CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

ELIZABETH

1591—1594.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

1591-1594,

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN,

Author of "The Lives of the Princesses of England," &c.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, AND DYER.
1867.

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface	vii
Calendar, 1591–1594	1
General Index	579
Errata	699

PREFACE.

THE present Calendar of State Papers in the reign of Queen Elizabeth is a continuation of the series of which two volumes were edited by the late Robert Lemon, Esq., of the State Paper Office. Mr. Lemon's volumes were compiled on the principle which regulated the earlier State Paper Calendars, that of *indicating* rather than *describing* the contents of the papers. Experience has since proved the advisability of fuller descriptions, such as shall be exhaustive of the important contents of the papers, and shall in most cases preclude the necessity of consulting the originals themselves.

The present system of Calendars has however the disadvantage that the lengthened entries increase their bulk. The present volume includes the papers of four years only, and two more volumes will be required for the remainder of the reign. When it is completed, the Calendars of Domestic Papers will run on in continuous series, from the commencement of the reign of Edward VI., 1547, for a period of nearly a century. There will still probably remain wide intervals to be filled up in the reigns of Henry VIII., Charles I., and Charles II., but all these Calendars are in progress, and when they are completed, and the short reign of James II. added, the scheme of

the Domestic Paper Calendars, from Henry VIII. to the Revolution, that is from 1509 to 1688,—the limit to which it is proposed to carry the Calendars,—will be fully carried out.

Among the most remarkable papers in the present volume are the intelligence letters written by or to Thos. Phelippes, the decipherer. This man, known to the historical student as the decipherer of the papers connected with Babington's conspiracy (and, as believed by many, the fabricator of some of those most deeply implicating the Queen of Scots), had received, in reward of sundry similar services, the office of customer in the Port of London. His place afforded him facilities for the reception and transmission of letters. Part of his correspondence he made a merit of communicating to the Government, but the more important portion consists of his private papers, seized doubtless when he himself got into trouble in the early part of the reign of James I. These are drafts of letters written by him to persons abroad, or by him for other persons, giving such minute details of the proceedings at Court as it was easy for him, through his acquaintance with the Earl of Essex and Sir Rob. Cecil, to obtain (*see* pp. 21, 38, 47, 64, 74, 97, 117, 309, 314, 328, 341, 353, 358, 360, 369, 419). The papers are sometimes partially in cipher, not deciphered, but decipherable, sometimes in cipher which has baffled all efforts to unravel it, chiefly (*see* pp. 229, 291, 368,) where conventional, generally mercantile terms are used as a mask to disguise political intelligence, and are to be understood according to an arrangement concerted between the correspondents. A curious instance of this *double-entendre*, the most difficult of all possible forms of cipher, may be found on p. 459.

Phelippes had an agent, William Sterrell, *alias* Saint Main (*see* directions to him, pp. 79, 182), whom he made use of seemingly for his own private purposes rather than the service of the Government, as none of Sterrell's reports bear tokens of having passed into the hands of Cecil or Essex. They are full of circumstantial details on foreign politics, so far as these relate to England, especially to the treatment of Catholics here, and the plots for securing the succession of the Crown to some one or other of the numerous Catholic competitors. They also supply much information about the proceedings in Flanders, Spain, and Rome, of the leading English fugitives who had fled their country for the sake of their religion, or had been banished on account of their implication in the conspiracies in favour of Mary Queen of Scots. Among these may be named the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacres of the North, Charles Paget, brother of Lord Paget, Sir William Stanley, of the house of Derby, Cardinal Allen, and the Jesuits Parsons, Owen, Holt, Baldwin, &c. (*see* pp. 81, 118, 160, 183, 206, 217, 222, 225, 227, 234, 302). Again, all letters in cipher intercepted, which fell into the hands of government, were transmitted to Phelippes, and few indeed were the instances in which he failed to read them, and thus to reveal plots and designs which would otherwise have been safe in the keeping of the mystic symbols in which they were concealed (pp. 241, 244).

The volume also contains some important papers relative to the state of religion. In the northern parts of England, and down as far as Lancashire, Cheshire, and Derbyshire, the recusants were very numerous. In some places the churches were so little frequented that the clergy refrained from preaching for lack of auditors

(pp. 158, 173, 174). In other cases those recusants who, to avoid the heavy fines incurred by absence, resorted occasionally to church, stopped their ears with wool, lest they should hear (p. 159). Proclamations against them were issued and neglected, and commissions granted, and coldly executed, because some of the justices of the peace and influential gentlemen were among the offenders (pp. 158, 169). The Council, thinking that too great leniency had been shown, sent orders to the North for the more obstinate recusants of the better class to be placed under restraint, living at their own cost in the houses of "discreet persons of ability and good disposition in reli-"gion," and only allowed intercourse with those "meet to "reform them by teaching" (p. 253).

The persons considered most dangerous were gentlemen of property who were secret Papists, and also the wives of gentlemen, themselves outwardly conforming, who entertained priests, relieved those who were in prison for religion, and had masses said privately in their houses. These instances became so numerous that it was at length found necessary to exact fines from the husband for the recusancy of the wife (pp. 288, 328, 454). As to their children, those parents who had the means generally succeeded in eluding prohibitions and restrictions, and in conveying them abroad to St. Omer, Douay, Rheims, Rome, and Valladolid, where were seminaries, supported partly by the contributions of the parents, and partly by Catholics abroad, especially the Pope and the King of Spain, in which these youths were educated; many of them became priests, and when sufficiently trained, were sent back to England, disguised as sailors, soldiers, or merchants, and landed at obscure places to avoid detection. Thence they spread themselves over the

country, lodged at the houses of Catholics, and there exercised their religious functions, and propagated their doctrines, at the risk of liberty and life (pp. 258, 388, 389, 392). The most important papers relating to the government proceedings against recusants, exclusive of those already alluded to, will be found on pp. 290, 328, 338, 341, 408, 454. There is also a noteworthy paper on the other side of the subject, an address of Cardinal Allen to the Roman Catholics in England, sympathising in their persecutions and regulating their proceedings. (Pp. 291, 293.)

The rooted dislike of the Queen, though now advancing in age, to settle the succession of the Crown was very prejudicial to her own interest and that of the country, as it fostered the ambitious hopes of those Catholic princes who conceived themselves to have some hereditary claim to the throne of England. These were the King of Spain and Duke of Parma (pp. 206, 302, 520, 533, 534), but from the well-known hostility of the majority of Englishmen, and even of English Catholics to a foreign rule, the more popular projects were in favour of English Catholics related to the Royal Family. It was proposed to marry Lady Arabella Stuart to the son of the Duke of Parma, and raise them to the throne (pp. 99, 117, 209, 244), or to tempt Lord Strange, a descendant of Mary, Duchess of Suffolk, sister of Henry VIII., to assert a claim. Nor were the aspirants always willing to remain quiet till the throne should become vacant. Another result of this policy, therefore, was danger to the Queen's own person. Had she boldly declared in favour of the King of Scots, he would have been spared the pitiful duplicity with which he attempted to conciliate alike Catholic and Puritan, by professing secret inclination to their respective tenets,

and she would probably have been less the subject of perpetual designs against her life, for had the Catholic party expected a Protestant successor, they would have had no advantage to reap by getting rid of the Protestant Queen. Projects for her destruction, by the dagger or poison, abound in the pages of this volume, and they culminated in the plot laid by Dr. Lopez, a Portuguese Jew, and her own physician, which had well nigh been consummated, and of which very full details are here to be found.

Amongst other points of interest may be named the trial of Sir John Perrott, on no more serious proved charge than impatient and petulant words against the Queen's attempt to exercise what he thought undue control over his proceedings as Lord Deputy of Ireland (pp. 1, 8, 103, 163, 167, 170, 171, 259). Letters and papers of or relating to Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, the Earl of Essex, Francis Bacon, Lord Burleigh, William Camden, &c., also several of local and commercial interest, as of a report of the ancient right of way for barges on the river Lea (pp. 499, 502); a detailed account of the quantities of tin wrought and shipped yearly from London or the outports; papers relating to foreign travel, &c. (pp. 353, 356, 383); but for further enumeration we refer to the Index of the Volume itself.

M. A. E. G.

100, Gower Street,
December 18, 1867.

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

VOL. CCXXXVIII. JANUARY–MAY, 1591.

1591.

Jan. 1. 1. Mons. Moucheron to [Lord Burghley?]. Relative to the compensation he received from Sir John Hawkins and Sir Martin Frobisher, in consideration of his losses. [*French, damaged.*]

Jan 3. Gatehouse. 2. Richard Galway to the Privy Council. The reason of his keeping his master's secrets in this matter of Sir John Perrot against Her Majesty is, that his master has maintained him in the clerkship of St. Patrick's, Dublin, which though only worth 5*l.* a year, is all his living. Prays to be sent for, that he may confess a weighty matter which he did in his master's great offence, by his command. Begs to be maintained in his office, and speedily discharged.

Jan. 3. 3. [Simon] Furner to Lord Burghley. The French ambassador wants 40,000 lbs. of powder from Her Majesty's stores; if this be supplied, will engage to refurnish it to the Tower within six weeks, or will deliver 10,000 lbs. to the ambassador, so that only 30,000 lbs. will be wanted from the Tower, which shall be supplied in 12 weeks. With notes [*by Burghley*], in reply, accepting the latter proposition.

Jan. 4. Richmond. 4. Commission to Lord Treasurer Burghley, Lord Cobham Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Sir Thos. Scott, Sir Moyle Finch, Sir Henry Palmer, Sir John Hawkins, Sir. Thos. Wilford, Sir Thos. Flood, and 18 others, to carry on the works at Dover harbour. [*Abstract. 9¼ pages.*]

Jan. 7. 5. Estimate of the charge of paying off the pinnace Moon, which has served in the Narrow Seas, and is now at Chatham to be trimmed; total, 206*l.* Also for paying off the Answer, which is now to be discharged, and the Quittance to be appointed in her place; total, 554*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

Jan. 8. 6. Pass by Don Franco. de Gusman, Marques de Ayamont, for Thomas Wilson, one of the soldiers in Portugal in 1589, to embark for England, with the King's licence. [*Spanish.*]

Jan. 9. 7. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant of cos. Oxon and Berks. Requires him to levy 200 men in each county, and have them furnished and put in readiness, to repair to such port, and at such time as her Council shall signify, to be sent to France to aid the French King against the King of Spain, who has lately sent ships of war, and taken possession of certain places not far distant

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

from the western coasts of this realm, a matter very needful for her to foresee. With note of the names of eight other counties to which a similar letter was sent, and the number of men to be levied in each. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 9. Grant in reversion to George Foster, of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Warrant to pay 300*l.* on account to Sir John Norris, sent into the Low Countries. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Dispensation for John Weston, D.C.L., to hold his prebend in Christ's Church, Oxford, without entering into orders. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Grant of lease for 15 years to Richard Fisher, of certain meadows in Longbridge, parcel of the manor of Warwick; rent, 13*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Grant of lease to Amillion Holbach, of divers lands and pastures, parcel of Wedgenock-park, co. Warwick, to the use of the tenants; rent, 28*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 15. 8. Note of the charge for wages, conduct money, and pilotage, paid to the company of the ship Black Dog, by order of the Lord Treasurer; total, 199*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

Jan. 16. 9. "Reasons why custom ought not to be paid for the over-lengths of cloths, above 24 yards long;" viz.: that the suggestion on which the patent is granted is unfair, all broad white cloths being from 26 to 28 yards long; if limited to 24 yards, the patents for transportation granted to Sec. Walsingham and the Lord Admiral, and even this patent would be useless, because the cloths would be under 4*l.* in value, and so could be transported without licence. Also that it would raise the price of cloth, and cause much repining, especially among the Merchant Adventurers, who yield profit at home, and are a credit abroad by their merchantlike trading. [*With note by Lord Burghley.*]

Jan. 16. Warrant to pay to Sir Tho. Sherley, Treasurer at War in the Low Countries, 500*l.* imprest for transporting soldiers from Flushing into this realm. Also to Sir John Hawkins, Navy treasurer, and James Quarles, Surveyor of victuals, 132*l.* for wages, &c. of 100 men for one month, employed to rig the ships which are to serve under the Rear-Admiral; also to Quarles, 420*l.* for 600 men serving in 20 merchant ships a month, and the same rate for two months more, if they continue to serve. Also to Hawkins, 300*l.* a month, for hire of the said merchant ships. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 16. Grant to Tho. Fawkener, of a gunner's room in the Tower, for life; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 16. Grant of presentation for William Ashbold, M.A., to the parish church of St. Michael, Cornhill, London. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

Jan. 18. Grant of lease to George Rythe, for 21 years, of the rectory of Wellow, co. Somerset; rent, 33*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Purchase by Tho. Johnson of lands of the yearly value of 6*l.* 1*s.* 1½*d.*, for the sum of 211*l.* 19*s.* 4½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Purchase by Edward Borough and William Doddington of lands of the yearly value of 18*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*, for the sum of 759*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan 18. Purchase by Tho. Bamburgh of lands of the yearly value of 29*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, for the sum of 993*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Hertford. 10. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir Phil. Boteler, and Sir John Brockett, dep.-lieuts. of Hertfordshire, to Lord Treasurer Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. The persons whose names are in the book sent to them, as able to lend the Queen the sums assessed upon them, are chiefly very poor. Send the names of some selected from that book, and the sums they are able to lend; have set down the greater number, because some, on receipt of their privy seals, may allege some reasonable excuse. Beg that the sum laid on that poor shire may be as favourable as possible, some of the ablest having paid last loan, and others being charged with great taxations about the service of the country. Ask leave to adopt the course used in other counties, in joining two or three together to bear the burden of one privy seal. [*Damaged.*]

Jan. 18. 11. Vincent Skinner to Lord Burghley. Is much pressed to send him the enclosed letter, which was left at his house in his absence. The Master of the Jewel house is willing to resign his office, and place it entirely at Lord Burghley's disposal. Told this last summer to Sir Rob. Cecil, who was thought to affect the place, unless he expected something better. Mulgrave, for which the Earl of Sheffield was a suitor, has already been passed in a grant of concealed lands, but the Earl still intends to proceed, hoping the lease will be no preservative against the book of concealment. *Encloses,*

11. 1. *Margaret Astley to her cousin Vincent Skinner, Blackfriars, London. Has stayed in the country, having no lodging but in the Tower; knows not whether she may stay at Mr. Astley's lodging, because the Council have forbidden women to lodge in the Tower, but hearing that some who removed have returned thither again, hopes not to be denied. When Mr. Astley's cause comes on, hopes the Lord Treasurer will remember that, by his order, all the evidences about the lands given Mr. Astley by the Queen were carried by Mr. Floyd from Allington Castle, and lodged in the Exchequer, without leaving time to examine them, and detain such as belonged to Mr. Astley, as permitted by his Lordship. Wishes she had stayed the cart and not allowed the removal of the evidence, if even she had to go to prison for it. The letters sent for their recovery, and for staying the wood-felling are useless, and now their adversary begins to pick holes in their title,*

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

and there will be no end of vexation. Fears it will shorten Mr. Astley's life to see the son of a Welsh cobbler prevail against him by craft, seeing his long service to Her Majesty; yet the lands are now sequestered to the Queen, and remain in Mr. Floyd's custody. [2¾ *pages.*]
Maidstone, 12 *Nov.*

Jan. 18. Richmond. 12. Order in council. On 3 Dec. 1588, a contract was made between Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War for Her Majesty's army in the Low Countries, and Wm. Beecher, Hen. Parvish, and Geo. Leicester and other merchants, to deliver by way of exchange, on certain days, in Middleburg, sundry sums of money for payment of the said army there, as also for victualling and apparelling the soldiers, at agreed rates; and therefore licence was granted them to transport yearly 400 quarters of wheat and 4,000 tuns of beer, to be retailed to the soldiers, after the rate of 8*d.* a week, amounting to 4*l.* 6*s.* for every company of 150 foot. It being thought necessary of late to take away that kind of victualling of the soldiers, and yet to provide that a magazine of victuals be always maintained in Flushing and Ostend, it is agreed, by the Commissioners of Council appointed for payment of the forces, that so long as Beecher, Parvish, and Leicester continue their contract made with Sir Thos. Sherley, in order that they may furnish the magazines at Flushing and Ostend, and yet avoid exporting money, it shall be lawful for them to transport yearly into the provinces of the Low Countries, and to the town of Emden, so long as they continue in amity with England, the quantity of wheat and beer before mentioned, under the following conditions, viz: In such years wherein wheat shall bear no higher price than 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per quarter, and malt 13*s.* 4*d.* the quarter, they may transport the same according to the first contract; but if at higher prices, they shall only transport 2,000 tuns of beer yearly.

Also three months before the transportation of wheat or beer, they are to give notice to the Lord Treasurer at what port they desire to transport it, that he may give direction to the officers. If in any one year, through dearth, they shall not be licensed to transport the whole yearly quantity, or shall forbear doing so, they shall be permitted to carry away the remainder of the former year's proportion, when the prices do not exceed the rates aforesaid. Also that they keep a magazine in the Isle of Walcheren, furnished with 1,000 quarters of wheat, 100 tuns of beer, 50 weighs of cheese, and 40 barrels of butter, and half these quantities in Ostend, all of good condition, to be changed every four months, without any charge to Her Majesty; in the issuing thereof, the soldier for his money is to be preferred before any other. Also in order that such magazines may be the better furnished and maintained for the relief of the garrisons in Flushing and Ostend, they are further licensed to transport into the Low Countries, every year during the contract, 1,000 hogs, to be shipped at such ports as the Lord Treasurer shall think convenient.

As the Council is informed that great quantities of wheat, beer, and grain have been conveyed out of the realm without licence, and sold in garrison towns and other places in the

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

United Provinces,—whereby some dearth of grain followed, which again happening, might greatly prejudice the contractors, in the restraint that might be made of the proportions granted to them,—they, their factors and deputies in the Low Countries are authorized to search and attach all such wheat, beer, and other grain as they shall prove to have been exported without licence, and to take the same as forfeited and confiscated to Her Majesty, one moiety whereof shall remain to Her Majesty, for which they shall give an account, and the other moiety be divided equally, one half to the governor of the place where the same shall be found, and the other to the said contractors. The quantities of beer and corn aforesaid are to be duly transported to the places before mentioned and no other, and the contractors are to enter into a bond to Her Majesty in 4,000*l.* for the performance of this order. [*Copy.* 3 *pages.*]

Jan 19. 13. Estimate of the charge for the ship Advantage, serving on the Narrow Seas, for 4 months, ending Jan. 21, 1591; total, 300*l.* 15*s.*

Jan. 20. Ordnance Office. 14. Certificate by Sir Rob. Constable [Lieut. of Ordnance], Jo. Powell, and T. Bedwell, of the value of powder and munition delivered out of Her Majesty's stores for the service of the French King, from May 3, 1589, till Jan. 19, 1591; total, 5,849*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* [2 *pages.*]

Jan. 22. Grant to Richard Bradshaw of the office of Serjeant-at-arms for life; fee, 12*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Grant to John James, M.D., of a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral, void by death of Dr. Balge. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Purchase by Richard Knollis and Ric. Swale of lands to the yearly value of 81*l.* 17*s.* 8¾*d.*, for the sum of 2,822*l.* 13*s.* 10¼*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Purchase by Ric. Thornhill of lands of the yearly value of 28*l.* 2*s.* 11½*d.*, for the sum of 928*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Grant of a lease on surrender to Arthur Atye, Judith, his wife, and Robert, his son, of the moiety of St. John's Wood, Middlesex, for term of their lives; rent, 13*l.* 9*s.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Purchase by John Welles and Hercules Wytham of lands of the yearly value of 93*l.* 8*s.* 11¾*d.*, for the sum of 2,892*l.* 5*s.* 3½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Purchase by Henry Best and John Welles of lands of the yearly value of 92*l.* 4*s.* 2¼*d.*, for the sum of 2,884*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Purchase by Sir Walter Hungerford and Edward Hungerford of lands of the yearly value of 75*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, for the sum of 2,567*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Grant of lease in reversion to William Truelove, of Tillingham Grange, co. Essex, for 80 years; rent, 30*l.*; no fine, in consideration of his relief. [*Docquet.*]

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

Jan. 22. Warrant to pay in advance to John Fortescue 200*l.*, being the allowance, for July and August next coming, of 100*l.* monthly, ordered by warrant of 4 May last to be paid, for disposal at Her Majesty's pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 23. 15. Note of conferences had by Sir John Norris's appointment with merchants, for supplying beer, biscuit, beef, and butter, as one month's provision for 20 companies, about to be transported to Brittany; total estimated cost, 1,907*l.* 10*s.*

Jan. 26. 16. List of 44 captains, alphabetically arranged, with notes against some of the names, of noblemen and others, including the Earl of Essex, Lord Willoughby, and Sir J. N[orris]. [*Probably the persons who recommended the captains.*]

Jan. 27. 17. Estimate of the charge for fitting out five ships, with 600 men; total, 3,014*l.*; also of another vessel to pass out with the Earl of Cumberland, 250*l.* Endorsed, "M. of a warrant for Sir John Hawkins." [*With corrections by Lord Burghley.*]

Jan. 27. 18. List of 20 ships and pinnaces, including those named in the preceding paper, with the number of men in each, to be employed under Lord Tho. Howard and Sir Walter Raleigh; with notes as to who is to victual and pay the wages of the men, 1,430 in all; whether the Queen, Lord Admiral, Lord T. Howard, or Sir W. Raleigh.

Jan. 27. 19. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins sums not exceeding 3,264*l.* for the wages of 680 men, and wages and victuals of 80 riggers, to be employed on 4 ships and 2 pinnaces for four months; also to allow on the accounts of the collectors of customs for Devonshire and Cornwall 2,200*l.*, paid by them to Sir John Hawkins last summer. Endorsed, "The charge of the ships to go with my Lord Thomas and Sir Walter Raleigh." [*Draft by Lord Burghley.*]

Jan. 30. Privy seals directed to Hercules Loveden, Ralph Copcott, John Illingworthe, David George, and others, Matt. Chubbe and others, John Thorninge, John Neece, Rich. Davydge, Fras. Welsborne, Elizabeth Wood, Rob. and Chris. Cruste, Tho. Moreley, John Yerberry, Phil. Gardener, Thomas Boxe and others, Rob. Benjamin and others, Rich. Boxall, Hen. Dyneley, Wm. Seborough, Wm. Fytche, John Hanwick, Arthur Cockett, and Ric. Temple. [*Docquets.*]

Jan. 30. Injunctions to Tho. Maris and others, and Ric. Baynes and others. [*Docquets.*]

Jan. 30. Attachments to the Sheriffs of Gloucester and Wilts, against Humfrey Smyth and Hamond Leigh; to the Sheriff of Middlesex and others against Theophilus Adams; to the Sheriff of Surrey against John Bylla *alias* Gillam; and to the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex against Anth. Calthropp. [*Docquets.*]

Jan. 30. *Dedimus potestatem* to Charles Holte and others. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

Jan. 30. Commissions to Rowland Lytton in the cause between Thompson and Butler; to Rob. Carpenter and others, between Marshe and Rooke; to Owen Raggesdale and others, between Elmes and Weekley; to Chris. George and others, between Harpe and Smythe; to Henry Gyfford and others, between Waterman and Bulpitt; and to Sir Tho. Wroughton and others, between Sticklo and Dacke; signed Ric. Oseley. [*Docquets.*]

Jan. 31. Grant of lease to John Durning and Maurice Kyffin, of Dorvall Wood, co. Hereford, for 21 years; rent, 18*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. 20. Note of additional numbers of men to be levied in 15 shires, for the service in Brittany, being an increase of 50 in each county and 150 in London, on the former numbers, which varied from 50 to 250 in each. [*Annotated by Burghley.*]

Jan. 31. 21. Estimate of the respective numbers of men to be levied in each of the shires mentioned in the preceding paper, to furnish an army of 1,500, 2,000, or 3,000 soldiers, for service in Brittany. [*Annotated by Burghley.*]

Jan 31. Richmond. 22. The Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. Direct him to raise 50 men in that county, in addition to the numbers formerly required; half to be chosen out of the trained bands, and the other half to be a new charge upon the county. Also to choose such persons as have served before as soldiers.

Jan. 31. Richmond. 23. The Council to Lord Burghley, as Lord Lieutenant of Essex. Similar directions for the county of Essex.

Jan. 24. Draft [*by Lord Burghley*] of the above letter to the Lord Lieutenants of counties, dated January 30.

Jan. 25. Brief certificate for the ordinary Navy charge for Dec. 1590; at Chatham, 563*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*; Deptford, 96*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*; Woolwich, 1*l.* 11*s.*; and Portsmouth, 2*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; total, 664*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* Signed by Sir Hen. Palmer, W. Borough, and B. Gonson.

Jan. Account of the charge of the waste and expenditure of munition in six of Her Majesty's ships, viz., the Mary, Hope, Nonpareil, Rainbow, Swiftsure, and Foresight, employed in the voyage under Sir John Hawkins, from 15 May to 28 December last; total, 835*l.* 11*s.* 11½*d.* [3 *sheets. Case D., Eliz., No.* 10.]

Jan. Duplicate of the above. [3 *sheets, Case D., Eliz., No.* 11.]

Jan. Warrant to admit Godfrey Foliambe, late sheriff of Derbyshire, to make his account in the Exchequer by his attorney, he having been visited with grievous sickness, and not yet recovered. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. Grant to Edmond Cotton of 1,000 marks, forfeited by Tho. Harvey and John Greene, for not performing an award. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. Grant of lease in reversion, for 21 years, to George Tucker, of the manor of Milton, near Gravesend, Kent; rent, 41*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*; fine, 82*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.
Jan. Grant of lease in reversion to Lady Bridget Askew, widow, of the deanery of Auckland, bishoprick of Durham, for 21 years, at the suit of Tho. Windebank, Clerk of the Signet; rent, 153*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 300*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. Warrant to deliver to Thos. Windebank, Clerk of the Signet, 300*l.* as Her Majesty's free gift, being the fine paid for a lease in reversion of the deanery of Auckland. [*Docquet.*]

[Jan.] 26. "Notes of matters to be added to the report made of Sir John Perrot's cause;" taken from the depositions of Phil. Williams and his wife, Rich. Galway, Roger Gilbert, and John Jones, as to words uttered by Perrot, in his rage against the Queen and Council of England. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan.? 27. Abstracts of the testimonies of the Bishop of Meath, the Bishop of Leighlin, Sir Nicholas White, and Richard Galway, in answer to interrogatories about Sir John Perrot's transactions with Sir Dennis Rowghane, the priest, &c.

Jan.? 28. Memorandum of 41 horses, and of wages, amounting to 116*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*, to be abated in the Queen's stables.

Jan. 29. Account of the weekly disposition of 20*l.* in money and 4*l.* 6*s.* in victuals, to a company of 150 foot, according to the first orders.

Feb. 2. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, Navy Treasurer, sums for the expenses of the Navy, not to exceed 3,264*l.*; also to allow on the accounts of the Customs' collectors of Devonshire and Cornwall 2,200*l.*, paid by them to Sir John Hawkins. [*Docquet. See Jan.* 27, *supra.*]

Feb 2. Warrant to advance 100*l.* to Edm. York, sent into France on Her Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. 30. Account of the clear yearly value of all the lands sold by Her Majesty's Commissioners, and the money received or expected for the same, from 14 November 1589 to 26 November 1590; total, 126,305*l.* 0*s.* 5¼*d.*

Feb. 5. Longditch. 31. Sir Robert Southwell to Lord Burghley. Is contented to pay 100 marks to his Lordship's man, in whom the grant for the wardship of Mr. Sturges rests, having an interest in the child; the land is chiefly extended for debt, and one half set out to be sold, so that there will not be as much substance as was reported.

Feb. 6. Wolveton. 32. Sir George Trenchard to Lord Burghley. The reclaiming of the Venetian goods from those who purchased them in open market, after they had been sold by sentence of the Admiralty Court, has given more dissatisfaction than anything for many years. Asks whether fleets of hulks arriving in Portland road, from the east parts, pretending to be for Rochelle, but really going to Spain, shall be stayed. Most of the owners are disaffected persons. Wants powder for Portland and Sandsfoot castles, in lieu of that the Lord

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

Admiral had when the Spaniards were upon the coast. Prays to be excused from collecting the loan in the county of Dorset; there are others as sufficient, and not so overladen with services; out of 1,900*l.* charged on the last loan, paid 1,500*l.* before he received a groat.

Feb. 7. Richmond. 33. The Council to Lord Cobham [Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord Lieutenant of Kent]. Direct him to take extraordinary care that the statutes against killing and eating flesh in Lent be duly enforced, so many cattle having been lost through last year's dryness; but to permit one butcher in each town to kill and sell to such as have licences, for health's sake, to eat flesh. [*Copy.* 1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 8. Grant of lease in reversion, for 60 years, to John Shepherd, David Shepherd, and John Wiltshere, of copyhold lands in Weston, co. Somerset; rent, 37*l.* 9*s.* 3½*d.*; fine, 112*l.* 7*s.* 10½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 8. Purchase by Rob. Moile and Rich. Sutton of lands of the yearly value of 48*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, for the sum of 1,477*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 8. Grant to Tho. Crompton, Robert Wright, and Gelly Merrick, and their heirs, on behalf of the Earl of Essex, of lands, value 28*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, being the remainder of his warrant; and a re-grant of certain manors, the former grant being found insufficient. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 8. 34. Memorandum for a new supply of provisions for 20 merchant vessels, with 500 men, and for two of Her Majesty's ships, with 500 men, for four months, in addition to 20 merchant ships with 500 men already provided.

Feb. 8. 35. Estimate of the charge for wages, &c. of the Defiance, the Revenge, and three other Her Majesty's ships, for four months; total, 3,264*l.* [*Copy.*]

Feb. 8. 36. Note of three ships serving in the Narrow Seas, and two now going to sea; total of men, 460; monthly charge for wages and victuals, 644*l.*

Feb. 13. London. 37. Sir John Hawkins to Henry Maynard, Strand. Has spoken with the Lord Admiral. The Bonadventure is to be paid off by the Lord Admiral himself, and the Revenge is to take the place of the Garland, and must be paid two months' wages by Sir W. Raleigh: the rest will be discharged by the Queen or Lord Admiral, and that may be noted on the estimate for the warrant of 3,264*l.*

Feb.? 38. List of the counties where the soldiers for Normandy were levied, with their places of embarkation. [*By Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 13. 39. Note of the number of men to be levied in 17 counties named, to form an army of 1,500 men to be sent into the Low Countries, and of the ports whence they are to sail.

[Feb. 13.] 40. Similar note, adding 300 men from Somersetshire.

Feb. 14. 41. Similar note, endorsed "List for the levying of 1,500 men for Zealand, and as many for Brittany."

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

Feb. 14? 42. Apportionment of the soldiers levied in several shires, to be sorted into bands of 150 each, to go to Flushing and Brittany. [*With notes by Burghley.*]

Feb. 14. 43. Survey by Matt. Baker, Ric. Chapman, Jos. Pett, and John Adye, Her Majesty's shipwrights, and their assistants, of the state of five of Her Majesty's ships; with their opinions as to the best mode of repairing them.

Feb. 14. Wolveton. 44. Sir George Trenchard to Burghley. Has carefully found out, on behalf of the Venetians and Florentines, such pepper, &c. as was brought into Weymouth by Randalls Canther. Begs favour for the merchants and gentleman who have bought the pepper, as they did not buy till warranted by a commission from the Admiralty Court. They wish restoration of the goods, on security to answer the value, if the prize be not lawful.

Feb. 14. Grant of lease on surrender to Edward, Michael, and John Stanhope, of lands and tenements in Barton, Westmoreland, for their three lives; rent, 44*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Grant of similar lease, for 60 years, to Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, of the Castle and Crown, in Queenhithe ward, London; rent, 22*l.*; fine, 22*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Grant of similar lease, for 50 years, to Clement Devicke, of two tenements in London; rent, 16*l.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Discharge granted to George Casbolt, late of Thriplow, co. Cambridge, of 150*l.* forfeited by him for taking usury above 10*l.* per cent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Grant to James Anderton on surrender of Wm. Gerrard, of the stewardship of the manor of Muchland and keeping of Seywood park, co. Lancaster, for life. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Grant of Pardon to Tho. Smith, *alias* Woodward, of Ripple, co. Worcester, for robbing Tho. Saunders. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins 1,566*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* disbursed in setting forth the Nonpareil. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. 45. Advertisement addressed to Lord Burghley, giving advice concerning the direction of the expedition to be sent to Brittany. Suggests the establishment of a council of war, to include a sufficient staff of officers. The want of such measures occasioned the entire failure of the late voyage to Portugal. Instances various points of that failure. If Sir John Norris is made general, he should respect the advice of a council. [3 *pages.*]

Feb. 15. 46. Names of captains delivered by Sir John Norris, as fit to be employed; viz., five who have served in Flanders, three in Ireland, and four others.

Feb. 16. 47. Observations on the use of oaths in Ecclesiastical Courts, arguing that the witnesses and the party sueing should take oaths,

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

but doubting whether the accused should be made to swear. No man may be urged to bewray himself in hidden and secret crimes, nor to accuse himself, and many crimes judged in these courts are such as are committed secretly. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

Feb. 17. 48. Arthur Hall to Lord Treas. Burghley. Is sorry his Lordship attributes unkindness to him. May have followed bad advice in writing so boldly. Complains of the injuries he suffered, while prisoner in the Tower, and of his trouble about Lady Sussex; repents what he wrote in grief. Thanks for his Lordship's comfortable words.

Feb. 19. Ely Place. 49. Fra. Flower to Sir John Conway. Knows him to be now and ever his good friend. As to the sweet one who would speak with him, is at home any hour to-morrow Sir John will appoint, for his sake only, as he is now weaned from daily beauty, and become a lover of men more than of women, his incomparable mistress excepted.

Feb. 20. Strand. 50. Sir John Perrot to the Council. Hopes they will consider his long imprisonment; protests that he has never offended Her Majesty, and is innocent of the crimes that the unjust priest accuses him of. Prays to be thoroughly charged and heard, upon such points as their Lordships think most material; can then overthrow Sir Dennis's forgeries and inventions. Requests permission to send to his house in the country for money. His poor servants want food and garments in their restraint. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. 51. Note of powder and munition for the full furnishing of the five ships appointed to the seas, under the charge of Lord Thomas Howard; total cost, 2,035*l.*

Feb. 23. 52. Estimate of the charge for transporting 1,500 soldiers from London and Harwich to Flushing, and 1,500 thence, and 500 from Portsmouth to Guernsey; total, 1,453*l.*

Feb. 23. Discharge of the first fruits of the Bishoprick of Oxford, granted to Dr. John Underhill, Bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. Grant of presentation to Moises Fowler, B.D., of the parsonage of Brandsburton, co. York. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. Grant of pardon to Robert Patrick, of Bispham, co. Lancaster, for killing Nicholas Rofton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. A purchase new passed, for Sir Walter Hungerford. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Strand. 53. Sir John Perrot to Tho. Lloyd, Roger Williams, and Wm. Jones of Bonvill's Court. Desires them to send him, by six persons named, 1,000*l.* of certain monies remaining in their hands, for payment of his debts and growing charges; to come from Tenby to Bristol by water; if sent by land, two more should come with it. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 24. 54. "Counties for privy seals," being a list, headed London Clergy, of 17 English counties.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

Feb. 26. Grant to Chris. Edmondes and Dorothy, his wife, and their heirs, in fee farm, of the reversion of the manor of Lewknor; rent, 23*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*, being an increase of 10*l.* on the former rent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. Grant of lease, for 21 years, to George Barith, a soldier of Berwick, of lands, tenements, and tithes in Stockton and Norton, in the bishoprick of Durham; rent, 53*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*; no fine, in consideration of service. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. 55. Arthur Hall to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Begs him to bear with the utterance of his wrongs. Had always lived without quarrel, till Wm. Porter accused him for words uttered at his own table, which were then taken up by the Bishop of Lincoln, Justice Monson, and Anthony Thorold, and aggravated by Richard More, county receiver. Has since then had a Star Chamber cause with Anthony. Complains of More claiming his lands, writing slanderous letters about him, belying him to the judges touching the Queen, &c. His Lordship promised him redress against More. Has been his Lordship's ward and servant, and got many enemies by faithfulness to him, and nearly forfeited his life. Yielded Thos. Knevet's patent to his Lordship's hands; employed no small charge and labour about it. Has served the Queen 26 or 27 years. Begs his protection against a beggar's brat, a mere upstart. Has received no reward from the Queen, but his uttermost service is but his duty. Wishes not to have to say, as many do, that the Lord Treasurer cares not for his poor friends. [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 27. 56. [Sir John Perrot] to Lord Burghley. At the fortifications done at Milford Haven, 24*l.* was expended, 12*l.* or 14*l.* for making limekilns and lime coal, digging stones, &c., the rest on iron stuff, bars, crows, pickaxes, &c. Cannot give the exact items, as his accounts are at York house or at Cornelius's, but most of this will serve if the Queen goes on with the work. [*Copy. See Dec.* 14, 1590.]

Feb. 27. London. 57. Sir Wm. Courtenay to the Council. Capt. Tucker's father was a man of wealth and good carriage, and he will be acceptable to the county, as a native, and sufficient in martial affairs. *Annexing,*

57. I. *Petition of Capt. Hugh Tucker to the Council, to be appointed muster master for Devonshire, with Arthur Hart, in place of John Williams, whom the country mislikes, but accepts the petitioner, being their countryman. Is a younger brother, and has spent his time in the wars.*

Feb. 58. New orders, by Lord Treas. Burghley and John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, for the customers, collectors, comptrollers, and deputy surveyors in the ports of Ipswich, Sandwich, Chichester, and Southampton, for the better execution and management of the customs, viz., for the examinations to be carefully made; the compositions with merchants made publicly in the custom houses; the books of entries carefully kept; the searchers

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

acquainted with what passes; the monies sent as received to Mr. Middleton, the general receiver in London; no ships, not even Her Majesty's, to be free from custom; no unusual fees taken; the masters and pursers of ships to be sworn to true dealing about customs, and bonds taken of owners of ships, for return of the ship and ordnance; also for no corn to be exported till further orders, &c. With note from Wm. Bland to the collector, to pay 30*l.* a year to Thos. Robinson, deputy surveyor, and 20*l.* to Evan Thomas, deputy searcher. [*Copy.* 2 *pages.*]

Feb. ? 59. Petition of Josias Pett, prisoner in the Marshalsea, to the Council, to be discharged. Has suffered 20 days' imprisonment for reporting some lewd and undutiful words of Sir John Perrot; has discovered the original speech-man or reporter, and therefore Sir John is willing for his release; is sorry at heart for what he said.

Feb. Purchase by John Fish and John Clarke, of lands of the yearly value of 55*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*, for the sum of 1,891*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of lease, upon surrender, for21 years, to Tho. Skerne, of the parsonage of Luddington *alias* Garlethorpe, co. Lincoln; rent, 18*l.*; fine, 16*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of discharge to Walter Persons, of corporal penalties awarded in the Star Chamber, for foul misdemeanors by him committed, on payment of a fine of 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of pardon to Tho. Fowler, of Hammer End, co. Stafford, for burglary committed in the house of Lawrence Warton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of lease, for 21 years, to William Harman, of the manor of Henley-in-Arden *alias* Beaudesert, co. Warwick; rent, 30*l.* 2*s.* 3¾*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of lease on surrender to Robert, Thomas, and Francis Jobson, for their three lives, of Skelsmergh Park, Westmoreland; rent, 14*l.* 7*s.*; fine, 14*l.* 7*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Purchase by Francis Gawdy and Edward Latimer, of portions of the tithes of the parsonage of Mildenhall, Suffolk, rent, 19*l.* 5*s.*, and of the advowson of the vicarage there, rent, 22*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*, for the sum of 654*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of pardon to Tho. Holme, of Orton, Westmoreland, for killing John Atkinson. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of pardon to Robt. Daldorne, of Saffron Walden, Essex, for stealing five geldings from Tho. Sutton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of pardon to Lodowick Wm. Benwin, of Devynock, co. Brecon, for the rape of Marg. Traherne. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. Grant of pardon to James Raye, of Sudbury, Suffolk, for clipping of money. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.
Feb. Grant of pardon to Rich. Richardson, of Pontefract, for stealing a mare from Tho. Harrison. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. ? 60. Warrant to pay Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer of the Forces in the Low Countries, on 1st April, 10,956*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* for providing summer apparel for the foot bands there; as also 16,346*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* on 24 Aug. for their winter apparel; it having been found, for the last three years, a very good means for preservation of treasure within the realm, that such apparel should be supplied by certain merchants. The apparel is to be distributed to the bands by direction of Sir Thos. Sherley, with the privity of the captains or lieutenants of each company, and the same defalcated out of their wages.

Feb. 61. Memorandum of instructions from J——, for [Thos. Barnes ?]. To learn the cause of the late disagreement between the Queen and the King of Scots, it having been reported that the King returned her presents sent to his Queen, on her arrival in Scotland. Also upon whom Her Majesty mostly relies in Scotland, and what pensions they receive; whether Lord Bothwell receives any, and whether the King of Scots will give any succour of men to the King of Navarre, and what number. To what end they make such great loans of money [in England]; whether the people are not discontented therewith; what help of men and money they intend sending to the King of Navarre, who is to be the chief leader, and whether it is true that they are forced to coin their plate for want of money. Whether there is any, and if so what preparation at sea for an attempt against the King of Spain, and since he has landed men in Brittany, what course the Queen intends for their expulsion. Upon what terms the Queen stands with Holland and Zealand, it being reported that many of their ships laden with merchandise have been taken by the English, whereof no satisfaction is to be had; also what they conceive of a peace between the King of Spain and the Catholics of Holland and Zealand, as it has been given out that Frobisher and Hawkins are out of favour for their last voyage, and that Drake's credit has for a long time been worth nothing; to know whom they now employ for keeping the Narrow Seas, and whom they will appoint for any attempt against the King of Spain.

As there is supposed to be a great division in the Council, from no secretary having as yet been appointed, to advertise who is to have the place, and whether he is affected to the Lord Chancellor or Treasurer. Also why the Earl of Essex and Raleigh are in disgrace; who is now the favourite at Court, and upon whom of the Council he most relies; also whatever else it may give pleasure to those abroad to know.

Feb. ? 62. Information that when the King [of Spain's] fleet was overthrown, Cardinal Allen wished Parsons, then in Rome, to go and interest the King of Spain not to leave off so; by his means a seminary was founded [in Spain], where persons destined for England were first sent, and thence came to England, pretending to have been soldiers or slaves in Spain. If the King means to return this

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

year, the Cardinal will come to Flanders in spring, to be ready to come over to England. The present Pope [Gregory XIV.] is a Milanese, and the more likely to further the King's projects, but might be dealt with through the Duke of Florence, because the Duke's instrument, Cardinal Montalto, made him Pope; Cardinals Aquaviva and Sandes can do much with him. A supplication should be sent, as from the Catholics to Cardinal Allen, to send over no more priests, but recall some lately sent. If he hopes the Spaniards will come, he will send the Catholics, comfortable expectations. If not, he will send no more priests, and perhaps recall some. Many only come because forced by authority. Gives the names and descriptions of 15 priests or Jesuits about London; also informations where priests resort, and names of those likely to give information about them. Also note that Corbett went last summer to Sir John Peters, at Ingerstone, his lady having sent a man and horse for him, and mass was said in presence of Sir John and Lady Peters, Mr. Southcote and his wife, and two servants. Marked "A note of priests, given by good advice." Endorsed, "Corbett's notes." [4 *pages.*]

March [1 ?]. 63. Names of six of Her Majesty's ships to be sent to sea under Lord Thos. Howard, of one of Her Majesty's, and seven others set out by the Lord Admiral, of four by Sir Walter and Carew Raleigh, and of one Queen's ship under the Earl of Cumberland; with notes as to how far they are to be victualled or paid by the Queen, the Lord Admiral, Sir W. Raleigh, or the Earl of Cumberland. [1½ *pages.*]

March? 64. Form of the bond to the Lord Admiral in 2,000*l.*, to be signed by all gentlemen and merchants sending out ships to make reprizals under letters of marque against Spain and Portugal, not to attack ships of the Kings of France, Scotland, or other countries in amity with Her Majesty; not to break bulk in any prize till so adjudged by the Admiralty Court; to have inventories and appraisements taken, and to pay the Lord Admiral's tenths within six weeks. [*With corrections by Burghley.*]

March 1. Greenwich. 65. Pass from Lord Admiral Howard for Antonius de Silva de Miranda, servant to the King of Portugal, and one of the gentlemen of his house, to go into France, with his apparel, armour, &c.

March 2. Grant of pardon to Thos. Wilson for killing James Porter, with restitution of lands and goods. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Grant of lease to Sir Tho. Cockayne, John Harper, and Francis Fitz-Herbert, of certain lands and tenements, the possessions of Germayne Poole, fugitive, so long at they remain in the Queen's hands; rent, 173*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Grant for Peter Johnson, the Queen's shoemaker, in reversion after his father Garret Johnson, of an annuity of 12*d.* a day, during good behaviour. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Grant in reversion to Robert Yonge of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

March 2. Grant of lease on surrender to Christopher Walter, and Elizabeth Peyton, during their lives, of the parsonages of Thurston, Wickham, Pistrey, and Lowdham, co. Suffolk; rent, 24*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 2. 66. Note of the ordinary and other charges for Her Majesty's ships, for December, 628*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*; January, 315*l.*; February, 200*l.* 16*s.* 2½*d.*; and for entrance on the Narrow Seas, 370*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* [*With additions by Burghley.*]

March [2.] 67. "Brief note of the debts for provisions taken of sundry persons for the use of Her Majesty's ships, besides those debts which remained upon the estimate delivered, which bare date the last of June 1590;" total, 3,194*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Signed by Sir J. Hawkins and B. Gonson.

March 5. 68. Advertisement delivered by Manuel de Andrada, on his departure from London, to Don Barnardino de Mendoza. Was apprehended in London, for letters to Mendoza, intercepted, showing that Don Antonio was ready to leave England in a ship provided by Mendoza, and go secretly to Dieppe, to persuade the Prince of Bearn to give him 1,500 or 2,000 French soldiers, who, with the English under Drake, would go with him to take the kingdom of Brazil. Andrada left Scipio de Figueredo and Roderigo Marques about Don Antonio, to give intelligence of his proceedings. Roderigo and Andrada offered to Mendoza to frustrate Don Antonio's design, by bribing the shipmaster to put into Dunkirk or Gravelines, but the letters being intercepted, the design was broken off; then Don Antonio spoke of going for Constantinople, which design Roderigo also discovered. When Andrada was taken, Roderigo hid in the house of a servant of Don Antonio, and offered to let the King [of Spain] know all that passed about him. When Andrada was at liberty, he persuaded a cousin of Dr. Roger Lopez, the Queen's physician, to inform Mendoza of any warlike preparations in England, and also of Don Antonio's intentions. Andrada offers even to kill Don Antonio, if his Majesty command. As Lopez had been the means, by his influence with the Queen, of saving Andrada's life, the latter tried to bring him over to the King [of Spain's] service, and found that Mendoza was recommending something to him, and he thought this was a fitting time, as the Queen was in great fear, and that perhaps they might draw the Queen, King of Spain, Don Antonio, and the Low Countries to an assort. Andrada was to be hidden in Lopez's house, communicate secretly with Sec. Walsingham, report all that passed at Council, &c., and, if desired, would cause Don Antonio to leave England, or be kept there for ever. [2¾ *pages. Obscure, being partly a translation from Portuguese, and a few words in cipher, undeciphered.*]

March 6. The Savoy. 69. Roger Manners to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Has been at North Hall with the Countess of Warwick, who is very well inclined to the match of the Earl of Bedford with Lady Vere; she is desirous to know if his Lordship approves of it.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

March 6. 70. "The names of 6 such ships as are presently appointed to the seas;" viz. the Garland, Defiance, and six others.

March 6. Strand. 71. Sir John Perrot to the Council. Renews his humble petitions that some good order may be taken to bring his troubles to an end. Is wronged by wicked practices, which cannot be made manifest till he is charged and heard. [*Copy.*]

March 6. Warrant to pay to Alderman Henry Billingsley, of London, 400*l.* a year for his service, and 640*l.* a year for the salaries of 16 waiters, at 40*l.* each a year, for collecting customs and subsidies within the port of London, as well for time past as to come. [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Warrant to pay to 16 extra gunners at Portsmouth the wages of 8*d.* a day each, to be continued during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Grant of lease upon surrender, for 21 years, to Ralph Gray, of certain tithes and other things in Sunderland, and of a tenement in Chillingham, Northumberland; rent, 21*l.*; fine, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Grant of lease, for 21 years, to Stephen Tebold *alias* Theobold, of Lidcourt Meads and Cobbesleaze, in Eastry, Kent; rent, 23*l.* 18*s.*; fine none, because he has taken upon himself to try the Queen's title at his own charge. [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Grant of pardon to Nich. Bibie and Tho. Lathberie, of Thame, co. Oxford, for horse stealing. [*Docquet.*]

March 7. 72. Memorandum stating that 2,400*l.* has been advanced by Council warrant to Sir John Norris, as imprest for six weeks for 3,000 foot to be transported from the Low Countries to Brittany, after the rate of 20*l.* weekly to each company of 150 men; also 444*l.* 10*s.* for a further allowance of 1*d.* a day to each man; total, 2,844*l.* 10*s.* That Sir Thos. Sherley has received 2,044*l.* 10*s.* due March 7, towards the two months' imprest for March and April, but is forced, notwithstanding the above payments to Sir John Norris, to continue the weekly imprests to the companies in the Low Countries, and therefore beseeches his Lordship to give order that he receive at the next receipt the full two months' proportion, without deducting the last-mentioned sum. The other 800*l.* is paid out of the two months' imprest, and as it has been taken up by Sir Thos. Sherley's officer at Middleburg, and charged upon him by exchange, he asks that it may be reimbursed. The whole 2,844*l.* 10*s.* may be defalcated out of such money as Her Majesty may appoint for the service in France.

March 8. 73. Examination of William Kinnersley. Heard John Prestall of London complain bitterly of the wrongs done him in England; that he was held in Spain in high estimation, but returned on the Queen's promise that he should want for nothing, and she has broken the faith of a prince with regard to him. Being reminded that he owed the sparing of his life to her, he said he would never have hanged, but rather have killed himself, for 500 gentlemen would have lain in the way to his execution to give him a sword, and he would have told at the gallows such

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

a tale as was never told in England. He said that Mr. Davison, being prisoner in the Tower, reconciled him with the Earl of Leicester, by whose means he was delivered from the Tower, on bail of the Earls of Warwick and Ormond. He spoke of the weakness of the state since Leicester's death, and said the Lord Treasurer was the wizard of England, a worldling to fill his own purse, and good for nobody. and so hated that he would not live long, if anything happened the Queen. He blamed the Lord Treasurer for his not being chancellor of the duchy. He called the Lord Chamberlain a testy fool and a hairbrain, and said, in an affair about a servant, that he would take no ill words from him, for he was as good a gentleman as any, and had beaten the old Earl of Arundel into his gates. Offered to discover Prestall's misconduct a year ago, but the Lord Treasurer was sick; Prestall practises sorcery, witchcraft, or magic, to draw the affections of men and women. Thos. Vaughan, Prestall's servant, Rich. Pothay, a broker, and Edm. Calton, a gentleman to whom he promised a drink, can tell more. [3¼ *pages.*]

March 9. 74. Notes of the rates of pay, by day, week, and month, of the 5,000 officers and men to be sent into Brittany; and also the charge of coats and conduct, and transportation. [*Annotated by Burghley.*]

March 10. Discharge of a recognizance forfeited by Thos. Rose, collector of the subsidy of 28 & 29 Eliz., in some hundreds of Suffolk, for non-payment of his collection, the debt having been answered by press and extents. [*Docquet.*]

March 10. Grant of lease upon surrender, to William Marbury, Anne his wife, and Thomas his son, of the Rectory of Plemondstall, co. Chester, during their lives; rent, 18*l.* 10*s.*; fine, 18*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

March 10. Grant of lease to David Williams, and to Thomas and Henry his sons, of the rectory of Devynock, co. Brecon; rent, 15*l.*; fine, 15*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 14. 75. Vincent Skinner to Lord Burghley. Has expected a sight of Mr. Beale's collections. The Attorney of the Court of Wards has been dealt with by the Archbishop of Canterbury, relative to the lawfulness of certain proceedings against an archdeacon in Essex, such as had taken place in Norfolk. He advised his Grace to be more circumspect, and assured him that whoever proceeded in that way incurred a *præmunire.* His Grace answered, that if such peril depended thereon, he was guilty of it, but he was induced to the attempt by others who thought it lawful. The attorney's opinion seems to be, that whoever proceeds by civil or canon law, in matters repugnant to the Word of God, the laws of the realm, or the liberty of the subject, incurs a *præmunire.* Therefore he says that on occasion he gives such a charge as that given in Norfolk, and marvels at the inhibitions given to the Justices, before their last going on circuit, to forbear giving such matters in charge. He is having a fair copy made of a treatise which he scribbled on a quire of paper, last

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

summer vacation, about this way of proceeding *ex officio*, and by inquisition on oath, without answer or witness, and will therein answer a book sent by the Bishop, and will submit it to his Lordship's censure.

Has been with the Master of requests, Mr. Recorder, and others, to whom the Council letters were addressed for examination of another affair, but the man at Islington cannot be found, having shifted his lodging; they have summoned the widow Pigot, as privy thereto. Ant. Atkinson, of the Temple, and his cousin, John Atkinson, are both discontented at the composition made about the searchership; will attend his Lordship for restitution of the former, and satisfaction of the latter. [3 *pages.*]

March 16. 76. Voluntary declaration of Margery, wife of Wm. Kinnersley of London. John Prestall used to visit her in Aldersgate Street, and speaking of his late imprisonment in the Tower, said that when he was of the King of Spain's council, and in great credit in his Court, the Queen sent him letters, written by the Lord Treasurer, who was then secretary, and signed by herself, earnestly persuading his return to England, promising him preferment and immunity for the past; but that contrariwise, he was sent to the Tower, and condemned to die, and therefore would never trust Her Majesty for a groat. As to her granting him his life, he was thrice kept from execution when ready to go, but scorned her pardon, because he could clear himself; had he gone to execution, sundry gentlemen of good account would have been in the way, who had vowed to lose their lives or set him free.

He vaunts to be of high blood, and next heir to the Poles, who are next in blood to the Queen, whereof one is dead, and the other in Spain, who is next heir to the crown, and whom the Queen once promised to make known as heir apparent. He lamented the Earl of Leicester as a greater loss to the realm than if all the rest of the Council had gone, and hoped soon to be one of the Council himself. He said he had settled the land, especially Sussex, in King Edward's time, and should do a greater stroke one day. He spoke of the Lord Treasurer as leading Queen and Council as he lists, caring more for enriching himself than for the welfare of the country. He spoke ill of the Lord Chamberlain; said he wished much to speak but four words to the Queen, and then would care for no enemy he had, and that he knew all things attempted in Court against him. He spoke many other undutiful things of the Queen, saying she made such knights as other countries spoke much shame of; meaning Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Fras. Drake. Also,

Examination of Wm. Kinnersley. Prestall said that Pole would have been established heir to the crown under the great seal, had he not declared he would alter the state of religion, whereon he was committed to the Tower, and died there, and Prestall was driven to fly the realm. Also repeating several things in his examination of 8 March. [2½ *pages.*]

March 17. 77. Rough memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] of the charge of the army in Ireland and the Low Countries. [2½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.
[March 17.] 78. Rough memoranda [*by Burghley*] of the numbers of men in pay in the Low Countries, Ireland, Berwick, and Portsmouth. [2 *pages.*]

March $\frac{18}{28}$. [Brussels.] 79. Charles Paget to M. Chaumont [Thos. Barnes], London. Is glad that he has *escaped danger* of being *taken*, and arrived safely. He must take pains to give satisfaction, or *his succours* will be withheld, and not give scandal to *the Catholics* there. The enemy have failed in an attempt on Sluys. It is said the Duke will go to the Spa, and thence to France. The Pope is sending 8,000 foot men and 1,500 horse. The Duke of Feria has gone to him to acknowledge homage for Naples. The King of Navarre's forces and credit decay daily; he has been repulsed before Chartres. Paris remains resolute, and victuals come in daily, though not as abundantly as is to be wished. [*The italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

March 20. London. 80. Tho. Myddleton to Lord Treas. Burghley. Prays him to remember his suit to Her Majesty concerning Denbigh. Wishes to do good to the poor of his country, and deliver them from the barbarous tyranny of those who have long ruled over them with great cruelty. His purpose is to maintain there a learned preacher, at his own charge, and to found a free school. Owes his preferment to his Lordship, and in token of thankfulness, is willing to bestow 1,000 angels upon any one whom Burghley shall name. Wants some end, because he has to keep the money. The merchants blame him as though he hindered their receiving the money from the Queen.

March 20. Grant of lease upon surrender, for 21 years, to William Pelham, of the parsonage of Limber and other things, co. Lincoln; rent, 40*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*; fine, 14*s.* [*Docquet.*]

March 20. Grant to George Bacon, in reversion after his father John Bacon, of the office of Wax chafer in Chancery, on the surrender of Arthur Richbell's patent. [*Docquet.*]

March 20. Warrant to pay to Edw. Williams, surveyor of the stables, 72*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* above the 100*l.* a year ordinary allowance, for repairing the royal stables and garners. [*Docquet.*]

March 20. Warrant to pay to Sir Tho. Sherley, Treasurer at wars in the Low Countries, 654*l.* 4*s.*, for entertainment of Capt. Francis Merick's company. [*Docquet.*]

March 21. 81. Thomas Shaw to Lady Gresham. Apologises for his apparent negligence. Has entered a *supersedeas* for her in Ridge's suit. Whoever told her Ladyship she should be proclaimed at the church door abused her. No proceedings for outlawry can touch her until five weeks next after Easter. They durst as well have eaten a hot horse-shoe as proclaimed her at the church door.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591
March 22. 82. [Thos. Phelippes to Thos. Barnes?]. Suggests a letter to be written to J——— as follows: Sir John Perrot was committed to the Tower, and the Attorney and Solicitor General are busily employed in considering the proofs against him. There is a diversity of opinion respecting him, as men are diversely inclined to the Chancellor or the Lord Treasurer, who was said to be sick when Perrot was sent to the Tower, and has not left his chamber since. The Vice-Chamberlain favours him, also the Earl of Essex, whose sister is married to Sir Thos. Perrot; but the Chancellor has great dependency, and if his proofs are as evident as the accusations are odious, they will weigh all down. He is said to have dealt with the King of Spain to be received into the Church of Rome, and to have practised with the northern Lords of Scotland, to the prejudice of religion; but all the proofs rest upon one priest, who is divers ways disfamed. Advantages are taken from his insolent government in Ireland, and irreverent speeches against the Queen, which come to light now, as is usual when men are called in question, and being better proved, make the rest more probable.

Lord Thos. Howard has sailed from the Thames with seven ships, to join the rest at Portsmouth. The Earl of Cumberland is expected daily to depart, but want of money detains him, as a great part of the preparation is at his own charges. Their design is upon the King [of Spain's] treasure. The Admiral's design is on the coast of Brittany, and he intends to be there at the same time as the land forces. Some of the Low Countries forces have arrived; the rest to make up 2,000 are expected daily, with Sir John Norris. Meanwhile they are taking up the coast people.

Palmer of Leicestershire is questioned about a priest taken saying mass in his house, but he denies all knowledge of it, and lays it on his sister, a widow, who was in his house. Topcliff is the man that follows these things as against Sir Thos. Fitzherbert, John Gage, and others. The pique between the Archbishop and Lord Treasurer about ecclesiastical proceedings may cause a great quarrel between them; the Puritans are the weaker by far, but they hope well of the Earl of Essex, who makes Raleigh join him as an instrument from them to the Queen, upon any particular occasion of relieving them. [*Draft.* 1¼ *pages.*]

March 24. 83. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of cos. Essex and Hertford. Direct him to have the number of soldiers ordered forthwith assembled, fully furnished with armour and weapons, and conducted to the port for embarkation. Allowance for coat and conduct money will be paid by the collectors of the loan in each county. [*Mutilated, but entered in Council Register, Eliz., vol. ix., p.* 177.]

March [24.] 84. Abstract of letters from the Council to the Lord Lieutenants of certain counties, for payment of coat and conduct money for soldiers, to the ports of embarkation; and to the collectors of the loan in the same counties, to pay over money for such purpose.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

March 24. 85. Account of sums allowed to the army in the Low Countries, for the garrisons of Flushing and Brill, and 7,600 foot bands and 400 lances, 120,626*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, with additional charges for apparel, sums paid from the checks, and other extras; the charge for 1,000 lances and 5,000 footmen are by a former establishment, 134,271*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and by a latter, 124,617*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, not including 365*l.* allowed for Mr. Gilpin, so that 9,654*l.* 5*s.* is yearly saved to Her Majesty. [1¾ *pages.*]

March 25. 86. Estimate of the daily, weekly, and monthly charges of 3,000 men, to be sent into Brittany, viz.: officers and soldiers at full pay, 3,234*l.* monthly; officers at full pay, and soldiers at 3*s.* 4*d.* a week, 2,434*l.*, being 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* weekly for each of the 150 companies. [*With notes by Burghley.*]

March 26. 87. Lists of Captains absent in England, or remaining with their charges, viz.: in Flushing, eight absent, two present; Ramekins, one absent; Brill, four absent, one present; Bergen-op-Zoom, ten absent, five present; Ostend, one absent, eight present; and Dousburrow, one present; also of eight foot and four horse captains, whose companies have been dispersed, half of whom remain in Holland, and the others are in England; giving also the length of absence of the absentees. [3 *pages.*]

March 28. 88. Estimate of the charge of 3,000 men to serve the French King; 1,500 sent to Brittany, and 1,500 to Flushing, including coat and conduct money, transport, and wages; with notes [*by Burghley*] of extra allowance to Sir J. Norris, and payments to other officers and noblemen. [3 *pages.*]

March 28. 89. Note of the places, Harwich, London, Sandwich, Gravesend, Portsmouth, and Southampton, and the days, 7 and 11 April, appointed for the embarkation of 2,950 men for Brittany.

[March 28.] 90. Draft of the above, with notes [*by Burghley*]; marked April.

March 29. 91. Note by Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, of victuals provided by order from Sir John Norris, for the soldiers to be sent over into France and the Low Countries, according to the Council order of 27 March; with certificate of the wholesomeness of the victuals; total value, 2,299*l.*

March 29. 92. Account of the disposition of 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, the weekly imprest to a company of 150 foot men, besides officers, in Brittany. Endorsed with a note [*by Lord Burghley*], that the charges for transportation are to be allowed out of it.

March 30. Greenwich. 93. The Council to the Lord Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. The Queen having ordered them to supply money for payment of 3,000 men to be sent to Flushing and Brittany, send an estimate for their coat, conduct, and transport money, and require

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

them to pay the same to Sir Thos. Sherley, that he may pay the troops. *Enclose,*

93. I. *Estimate, signed by the Council, of the monthly wages of officers and* 3,000 *soldiers, with coat, conduct, and transport money, &c.; total,* 5,657*l.* 10*s.*, *and account of the disposition of* 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d. weekly imprests, as in No.* 93. [3 *pages.*] *Greenwich, March* 30, 1591.

March 30. 94. Copy of part of the above estimate. [2 *pages.*]

March 30. 95. The Council to [the Officers of the Exchequer]. As the Queen has ordered payment for 3,000 men to be sent to Brittany, and continued during pleasure, it is thought fit that Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at war in the Low Countries, who has half the men in pay, should take charge of all the payments for levy, transport, &c. of the troops. They therefore require payment to him of the needful sums, and an imprest for two months' pay in advance, during the time the army remains there; defalcations to be made according to certificates, and reasonable allowance for transportation, charges of letters, messengers, &c.; preceded by the account of the disposition of the weekly imprest of 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, as above.

[March 30.] 96. Copy of the above.

[March.] 97. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins money needful [estimated at 337*l.* 10*s.*] for hire of ships to carry 1,500 men [or 1,350, deducting 150 for dead pay] from Harwich and the Thames to Flushing, and the like number thence, by Jersey or Guernsey, to Bretagne; also 1,500 from the Thames or Portsmouth to Bretagne, by way of Jersey or Guernsey [estimated at 292*l.* 10*s.*] Also,

Warrant to pay to James Quarles money [estimated at 236*l.* 5*s.*] for seven days' victuals for the men sent to Flushing direct, and two months' victuals [estimated at 1,890*l.*] for those sent to Bretagne. Also,

Warrant to pay to the lieutenants of ships monies [estimated at 510*l.*] for coat and conduct money, and also a month's wages for the said men. [*Three abstracts. The passages in brackets are from marginal notes.*]

[March.] 98. Minutes of the above warrants, but inserting the name of Sir John Norris in place of Sir John Hawkins.

[March.] 99. Note of the ports, London, Southampton, and Harwich, appointed for embarking 2,000 men for France; with the numbers assigned to each port; those from Kent to embark at Gravesend.

March ? 100. Statement [by a Welshman living in Ireland] that on 29 Jan. six ships, laden with victuals, cordage, &c., and 600 soldiers sailed towards Havannah for the fleet which would wait their coming, and would have to stay a month afterwards for their repair; provisions being so scarce, many of the men are hunger-starved, and they will have to touch at some of the islands. It would be well to send for Edw. Downs, a Welshman, who is married in Waterford, deals much

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

with priests, and knows where to find them. Two years ago, he sent Griffin, a priest, now chaplain to Dr. Lewis, particulars of other Catholics sent over, *e.g.* the sons of Snashpoole, a Kentish man, who knows the priests in Ireland, and has correspondence with Spain. Mr. Morgan of Weymouth keeps a priest in his house, as does the sister-in-law of Turberville, who serves one of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland's daughters, and is much trusted by the Jesuits. Last year Quick, of Tredarth, brought over Fixer and another gentleman of Hampshire. Fixer came first with one Cecil, went back to Lisbon, where he has been great with the Conde of Portallegro, and is now returning to meet Cecil, and do some great exploit. With notices of other Catholics. [2½ *pages.*]

March. Grant to Edm. Downing and Roger Rante of lands in fee simple and fee farm, value 78*l.* 9*s.* 10¾*d.*, part of the remainder of a former warrant of 400*l.* a year, granted in exchange to the Earl of Ormond. [*Docquet.*]

March ? [Tower.] 101. Petition of Sir Nicholas White to Lord Treas. Burghley, that being weak through long imprisonment, he may have access to Mr. Lieutenant's table, and to such friends as wish to talk to him or private business, or else the liberty of the Tower.

[March.] 102. The branches of the bill exhibited in the Star Chamber against Tho. Cartwright, Edmund Snape, Humfrey Fenn, and others, concerning the Queen's supremacy and the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England; with their answers to the same: also the answers of Thomas Stone, Tho. Barber, Anthony Nutter, and Hercules Clevely, upon 18 interrogatories: and the answers of Henry Alvey, Tho. Edmunds, William Perkins, Edmund Littleton, John Johnson, and the above-named witnesses, as deposed on Her Majesty's behalf. [9 *pages; printed in Strype's Whitgift, vol. iii., p.* 242.]

April 1. London. 103. Sir John Hawkins, Wm. Borough, and Benj. Gonson, officers of the Admiralty, to the Lord Admiral. There are sufficient ships in the river to transport the soldiers and horses for Sir John Norris, but the owners require to be paid, not by the man, but according to their ordinary tonnage. They ask promise of payment, and assistance of the commissioners for obtaining men. Beside the 10 ships and hoys, three vessels are required to carry horses to Germany, which should be added to the charge. When this is allowed, will lose no time in furthering the service. *Enclose,*

103. 1. *Estimate by the said officers of the charge for* 3 *ships and* 10 *hoys, for transporting soldiers and horses to Flushing and Guernsey; total,* 556*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.; noted with an abatement of one-third, reducing it to* 372*l.*

April 1. 104. Receipt by Thos. Barnes of 5*l.* from Mr. Spence.

April 2 105. Note of money owing by the Navy Office to sundry persons, for cordage and other naval stores, since 30 June 1590; total, 3,429*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

April 3. 106. Names of the captains that went out of the Low Countries with Sir John Norris and of those sent to supply their place; also of the captains over the 1,500 men levied for the service in Brittany, and over the 600 lately sent; with notes [*by Burghley*] of several dead, slain, or prisoners.

April 3. 107. Note of the ordnance and munition sent into France, under the charge of Sir J. Norris; total value, 1,389*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*

April 3. 108. Note to Lord [Burghley] of the receipt and disbursement of 2,000*l.* for the service in Brittany, and request to him to send a further sum of 7,149*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* with Sir John Norris, which will make two months' pay. Endorsed, "Note for 7,149*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, to be paid to Sir Thos. Sherley."

April 6. 109. Queries and note [*by Lord Burghley*] as to how money may be saved in the payments of the troops to be sent abroad. Items of remuneration to Sir Tho. Sherley as Treasurer at Wars in Holland, and of his demands, &c. [2 *pages.*]

April 10. 110. Certificate of the money delivered to Lieut. Henry Sutton, by direction from Sir John Norris, for 100 soldiers levied in Berkshire, for coat and conduct money for eight days; total, 52*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

April 10. London. 111. Sir John Norris to the Council. Recommends Edw. Spring, who has long served in the wars, as a very fit man to be employed as captain of one of the companies to serve in France.

April 10. 112. Note from Sir George Carew of ordnance delivered to Sir John Norris, to be sent into Brittany; total value, 421*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*

April 10. 113. Acknowledgement by Capt. Poynings Heron of receipt of a band of 50 foot men, armed and furnished, from the Lord Mayor and citizens of London; and promising his best endeavours to keep the arms from spoil or embezzlement.

April 10. 114. Note of goods out of the Venetian ships, specifying which are clearly Portuguese, and are therefore to be delivered to the English, and which are doubtful, and therefore to remain under sequestration, being chiefly pepper, with some sugar, silk, ivory, jewels, &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 11. 115. Memorandum for Sir John Norris, that the amount due to him, at the rate of 5*l.* a day, from 11 Jan. 1591, is 455*l.*

April 11. Wingfield. 116. Elizabeth, Countess [Dowager] of Shrewsbury, to Lord Treas. Burghley. Will not suffer her good friend Mr. [Serjeant] Bradshaw to pass without her writing. Complains of the unkind treatment of the Earl of Shrewsbury. Mr. Markham was sent to her on 11 March last, with proposals from the Earl of Shrewsbury and his daughter, to arrange about her widow's part; refused at first to treat with him, because the Earl had refused articles previously set by him, but he declared he had full commission, and bound himself in 6,000*l.* that the Earl should perform what was concluded on; articles were

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

set down 12 March, to be fulfilled before 31 March; yet she neither received land nor cattle, nor the money to be paid at days set down, and heard nothing till 8 April; then found the Earl was making needless quarrels with this third agreement, though the sum is small in comparison of her due, but he takes advantage of her forwardness to relent in her rights. Knows not yet what he will do, but will signify things to his Lordship as they fall out. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 14. [Southampton.] 117. Sir John Norris to [Lord Burghley]. Thinks it his duty to inform him that the Treasurer's deputy has but three months' pay for the companies, in money and victuals. Knows by experience the difficulty and danger for them to be supplied, since there is no shipping that dares venture from thence to Granville without three or four of the Queen's ships as a guard; and if their supply should come from Caen, the conveying of it overland will be an extreme charge and hazard. Should they enter into any action of importance, which, for want of the soldiers' pay, should fail, the disreputation would be Her Majesty's, and the blame laid on him. Craves a greater portion, not with any intent to put Her Majesty to greater charges; will pledge his reputation, which he holds very dear, to give a good account of whatever treasure comes to his hands. There is no news as yet of the Queen's ships from France, and the wind which is very good to carry him thither, will keep them there, so that unless some other of Her Majesty's ships come to them, they may lie there a long time. Wants a cipher from his Lordship's clerk. [2 *pages.*]

April 14. Portsmouth. 118. Sir J. Norris to Lord Burghley. A Hollander lately come out of Spain reports that besides the 3,000 men lately shipped there for Brittany, 8,000 were left at the seaside, ready to be employed at one hour's warning, and will be sent to Newhaven or Rouen so soon as their galleys can come to sea, and almost the like is advertised from Jersey. Wrote before that the companies of Somersetshire were indifferent; half of them, conducted by one Waldron, are the worst men and the worst furnished he ever saw; will have to leave many of the men and much of the furniture behind, the men being so poor and weak that they will scarce endure the passage by sea. The other company, conducted by one Flud, was in reasonable good sort; has caused the captains who should have had those men to supply them upon their own charge; hopes his Lordship will make them allowances for it out of the country; has written thereon to my Lord of Pembroke.

April 15? Thursday. 119. Wm. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes, at his house near Leadenhall. Thinks to be in London on Saturday, and shall then attend my Lord [*the Earl of Worcester*] to Windsor. Desires instructions by the bearer.

April 15. London. 120. Certificate by Sir John Allott, Lord Mayor of London, of the expenditure of the sums allowed by Council, for coat and conduct money of 400 soldiers, to be conveyed from London to Portsmouth, including the 50 men delivered to Capt. Heron, but

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

with defalcation for the dead pays; total, 163*l.* With note [*by Lord Burghley*] of abatement of 10*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

April 16. 121. Brief declaration of sums paid to Sir Thos. Sherley, for the forces sent to Brittany; total, 11,493*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*; also of his payments therefor; total, 12,091*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, and request for immediate discharge of the balance of 598*l.* 1*s.* [2 *pages.*]

April 16. Stade. 122. Ro. Pecock, deputy, and the Merchant Adventurers resident in Stade, to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his letters, sent at the company's request, to the ports of London, Sandwich, and Dover, prohibiting entries of English woollen goods for the Low Countries, except for Middleburg, or for Germany, except for Stade; they have lately had liberty to discharge at Hamburg, by which toleration the trade to the mart towns is injured. Request further orders thereon to the customs' officers.

April 17. [Calais.] 123. [Roger] Walton to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain [Sir Tho. Heneage]. Has been visited by an Englishman named Howson, a pensioner of the King of Spain, who had the Prince of Parma's passport to come to England to descry the Earl of Cumberland's army, and to learn how many soldiers were to be sent into France.

April 17. 124. Roger Walton to Vice-Chamberlain Sir Thomas Heneage. One Howson, an English pensioner of the King of Spain, came to him at Calais, and demanded when he went to England, saying he was a Catholic, and showing the Duke of Parma's passport; in their conversation together, they bought and sold towns, kings, and councils. Asks his Honour to make inquiry of the Council whether Howson is in their pay, and if not, to cause him to be stayed until the writer comes. He is 26 years of age; describes his dress and appearance; he has either gone to England, or back to Brussels. If he is not employed, hopes to do good service for Her Majesty, and get 100*l.*, having leave to proceed, and a letter to the Governor of Calais to take Howson should he return. He is a dangerous man to deal with. Hopes to come to-morrow and expose his plots.

April 18. 125. W. Sterrell to Mr. Phelippes. Sends letters to be forwarded. Has written some things to try the Earl [of Essex's] conceit of him, and prevent future calumniators. Told him that he is a Catholic, and desires a dispensation to come to sermons. That will please him, and is true, for the Queen is a defender of the Catholic faith. Prays him to deal with the Earl in his favour, before his Lordship's departure for the country. Is sorry that the Earl has never spoken to his lord [the Earl of Worcester] about him. Invites Phelippes to dinner to-morrow, as there will be some great strangers there, and excellent music. Mintio is reputed a cozening fellow.

April 20. Leicester. 126. Edward Hastings to Lord Treas. Burghley. Has stayed a young man named Robert Weston, travelling to seek service; he had letters from his father, a lawyer and notable recusant in Clerkenwell, to John Palmer of Kegworth, and Francis, brother to

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

Ant. Babington, the traitor. Though not a papist, he is well acquainted with the chief papists about London and elsewhere; sends his confession and a copy made by him of a letter to John White. He offers service in apprehending the priests that are to come over, and discovering their practices, which he detests. He is in want, and hopes relief by this means, but begs that his confession may be kept secret, lest it injure his credit with them; and that he be not sent for as a prisoner, as that would make them jealous of him; he can perform good service, if he may pass up and down at pleasure. Asks directions. He says it is a practice of the papists to disperse such men as they believe him to be, as intelligencers, to discover what is intended against them. Begs a speedy reply. [1¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

126. I. *Objections by Rob. Weston against Mr. Fletcher, vicar of Clerkenwell. That he receives money from recusants, to except them from the communion, and allows them the use of popish rites. Norris and Watson, pursuivants, have lately been in the close, and have taken money of several. Watson, by warrant of the Archbishop of Canterbury, searched Gerat and Ward's houses, but found nothing, they being warned of his coming; there were books, pictures, &c. hidden under the stairs in Ward's house. There is an order among the papists for a collection for relief of prisoners, Jesuits and laymen, in the Clink, Marshalsea, and Newgate; Lord Monteagle begins it, and it is to go on till it reaches* 150*l. a quarter. Their poor who are at liberty are dieted at certain hours on certain days, have a weekly allowance, and if any die, the poorest are paid to say mass for them. With notes* [*by Burleigh*] *of Weston's pedigree.*

126. II. *Cardinal John Allen, rector of the English college at Rheims, to Mr. White, seminary priest in the Clink, and the rest of the priests in Newgate, the Fleet, and Marshalsea. Pope Sixtus sends them his benediction, and will send over for their comfort Dr. Reynoldes, chief Jesuit of the college at Rheims, who must be carefully concealed; also Dr. Walford, who will stay at Oxford with Mr. Napper, a zealous Catholic, and Gerat Bellamy, lately made priest, who will be best with his cousins in London; their discovery would be a great joy to all heretics. They will bring some consecrated crucifixes, lately hallowed by his Holiness, and some books to be given to the chiefest Catholics, their greatest benefactors.* [*Copy.*] *Rheims,* 10 *March.*

126. III. *Names of* 7 *students and English seminaries at Rheims, and* 4 *in the English college at Rome, known to Robert Weston; also of* 21 *recusants and favourers of the Church of Rome remaining in and about London: in Hertfordshire* 4; *Bedfordshire* 4; *Northamptonshire* 5;

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

Leicestershire 2; *Staffordshire* 1; *Derbyshire* 2, *viz., the brother and widow of Ant. Babington; Sussex* 3. *A reconciled papist may be known by refusing to go to church, and wearing a crucifix, Agnus Dei, or grana benedicta which are not given until reconciliation. The papists have appointed the Earl of Arundel to be chief on the Queen's death, and drawn up a catalogue of others to be chief governors. John Allyn, of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, said mass on Good Friday, and made the blood of Christ, sent from Rome, drop* 9 *or* 10 *drops of fresh blood, for which* 20*l. a drop is given, and it may not be touched till given by a priest; those who have it about them can sustain no danger of body. They have private prayers for the Earl of Arundel's preservation.* [*Written by Weston, with notes by Burleigh. 2 pages.*] *April* 20.

126. IV. *Account, by Rob. Weston, of the order and ceremony of admitting papists, when reconciled, into the Church of Rome; to be preceded by their denial of the Queen's supremacy over the Church of England; their confession of the Pope as Christ's vicar on earth; their confession that they have hitherto been in a state of damnation; and that the bishops and ministers are limbs of the devil, permitted to tempt the elect; also that in case of dissension between Her Majesty and the Church of Rome, they will spend life and goods in defence of the church; also that they recognize the power of the Pope to excommunicate princes and pardon sins, by means of Jesuits and seminary priests, who cannot err nor fall into mortal sin.*

April 20. Greenwich. 127. The Council to the Attorney and Solicitor General. Direct them carefully to investigate, with the assistance of the two Lord Chief Justices, and Lord Chief Baron, the suit between Mr. Letchmore and Mr. Carr, concerning a lease of the park of Bushley, co. Worcester; as the validity of many leases depends on the Privy Council sentence, whereby Dr. Bonner was deprived, it is a matter of consequence concerning Her Majesty, in divers exchanges of land; meanwhile proceedings in the cause are to be stayed. [*Copy.*]

April $\frac{20}{30}$. Brussels. 128. Chas. Paget to M. Chaumont [Thos. Barnes], London. Hopes he is not a servant of God's enemies, as reported of him by the English there. Advises caution in sending news useful to that state. The Duke of Savoy is gone to Spain. The Pope is making great preparations for France. Six millions are to come to Spain, which lay at Marseilles for the King, besides what is due to the merchants. The Duke of Maine has taken Chateau Thierry on the Marne, and very commodious for Paris. The King of Navarre has retired from Chartres, with very great loss. Endorsed [*by Phelippes*] "From Charles Paget to Thomas Barnes."

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

April 21. London. 129. Sir John Hart, governor, and others of the Company of Merchants trading to Russia, to Christopher Holme, their agent. Receipt of letters. They must have always hemp enough for the people to work. Directions as to Wm. Trumbull's debt. They now send out, under the charge of Francis Cherry, the two first ships of this season, with an adventure of 3,000*l.* Numerous commercial directions about purchases in oils, hides, &c. and money transactions. The great scarcity and dearness of cloths in England will prevent the sending a large quantity; out of their five ships, they only send two under Cherry, the others will follow. Private traffic is to be prevented. Proceedings of Jerome Horsey. [4 *pages.*]

April 22. 130. Brief declaration of the money paid to Sir Tho. Sherley for the forces in Brittany; total, 11,493*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*; and of his extraordinary payments therefrom, 1,530*l.* 6*s.*, leaving 9,963*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, which will pay the forces for six weeks, and leave 146*l.* surplus. With computation of the pay of officers and men. [2 *pages. Almost all the items in this account are in that of April* 16, *but the latter includes many items of expenditure omitted from this.*]

April 22. Grant of pardon to Henry Bromrick, of Canterbury, for burglary. [*Docquet, Feb.* 1591.]

April 22. Lisbon Castle. 131. Wm. Harvey to the Lord Treasurer. Transmits papers sent by his friend John Taylor. Is dealing for his ransom; has a promise that one of his own company shall go from the galleys, about the delivery of a Spanish captain in his place, and begs his speedy despatch. Is in great misery; was taken 11 months ago at the islands, but obtained his removal to Lisbon. Begs credence for the bearer, who is gone upon sureties for his ransom.

April 22. Calais. 132. T. J[effry] to the Vice-Chamberlain. On 15 April, the English soldiers that had the Duke of Parma's passport went thence to Dover. On the 16th, Walton delivered Jeffry his letters to send to Dover, and so to the Vice-Chamberlain, which he enclosed in his own, and sought for a passage, but found none; a few hours after, Walton demanded back his letters, which he received, to add more to them; the same night Walton and his wife were ready to pass for Dover, and had the letters he and Jeffry had written, but the Governor caused Walton to be stayed, brought him where Jeffry was, and after some examination, took him to the castle, and commanded Jeffry to fetch his wife to a lodging in town. The Governor sent one express to Dover, with the soldiers, on the 15th, that returned the 21st, and they brought two of the Vice-Chamberlain's letters of the 17th and 20th to Jeffry, wherein were others for Walton, that Jeffry kept. It is reported that the Duke of Parma will go to Spain, but when his numbers are gathered, it is thought otherwise. Walton said he had letters from Artois; does not believe it, nor think he has been out of Calais, but of that and his dealings will inquire. [*Abstracts.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

April 25 Dublin. 133. Intelligence by Jas. Prife, factor to Mr. Weston, who left Lisbon in his master's ship, 10 April, and arrived in Dublin 25 April. Heard at Lisbon, by a Jesuit father in great credit, that there was a fleet of 200 sail at Ferrol, and 300 more expected. There are now at Lisbon 17 galleys, and 70 more that the Emperor is about sending to keep the town, as it is feared the English fleet is bound there, and all that have any treasure are carrying it up to the mountains. A son of Sir John Desmond's is to be sent to Ireland, to be created Earl of Desmond; he should have come over with the last fleet, and is very great with the Adelantado. Two ships of Cork were confiscated, one a fly-boat belonging to Sir Thos. Norris, and freighted by some Cork merchants; the other a French ship, with an Englishman as master, and therefore confiscated. The fly-boat is sold to the King's sailors, but the other is bound for Ireland with munition, with three carvels, in one of which goes as pilot Rich. Hoore, who was taken out of Mr. Weston's ship the night before she went to sea; the next day the factors doubted whether the ship was not also stayed, but they came away with the fleet, and left the purser behind.

The 500 sail are to remain at Ferrol, until their scouts abroad bring news of the English fleet, when they will sail and divide into two parts, half to go to England upon departure of the English, and half for Lisbon to entrap the English; they greatly doubt that the French will come by land, to meet the English fleet at Lisbon. It was proclaimed that no biscuit should be sold, but kept for the King's store. The Adelantado was appointed to take a view of all the harbours in Spain, and to make every one strong. There was a general search throughout the city as to what number of men they were able to raise, and what provision they had in each house, and every house was furnished with muskets and furniture; 20,000 men were expected to come down to keep Lisbon, and five or six carvels were appointed to go to the Land's End of England, as scouts to hearken for the fleet. The Great Turk is dead, and the new Turk is demanding a conclusion of peace. [2 *pages.*]

April 28. The Rolls. 134. Certificate from Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, and three other Justices of Middlesex, appointed by the Lord Lieutenant to set forth 100 men for the Low Countries, that John Barne, collector of the loan, has paid 25*l.* 12*s.* for their coat and conduct money. [*Copy.*]

April 30? 135. Abstract of Roger Walton's declaration. Met Howson for the first time on 16 April, upon the Wharf at Calais, when they conversed two hours as to a passage to England where they were born, though they stood affected to the Popish religion. In the evening, Walton went to Howson's lodgings, and they fell into speeches of public matters, as the estate and government of England, that of the Duke of Parma, and what purpose he had to aid the leaguers of France, and concerning the siege of Ostend; also what success the new sect of Martinists had in England, which Howson said was a thing raised by God to win many to the Catholic faith;

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

he (Howson) condemned sundry public persons in England, including the Lord Treasurer and Sir Thos. Heneage, and commended the great credit Hugh Owen and other English fugitives had with the Duke of Parma.

Talked of the proceedings of the Earl of Cumberland and Lord Thos. Howard, when Howson wished Lord Thomas hanged, so that his brother the Earl of Arundel were on that side of the sea, and said that the Duke of Parma understood that Sir John Perrot's lands and goods had all been confiscated to the Queen, and he in prison.

Howson wished to know the cause of Walton's speedy return to England, he being a Catholic, and they receiving such hard usage there, while the Duke of Parma's entertainment to Englishmen was so good. Walton replied that his estate was too poor to abide there, and that his coming was only to avoid receiving the communion at Easter; as that was past, he would return. Howson, to show his credit with the Duke of Parma, took out the Duke's passport, and certain double pistolets that the Duke gave him, affirmed that he was a pensioner to the King of Spain, and offered to discover the services he had in charge, if Walton would be sworn to keep his counsel, and be an actor therein, for which he should be paid very largely; he spoke of 2,000 crowns, and that the service would tend to the quietness of all Christendom, but especially for the Church of Rome. They then went into the fields without Calais, where Howson administered an oath to Walton, by the seven sacraments, and all the holy relics of Rome, that he would keep his counsel, and aid him in that service, and made an oration to Walton of the danger he was in if he were betrayed, and that if it should be done there, there was such quarter between the Duke of Parma and Mons. Gourdon, Governor of Calais, that the merchants of Calais who trafficked to Artois would be stayed for him.

Walton pressed him to know the service, but he was loath to declare it so suddenly, gave dilatory answers, and said there was no danger in performing it, and that the Pope, Cardinal Allen, and the Duke of Parma had authorized Father Holt to deal in all matters, as well for those of the church as the laity, from whom and Hugh Owen he had his instructions and money, and had left a friend as hostage, to perform what he had promised. By the importunity of Walton, he at last discovered that the services were first to kill the King of Navarre, for if he were despatched, there was only the Prince of Condé left, who was but a boy, and none would help him against the Catholics; before he discovered this, he demanded what means Walton had about the King; named Sipio, an Italian, who was his barber, and Dancy, a page of the chamber; this much contented Howson, who desired Walton to go to the Duke or write him, but as he refused, desired him to acquaint him with those two about the King, for which there should be 1,500 crowns delivered, 500 for each of them; but Walton refused until he had brought his wife home to England; Howson desired she might be with Lamot's wife at Ecklow, by Bruges, whither she should go with Hugh Owen, in the coach that should bring the 1,500 crowns to Calais.

Vol. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

The other service was by some means to burn the Queen's navy at Chatham ; (for if she was made away, there was still no hope of a better life for the Catholics, as the King of Scots was a worse Huguenot than she). This was to be done by himself, or by such as he could get to wait opportunity at Rochester, and to go as a soldier to the companies of Englishmen in France, and there seek for the compassing of his former plot. Howson meant to come to England in a fisherman's vessel, for whom he should buy fish, and have his money at Billingsgate.

As Walton would not go nor write to the Duke of Parma, Howson was appointed to go, and to return within eight days to Calais, by which time Walton meant to be in London, and get an order to Mons. Gourdon to stay Howson, on his return from Brussels, for his practices. The same night Howson was said to have been banished the town. In the morning Walton went outside to hear of him, but could not, and thinking he had gone to Brussels, took his own passage for Dover ; hearing that Howson was gone for England, he wrote to Sir Thos. Heneage, under cover of Jeffry, a merchant, describing Howson ; but while waiting with his wife and trunk at Calais, he was sent for back by Mons. Gourdon, who demanded the cause of his departure without passport, and caused him to be carried a close prisoner to the Castle, where he remained until 27 April, without speaking or writing to any one, and then shipped in a Frenchman to Dover. The Governor took his letters and his passport from Sir T. Heneage, as also a protection from the Council, granted him at Windsor. He does not know what has become of his wife and trunk. On 21 April, Walton being sick, the Governor came to him, and after putting all out of his chamber, requested him to be of good comfort, and acquaint him with all his proceedings with his old friend, the Duke of Parma, whom he loved well ; but Walton replied he had nothing to do with him, and that if he proved the contrary, he might use him with extremity. [4 *pages*.]

April ? 136. Robert Allatt to Lord Burghley. As D. Dethick is trying for enlargement, sets down the grounds of all his former troubles, and the motive of his intended voyage to Scotland. He was charged by his enemies with points of Lutheranism, and with being a favourer of England, and an enemy to the King Catholic. He knew that after the overthrow of the Armada, it was determined that some learned men should be sent to Scotland to deal with the King and the Earls of Huntley and Bothwell ; the Cardinal [Allen ?], Dethick's principal enemy, forwarded the same with the Pope and others ; first on the murder of the King of France, as hoping an alteration there ; then on the death of Pope Sixtus, or rather his inclining to the King of Navarre. Dethick, being vain and aspiring, took it upon his own charge to furnish such persons. To this he was much encouraged by gentlemen, &c. of our country, and by Jesuits, English, French, and German ; viz., Father Walpole of Norfolk, Galerius, a scholarly Frenchman, &c. He heard from Scotland that they might have free abode, access to the King, and leave to depart, but he required more than mere words. Joined Dethick in

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591. October, was well received and his help requested. Wrote, as did George Carr, to Clitheroe, to Antwerp, to tell Dethick to prepare to come, as he should have further warrant on his coming, and promised to be with him in May. Hopes by returning to procure his enlargement, by showing his purpose to deal in Scotland for the general cause.

Thinks that as many wrongs have been done him, he will swerve from that campaign, and be ready for good purposes. He is aspiring and revengeful, and undertook the voyage, not for conscience' sake, but to win favour from the King, and further the Catholic cause, which Holt, the Jesuit, and his associates could not effect, were imprisoned, and sent away by the King. Offers to go to him, and if he is at liberty, and retaining his former purposes, to bring him within reach of apprehension; if at liberty, and diverted from his purposes, to draw him to submit to the Queen's favour, bring over his goods, and live in some corner in silence; if he is still in prison, but altered from his former intentions about Scotland, will try to procure his enlargement, and failing, begs his Lordship's mediation with the Prince of Liege to release him. Wants his Lordship's decision; cannot stay in London for fear of arrest, but unless employed, must creep into some unknown place, and live privately like a loving subject. [2 *pages.*]

April ? 137. Wm. Sterrell to Tho. Phelippes. My Lord dines at home to-morrow. Has had some talk with him about Phelippes, but dared not tell him he would dine with him to-morrow because of his uncertainty. He wished to know what inwardness existed between Phelippes and the Lord Treasurer, and asked if he might trust that there was none. Told him he might. If Phelippes come, he may be assured of welcome. Wants the 10*l.* sending by his man.

April ? 138. Francis Bacon to Thos. Phelippes. Sends the copy of the letter he has written to the Earl [of Essex ?] touching the matter proposed between them, wherein Phelippes will see how he has spoken of him. Advises him, in this beginning of intelligence, to spare no pains. The more plainly and frankly he deals with the Earl in this action the better, admonishing him of errors which it is his nature to commit. The Earl desires to see him this afternoon.

April ? 139. ——— to Mr. Jones. Goodacre's wife, who washes for the writer, says that Wilford's lodging is at Paynes', in a court in Fetter Lane, and is the continual resort of dangerous persons; she recommended it to the writer as a quiet lodging, when he came out of prison; other papists dwell there, and priests and evil persons resort to them. Joanes *alias* Norton is 27 years old, from Hampshire, and went to school with the writer at Winchester. Asked Mrs. Goodacre, Lathom, and Thompson, all papists, the news in London; they spoke of the late searches, and said John Tichbourne, a seminary, son of old Mrs. Tichbourne, of Winchester, had come over with Norton; he seems to be at Mr. Tasborough's, near Brickhill, beyond St. Alban's. Is obliged to be very careful in making inquiries, for fear of rousing jealousy. Thinks neither Goodacre nor Paynes' house should be

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

meddled with, for their letters and papers of moment are never kept where they lodge. Begs that his letters may not be opened by any other than the person addressed. Wants Trevor to come and despatch a matter. Randall Puckering now refuses the 40*s.*, and will not take less than 20 nobles; knows not how to pay it without help from his father-in-law, nor to get money for the charges of the house. Endorsed "About bad places in Fetter Fane." [2 *pages. Imperfect.*]

April? 140. Deposition of Robert Rutkin, broker. The person who writes to him as Bar. Riche, or M. M., is Michael Moody, living at Brussels or Antwerp, and the thing promised was brawn, sturgeon, or oysters; the neighbour mentioned in the letter is Rob. Pooley, of Shoreditch, who delivers him letters to and from Sir Tho. Heneage; he tells Sir Thomas all the letters he receives, and was sent over by him with divers letters a year past.

May 1. 141. Richard Shute to Lord Treas. Burghley. Mr. Hall has broken up his house, and let out all his grounds very dear. The money is for his daughter's marriage with Mr. Burton, of Yorkshire. He stays with Lady Hopton, or one of his children. His farming operations and stock. Description of the quality of his lands at Pickworth, Stamford, Shillingthorp, and Tanholt. John Harrington has gone to live in Stamford. Advises his Lordship to store Tanholt with cattle. Much of the ground in Wildmore fens is still liable to be surrounded and overflowed. His Lordship is to blame for not compelling Mr. Heron to repair this bank. Recommends Rich. Symes, of Stareton, Northamptonshire, to his Lordship, as a retainer. [2 *pages.*]

May 1. Pool. 142. Survey of all the ships and barks belonging to the port of Pool, with their several burthens and tonnage, names of owners, weight of ordnance, &c., being 21 in number. With statement of the benefits that would accrue to the realm, if such a survey were generally made in all the ports; by preventing sale of ships to other countries, and transport of ordnance; enabling the Queen to hire ships at their real burthen, whereas now she is charged a third more; and to know the fittest ships to be employed when required. [2¼ *pages.*]

May 1. Durham. 143. ——— to his brother, Gerard Corby. Private affairs. The persecution of Catholics begins to be great, and is likely to increase; many gentlemen, gentlewomen, and others expect imprisonment daily. Hopes those who are able will relieve the necessitous. Gerard's father was examined before the commissioners about his family, and he promised not to receive any seminary or papist into his house, and to take his mother to confer with Dr. Burton.

May 2. 144. Note of all sums hitherto paid to Sir Tho. Sherley, for the forces sent into Brittany; total, 15,771*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

May 5. Gatehouse. 145. Sir Dennis Rowghane to Burghley. John Beache, an Englishman, wrote a book of articles of the wickedness and indirect dealings of the Archbishop of Cashel, both against Her Majesty and her laws, and delivered it to the Lord Deputy and Council [of Ireland]. It

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

was sent to the Bishop of Cashel with a pardon, and his wickedness concealed for a bribe. Requires the said Beache and the Archbishop to be examined, as to whether the latter received this book from Sir J. Perrot, or one of the Council [of Ireland], and for what consideration; also why the Bishop wrote to the Commissioners against the priest, and in Sir John Perrot's behalf. Cannot obtain justice against the Bishop between the Queen and the traitors Perrot, Williams, White, and Meredith. Cannot get the Bishop of Cashel committed. Rich. Power should be examined what articles of treason he wrote against the Lord of Cahir, and whether the book was presented to the Lord Deputy or Lord Chancellor. Requires Sir John Perrot and numerous partakers named to be committed. [2 *pages.*]

May 8. 146. Note of debts owing by the Office of the Navy for cordage and naval stores; total, 1,088*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

May 9. Tursdale. 147. Tho. Awde to his brother, Rob. Smithe, at Maynooth. All are at present in good quietness, but are in danger of being sent for every commission day and quarter sessions, but has taken order with the pursuivant. Must venture all to remain with his mother till her death. Has one shop at Shinkley and another at Tursdale, and does better than when in Hett. Will take care of his daughter Grace. Commendations to Gerard Corby and various other persons.

May 9. Hett. 148. Ralph Corby to his son Gerard Corby, Maynooth. Has been before the Great Commission divers times for his mother's not coming to church, and for maintaining of him and his sister; is charged with knowing where they both are. Is forced to be bound in 100 marks not to maintain them, yet has the friendship of the Dean [of Durham], being a doer for him at Ranton coal pits and Spenmore. Thomas Stelling is in York Castle and works as a weaver; orders him to send to Stelling for his money. [*The latter part of this letter is in the same hand as the preceding.*]

May 13. 149. Henry, Lord Norris of Rycot, Lord Lieutenant, and Sir Wm. Knollys, and Sir Hen. Unton, Deputy Lieutenants of Oxfordshire, to Sir Thos. Sherley. Certify their receipt from Michell Mollyns, collector of the loan, of sums amounting to 28*l.*, for the coat and conduct money of the soldiers levied in Oxfordshire for service in France. With note [*by Lord Burghley*] of repayment of the same to Mollyns by Sir T. Sherley.

May 15. 150. Particulars of six of Her Majesty's ships with 1,140 men, serving under Lord Thos. Howard, with three fly-boats, with 270 men to attend them with victuals, for three months; total charge, 4,334*l.* With notes [*by Burghley*] of vessels to be victualled for Newfoundland, Scilly, and the Narrow Seas.

May 15? 151. Estimate of the charge of three fly-boats, for carrying provisions to Her Majesty's ships to the southward; total, 472*l.* 15*s.* With note that they are to have powder, shot, and small artillery from the Tower, and give an account of the same.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

May 15. 152. Heads of instructions from Lord Admiral Chas. Howard to Lord Tho. Howard. There is an enemy's fleet between Ushant and the Scilly Isles, to take such vessels as pass in or out of the Channel He is to keep his prizes, if he takes any, and his forces together, and to warn ships abroad to be careful in coming home. A Spanish fleet also lies between St. Mary's Cape and South Cape. Leaves it to him whether to lie at the islands or St. Mary's Cape for the Indian fleet, but advises the latter. He must send word where he will have two months' victuals sent, and write over by land to cause the ships in the Straits to know that they are laid wait for. [*Holograph.*]

May 16. 153. Account of the yearly charge of the army and garrisons at Flushing and Brill, according to two former establishments, and to the mode of payment at this time. Also of the horse regiments, and 5,000 auxiliary foot; showing that the total charge of the whole army, according to the first establishment, was 134,271*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; according to the second, 124,617*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, with 365*l.* for Mr. Gilpin, and by the present mode of payment 106,162*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* With particulars of sums saved, and of those paid to the Treasurer at War out of the checks, &c., as an allowance for commissioners of musters, cannoniers, &c.; also a note, stating that the annuity of 3*s.* a day granted by the Queen to Martin Blavoete, a Dutchman, amounts to 54*l.* 15*s.* a year. Also particulars of divers grants to officers named, for pays out of horse and foot bands. Also account of the mode of paying the soldiers; out of 8*d.* a day, which amounts to 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a year, 2*s.* 8*d.* a week, or 6*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* is paid in imprests, and 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for the winter and summer livery, leaving 22*s.* 2*d.* to be paid in money. Also calculation of the distribution of 2,010*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, the yearly pay for a company of 150 foot. [11 *pages.*]

May 17. 154. Memorial [*by Lord Burghley*]. For Sir Walter Raleigh to send a pinnace from Plymouth to Lord Thomas [Howard] to warn him of the Spaniards being about Scilly; for Darrell to provide two months' victuals for the Queen's ships. To send Sir W. Raleigh westward, with a commission to take up shipping and men to save Scilly, if not taken, and defend the coasts of Cornwall and Devonshire. To instruct the Earl of Cumberland to employ himself against the Spaniards. To send to the Earl of Pembroke for Milford. To send Sir H. Palmer westward, and Edw. York to Ireland, with letters to the Lord Deputy to put new bands into Duncannon. Sir John Hawkins to hasten the two ships. Sir G. Carew to go to the Isle of Wight. Earl Sussex to take care of Portsmouth; Earl Bath of that country, and John Stanhope of the posts. To send to the States to keep the Narrow Seas.

May 18. 155. Mich. Moody to Lord Treas. Burghley. His opportunities of service are, that he can get letters of commendation from Catholics of good account to those abroad, and thus pass into Spain or elsewhere. Can also obtain for Rob. Cecil, his Lordship's son, more intelligence from abroad than Queen or Council have, without charge. Much desires to recover the credit he has lost. There is a priest in prison who might be drawn to do very great service.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.
May 20. 156. Rob. Allatt to Burghley. Has been waiting 16 days to be admitted to his presence, but could only deliver him a petition in his court at Gray's Inn. Is in want, having been three weeks at charges since his return from Scotland, and dares not discover himself to get a supply. Must hasten away, if he is to deal in this matter, as Mr. Carr's man waits him at St. Omer's or Douay, to forward the repair of D. Dethick and others. Believes he should do good service if sent. Having letters from Col. Steward, and from Mr. Carr and others in Scotland, to Holt and Walpole, English Jesuits, shall be in credit with them and others, and be able to gain intelligence. *Annexing,*

156. I. *Plan of his proposed dealing with Dethick, whether he finds him in prison or at liberty, to divert him from his former purpose, and bring him over to his own purpose.* [*Similar to that in his letter of April, No.* 32 *ante.*]

May 20. 157. Account of "the expenses and charges of the Queen's Majesty at Theobalds, for 10 days, viz., from Monday, 10 of May 1591, supper, to the 20th of the same, breakfast." Items of provisions, hire of servants, &c.; total, 998*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "for a gown for ye Qu., 100*l.*" [3 *pages.*]

May [20.] 158. Another note of the expenses of Her Majesty's entertainment at Theobalds, differing from the preceding; total 1,011*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*

May 21. 159. [Thos. Phelippes to Thos. Barnes.] Suggests a letter to be written as follows:—There is much talk of Sir John Norris's entrance into Brittany, taking an island near St. Malo, and joining the Prince of Dombes forces; of the burghers of Chartres betraying the town, but the garrison overcame them and plundered the city 24 hours. It is hoped the affairs of France will be in such condition that the Catholics in England may hope for something from the Pope and King of Spain, unless the Turk be an impediment. The Queen and those in honour about her seek peace underhand, but it is thought unlikely. It is reported that 20 sail of Spanish ships are off Cornwall. The Earl of Cumberland has sailed to them from Plymouth with his ships; 1,500 men are to go to Ireland, whither they imagine these ships are bent, and take 1,500 more from Brittany, and Sir W. Raleigh posts down to Cornwall. The Queen was much moved with this news, and very melancholy at my Lord Treasurer's, whose son (Robert Cecil) is not yet secretary, whence she came yesterday to Hackney. Witches have been discovered in Scotland who practised the King's death, with the privity of Bothwell. For this and other crimes he is prisoner in Edinburgh Castle. [*Draft,* 1¼ *pages.*]

May 21. 160. Statement by John Snowden [to Lord Burghley]. The order of the last mission into England was, that Father Parsons procured authority from the King [of Spain] to send over some priests, as the first-fruits of the new seminary. Three went by Biscay, Galicia, Britanny, and Ireland; four, viz., Fisher, Blunt, Dudley, and Younger, were first sent to be presented at the Court of Spain, then joined the

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591. writer at Seville, whence they sailed in three different vessels, disguised as soldiers, from the galleys, or the relics of the Armada of Lisbon The writer and his companion had another passport in their true names, and sailed first to Amsterdam, on pretext of obtaining pardon for manslaughter before returning, but really to deal with the Governor of Brill, and offer him service, craving only freedom of conscience, as previously offered to Sec. Walsingham. Was taken at sea by the Queen's ship Hope. Had no correspondence with Capt. Harvey, except through Fernando Verner, a Fleming, about the delivery of some letters to his Lordship.

Was commissioned by Parsons to assure the Catholics that the Spaniards meant no conquest, but only reformation of religion, and in the Adelantado's name, to say that if he be general, as he desires, all the war should be for their sakes. Was also to send a list of all those resolute to favour the Spaniards, and was secretly ordered by Parsons to make them appear many and eager to rise; for the only bait with which the Cardinal and Parsons feed the King [of Spain] is, that the English Catholics are his, and depend on their directions; they are enemies not only of the present state, but of Catholics themselves, and by their practices abroad, cause poor men to suffer at home. Is also ordered to send over on pay as many pilots, gunners, mariners, or soldiers as possible; with such commissions, Burly lives at Newhaven, Rowlston was sent to St. Jean de Luz, Standen to Bordeaux, and Fitzherbert to Brittany. Explains their cipher formed on the word *Deus*. Was ordered to settle more frequent intelligence by way of Amsterdam, Flanders, or Ireland, or write by Newhaven, Rouen, or Antwerp.

Was also told to talk about the succession, and persuade Catholics to cast their eye upon Lord Strange, if he would correspond with the Cardinal and Catholics, on promise of help from his cousin, Sir Wm. Stanley, but this was to be revealed to none but Southwell or Garnet, and his Lordship was above all to keep in with the Lord Admiral. If he would not hear of it, some other Catholic nobleman was to be taken. Accepted this commission, always intending to turn it against Parsons if opportunity offered, and to prevent anything being done without his [Lord Burghley's] knowledge. With marginal notes [*by Burghley, 4 pages*].

May 21. 161. Statement by John Snowden of English Jesuits in Spain; viz., Sir Fras. Englefield, who has 600 crowns a year, and more if he demands it, and is entirely one with the Cardinal and Parsons. Sir Wm. Stanley, who has 3,600 crowns pension, and languishes at Valladolid, because the King does not employ him in action. He went from Flanders, hoping to be sent with 1,000 men and 30 ships to Ireland, and Parsons offered to go with him. In England there are four Jesuits at liberty, Southwell, Garnet, Curry, and another, and in prison, Weston at Wisbeach, and Ralph, who is no priest, in the Lion. Parsons in his book says there are 300 priests, but their names must be learned at some prison. Gives the names of numerous other English who are pensioned by Spain; Capt. Cripps, who offered to burn the Queen's ships, and was once sent on the errand, but it failed; Capt. Morgan, who serves under the Earl of Essex, &c. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

May 21. 162. John Fixer, *alias* Thos. Wilson [to Cecil?]. His instructions from Sir F. Englefield, Sir W. Stanley, and Parsons were, to remove from Catholics' minds the fear of conquest, and assure them that the Spanish King only intended to reform religion, and set up a Catholic King allied to Spain; to keep an eye on Lord Strange, as one who, if the Spaniards could not prevail, might be made King by the Catholics unanimously; and to urge the Catholics to be so united that, in case of a scuffle, they might take possession of some defensible port or fort in each province, till they got help.

Sir Wm. Stanley says he has three strings to his bow, either that the Spaniards will prevail, or the French league kill or cast out the King, and then be revenged on England, or that the Queen will die, and then he may catch something, for he wishes himself in England then, though it were with one page. The Spaniards are much incensed against England, and yet are weary of the wars, which cause new taxes, and hinder their trade with England, and their free passage to India, so that they murmur against King and Council. The King is very unfaithfully served, his officers deceiving where they may, and seeking their own ease and honour; amidst his marvellous number of noblemen in his many and great kingdoms, he has none of fame abroad or of account at home. For any attempt on England, he lacks commanders, shipping, pilots, mariners, and artillery, yet they think their armada great, and Sir Wm. Stanley is reproved for pointing out its defects. Though the Cardinal and Parsons have thrust such treasonable matters upon the writer and others, they should not be imputed to them, as they do not intend to meddle further than his Honour approves. [3 *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

May 22. 163. Thos. Wilson, *alias* Fixer, to [Cecil?]. Sir Wm. Stanley is little esteemed by the Spanish nobility; they observe Cæsar's saying, "love the treason and hate the traitor." The King gives him 300 crowns a month. He consults altogether with Parsons and the Jesuits. He wants much to land with 2,000 or 3,000 men in England, and thinks he could do much, but does not hope much from an attempt upon Ireland. At Parsons' first coming, he sued for and obtained his pension, then went to Valladolid, thence to Corunna, and the Ferrol, where the Armada lies, thence to tell the King that he thought it utterly unfit for its end; thence to Valladolid, where he took a house near the English college, and lived very discontentedly all last winter, because not employed, spending much time at the college. He thinks, in case of the Queen's death, the Catholics can only have hope in Lord Strange, who might be influenced through John Gerard, a priest, brother to one of his familiars. Stanley's followers are Serjeant Eton, Chambers, a musician, Capt. Cripps, Shelley, and a few English pilots and gunners, all pensioned by Spain. He is no great friends with Sir F. Englefield, who does little, but is sometimes consulted by Don Alfonso de Varga, one of the council of war, about English matters. Sir Francis measures the forces of the realm by his own times, as does Prideaux his follower, and Sir William refutes their opinions. Another follower of Sir Francis, Thos. Wentworth, is a drudge of Parsons's.

Cannot hear that they have sure confidence of any in England

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

except such as are in durance and can do nothing. Southwell and Garnet, Jesuits, are the principal priests in England; the martial English in Spain, besides the above named, are Sir Wm. Cripps, Thos. James, and the soldiers newly imported from the galleys. Will go to some prison, and be directed by a prisoner to a Catholic, from whom he will get to know more. [3 *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

May 22. Sir John Harte, Governor, and the Russia Company to Chris. Holme, agent. Transcribe their letter of April 21, sent by Fras. Cherry. Commercial transactions; will not urge him to remain more than a year longer. As hemp is scarce this year, he must send but 14 or 15 tons of cable yarn, and the rest in cordage; he is to sell such old wares as he can, and send away the rest; also to try to advance the price of cloth. He may be able to lade back the 640 tons of goods ready, as they are sending out 720 tons. Have increased his venture 200*l.*, on account of his having obtained encouragement of the trade, especially from Lord Boris. Advise him not to meddle with Jerome Horsey. Will rectify the deficient weight in the paper and tin sent. Caution him about accepting Wm. Trumbull's caveare, in lieu of his debt. The eight stories in glass for the Ste. Twerdico are not ready yet. On May 14, two of their ships were burnt by accident in the Thames, with 3,000*l.* worth of goods, so that the goods sent will not exceed 20,000*l.* [*Dom.*, 1591, *April* 21, *Vol. CCXXXIX., No.* 25. 2 *pages.*]

May 22. 164. Account, by Sir Walter Raleigh, of the disbursement of 4,000*l.* advanced to him for sheathing the Garland and Crane, and victualling for six months the Revenge, the Crane, and the Moon; also of expenditure of 4,730*l.* for four ships fitted out by him for his own adventure in the voyage, for which he pays more dearly, because Mr. Quarles can take up goods at the Queen's prices for victualling, and others have to pay more. [1¼ *pages.*]

May 22. 165. Six interrogatories by Lord Burghley, for the examination of John Snowden and Tho. Wilson, as to their purpose in coming into England; their means of support; their facilities to procure the apprehension of the Catholics sent over by Father Parsons; how they expected to be allowed to live here without conforming to the Church, and their willingness to confer with learned persons of the English Church, who might recover them from their errors.

May 22. 166. Answer of Tho. Wilson, *alias* Fixer, to the above interrogatories. Returned to England from the natural love and affection which each man has to his native soil, and to prevent, as far as he could, the invasion of that soil by foreigners. Would rather die ten thousand deaths than be urged in anything against his conscience. Intends to obtain licence to live according to his conscience in England, or to go into Germany. Would have opposed Father Parsons' design of the introduction of the Spaniards by all possible persuasions. Hoped to be maintained, like other priests, by being

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

entertained in the houses of Catholics. Entreats not to be urged on the point [*of assisting to apprehend the Catholics come from Spain*], as it would be the everlasting loss of body and soul. Expected leave to live in England, because his Lordship professes not to persecute in matters of religion, when not mixed up with state affairs. Will not refuse conference with English churchmen, provided it be secretly, and he be allowed needful books, &c. [2 *pages.*]

May 22. 167. Answer of John Snowden to the above interrogatories. His principal object in coming into England was to live in peace in his own country, and in the free exercise of his religion. Had he not been stayed by the Queen's ships, intended to have informed Lord Burghley, through the Governor of Brill, of the proceedings of his opponents in Spain, and how he might gain over the priests in England that were enemies to the Spanish practices, by allowing them the free exercise of their religion. Hoped to find maintenance among his friends. Did not intend to come in without his Lordship's consent, and a promise not to be urged in matters of conscience; is resolute in requesting not to be urged against his conscience. Knows not how the Catholics from Spain might be apprehended, being ignorant of the state of English Catholics. Had arranged to receive his letters at Taylor's, and Paynes', in the Poultry, the correspondence being supposed, by those that brought the letters, to be about merchandise. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 23. 168. John Snowden to Burghley. Has set down the principal points of the Spanish practices against England, and his own intended services, to show that it is not so impossible as is generally thought to be a good subject, and at the same time a good Catholic. Intended to have given information how the practice with Lord St[range] proceeded, and who were agents therein; to have been guided by his Lordship in his correspondence with Parsons; as to pilots and gunners, to have sent over six or eight men, resolute for their country, who might have done for the Armada what Cripps intended to do for Her Majesty's ships [*i. e. burn them*]; to have dissuaded men from favouring invasions, and from treason, and induced them to suffer with humility; to have shown to Catholics that the King of Spain means no good by his invasion, and to have proved from the actions and writings of Cardinal [Allen] and Par[sons], that they have no respect to the afflictions of poor Catholics at home, but only incense the Queen more against them. Brought over for this purpose Parsons' book on the seminaries, and the Cardinal's book of proclamations that was to have come with the army of Spain, but it was taken at Antwerp, and the bookbinder put to death for conveying it.

Argues the impolicy of compelling Catholics to apostatize, confiscating them, or putting them to death; in place of one put to death, 10 come in from the seminaries, and 20 go over to the seminaries; their martyrdom is the greatest service to opponents abroad, for accounts are printed, painted, and published, and princes are moved to compassion. Parsons gapes after some such windfall, to give credit to his new seminary. The great annoyance to the

1591.

state is the want of security that Catholics will not confederate with foreign enemies.

Has a project to bring over the seminaries and priests, but must first ascertain whether his Lordship wishes Catholics utterly extirpated, or whether they might have indulgence in matters of conscience, on security of their fidelity, as they have in Germany and France; also whether his Lordship would use them, as the King of France does, to deal with other princes against invasions or disturbances. If these propositions be accepted, the management of the Catholics' affairs might be brought to his Lordship's hands; but strict secrecy must be used till the plan has come to maturity, or it will not take effect. Stands upon this, because when Gifford used privacy with Sec. Walsingham, the ambassador then in France being envious, let Sir Charles Arundel and Thos. Fitzherbert in Rome know how they might discover Gifford, and intercept his letters. Gifford and Grately have proved that no one Catholic's authority, be he ever so learned or beloved, can counterpoise the Cardinal or Parsons among Catholics abroad, so that the Catholics in England must form a corporation to gain authority, and then dissolve the seminaries, and discharge the Cardinal from the management of English affairs. This is far easier than to succeed by blood or cruelty, his Lordship having so high a character abroad for wisdom, valour, and clemency, that even enemies say they would rather be captive in England than free at home. Believes his Lordship would never repent of giving liberty to Catholics, under such qualifications. Came to Amsterdam to give this project to his Lordship, and intended to remain there for his reply; expected maintenance from his kinsmen, whom he has not seen for nine years.

Knows no means of apprehending the priests, but many would come of themselves, if they might hope for liberty of conscience. Declines any conferences on religion. Can use—in the erection of a congregation of priests in or out of England, who should wear their own dress, but take oath not to hear nor suffer any practice of treason, or deal in matters of State, and to have one ruler dependent on his Lordship—an authority he has from the general of the Dominicans, to institute a confraternity of the Rosary, and means must be used in Rome to authorize it, lest the Cardinal cut it off in its infancy. Has not communicated these things to his companion, but his Lordship may be sure of him. [5 *pages.*]

[May 23.] 169. List [by John Snowden] of the parcels left in the ship belonging to Gisbred (Gilbert) Jacob, of Amsterdam, viz.: two packets directed to the Lord Treasurer, containing notes, ciphers, a note of Gifford's confession in Paris, of Morgan's letter to a Scottish bishop, and of the relation made of the English that served Cripps, and Southwell's relation of the death of certain priests; a passport of the Rectors of Valladolid for the eight that came over; letters of Parsons, and his books on the death of some in England, and on the seminary in Valladolid; the names of those from the galleys in Lisbon who wished to serve Cripps; note of the most eminent priests of both seminaries; letters from Lucas Velez, a Flemish merchant,

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

to the person in Amsterdam who was to have entertained them; also the rules of the Jesuits and other books left with the cook. The Governor of Brill should reclaim them from Jacob, skipper of the Adulphe, by means of the writer's letter, if possible, because their recovery by way of justice would lead to reports in Portugal of their owners' being taken. [1¾ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

169. I. *John Snowden to Gilbert Jacob, of Amsterdam. Requests him without fail to send the books and papers left in his ship by the bearer, as they are of much import; the mariner Simon and the passenger Cornelius know where they were put* [*Spanish.*] *London, May* 23, 1591.

May 23. 170. List of the whole of Her Majesty's fleet now remaining, 12 ships, including the Lion's Whelp, lost in the storm of May 17.

May 24. 171. Memorial by the Lord Admiral. The ships under Sir Henry Palmer should be victualled at Plymouth; the two Spanish prizes taken by Sir Martin Frobisher, which are useless, sold, and two nimble vessels made with the money; the storehouse supplied with cables and cordage to set out the navy. Ten ships named should be sent to Portsmouth, to be ready for sudden service southwards, six being carried from Chatham, and if needful, two of Lord T. Howard's ships left there on their return. Two persons should be appointed as storekeeper and assistant, in place of the late John Thomas, who held both places. [*Holograph.*]

May 24. London. 172. Declaration of the last will and testament of Scipione Borzone, of Genoa, leaving his property to his mother, with reversion to his two daughters, and a marriage portion to his sister. [*Italian.* 2 *pages.*]

May 25. 173. Account of such sums of money as have been delivered to Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War for the army in France; total, 17,834*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and of the payments therefrom, 17,725*l.* 15*s.*, leaving in hand 108*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* [2½ *pages.*]

May 25. 174. Estimate of the money required to pay the garrison of Dieppe, from 7 April to 28 September 1591; total, 3,480*l.*, of which 880*l.* has been sent.

May 25 ? 175. Account of money paid for the transportation of soldiers from Portsmouth to Granville, 40*l.* 6*s.*, and of Capt. Brook's company from Sandwich to Flushing, 16*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

May 25. 176. Estimate of the charge for transporting the troops to Dieppe and Brittany, viz.: 1,500 men from London and Harwich to Flushing; 1,500 from Flushing to Granville; 600 from Portsmouth to Dieppe, and 900 from Portsmouth to Granville; total, 735*l.*; and account of the money really paid, viz.: 983*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, being 248*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* above the estimate; also 156*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* paid for transport of victuals and artillery.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

May 25. 177. Estimate that the treasure sent to Brittany, being 14,246*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, will serve for full payment of the officers and soldiers 25 weeks, from 7 April to 28 Sept. 1591, the weekly payments being 555*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, and a little will be left towards another week.

May 25 ? 178. Interrogatories [*by Lord Burghley*] for John Snowden to communicate, if he choose it, to his companion, all of which are elicited by the following paper. Directed "For Marmaduke, servant at Westminster."

May 25. 179. Replies of John Snowden to the preceding interrogatories. Can hardly describe the stature and appearance of the priests, having last seen them in priests' habits, hair short, and no beards, and now they will be much changed. Describes Blunt and Roberts [who came in a Scottish ship to London], and Dudley and Younger [who took passage for Scotland]. Wrote in October '88 to Sir Fras. [Walsingham] from Marseilles, [under the name of Juan de Campo] after the overthrow of the Spanish army, by means of Kelly, a Lancashire man. Sailed from St. Uball's (Setuval), Portugal, 22 April; left England 1582; studied divinity 10 months at the seminary at Rheims, and four years in Rome. Wished to return to England, but under show of honour, was detained 18 months, writing Latin letters for the Cardinal. Was two years in Spain, and three times in prison at Valladolid, St. Sebastians, and near Corunna, for trying to get away; being told that no Englishman might leave Spain without the King's express order, was content to come away with the rest, but still intended to inform of any attempts against his prince or country. Was maintained in France and Rome at the English hospital, and in Spain by the charity of the Duchess of Feria and others.

Knows little of his kindred, not having seen them for nine years, but his parents lived in Worcester; had sisters married, but his brothers were slain in the wars of Flanders against the Spaniards. The question [by what means he intends to travel and perform the charge committed to him] implies disbelief of his declarations that he never intended to execute the treacherous practices of which he accepted the charge only to reveal them to his Lordship. Intended therein to follow his Lordship's directions. The Adelantado's title is Don Martino de Padilla, Conde de Agatha, Adelantado de Castilla, and general of the galleys. Has seen him at Court, but never spoken with him. Gives his companion's descriptions of Standen, Rowlston, and Fitzherbert, not knowing them himself. Never saw Curry nor Garnet; describes Southwell. The word *Deus* was to be used to make an alphabet, by making each letter in turn the first of the alphabet, thus—

D E F G H I K L M N O.
a b c d e f g h i k, &c.

Particulars of the condition, former life, and service to Spain of Capt. Cripps, Ireland, Copley, Capt. Morgan, Lambert, Capt. Marshal, and Juan Boner. Parsons and the Adelantado report that the King of Spain is not giving over the enterprise, but intends to employ Sir Wm. Stanley for Ireland; they wish to land men rather than fight at sea, but their army will not be formidable for many

1591. VOL. CCXXXVIII.

years. Knows nothing of their intentions as to France and Brittany, except that a fly-boat has landed 3,000 men in Brittany, with intention of taking it for the Infanta, as her mother's dower. Has yesterday set down the points in which he and his companion could serve Her Majesty; leaves it to his Lordship's wisdom how they are to go unknown and secretly, but they will be found faithful and serviceable. [4 *pages. The passages in brackets are supplied from the preceding interrogatories.*]

May 26. 180. John Snowden to Lord [Burghley]. Suggests his attempting the dissolution or diminution of the seminaries. As many Catholics, at home and abroad, dislike the violent proceedings of the Cardinal and Parsons, in bringingin foreign forces and potentates against their own country, thinks they might easily have indulgence in religion. The King of Spain's grounds for invasion were false, few, and feeble; the chief is the hope that no sooner shall he land an army in England, than swarms of people of all degrees will leap out to assist him; for Parsons has published in a book that there are 3,000 or 4,000 professed Catholics in England, who are wonderfully affectionate to the Spaniards, and that the only cause of the Earl of Arundel's condemnation was his having a mass said for the good success of the King of Spain's army. His domestic strength is pitiful; he has no good counsellor nor captain by sea or land, nor soldiers, nor munition, &c. The Queen can do more with 10,000*l.* than he with a million, because his trade to the Indies being almost stopped, he has received little, since the five millions that came in to Lisbon two years ago, and which has been spent in France, Flanders, Portugal, Italy, &c. He oppresses his people with exactions, even to levying a third of their goods. The last news in Spain was of the Duke of Savoy's coming to Court. Some said he would be sent to France, others that the King would resign in his behalf and retire; that the Pope wished for peace, not war; that Sir Wm. Cripps and some English were to keep the Straits of Gibraltar, and that the two fly-boats put in trust by the English had fled away; that five millions had come in, in four pinnaces, and that the Duke of Feria was going ambassador for Rome. [2 *pages.*]

May 26 ? 181. Information [by John Snowden] about the English recusants abroad, in Rouen, Paris, Madrid, and Flanders, naming such priests and laymen as are favourable to the Spaniards, Cardinal Allen and Parsons, and such as dislike their course, but dare not declare themselves, because they see no remedy nor relief.

May 26. Plymouth. 182. Capt. Thos. Fleming to Lord Burghley. Hastened to Plymouth with all expedition, and delivered his letters to Sir Fras. Drake, who has made everything ready for his [Fleming's] voyage. Will set sail this 26 May. There being no ship fitting, they impressed a pinnace laden for Rochelle, and in 24 hours, unladed and provisioned it for sea, for 35 men for 3½ months.

May 26. 183. Note of payments for coat and conduct money for the 3,000 soldiers sent into Brittany and the Low Countries, from 10 counties specified.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.
May 27. 184. Note of the charge of 3 ships and 11 hoys for transporting soldiers, horses, and provisions to Flushing and Brittany; total, 696*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*, of which 368*l.* has been paid to Sir Thos. Sherley. With note [*by Lord Burghley*], that he has made a warrant to pay the balance to Sherley, to be by him paid to Sir John Hawkins. [3 *pages.*]

May 27. 185. Mich. Moody to Lord [Burghley]. Has received the secret messages which he is to have for Charles Paget. Has promised present departure, which will be useful to the State, and begs an interview before he goes. Advises banishment of Johnson, the priest, who could do good service abroad. The German priest who came over to kill the Queen is gone into Scotland, and so back again; Crichton, the Jesuit, who was in Scotland, is now with Parma.

May 28. 186. Robert Allatt to Lord Burghley. Had appointed to meet Mr. Carr's man the middle of the month. Wrote the enclosed, but did not send it, having had an interview with his Lordship. Is in great want of money. Has lived on spare diet for a month, and eaten nothing but bread and cheese, and many days not even that. Does not think the accident named, of D. D[ethick] and his associates, can be true, but the writer's arrival in Scotland may be talked of, to see what the Queen's ambassador will do. If there are persons arrived in Scotland, it must be some whom the Cardinal intended sending with large sums, to stir up and exasperate the King and some of the nobility. Offers to go to St. Omer to gain intelligence from Dr. Hall [Holt?]; can return in 14 days and then go to Scotland. Meanwhile begs relief. *Encloses,*

186. I. *Robert Allatt to Lord Burghley. Heads of intelligence. Thos. Capstake, a kinsman of the Earl of Westmoreland, and well languaged, offers to come over and give some important intelligence. Will send his Lordship, if requisite, the letters that may be brought by Mr. Carr's man, to whomsoever directed. Is sure on coming to St. Omer to know of D. D.'s cause. Will meet Mr. Carr's man there to help to Scottish shipping, and bring such letters as they dare not send through England, for fear of being intercepted. Will either bar their arrival in the place hoped for, or procure D. D[ethick's] return to England. Is in want of money.* *May* 28, 1591.

May 29. London. 187. Alderman Hen. Billingsley to Burghley. Commends the bearer, John Yarington, deputy to John Marten, one of the waiters of the port of London, to be appointed to that office itself [upon composition with Mr. Marten].

May 31. 188. [Thos. Phelippes to Thos. Barnes?] Suggests a letter to be written to J. as follows:—" There is great bragging of the surprise of Zutphen, of the want of ability or division of the King's party, of the King of Spain's death, and hope of alteration in the affairs of France; asks the truth thereof, to be comforted therein.

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591

Six ships are victualling to be sent to Lord Thos. Howard, who has gone for the islands, and had charge to do somewhat upon the coast of Spain, as he went, whereof news is expected, the wind having been long contrary. There is great talk of a slaughter of the men of Rouen by Sir Roger Williams, and of the Governor of Dieppe being surprised, as they went to the recovery of the Castle of Aumale, lately taken by the King of Navarre's party, and above 1,000 slain.

The King of Scotland labours greatly to be in the Queen's good grace, and there is very secret and private intelligence between them; the sending of Orworke hither gives shrewd tokens of it. Orworke has been examined touching Sir John Perrot, but swears he knows nothing of what is supposed of Sir John. Bothwell is a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, upon the accusation of certain sorcerers, with whom they say he practised the King's death. His enemies think the course of his former life capable of any never so strange imputations, and his friends in Scotland affirm that it is a plot laid by Bowes, ambassador in Scotland, by commandment from hence, to bring him to his end, as one that they can no way assure themselves of. He was the most bitter and violent in speeches of this Queen, upon the death of the late Queen of Scotland, and was discovered since to have intelligence with the Duke of Parma, by letters intercepted by Sir Aldegonde, 12 months ago; he has confessed having had dealings with these sorcerers, but for other purposes, as to get the love of a lady whom he affected, and to know his fortune, whether it concurred with what he had been told by one that cast his nativity in Italy, the effect whereof he told the sorcerer; viz., that he should be in great favour with the King at his return, for his activity, should kill two men with his own hand, but lastly be put to death, for attempting somewhat against the person of his prince; whereupon this sorcerer accuseth him. He offereth himself to any kind of trial, either to the King's own conscience, combat with the party, an assize, or else both to be put to the boots (the torture of Scotland), so to remain until the one recants; he that first relents to be guilty. He is to be tried by a convention of the nobility, which was appointed to assemble last month, but they failed to come, some say by practice of Bothwell, fearing trial; others say his enemies were content it should be so, doubting how their accusations will hold water, when it comes to the point. It is said that a new convention is appointed next month; it is a matter of great consequence, for if he escapes this brunt,—as is likely, for the Lords in Scotland are not ready to suffer his head to go off, and the King is not bloody,—he will practise eager revenge upon the Chancellor there, and those here if it shall lay in his power. [*Draft.* 1½ *pages.*]

May. 189. The Queen to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London and Middlesex. Directs them to levy 200 able men to serve as pioneers, and supply them with usual money and frieze coats, for which they shall be allowed, and then to ship them in the Thames, where the Admiralty officers will receive them, and send them to

VOL. CCXXXVIII.

1591.

Dieppe, under the charge of the Earl of Essex, in a service very necessary, but hoped not to be of long continuance. Endorsed with note of like letters to Lord Cobham, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

May. 190. Names of 17 Hundreds in Hampshire, appointed for the relief of the Isle of Wight.

May. 191. Names of 10 Captains sent to the Low Countries, in lieu of the captains sent from thence into Brittany; with estimate of the weekly charge of the forces serving in Brittany and Normandy. On April 9, there were only 1,800 men in Brittany, 1,200 being deficient, and 1,600 in Normandy.

May? 192. Note of the Ports of London, Southampton, and Harwich, as appointed for the embarcation of 2,000 men for France, and at which port the men from the several maritime counties are to embark.

May? 193. Note of the rate of pay allowed to French troops for three months. [*Latin.*]

May? 194. Memorial of Emanuel d'Andrada. Intends to write on a matter of consequence to the Cardinal Archduke, and Don Juan and Don Martin d'Idiaques, but so that it shall appear white paper [*so let him do*], and there is a person in Amboise through whom he can write [*Juan Baptista Doria and his correspondent, and Augustin Gentil*]. Has to allure by promises of pardon and reward, the Portuguese and English pilots who serve Don Antonio. [*He may promise the pardon, but remit the rewards to Don Christoval.*] If he offered pardon to the rest of the Portuguese who go with Don Antonio, except Diego Botello, it would bring it into disrepute, and undeceive all the Portuguese. [*He may promise them pardon.*] There is a Portuguese at Cadiz, through whom Don Bernardo [de Mendoza's] despatches are sent, who should have a letter from Don Juan, noticing and accepting his services. [*So be it done.*] His passport should be full, having to go on His Majesty's business; wants three papers from Don Juan de Idiaques, one for the port of embarcation, one for the Duke of Parma, and another for the Governor of Gravelines, whence he intends to sail for England and return. With a list of six Spanish names. [*Spanish. 1½ pages. The passages in brackets are marginal notes.*]

VOL. CCXXXIX. JUNE TO AUGUST.

1591.

June $\frac{1}{11}$. Havre de Grace. 1. Acknowledgment by Juan Semple of a debt of 50 golden crowns to Manuel d'Andrada, lent at St. Malo, and promise to repay the same within a month of his arrival in Flanders, the money being lent in a time of necessity. [*Spanish.*]

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

June 1. 2. J. S[nowden] to [Cecil]. The warrants sent are sufficient for the satisfaction of Catholics who have heard of their apprehension, but will be of no value for Her Majesty's officers, who will not offer to stay any man in such a well-governed commonwealth, except upon some certain knowledge, so they will be stayed for having deceived his Lordship by a pretence of being soldiers, when they are scholars and priests; his own father, if shown this warrant for a safe conduct, would be the first to lay him up fast, till word came from the Court. If the whole about Portugal were omitted, the other clause only would have sufficed; it required no man to molest them, as the examination of their cause was to be determined before his Lordship. Expects his answer touching the danger Catholics may incur in receiving them, and whether they should reveal such Catholics or not, if they find them sound.

Has hitherto dealt plainly with my Lord [Burghley]; acknowledges that he cannot in conscience accuse a Catholic as a Catholic, nor a priest as a priest, unless he be an evil subject; if this is expected, will not go near any, but with the little money he has, will live poorly to himself, until the time serves to put in practice the important business. Asks the discharge for himself and companion; Mr. Marmaduke, having received them under an order, would not dismiss them without one; also a command to Marmaduke to receive them with secrecy at any time, or their packages for his worship. Begs pardon for being so scrupulous, for flesh, blood, and nature reclaim that, instead of visiting after so many years his old parents and other kindred, he should work their destruction.

If the Amsterdam papers are not recovered, but taken back to Portugal, it may wonderfully disappoint them, as they contain the weight and moment of the whole action. Asks how his Lordship likes that pretended service for Spain or Italy. His companion does not understand any limitation of time for himself, and thinks the month's respite only intended for the writer. Asks an explanation, as riding in and out requires great charges, which may be spared; would not swerve one jot from my Lord [Burghley's] appointment. [2 *pages.*]

June 1. 3. Sir R. C[ecil] to J. Snowden. Showed his writing to my Lord [Burghley], who will either reform or sign the passports. As to his scruples that in conversing with Catholics danger may grow to their fortunes, he must understand that my Lord, being a subject, can neither overrule nor dispense with the least law made, though the Queen should command it, nor can he do it to him by any public overture; it would overthrow his designs if it should be seen; he ought, therefore, to content himself with what his Lordship promises, that whenever he resorts amongst Catholics, and is received by them for conscience only, and avoids needless frequenting of them, his Lordship will ever be an intercessor to the Queen, of whose mercy he need not doubt.

Wishes he could find any better way for the speedy recovery of the Amsterdam papers. His Lordship allows well of his intended

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

services in Spain or Italy, but seeing he desires to go abroad to collect matter, and provide intelligence to ground his service, and to make it appear profitable, no further answer can be given to him yet; for his delivery and secrecy his keeper shall have order. As to his companion's liberty, my Lord is content that it runs indefinitely, so that he does not forget to show his loyalty by writing, &c.; as Snowden's letters have miscarried, the greatest proof of his and his fellow's loyalty depends upon their own assertions; therefore this great favour shown them should bring forth profitable correspondence, for Her Majesty's service and the country's good, which is the true end of his enlargement, and cause of this extraordinary favour which many others thirst for. [2 *pages.*]

June 2? 4. J. S[nowden] to Sir Robt. Cecil. The form of the warrants ought to be, to let the bearer pass without trouble, as the examination of his cause is reserved to his Lordship. As to the services expected at his and his fellow's hands, they will confirm those they find well affected, and detect such as they find to the contrary, but cannot do more, supposing they observe secrecy; they crave neither liberty nor abode in England, except for this service. As his Lordship has only their words for their good intentions, hopes he has now found them so sincere as to make no further scruple. Cannot undertake to answer for his fellow at all times; might not know where he was. Knows no better means of sending the Amsterdam papers than that proposed by his Lordship, except to go for them.

June 2. 5. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London. Finds it needful to defend the Duchy of Brittany against the invasion of the Spaniards, both for the sake of the French King, and to avoid such evil neighbours as the Spaniards; and is therefore increasing the troops lately sent into Brittany under Sir John Norris. Wishing to make the charge easy, only requires 150 more soldiers from London; these he is to raise and arm as before, and follow directions of Council about their charge. Also,

The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire. Requires him to levy 150 men, 20 of them to be miners, to add to the forces in Brittany; with note of letters to Cornwall for 50 men, 20 to be miners; Somersetshire, 150; and Dorsetshire, 50. [*Drafts by Burghley.*]

[June 2.] 6. The Queen to Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries and Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall. The Earl of Essex has requested some miners instead of common soldiers. Orders him to raise 40 miners in Devonshire and Cornwall, and to send them to Dieppe. [*Draft by Burghley.*]

June 2. 7. Note of money demanded by Sir J. Hawkins, for transporting 1,500 men from England to the Low Countries, and 1,500 thence to Brittany, as also for the transportation of artillery, horses, pro-

1591.

visions, &c., amounting to 696*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*; together with an account of sums expended by Sir Thos. Sherley and his officers in the same service, amounting to 1,096*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* [3 *pages.*]

June 2. 8. Account of the charge for transporting soldiers into Brittany and the Low Countries; total, 1,096*l.* 5*s.*

June 2. 9. Account of monies due to several owners of ships and other persons named, for transporting Capt. Gorges and Capt. Cuny's 300 men and other soldiers to Dieppe; total, 82*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; with note that it appears by a former certificate that 649 soldiers have been transported thither by the Poll, and that 109 voluntary men passed amongst them. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 2. 10. Memorandum of money to be advanced presently upon the first warrant for the service in France, viz., to Mr. Bassey as due upon two bills of exchange from Dieppe, 870*l.*, and to the Lord Mayor of London, for coat and conduct money for 450 men, 152*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

June 2. 11. Estimate for the daily, weekly, and monthly wages, coat and conduct money, and transportation of 600 soldiers, 40 miners, and 20 cannoniers levied for Brittany, &c., with corrections [*by Lord Burghley*].

June 4. 12. J. Snowden to [Sir R. Cecil]. Has communicated to his companion Lord [Burghley's] bounteous offer of the warrants of protection, and of reserving the knowledge of their cause to himself, which they would be very graceless to refuse or abuse.

They are required to detect all such as they shall find approving the Spanish practices, and to confirm the well affected in their allegiance; doubt not but that their patrons shall be fully satisfied of their loyalty. Asks whether such Catholics as are good subjects will incur the penalties of the laws by receiving them; that difficulty removed, will inform his Lordship of their full resolution; has thus far dealt with his companion, but no farther. As to his own doing profitable service in Italy or Spain, must first know how far the rumour of their apprehension is spread amongst the Catholics. Will use his companion as an instrument therein, lying close himself for some days; his companion intends to retire to some corner and live obscurely. His Lordship's warrant must not specify any name but the bearer's; for if it passes under their supposed names, some that know their true names may fall upon them and take them for foreigners; if under their true names, it will show they have been discovered, in which case their Spanish passports will stand them.

The most effectual service he can do, in person, is that of Spain or Italy; for the settling of the Catholics and persuading them at home requires much time, confidence, acquaintance, and authority. The former may be performed without discovery. His companion is persuaded that they are to be dismissed upon the former conditions, without relation to future services, so that the other service passes only between the writer and his worship, as he finds how far the rumour of their apprehension has spread, and they must take counsel

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

accordingly. Thinks his companion may be employed abroad, and yet without understanding to whom he gives his intelligence.

Among the papers his Lordship has of the writer's, there is a letter to Don Juan de Villacreses, and as he is returning to Spain, if there is no mystery nor anything prejudicial to the realm in it, asks that it may be delivered to him, as the delivery may turn to the writer's credit there. As it is known that some travellers have been committed to Mr. Marmaduke, his going out and in with him is the more noted, both in my Lord's house and elsewhere, so that the sooner they remove from thence the better. [2 *pages.*]

June 4. 13. John Snowden to Sir Robert Cecil. The persons whose descriptions he requires were all brought up in the seminary of Rome. Blunt and Dudley are gentlemen of good houses, the former of Westmoreland, and the other of Leicestershire; knows nothing of the parentage of the rest. Describes their persons. Warford is of Bristol, and was chaplain to the Cardinal, and afterwards to the Archbishop of Ebora [Evora] in Portugal; and Almond is of Oxford. They are all between 28 and 30, and divines who have had their course according to the method used beyond sea. They are of modest, mild, and temperate dispositions, and have been much molested by the Jesuits, especially in Rome, for endeavouring, in the year '85, to alter the government of the college there, and exclude the Jesuits, so as to bring things from the violent course used toward our country[men]; should they fall into his hands, he will find them nothing Spanish, for they have left that miserable country in pure vexation.

June 4. Copthall. 14. Sir Tho. Heneage to Lord Burghley. Has received from his Lordship, for whom he always entertained the highest respect, a strange and causeless message, sent verbally by his own servant. Replies as follows: sent to Mr. Fortescue the interrogatories delivered to him by one Granger, to be ministered to Scott, that had struck him with a dagger, being unable himself to attend to them through sickness, and advised him by letter to take from or add to them as seemed best, and his Lordship being otherwise occupied, to call Mr. Lieutenant before him to examine Scott, and then to acquaint Her Majesty. Protests that he never thought otherwise of his Lordship than as a true, profitable, noble, and wise servant to Her Majesty, as she can witness; so that to charge him with unkindness or evil dealing is doing him a great wrong. Has never been a searcher of other men's faults, nor bored into other's businesses, and has been no accuser nor promoter; therefore marvels at his Lordship's aptness to conceive it of him, as if he were the worst person living; hopes shortly to satisfy him with the truth: *Melius est sperare in Deo quam in hominibus.* [1¼ *pages.*]

June 4. 15. Memorandum that Patrick Wilson, of Salt Preston, master of the Patrick of London, is to take in as many coals as the ship can carry, sail from London with the first fair wind, into the Somme, Normandy, discharge them there, and return with such loading as the merchant there shall appoint, to Rye, Dover, or London, for

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

which he is to have 18*l.* in hand, and 18*l.* on delivering the coals; with a note of the loading and value thereof; total, 66*l.* 10*s.*

June 5. Whitefriars. 16. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Is exceedingly troubled that Her Highness has for the third time taken hard conceit of him for the greatness of his entertainment; hoped that the two former examinations, with the declaration of his necessary charges, had removed all such objections. She still gives ear to the information of such as are discontented with him for seeking to abate the wasteful expense of her treasure; beseeches his Lordship to let her compare his entertainment with his charges, when it will be seen how much remains for himself; if deemed unworthy of the place, will yield it to such as she shall find more worthy, or more willing to undertake it with less entertainment; only desires that she be sufficiently served with the smallest expense.

Hopes she will appoint Commissioners for taking his accounts, with power to allow or disallow at pleasure; if upon examination it appear that he has served her to her profit, desires to be continued in her favour, which he wishes next to the joys of heaven, and to be so countenanced as to be enabled to stand boldy for her best service, being now by other means utterly discouraged. Has desired the best husbanding of her treasure; no money comes to his hands but what is destined to proper uses, and on certain days. Would either hold the office with countenance, or be dismissed from it with Her Highness's good opinion and favour. Long since delivered the particulars of his entertainment and ordinary charges in the Low Countries, and sends the number of those he maintains in France; does not know their charges, as he does not limit them, in respect of the dearth of that country. It is a woeful thing for a man that hopes for advancement for his good service to be thrown back by such sinister practices. [3 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

16. I. *List, by Sir T. Sherley, of the names and number of persons employed for payment of the forces, viz.: in Brittany six men and four horses, and in Dieppe four men. Ordered Molle, at his departure, to procure leave of the General that* 10 *men of his company might be always attending upon the treasure, unto whom he would allow* 4*d. a day each additional. In the Low Countries, his own entertainment from Her Majesty, as well as out of the checks and from the* 100*th soldier, amounts to* 2,735*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.; pays yearly to the officers under him for their entertainment* 1,536*l.* 11*s.* 8*d., so that* 1,198*l.* 9*s.* 8*d. remains for his own diet, and other charges, as convoys, sending of letters, &c.*

June 6. 17. Certificate by Lord Admiral Howard, Sir John Hawkins, W. Borough, and B. Gonson, of the whole charge at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, for May 1591; total, 744*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* [*Copy.*]

June 6. Greenwich. 18. The Council to the Barons of the Exchequer. Direct them to discharge the suit of John Leake against Charles Van Peane and

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

James Francis, merchant strangers of the Low Countries, living in London, for importing pins into England. It was permitted by a treaty made at Bristol between Commissioners of both countries, as the stoppage of import of pins had been followed by restraint abroad of import of English cloth, and such prohibitions were found prejudicial to both countries. [*Copy.*]

June 10. Charterhouse Lane. 19. Peter Wilcox to Lord Burghley. Begs favour in his humble suit, depending these two years, for the rating of the particulars presented for Mr. Warcup's book; was led thereto by expectation of some profit from Babington's lands, which it seems his Lordship dislikes. There are seven heirs male alive; the lands were never in the Crown but by the attainder of Anth. Babington, and if his Lordship will stand his friend, and allow thereof, will give 200*l.* Protests that he has only put into the book upon hope, not knowing any certain profit.

June 10. 20. Estimate [*by Lord Admiral Howard*] of the expense of sending to Lord Thos. Howard the Lion and Foresight, as convoys to the victualling vessels which are to be sent over; total, 574*l.*; and as they cannot carry their fly-boats, a fly-boat will have to be engaged for 141*l.*, so that the whole charge will be 715*l.* With note [by Lord Burghley] of the names of four other ships, viz., the Vanguard, Bellyngham, Swallow, and Bostock.

June 10? 21. Estimate of the charge of victualling 1,140 men, serving in six of Her Majesty's ships, under the charge of Lord Thomas Howard, for two months; total, 1,606*l.* 4*s.*

June 10? 22. Similar estimate; total, 1,888*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

June 10? 23. Estimate for two months' victuals to be provided in the West country for the Lion, Foresight, and four other ships, with 825 men; total, 1,311*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*; and for their victualling for two months, 1,155*l.*

June 10? 24. Estimate of the charge of three fly-boats, for carriage of victuals for 10 weeks' service; total, 563*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

June 11. 25. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London. Approves the making ready certain ships in warlike manner, to join the fleet under Lord Tho. Howard, off the Azores, and consents to certain articles required by the owners of the said ships, and approved by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral. [*Draft by Lord Burghley, damaged.*]

June 12. 26. J. S[nowden] to Cecil. Finds that it is reported amongst Catholics that he and his companions were apprehended and dismissed as soldiers, and are dispersed northward, so that all impediments that way are removed. The acquaintance with Catholics requires so much time, and so many means, that he minded not to engulf himself therein, had he not happened upon an old schoolfellow in the streets; might else have stayed three or four months to

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

learn the certainty of these points, as the way in prisons, which was wont to be the ordinary means, is cut off, and the only thing left is to wait at St. Paul's or the Exchange, for some communication from an old acquaintance. The danger now is, lest it should be espied that they have any correspondence with his worship. Asks especial care to keep him out of suspicion with Catholics; cannot see how this can be, if he should go into the country, or linger longer in his present order, as he would shortly be called in question, and if he showed his warrant, the Catholics would know thereof, and all that he might have performed be frustrated. Wishes it may be kept in secret until resolution is made as to the place for which his services may be the most available. His fellow has found out some kinsman, and has gone into the country, but minds to keep himself loyal, and be a sentinel against all Spanish or foreign practices. If there be a secure order for conveyance, can get the chief agents of their adversaries abroad to act with Cecil as with a merchant, their favourer, and give him an account of all their plots and practices.

Wishes Cecil could think of any one near London where the writer could go; by staying where he is, the Catholics may spy his frequenting that place, or Her Majesty's officers may drive him to show his warrant. Four of the mission out of Spain were apprehended three months since at Portsmouth, and a gathering made to send them to London; but two fell sick by the way, and the others were dismissed when they arrived. Lord Vaux, Sir Thos. Tresham, Mr. Talbot, Mr. Owen, and Mr. Townsley are accounted very good subjects, and great adversaries of the Spanish practices; these are the most markable Catholics, and it is said amongst them that, if an occasion be offered, they will requite the relaxation now afforded them by his Lordship's moderation, for it is noted that since the cause of Catholics came to his arbitrament, things have gone on with wonderful suavity. Beseeches an answer with speed. [3 *pages.*]

June 13. 27. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of certain victualling and other ships that are to be sent to Lord Thos. Howard and Sir H. Palmer; also that Mr. Bodley is to solicit Count Maurice to send 10 or 12 ships to the isles, &c., and to procure 300 mariners to be mixed amongst the Queen's navy.

June 13. 28. Note of 27 ships and 7 pinnaces, to be victualled for three months, at places named.

June 14. 29. Note of the charge of levying 600 soldiers to be sent into Brittany, their transportation and wages for five months; total, 4,153*l.* 6*s.* Endorsed "For the French ambassador."

June 15. 30. Similar estimate, making the total 4,121*l.* 6*s.* Endorsed to be paid by Sir Thos. Sherley.

June 15. 31. Estimate of the imprests for four companies sent to Brittany, for 16 weeks, from 15 June to 4 October 1591, 1,947*l.* 4*s.*; with other calculations [*by Lord Burghley*].

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.
June 15. 32. Note of money to be advanced at once, upon the warrant of 7 June 1591, for the service in France; viz., for money impressed to four captains sent to Brittany, 80*l.*; and for weekly imprests to four companies for 16 weeks as above, 1,947*l.* 4*s.*; total, 2,027*l.* 4*s.*

June 15. 33. List of 60 captains attending to be employed in Her Majesty's service. With notes [*by Lord Burghley and another*], stating by whom they were recommended.

June [15 ?]. 34. Statement that if Lord [Burghley] divides the 4,000 men into 24 companies, four are already with Sir Roger Williams, and three are for the writer, Sir Wm. Russell, and Lord Audley; Sir Thomas Baskerville is serjeant major, and Sir John Wingfield munition master; so that there remain but 14 companies, for which he names 21 captains and others who deserve, and nine gentlemen who desire to have charge; with notes as to the officers and arrangements of companies, &c. [*by Lord Burghley. Many of these names coincide with those in the preceding paper.*]

June 15. Flushing. 35. Wm. Burlas to Lord Burghley. His Lordship having sent a note to Mr. Burnham, the water bailiff there, to search for a Mulatto or Portugese coming from Bordeaux, has made inquiry, and finds he came there in a ship of which Peter Lienson was master, went thence to Middleburg and returned, and has since gone to London, in the boat of Adrian Eckar, a Fleming, sometime of Ostend. The boat may yet be heard of about St. Katherine's, where he commonly takes in beer. The Prince of Parma, with a force of 3,000 horse, and 10,000 foot, is going to seek our forces before Groningen. Thanks for favour while in England, and begs its continuance.

June 16. 36. Note of the Mayflower and five other ships to be furnished by the City of London, and names of 10 commissioners appointed by the Lord Mayor and his brethren to equip them.

June 16. Star Chamber. 37. The Council to the Lord Treasurer. The Queen having ordered on 7 June payment for 600 additional men sent into Brittany, to last for five months,—after which it is hoped that all the forces in Brittany will be revoked to join those under Sir J. Norris, to be continued in monthly pay during pleasure,—he is to pay their charges to Sir Thos. Sherley, according to estimates subjoined, with two months' pay always in advance, but with certain defalcations. *Annexing,*

37. I. *Note of the charges for the said* 600 *soldiers sent into Brittany, to join with Her Majesty's forces there under the command of Sir John Norris, with the wages of* 40 *miners and* 20 *cannoniers, at* 1*s. each per day; total,* 4,121*l.* 6*s. With note that it is decided not to send the* 20 *cannoniers, only the* 40 *miners, but they to have* 1*s. a day instead of the* 8*d. allowed to common soldiers.* [1½ *pages.*]

June 16. 38. Copy of the preceding letter and note. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

June 16. 39. The Council to the Lord Treasurer. The Queen having ordered on 25 March the payment for the 3,000 soldiers sent into France and Brittany to be made to Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War, as half the number are from those in his pay in the Low Countries, he is to pay to Sir T. Sherley at the rate of 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* weekly for each company of 150 men, paying two months in advance during the time the army shall remain there; the said Treasurer is to make due defalcations upon all charges, according to certificates from the General of the army, and also to be allowed reasonable sums for transport of treasure, and carriage of letters. With names of the 4 captains of 600 soldiers. [1¾ *pages.*]

June ? 40. Petition of the merchants trading to Turkey and Venice to the Lord Treasurer, to be incorporated into a body politic, according to articles annexed from members of both companies. The time of Her Majesty's agent's residence being long since expired, if he be not confirmed or another sent, the intercourse cannot continue. [*The Levant Company's charter of incorporation is dated* 7 *Jan.* 1592.]

June 18. 41. Reasons in favour of Oliver Stile, Nicholas Stile, and Simon Lawrence being admitted into the freedom of traffic to the Levant Seas. They have been in the trade 14 years, sometimes to their loss and hindrance; are owners of good ships, fit for the trade, and if put from it in this troublesome time, have no other way of employing them; they have sustained a great loss this year, by having a ship freighted with their goods fired in the Straits. Their chief trade has been to France, Spain, and Barbary, but the two first are now gone, through the troubles, and the third is so bad that it is not worth following. They can prove that those who first sought this privilege are not the first discoverers of this traffic, and that it was more amply traded by the English 50 years since than now; and that those who seek to exclude all others from the freedom are such as least need it, being also free of Dantzic and Muscovy, very rich and few in number; for though there may be many names, few are occupiers, as divers persons are put in not merchants, but their children, servants, and others allied to them. Are willing to contribute to any charge for procuring the said freedom.

June ? 42. Reasons of John Combe, of the Drapers' Company, London, in support of his claim to be admitted into the new company for trading into the Levant; is willing to contribute to the charges; though free of the Spain and Portugal Company, cannot trade there nor to France, because of the troubles; has adventured to ship goods for sundry places in the Straits, since 1584. Thinks the number of the company too few, whereby the Queen will lose in her customs. [1¼ *pages.*]

June ? 43. Reasons for the claim of Wm. Harrison, merchant of London, to be admitted into the company intended for the Levant Seas, [or the Tripoli Company], viz., that he has traded already to Venice, Zante, Tripoli, and Leghorn; paid customs and dues to the ambassador, and has no maintenance but this trade and that of Spain,

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

which is shut up. Offers 20 angels to "his Honour's" servant, to gain him admission.

June? 44. Petition of Sir Edw. Osborne, Sir George Barne, Sir John Harte, Sir John Spencer, Paul Bayning, Thos. Cordell, Rich. Staper, and 12 other merchants trading to Turkey and Venice, to Lord Burghley, for the sole use of that trade, so as to recover their charges, otherwise it will not only discourage them, but others also to go on with it. Have spent 40,000*l.* in maintaining ambassadors, consuls, agents, &c., and those trading to Venice have paid 10,000*l.* more in imposts than they have received; not one of them has used any ample trade thither but it has cost him 1,000*l.*, and they have all hazarded their estates in making trials and perfecting unfrequented trades, whereby many of the best merchant ships have been made, kersies, clothes, &c., vended, and many needful things returned. If the petitioners, who are already too many for those trades, should receive the discouragement offered through the suits of persons who have no regard as to what a weighty matter it is not to overcharge a trade, it must needs follow with the petitioners as it has lately done with the trade of Barbary, wherein by the forcing in of persons, they have brought English cloth there into contempt, advanced their base sugars to a high price, overthrown that trade, and undone themselves, and also many an honest merchant and trader. Are at present sufficient to maintain the trade, and if others are permitted to deal, confusion must follow, the damage whereof would redound to the petitioners. [*With* 19 *signatures of London merchants.*]

June 18. London. 45. Broccard Brocman to Lord Burghley. Prays him to obtain a reply to his petition to the Queen. Will give a couple of horses for a favourable reply, his losses being such that he cannot endure a long law-suit. [*French.*]

June 20. 46. J. Snowden to Cecil. Being excluded last night by time and reverence for his Lordship, "esteeming all things that proceed from his mouth as oracles," did not deliver himself amply. Is afflicted that his Lordship should think he means, under colour of his warrant, to go abroad and do as others do, without respect to future service. Refers to his proceedings before and since his coming to London; has not been less at liberty the last month than the rest who came out of Spain, and being half way towards Wales, might have retired there, but knew his innocence.

Regrets that informations, either by memory or out of the Amsterdam papers, are taken as trivial intelligences. After eight years' absence from this realm, it seemed of moment to deliver to his Lordship what were the foundations of our adversaries abroad, and with what vain hopes they filled the King [of Spain], that the multitude in England were well affected to him; what were their preparations and wants, and who were the English that served them. Imagined that therein he had discovered his inviolable mind to his Prince, and wished to make the like discovery of their correspondents and accomplices here; but finds his own principles so deceive him,

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

that he sees not how he may at home do efficient service; took it for a principle, when on the other side, that the number of Catholics here was infinite, their entertainment of priests bountiful, and their confidence in them great. Intended service by conversing with them, animating the well affected in their obedience, and demonstrating to them that all foreign invasions must tend to confusion, especially this of the Spanish; and by discovering the evil affected that practise against Her Majesty or the country. Finds, however, by experience, that all Catholics of credit have sequestered themselves, and shut their doors and purses from all young priests and practitioners, so that were he to remain in England, he would have work enough for two or three months to procure a hole to hide his head in; the last liberty granted to gentlemen has wrought such strange effects in them, that they will preserve it by all means possible. With secrecy and security of conveyance, could do as effectual service in Spain as any attempted for years; knows it to be perilous to life, yet offers himself to all the dangers. Would come over monthly from the army to St. Jean de Luz, to write what he discovers.

Finds all things in England contrary to the relations made in other countries; they publish, in their books and pulpits, that a most rigorous persecution is practised here upon Catholics, and that the number of them in durance is such, that the old prisons will not hold them, and new ones have to be built; that the torments they suffer are infinite, and the manner of their deaths intolerable; whereas he finds here great peace, tolerance, tranquillity, and moderation, with wonderful clemency, and almost a general liberty and dimission of all. They publish the number of Catholics to be infinite, and the receipt and entertainment of priests secure; finds all *alla reversa;* the number less by many thousands, and the entertainments harder by many hundreds than they make it.

Can devise a means how they may be informed in Spain of those false suggestions, and of the true state of things here; of Her Majesty's clemency, and of the general aversion towards their unnatural practices. This must not proceed immediately from the writer, as his name will make any relation that is not to their humours suspicious, and disable him for other greater matters. Asks for the rest of the books and papers; will collect therefrom the Cardinals' names and dispositions, and such other things as Cecil should know of. [3¾ *pages.*]

June 20. Certificate of the officers and companies of several hundreds in [Hampshire] appointed for defence of the Isle of Wight; total number of men, 3,640, of whom 2,866 are furnished with arms, and 774 unfurnished. [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 1.]

[June 20.] 47. Estimate of the rate of pay to be inserted in the French list, as allowed to the officers and soldiers of the companies serving in Brittany and the Low Countries; total, 3,157*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* a month.

[June 20.] 48. Estimate of the monthly cost of 3,000 foot men at 8*d.* a day, wages 2,800*l.*, and at 6*d.* a day, 2,100*l.* wages; and also at 4*d.* a day for victuals, 1,400*l.*

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

June 20. 49. Memorandum of the number of soldiers to be levied in London and 22 counties named, amounting to 3,400, reduced to 3,060 on account of the dead pays; also of 21 ships engaged to transport them into France.

June 20. 50. Estimate for the wages and other charges of the above-mentioned 3,400 soldiers, with their officers.

June 21. Greenwich. 51. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley sums needful for the coat and conduct money, transportation, and monthly pay of 3,400 men, to be levied and sent into Normandy and Brittany, for the succour of the French King, to be issued by warrant from the Privy Council. The usual weekly imprests and monthly pay to be continued till they safely return to their counties.

June 21. Admiralty Court, London. Confirmation by Lord Adm. Howard, of a grant of 6 May 1573, to the Bishop of Chichester, of the profit of all wrecks happening within his diocese. [*Latin. Case E., Eliz., No.* 2.]

June 21. 52. The Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral to Lord Thos. Howard. Hope he has long since heard from Her Majesty by Capt. Fleming, who was sent to let him know her great care that he should not want victuals; she therefore provided two months' victuals more for the Elizabeth, Defiance, Revenge, Bonadventure, Nonpareil, Crane, and Moon under his charge; since then, Capt. Gore and his Lordship's steward have arrived, with the order he had taken for providing victuals, upon the intelligence he received by the India prize which he took. Her Majesty, understanding that the fleet that is to come from Havannah is to be wafted thence with 22 or 23 armadas and other ships that the King of Spain is sending to meet them, has thought good to strengthen his Lordship's forces with two more of her own ships, the Lion and Foresight, which are also to waft the two months' victuals in the other vessels that are to go to him, and the victuals prepared by his appointment. As the Lion and Foresight were only victualled for two months, enough of those provisions were put into them to serve two months more. The ships will be ready to sail by 2 July.

At Her Majesty's request, the City of London have also granted six of their principal ships and a pinnace, all well appointed and victualled for five months; these will be ready to depart by 20 July. Doubt not but his Lordship's forces will be such as to be able, with God's goodness, to do good service. As it is likely that some intelligence will be given to the fleet at Havannah that he is lying with his fleet at the Islands, expecting their coming, and that they will therefore seek some other course, advise him to send the Wasp and another ship, together with some special men, to lie as near Havannah as they can, so as to discover the coming of the fleet, and to keep on with them, and see what course they take, with orders to bring his Lordship the intelligence. Sends this by the Diana of Lyme. [3½ *pages. Draft, corrected by Burghley.*]

June 22. 53. Indenture whereby Henry Killigrew, Ambrose Coppinger, and Edmond Downing, of London, release Sir Robt. Jermyn from a

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

recognizance for 2,000*l.*, on condition of payment of 1,100*l.* on or before 28 June 1592.

June 24. Greenwich. 54. The Queen to the Officers of Exchequer. The merchants of the Northern and Western clothing counties complaining of the custom of 6*s.* 8*d.* on every cloth exported, most of them being coarse cloths; referred the case to the Lord Treasurer and others, and they recommended a reduction of 2*s.* in the pound on the said rates, from A° 33° for the Northern parts; and that the Western merchants be allowed every fifth instead of every tenth cloth, custom free, as a wrapper, upon certain kinds of cloth. Confirms and requires the fulfilment of the said recommendations, and warrants all officers of customs to comply therewith; releases also the said sum upon the customs of cloth already entered. With note, dated 25 May 1606, from Lord Treasurer Dorset to the Lord Chief Baron, to cause a draft of a privy seal similar to the above, *mutatis mutandis*, to be made to the Northern clothiers alone, omitting things now needless and impertinent. [2 *sheets.*]

June 24. Greenwich. Warrant for a writ of protection and assistance to Thomas Candishe [Cavendish] to take in hand a voyage by sea, for the service of the realm, and to the increase of his own knowledge, whereby he shall be the better able hereafter to do service; also granting him and his fellow adventurers the benefit of all prizes that may be taken by them. [*Dom. Eliz., vol.* 237, *ff.* 53–4.]

June 24? Writ of protection, &c., to John Chudleigh, Esq., to the same effect as the preceding. [*Dom. Eliz., vol.* 237, *f.* 54–5.]

June 24. 55. Estimate of the shot of the great ordnance; a bastard cannon shoots 20 lbs. at a shot, and for 5,000 shots will require 40 lasts and 200 lbs. of powder; a demi-cannon, 18 lbs., and will require for 5,000 shots 37 lasts and 160 lbs. of powder; and a whole cannon, 27 lbs., which for a last of powder will be only 85 shots; and for 5,000 shots, about 55 lasts.

June 26. 56. Estimate of the charge of the forces in France under the Earl of Essex, including 4,000 foot men, including 250 foot for 100 lancers, officers, &c.; ordinary charges, 3,843*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* a month; extraordinary, 2,315*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [*French.* 3 *pages.*]

June 27. The Court. 57. The Council to the Lord Treasurer. He was directed to pay Sir Tho. Sherley the charges for the army of 3,400 men to serve in Normandy, but 250 of the men having been changed into a band of 100 lances, they are to be paid after the following rates. *Annexing,*

57. I. *Schedule of the rate of pay for the Earl of Essex, general officers, and* 3,400 *soldiers serving in Normandy, of whom* 250 *are to be deducted for* 100 *lancers, and* 600 *added, who are already at Dieppe with Sir Roger Williams. Total for the principal officers,* 231*l.* 9*s.* 4*d. a month.* [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

June 27. 58. Estimate of the charge of four ships named, with 108 men, to be sent with provisions to Lord Thos. Howard at the Azores Isles; total, 825*l.* 5*s.*

June 28. 59. Note of the monies paid to 20 captains named, for imprest to the forces levied in the several shires; total, 550*l.*

June 28. Greenwich. 60. The Council to the Lord Treasurer. Having divided into companies the whole numbers appointed to be levied in the several counties for the intended service in Normandy, 150 of the 300 ready in Lincolnshire have been assigned to Capt. Edmund Morgan, and the other 150 to Capt. Edw. Cromwell; the 150 out of Essex to Lord Audley, and the 100 levied in Hertfordshire to Capt. Hen. Dockwray. He is therefore to order the said numbers to be delivered, together with their arms and furniture, to the said captains; and if the latter, upon repairing into the counties to view the men, shall find any voluntary persons not of their number desirous to serve, and prefer to take them in lieu of some of the impressed but less able, they may do so if the counties allow thereof, and assent that every such voluntary soldier may have the arms, furniture, and provisions of the soldier impressed, who shall be willing to stay at home; but such arms, &c. are to be indented for with the captain, as the rest are, according to former directions. He is also to have a care that the persons dismissed do not pay anything for their dismission, but that the indentures for the names of the soldiers delivered to the captains be sent to the Lord Treasurer, to be of record in the Exchequer, and the captains are not afterwards to change any men without special warrant from the Lord General.

June? 61. The Queen to [the Governor of the Isle of Wight]. Understanding that Sir John Norris has found great good to the service in Brittany from having a few pieces of ordnance, and that two or three greater pieces for battery might greatly advance the service, requests him to send from that island, where there is store, two or three cannon, or at least one cannon and two demi-cannons, to be returned after the summer service is ended; if no shipping can be conveniently had for their transportation, Sir Hen. Palmer, who is serving in those seas, will send some vessels to fetch them. [*Signed.*]

June. 62. List of 25 ships belonging to London and 2 to other places, that sailed outwards for the Straits, and of 24 London and 6 other ships that have returned thence inwards, between Michaelmas 1588 and June 1591; with the names of 98 merchants and laders who have shipped merchandise outwards for the Straits, and of 171 who have brought any in therefrom, also of 28 shipowners. [5 *pages.*]

[June.] 63. Estimate [*by the Lord Admiral*] of the charge of transporting 2,000 men, amounting to 707*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

June? 64. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins and William Borough, that 1,064*l.* remains on the privy seal of 2 Feb. 1591 for 3,264*l.*, the

1591. estimated charge of setting forth Her Majesty's ships Defiance, Bonadventure, Crane, Charles, and Moon, for four months, under Lord Thomas Howard, of which 2,200*l.* has been paid. Endorsed, "A copy for Mr. Maynard" [*Lord Burghley's clerk*].

[June.] 65. List of 15 captains in England whose companies are in France or the Low Countries; also of 5 captains who are with their companies in France.

June. 66. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] relating to troops in Essex, the number of officers, &c. in a company, and their salaries; also the names of the colonels, Lord Audley, Sir Thos. Leighton, Sir Edward Wingfield, Sir Edw. Stanley, and Sir Charles Blunt; Sir Rob. Sidney, captain-general of light horse.

June? 67. "Breviate of the total of Thomas Smith's several books of accompts of his four farms of the customs and subsidy, as he maketh them to fall out yearly for 18 years;" viz., from A. 13° to A. 30°, the sums ranging between 20,000*l.* and 42,000*l.* a year; also demonstration that during the first 12 years of Her Majesty's reign, when Smith was collector, the London subsidies inwards only averaged 11,599*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, whereas from A. 27° to A. 30°, when he was farmer, it was 30,263*l.* 15*s.* 2½*d.*, and that by the last farm he gained 16,119*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*; also that from A. 19° to A. 25° of his farm, the customs and subsidies inwards on London and the four ports averaged 25,486*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, but the last two years, when in the Queen's hands under Alderman Billingsley, 35,823*l.* 16*s.* 5¾*d.*, showing the losses she has sustained through the practices of Smith. [5 *pages.*]

June. 68. Account of monies due to Sir Wm. Russell and his company, as Governor of Flushing, from 1 Feb. 1587 to 6 March 1590; total, besides former imprests, 4,046*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Also note that the check to be assessed on the horse band must be defalcated out of this. With marginal notes [*by Lord Burghley*].

June? 69. Memorandum concerning 3,000 men to be levied in counties named, between 12 and 17 July, and to embark 20 July, at seven ports mentioned, for Dieppe, to serve with the Earl of Essex. Also names of 20 captains amongst whom the soldiers are to be distributed, in bands of 150. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 1. 70. [Thos. Phelippes] to Thos. Barnes. Suggests a letter to be written by him as follows: "The ships that were going towards the islands are likely to be detained, for in a tempest on 28 June, two of the Queen's ships received such damage as will cost 1,000*l.* to repair. The enemy in the Low Countries having run themselves out of breath, there is no more vaunt of their doings. It was reported out of Brittany that Sir John Norris had received a blow, and his brother was slain, but later letters state that they have not fought, but skirmished divers times, and had the better; that the others dare not fight them, and that the lieutenant of D[uke]

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

Mercœur was taken prisoner. There are 6,000 Spaniards expected, so they want more help from home; 600 [troops] went over there last week, and Morlaix is freed from siege, by means of this approach of D. Mercœur; unless they have more men, they cannot besiege any more towns.

"The Earl of Essex is now to go to France, although the Queen was long unwilling, and his friends here have advised him to the contrary, wishing him rather to seek a domestical greatness like to his father-in-law, which is plotted; but the Earl is impatient of the slow process he must needs have, during the life and greatness of the Chancellor and Treasurer. The latter seems inclined to him, and both of them to the Puritans at home, and the King of Scots abroad; but such old and sour wine is not good drink. The Earl has 4,000 foot and 300 horse with him.

"Hears from Scotland that Earl Bothwell has escaped from prison, and that disturbance is expected to ensue, as the Earl is vindictive, violent, and impatient, and the Chancellor [of Scotland] ill-behaved; thinks not that he has been suffered to escape with the privity of the King and Chancellor, as some suspect. Sir H. Umpton goes with great bravery to France. The Earl [of Essex] must be over with[in] one month."

July 1. 71. Note of money to be advanced on privy seals for the service in Brittany and Normandy; with a note by Lord Burghley to Mr. Petre, to make an order upon the several privy seals mentioned, for payment thereof to Sir Thos. Sherley.

July $\frac{1}{11}$. Havre de Grace. 72. Manuel d'Andrada to Dr. Ruy Lopez, the Queen's physician, London. Wishes to perform services to Her Majesty conformable to his obligations to her. The King (of Portugal) wished nothing to be done till their resolutions were taken, but on April 4, his ministers gave the writer hopes of going to see his wife. In this case, could greatly serve the Queen and kingdom. Could then give much information about the Court of Spain. Wants a safe-conduct for this kingdom, to be sent quickly and secretly to Calais, to come and go without impediment, and also a passport for embarking without being questioned or known. Came from Biscay to Gravelines, and thinks a personal interview with the Queen or her most trusty counsellors important. Refers to his letters from St. Malo, of 11 and 28 June. Got on to a rock, but was miraculously saved, with all his papers, which he sent by Theodora Semis, and reached Havre. Renews his professions of service. Is promised a guard of soldiers by M. Villiers to Amiens, on account of the numerous highwaymen on that road. [*Portuguese.* 2½ *pages.*]

July 2. Boston. 73. Thos. Bennett and three other Customs' officers of Boston, to Lord Burghley. According to his Lordship's warrant, granted for the good of the port, have permitted M. Vanderlure, merchant, to export 60 quarters of wheat and 60 of malt to Middleburg, although the warrant did not extend to wheat yet considering the

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

favourable wording of it, and the plentifulness of wheat in those parts, allowed him to ship it away; have taken double customs, as the Statute directs where a special licence is granted, and so hope there will be less cause of offence.

July 2. 74. Receipt by Capt. Gregory Rigg of 35*l.*, imprest, from Sir John Gilbert and Walter Pepperel, Mayor of Plymouth, for victualling, at 8*d.* a day, for seven days, 150 men committed to his charge, to be transported to Brittany; also similar receipt by Thos. Latham, dated 3 July, for 11*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for 40 men, after the same rate and for the same purpose.

July 3. 75. Particulars by Henry Colthurst, Oliver and Nicholas Stile, and Simon Lawrence, of certain adventures made by them with their ships and merchandise. In 1574 they, with Rich. Glascock, adventured the whole lading of the Marigold to Leghorn, Marseilles, and Civita Vecchia, but the business was so ill handled by the factor that most part of the goods were spent by him, and the adventurers so discouraged that they gave it over for a season. In March 1589, they adventured their ship Eagle to Zante and Scio, and gained a good round sum. In Oct. 1590, they sent the Dolphin to the Straits, mostly on their own adventure, but she was fired and sunk by the Spanish galleys, and they lost 2,000*l.*; also in March 1591, they sent the Eagle, which is at present at Venice, and will go to Zante and Candia to lade, in which they have also an adventure in merchandise, tin, lead, and kersies. These adventures were entered in the Custom House, the same as their others, in the name of Hen. Colthurst & Co., for brevity, and they are ready to testify to the truth hereof upon oath.

July 3. 76. Thos. Page to [Lord Burghley]. Can show the crucibles and quicksilver in a box, delivered to one of his Lordship's attendants by a constable; it will answer for itself that it is raw mercury, and every shop affords the like; thought to have practised a conclusion at Prague, whence he brought it for the red powder, but the informer is mistaken; wishes he had a little quantity wherewith to present Her Majesty; his Lordship should most willingly have had the honour of presenting it and the writer. Hears that Mr. Dyar's men have come, those that departed from Prague the same day as Sir Edward, before the writer arrived.

July $\frac{3}{13}$. 77. [Charles Paget to Thos. Barnes]. Believes *Lord Cobham* has intercepted their letters; has written four since 12 May, English style, but nothing that he cares about being seen; wishes he could learn how many have been intercepted. Is heartily sorry for H. [*W. Paget's*] sickness, and hopes youth and good order may overcome it; had it himself when of his years, and recovered, but was very circumspect for two or three years in diet. Does not like his education; prays to God daily to send him his grace. There was never but *two succours paid* since his departure; notwithstanding hopes to have 200 *florins* ready for *him* within 10 days, but cannot devise how to *send* them, and dares not have any concern with

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

merchants, the danger being so great; therefore thinks Barnes must fain *start over* and *bring* the *gelding*, which will be employed to their good. Has written such letters to *Tournay* as he thought the fittest for the purpose, provided always that he hear of *him at the Golden Ape*, and in what *place he is*. There is only one Englishman in the Cathedral and principal church there, called *Bownd*, whom he must shun. The places named are too common for passengers, but he is to send word of his coming, and hire some lodgings. He is to beware he is not discovered in St. Omer and Lisle, and is to counterfeit his name, and to let the boy bring a good lute. [*The words in italics are in cipher deciphered.*]

July 3. 78. [J. Snowden] to Cecil. There lacks the history of the Indies, by Josephus Acosta, which was brought to know the descriptions of places, the commodities, where their chief treasures were got, and how transported. Hopes he has detained it; it is a rare book, and as it treats of such a necessary argument, and is written by one who has travelled the country many years, it is worth reviewing, especially as their case now stands. Ribadivera's Book of Tribulation tends to comfort his countrymen for the loss of their Armada, and to encourage them to a second adventure. F. Parsons's drift, in his book of the New Martyrs of England and Seminary of Valladolid, is to persuade people that the King has the hearts of more than a third part of the realm, and that they are ready to assist him, and have no hope but in Spain. Has noted all the places tending to this and sends some translations of them. Finds nothing in the rest of the books but learning and divinity, but Cecil may find something else to his purpose, as disloyal and virulent speeches about the Queen and Council. In one of the letters, under the term the Baker and the Bakehouse, was contained the pretence of the Lord Strange, and in the other, certain names and houses in London where he would find letters. Wonders at these being missing, as all the rest in the same cover appear.

The best way of informing the King of Spain of the false hopes he receives of the state of things here will be by the Duke of Savoy, who should have it from Morgan and those he favours in Flanders; they will easily be brought to perform any such office, and when not in their own name, it may be done with greater facility. Will undertake to set it down in such order that it shall take effect. [1½ *pages.*]

July 5. 79. Memorandum as to how the charge for the victualling and wages of six ships named, at sea under Lord Thos. Howard, has been and is to be divided between Her Majesty, Lord Thomas, Sir W. Raleigh, and the Earl of Cumberland; also similar notes [*by Lord Burghley*] about other ships, some in the Narrow Seas, under the command of officers named. [1½ *pages.*]

July 5. 80. Objections against the Tripoli merchants, addressed to Lord [Burghley]. It has pleased Her Majesty to grant patents for uniting the Tripoli Company and the traders of Venice, so as to establish a society for continuing the trade into Turkey, and all the Venetian dominions, and it is well known that Italy and Turkey will have

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. a greater trade than all parts in Christendom, in amity with Her Majesty; if examination is had of such as are traders, and desire to reserve those parts to themselves, the abuse will appear. Although many names of knights, esquires, aldermen, and others have been presented to his Lordship, yet it will be found that there is only one alderman, some five others of no great wealth, with some six or eight young men, who trade, and will not perform what is expected. How could so small a number pay the present to the Turk or the ambassador's charges, if some die?

Considering the number of merchants in the realm, that all men are barred from trading with Spain, and that only 14 traders enjoy Turkey and the Venetian dominions, it may be asked what is to become of the rest of the merchants; and as these 14 persons will train few men up, so as to draw the trade to themselves and their children, it will decrease shipping, &c. These six traders have mostly ships of their own, and rather than employ any of which they are not part owners, they forbear trading, and they have of late not sent more than two or three ships at a time through the Straits, although they know how needful it is to be stronger provided in these dangerous days; and they are chiefly men who have never crossed the seas, nor attained the language nor credit to perform any service to Her Majesty there. Yet the malicious minds of three of the traders, viz., Alderman Spencer, Bayning, and Hamden, are not ashamed to oppose Parvish, who has traded to Venice in person for 14 years, keeps a house in those parts, and has now one ship in Turkey, and part of another in Venice. They presented Parvish to be accepted into their charter, but now would spurn him out, by reason of a bargain he has concluded with the State of Venice; and finding his credit such that five principal Italian merchants have entered into a bond for performance thereof, they repine, where they ought to prefer that an Englishman perform the same rather than a Fleming, or any other stranger, as thereby credit grows to our country.

The traders are divided into three factions; Alderman Spencer, Bayning, and Hamden would have no man admitted; Mr. Staper and some others would accept four persons; and Mr. Cordell and his company, wish all that desire it to come in, upon some reasonable allowance. The opponents suppose that, in respect of the charge, they only must be employed, and so may attain their charter as they desire. If they will not accept any other merchants, asks his Lordship to exclude those six leaders, for whom 80 able merchants of substance will be found to perform the trade, and go strongly at sea; to defend all against the King of Spain; maintain mariners by imprest of their shipping; duly perform the present to the Turks; answer the ambassador's charge, and deal as liberally for his yearly maintenance as his Lordship shall set down.

July 5. Greenwich. 81. Lord Burghley and J. Fortescue to Rich. Young, Thos. Phelippes, and John Robinson, officers of the Custom House, London. Great quantities of cloths, kersies, &c., are weekly conveyed from London overland to divers ports, and thence exported, and small customs paid. Her Majesty, greatly misliking such abuses, as an

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

hindrance to her revenues, has directed the writers to frame orders for remedy thereof. Direct them to see that, before any person carries cloth or other wares from London to be exported, he delivers to them a true entry of the same, in the owner's name, with the place to which they are to be carried. They are to appoint persons to take accounts of such goods, and certify them weekly, with power, if any doubts arise, to open the goods. They are also to charge the searcher in London that no cloth nor kersey is to pass by water, without a just entry thereof, and a warrant granted. As such goods are secretly conveyed away in waggons and carts, without paying duties, they are to stay all those having them, until the owners thereof put in bonds to bring a certificate within one month, and pay the duties; thenceforth no undressed cloths are to be transported without being entered, unless passed by special licence. All persons found unwilling or negligent in this service are to be stayed, together with their goods, and brought before the writers, to answer their contempt. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

July $\frac{6}{16}$. Dieppe. 82. Eman. d'Andrada to Dr. Ruy Lopez, physician to the Queen of England, London. Seeing the great and unmerited clemency used by the Queen towards him, will not be ungrateful, but travail to do all the service he may. With this zeal, propounded to the King, Don Antonio, many things touching her service, and was not admitted at first, so the resolution was not presently given, but the King's principal ministers entertained him, until 4 April, with hope that very shortly he would come to a resolution; meanwhile had licence to go to see his wife and children. Asks him to signify to Her Majesty his coming from the Court of Spain to Dieppe, and his wish to speak with her personally. Wants her safe-conduct, so that himself and servants may come and go freely, and not be constrained to show any instructions; the safe-conduct should be sent to Estevan Nunez at Calais; it is of great importance that his coming should be kept secret. Will also want a passport, so that whenever he lands, the justices may let him pass freely; shall come disguised, as it greatly concerns Her Highness's service.

Not having the wind good to depart from St. Malo, where he first arrived, writes this before his departure for Gravelines, and sends it by way of Jersey; it greatly imports that he speaks with the Queen first; if he cannot, must go directly to the Prince of Parma; but would come first for England, and to his (Lopez's) house, and would ship directly from thence privately; otherwise is bound to follow his instructions. Begs that none may know of his coming, but the Queen and those of her Council in whom she has most confidence. This is a copy of his two other letters sent from St. Malo's; sends this to Newhaven by his servant, who is accompanying an English gentlewoman, and who is instructed to ask Lopez by word of mouth, whether Rodrigo Marques has arrived, whose coming must also be kept secret, as it is needful for Her Majesty's service. [*Portuguese.* 2½ *pages.*]

July $\frac{6}{16}$. 83. Translation of the above. Endorsed, 2 Aug. 1591, and [*by Lord Burghley*], "Andrada to Dr. Lopez, by the Wyder of Seville."

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.
July 6. 84. Receipt by Capt. John Latham of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for victualling his company of 50 men, 45 of whom are named, for four days, at 8*d.* a day each. [1½ *pages.*]

July 6. Ordnance Office. 85. Sir Robt. Constable to Sir Thos. Sherley. Delivered to the Lord Treasurer a book of the debts due by Her Majesty for provisions had from his office. All those sent to France his Lordship directs to be paid for by Sir Thomas, and the poor men's necessities being very great, has sent an account, and Ant. Painter, a clerk of the office, to receive the money. Has included the particulars of Sir Thomas's disbursement of 3*l.* 5*s.* for the gunners, at his departure for France. *Annexing,*

85. 1. *Account for provisions employed about the demi-cannon shipped at the Tower wharf for France; total,* 38*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.*; *also for money impressed to the gunners for iron crows, spades, and pickaxes, &c., at their going into France; total,* 65*s.*

July 7. 86. Certificate that the whole charge sustained at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, for the last month, amounts to 747*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* [*Copy.*]

July 7. 87. J. Snowden to Cecil. The point he wished him to enlarge upon was, as to how the Duke of Savoy, and through him the King [of Spain], might be informed, by Morgan and his accomplices, of the false informations given in Spain of the state of our country. Thinks it necessary to take Flanders on his way to Spain; doubts not to find the faction greedy for any man or matter that may annihilate their adversaries' greatness with the King, and show that his informers, for their own purposes, are making him believe that chalk is cheese. As to Morgan and his accomplices, the Duke of Savoy, having taken them under his protection, can easily procure contrary relations to those hitherto believed in Spain to be given. Will get the Bishop of Cassano, D. Luys [Lewis?], to make like information to the Pope's Nuncio in Madrid, and by Lord Hungerford to the Duchess of Feria, and she, by her son, to the King, they all being of the contrary faction. In Flanders the same can be done by Don Bern. de Mendoza, who does not much like Parsons, as appears in Gifford's confession. Knows Cecil's agent at Cadiz, and shall inform through him of what he does; as these informations are to be made by persons in authority in Spain, hopes they may take effect.

As to services to be performed in Spain, will have to hazard his life in them, and would rather yield himself here to whatever Her Majesty imposes than venture, except on condition that he shall communicate with none that give intelligence abroad, but one particular man, who must suppose that he labours the release of Mr. Harvey and Englishmen in prison there; and that his advice be communicated to none but his Lordship and Cecil. Hopes his Lordship will commit the whole business to Cecil; could thus proceed with less danger of being discovered. Should take with

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. him to Flanders that part of Parsons's book on the Valladolid seminary, stating that there are 30,000 Catholics in prison in England, when there are not 200; and that three-fifths of the people are Catholics, when the contrary is the truth. Supposes the John Garret named in the letter concerning Lord Strange is a son of Sir Thos. Garret, but there are two or three priests of that name in England. Southwell and Garret are Jesuits; hopes to get wind of them in Flanders.

The things necessary for his despatch are: a passport that no man molest him, as going on Her Majesty's service; a cipher from Cecil; the names and addresses of the parties who are to receive his letters in England; also letters to the agents, and the name he is to use in writing to them at St. Jean de Luz; the name of the agent in Cadiz; if he had access to D. Juan de Villacreses, a prisoner in England, to whom he brought a letter from his wife, which is amongst his papers with his Lordship, it would be a great cover to his going in and out at St. Jean de Luz, and his writing to England. Asks Cecil to remember Mr. Harvey, for whose delivery he will do his utmost, and also to set down the principal and necessary points he would from time to time be advised upon. Marked [by Cecil], "Th. Bostock, elder, younger." [2½ *pages.*]

July 7 ? 88. John Snowden to Sir Robert Cecil. Returns his instructions, having been pleased with their perusal. A. Totes's advices will be about Catholics, free, in prison, or newly taken, and priests sought for and marked; news of France, Flanders, &c. Asks a passport in his own name; the searcher may easily be dealt with to be secret, and some inconvenience will be avoided. Will return the other passport.

July 10. 89. Abstract of Lord Burghley's orders to the port of London, in January 1586. That those who shipped beer were to enter into a bond with the collector of customs, in double the value of the casks, to bring into the same port, within six months afterwards, 200 clapboards for every six tuns of beer, and the collector to certify the same monthly to the general surveyor, so that such boards might be had by him for ready money. All shipmasters and mariners were to put their beer into casks made of new clapboard, and be bound to bring in the same quantity of boards, and no person was to be permitted to carry out any casks, clapboard, or hoops, without special licence; upon information given to the customs' officers of any abuses therein, they were to see the same reformed, or give notice to his Lordship, who would do so. In fulfilment of these orders, Robert Dow, the collector, took the bonds from the persons to bring in the clapboard, but when they did so, neither the general surveyor nor his deputy would buy any; and since the orders, Her Majesty's officers have had little need to buy any clapboard, so that now there is more in store than formerly, though as license beer is stayed by proclamation, no bonds have been taken for a long time.

As such bonds were taken at London, the masters of Dutch ships and others took in their beer at Sandwich, Ipswich, Dover, and other places, and passed without bonds; but notwithstanding that, and the

1591.

store of clapboard brought in, the collector has above 100 bonds forfeited for not bringing in any clapboard, many whereof are by poor shippers, who commonly have their beer aboard before they come to enter, and who cannot get any security; the collector has therefore either been fain to take their own bonds, or stay them until their beer was sour. Divers other persons bound for such shippers stand in danger, because there is no clapboard to be had in Zealand nor westward, and because they could not sell it when brought. Mr. Fanshaw has called upon the collector to bring such forfeited bonds into the Exchequer, whereby the poor shippers will be served with process, and driven to trouble his Lordship. Suggests that the forfeited bonds be delivered up to the parties, with a warning to take better heed how they again fall into such danger; otherwise if any hear that their neighbours are troubled, they may absent themselves from bringing victuals to London, and from fetching beer thence, to the loss of all the beer licences.

July 13. 90. Notes for a letter to be written to authorize Sir Thos. Sherley to pay the officers and bands to be sent to France under the Earl of Essex, as was done for those with Sir John Norris in Brittany. As the entertainment of 40s. a day is to be paid to Sir Roger Williams as marshal, if the same sum paid to him as lieutenant to Sir John Norris is to be discontinued, a letter should be sent to Sir Thos. Sherley to discontinue it, and another to Sir Roger Williams, to signify the same. Also a letter to Sir Roger, to forbear making warrants or commands to the Treasurer for any payments of money, after the Earl of Essex's arrival in France. [*By Maynard, Lord Burghley's clerk.*]

July 13. Prison, Esher. 91. Don P. Valdez to Christoval [Mondragon, of Antwerp castle. Thanks for favours to Mr. Winter. Hopes their continuance and the safe delivery of his letters to Winter. Begs him not to be displeased with Winter for trying to escape, he will not do the like again. Asks favour for him at his lodgings, and leave for him to take the air. Shall be treated himself with rigour, by the gentleman who has him in charge, if any is used towards Winter. [*Translation?*].

July 17. 92. Thos. Cely to [the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral]. Great preparations are being made for conveying away pilchards, as Coosinor and Michelet and others have been accustomed to do, and now cause others to do for them, bargaining with the fishermen, and giving money beforehand in Devonshire and Cornwall; the like provision of butter is made out of Somersetshire, all for the enemy; hopes it may be prevented in time. Coosinor caused many pilchards to be embarked last year; they were delivered on board the galleys which are now in the Straits, and do great spoil. Coosinor and Ector are evil spies.

Hopes that fishermen may be set to work, and that the Queen's subjects may have for their money before the enemy; that no fish be suffered to pass but by licence, and that certificates be returned from the places to which they were licensed to be transported;

1591.

also all means provided that they may not be embarked in strange bottoms. If their honours will have them go to the Queen's friends, the ships' officers should enter into bonds that the victuals shall not be delivered to the enemy; and if they should all agree, there would be some of the mariners who would disclose their folly.

There was an order that there should he no more sellers erected at Cawson Bay, so they have erected them in other places on the coast of Cornwall; there was also an order that pilchards should remain three tides before the merchants should buy them, that the country might be served; confesses that two tides is sufficient, for when they be 10 or 12 tons in a heap, those that lie underneath will heat and be in danger of losing. There is also another order, that fumadoes shall not be made, so that the enemy should not be victualled with them, but the poor fishermen cry out at that order, as the country will not be able to buy them; but if fumadoes are suffered to be made, so that they may be transported to the Queen's friends, under the before-mentioned bonds, it will be a great encouragement to the poor fishermen. When the country is thoroughly furnished, they that will transport them should be bound to pay Her Majesty 10*s.* a ton, which will be worth 200*l.* a year to her; if she will let the writer have one year first, will give her 300*l.* a year for 21 years, for all fish that shall be transported beyond sea, which will be somewhat towards the wars; pilchards yield 16*l.* a ton in the Straits to the merchants.

Understands that Hamburg men have begun to have trade with Bristol, to buy up the ordnance made in Wales; begs great care of it; the enemy have had too much of our ordnance within these last 15 years. There are two terrible pirates, Quien and Bacon, lying off and on Scilly, in the Severn, Milford Haven, and the coast of Ireland, for whose apprehension there should be a commission. There was another called Capt. Piers; was offered 40*l.* by the Lord Admiral, if he could lay hands upon him; laid wait for him, but Capt. Piers hearing of it, got aboard with Capt. Trencher, and was the first man that was slain. St. Ives, which is a fish town, victuals the country 60 miles round, has a dry harbour and a goodly bay, of from 8 to 24 fathoms, where 200 sail may ride; and as it lies in the midst of the enemy, they are every day in doubt for their town and their boats, 25 of which daily fish, when it is possible to go to sea. Upon the quay or bulwark, there are ports for six great pieces of ordnance, and the townsmen and country people have requested him to be a means to their Lordships to move Her Majesty that they may have four or five culverins and demi-culverins placed there. Ordnance will scour all the bay, and now every vessel may ride there, in spite of the town and country, and never suffer a boat to pass to sea. There comes down to the same town press for sailors, and when they are pressed, the country lacks victuals; begs consideration for the poor fishermen, that they may continue their fishing without press, or else the country round will miss their best relief. The country is poor, and there is little flesh and less butter or cheese.

1591. In travelling in these countries, has found out 24 recusants, whose names he will present to the Commissioners. One of these gentlemen, Mr. More, a Yorkshireman, makes very fair walks within the gates, and there is an acre of ground for him and his fellows to bowl in, which cannot be called a prison; another, Mr. Kemp, has his farms in the country, and is there most of the year, and is suspected to be a writer to the enemy; Mrs. Bray has the same liberty.

If their Lordships command him for any service, shall be ready to do his duty, but has not received any money towards his travelling expenses; has a son in Plymouth who gave him a maintenance of 40*l.* a year, but he has died and left five children. Disbursed 62*l.* in bringing up the Spaniards; has been a suitor for it these three years, and was told by their Lordships that he should have his money of Lady Walsingham, as she received the ransom of the Spaniards. Was also a suitor to Her Majesty for it, but she answered that she would see her Ladyship hanged up before she would write to her for it. If it were 1,000*l.* would never ask it again of Her Majesty; never had such a countenance from her in all his life as he had then. His Lordship is Lord Treasurer, and my Lord Admiral was then the general, so could not but do the service when commanded, and lay down the money, which he partly borrowed. [3¾ *pages.*]

July 19. 93. [Thos. Phelippes to Saint Mains?]. Suggests a letter to be written by him to G., as follows: Is glad to hear of the Duke of Parma's going for France; it will be very needful, the Germans and English coming in as they do. Those here are ready, and will go over next week. The Queen is going to Portsmouth with the Earl, but his friends mislike the voyage, and wish he had left it to some other, in respect of the great charge it is to him to put himself forward according to his dignity; but he and his now think the cost well bestowed, conceiving the coming of the Duke worthy his adventure, and they will hazard their utmost to win honour. Killigrew is appointed to go with the Earl as a counsellor; Sir Thos. Baskerville is his lieutenant of the foot; the Earl's brother leads the horse, and York, that led the horse in Portugal, is his lieutenant. It is said the Queen allowed him only 100 lances and 50 argoletiers, but he has 100 more of his own cost, and his friends have sent him bountifully, both horse and money. There are great expectations from him, and if he returns with honour from his voyage, he is like to be a great man in the State; both soldiers and Puritans wholly rely upon him.

Nothing has been spoken yet about the defeat of the Prince of Dombes in Brittany; Peter Browne, the messenger, has arrived, but fearing to be taken at sea, he had thrown his letters overboard; he says, that the Prince and Sir John and Lady Norris lay at Groningen (?), expecting men out of England, 600 of whom will have arrived; which being come, they will assist the Duke Mercœur, who lay between them and Morlaix with a great army of all the force of Brittany, with the Spaniards between whom and

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

the English there were daily hot skirmishes. A supply of 6,000 men was daily expected out of Spain. Rouen is expecting a siege, and has fortified itself very strongly. The Governor of Newhaven is there in Tavanne's place, and they are well victualled, but the King [of France] means to try what he can do by force. The French clergy are meeting at Caen to choose a patriarch, because the Pope has threatened to excommunicate those that take part with the King, who has already made those of the religion capable by edict of offices of all kinds.

The ships to be set forth for the supply of Lord Thos. Howard are not ready, wanting mariners, who refuse to go upon an uncertainty by whom they shall be paid, whether by the Queen or by the merchants. A great number of Spanish letters have been taken from a ship on the coast of Dieppe, whereby they have discovered all the King of Spain's doings in France and England, and Thos. Wilkes is going over to examine the parties.

They are up in Scotland, and Bothwell is proclaimed traitor, but they make no account of it here, more than that it is some juggling trick, and so wait to laugh at the issue.

There be three knaves, one called Coppinger, taking upon himself to be a prophet of mercy sent from God, with an extraordinary calling, and to point out the dangerous judgments to come upon those who do not repent and submit themselves to his order; those that hear him or be elect he seals in the forehead with his ring, and those that refuse or whom he dislikes he puts over to his fellow, who is the prophet of vengeance, which he as confidently denounces as if he were a privy councillor in Heaven; his name is Ardington. The third, whose name is Hackett, states himself Jesus Christ, King of the Earth and Christendom, and may execute judgment upon those that refuse mercy. Last Friday the two prophets came into Cheapside, stepped up into a cart, and began to put in practice their communication from Heaven, and amongst others, denounced their judgments against the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Canterbury, whom they called traitors to God and the realm; but, being pulled down, they were shortly after apprehended, and examined at the Lord Mayor's, before Mr. Wolley, Mr. Fortescue, and others; the prophets stood stoutly to their commission, and they could get nothing out of the counterfeit Jesus Christ but "I am that I am." "That I have said I have said," "Men shall "bear witness of me," and such like; it is thought he will he whipped into his wits again, or into a right way of answering, and their practices be fully discovered. Men talk of it, and resemble it to that matter of John of Leyden, who took upon himself the kingdom of the Anabaptists, and think this mad fool plotted some such kingdom as these prophets might have assembled; others take them to be mere fanatics, which is very likely, but the enemies to the Puritans take great advantage against them, as these prophets have been great followers of that sort of preachers, and have solicited all those that they knew affected to their sect, with their books, letters, &c.; viz., the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Essex, Countess

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

of Warwick (who attends upon the Queen again, solicited by the preachers to do them good offices), Mr. Davison, who they say should be the greatest magistrate in England, and others who pitied their folly, which is like to cost them their lives; though they be but in the rank of mad men, it is thought the State must be satisfied, especially on the prophet of vengeance, because he has said the Queen is not to reign any longer, for rejecting the petitions of the faithful, and neglecting the cause of God and his Church, for which she must be punished, though her soul shall be saved; meanwhile she is more troubled with it than it is worth, and the Chancellor and Bishop, in the eye of some flattering fools, seem to bear a great burden, for doing their duties to God and the Queen. [*Draft.* 2½ *pages.*]

July 19. 94. Certificate by Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, Robt. Wroth, Francis Flower, and John Barne, to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer for the wars in France and the Low Countries, that John Barne, collector of the loan in Middlesex, has disbursed 9*l.* 4*s.* for coat money for 46 soldiers, and 4*l.* 10*s.* for conduct money for 45 soldiers, at 2*s.* apiece; total, 13*l.* 14*s.* [*Copy.*]

July 19? 95. Lord St. John to Mr. Maynard. Asks him to procure a warrant from the Lord Treasurer to Sir Thos. Sherley, for payment of 30*l.* for coat and conduct money of 90 soldiers, levied in Huntingdonshire, to embark at London for Normandy. The coat money, at 4*s.* each soldier, amounts to 18*l.*, and their wages at 8*d.* a day to 12*l.* With note [*by Burghley*] that it is to be paid by Sir Thos. Sherley. [*Copy.*]

July 19? 96. Certificate by John Harrington that 135 men were levied in Warwickshire and delivered to Capt. Thos. Acton 13 July, and allowed 8*d.* a day for their six days' marching to London, which amounted to 27*l.*, and also 4*s.* a man for coat money, amounting to 27*l.*; total, 54*l.* [*Copy.*]

July 19. The Court. 97. Lord Burghley to [Sir Thos. Sherley]. As 150 of the 200 soldiers levied in Northamptonshire are for Capt. Helmbridge's band, and the other 50, with 100 of Middlesex for Capt. Power's, who are to have 3*s.* apiece for coat money, deducting the dead pays, asks him to pay Mr. Flower 27*l.* 8*s.* for 135 soldiers of Capt. Helmbridge's band, with two drums, and 9*l.* 4*s.* for 46 of Power's band, and also the like sum for their conduct money, by way of day's wages.

July 20. 98. Particulars of 2,900 men, levied in 27 places named, to be sent to Normandy, with the names of their captains, and the places where they are to embark; viz., London, 1,250; Harwich, 300; Yarmouth, 150; Hull, 750; Boston, 200; Lynn, 100; Southampton, 150. [1½ *pages.*]

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

July 20. 99. Memorandum of the monthly charge of the army sent to Normandy, according to a full pay; total for two months, 9,021*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

July 20. 100. Memorandum of the monthly charge of the army sent to Normandy according to imprests for the bands; total for two months, 6,787*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

July 21. 101. Memorandum for Mr. Maynard, that the Nonpareil entered into sea wages and victuals under Sir Edw. Denny, 1 April 1591, at a charge for four months of 1,566*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whereof 1,300*l.* was impressed on a privy seal, and so there remains to clear the warrant, 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Copy.*]

July 21. 102. Account of 17 of the Queen's ships at sea, carrying 2,825 men, with the names of their captains, how they were employed on July 4, and their several monthly charges; total, 3,535*l.*, exclusive of wear and tear, sea and ordnance stores, &c. Also note, July 21, of six ships which have sailed from the Thames with Lord Thos. Howard, with 780 men. Also calculations [*by Lord Burghley*] about other ships in the Narrow Seas with Sir H. Palmer, gone to the Indies, or under the Earl of Cumberland.

July 21. London. 103. Fifty-seven articles directed to [the Admiralty Comrs.] authorizing them to inquire into specified offences committed either on land or at sea, as being within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty of England. Signed "Jul. Cæsar." [*Printed*, 2 *sheets.*]

July 23. Greenwich. 104. Commission to Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lord Treas. Burghley, Lord Buckhurst, and John Fortescue, under treasurer of the Exchequer, to take the accounts of the purveyors of the household and stable, as complaints are made of provisions being taken up and converted to the profit of the purveyors, and of many misdemeanours in taking them up, which they are to take care to redress.

July 23. Greenwich. Commission to Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lord Treas. Burghley, Lord Cobham, John Fortescue, and Ralph Rookby, Master of Requests, to take the accounts of Sir Thos. Sherley, the present treasurer at war in the Low Countries, from 1 Feb. 1587, when he was appointed, to the present time; and also those of the heirs and executors of Richard Huddleston, the late treasurer, from his appointment, 2 August 1585 to 1 Feb. 1587. [*Case E. Eliz., No.* 3.]

July 25. 105. Account of ammunition, &c. sent to Normandy from the stores, for the use of the musketeers, value, 676*l.* 4*s.*; also of various things to be provided, value, 162*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; total, 838*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* Also an account of imprests to 20 captains named, belonging to men raised in counties mentioned; total, 550*l.* [2 *pages.*]

July. 26. The Court. 106. Earl of Essex to Lord [Burghley]. Though he has Her Majesty's commission, and has authorized divers persons to see to the execution of things needful for the service in hand, still greatly needs his Lordship's help, especially for transporting victuals; for

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

their more easy passage, begs a warrant to such port towns as Mr. Chamberlain shall nominate. The men may be much distressed for want of provisions; impediments may happen through varieties of wind or otherwise, if the transportation be too much restrained; refers him therein to the Chamberlain himself.

July 30. 107. Account of charges for coat and conduct money for 1,500 men, raised at 11 places named, and sent to the Low Countries, in lieu of the same number sent from thence to Brittany. Also similar account for 1,500 men levied at places named for Brittany, 600 of whom were sent to Dieppe, with Sir Roger Williams, and another account for 600 more sent to Brittany, to supply the before-mentioned 600. [3 *pages, unfinished.*]

July ? 108. Reasons by Sir John Hawkins, why he should receive present payment for victuals prepared by him for the fleet serving under his charge at the Isles of Azores, in 1590. Was appointed to provide the victuals, on promise that if the enterprize was stayed, he should be repaid the whole charge, which for victualling 1,340 men for six months, at 8*d.* a man per day, amounted to 7,504*l.* The Lord Treasurer assigned 3,752*l.* to be paid him by Mr. Quarles, for four months' victuals, at 6*d.* a day each, so that there now remains due to him 3,752*l.*, for which he desires payment, according to Her Majesty's promise and order. Has also disbursed in purchases and wages, 2,349*l.* 1*s.*, which, added to the above, makes a total of 6,101*l.* 1*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

July ? 109. Declaration of the charge for victualling the Queen's ships, as well ordinary as extraordinary, in the harbour of Chatham, from 1 April 1590 to 30 April 1591; also those at sea, from 1 April 1590 to 31 May 1591; together with an account of the loss sustained by the victualler, of 3,172*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*, between the rate allowed and the cost of the victuals he provided. [19 *pages.*]

July ? 110. Memorandum of men levied in England and sent abroad; viz., in April 1591, 1,500 to the Low Countries; 1,500 and 900 to Brittany; 600 to Dieppe; and in June 600 more to Brittany, divided between Captains Spring, Latham, Rigg, and Symmes. Also a note of 14 other captains, who served under Sir John Norris, in July 1591, when he had 2,400 men.

July ? 111. Note of the warrant by Council, for the distribution of 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* being the weekly pay for a band of 150 men, with their officers. Also various calculations of the daily and monthly cost for the wages, coat and conduct money, and transportation of officers, men, and horses mentioned; ordinary charges, 4,510*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*; extraordinary, 2,315*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [2 *pages.*]

July ? 112. Account of expenses incurred in levying, victualling, and transporting troops from England to Brittany and the Low Countries, as also for their coat and conduct money, and other necessaries; total, 3,115*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.* [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. [July.] 113. Memorandum of a lease granted by the Bishop and the Dean and Chapter of Durham, 30 July 1582, to the Queen, for 90 years, of the manor house of Halden, co. York, called Bishop House, with park, pasture, and meadow grounds, three windmills, the fishing of the river Ouse, and the pasturing of 600 sheep and 100 head of beasts, with wood and other commodities; rent, 34*l.* 8*s.* The lease has 81 years to run, and is to be sold for 3,000*l.* ready money by John [*name erased*] of Holden, who has had it assigned to him under Her Majesty's great seal. He also offers to find a friend to take a lease for 21 years of the buyer at 300*l.* a year, or to lend the 3,000*l.* for five years at 10*l.* per cent., upon the security of the lease, and other advantages.

July. 114. "Weston's intelligences to Francis Bacon." Gives the addresses of 10 seminaries, priests, and Jesuits, brought over a month since by a London merchant, who had 60*l.* for it, and landed in a creek near Plymouth. Haywood reports that a bull of excommunication against Her Majesty is in Bellamy's hands, he thinks, but he will try to know more, and get a copy of the catalogue, which is altered again. He reports that some Italian spies and intelligencers are coming in, in the guise of tumblers, and that 10 August is fixed for a meeting in the Clink. He offers to apprehend Barnabas and James Bishop, two of them, who are young. He wishes to go to his brother, John Haywood, another of them, and two or three more, for information, and come to London two days before the meeting. His charge is 20*l.*; he says if he should prove false, he should be undone on both sides.

July. 115. [Thos. Phelippes's] instructions for Saint Main. He is to advertise how he will be employed; if in an action the prevention of which shall postpone the enemy's designs, he is to get leave to impart it to some one who may bear the blame of the discovery, so that he may be reserved for some greater matter; the fittest man to be chosen, and means and manner to be thought on afterwards.

To learn the true designs of the Jesuits, since the death of the Queen of Scots and overthrow of the Spanish fleet, for the cause of religion and for England; in what forwardness their actions are, what are the impediments; Parsons, Saintfoy, Le Jeune, &c., know most therein; to set down their judgment of the present state of England, especially of the Queen, who in former designs was generally shot at; their opinion on the succession; the sending those men lately out of the Cardinal's house, what their errand is. Also of their practices in Scotland; of whom they are assured there, and how things have been compassed and are to be continued.

It is assured that in this disjointed state of France, the King's party consisting of many Catholics, the service of the Church is made a colour to persuade many to treason; he is therefore to discover as much as possible the corruption of that King's Council, and any plots laid to overthrow him by division or otherwise, and the King of Spain's designs against France. It is probable, as in former times, that the King of Spain's designs may vary as

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

influenced by the general of the Jesuits, and he will do well to discover it. Some speeches of peace have been made, and it has been conceived that the King of Spain,—having tried the ill fortune of his last attempt, being old, and likely to leave his estate entangled to his young successor,—would be content to settle his differences with England. He should discover what Spanish instruments are about the Queen, or her principal councillors; also their opinions in Sir John Perrot's matter, and what corruptions of a like nature he can discover in any other in authority, now dissembling and unsuspected. He must consider all he writes, for the days are evil, and they have less than St. Thomas's faith, and will hardly believe, though they both see and feel. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 1. Nonsuch. 116. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] relating to public business; munition for Ireland; the King of Denmark; to stay the Bordeaux fleet; Papists in the Low Countries, &c.

Aug. 2. 117. Estimate, by Sir John Hawkins, of the charge of the Thomasin of London and 20 hoys, employed for one month in transporting the Earl of Essex's soldiers and horses to Dieppe; total, 1,187*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*; of which Mr. Quarles has received 420*l.*, and Sir John Hawkins 200*l.*; the former has to receive 52*l.* 10*s.*, and the latter 514*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*

Aug. 2. 118. [The Council] to Captain Jonas. He was ordered to pay the sailors of Her Majesty's pinnace, the Moon, their month's wages for sailing with Lord Thos. Howard; but as she is to be re-equipped and victualled for the seas, he must only pay them for three months, lest they go away and more have to be pressed. He is to come to the Lord Treasurer for further instructions. [*Draft by Lord Admiral Howard, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

Aug. 2. Nonsuch. 119. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Pembroke. Perceives by his letters that he is much aggrieved at the Council's proceedings, thinking they restrain him from examining into the matter of Sir Hen. Berkeley's misdemeanours, and that the Council have more regard of Sir Henry, who was accused by Mr. Hastings, than of the honour of his Lordship, who should have ruled them both. Did not mean to have Sir Henry's cause favoured to his Lordship's misliking, but the Council thought, and still think, that Mr. Hastings, whose cause his Lordship favoured, was graced in being made the deputy lieutenant, to the disgracing of Sir Henry Berkeley; and that the latter had to continue with only the charge and burden of a band of soldiers. Still it was left to his Lordship to proceed as he thought fit. His Lordship's letter was grounded upon the information which only contained Mr. Hastings's cause, and which was compounded by mutual consent, and some uncertain matter against Sir Henry, of misusing himself towards his Lordship; Sir Henry was charged with no other matter. The Council wrote in soft terms, and without command.

Is troubled by his Lordship's saying that, if a remedy be not

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

had from the Council, he will cast himself at Her Majesty's feet, and beseech her to have regard to his honour, which was sought to be blemished. Submitted his grief to the Council, who being of the same mind as himself, they thought it best to call his Lordship's messenger before them, to declare their conceits rather than write. His messenger will inform him that no offence was intended by any of the Council. Would not have joined with any to have procured a jot of discredit towards him. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 2. 120. Wm. Sterrell [*alias* Saint Main to Thos. Phelippes]. Has had conference with some men of action of the contrary party, as to whether a peace might be hoped for from the Spanish King or from any other; it was conceived a sick conceit to suppose such from the Spaniard; first, because his demands will be insufferable; next, because his designs tend to another end. He will demand restitution of his towns that Her Majesty holds, which alone backward his intended invasions. He also expects satisfaction for some injuries, the restoring of all Catholics, and the liberty of religion. The first two are for his own particular, the other to please the Pope. He will have the French King utterly abandoned. He cannot make his estate sure to his son but by bringing us under before he die; he has promised to furnish Parma with all necessaries for conquering us, and has no other way to reward him, having regard to his own safety. That he and Parma are suspicious one of the other is found to be a policy, as known by the deceased Pope, with whom Parma dealt, as the Marquis of Piscaria [Peschiera ?] did with Pope Clement, in Charles V.'s time.

The Spaniard has become so mighty that he desires amity with none but the Pope, without whom the Venetians neither dare nor will attempt anything against him. The Spaniard hearkens to peace to keep the Pope in fear, that he may not join with the Venetians and the French King, as the last did, and to keep us from dealing with the Pope and the Venetians, and make us secure and less careful of the French King, whom he must suppress; also to hinder us from attempting anything against Portugal, which he only fears, whatever the wise man imagines to the contrary. Had that journey been as well performed as it was invented, we need not have doubted the Spaniard. If there be a peace, it must be had from the Pope first, which may be compassed with more easy conditions, yet very hard; as liberty of religion, restoring the banished, and forsaking the French King. This may be wrought by Cardinal Allen, who is desirous of bringing it to that point, for the safeguard of our country, which an invasion will spoil. The Pope does not greatly desire this over-greatness of the Spaniard, and would call in his excommunication against Her Majesty, upon future hope. There is none more fit to deal with Cardinal Allen than Mr. Fitzherbert, and if any are sent from England, Sir Thos. Tresham is the fittest. It would not be amiss if such a peace were procured, in order to divert the intentions on foot against us, which, being once interrupted, would hardly come again to this ripeness.

Will be better able to inform him, after being amongst the party

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

on the other side, yet thinks this peace may be effected, and would cause Thos. Fitzherbert to go to Rome about it.

Thanks for his letter with 20 angels; will be neither negligent nor untrue. Thinks such of the Catholics as are worth anything, or who depend upon Cardinal Allen, fear the invasion, and do not desire the Spaniard's company; but some shifting fellows, whom Mendoza has entertained, wish any alteration. The priests all seem to fear the event, and show great sorrow that reasonable favour may not be shown to the Catholics, as disliking all foreign power. The Catholics all like well of Her Majesty, but hate her Council, especially the Lord Treasurer, thinking them the authors of their disrepute with the Queen; they would be the gladdest men in the world if Her Majesty would condescend to some peace to which they might bring the Pope to agree. Their force is great in number, but not in effect, because they have no certain leader. The Spaniard never made any account of their aid, but trusts to the discontent of the people, which is very great and dangerous. The only present hope the Catholics have is in the Spaniard, whose outrages they hope will be somewhat mitigated by the intercession of Dr. Allen, who has sent some chief men to assure and secure the Catholics in that point; they all think that until the French King somewhat fails, the Spaniard will practise some surprise, but afterwards an open and general invasion.

Asks Phelippes to provide for his expenses, procure him a licence, and set at liberty the two recusants he must employ. Will go to Gravesend to-morrow, meet him at the garden, and deliver such letters as he may have, and which perhaps may open more matter, but must be cunningly used. Begs care that his name is not seen; if he go to Her Majesty to-morrow, will keep the letter until Wednesday, when the writer will go into Oxfordshire. Endorsed [*by Phelippes*] "From Henry Saint Main, touching the speech of peace with Spain." [3 *pages.*]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$. Rye. 121. Manuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley. Is brought by the Queen's and his order from Dieppe to Rye. Begs not to be examined but by his Lordship, or some of great trust, and wants free speech without being discovered. Has arranged to be given out meanwhile, by the Governor of Dieppe, and at Rye, to be a commissary of the King of Spain, for redemption of prisoners in this kingdom. Will give his reasons therefor. [*Portuguese.*]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$. Rys. 122. Translation of the preceding. Also, Manuel d'Andrada to Don Antonio, King of Portugal. Hopes soon to see him; grieves over his own past errors; ever wished to serve him, and has determined with Rodrigo Marques on a course to end quickly what he has on hand. Hopes Diego Botello may be present when he talks with the Lord Treasurer on matters concerning the Queen and His Majesty. Understands it is not needful to come to London before speaking with him.

Aug. 3. 123. Instructions [*from Lord Burghley*] delivered to Mr. Mills. He is to join Botello and Dr. Lopez, sent by King Antonio, and repair

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

to Rye, where Hen. Gaymer, controller of customs, will bring before him four prisoners lately sent from Dieppe. First, Emanuel Andrada, a gentleman of Don Antonio's, who offered to do Her Majesty secret service, but was suspected of designs against her; he is first to be dealt civilly with, and then threatened, to induce him in fear of his life to disclose the truth; also his letters and papers are to be examined through Dr. Lopez. The second, John Semple, a Scot, must be examined about rebels and fugitives, and his connexions in England and Scotland. The other two, being Portuguese, must be examined by Botello's directions. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 3. 124. Opinion of Sir John Hawkins and Wm. Borough, touching a grant to be made to a company of merchants, for the exclusive trade of the Turkish and Venetian dominions within the Mediterranean seas. Think it necessary that as many merchants and others of ability as have traded into those parts and desire it shall be of the company, so that their stock may be the greater, and shipping of greater force may be employed in fleets together, the better to defend themselves in these dangerous times. The traffic into Turkey and the Turkish dominions should be maintained in one joint stock, and the consul or agent in every place order the business with discretion, otherwise every merchant by his factor may have liberty to deal at his and their pleasure, which would breed confusion.

As to the traffic into the Venetian dominions, think it not needful that the company should be tied to one joint stock, but use their trade at their liberty, as has been customary, but so as that the Turkish dominions be thoroughly supplied with such a stock as the countries will bear. The owners of ships employed in those voyages should be allowed to lay in, as a stock to relieve their ship with victuals and other needful things, merchandise amounting to 10*s.* a ton on the ship's burden, and if ought thereof shall remain good at their lading port, they may employ the same in merchandise, to return in the ship, paying freight for it. The master and mariners employed in such voyages should be allowed to carry in merchandise for themselves, so much in value as their wages for the voyage amounts to, provided always that it be not pesterable, nor exceed in bulk so much in tonnage as the wages of the party for the voyage, compared with the freightage, amount to, and that they pay freight. Much may be said pro and con, but if it is appointed to be heard before a committee, it may be reduced and set down in such a manner as to pass in the grant. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 4. 125. Note that certain merchandise and arms mentioned, brought in by John Armorer, are worth 321*l.* 1*s.*, out of which 112*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* was paid for setting forth the Scotch ship from London, rewarding her company and others at Portsmouth, and paying various charges to Armorer, Holmes, and others, for bringing the goods to London, &c.; leaving a balance due to Her Majesty of 209*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*, from which 147*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* is to be deducted for provisions delivered to the officers of the Tower; balance remaining with Sir John Hawkins 61*l.* 19*s* 6*d.* Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "To Abbeville with coals."

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.
Aug. 5. Court at Loseley.

126. Sir Tho. Heneage to Tho. Phelippes. Sends the passport required, leaving the name blank; would not have done it but for the trust he reposes in him, as it is too dangerous. Has moved Her Majesty for Barrett, whom he may set at liberty, upon bond for his appearance and good demeanour towards Her Majesty. Endorsed [*by Phelippes*], "Passport for Saintmain to dismiss Barrett upon bonds."

Aug. 6.

127. Sir Dennis Rowghane, priest, to the Lords Chancellor and Treasurer. They hinder the Queen's service by his not being heard, and better looked upon. If the Lord Ambassador charged Francis Good to deliver the prisoner, Rich. Ireland, and his letters, which Good showed the writer when he brought the prisoner to the house of Sir John Hart, his [Good's] father-in-law, asks why he did not deliver the prisoner, but at the writer's solicitation, and afterwards by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's warrant, commanding Sir John Hart to send his son-in-law and the prisoner to their Honours. If the matter is otherwise than as the prisoner Ireland and Good told him and Sir John Hart, asks why Good did not deliver Ireland to their Lordships, after the writer had written several letters and received no answers, which has vexed and will hurt him until he hears the truth. Has none to convey his letters to their Lordships, and when he sends them, their men sometimes will not take them; sees how their Lordships use him, and will make no more suit, but only ask them to deliver to the Queen an enclosure, which he has left open that they may peruse it. Is greatly offended with their Lordships, but knows they will care little or nothing for it. *Encloses,*

127. I. *Petition of Sir Denis Rowghane to the Queen. Although it is likely she has had intelligence that the guilty conscience of the traitor, Sir Thos. Williams, has broken his heart, yet as his death happened after he had been proved a traitor, beseeches her to grant him her warrant to seize and possess his lands and goods, which the law has given her, as also the benefit of her laws against such persons as he is able to prove traitors. The Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer are asleep, and very slack and slow in such matters of importance as the writer has set down before them, especially concerning Rich. Ireland, servant to my Lord of Leighlin, who has been brought prisoner out of Scotland by Francis Good, Sir John Hart's son-in-law; Sir John has not only persuaded his son not to deliver the prisoner to their Lordships without warrant, but also most hardly abused the writer, getting the Lord Ambassador to certify to them about the prisoner and the said goods. Beseeches her to grant him the trial of all such traitors as have already been proved so, and also to appoint such persons as she may think good, not only to receive and accept such matters of service as he has set down, and are not put in execution, but also such other matters as he may*

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

hereafter set down. Will not write of any more matters to the Lord Chancellor and Treasurer, unless Her Majesty commands him. *London, August* 6, 1591.

[Aug. 7.] Saturday, London. 128. John Ricroft to Sir Robt. Cecil. The man he knows [Mich Moody] has been with him, and continues in his purposes and strong opinion of the writer, and was all yesterday with Mr. U., to whom he delivered the sum of all his endeavours, and who delivered it to the Queen. The man has also sent a packet of news from Calais to Lord Burghley, and if his Lordship seems to cherish him, all will be well; will lay a net for him that he will not escape. Is wished by him to persevere in the determination for Bergen; will do so, and will stay the despatch of the messenger sent to his Lordship; who was charged to ascertain who, on the other side, did their Lordships here any service, by colour of alleging that Plankney was suspected. Endorsed [by Cecil], "Ricroft's first letter to me."

Aug. 8. 129. Account addressed to Lord [Burghley] of the coat and conduct money of 3,000 men, sent to Normandy under the Earl of Essex, together with their transportation and that of 100 horses; total, 2,250*l.*; of which 840*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* was paid, and 1,409*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* remains unpaid. With note of a later payment of 48*l.* 15*s.* to the Mayor of Southampton.

Aug. 8. 130. Account of sums paid or due for coat and conduct money, and transportation of 1,500 men, sent into the Low Countries in lieu of 1,500 sent from thence to Brittany, and for the like number sent from England to Brittany and Dieppe: also a similar account for 600 men sent to Brittany with Sir Roger Williams, in lieu of as many sent to Dieppe. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 8. 131. Account by Sir Rob. Constable and T. Bedwell of the value of certain great ordnance, munitions, &c. appointed to be sent from the ordnance office in August, to the Earl of Essex in France; total cost, including freight, &c., 1,952*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [2 *pages.*]

Aug. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. —— Clitheroe to Gerard Bourghet, French gentleman at London. *T. Morgan* is well; knows not where he is. Almost all who were on *Father Holt's* part against Morgan now clamour against *Holt,* as too great a friend of *the Lieut. Colonel* [Jaques?]. It is said he has his agents *in England,* and allows them to *speak what they will and go to church.* He always follows *the Court,* and went *to France with the Duke of Parma. Sir W. Stanley is expected.* Wants Stow's Chronicle. Is glad *Allatt* is living; asks if Mrs. Constable is living, and if not, particulars of her heir and property. [*Latin. The passages in italics are in cipher deciphered by T. Phelippes. Extract, Flanders Corresp., Aug.* 10, 1591.]

Aug. 11. 132. John Ricroft to Sir R. Cecil. Was visited by M[oody] coming from the Court, who said he was sent by Mr. U. and that he had spoken to Cecil's father; as he used more than ordinary commendations for the writer to continue in his purpose, and faithful to his innocent friend, or else to be plain with him, thought at first that he had

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

overtaken something in the management of the matter, but as he seemed satisfied as heretofore, they go on still. This afternoon he has gone to Lady Browne's in Essex, leaving it doubtful whether he will come back that way on Friday. Asks what to do further.

Aug. 12. London. 133. Sir John Burgh to Lord Burghley. Being absent from Court, must send letters received from his brother; desires him to intercede with the Queen that the writer may be admitted to her presence, which Her Majesty said she would grant immediately after the departure of young Mr. Drury, who has now gone to France.

Aug. 12. 134. List of 12 persons detected out of Emanuel d'Andrada's confession.

Aug. 13. 135. Advertisement from Emanuel d'Andrada to the Queen. Was sent by King Philip to treat in his name with the Queen for a false peace next summer; was to speak of the insults and losses sustained by his subjects from hers; of his desire for peace, as reported by a Castilian gentleman, Don Pedro Sarmiento, taken prisoner in this kingdom, and by a Genoese, who left the realm a year ago, with a passport from the Lord Treasurer, who (as he told Don Juan d'Idiaques,) had urged him to use influence with the King for a peace, as he should do with the Queen, for could his eyes once see it, he would exclaim as did Simeon when he saw the Lord. Was instructed by d'Idiaques to repeat this to the Lord Treasurer, to gain credence. Was to take the Queen's reply first to the Duke of Parma, who would write to the Council of Spain, and the King would reply by way of Italy; this was to wile away time, that by coming and coming, he might gain thorough knowledge of what happens here, and if possible, be allowed to remain in London, and give tidings through persons named by the Duke of Parma.

Was charged by Don Christophoro Moro and Idiaques, the present rulers in Spain, to try by all means to kill Don Antonio, and there should be no lack of money or honour. Asked whether he might try to bring Don Antonio to rest quiet, and accept King Philip; but they refused to treat with him, because he had so often deceived them, and said if he lived, he would be the ruin of Christendom. To sound them, asked what should be done, were any one willing to kill the Queen. They replied the King had often been desired to do it, but before her death, he hoped to see the ruin of her kingdom, and to have her in his hands, and therefore would not treat of her death.

All this was said by order of the King. Kissed his hand, 6 April last, and he alluded to the charge laid on the writer by Moro and Idiaques, and said he doubted not it would be so fulfilled as to bring him honours and rewards.

In many ports of Spain and Portugal are building 40 gallions, stronger than the King ever had. He has contracted with the Genoese at Madrid for 40 Flemish ships, armed and victualled for

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

six months, to be prepared at Antwerp and other free cities. From Germany and Biscay are coming this winter quantities of gunpowder cordage, masts, munitions, and victuals, to Brittany, where the King will form a magazine of ships, artillery, victuals, &c.; that province will furnish mariners, and then they will assault this kingdom, the King being resolved to avenge himself of the insults done him by Her Majesty and her subjects. Also there is a quantity of artillery, munition, &c. in Lisbon.

Don Martin de Gurpede, the King's intelligence writer at Rouen, came from Spain, to try, by means of M. de Villiers, with gifts and promises, to draw M. de la Chatte, Governor of Dieppe, to the service of the league, that he might have that port ready for the undertaking against England. He wished Villiers to put some war ships in order at his cost, and have them in readiness when required, and order mariners and soldiers to receive them well on their arrival at Havre de Grace. Villiers replied that he was ready for all the King required, and would serve him in person if needful.

As the King is preparing all ways to assault this kingdom next year, proposes means to oppose him here and in France. If King Antonio were sent in September into Portugal, with 6,000 English soldiers and 200 horse, and 2,000 Frenchmen and 200 horse, with arms and munition, within a year he would be established King in his own dominions and the King of France in his; King Philip would receive the reward of his tyranny, and the Queen would be secure in her dominions, and would gain more glory than any Prince of modern times, assuring her state, and the prosperity of her vassals, and would be the instrument of the promulgation of God's Word in Portugal.

If this plan, which could be adopted with little expense and without new levies, be not executed, there will be much trouble in England and France, and they will repent. Many Castilian gentleman say that the Queen being blinded as to her faith, for they esteem her a heretic, God deprives her and her Council of judgment, in that they do not aid Don Antonio. The Portuguese were never better affected towards him than now; is willing to be sent prisoner to the Tower, if, supposing his advice followed, Don Antonio do not obtain his kingdom without resistance. Reminds the Queen that gifts and honours were promised him by King Philip, in whose hands his wife and children remain, yet duty to her, and desire for his country's good move him more.

Guard should be had over Jersey, for Don Juan, a St. Malo's captain, intends to assault it in September. All vessels from St. Lucar to Newcastle should be searched, as Father Parsons sends his spies that way; has told these and other things to Thos. Mills; reserves some more important for the Lord Treasurer. [*Portuguese.* 8 *pages.*]

Aug. 13. 136. Italian translation of the above, with marginal notes [*by Burghley.* 7 *pages.*]

Aug. 13. 137. Deposition of John Semple. Of Englishmen in Spain, there are Sir Wm. Stanley, who has a pension of 300 crowns a month; Capt. Cripps, entertained in the galleys with 50 crowns; and Robert

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. Parsons, a Jesuit; also Mr. Stutley, since dead, Mr. Copley, Mr. Parsley, secretary to the Duchess of Feria, and Hen. Ayrland, who is also in the galleys, with 15 crowns a month; Capt. Etoune and another are entertained in the arm of the Groyne; does not speak of Sir Fras. Englefield. Is a lawful son of John Semple, Laird of Fullwood, and of Elizabeth Montgomery, the Laird of Weslatt's daughter; his father's mother was called Emily Maxwell, daughter of the Laird of Newark; is of blood to the Douglasses, Shaws, and Crawfords.

Came out of Scotland with John Ramsey, Captain of old Col. Balfour's regiment, and was taken prisoner by Mondragon, a chief of the Spaniards; went to Italy, and being in Naples, met with Capt. Frissall, a Scotchman, who told him Col. Semple was in Spain, to whom he advised him to go, to get some means of returning home. Did so in 1587, and met the Earl of Morton or Lord Maxwell with the Colonel; was sent with Maxwell to Lisbon; left him there, and came to Madrid, and since to Flanders, with Col. Semple, who went to Scotland, and left deponent in Flanders, with the name of an entertainment of 20 crowns a month, but without any profit. After that the Colonel desired to go to Spain, to pretend for the red cross of Santiago, which deponent could not have, because of the information they make with a knight and a priest of the same order, which could not easily be made in Scotland. Was with him a year at the Court of Spain, but he having taken a wife, would not stay longer; left him with a recommendation, and went to Bilboa, where he met the same Portuguese with whom he was when taken. [1½ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

137. 1. *Note by John Semple, that his eldest brother, the young Laird, is called Robert Semple, and is married to one of the Laird of Drumquassil's daughters; the other two are Matthew and Duncan. His father had sundry sons by his second wife, but deponent has not seen them.*

Aug. 13. 138. Account of sums paid and to be paid in the several counties for coat and conduct money, and also for transportation of the troops to Brittany, showing where they are more or less than the estimated cost; with note that the writer has paid Sir John Hawkins for victualling Capt. Lyme's company from London for three weeks, at the rate of 6*d.* a day each man, 78*l.* 15*s.*, and that the victualling of three other companies from the westward for 14 days will amount to 157*l.* 10*s.*, which remains unpaid. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 14. London. 139. John Ricroft to Sir R. Cecil. Sends the particulars for Bergen, which he showed him but forgot to leave. Believes from all he can hear that the man [Moody] is gone over thus conceited, and is glad to be gone, and will wait the writer's inclinations. Asks further commands.

Aug. 14. 140. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of articles to be answered by the Turkey Company. That a conference is to be had, by means of Mr. Harbrand, who was agent at Constantinople, with Sir Edw. Osborn,

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

Sir G. Barnes, Mr. Staper, and Mr. Hamden:—1. To agree as to the persons to be named in the corporation, and to see that they have been adventurers for Turkey, and at charge in procuring the Turk's privileges. 2. To have those who have been and are traders to Zante and Venice, and have been burdened with the new Venetian tax. 3. To add such other merchants of ability as may and will bear the charges of the traffic to Turkey and Venice, and will continue the entertainment of the agent at Constantinople. 4. To forbear inserting the names of servants and apprentices who have no stock to maintain the trade, but who may hereafter be free of the Company, when they are able to occupy of themselves.

An answer is also required as to provision for a new present for the Turk, of what it shall consist, its value, and when it shall be sent to Constantinople. Also what entertainment has been allowed to Mr. Barton in certainty, and whether he has been allowed the 4 per cent. promised; what allowance he has had from the beginning of his service; when he last had any, and what it was for, as he complains of great want, unkind answers, &c., and that Collins and Salter, the Consul and Vice-Consul at Tripoli, deny him relief. Also whether the Turkey trade shall be maintained by a society, or by every merchant severally.

Aug. 16. 141. List of 11 soldiers belonging to Capt. Hen. Swan's company, and delivered to him 15 July 1591, who returned to Cambridge without the general's warrant, and some with passports made by the captains' clerks, but not signed by the captains; with particulars of the money each soldier had, almost all being given to the captain or serjeant, or taken away by the officers. Noted that before Capt. Swan went on board ship, he sold all the powldrons, vambraces, and tags belonging to the corslets which were delivered to him in Cambridgeshire, to a merchant in London. Endorsed [*by Burghley*] as delivered by Lord North at Cowdray.

Aug. 16. 142. Lord Burghley to Emanuel Andrada. The bearer, Thos. Mills, has delivered his declaration in writing about the intended negotiation committed to him by the King of Spain; has read and imparted it at good length to the Queen, and upon examination of sundry parts thereof, has, by Her Majesty's order, delivered in writing certain doubts to be enlightened. For better satisfaction, requests his answer in writing, and if in Italian or French, will be glad; for such matters as he wishes to impart to him secretly, if he will do so in writing, and seal it up, has charged Mr. Mills to give an oath not to open the same. [*Draft, with a French translation.*] *Encloses,*

142. I. *Notes* [*by Lord Burghley*] *of questions put to Andrada, and observations on his declaration of* 13 *Aug., as follows:—*

1. *What moved the King of Spain to think that he could be trusted in England with any message, considering his unfaithful behaviour to King Antonio and notorious enmity to England? What argument he has*

1591.

of any credit that the Queen should admit him to come into her realm?

2. *The report he makes of Pedro de Sarmiento's speeches to Idiaques is very old, and that of the Genoese is of as little credit, for there was no account made of him, and Idiaques might have reported some other persons whom he had used to move matters of peace; besides this, seeing the Duke of Parma had been made an instrument to abuse the Queen with offers of peace, it is improbable that a man here in disgrace, as Andrada is, should have any ear given him to do such a message from the King of Spain.*

3. *He could not be a fit messenger to go to the Duke of Parma from the Queen, considering how dishonourable the Duke's offer of peace was, when both he and the King were preparing to invade England.*

4. *Andrada should have a strange fortune to be allowed to lie in London after he had gone to the Duke of Parma and returned, and neither Her Majesty nor her Council would allow it.*

5. *If he could give advice of persons used by the King or Duke of Parma in England for their intelligence, he might be better credited, but to go to the Duke of Parma first, and then declare their names, will yield no present thanks.*

6. *He should declare the means he promised to use to procure the death of Don Antonio; how he could imagine to abide in London after he had killed him, or make the King of Spain believe that he might have such access to Don Antonio to practise his death, seeing he had so falsely sought, by his dealings with Bernardino Mendoza, to have betrayed Don Antonio, for which the latter would have hanged him, if Her Majesty had not withstood it.*

7. *Who the Portuguese is that offered to kill Don Antonio; how is he now entertained, and what was the cause of its non-performance?*

8. *What was the state of health of the King of Spain on 6 April, as about that time he was sorely afflicted with an inflammation of the throat.*

9. *What answer De Villiers made as to dealing with De la Chatte of Dieppe, and whether Andrada told the latter of it?*

10. *The device to land* 8,000 *foot and* 200 *horse in Portugal in the middle of September, now propounded in the middle of August, is void of all good ground; the time is far too short to execute such an enterprise, the numbers are too small, and it would be known beforehand what party might be expected there.*

11. *The phrase that by restoring Don Antonio to Portugal, the Word of God should be published there is*

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

very strange, for it seems, by Don Antonio's own profession, he would not consent to change the Roman religion in Portugal, neither can it be thought that Andrada would have the Gospel preached where it is persecuted.

12. *It would be a very hard matter to keep the purpose secret, seeing Andrada affirms that Don Antonio's ministers keep nothing secret.*

13. *Some good proofs are requisite to show that the people in Portugal are now more affected to King Antonio than they were; when he was last there, with a greater power than is now propounded, he had no party that showed him favour, but a few beggarly friars, that went away from him as fast as they came.*

14. *Andrada may very safely put in writing anything that he can or will notify to him the Lord Treasurer.* [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*] *Aug.* 16, 1591.

142. II. *Copy of the above, signed and endorsed by Lord Burghley.* [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pages.*] *Aug.* 16, 1591.

Aug. 16? 143. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of questions to be put to Andrada, as to where certain persons named are to be found; how he became possessed of some letters; how a ship belonging to the Governor of Calais, and freighted by G. Andrea for Galicia, became released, &c.

Aug. 17. 144. Certificate by Lord Admiral Howard, Sir John Hawkins, and W. Borough of the charges sustained for the Queen's ships at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, for July 1591, as stated by the respective clerks of the cheque; total, 958*l.* 2*s.*; with a note that 210*l.* has to be abated for repairing and setting forth the Lion, Foresight, and other ships named, so that there will remain for ordinary charges 748*l.* 2*s.* [*Copy.*]

Aug. 17. 145. Report by Wm. Beynham, general surveyor of Her Majesty's lands and possessions in Kent, by direction of the Lord Treasurer, of the state of the Maison Dieu, Dover, and the buildings, &c. thereto belonging, and of repairs required for the same; estimated cost, 124*l.* 12*s.*; with note that there is no land belonging to the house out of lease, other than two little gardens and yards, containing about seven acres. [$4\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Aug. 17. 146. Note of the cost of winter apparel for 20 companies of 150 soldiers each, sent to Brittany; total, 4,774*l.* 15*s.*; with request to Lord Burghley that a letter be written to Mr. Petre, for payment thereof to Sir Thos. Sherley, upon the first privy seal for Brittany and an order by his Lordship accordingly. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 17. London. 147. John Ricroft to Cecil. Sent a note of particulars for Bergen, three days since. Moody is surely gone; thinks he suspected him, yet he, but especially Sec. Cosmo and Owen, will hearken after the writer's attempting the matter, but perhaps so warily that he would be able to draw them but to little damage; the unhappy condition of his own estate bids him forbear to meddle any further. Having no better entertainment from Her Majesty,

1591.

thinks he must leave it to time to discover his loyalty and Moody's disloyalty.

Aug. ? 148. Account of the chief points in Ricroft's declaration of Moody's bad proceedings. That at Brussels, he got into the favour of Cosmo, the Duke's secretary, by revealing all he knew about England or was trusted with, and also his cipher, and warning them of Plankney at Brussels, and Jeffry at Calais. He promises to dissuade from sending support to France, by advising to provide for defence against invasions or parties in Scotland; to survey Portsmouth; to contrive the escape of Don Pedro and the Earl of Arran; to arrange the taking of Sussex hoys carrying ordnance from port to port, for which he has got a letter from Don Bernardino to the Governor of Newhaven, to treat well such mariners as bring in such booties. He promised to bring over a young man to be sent to Spain, but has sent him to Rheims. He has agreed with Ricroft to betray Bergen, and intends to send him to Middleburg, where Owen will send some one to him in a merchant's habit, with 100 dollars. His proceedings in England will be to show two forged letters, one containing assurance from Rome of aid to the rebels in Scotland, the other pretending that Sir W. Stanley will come into Ireland. He will pretend that the Duke of Parma believes he only comes to Calais for money, in order to be sooner despatched. He might devise to entrap the English regiment at Bergen, of which Jacques is captain. If discovered, he should be well looked to; he may say that Ricroft's accusations are false; the answer should be, that had he meant well, he would never have imparted such secrets to Ricroft. If he says he did it to entrap him, then he should have informed against him, but now the other has the start of him. He has served in Bergen, and feigned himself discontented because Sir John Perrot, whom he once followed, was in trouble. [*Cecil's hand, 2½ pages.*]

Aug. 18. 149. Manuel d'Andrada to the Lord Treasurer. Has replied to his questions sent by Dr. Lopez, and explained himself more fully to the doctor by word of mouth. Begs a personal interview with his Lordship, for further explanation. Could then satisfy him of his zeal to the Queen, and the dangers he is incurring for her service. Sec. Walsingham permitted him this, by means of Dr. Lopez. [*Portuguese.*]

Aug. 18. 150. Reply by Manuel d'Andrada to questions, similar to those of Lord Burghley of 16 Aug., but differing in arrangement:—

1st. As to his reputation with King Philip, refers to Dr. Lopez, with whom he was ordered to communicate by the late Sec. Walsingham.

2nd. Though the proposal of Sarmiento and the Genoese were old, expected his power to treat a false peace and dissimulate other affairs, as shown by his papers, would give him credit with the Duke of Parma and others.

3rd. As to the Queen's distrust of Parma, for his past deceits, the King entertains the same distrust of him. Has told Dr. Lopez this, and will explain it more fully by word of mouth.

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

4th. As to the improbability of his being ever allowed to remain in London, the King, thinking the Queen desired peace above everything, expected he would be allowed to stay to manage that, until an embassy could be sent.

5th. The Portuguese who undertook to kill Don Antonio was Francesco Dorreguo, who returned with him on his last voyage from Portugal, and at Dieppe agreed with Gaspar de Gram and others to kill him, but was prevented by being taken prisoner in Brittany, with Don Martin de Gurpede.

6th. Spoke to the King at Madrid on April 6; he was in the black velvet chair in which he is drawn about in his room, being much tormented with gout in his legs; he had been bled four times, and all were sad at his extreme pain.

7th. M. de Villiers promised to do his best to gain M. de la Chatte; advertised M. de la Chatte of it.

8th. As to the shortness of time for invading Portugal, the smallness of the estimated force, and the feeling of the people there, wishes to reply by word of mouth.

9th. As to the impossibility of the reformed religion gaining ground in Portugal, the King being obstinately against it, thinks the power of God will prevail against human reason; the Salvador de Palma, dwelling at Middleburg, has already sent 3,000 bibles into Portugal and Castile.

10th. Regrets having said that Don Antonio and his ministers do not keep secrets, but the Queen should act apart, neither telling the King nor Diego Botello.

11th. Gives the same answer to the question about the affections of the Portuguese for the King as to the 8th. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "Emanuel Andrada's answers in Portuguese to the questions sent to him by Thos. Mills." [*Portuguese. 2¼ pages.*]

Aug. [18.] 151. French translation of the above replies, and of the queries on which they were founded, in parallel columns. Endorsed [*by Burghley*] as brought to Chichester by Dr. Lopez. [3 *pages.*]

[Aug. 18.] 152. [Manuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley]. There are four reasons of his having had credit enough in Spain to be thought a fit instrument for the proposition of peace, and the killing of Don Antonio:—

1st. That when Antonio left London for Dover, to go to Portugal, the writer had intercourse with Diego Botello, and also with Don Bernardino, persuading him that he thought nothing of the rewards and honours of Don Antonio, but was willing to serve King Philip all his days.

2nd. His imprisonment in London after King Antonio's return from Portugal; complained then to Bernardino, and in Spain, of the King, declaring his life had been in peril, and was only saved through Dr. Lopez, who, with the late Sec. Walsingham, knows best their proceedings.

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

3rd. Pretended to Don Bernardino, Don Christoforo, and the King even, that Dr. Lopez had gained him liberty in spite of Don Antonio, and had afterwards attended him in a feigned illness, and been gained over to King Philip's service. By advice of Walsingham, Lopez gave him instructions how to conduct himself on his return, to gain credit; was suspected at first, but on the return of Francisco de Ruego, who had engaged to kill Don Antonio, but had been seized in Brittany, the Lords began to think of employing the writer to kill him, coming to England on pretext of making peace, and offering great rewards to Dr. Lopez if he would assist.

4th. A letter of recommendation from Don Bernardino, assuring the King of Spain of the writer's loyalty and ability to do signal service, on account of his knowledge of the country, of Don Antonio's affairs, and of several languages. Thus obtained the command about the peace and about killing King Antonio, and told the King at once, by his companion, Roderigo Marques, now in London.

Has four reasons for esteeming so little King Philip's offer of reward,—

1st. Conscience, which obliges him to prefer King and country to all the honours in the world.

2nd. His word and oath to Walsingham and Lopez, to gain all possible information for Her Majesty's service, having leave to say what he pleased, in order to gain credit with King Philip and his Council.

3rd. His desire to see his country free from Spanish tyranny, for which he has left wife, children, and goods, 12 years.

4th. Desire of revenging on King Philip many of his relations, unjustly put to death, for taking the part of their natural King, Don Antonio.

Has been ever influenced by the glory of God, service of the Queen, good of his country, and honour, and not by avarice. Concealed Don Manuel and Don Christoforo, sons of Don Antonio, in his house in Portugal, and would have freed his daughter, Donna Louisa, but just as she was about to leave Oporto, King Philip sent for her to Spain, where she has remained since. Also, to keep his word as a gentleman, though pardoned by King Philip, and enabled to enjoy his wife, children, and property, yet considering his services here advantageous to the glory of God, service of the Queen, and good of his country, returned hither. [*French.* 4½ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. London. 153. John Ricroft to Sir Rob. Cecil. Thanks for his honourable regard. If he had any true guess how far the matter had been expostulated with Moody, could tell what to draw from Owen, who will be very eager to harken after it. Has no desire to make trial, and the 100*l.* promised will not draw him thither, unless his service is respected; purposes, unless thought fit for other employment, to go to France to my Lord of Essex, and if Cecil could give him a packet of letters thither, should account himself more fastly bound to him.

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.
Aug. 20. 154. "Remembrance for Mr. Baccar." Asks him to remember his young nephew, of his own name, whose father is called Edward, and lives at Bishop's Lidyeard, three miles from Taunton, Somersetshire. He may tell his father he has seen two of his sons in Dieppe [*interlined by Burghley, "Escurial"*], and if he would let his youngest son George come and be a soldier, his brother would be glad; also tell friends that if any soldiers will come and be of their company, they shall be admitted; they must be well trained, resolute to go through with difficulties, and bring good portions for their better maintenance, but they will be helped to a supply. He is also to appoint a place in London where friends' letters may be sent, and is to send those for the writer and others, together with a book, to Dieppe [*also interlined "Escurial"*]. The letters brought by Baccar from Rob. Parsons and the other English Jesuits in Spain, are addressed to Sir Hum. Shelton and Thos. Fitzherbert, Rouen; Mr. Scott, and Rich. West, merchant, Vilban, and Sir Rich. Burly, Havre de Grace. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 155. Account of brass ordnance, powder, shot, and other munitions, sent from the Tower to Dieppe, for the service of the French King, by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's warrant; total value, with the freightage, 1,849*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. Vienna. 156. Edward Lord Zouch to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his letters and the Queen's prolongation of his licence. Is sorry not to be employed; will ever be ready to serve. If this evil hap is caused by his course, would have altered it on his Lordship's least command. Will cease his long complaining, and be content, as a gift of God. Laments the fond spending of his time in youth; would punish himself by long absence from country and friends, did the Queen permit it, but will embolden himself to confess his faults before all men, and pray for the removal of his punishment. Complains of the restraint in this last [travelling] licence, which was not in the other two, about frequenting certain countries and persons; looks on it as an imprisonment; intended for Italy, but knows not now whether he may pass the territories of the Lords of Venice, and Duke of Florence, or even some princes in Germany, being ignorant whether they are in league with Her Majesty. Will wait further orders at Verona, and will be prepared to return for England, if desired. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 30. Deptford. 157. Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough to Lord Burghley. Have conferred with those merchants who had adventured for Turkey and Venice, and set down the names of such as were thought fit to be contained in the new privilege; have divided them into two parts, as will be seen by the bill of their names enclosed. The first are the chief of those named in the first privileges for Turkey and Venice, and who have borne the charge of the agent in Turkey, and paid the Venetian new tax; the second such as have been taken in by the first company, as also those who have been factors and servants. Have added the names of eight other mer-

1591.

chants, whom it will be convenient to add in the new patent. Return the copy of the articles and questions to be put to the merchants, with their answer. Have added their opinion touching the owners and mariners of ships employed by the said company, and pray that they may be provided for in the patent, as suggested.

Aug. 31. London. 158. Sir Dennis Rowghane to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. Lately wrote that he would not trouble them more, but is constrained to do so, for Her Majesty's better service. All his witnesses have come to England: Speysse, who carried letters between the traitors Perrot and O'Rourke, Nicholas Haley, Tibbott, Dillon, and others, concealers of treason, spies, and traitors, concerning the Scots and others, who were overthrown in Connaught. Capt. Bartley is a knave, and brought letters from Sir John Perrot to the Lord of Leighlin, and came to the traitorous Council in Ireland, when the writer was in their hands, and railed at him as a bigger traitor than Sir John Perrot; he knows great secrets concerning Perrot's treasons. Although Capt. Naste is a Welchman, he has revealed that Sir Thos. Williams has taken a packet of letters from him which were against Her Majesty. Asks that Naste may be examined as to what secrets there were between him and Sir Dennis, especially as to the danger of England and Ireland, and whether Sir Dennis did not tell him certain Lords and others in Ireland, and other great persons in England were traitors, and whether he did not write for Sir Dennis to the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor, on matters of importance concerning the same, and whether he does not know that Tristern meditated killing Sir Dennis, struck him with a halberd, and bit off his nose because he would not let him see the book of articles he had written against Sir John Perrot.

Wm. English is a chief witness to prove the Lord of Cashel a traitor. Nathaniel Dillon is another witness against Perrot, concerning the counterfeit warrants, and they were written by Nathaniel, signed by Perrot, and sent by Sir Dennis to Dormer of Ross, to cancel Sir Dennis's bonds, when he was bound in bonds by the Bishop of Ferns, when he took Sir Dennis with the suspected counterfeit. All his proofs being in England, and his harvest full ripe, asks that he may have it cut this term, lest the traitors depart in their wickedness, and without the grace of repentance, as the traitor [Sir Thos.] Williams did. The knaves who have lately come out of Ireland, Dillon excepted, should be examined, so as to get out of them what may be, and to bring Sir Dennis face to face with them, to justify his knowledge of them, as they are in more fear of him than of Her Majesty and the Council. Knows the sight of him will make them tremble and shake in their skin.

Hears nothing of Fras. Good nor of his prisoner, Rich. Ireland; requests their Honours to consult the Lord Ambassador about it. It is folly to write to them, as he sees no good come from them; wishes the traitor Perrot and the others had died before they had been brought to trial, whereby Her Majesty would have saved great charges; if they are not tried this term, shall never look for any trial. Finds their Lordships have sent a warrant to Sir John Hart,

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591.

not to suffer the writer to write to any but to themselves, or the Commissioners; they would not use him thus unless they mistrusted him; swears that neither they nor the Queen shall ever hit upon the little priest to do them good, and this shall be known, not only in England and Ireland, but farther. Sends a letter from his wife, who seeks justice at their hands; will not do so himself, for he can get none. [2½ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

158. 1. *Margaret Rowghane to Sir Dennis Rowghane, priest, London. Has received his of* 30 *May. Concerning his request about Her Majesty, is not so ignorant but that she knows, by God's commandment, that she is bound to love and obey her Prince next under God; will reveal anything within her knowledge to do Her Majesty good. Has revealed to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, and others of the Council whatsoever is to do Her Majesty hurt, and will not hide anything from them. Desires to come to him, and if he so wishes it, he is to send for her, if it may not be to my Lord's disliking; but if he is careless of her, and does not provide for her, will not tarry there, neither return whence she came, in a worse case than she came thence, but will go into some other place, where she may labour for the maintenance of herself and children. His father sends his hearty commendations, and thinks "out of sight out of mind," having written several times, but not been remembered in any of his letters. Wm. English is coming over to England this passage.*
Kilmainham, Aug. 5, 1591.

Aug. 31. 159. [Thos. Phelippes to Thos. Barnes.] Suggests a letter to be written to J——, as follows:—The Queen is at Portsmouth, having been at Chichester, whither she came from Lord Montague's at Cowdray, where she and the whole Court were magnificently entertained. The Lord Chancellor has come from the Court to London about the subsidy, and will meet the Queen at Basing. No secretary has yet been appointed, though the Queen had given it out, and the parties, Sir Edw. Stafford and Mr. Wotton, were ready to be sworn at Nonsuch, the day Sir Rob. Cecil was sworn of the Council. It is said that the Lord Treasurer seeks to bring in his son [Sir Robt. Cecil], notwithstanding the Queen seems resolved to the contrary; but my Lord being sick, the whole management of the secretary's place is in his hands, and being already a councillor, any employment of him between the Queen and his father will be a means to instal him into the place. Some say the father is too wise to wish for him the secretary's place, which is dangerous in the declination of a reign, and in a doubtful succession; but would make him capable of the reversion of the office of the Court of Wards.

Nothing has been heard from Lord Essex out of Normandy; it is reported from Brittany that there are some divisions with the French, who laid in wait for the English, and slew eight of Sir John Norris's horsemen, whereupon he marched into the Prince of Dombes' camp, and slew a great number of his, and told the Prince

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. he would not serve with such rash heads. It is also reported that 110 Spanish ships are at sea, which are to waft home the Indian fleet; and my Lord of Cumberland and the rest of the venturers are wished safe at home again.

[Aug.] 160. Account of the expenses incurred by Mr. Lake, in a journey from London to Ostend and back, 12–29 Aug. 1591; total, 17*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. ? 161. The Queen to the Mayor of Exeter. A petition has been presented by the inhabitants of Southgate Street, Exeter, stating that a few years since, a cloth market for raw kersies was erected and set up in that street by the inhabitants, with consent of the then mayor and magistrates, which was a benefit to the city; but by a late order of the present mayor, the market has been removed into Northgate Street, which is inconvenient and much misliked by all who resort to it, and requests have often been made to him to remove the market to some more convenient place. Southgate Street is a fair and beautiful street, and was for some time inhabited by men of good wealth, who supported the chief offices of the city, but now it is inhabited by poor artizans, has fallen into decay, and will be ruined, unless some remedy is provided. The said poor inhabitants have often petitioned to the mayor for the cloth market to be kept there; and now having made suit to her, she declares her will and pleasure that the aforesaid cloth market of buying and selling raw cloths is from henceforth only to be kept in Southgate Street, between Bear Lane and the Little Conduit. [*The market was ordered to be removed at a meeting of the Mayor and Corporation, 27 Sept.* 1591, *Wm. Martin mayor.*]

Aug. ? 162. Dr. Wm. Aubrey and Julius Cesar to [Lord Burghley]. Found the Dane very loath to throw any light on his complaint, relying on the authority of the King [of Denmark's] letters; all he cared for was to demand satisfaction, or return at the time fixed by his King, and urge him to extreme dealings. His complaint is about two ships of Copenhagen, the Whale and Red Hart; the former was taken in Lent last, by the Salamander of Bristol, and the May Flower of St. Ives, without any pretext. A testimonial from the Senate of Copenhagen, signed by four witnesses, asserts the value of the ship and lading of salt to be 6,600 dollars; she was taken to Cork, and thence to Youghal or Kinsale, where she now remains.

The earnestness of the King's letter requires the speediest means for restitution. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland ought to certify the state of the ship, and the quantity of salt in her. Thos. May, of Templeheyden, Somersetshire, Edw. Marlo, of Clifton, near Bristol, Harry Horne, of Bristol, Watson, of St. Ives, and John Madern, victuallers and actors in the spoil, ought to be sent for by warrant from the Admiralty. The Red Hart was taken by Nich. Webb, and was freighted at Newhaven, for St. Lucar in Spain, and laden there with sack for London; as no one challenges that the wine was not prize, the Dane only demands the ship and freight. This ship, from being brought out of her course, was

1591. VOL. CCXXXIX.

drowned with all her lading, and Webb the taker also, but that is no answer to the Dane; yet if it appears that the lading was good prize, the taker may justify the taking and bringing her out of her course, and consequently it cannot but be *casus fortuitus, qui contiget culpâ onerantium merces hostiles;* but it requires further consideration, which the impatient Dane can hardly endure, being resolute to depart on Monday fortnight. Besides these two ships, he urges the despatch of John Poulson, who has been kept here four years, in a matter most manifest in respect of justice. [3 *pages.*]

[Aug.] 163. John Weston to ———. Thanks for his favour in obtaining for him a prebend in Christ Church, Oxford, preferring him therein to his own relation. Was grieving from fear of being obliged to live in a condition below his late father's dignity, and because little of his father's patrimony came to him but the memory of his virtue, but this puts an end to his complaints. Requests the Queen's signature to his grant speedily, lest another petitioner intervene. [*Latin. He was installed* 2 *Sept.* 1591.]

Aug.? 164. John Ricroft to Sir Robert Cecil. Sends a letter and note delivered by Robt. Bruce, the Scot, to [M. Moody], at Owen's lodgings. The letter from the primate was in Irish, and Owen reckoned whom their Lordships would get to interpret it, and at last thought of Lord Dunsany. It was written by a person who was once Lord Ormond's secretary; was with him yesterday, and put him on to undertake the matter at U——, and they have concluded on many points. He only waits the despatch of the messenger from Calais, and said he would dine to-day at the Tower with Nevill, whom he calls my Lord Latimer. He is busy in getting the picture of Arabella to carry to the Duke of Parma, and has Mr. U.'s letter to aid him therein to Hildyard. He is very desirous to get an agent here for those on the other side; will advertise Cecil when he has done so. Heard Owen deal earnestly with him to that purpose, and all the news he delivered was taken down by Owen. He neither fears nor doubts the writer; will take care that he does not. Asks whether he is warranted in going on with him in the matter of U.

Aug.? 165. Suggestions by John Ricroft as to the proceedings of Moody, and other recusants, at home and abroad, the steps to be adopted, &c.; mentions a design to betray Bergen-op-Zoom, and several items of foreign news. The following names occur: Col. Boyd, Bruce, the Primate of Armagh, Capt. Eustace, Sir W. Stanley, Don Bernardino de Mendoza, Bodvarn, Prince of Ascole, Plankney, Jeffreys, Don Pedro, Owen, Ch. Paget, Sec. Cosmo, Jasper Lowbery, Jacques, Sir J. Perrot, &c., the Bishop of Treves, Duke of Saxony, Earl of Arran, &c. With a note that after Moody is committed, the party will trust him and Ricroft. [2 *pages. Cecil's hand.*]

[Aug.] 166. Account of the proportions of pikes, halberds, muskets, and shot supplied, in Aug. 1591, to 20 captains named, for the use of their companies, levied in counties, &c., mentioned; noting six who

VOL. CCXXXIX.

1591. had served before in France, distinguishing those who had certified into the Exchequer. Also the names of five other captains who had not served under the Earl of Essex in France. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 167. Account by Sir Robt. Constable and T. Bedwell of great ordnance, ammunition, and stores, appointed to be sent from the ordnance stores, or purchased, for Dieppe; value, 1,952*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 168. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins, Wm. Borough and B. Gonson, of the charge of the Queen's ships at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, for the month of August, as stated by the respective clerks of the cheque; total, 746*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* Endorsed, "Copy for Mr. Maynard."

Aug. 169. Account of charges for fitting out the Dolphin of Plymouth, commanded by Capt. Fleming, to carry letters to Lord Thos. Howard in the Azores; total, 200*l.* 12*s.* Also inventory of prize goods brought home by the said captain; value, 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

VOL. CCXL. SEPTEMBER–DECEMBER, 1591.

1591.

Sept. 1. London. 1. Note that 5,708*l.* imprest will be required for the full pay, for two months, of the officers and bands sent to Brittany, under Sir Thos. Norris.

Sept. 1. London. 2. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Does not know Her Majesty's pleasure, whether the army under the Earl of Essex is to be continued, or revoked in two months; the money supplied for the weekly pay of the officers, and imprests of the bands, being begun on 2 August, will be done 28 September; if the forces are to be continued, there must be a further supply sent in specie, exchange being difficult, if not impossible, and it must be convoyed by some of Her Majesty's ships to Dieppe. The money sent for the forces in Brittany will also be expended on 4 October, but having thought of a way of obtaining money there, on repayment here, no present order is needed till he hears again from Brittany; yet being loath to adventure the army's wants upon his own hopes, begs his Lordship to consider of it. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 2. Grant of licence to Christopher Webb to alienate to Wm. Webb, Alderman of London, a third part of a capital messuage and a wharf, in St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, of the yearly value of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* With signature of Thos. Duddeley and Thos. Wigges, as consenters thereto. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 4. Rockborn. 3. Thos. Kelway to Lord Burghley. Send informations concerning John Fitzjames, touched, as he hears, with concealment of Babington's treasons, and committed to the examination or keeping of Anth. Ashley, clerk of the Council, who received money for his favour and dealings therein. A friend of the writer's was messenger from Mr. Ashley, to tell old Sir Rich. Fitzjames, the father, that he had

Vol. CCXL.

1591.

not kept promise with him for his money, and that if he did not keep it better, the matter was not so far past but that it might be called in question again; Fitzjames answered that Ashley need not be so hasty, as he had been well considered before; as his place will be a means to hide truth, wishes that he were sequestered awhile, until his Lordship is informed of the truth; and if he will have it dealt in further, begs he would conceal it, lest things be smothered or prevented; he should send for Richard Fitzjames, of Redlinch, Somersetshire, Bartholomew Horsey, of Martin, Wiltshire, and the writer, to attend him together, but secretly, so that Mr. Ashley might not be privy thereto. Hopes, if the matter should then not seem of that weight to his Lordship, he might have leave to call it in question in the Star Chamber, having to try his former informations, and having offered to prove the misbehaviour of such as he formerly complained of; wishes also to defend his own credit, which has been injured. Thought it his duty to reveal this to his Lordship privately, in order to be directed by him before he presumed to make trial of it in another place. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 4? 4. "Emanuel Andrada's answer to questions," [*relating to King Philip's spies in England*]. Details referring to many Spaniards. Bernard Louis, brother-in-law of the Dr. Hector who is the best writer of advertisements, and though two of his packets were taken, they were not understood, because the cipher was in terms of merchandise. Antonio d'Avega, former agent of Don Antonio in England, by whom King Philip receives tidings of English affairs, and has paid him 600*l.* Dr. Hector pretended to be Don Antonio's friend, only to give more sure tidings of his affairs. The son of Alvaro de Lymes, being brother-in-law of Dr. Hector, lives in London, and goes over with news to Spain. The Doctor got a Council passport for some disguised persons, under cover of which several left, pretending they were going to serve King Philip. Marc Antonio, sent by Horatio Palavicino, on pretext of compounding for some Spanish prisoners in Palavicino's house, was one of the King of Spain's surest spies in England. Palavicino usually writes to Lisbon to Estevan Lercaro, a Genoese in the Spanish interest. A young Genoese, released in Madrid, and intimate with Palavicino, often spoke secretly with Don Martin d'Idiaques, and has married at Madrid. Alexandro, a rich merchant in London, also sends advertisements through the Duke of Parma. Was recommended by Rich. Burley at Havre de Grace, to the service of Mrs. Smith, now in London. [*With marginal notes by Burghley. French.* 2¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 4. 5. Abstract of the discoveries of Signor d'Andrada. They may be divided into four principal points. 1. The propositions of a peace, under colour of which preparations against Her Majesty can be made more easily, with the names of those concerned therein, King Philip and four of his councillors. 2. The preparations made against the Queen for the coming year, in six places named. 3. The means of breaking these designs, by an enterprise against Portugal, with the number of men, the munition, &c. required therefor. 4. The spies of King Philip in England.

1591. VOL. CCXL.

On the second article are given details of warlike preparations in Spain, similar to those in Andrada's advertisement of July 13; adding that great quantities of biscuits, beef, and pork were preparing in Castile; that at Madrid the council of war had issued 60 commissions to captains for the levy of troops, and then 42 more.

That the Spanish captains are longing to repair their last army's fault, and have their revenge of the English, and to drag the Queen by her hair through the streets of London. That at request of the Duke of Medina's relations, the King has granted him the command, that he may recover his lost honour; and that the King, under pretext of peace, is certainly designing an attempt next spring.

Suggests, in reference to the Portuguese enterprise, that the Queen should feign to listen to the proposed peace, but to suspect Andrada; and should send to know the Duke of Parma's opinion of him and his proceedings, on pretext that his letters of credence were thrown into the sea, when he was taken before Dieppe. Meanwhile, the 6,000 English forces in France, with 2,000 French, 200 horse, and four pieces of artillery, should sail from Dieppe, seemingly for Brittany, but really for Portugal, taking with them Don Antonio and his sons. The season is very fitting to get provisions, and King Philip is at this season quite unprovided; considering the great rivers between Portugal and Castile, King Antonio will only have the trouble of taking his kingdom, and will for ever be indebted to the Queen for it; for his subjects,—being attached to him, and won by the late gentleness of the English, on the first news of their descent,—will run upon the few Spaniards there, and revenge themselves of their tyranny. Details of the proposed plan of operations, by the King's son in the province of Entre Douro e Minho, and by Don Antonio direct on Lisbon, where his return is much desired, and the Castilians themselves wish their King had never meddled with Portugal, lest it should some day be the ruin of Castile.

On the last voyage, the Council of Spain gave up Portugal for lost; and the Cardinal was advised to make an agreement with Don Antonio to take away his goods and leave the town; he replied he could not do it with honour without a cannon shot, but he had a galley and horses ready, and to save the Spanish honour, he put in a Portuguese instead of a Spanish governor, not calculating upon Lisbon, though there were 4,000 Spaniards in garrison, and the Portuguese almost all gone; whereas now the Portuguese have returned, and there are few Spaniards in the kingdom. When King Antonio enters, he should publish a general pardon to all of the contrary party, and if he had only with him 500 saddles, 1,000 muskets, and 2,000 arquebuses, with pikes, powder, match, &c., more people than he requires would present themselves on his arrival. Speaks of what he knows of the mind of his friends and compatriots, and hazards thereby his wife, children, and goods. Begs that this opportunity for the safety of this kingdom, the repose of Christendom, and the shortening of the Queen's expenses in France and elsewhere, may not be lost. The Spaniards profess that they only spare the Queen's life that she may see her own ruin and that of her subjects. [*French.* 7½ *pages.*]

VOL CCXL.

1591.

Sept. 6. 6. List of apparel sent to the forces in Brittany.

Sept. 8. Strand, near Burghley House. 7. Sir Geoffry Fenton to Lord Burghley. Mr. Ashley, departing from town yesterday, left orders for him to take charge of all letters and directions coming from Court, concerning Sir John Perrot's cause. Received his Lordship's letter of the 4th, from Titchfield, with the interrogatories sent by Mr. Attorney, but cannot proceed therein, as all the other commissioners are absent. The questions might be made more full, especially in the case of Theobald Dillon and Wm. English, and there are no interrogatories touching Wm. Seysse; thinks it better to put off the examinations, and hasten the attorney to consider these defects. Asks his Lordship to charge the bearer, Mr. Comberford, to take care of the recognizances and other bonds forfeited to Her Majesty in Connaught, and see them returned into the Exchequer there, as if she is faithfully used therein, the benefits will go near to defray the greater part of the charges of that province, without giving any offence to the subject.

Sept. 9. 8. Manuel d'Andrada to Comendador Dexata [De la Chatte], Governor of Dieppe. Wrote to Mr. Smith to request from him [the Governor] his own goods, and that of his companions, not merely for their worth, but as a matter of honour. Hears from a gentleman of the Lord Treasurer, that Smith has written to say that the soldiers demand a ransom, treating them as enemies, whereas he is a friend, and in the service of the Queen. Requests that the soldiers may give Mr. Smith no further trouble, but that the goods may be sent. [*Portuguese.*] *Annexing,*

8. I. *Brief abstract, in English, of the contents of the above, letter.*

Sept. 9. Minories. 9. Sir Rob. Constable to Lord Burghley. Has provided and shipped the shot and other things ordered for Dieppe. Sends a list of charges; also a warrant for the signature of Council for the freight, which amounts to 25*l.*, the ship which was engaged at 20*l.*, being found too small. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

9. I. *Account of shot and field carriages directed to be sent to Dieppe, for the better furnishing of three pieces of brass ordnance sent to France from Guernsey; cost, with the frieght,* 116*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; *and of the cannon sent from Guernsey,* 577*l.* 10*s.*; *with a note that the total of both the deliveries from Guernsey and the Tower amounts to* 2,544*l.* 16*s.*, *and that in July last, certain powder, matches, muskets, &c. were sent to Sir John Winkfield, master of the Queen's ordnance in France; value,* 921*l.* 1*s.*, 4*d.* *Sept.* 9, 1591.

9. II. *Copy of part of the above account.* *Sept.* 9, 1591.

Sept. 11. 10. Hen. Saintmain [*alias* Wm. Sterrell] to Thos. Phelippes. Sends the cipher, and desires him to keep it safely, as there will be cause to use it. Asks him to send him any letters he receives from Fitzherbert,

1591. VOL. CCXL.

or Carlton, so that he may prepare himself. Hopes better fortune next time; will not so deal that other men's negligence shall overthrow all his labours. Took the best course, and if Phelippes had made the haste required, the service would have been fully performed; if he goes again, will trust only to himself. Mr. Cut, an ironmonger, dwells at the sign of the Frying Pan, in Cheapside, and Phillipson at the west door of Paul's, registrar to the Bishop's Court. They should be closely committed, and none let them know what will be said to them, so that they may not provide an answer. The money was lent to Carlton by his own name, and the scriviner that dwells without Newgate, amongst the saddlers, near the tavern, has the bonds. Andrew Smythe, porter to the Oxford carrier, can witness that the money was lent, and will tell all, if promised to go harmless. Asks him not to neglect the matter; wants to be furnished with something for his second voyage; all that comes to his share shall be employed in that way; hopes to leave by Twelfth tide. Desires news, such as is true, of the Earl of Essex. Cole and Bullock should have their liberty, otherwise the writer's credit will be in question with them.

1591?
Sept. 11. 11. Particulars of the distribution of 3*l.* by Sir Christopher Hatton, amongst servants mentioned, at his leaving Croydon, where he stayed three nights.

1591.
Sept. $\frac{12}{22}$. Calais. 12. M. Cahart to M. Francquelin. Complains that he had not communicated the affair to M. Snowden, who could easily have prevented the embarkation of the person who, with his man and many French and Spaniards,—he being the only Italian,—sailed for Bilboa on the 17th. It was a pity that so great a pest was permitted to escape. Cannot act without written orders; in these days hearsay will not suffice. Is honoured in having his name registered with those gentlemen, though not knowing them. Is wishful to serve. Endorsed [*by T. Phelippes*], "From M. Cahart to Saintmain."

Sept. 15. 13. John Smythe to [Lord Burghley]. Asks a lease, with Mr. Bowes's consent, of certain coal mines, salt pans, and implements appertaining to them; and that the rent and other charges may be made upon the salt pans; also an order that the licence granted to Mr. Wilkes may be so strengthned that no man may interrupt it, whereby the salt made at Sunderland may have free sale, otherwise the salt pans will be of no use; if so granted, will give security for the yearly payment of 800*l.* during the term. Desires a timely answer.

Sept. 15. 14. Estimate by Sir John Hawkins, of the charge of Her Majesty's army, to continue under Lord Thos. Howard till 10 Oct. next; total, 24,026*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, and deducting disbursements of 5,396*l.* made by the Admiral, Lord Thos. Howard and Sir Walter Raleigh, there remains 18,630*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, of which the Queen has already paid 15,526*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, leaving due, 3,104*l.* 5*s.* [4 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Sept. 20. 15. Estimate by Sir Jno. Hawkins, W. Borough, and B. Gonson, of the sea wages of the Hope, of 250 men, and the Tremontane, of 70 men, for 6½ months; and for putting the Rainbow in serviceable order, against the coming in of the Hope; total, 1,282*l.* [*Copy.*]

Sept. 20. Aston. 16. Wm. Boteler to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Would attend on his Grace's summons, but fears his enemies may take away his liberty. Hopes his Grace will not urge him beyond the Court of Requests, which allows attorneys to act. If his counsel's consent be sufficient, they, having his books, may do as they please, with due regard to law and conscience. Wants his books sending.

Sept. 21. 17. [Sir R. Cecil] to Sir Thos. Sherley. Could not be so simple as not to see the injury Sir Thomas's son offered to him at Cowdray, in abusing a lady and her friends, whom the writer ought to regard; but seeing that he forgot his duty to his father, remembered his own wrongs no longer, and was content to write to him as he did on his son's behalf, to relieve his grief. Some of his friends were so assured of Sir Thomas's return to his son, that they thought themselves not bound to thank Her Majesty for pardoning such an abuse in her Court.

The Queen called the writer to her, and sharply told him that she wondered that he that broke the matter from Sir Thomas, as a thing he misliked, could now both know and understand of his sudden great towardness, and not make her privy to it. Answered Her Majesty that he could truly witness how backward Sir Thomas had been, and how earnestly his wife was laboured by my Lady Cheyney and by Sir Thomas's mother. Is commanded to signify Her Majesty's pleasure that Sir Thomas should make it publicly known that he cannot digest such an act of contempt to her Court, as well as wilful perjury and disobedience to himself, nor do for a son that has so highly offended her, who always furthers any honourable marriage or preferment for any of hers, when broken to her without scandal and infamy. She will tell Sir Thomas her mind should he come to Oatlands. Told Her Majesty that Sir Thomas had been written to by the lady's friends that Her Majesty was well disposed in the matter, and that he, Sir Thomas, would shortly see the issue, and they therefore hoped his compassion.

Prays him not to let his friends live in darkness, nor throw blame from himself upon others. Asks him to write clearly, and such an answer as the writer may show the Queen, who expects it; also to send my Lady's aunt's letter, as the Queen knows of it. If he do not, shall think he only tells him circumstances and hides the substance. Would have rather given 500*l.* than have ever dealt in it to the Queen, but is born to obey, and will, when she commands, if it were his life. The Queen should not be mocked by him [Sir Thomas], though she be by them; when she knows all that he knows or truly means, she is gracious and wise, as they all know and feel. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

[Sept.] 18. Kath. Paget to Sir Thomas Sherley, the elder, London. His great displeasure taken against his son moves her to write on his

1591. VOL. CCXL.

behalf, and on that of her niece, not to excuse him, but to pray him to place against his offence his now most grevious case; the action was caused by love, not treachery, and is most like a tragedy, if Sir Thomas does not make a comedy of it, to his own comfort. All other parties whom he supposed would hold themselves wronged will be satisfied; Sir Robert Cecil will so signify for himself. Her Majesty is well appeased, and acknowledged that, from some speeches of the writer's nephew to her, she better dispenses with the matter now than at the first hearing. He should be careful lest, by his displeasure, she take occasion further to discountenance his son. Has no doubt but this will be a true joy to him in time to come. Leaves him to dispute with himself, and sends commendations to his good lady, with whom she hopes to be better acquainted.

Sept. 23. Oct. 3. 19. Ch. Paget to Mons. Giles Martin, Frenchman, London. As their letters are intercepted, they must devise some better means of intercourse, and he must prepare to come over. News of the wars in the Low Countries and Spain. It is reported that the Governor of Newhaven, with others, has defeated 1,200 of the English that are with the Earl of Essex; that his brother is slain, and that the sickness being amongst them, they die thick, and for the bad usage, their own friends wish them out of the country. A hundred sail have gone, not so much to conduct the navy as to meet Lord Thomas Howard, who is in very great misery, by reason of sickness and want of victuals. New forces have been sent to Brittany. It is reported that the English have met with a new defeat there.

Has seen Morley that plays on the organ in Paul's; he seemed to be a good Catholic; yet intercepting some letters that Mr. Nowell wrote to him, discovered enough to have hanged him; but as he with tears asked forgiveness on his knees, let him go. Hears that since his coming thither, he has played the promoter, and apprehended Catholics.

Wants means to signify to Lady Jane Percy that her mother, the Countess of Northumberland, died 14 days since of the small pox, and has left jewels and goods behind worth having, and to advise her to come over soon, for unless she is present, she cannot enjoy them; besides she may procure the discounts of her mother, which arise to 2,000 crowns of gold. Must not be known to have advised this, and will have no intelligence with her, but hearing that she is not in the best state for wealth, she would be unwise to lose this commodity. Endorsed [*by Phelippes*], "From Ch. Paget to Barnes." [1¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 26. 20. Account of the weekly charge of the army in Normandy, for two months ending 26 Sept., and for 14 days more, to end 10 Oct. 1591, 8,748*l.* 5*s.*, of which 2,591*l.* 10*s.* remains due: also account of disbursements for coat and conduct money, victualling, and transport; total, 3,416*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*; and note that 12,387*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* has been received upon the privy seal for Normandy, 12,164*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.* disbursed, and 222*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* remaining in the

1591. VOL. CCXL.

writer's hands, of which 200*l.* is to be delivered to Sir John Hawkins, as imprest to the ships. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 27. 21. Peter Wentworth to Lord Burghley. His simple labour having come to Her Majesty and his Lordship's knowledge, entreats him to consider, as proved more at large in the book, how neither church nor commonwealth can possibly overlive Her Majesty's days, without settling the succession of the Crown; also how God has furnished his Lordship with wisdom, &c. to prevent these perils, and perform such worthy services. God requires that he should fear and love him, and walk in his ways. Fears the State will be greatly weakened when his Lordship is called away, so prays for his long life; much more is expected from him than from any of his calling: neither the Church nor the realm can possibly be preserved, unless the successor be settled before Her Majesty's death, and the settling thereof would be a means of her preservation, in respect of the wonderful favour that would grow to her thereby from her subjects. It is a great sin to tempt God by protracting the establishment thereof, considering the uncertainty of Her Majesty's life; and until a successor is appointed, the Papists will never cease to practise against her life, but they would then cease, in fear of a heavier yoke.

Asks him to prevail with Her Majesty to call a Parliament to settle the succession, as the only salve to these incurable wounds, and she will live more comfortably and safer than she was before, and will secure to her subjects their religion, lives, wives, children, friends, lands, goods, &c. Further arguments in favour of settling the succession. [2¼ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

21. I. *Peter Wentworth to Lord Burghley. The reason why he said so little in defence of that which seemed to be a copy of his labour was, that he never saw it but when it was in his Lordship's hands, and it was not copied by his consent, nor did he think his Lordship would have dealt with him in it; so he was unprovided with an answer; the matter being also out of his head, because he had not lately read the book. The title that the Lord Chancellor gave it of "A Book of the Heir Apparent," and his saying that it came out of clothiers' and tailors' shops, caused the writer to think it had been some other, and consequently to deny it, as it would have been folly to justify a thing that he was not privy to. Judges Dr. Muffet to be so honest that, if he copied it, he would not falsify it, but dares not justify it, unless he compares it; will do this, if his Lordship will send it.*

Asks his Lordship's assistance, that the service fail not through his simplicity; exhorts his Lordship to be of good courage in the cause [*of settling the succession*], *and Her Majesty will, in the end, confess that he never showed her such true love and loyalty as by his faithful service therein. Delay breeds danger, and the Crown of England is a jewel of too great a price to continue in peril one*

1591. VOL. CCXL.

hour, upon so weak a string as the life of one person. Supposes his Lordship will show the letter in which this is enclosed to Her Majesty, as a more ample way of breaking the cause than doing it by words, and less offence will be taken. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 28. 22. Andrada's declaration [to the Duke of Parma]. Left the Court of the Catholic King 9 April, to effect business of much importance for his service, but with orders to do nothing before treating with his Highness; but fortune was not satisfied with endangering him many times between Bilbao and Havre de Grace, whence he went for Dunkirk; he was robbed 13 July by three ships of Dieppe, and taken to the Governor. Told him that he came to rescue prisoners in England; the Governor sent the advertisement, and also all his papers to the Queen. Was imprisoned till the reply came. After a month, was ordered to Rye. Wrote to the Queen from St. Malo and Havre de Grace, asking for a safe-conduct to be sent to Calais, whither he intended to come for embarkation, after treating with his Highness, as commanded by the Catholic King; but when at Rye, the Lord Treasurer sent one of the Queen's gentlemen, who took him to Sir John Aken's house, and asked him, on the Lord Treasurer's behalf, the reason of his coming. Refused a reply, being ordered to disclose it only to the Queen or his Excellency; five weeks after, was taken 70 miles off, to within three miles of the Court, where was the Lord Treasurer. Told him he was ordered to treat peace, but first to speak with his Highness. Was not believed, because he had thrown his credentials into the sea when taken, and because he had been prisoner there two years before, on account of writing certain letters, which were intercepted, to Don Bernardino de Mendoza. Told the truth that, his life being then spared by the Queen, he had promised Sec. Walsingham to do her a service with the Council of the Catholic King, in treating an accord; but is kept in prison till he writes to his Highness, and the Lord Treasurer can have a reply; is thus permitted to write, and has had his papers returned, copies of which he encloses.

Does not wonder at being so treated, for Don Antonio is his enemy, and will do all in his power to abase him, because it would not do for him to be admitted to this negotiation of peace. Hopes, by his Highness's writing to the Lord Treasurer, to be admitted to say what he is commanded by the King, in spite of all that Don Antonio can do. Entreats him to write soon, as it much concerns the service of the Catholic King, and to send the letter by a faithful person with whom he may speak, and to whom the Lord Treasurer promises free passage. Thinks his Highness, on sight of his papers, will be persuaded to do what he entreats, for the service of His Catholic Majesty. Noted, "This is the copy which Emanuel d'Andrada desires to send to the Duke of Parma, and to understand, by this way, whether he is discovered or not, and if the Lord Treasurer thinks it needful, to mark the man, and send the papers that were taken away from him." [*Italian. Copy.* 4 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Sept. 28? 23. Memorandum of the captains and stations of nine ships, and the cost of their victualling [*by Lord Burghley*].

Sept. 28. 24. Names of 20 ships which are for Portsmouth, and of 25 to stay at Chatham.

Sept. 29. 25. Statement [*by Sir R. Cecil*], that in July, John Mowbray went from London to Flushing, and thence to Antwerp and Brussels, and addressed himself at Mowat's to his brother-in-law, whom he found favourable to the Queen's service, in regard of his duty to the King of Scotland, whose subject he is; that he was accused by Father Holt as a spy, and brought to Sec. Cosmo; they knew that a councillor of the Queen's had asked for him, and that the King [of Scots] had written by him to Her Majesty, but Curle became bound for him, and will not ask favour or reward. Mowbray would write what news came out of Spain, or what was done in those parts, and sometimes give his poor advice; he will also tell the Queen who are the intelligencers from England and to England, all which is double viewed by them there, and so we fed with fraud. He was five days going to Calais, arrived there the 14th, and came to London the 17th. Curle has appointed a wealthy Spaniard in Lisle to convey all letters. Some letters have come from Spain, stating that it is purposed to touch Her Majesty's person, whereby alterations may grow the sooner, and that they will send forces into Scotland. He advises that nothing be written, for divers there show letters and ciphers, and how they are employed, and then give out what they think good. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 29. 26. Note by Sir Thos. Sherley of the weekly charge of the forces in Brittany; total, 715*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, making the charge for 32 weeks 22,906*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Sept. 29. London. 27. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Sends letters from Sir John Norris in Brittany, demanding some apparel, &c., which, if he had received a week sooner, it might have been ordered, and the treasure conveyed in the same ships. Now they must go in those appointed to carry the revoked numbers from Dieppe to Brittany. Asks if the forces are to abide there, as the means of getting there are difficult and dangerous, and sufficient for a good space should be sent at once. Sends a note of the weekly charges, and will bring one of money received and disbursed for Brittany. If they send money in specie, they will lose in the exchange of it, but if they send by exchange to Caen, to be conveyed to Jersey, the companies will have French money, which will be paid without loss, and treasure saved within the realm; can have exchange to Caen. Beseeches pardon for not waiting upon him; is almost overcome with his private grief and trouble, in regard of the unhappy dealings of his unworthy boy. [2 *pages.*]

Sept.? 28. Petition of Hamed, a distressed Turk, to the Queen, for a passport and assistance to return home, or to be sent as a soldier

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

in the wars against the Spaniards, where he vows to do true and faithful service. Was born in Constantinople, and going in the Great Turk's service against the Spaniard, 10 years since, was taken and put to the most miserable slavery on their galleys, where having suffered extreme misery, three months since he escaped into France, served the King at the winning of La Fera, and had licence to come to England, hoping to find some means of passing into his own country.

Sept. 29. Certificate by Lord Adm. Howard, Sir J. Hawkins, W. Borough, and B. Gonson, of the charge sustained for the Queen's ships at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, for the month of September; total, 797*l.* 8*s.*, of which 50*l.* has been spent on graving, &c. of the Rainbow. [*Copy.*]

Sept.? 30. Notes that the Earl [of Essex] arrived 5 July, and that the Queen paid [the troops] for 56 days after, to 31 August, when a 14 days' lending was sent, to draw them down to the sea, and keep them until the Earl's coming back; also that there are the levying, coat, conduct, and transportation expenses; the Queen's pay and bread given, &c., and that if a person not named brings an account, nothing should be paid but 5*s.* upon his reckoning. Also notes of Dillon's cause and Ch. Ocarrel's papers. [*By Cecil.*]

Oct. 1. 31. Account of payments made on a privy seal for the wages, victuals, clothing, and transportation of the troops for Brittany; total, 28,383*l.* 9*s.* 1½*d.* Also of the weekly pay of the officers and men there, by which it appears that 17,184*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* will be required for the weekly payments, for 26 weeks, from 12 April to 10 Oct. 1591. [2¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 5. 32. Account by Sir John Hawkins and Wm. Borough, of extraordinary provisions required, such as cordage, cables, boats, pinnaces, &c., estimated at 17,450*l.*

Oct. 6. 33. Lord Burghley to his son Sir Robt. Cecil. Asks him to show Her Majesty some letters from Mr. Bodley, which he has noted in the margin for her better perusal. Thinks some aid should be sent from the Low Countries for Rouen, which will be desperate without it. Does not think the States, puffed up with their summer's prosperities, will give the safe-conduct requested by the Emperor, for his ambassadors to come into their territory, but will rather send commissioners to meet them at Cologne. Thinks Mr. Bodley takes a very good course about Groningen; would rather have Rouen and Newhaven as friendly than four of the best towns of Friezland; better "*amicus propinquus*" than "*frater longinquus.*"

Oct. 8. 34. [Will. Sterrell *alias* H.] Saintmain to Thos. Phelippes. Wants a receipt of the ciphers sent long since; hears nothing of the Italian, and thinks he has taken directions from some of the other factions. Asks

1591. VOL. CCXL.

him to deal in the matter of Mr. Cutt of Cheapside, and Phillippson in Paul's Churchyard; Cutt should be charged suddenly, as it cannot be denied; Andrew Smythe, porter to the Oxford carrier, should be examined. Wishes something might be wrested out of them, so that he might get something, which being added to what he has, would serve to furnish him once again; has come into his state, and must follow it to the utmost. If the Lord Treasurer means to send any man for intelligence, and would send the writer, would compass something for themselves, and yield his Lordship such contentment as not every one could. Has laid a plot to deal with the Spaniards, without the credit of any English, and will compass it by Don Petro [De Valdez?], a prisoner here; hopes his credit will be sufficient amongst the English. Shall be ready after Christmas to proceed to Antwerp and Brussels, and will return by the last of March for employment, or be a lieger there. Understands there are many more employed besides the Italian, so that Her Majesty should look well to herself and to her port towns; she has fair warning. Endorsed, "Remember Mr. Cole and Mr. Bullock."

Oct. 8. 35. Estimate by Lord Admiral Howard, Sir John Hawkins, W. Borough, and B. Gonson, for the pay due to the Scout, Moon, and Sun, serving in the Narrow Seas; total, 415*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; paid before, 42*l.*, leaving 373*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* [*Copy.*]

Oct. 9. 36. Similar estimate of the amount due for four months to the Golden Lion, of 250 men, returned to Portsmouth from the southward, where she was under the command of Lord Thomas Howard; total, 831*l.* 5*s.*; 350*l.* paid before; balance due, 481*l.* 5*s.* [*Copy.*]

Oct. 10. 37. Similar estimate by Lord Admiral Howard and W. Borough, for the Bonadventure, of 250 men, for seven months; total, 1,356*l.* 5*s.*; already paid 700*l.*; balance due, 656*l.* 5*s.*

Oct. [10.] 38. Similar estimate, not signed, for the Swallow, with 160 men, for four months; total, 544*l.*; allowed before, 224*l.*; balance, 320*l.*

Oct. [10.] 39. Similar estimate for the Foresight, 160 men, five months; total, 596*l.*; allowed before, 224*l.*; balance due, 372*l.*

Oct. 10. 40. Estimate, by W. Borough, of the charge for wages, victuals, &c. of eight merchant ships and two hoys named, hired to fetch soldiers from Dieppe, but afterwards stayed; total, 160*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

Oct. 12. Decree in the Court of [Exchequer] for Francis and Elizabeth Conrad, complainants, against George Leigh, Esq. [*Docquet. Nov.* 8, 1591.]

Oct. 13. Lease by Sir Robt. Jermyn, Hen. Killigrew, Ambrose Coppinger, and Edw. Downing, executors of Thos. Randolph, to Robt. Waters, of Middleton, *alias* Milton, county Kent, miller, of a messuage or mill house, called Perrywinkle Mill, also of a piece of land

1591.

called Hangmans Acre, at Milton aforesaid, for 21 years, at 10*l.* a year. [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 4.] *Annexing,*

1. *Inventory of implements belonging to the said mill, and also devised.*

Oct. 18. Decree between John Saunders, plaintiff, and Robert Chambers, defendant. [*Docquet. Oct.* 21, 1591.]

Oct. 18. Westminster. 41. The Queen to the Council. A form was ordained for the army in the Low Countries, containing the numbers and monthly wages of officers and soldiers, both horse and foot, as well for maintenance of Flushing and Brill, delivered to Her Majesty for her assurance, as for succour of the Low Countries, being under her protection. Does not intend to increase the numbers of horse and foot, unless upon the musters any shall be found dead, missing, or defective, in which case the charge is to be abated during the time of such defect. Has therefore ordered that no pay be made for such as shall be found, by weekly musters, either defective or absent without reasonable cause. Heretofore payments have been made by the Treasurer for War, upon bills signed by the general lieutenants, which has been many times done without consideration of defects and wilful absence. But as, by revocation of Lord Willoughby, the late lieutenant, there is no one in his place to make such warrants to the Treasurer, directions have been given to the Treasurer for War to issue sums out of the treasure in his charge, for payment of the garrisons and men of war, as well in the towns cautionary as in any other place in those countries.

Therefore appoints the Lords of the Council, or any six of them, the Lord Treasurer to be one, to give warrants to the said Treasurer at War for issuing of the said treasure in his charge, for payment from time to time of her said garrisons and forces, or for the provisions of their apparel and victuals, to be sent out of this realm, whereby monies may be stayed from exportation, so as the great abuses committed by such as have received payment of wages without any service may be avoided; until it is otherwise ordained, their warrants shall suffice for payment and issuing of the treasure. That there may be a just declaration made, a ledger book is to be kept, both for the certificates of the ordinary musters of all the garrisons and men of war aforesaid, stating defects and absences, and for the particular payments of all imprests, taking care that the pays and manner of wages be agreeable to the estate established for the entertainment of the army there, whereby the charge may not exceed the said establishment. [*Copy.* 2¼ *sheets.*]

Oct. 18. Richmond. 42. Proclamation by the Queen for remedy of the treasons which, under pretext of religion, have been plotted by seminaries and Jesuits, who have been sent secretly into the kingdom. Hoped that, being now in the 33rd year of her reign, the malice of her enemies, especially the King of Spain, would have weakened, and he would have lived in concord with her and other Christian Princes; but finds the contrary by his present attempts. But as God permits the ruin of those who do not

1591.

content themselves with peace, so now he permits this King, who possesses already more kingdoms and riches than any of his progenitors, or any other Christian Prince, to begin a war against the present King of France, as he did two years ago against her, when assaulting England at the same time that he treated of peace; but God caused him and his Armada to repent.

1st. He has now, to strengthen his cause, seated a Milanese, his subject, in the Papacy, and induced him, without consent of the the College of Cardinals, to exhaust the treasures of the Church in raising the Italians, under the Pope's nephew, to make war in France, which has always defended the Church in its calamities. This war with France is most dangerous to Her Majesty's dominions, and this preparation of force the greatest ever made. To advance this he has, by authority of this Pope, practised with certain heads of sedition, her unnatural subjects, and many dissolute youths, traitors, and rebels, for whom there are receptacles in Rome and Spain, where they are instructed, and then they are sent secretly into her dominions, with authority from Rome to induce subjects to renounce their obedience, in hopes of enriching themselves by the Spanish invasion. They bind her subjects to obey the King of Spain, bringing from the Pope indulgences for those who comply, and condemnations for those who refuse. Their attempts have been in some degree repressed by the execution of the laws, and their authors punished, not for religion, as they pretend, but for *lèse majesté*. The truth of this appears in that many rich persons who profess a contrary religion preserve their lives and possessions, only paying fines for not coming to church.

Yet the heads of the seminaries and Jesuit colleges assure the King of Spain, that if he will renew his attempt, thousands of her subjects will be ready to assist his forces, though, from his former experience, he should not hope to disembark safely. The King is thus persuaded by Parsons, his confessor; and the Pope by Allen, lately made a Cardinal. They give catalogues of persons in different places, especially maritime towns of her dominions, who are declared, by seminaries and Jesuits placed in divers parts, to be ready to receive the Spaniards when they arrive. Some of their messengers have been taken, and confess that the King of Spain is preparing an invasion next year, intending, if his attempt be ineffectual, to employ the forces against France, the Low Countries, or Scotland, where also a number have been sent from Spain.

2nd. Doubts not of the Almighty's protection, but wishes to use all just means to augment her forces, and to hinder sedition by the execution of the laws, &c.

3rd. Requires that the ministers of the Church use diligence in setting the people good examples by their lives, and influencing them, as the seminaries are always occupied in influencing a multitude of ignorant people.

4th. Hopes to have greater forces by sea than ever, to oppose these Spanish boasts; as to the land forces, wishes the lieutenants of counties, personally or by deputy, after the musters lately ordered, to take care that the companies be entirely furnished with arms and

VOL. CCXL.

1591. munition, and be ready to defend their country; wishes all subjects to aid, with hands, purses, and prayers, to defend their country, wives, families, and goods against foreign traitors.

5th. A remedy must be provided against the designs of Jesuits and traitors, who, on pretence of sanctity, draw men and women by conscience into treasons, and are so secretly entertained that. without severe punishment, they would remain, as a concealed infection, in the entrails of the kingdom. Has determined, therefore, to employ Commissioners of good repute, in each province, city, and port, to inquire after those suspected of being employed to persuade the people to treason, and after those who have been so seduced, and who are to be treated according to the Commissioners' instructions.

6th. These traitors have come indisguised some as soldiers, mariners, merchants, or escaped prisoners; some as gentlemen who have been to see the world, in order that they may not be taken for monks, Jesuits, or popish students. Many return to the colleges whence they came, and read law; some enter the service of nobles or knights, and so infect their masters and families, and reconcile them [*to the Church of Rome*]; therefore all who receive them should be suspected.

7th. To discover and banish these, orders all persons, of whatever age or rank, to inquire into the condition, state, and country of all who have been permitted to reside in their houses, as to how they spend their lives, what church they frequent, &c., registering the questions and replies, for their more suitable examination, if needful, by the Commissioners. Those who answer unwillingly or doubtfully are to be sent to the Commissioners; those who fail to make the proper inquiries are to be sent to the Commissioners or the Privy Council for chastisement. All who have intelligence of persons coming from beyond sea are to reveal it, within 20 days after publication of this edict, on pain of punishment as abettors of treason. No favour to be shown to any grade, and no excuse allowed for non-compliance, this edict being in accordance with the most ancient laws and customs of the kingdom. [*Spanish.* 7½ *pages.*]

Oct. [18?] 43. Articles annexed to the Commission for recusants. The [County] Comrs. are to divide the shire amongst them, meet frequently, and every 40 days all meet together. To certify all recusants to the Bishop and his chancellor. To require from the clerks of peace or assize of the county, the names of and proceedings against recusants. To enquire secretly after the receivers of seminaries, priests, and Jesuits, but retain the names unless they summon the parties before them. Not to question persons on religion further than about their not coming to church, devotion to the Pope or King of Spain, or maintenance of any Jesuit or seminary priest, sent to dissuade subjects from their obedience. Those suspected are to be examined on oath, whether and by whom they have been moved to aid or adhere to the forces of the Pope or King of Spain, if they should invade the realm. Those suspected to be priests, seminaries, &c., should be examined as to whether they are such, and as to their residence at Rome, Rheims, Spain, in the seminaries, or elsewhere.

The Comrs. are to enquire into the fulfilment of the late pro-

1591. VOL. CCXL.

clamation about making inquiries into lodgers, and see whether among the lodgers there be any suspected persons. To give information to the Commissioners of neighbouring shires, if any suspicious persons go from one county to another; and to select honest and loyal persons in every town or large parish, joining the parsons with them, if they are faithful and careful men, to report such as will not go to church. These they are to call before them, and, without dealing with them for their recusancy, (for which they are punishable by law), to require them to answer the questions relative to the King of Spain, &c. [*Printed sheet.*]

[Oct. 18.] 44. Note of Proclamations against Papists and priests, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, with reference to the pages of a book in which they are inserted, before the year 1591; viz.:

1573, Oct. 20. Proclamation against the despisers or breakers of the orders prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer.

1581, Jan. 10. Proclamation for revocation of students from beyond the seas, and against the retaining of Jesuits.

1582, April 1. Proclamation to denounce Jesuits traitors.

1587? Declaration of the Queen's gracious dealing with Wm. Marsden and Rob. Anderton, seminary priests, since their condemnation; and of their obstinacy to acknowledge their duty and allegiance to Her Majesty.

1588, July 1. Proclamation against the bringing in, dispersing, uttering, and keeping of bulls from the See of Rome, and other traitorous and seditious libels, books, and pamphlets.

Date unknown. Articles annexed to the Commission [against recusants?], for further instruction to the Commissioners, how to proceed in the execution thereof.

Oct. 20. 45. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough, of the monthly charge for wages and victuals of 750 men, serving in six ships named on the Narrow Seas; total, 1,050*l.* With note that the Swallow and Sun are at sea, but coming in to be discharged, and that money has only been received for the latter.

Oct. 21. 46. Statement by Sir Thos. Sherley, that the merchants have licence to transport yearly to the Low Countries 4,000 tuns of beer, and 4,000 quarters of wheat, with a clause that if, in regard of a dearth of corn in England, or other cause, they forbear to transport the full proportion during the year, they may send the remainder in any other year when corn is at the price mentioned in their licence. Having regard to the price of corn the last two years, they have, for the most part, made provision for the garrisons of the Low Countries by buying corn there or at Dantzic, so that there remain 4,000 quarters of wheat to be transported. If Lord [Burghley] approve their conveying it to Venice, they offer an impost of 5*s.* a quarter, and also to take a course for paying money by exchange, for provision for the soldiers in Brittany, at the rate of 20*s.* for every 1*l.* sterling. By this Her Majesty will gain 5*s.* a quarter, and no extra grain will be transported; the 5*s.* is only for the exchange of the place to which it should have gone. By this means also

1591. VOL. CCXL.

she will save such treasure within the realm as will pay the garrison in Brittany, it being a most difficult thing to exchange money thither, and if she should send any in specie, there will be a loss of a penny in every shilling, notwithstanding that the Prince has proclaimed to the contrary. [1¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 21 Westminster. Exemplification upon certain depositions in the suit between John Tanner *alias* Mortimer, plaintiff, and John Stukeley, defendant. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 22. London. 47. Sir John Hawkins and Wm. Borough to the Lord High Admiral. If the Queen's ships are to be placed at Portsmouth, the ship-keepers must be doubled, and as the place is perilous for winter storms, there must be more ground tackle; the ships should ride a good way up towards Fareham, yet there the enemy may easily come by land of a night from Stokes' Bay and fire them. As they must ride unrigged, it will be no hard matter for six or eight ships, seemingly merchant, to come into Portsmouth harbour, and fire them, and then bear out again without much hazard. An example of this was seen not long since in a Scotchman, who was stayed there, but nevertheless departed in the daytime, and could not be stopped by the shots from the forts. There are so few ship-keepers and carpenters that services will be tedious and chargeable; if the ships are trimmed there, provisions must be brought there; their transportation would be tedious. The best way will be to order such ships as are fit to be grounded at Portsmouth, then sent to Chatham to be made ready for service, and in April, carried to the Isle of Wight, where they might remain all the summer, and return to Chatham in October, to be put in order again. Understand that when his Lordship was at Portsmouth, he sounded that place, and they doubt not that when he has consulted men of experience there, he will be of their opinion. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 22. 48. Thos. Brune to Lord Burghley. After three years' suit, even to his utter undoing, his Lordship passed his account last Easter, only enjoining him to bring a certificate for the meal left at Ostend, and for the malt delivered to Browne; has procured these, yet Sir Thos. Sherley refuses him his discharge; is thus detained from going over to solicit the States for his pay. Begs some end, that he may no longer be delayed by the practice and devices of any one.

Oct. 28. 49. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Thos. Brune is indebted 380*l.* on his account for victuals for the forces in the Low Countries, which he ought to satisfy in money, or bills of captains in Her Majesty's pay there. He long since exhibited an account in a fashion contrary to the course of victuallers there, and obtained his Lordship's hand, but not a warrant to the writer for it, though Brune called sundry times before his Lordship, nor could procure any of the auditors to set down in writing that the account might be a sufficient warrant for the writer to release of his debt. His demands are such as have never been allowed to any victualler in the Low Countries; if granted, Her Majesty will lose 300*l.* or 400*l.*; dares not allow this without a very special warrant, though

1591. VOL. CCXL.

willing to relieve his necessity. The case, as put by Brune, is intricate. Requests his Lordship to commit the hearing to some men of judgment, to report on it, that Brune may receive a final answer. With his Lordship's warrant, will be ready to proceed as he directs.

Oct. 28. Westminster. 50. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Sherley. Asks him to consider a letter enclosed (from Mr. Gilpin). Will confer with him as to how the inconveniences therein mentioned may be reformed.

Oct. 29. London. 51. Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough to Lord Burghley. Have considered Mr. Quarles' demand, on account of the high prices he paid for victuals last May, June, and July, and find, by a book that he furnished, that he disbursed 438*l.* 14*s.* more than was allowed him; have abated 171*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* of his demand, and allowed him only one halfpenny a day increase upon the ordinary, and a penny extra per day in the extraordinary, which amounts to 266*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* As he has also 400*l.* worth of old beef upon his hands, which cannot be spent, they have allowed him 100*l.* on that; altogether 366*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

Oct. 31. Strand. 52. H. Maynard [*Lord Burghley's secretary*] to Sir Robt. Cecil. Reminded his Lordship of what Cecil forgot, touching Her Majesty's pleasure to have some honest person sent to Brittany, to view and report on the forces there, and that she had named Mr. Burnham; but his Lordship thinks him too weak in health, as he is troubled with the stone, and thinks Mr. Mills would honestly discharge the trust. Whoever goes, some reasonable allowance must be made for his entertainment. My Lord has had a bad night's rest, and the gout has now possessed both his hands.

Oct. 31. 53. [Thos. Phelippes to Thos. Barnes.] Suggests the following letter to be written to Paget. Received his letter of 3 October. Has been forced to absent himself, as his name was brought in question, and trotted about among the pursuivants and press-takers; some in trouble having named him, fears his adversaries on that side have purposely laid trains to make him fall into the hands of this State. Has been sought for as the practiser of a marriage between Arbella and the Duke of Parma's son, which is given out to be his errand to England; marvels at not hearing of these things from him. It is true that Morley, the singing man, employs himself in that kind of service and has brought divers into danger.

Can write no good news from hence; the loss of the Revenge, with Sir R. Grenfield is stale; they disguised it here with the sinking of so many of the King of Spain's ships and men; and besides she has since sunk in the sea, with many Spaniards that were in her; they condemn the Lord Thomas for a coward, and some say he is for the King of Spain. Supposes he has heard of the quarrel and offer of combat between the Lord Admiral and Sir Walter Raleigh. Seven prizes, part of the West India fleet, have been brought in by the merchants that went to second Lord Thomas. They report that the rest, with the King's ships of war, are drowned by a tempest, and only 26 arrived in Spain. The English greatly like

VOL. CCXL.

1591. the proceedings in Normandy and Brittany, and 1,000 pioneers are presently to be sent over for Rouen, and 1,000 new soldiers, the Earl of Essex having obtained leave to remain there, until he has done something to revenge his brother's death, who was slain by a shot, in a foolish bravado. Great mockery was made of the Earl of Essex's 24 knights. There being a rumour of some invasion or attempt from Spain by Sir Wm. Stanley, there were general musters, and a proclamation for Jesuits and seminaries, which has been printed, but not published. The Lord Chancellor is very sick, with a strangury, and not likely to recover. Endorsed, "Draft to be written to Paget and Clithero."

Oct. ? 54. Account [*by Thos. Phelippes*] of "the plot of the Catholic enemies," last summer. Their design was that the Queen should be killed, Sir Wm. Stanley enter the realm with a number of men, and joining some competitor, make head against all the rest, till more force and further directions came from the Pope, for disposing of the crown of England, which the Pope, on solicitation of some English abroad, was desirous should be reformed, before the French King was put down; otherwise it was expected the King of Spain would effect the conquest in his own behalf. It was hoped that, the Queen being thus suddenly taken away, all in England would fall together by the ears, and extreme confusion ensue; and that Sir Wm. Stanley's party would be able to prevail, as all Catholics, being then tied to no other superior, would draw to the Pope's banner, brought in by him; but to be more sure, the seminaries were to be sent in, charged to prepare their minds accordingly. There was a preparation for this exploit at the Groyne upon the Pope's charge, with consent of the King of Spain, who thought Sir Wm. Stanley's employment in England or Ireland after this manner, some port being taken and kept with a strong hand, would divert the Queen from assisting the French King in Normandy and Brittany. Knows not how forward the design is now. Something was first to be done in Scotland, but the death of the Pope may have brought some alteration or delay; there is an intention to surprise some haven in England or Ireland, or both, where a strong fleet will be employed to master our seas and hinder our voyages to the Indies. Waterford has been viewed, and thought easy to be surprised, there being but few English for the defence, and the Irish wholly Spanish at heart; the Severn and Bristol are conceived fit footing places to begin a war with the Queen in her own realm; they desire but an entrance while the intended execution is done upon the Queen's person, upon which all their designs depend.

Oct. 55. Memorandum by Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough of the cost incurred for the victuals, wages, &c. of nine ships named, sent to sea under Lord Thos. Howard; total, 21,991*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; towards this 4,906*l.* has been paid by the Lord Admiral, 1,500*l.* by Sir Walter Raleigh, and by the Queen 17,349*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, so that the Queen would have paid 1,763*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* too much, only that 2,500*l.* she paid to Sir W. Raleigh was not carried to this account, so she still owes 736*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* *Annexing,*

1591. VOL. CCXL.

55. I. *Note as to how the charge for provisions as supplied for the before-mentioned nine ships and six others, under the command of Lord Thos. Howard, is to be divided between Her Majesty and the adventurers. Her Majesty has been charged* 7,946*l.* 15*s.* *and the adventurers* 5,156*l.*

Oct. ? 56. Account by Ury Babington and Robt. Bromley, merchants, of money received from Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at war, for the winter apparel of the foot bands in the Low Countries, begun 24 Aug. 1591; total, 16,346*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* With list of the names of the captains to whom apparel was delivered, its value, and the number of men under their command. Also note of bills not yet returned by their officers. Doubt not but the rest of the full allowance is delivered, the bills being retained for good convoy, especially as it is some time to the end of the year, when the writers will yield their accounts.

Nov. 2. Westminster. 57. Grant to Ant. Martin, cupbearer, in consideration of service, of the power to grant licences to merchants, whether native or strangers, to purchase tin in Devonshire, Cornwall, or elsewhere, and export the same, receiving therefor 4*d.* a cwt. [*Latin.* 3½ *pages, damaged.*]

Nov. 3. Brussels. 58. Hugh Owen to Sir Robt. Sydney. Thanks for his letter by the bearer, whose credit would suffice to testify as to his handwriting, yet it was confirmed by other writings which have been intercepted. Is much beholden to Sir Robert's father and mother and uncle for favours received. Understands that Sir Robert does not degenerate from them in affection to the writer's country and kindred. Will do all the service he can, the rather that Sir Robert is allied with an honourable gentlewoman of his country, a kinswoman. Offers any service in his power, reserving duty to his master [*the King of Spain*] who maintains him. Leaves the unkindness between their superiors to be decided by the Almighty, but will love and serve him and his lady in anything he can. For more assurance that this letter comes from him, sends another of his brother's, in the same hand as a former one now in Sir Robert's hands. Sends him a pair of writing tables and a little case with scissors, and other necessaries for his lady, as also a pair of bracelets of which perhaps she has not seen the like before; her Ladyship should not know from whom they come.

Nov. 4. 59. Note of the amount required for payment of the officers and soldiers of 19 bands in Normandy for eight weeks; total, 2,927*l.*, of which 1,750*l.* 13*s.* has been received, leaving due 1,176*l.* 7*s.*, and 36*l.* 8*s.* for gunners.

Nov. 4. Lease to Edward Lord Stafford of certain mills in the lordship of Brecknock, co. Brecon, for 60 years; rent, 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 5.] Commission to the Lords Lieutenants of counties to appoint provost marshals for the arrest and punishment of wandering

1591. VOL. CCXL.

soldiers, mariners, and other vagrant persons. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 37.]

[Nov. 5.] Warrant to Lord Chancellor Hatton to direct forth the preceding commissions. [*Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 38.]

Nov. 5. Manor of Richmond. 60. Proclamation that there is a wandering abroad of a multitude of people, the most part pretending that they have served in the wars, though that many have not served at all, or have run away, and therefore ought to be punished instead of relieved; but as others have served and fallen into sickness, and are therefore licensed to depart to their countries, and deserve relief, officers of justice where these resort are to use discretion between the unlawful vagrants and the soldiers lawfully dismissed; all such vagrants as have not been brought to sickness or lameness in the service, and cannot show sufficient passports, are to be apprehended and punished as vagabonds, and if they shall allege that they have been in Her Majesty's pay, and cannot show a passport from the Lord General or some officer, they are to be committed to prison, and indicted as runaways.

Those that have served as soldiers, and can show their passports, ought to be relieved by some charitable means; and to conduct them to their country, should have public letters from the justices of the peace to ministers spiritual and temporal, for reasonable aid and relief for their passage, and be particularly relieved during sickness, by the parish or hundred from whence they were levied, and placed with their former masters. But if they be found wandering abroad out of the ordinary ways mentioned in their passports, they are to be punished as vagabonds. The Treasurer of War is to make payment, in every port where any shall arrive with lawful passports, of sums to conduct them to the places from which they were levied, and all officers of ports are to be allowed by the said treasurer any money paid by them to such soldiers. For repressing the great number of mighty and able vagrants, wandering abroad under pretence of begging as soldiers, although known to commit open robberies by the way, the lieutenants of every county (having sufficient warrant by their commission to execute martial law upon such offenders) are to appoint some special persons to travel within the counties as provost marshals, and direct the justices of the peace to assist them for apprehension of all offenders, and to commit them to prison, to be punished by the laws of the realm. [*Printed sheet.*]

Nov. 6. Dismissal for John Wood, defendant, against Henry and Mary Garnesey, complainants. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 8. Decree in favour of Elizabeth Hill, plaintiff, against William Clarke. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 8. 61. Computation of the cost of six foot bands of 150 men each, receiving 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* per band weekly, for two months; total, 1,785*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*; showing that by those modes of payment, the charge

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

to the Queen will be increased beyond that in the Low Countries, 357*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* Also computation of the cost of 400 pioneers, and 50 miners, at 3*s.* 4*d.* each weekly; total for two months, 600*l.* [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 10. 62. List of necessaries required for 30 scholars, a wheeler, and two carpenters, and for the great ordnance at Dieppe; there are two whole cannons, three demi-cannons, and two culverins, requiring four men to the smallest piece.

Nov. 11. 63. Estimate of the full pay of the officers, and the imprests to the bands sent to Normandy, under the Earl of Essex; total for two months, 7,002*l.* 12*s.*

Nov. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Peter Penrose and three others, to attach John Carrington and Mary his wife, Eliz. Westcott, and John Westcott, at the suit of John Curtys. [*Docquet. Nov.* 29, 1591.]

Nov. 15. 64. Abstract of the account of Rich. Huddlestone, late Treasurer of the Wars in the Low Countries, from 11 Aug. 1585 to 12 Oct. 1587; receipts, 152,928*l.* 15*s.*; payments, 147,624*l.* 8*s.* 2½*d.*; balance, 5,304*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.*, against which 10,315*l.* 13*s.* 8½*d.* has been paid on prests and petitions, so that the accountant is in surplusage, 5,011*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*

Nov. 16. Instrument declaring that on 16 Nov. 1591, at a conclave of Dr. Wm. Aubrey, Master of Requests, in his residence, St. Benedict Huda, London, in his presence and that of Thos. Redman, public notary, and four under-named witnesses, John Theaker, public notary and procurator of the Court of Arches, showed a procuration granted to him by Thos. Seymour, on account of the death of Chris. Smith, his late procurator, and made an appeal as made by the said Smith, 25 Nov. 1580, and many times since, as follows; viz., declaration by Chris. Smith in behalf of Thos. Seymour, that the latter is the legitimate son of Edw. Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and Lady Catherine his wife; and that Matthew, late Archbishop of Canterbury, and Edmund, then Bishop of London, Sir William Peter, Chancellor of the Garter, Sir Wm. Cordell, Master of the Rolls, and five others being appointed Commissioners to examine the said marriage and legitimacy, two unjust sentences were promulgated against Lady Cath. Grey, and Lord Edw. Seymour, declaring that there had been no real marriage between them, and that they ought to be punished for fornication; whereupon the declarant, on behalf of Thos. Seymour, who was greatly injured thereby, being nearly of age, appeals to the Queen against the injustice of the said sentences. Then follows the letter from Thos. Seymour appointing John Theaker and Edw. Orwell his procurators in all cases, but especially in reference to the above unjust sentence, 8 Nov. 1591. With note that the document was collated and attested, 10 July 1593. [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 5.]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov 16. 65. Sir George Barne and Sir John Harte, on behalf of themselves and others, the Governors and Company of Muscovy merchants, to Lord Burghley. Finding the Emperor is of late very favourably inclined towards them, and Lord Boris Fedorowich their professed friend, ask his Lordship to be a means that Her Majesty may return a gracious answer to the Emperor's letters, so that he may have no cause to be further suspicious that his letters are concealed from her, nor to take offence that his advertisements respecting the unfitness of Jerome Horsey to be employed in her affairs in Russia prevail so little with her, that he continues there. The Company are urged to remind his Lordship that they have received commandment from the Emperor to make a certificate of Her Majesty's proceedings in that matter. Request him to answer Lord Boris's letters, whereby the correspondence between their Lordships, by which Lord Boris has been the more forward to procure the Emperor's goodness towards the company, may be continued.

Nov. 18. 66. Note that the weekly pay of the officers of the field in Normandy, at 10*l.* 12*s.* per diem, amounts to 74*l.* 4*s.*; and of six companies of foot, of 150 head each, to 182*l.* 11*s.*, which for two months amounts to 2,054*l.*, whereof 1,750*l.* 13*s.* has been received, and 303*l.* 7*s.* remains due.

Nov. 18. Certificate of the payment of 948*l.* 17*s.* 3½*d.*, by Sir Martin Frobisher, for the manor of Whitwood, in Yorkshire, and Finningley Grange, co. Notts., sold to him by the Queen. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 18. Dismissal upon hearing of the cause in Chancery between George Harvie and others, and the Warden, Fellows, and Scholars of All Souls' College, Oxford. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 18. Decree in Chancery in favour of William Vynton against George Rawley, for a lease of two mills, proved to be put in writing contrary to the will of the testator. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 18. Westminster. Exemplification of the enrolment of letters patent and an Act of Parliament made to Sir Peter Carowe, at request of Edw. Drew, serjeant-at-law. [*Docquet. Nov.* 19, 1591.]

Nov. 19. Exemplification of an enrolment of a deed of surrender to the Queen, made 5 June last, by Richard Branthwaite and Roger Bromley, of the manor of Callyland, Cornwall, and of an indenture thereof by them to Walter Cope, of London, at request of John Hobbes. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 19. Westminster. Grant of a free grammar school for the town of Wakefield, Yorkshire. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 19. Executory upon the liberties of King's College, Cambridge [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 19. Westminster. A general livery under value for Lawrence Dawson, son and heir of Lawrence Dawson. [*Docquet. Nov.* 25, 1591.]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Nov. 20. Westminster. Commission of rebellion against Richard Fulstowe, at suit of Wm. Curtis; directed to Valentine Browne and three others. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 22. Westminster. Grant to James Foster, groom of the stable, of a pension of 4*d.* a day. [*Docquet. Dec.* 4, 1591.]

Nov. 23. Westminster. Commission against Jesuits and seminary priests for the county palatine of Durham. [*Docquet. Nov.* 25, 1591.]

Nov. 23. Westminster. Grant of a special livery to Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Admiral of England, son and heir of Lady Margaret Howard, widow of William Lord Howard. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 23. Westminster. Grant to Francis Aunger, Esq., of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, of the goods and chattels of George York, late of Ashby, co. York, forfeited by outlawry. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. Westminster. Grant of pardon of outlawry to Walter Crowche, twice outlawed at suit of Rich. Carter, and once at suit of Rich. Frances. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. Westminster. An executory for Sir John Danvers. [*Docquet. Nov.* 25, 1591.]

Nov. 24. Westminster. A special livery granted to Thomas Fletewood, son and heir of John Fletewood, deceased. [*Docquet. Nov.* 27, 1591.]

Nov. 24. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Barwell and five others, to attach Rich. Carrington at the suit of John Middleton. [*Docquet. Nov.* 29, 1591.]

Nov. 24. 67. ——— to Lord [Burghley]. As his Lordship has given order for money, for the seven companies that have come out of the Low Countries, for continuance of their weekly pay for 56 days, as also for that of 400 pioneers and 50 miners, and another for the officers and bands formerly in Normandy, for 14 days only, if these bands should also be provided for 56 days, supposing there are 900 soldiers, which makes six companies, a similar reckoning for eight weeks amounts to 2,932*l.* 12*s.*, of which 1,700*l.* 13*s.* has been received; but if it is to be after a different reckoning, then the pay for such soldiers for eight weeks will amount to 3,698*l.* 12*s.*, of which 1,700*l.* 13*s.* has been received. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Nov. 25. 68. Certificate by Wm. Neale, auditor, of the value of Rowde manor and other lands and possessions in Wiltshire, of Thomas Lord Seymour, of Sudeley, attainted of treason, to be sold for 1,456*l.*, being 35 years' purchase, on conditions specified. Noted as for Edw. Hungerford. Signed by the Comrs. for the sale of lands. [*Copy,* 2 *sheets.*]

Nov. 25. Proclamations concerning soldiers and vagrant persons for Surrey, and Sussex, Essex, Kent, and Hertfordshire. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Commission of provision for George Wayte, purveyor of wheat and yeoman of the privy bakehouse. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. 25. Commission for Thos. Bascavild, yeoman of the race. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Commission of provision for Thos. Alsopp, yeoman of the race. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25 ? 69. Note by Edm. Anderson, that the Mr. Roll, who is one of the three preferred to the Queen as sheriff for Devonshire, is Hen. Roll, of Stevenson, the best of that name in the county, a little black gentleman.

Nov. 25. Westminster. Docquets of Patents appointing Sheriffs for the several counties of England and Wales, as follows:—

County.	Sheriff.	Before whom sworn in.
Surrey, Sussex -	Robt. Livesey -	Dr. Mat. Carew.
Gloucester -	Sir John Poyntz -	Sir Rich. Berkeley, Hen. Winslow, Wm. Chester.
Brecon - -	Wm. Vaughan -	Wm. Leighton, Hen. Townshend, Edm. Walter.
Somerset - -	John Harrington -	Dr. Carew, Master in Chancery.
Devon - -	Hen. Roll, of Stevenson.	Dr. Carew.
Dorset - -	Sir Ralph Horsey -	Edw. St. Barbe, John Strangways, John Fitzjames, Jas. Hannam.
Carmarthen -	Thos. Williams, of Istradfyne.	Edm. Walter and Hen. Townshend, two of the Council of the Marches of Wales.
Cardigan - -	David Lloyd, of Abermaed.	Edm. Walter and Hen. Townshend.
Cornwall - -	George Keckwich	Sir Fras. Godolphin, Peter Edgcombe, and Rich. Carew of Anthony.
Wilts - -	Wm. Eyre - -	Sir Walter Hungerford, Sir Edw. Baynton, Edw. Hungerford, and Wm. Brunker.
Kent - -	Sampson Leonard	Dr. Carew.
Pembroke -	———	Hen. Townshend and Edm. Walter.
Montgomery -	Sir Edw. Leighton	Wm. Leighton of the Plash, and Hen. Townshend.
Worcester -	Hen. Bromley -	Dr. Carew.
Essex - -	Rich. Warren -	Dr. Carew.
Notts - -	John Holliee -	Dr. [Thos. Legge ?].
York - -	Rich. G * * * -	Lawrence Meres, Edw. Stanhope, Ralph Rookby.
Hereford - -	Wm. Rudhall -	Herbert, Bp. of Hereford, John Scudamore of Home, Roger Bodenham.
Lincoln - -	Chas. Hussey -	Dr. Carew.
Salop - -	Rob. Eyton - -	Jerome Corbet, Fras. Newport, And. Chorleton.
Carnarvon - -	Wm. Williams -	Wm. Leighton, Hen. Townshend, Edm. Walter.
Norfolk - -	Miles Corbet -	Ed[mund], Bp. of Norwich, Nath. Bacon,—Pagrave, Wm. Blewerhasset.
Radnor - -	Hum. Cornwall -	Edm. Walter, Hen. Townshend.
Warwick - -	SirWm Leigh[ton]	Dr. Carew.
Suffolk - -	Nich. Garnish -	Sir Chas. Framlingham, Thos. Pooley, John Lany, John Southwell.
Herts - -	Thos. Hanchett -	Sir Hen. Cock, John Brograve, Thos. Sadler, Art. Capel.
Cambridge - } Huntingdon - }	John Cotton -	Sir Fras. Hind[marsh] and others.
Northampton -	Edw. Watson -	Lewis, Lord Mordaunt, and others.
Berks - -	Rich. Ward - -	Sir Hen. Nevill, and others.
Bedford - -	Chris. Hoddesden -	Dr. Carew.
Bucks - -	Alex. Hampden -	Arthur, Lord Grey, Robert Drury, and others.
Oxon - -	Ant. Cope - -	Dr. Carew.
Rutland - -	Wm. Fielding -	Sir And. Novell and others.
Flint - -	Roger Brereton -	Hen. Townshend and others of the Council of the Marches of Wales.
Denbigh - -	Fulk Lloyd -	The same.

1591. VOL. CCXL.

County.	Sheriff.	Before whom sworn in.
Northumberland -	Ralph Gray - -	Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Sir Wm. Hilton, Thos. Calverley, and Rob. Delavale.
Cumberland -	John Southick -	Henry, Lord Scrope, John Middleton, Fras. Lamplugh, Lancelot Salkeld.
Monmouth -	Walter Vaughan, of Cockhill.	Sir Chas. Somerset, Sir Wm. Herbert of St. Gilion's, John Jones, Hen. Herbert of Wovestoe.
Anglesea - -	Hugh Hughes -	John Puckering, serjeant-at-law, Fabian Phillipps.
Derby - -	Thos. Gresley -	Sir Edw. Aston, Sir Hum. Ferrers, Fras. Beaumont, serjeant-at-law, John Chetwin.
Hants - -	Sir Walter Sandes	Sir Thos. West, Thos. Fleming, James Paget.
Glamorgan -	Sir Wm. Herbert -	Sir Rich. Shuttleworth, Hen. Townshend, Edm. Walter.
Chester - -	Thos. Brooke -	William, Bp. of Chester, Sir John Savage, Peter Warburton, Thos. Aston.
Stafford - -	Thos. Leveson -	Sir Walter Leveson, Rob. Stamford, John Chetwin.
Merioneth - -	Griffith Wynn -	Wm. Leighton, Hen. Townshend, Edm. Walter.
Leicester - -	George Villiers -	Sir George Hastings, Fras. Beaumont, serjeant-at-law, Thos. Skevington, Brian Cave.

Nov. 25. Westminster. Pardon of outlawry for Thos. Pomeroy, outlawed at suit of John Stucley. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. Pardon of outlawry for Henry Smyth. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Licences of alienation from Robert, Earl of Essex, to Peter Osborne.

From Wm. Harbert to Robt. Hayward.
From Sir Rob. Southwell to Robt. Houghton.
From Thos. Dolman to Edw. Hungerford.
From John Draycott to Hen. Bromley.
From John Wilding to John Thynne.
From Wm. Grosvenor to Rich. Churche.
From Sir Thos. Mildmay to John Puckeringe. [*Docquets.*]

Nov. 25. Pardons of alienation for Edward Bouth, John Gage, and Benjamin Tichborne, Esq. [*Docquets.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. Grant to the Dean and Chapter of Wells. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. Grant to the Vicars of the church of Wells. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. A congé d'elire for the Bishop of Salisbury. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. A special livery for Henry Townsend, son and heir of Thos. Townsend, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. An exemplification for Sir Alexander Culpeper. [*Docquet.*]

1591. VOL. CCXL.

Nov. 25. Grant of lease to Johan Tottill and William and John Tottill, her sons, of a farm called Perry-place in Middlesex, for three lives; rent, 10*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Grant of lease to —— Goodison, of a house and pasture, called P.... Churchyard, Clerkenwell parish, Middlesex, for 31 years; rent, 4*l.* [*Docquet, damaged.*]

Nov. 25. Grant of lease to John Parker of two pastures, called Brixhill fields, co. Warwick, for 21 years; rent, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Grant of lease to Richard, Jane, and Elizabeth Reade, of the site of the manor of Redborn, co. Herts, for three lives; rent, 15*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Lovell, Thos. Knoyle, John Aishley, and John Michell, gentlemen of Dorsetshire, to attach Robert Burges and John Dowle, for non-payment of costs to John Clavell, esq., and John Clavell, gent. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Patent to John Crickmer, for the value of the marriage of Edmund Markante. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Custody granted to William Neale, Esq., of the wardship and marriage of Thos. Dunscombe, with the annuity of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Commissions of "*diem clausit extremum*" and "*ad inquirendum post mortem*" for John Norwood, co. Bucks; Sir Thos. Copley, co. Kent; and Francis Bromley, co. Salop. [*Docquets.*]

Nov. 26. London. 70. Sir Geo. Barne to [Lord Burghley]. Understands that Her Majesty, at the request of the King of Scots, is about writing to the Emperor of Russia, for the enlargement of a Scottish captain, a prisoner in Muscovy; as the writer and other merchants who trade to those parts are likewise suitors for her answer to the Emperor's letters, brought over by them, with particular requests that they might be recommended to her, informs him that the Queen having sent several letters for particular men and causes of little moment, it is said in the Emperor's Court that the Queen of England's letters are very cheap. Suggests that Her Majesty should not write two letters to the Emperor, but let one letter contain all she is pleased to say.

Nov. 26. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Thos. Williams *alias* Willinge, and five others, to arrest Arthur Glubbe, at the suit of Rob. Brockden. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to the same, to arrest Philip Cooke, at the suit of Chris. Rowse. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Grant of pardon of outlawry to Alex. Shirlock. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Nov. 26. Westminster. An Admiral commission of appeal to Rob. Forth, Thos. Byng, Thos. Legge, Rich. Swale, and Thos. Martin, doctors of law, in the cause of Dymon Papagianopolo, Thos. Mydleton, and Erasmus Harvey, late depending before Dr. Cæsar, judge of the Admiralty Court. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Grant to John Dauntsey of a patent of Alnager, in co. Wilts. [*Docquet. Nov.* 29, 1591.]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Grant to John Skidmore and Margaret his wife, of a general livery. [*Docquet. Nov.* 29, 1591.]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Commission to Thos. Blewerhasset and three others, and to the escheator of Suffolk, to inquire after the death of William Roberts. [*Docquet. Dec.* 1, 1591.]

Nov. 26. Westminster. Grant of a general livery under value for Richard Tandy, son and heir of Rob. Tandy, deceased. [*Docquet. Dec.* 2, 1591.]

Nov. 27. Grant of a special livery to Thos. Cheeke, son and heir of Henry Cheeke, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Presentation of Walter Herte to the prebend of Hayes (Heighes), diocese of Exeter. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Dispensation for Thos. Fryer to retain two benefices under value. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Patent granting to James Woodley the office of escheator of cos. Devon and Cornwall; Sir John Gilbert, Rich. Champernown, Rich. Sparrow, and Thos. Southcott to take his oath. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Commission of rebellion out of the Star Chamber, to Wm. Poole and others, of Dorsetshire, to apprehend William Hancock. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Rich. Vaughan and others, of Gloucestershire, to apprehend Richard Edwardes. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Cadwallader Jones and others, of Montgomeryshire, to apprehend John Griffith and others. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Patent granting to Henry Meere, Esq., the office of escheator of cos. Somerset and Dorset; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Exemplificatian of the enrolment of a lease to John Thorneburgh, of part of Chute Forest, co. Wilts, and Wakeswood, co. Hants, for 80 years, at request of John Cowper, gentleman pensioner. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Exemplification of a bill of complaint exhibited by Theophilus Adams, against John Chapman, and of the answer thereto at request of the said Adams. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. 27. Grant to Francis Aunger of the goods and chattels of George Yorke, deceased in outlawry, being for the use of his widow and seven children. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. A liberate upon the patent granted to Randolph Bull, of the office of clockmaker to Her Majesty, for payment of the fees 12*d.* a day and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* livery, by the treasurer of the Chamber. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Commission of rebellion against John Alsopp, at suit of John Sewell. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Patent granting to John Veere the office of escheator of Norfolk. and Suffolk; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Grant to Edw. Wilkinson of the office of master gunner of Tynemouth Castle, with fee of 12*d.* a day, payable from the revenues of the Earl of Northumberland, as captain of the castle. [*Docquet, bis.*]

Nov. 27. A protection for the poor-house at Langport Westover, co. Somerset, granted to Sir Richard Pepyn, guider there, to gather in cos. Somerset and Wilts; certified by Sir John Ayston and Thos. Phellippes, justices of peace. [*Docquet. These protections mean licences to collect charity, on certificate of the necessity of the case.*]

Nov. 27. Protection for the poor-house of Plymton St. Mary, co. Devon, granted to Rob. Chyvers, guider there, to gather in cos. Devon and Somerset; certified by Thos. Southcott and Thos. Ridgeway, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Protection Royal for four months, granted to Sir Walter Leveson and Thomas Crompton, his servant. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Patent granting to Robert Harrington the office of escheator of Lincolnshire; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Commission of inquiry within co. Oxford, concerning seminary priests. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Commissions of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery within the Isle of Ely. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Protection for burning granted to Thos. Tailor, of Pederwinch, co. Norfolk, on testimonial of Sir Wm. Heydon, Wm. Rugg, and Hen. Yelverton, to gather in cos. Norfolk and Suffolk [*i. e. to make a collection after losses by fire, &c. Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Like protection to Oliver Palmer, of Whitchurch, co. Devon, on testimonial of William Earl of Bath, Sir John St. Leger, and other justices of peace, to gather in cos. Devon and Somerset. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. 27. Like protection to Thos. Turpyn, of Townstall, co. Devon, on testimonial of Edward Lord Seymour, Sir Wm. Courtney, and other justices of peace, to gather in co. Devon. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Thos. Baylie and six others, to attach Ferdinando Brooke and John Constable, at suit of Richard Brokoe. [*Docquet. Nov.* 29, 1591.]

Nov. 27. Westminster. Grant of a special livery for Edw. Golding, son and heir of Edw. Golding, deceased. [*Docquet. Dec.* 21, 1591.]

Nov. 27. 71. Account showing how and to whom the 10 weeks' pay, from 2 August to 10 October, received for the forces in Normandy, is paid; total, 8,747*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* [2½ *pages.*]

Nov. 28. 72. Account of the monies sent to Brittany, for payment of the forces for 21 weeks, at dates and to persons specified; total, 15,170*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* Also account of the pay of the same forces for one week; total, 715*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, which for 16 weeks would be 15,032*l.* 10*s.* [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 28. Mile End. 73. Arthur Throgmorton to Lord Burghley. Was comforted when his Lordship encouraged him to proceed in his suit to Her Majesty for Brigstock Parks, and promised his furtherance. Has not spared to rejoice at so great a blessing, and as the world has taken notice of his Lordship's favour towards him, and of the forwardness of his fortune, his griefs and disgraces would be the greater, if deprived thereof. Beseeches continuance of favours; cannot lay any merit of his before Her Majesty for obtaining it, but if granted, will do his best to prove that the honour has not been cast way. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. 29. Protection for burning granted to Rich. Herring, of Great Marlow, co. Bucks, bargeman, on testimonial of Rob. Drury, Fras. Cheyne, John Borlas, and Wm. Garrard, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Bucks and Oxon. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission of rebellion against Roger Stamford, at suit of John Rowley, directed to Edw. Brabazon and five other gentlemen of Staffordshire. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Presentation for Willlam Stere to the vicarage of East Ham, diocese of London. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Lease to Sir George Carey of the rents of assize and other profits and lands belonging to the manors of Framlingham, Saxtead, and Aishe, co. Suffolk, for 21 years; rent, 110*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Lease to Arthur Worlich of the site and demesne lands of the manors of Whitfield, Little Pysing, and Chelston, co. Kent, for 20 years; rent, 22*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Lease to William Hayward of the parsonage of Shoebury *alias* North Shoebury, co. Essex, for 20 years; rent, 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. 29. Licences of alienation, as follows:—
Hen. Ringwood to Edw. Barrow.
John Cowper to Edw. Horner.
Sir Thos. Knyvett to Michael Hare
William Woodward to Rich. Bridges.
Francis Vaughan to Thos. Gwilliam.
Henry Lord Cromwell to Wm. Halford.
Matthew Lawrence to Henry Earl of Kent.
William Lord Compton to Henry Billingsley.
Richard Knollys to Wm. Terrams.
Robt. Bradshaw to Thos. Ashby.
Thos. Neale to Wm. Paynter.
Robert Lord Rich to Thos. Stokes.
Wm. Fiske to John Stannowe. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Pardons of alienation for Rich. Bamfield, Robert Good, Charles Fox, Wilfry Hodshon, John Neale, upon the will of the late Francis Rodes, Justice of Common Pleas, Henry Compton, Thos. Dowriche, and Richard Stevenson. [*Docquets.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Patent granting to Wm. Gilbert the office of escheator for cos. Notts and Derby; Hen. Cavendish, Wm. Bassett, John Harper, and Ralph Sacheverell to take his oaths. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Protection for the poor-house at Kingsland, Middlesex, granted to John Belmye, proctor there, to gather in cos. Norfolk and Lincoln; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and Rich. Young, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Protection for the poor-house of St. Leonard's *alias* Gilmerton, Cornwall, granted to John Ewyns, guider there, to gather in cos. Somerset and Dorset; certified by Peter Edgecombe and George Grenville, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Pardon of outlawry for Richard Prydeaux, outlawed at suit of John Slocombe, on plea of debt. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Grant to John Cowper, son and heir of John Cowper, deceased, of a general livery. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Rich. Mills and five others, to attach John Bygott and Thos. Pickering, at the suit of Leonard Mickleborow. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Patent granting to Adam Midlam the office of escheator of Yorkshire; Sir Wm. Malory, Sir Wm. Bellasis, and Sir John Dawney to take his oaths. [*Docquet. Nov.* 27.]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission to John Glascock, Thos. Ive, Thos. Legatt, and the escheator of Essex, to inquire after the death of John Browne. [*Docquet. Dec.* 1, 1591.]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission to George Snigge and three others of Gloucestershire, to inquire after the death of John Roberts. [*Docquet. Dec.* 1, 1591.]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission to Wm. Sidley and four others, and to the escheator of Kent, to inquire after the death of Walter Sydenham. [*Docquet. Dec.* 1, 1591.]

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission to Rob. Hurte and three others, of Bristol, to inquire after the death of Thos. Young, sen., and Thos. Young, jun., his son and heir. [*Docquet. Dec.* 1, 1591.]

Nov. 30. Westminster. Commission to Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice, and Wm. Periam and Thos. Walmesley, Justices of the Common Pleas, to examine error in London, in a cause between Nich. Pendlebury and Edw. Palmer. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Exemplification of the enrolment of a patent in the Tower, granted by Edward III., to Robert of Arderne, at request of Lewis, Lord Mordaunt. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Commission of rebellion against John Letsam and Eliz. Letsam, widow, at suit of Edw. Letsam. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Commission of rebellion against Henry Bollyn, at suit of Wm. Butler. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Commission of rebellion against Thos. Greene, at suit of Hen. Chaworth. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 30. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Edw. Greville and three others, of Oxfordshire, to attach Thos. Glover, sen., and Elizabeth his wife, and Thos. Glover, jun., and Dorothy his wife, at suit of Marg. Nicholls, widow, and others. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Dispensation for Simon Pett, B.D., to retain the vicarages of St. Cross and St. Michael, within two miles' distance, in the diocese of Winchester. [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Dispensation for Thos. White, D.D.; taxed at 32*l.* [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Dispensation for W. Tooker, M.A., Queen's chaplain, to retain the archdeaconry of Barnstaple, in Exeter cathedral, the rectory of Westdean, and one other benefice; taxed at 15*l.* [*Docquet.*]

[Nov. 30.] Dispensation for Francis Dalton, B.D., to retain the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, and the rectory of Halton, both in the jurisdiction of Canterbury; taxed at 6*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. Westminster. 74. Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to levy or strike tallies upon the collector of the customs and subsidies of London, for 200 crowns of the "double rose" of 5*s.*, to be paid to Rich. Chapman, one of Her Majesty's master shipwrights, in consideration of his charges in building the ship called the Dainty of London, of 200 tons burden, being a crown per ton on its tonnage, to be paid out of the customs on merchandise in the said ship, and as an encouragement to him and others to build like ships; caution having been taken by the Court of Admiralty that he does not alienate the ship to any stranger or foreigner. [*Copy, damaged.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. ? 75. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Fortescue. Has been at great charge this summer in keeping a number of ships of war at sea, under Lord Thos. Howard and Sir H. Palmer, and by these ships and those adventured with them by subjects, many rich prizes have been taken, out of which she should receive not only the customs, but a fitting portion of the prizes, to compensate for the charge of victuals, wages, &c. Also the Lord Admiral, Sir Walter Raleigh, and the citizens of London (who furnished six ships of war and a pinnace), and other subjects who have joined with Lord Thomas, ought to have their proportions of the said prizes. Authorizes them therefore to appoint Sir Thos. Gorge, Sir John Hawkins, Treasurer of the Admiralty, Henry Billingsley, and [Rich.] Carmarthen, of the Custom House, and Thos. Myddleton, with others to be named by them, Commissioners for taking account of the prizes taken at sea during the summer, where they are, by whom taken, their value, &c.; to examine all such persons as they may think fit, to find the truth, and commit such as are obstinate in not answering, or guilty of embezzlement or concealment. A valuation is first to be made of the Queen's charge of shipping, and proofs to be taken on oath of the charges of the other parties concerned, and the charges of the voyage; then the prizes are to be valued, and the customs being settled, proper proportions are to be assigned to Her Majesty, and all persons concerned, &c. In case any questions of law arise, they are to consult Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar, and for the better making such return or account, they are to make choice of one or two auditors of the service, and command the officers of the Admiralty and Custom House to assist them. [*Draft by Burghley.* 3¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 76. The Council to all Mayors, Justices of the Peace, Bailiffs, &c.
Richmond. As divers of the troops sent to Normandy, to the aid of the French King, are appointed to return home, by passport of the Lord General and such principal officers as are in service there under him; and as by variation of the winds, they may happen to land in sundry places of the south coast, order is taken that every soldier shall receive 5*s.* for his conduct to the place where he was levied, to be paid by Sir Thos. Sherley; but as many may be landed in places where the treasurer cannot have men to deliver the sums so appointed, they are required, in case any such soldiers shall happen to land within their jurisdiction, to advance the conduct money, to be repaid. They are also, upon payment of such conduct money, to deliver a passport for enabling the soldier to repair to his former place of residence, allowing for his travelling so much time as may suffice, in regard of the distance of the place of his landing from the chief town or place of his levy; giving them to understand that if they linger by the way in a roguish manner, or do not attain to the place of their former abode within the time limited, they shall be taken as vagabonds, and punished accordingly.

Upon delivery of the conduct money, they are to make a list of the soldiers, and of the captains under whom they have served, retain their passports, and deliver them to the Treasurer at

1591. VOL. CCXL.

War or the Council, so that it may appear how many are paid, and of what companies they were; if any soldier lands not having a passport, they are to commit him to prison, and certify his name to Council, that order may be taken for his punishment. For their better warrant, they are to take a copy of this letter, subscribed by the messenger, to whom they are to deliver a receipt, that it may appear to Council how they have accomplished the service; and to cause copies of it to be put up in all public places within their several charges, so as to be seen and read by the soldiers on their arrival. [*Draft.* 3 *pages.*]

Nov. ? 77. Sir Chris. Blunt's man to Sir R. Cecil. In his passage over, met at Gravesend Sir Chas. Danvers; one in his company knew him [the writer] and many particulars of his being with his Lordship; so has altered his intended course, and shall not go until he has heard from thence, and prevented possible inconveniences, but has dealt for Mr. Harvey's delivery, and will report success. It will be two or three months at least, if the coast is clear, before he will arrive where he intended; but that does not import much, as the year stands, as in winter, little merchandise can be adventured; will send word about the vintage, prices of wines, and the preparation made for carrying them out of the country; if he cannot perform the business himself, will send a better man, who will discharge all he took in hand, at least, as to the provisions for Cecil's own house; till then, must crave some toleration, as all is now dead. Before spring, will be advised of the prices of wine and oil, and what number of boats they may load in the country, and "*chi va piano va sano et va lontano*"; will seldom write unless to some purpose, and not always in the same character. [*The allusions to merchandise are a cipher, to convey political information, but no key has been found.*]

Nov. 78. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins of the wages of 120 men of the bark Raleigh, and 50 of the Pilgrim, serving southwards, under Lord Thos. Howard; total, 833*l.*

[Nov.] 79. Account of the annual charge of double horses and hackneys in the Queen's stables, in the regnal years, 12°, 20°, 29°, 32°, and 33°; the number of horses varying from 261 to 229.

Nov. ? 80. Note of officers required to attend to the horses [of the Queen's stables], 175 in number; with a memorandum that the rest of the officers are as they have been since Her Majesty came to the Crown.

[Nov.] 81. Declaration of the account of Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War in the Low Countries, from 12 Oct. 1590, to 11 Oct. 1591; total receipts, 130,009*l.* 11*s.* 2¾*d.*; payments, 111,345*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*, besides 200*l.* to Sir Chas. Blount; leaving balance in hand, 18,463*l.* 13*s.* 9¾*d.*, of which 16,346*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* has to be disbursed for winter apparel, and 3,802*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* for continuance of the weekly imprests, for 17 days, from 16 Oct. to 1 Nov. 1591, so that the account will be in superplusage, 1,685*l.* 2*s.* 4¼*d.* [13½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
Nov. ? 82. Statement by ——— Pemberton of the particulars of his journey to Douay. Came from Oxford to London, and at St. Giles's, met Wm. Latimer, who was taken bringing over letters, and was in prison three-quarters of a year. Lodging in the same house with him, talked about Rome, and told him he was going over, and Latimer said if he would go to his master, Dr. Barrett, at Rheims, he would entertain him, but he must carry a letter to the effect that he, Latimer, had been taken through delivering one of his letters to a minister instead of a priest, had endured much imprisonment, but had escaped, and would come over with all speed. Went to Rye, met Mr. Symons, and went over with him, under the name of a soldier, having a passport of one Mr. Beyman; should have served Captain Fludd, for his man was at Rye taking up soldiers, but made excuse that he was weak, and not able to serve as a common soldier, and that Mr. Symons would help him to Sir Roger Williams's service, by which he shifted Captain Fludd's man off. The next morning went towards Yewe, and met Father Thomas, an Englishman, who sent a scholar with him to Abbeville; there found two English priests, viz., Mr. Chibman and Mr. Becke; went thence to Arras and Douay, where William Harris took him in, but did not receive him as a scholar until Dr. Barrett came home; then attended on him. By these means gained the intelligence before rehearsed; abode there until 10 November; then, through sickness and lameness, was constrained to come over, thinking to return again as soon as amended.

Dec. 1. Decree for Christian Fowke, widow, that Paul Bayning and other her late husband's creditors, shall not charge her further than her husband's goods extend. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for the Earl of Bath against George Kensham for land mortgaged long since by his father, for which the money was repaid. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for John Shyming against Sir Arthur Heveningham and Mr. Yarner, for a copyhold. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Sir Thos. Browne against Anne Barker, void for stay of a suit on a bond of 180*l.*, new assurance having been taken for it. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Wm. and Judith Ireland against Daniel Hurst, for enjoying lands during the life of the said Judith, according to the true meaning of a devise. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for John Saunders against Robt. Chambers, for certain copyhold land. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Mungo Stag and other tenants of Bolton, Cumberland, for enjoying their tenant rights against the Countess of Northumberland. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 1. Decree for James Skarlet against Michael Wentworth and James Legate, for admitting the plaintiff to a copyhold, on a reasonable fine. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Henry Hurst against Robt. Key and Rebecca his wife, for delivering up a bond of 300*l.*, made for discharge of an under-sheriff's office. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for D. Hone against Thos. Latham, for 20*l.* by year, out of a lease by the defendant to the plaintiff, and 50*l.* arrears. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for John Richardson, clerk, against Bryan Watson, for copyhold land granted in trust to the plaintiff's use. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Francis Curson against Arthur Bedle, John Guyes, and George Hodges, the plaintiffs, for release of a bond for payment of 260*l.*, which is satisfied. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Wm. Nicholls against Wm. Becher, for discharge of a recognizance of 500*l.* by the defendant, on the plaintiff's payment of 120*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Peter Houghton against Richard Taylor, for the plaintiff's enjoying a lease which the defendant would avoid by a re-entry, though the rent was offered the next day. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Dismission for Thos. Williams and his wife, defendants, against Thos. Good, complainant. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Dismission for Edmund West, defendant, against Wm. Blackhead, complainant. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Dismission for John Haslop against John Osbaston. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Dismission for John Hoskyns against Oliver Hoskyns and others. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Dismission for Roger Halton, Esq., against Anthony Curtys. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree between Lord Cobham and others, complainants, in the behalf of Mr. Jerningham and John Wentworth, by consent. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Decree for Thimblethorp against Leverton. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Grant to Richard Davidge of the office of gager in the port of Pool. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Pardon *de se defendendo* granted to Henry Porter for the death of John Cotterell. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Licences of alienation, as follow:

Pexall Brocas to Sir Thos. Sherley.
The Earl of Essex to Sir Thos. Sherley.
Edmund Colthurst to Hugh Griffith.

1591. VOL. CCXL.

Jeffrey Walkenden to William Allen.
Giles Barnes to George Frevile.
William Humfrey to Thos. Mulsho.
Edward Leigh to Robt. Withers.
Edward Leigh to John Cherington. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 1. Pardons of alienation for James White and Rich. Robson. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission of inquiry concerning Jesuits and seminary priests in Hampshire, renewed for the adding of certain Commissioners. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission of provision for Nich. Haynes to take up wheat for Her Majesty's household. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission of rebellion from the Star Chamber, to John Eyre and others, to apprehend Rich. Vennard. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Thos. Abbs and others, to apprehend Anthony Bate. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission to Henry Cavendish and six others, and to the escheator of Staffordshire, to inquire after the death of Sir Thos. Fitzherbert. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. Commission to Hen. Cavendish and six others, and to the escheator, of Derbyshire, to inquire after the death of Sir Thos. Fitzherbert. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 1. Protection granted to John Hilles, late of Sutton Valence, Kent, in respect of his great losses by sea, and his being maimed and aged, to gather in Kent and Sussex, on certificate of Sir Warham Saintleger, Sir Rich. Baker, and Mich. Sandes, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 2. 83. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins, that the charge of the Pearl, sent to Hamburgh under Gilbert Wilkinson, with 30 tuns of beer, is 223*l.* [*Holograph.*]

Dec. [2.] 84. Particulars of the above account, adding that the beer was left at Stade, because the fleet did not require it. Wilkinson entered into a bond of 400*l.* to discharge Her Majesty of the debt, but he is of no great ability; he should at least pay 93*l.*, cost of the beer, and there will be a loss to Her Majesty of 130*l.*, paid for carriage. With request to Lord Burghley for directions thereon, the writer having paid the whole charge by his Lordship's order.

Dec. 2. Westminster. Grant to Lady Theodosia Manners, widow of the late Sir Thos. Manners, of all the goods and debts forfeited to Her Majesty by the outlawry of Sir Thomas. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 2. Westminster. Patent for Edward Jones to be Escheator of Kent and Middlesex, sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet. Dec.* 4, 1591.]

Dec. 3. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Silvester Smith and seven others, to attach Wm. Unwyn, of Staffordshire, at suit of Lawrence Loggyn. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 3. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Barwell and three others of Lincolnshire, to attach Thos. Shurlock, Stephen Hutton, and Thos. Stevenson, at suit of George Barwell and others. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 3. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Barwell and three others of Lincolnshire, to attach Peter Spence, of Lincolnshire, at the suit of George Barwell. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Patent to Arthur Myddleton of the office of Bailiff of the hundreds of Chelmsford and Dunmow, Essex, for 21 years; rent, 3*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Grant of a special livery for Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, son and heir of George Earl of Shrewsbury, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Commission of inquiry about the manors of Winfarthing and Highwood, Norfolk, by reason of the attainder of the Earl of Arundel. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Commission of inquiry for Jesuits and seminary priests in Surrey, renewed to add more Commissioners. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Like commission of inquiry for Jesuits and seminary priests in Dorsetshire. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Four commissions of provision for Samuel Weller, purveyor, to take up lambs for Her Majesty's household. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Commission of rebellion from the Star Chamber, to John Bale and others of Leicestershire, to apprehend Thos. and Wm. Ashby. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease to Francis Fytton of the site of the manor of Hartridge, Berkshire, for 20 years; rent, 8*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease to Thomas, Francis, and Cuthbert Fairfax, of the parsonage of Alkaster Malbush, Yorkshire, for three lives; rent, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease to Hammett Charleton of the hundred of Nantwich, Cheshire, for 21 years; rent, 8*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease to John Nicholas of divers lands in Weston, Moulton, Whaplade, Quadring, and Gosberton, Lincolnshire, for 21 years; rent, 7*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Patent for John Comber to be Escheator of Surrey and Sussex; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Fras. Bolton and five others, to attach John Hoo at the suit of Thos. Bolton. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Protection for the poor-house of St. Mary's, Enfield, Middlesex, granted to John Pigge, proctor there, to gather in Cambridgeshire and Norfolk; on certificate of Sir Rowland Hayward and Sir Owen Hopton, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 4. Protection for the poor-house of St. Peter's, near Waltham Cross, Hertfordshire, granted to Leonard Gray, proctor there, to gather in cos. Cambridge and Norfolk; certified by Sir Hen. Cock and And. Grey, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Licences of alienation, as follow:
Sir Robt. Cecil to Sir Walter Hungerford.
John Lacy to Roland Lacy.
Valentine Knightley to Rich. Odhams.
George Brome to Edmund Bolt.
John Stafford to Thos. Clopton.
William Pery to Thos. Graftie. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 4. Pardons of alienation for Edward Carrell, Edward Carrell, Robert Stanton, William Bowyer, and John Dorrington. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Commission to John Thurston and three others, and to the Escheator of Suffolk, to inquire after the death of Thos. Ferneley. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Westminster. Exemplification of a bill, interrogatories, and depositions in the suit of William Manley against Robert Young and others; exemplified at request of Rob. Keyford. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease to Thos. Lake of the site of the manor of Wrestlingworth, Bedfordshire, for 21 years; rent, 21*l.* 6*s.* 6½*d.* [*Docquet. Dec.* 10, 1591.]

Dec. 4. Duplicate of the preceding lease. [*Docquet. Dec.* 10, 1591.]

Dec. 4. Doctors' Commons. 85. Drs. Wm. Aubrey and Jul. Cæsar to Lord Burghley. Have imported to Mr. Parkins their proceedings touching the complaints of the King of Denmark, about the Red Hart and the Whale of Copenhagen, taken by English subjects. The Red Hart was taken by Nich. Webbe, was freighted at Newhaven for St. Lucar, and there laden with sack for London; the goods being proved to be good prize, the messenger only demanded satisfaction for the ship and freight. Told him that as Webbe, the taker, together with the ship, was cast away in a tempest, there was no just cause for any demand for restitution, for as enemies' goods were in the ship, it gave Webbe sufficient cause to take them.

The Whale was taken by the Salamander of Bristol, and the May Flower of St. Ives, brought to Cork, and thence to Kinsale, where the goods not being found just prize, restitution was offered to the master and mariners, but they inconsiderately refused to accept it, pretending they had been greatly damnified by having been brought there. Offered the King of Denmark's messenger the delivery of the ship and goods, and help to recover recompense for any loss or damage, but he refused it, and affirmed that he

VOL. CCXL.

1591. was commissioned to demand 6,600 dollars in money. Think letters should be written to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to send the Whale and her goods to England, and to certify how the matter was there handled; and that the Salamander and May Flower, the ships that did the damage, should be arrested, and remain liable to help the restitution; have accordingly ordered their putting under safe custody.

On receipt of his Lordship's letters, sent a pursuivant to arrest Wm. Walton, owner of the Salamander, Thos. Watson, Edw. Marlo, and John Rauck; a pursuivant has been sent to Cornwall, Dorset, and Devon, to apprehend all partakers in setting out and victualling such ships; hopes that means will thus be found for making satisfaction, but the complainant must make a more perfect proof of the value of the ship and goods. So much has been done in the time that they are sure Her Majesty will never give hope to any of her subjects of any extraordinary remedy, if the like readiness and expedition be yielded by her confederates; and from their experience in this venture, and their knowledge of the dealings of other realms, and of the law, never heard that extraordinary relief has been given by the Sovereign of the party aggrieved, as long as ordinary justice was administered without delay, much less where there is a summary course directed to the complainant, shorter than the ordinary course of justice. Send the testimonials and letters from Ireland; also copies of their own letters, to enable Mr. Parkins to frame his letter to the King of Demark.

Dec. 6. [Marseilles.] 86. Sir C. Blunt's man to Ant. Totes, merchant, [Sir R. Cecil], London. Cannot obtain what he intended and imparted to him, it not being liked there, and hopes all will be for the best. The exportation of the merchandise [*noted by Cecil, "Spanish ships to invade"*] in those parts is now not to be talked of for a few years. Express order has been given that no such merchandise is to be suffered to pass to any other place than to the league, and their towns and provinces, until there is an end of the troubles in France; so that all the factors sent to solicit that matter have gone to Flanders and other places; the traffic is utterly set aside, and express answer given, both in Italy and Spain, that they will not hear of it until there is an end of the French matter. In the meantime they and their friends must have patience, and put themselves in order to assist in the business, now prorogued for some years. Will return, if desired, even if it should be with the loss of his life, as nothing shall make him break his word with him and his landlady [*Noted by Cecil "My father"*]; if there were any hopes of doing good, would have adhered to his promise.

Will not write for some time, not loving to put him to the cost of carriage of letters not to the purpose; would have written by some merchant adventurers and their factors, but for their hasty departure; it is thought those sent to discover Cape Finisterre would have been better employed in France. Would serve at the risk of ten deaths, but his intentions can only take effect in Italy. As letters are often intercepted, asks him to write only of merchandise and private affairs,

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

and to send his letters by his master, Alderman Londes, to Franco Torres, an Italian, to be delivered to Guilliam Leukenor of Cornwall, residing at the Globe near the Strand, to be sent in a packet to Sir Charles Parry in Venice, who only knows that they are for an Englishman. Begs to be remembered to friends in Wales. If not urged to return, will bury himself in some corner, until able to serve his friends; meantime he is to make much of his stock, and not venture it. This is the fourth letter he has written. [3 *pages.*]

Dec. 6. 87. Agreement between John Swinnerton and Rich. Carmarthen, on behalf of the Queen, before Sir Robert Cecil, that a bill be procured, dispensing with a covenant for delivery to Mr. Fanshaw of bonds taken from merchants for the imports of French and Rhenish wines, and that bonds taken during the first half year be delivered to Mr. Billingsley, or such other person as Her Majesty shall appoint; and for such bonds Swinnerton and his sureties shall be freely acquitted. [*Noted by Lord Burghley, that Mr. Billingsley will hardly consent to this, as the Queen might lose through insufficient bonds.*] If Billingsley scruple to take the securities, and Swinnerton or his sureties will undertake to make good the debts, Billingsley is to allow them if Swinnerton yields; Her Majesty will permit his deputies at the out-ports to take bonds for him in her name, towards satisfaction of the latter half year; but if he does not make good such debts, Billingsley is to take ready money. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "A copy of Swinnerton's later agreement, whereof I keep the original."

Dec. 6. 88. Another copy of the above.

Dec. 6. Westminster. Letters patent granted to the Escheators of the 12 shires of Wales, viz.:

Flint, Randall Broughton.	Glamorgan, John Gwynn.
Denbigh, Kenrick Eyton.	Brecon, Wm. Parry.
Montgomery, Hen. Herbert.	Radnor, Thos. Lewes.
Anglesey, Tristram Bulkley.	Pembroke, Hen. Stedman.
Carnarvon, Thos. Williams.	Cardigan, Lewis Gwynn.
Merioneth, Ellis Vaughan.	Carmarthen, Jas. Thomas.

[*Docquets.*]

Dec. 6. Westminster. Commission to the Lord President and Justices of Wales, to take the oaths of the said escheators. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 7. Plymouth. 89. Thos. Peyton, customer of Plymouth, to Lord Burghley. Wm. Mundy, three years past, in consideration of the losses in Her Majesty's service, had a licence for transporting 1,000 quarters of wheat out of the ports of Devonshire and Cornwall, but the times not suiting for it, he has not as yet reaped the benefit thereof. As he intends to ask a renewal of the licence, now that the price of wheat does not exceed 4*d.* per gallon, signifies that he has not as yet transported above 200 quarters, so that his Lordship may be the better able to consider his petition.

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 8. Westminster. *Ouster-le-main* for John Lusher and Martha his wife, in right of Martha, as daughter and heir of William Rasterne, deceased. [*Docquet. Dec.* 10, 1591.]

Dec. 9. 90. Estimate of the charge for 35 weeks, from 8 April to 8 Dec. 1591, of 3,000 soldiers in Brittany, 33,382*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; also of the charges for coat and conduct money, six weeks' wages, and transportation of 600 men, sent to supply the 600 at Dieppe, under Sir Roger Williams, 1,437*l.* 10*s.*; also of the charge for 20 cannoniers and 40 miners, sent to Brittany, 539*l.*; making a total of 35,359*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; with later memoranda of payments for wages and apparel, &c. [4¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 9. 91. Account of monies paid for ordnance and ammunition, an to Sir Thos. Sherley upon privy seals, since March 1591, for the forces in Brittany and Normandy.

Dec. 9. 92. Account of payments on privy seals for Normandy, viz., 94*l.* for Sir Hen. Killigrew's entertainment, for 47 days, from 11 Oct. to 26 Nov. 1591, when he arrived in London; 983*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the winter apparel of 400 men in the Low Countries; 200*l.* to Sir Thos. Leighton, as a reward from Her Majesty, and 112*l.* for his entertainment for 56 days; also for three months' imprest for the forces in Brittany, 8,588*l.* 12*s.*

Dec. 9. 93. Estimate of the charge for 19 weeks, from 2 Aug. to 12 Dec. 1591, of 3,750 footmen and 100 lances, with their officers, in Normandy; total, 24,105*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*, with various calculations thereon. [2¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 9. Westminster. Grant of pardon to Robert Taverner, outlawed for debt at suit of Jas. Hebblethwaite. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 9. Westminster. Exemplification at request of Peter Broughton, clerk of Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, upon the enrolment of an indenture made by Edw. Bassett, canon resident, and the chapter of St. Mary's Southwell, to Wm. Bassett, of the prebend of Suthmustham, co. Notts. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 9. Westminster. Commission to Sir Rich. Beville and five others, to inquire after the death of Sir Richard Grenvile, co. Cornwall. [*Docquet. Dec.* 15, 1591.]

Dec. 10. Westminster. Exemplification of the enrolment of a deed of sale of certain lands and tenements in Hereford, between John Welles, scrivener, Hercules Wytham, and Thos. Gwylliam, all of London, at request of the latter. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Licences of alienation, as follows:
Gilbert Willoughby to Thos. Saunder.
Rob. Milsent to Hen. Maynard.

1591. VOL. CCXL.

Rich. Warner to Alex. Aishehurst.
William Fowler to Rich. Stephens.
John Kenricke to Rich. Powell.
Rich. Corbett to Humfrey Lee.
Chris. Humfreys to Robt. Hutchins. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 10. Protection for burning granted to Richard Awnell, of Tartins Dean, Hampshire, tallow chandler, on certificate of Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, Sir Wm. Kingsmill, Sir Rich. Norton, and other justices of peace, to gather in cos. Hants and Surrey. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Protection for the poor-house of St. Giles, in the suburbs of Norwich, granted to John Davie, to gather in cos. Norfolk and Suffolk; certified by Rob. Yare, Mayor, and Thos. Pettus and Chris. Sayer, aldermen of Norwich and justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Protection for the poor-house of St. Catharine's, St. Martin's parish, Exeter, granted to Roger Jones, guider there, to gather in Dorset and Somerset; certified by Wm. Martin, Mayor, and John Blackall and Nich. Martin, aldermen of Exeter and justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Protection for the poor-house at Highgate, Middlesex, granted to Robt. Dobbins, proctor there, to gather in cos. Kent and Sussex; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and Jerome Hawley, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Lease to Peter and Frances Manwood, and Roger their son, of Lidcourt Meadows, Eastry, Kent, for their three lives; rent, 23*l.* 18*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Lease to Nich. Brooke of the parsonage of South Lynn and certain woods in Redborn manor, cos. Norfolk and Herts., for 21 years; rent, 12*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Commission to Oliver St. John and four others, to inquire concerning the foundation of St. John's Hospital, Bedford, by Robert de Parrys, as to who are his heirs, and whether the hospital has not reverted to the Crown, by the death of the master and all the religious brethren. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Three commissions of provision for John Haynes, serjeant of the catery, to take 500 oxen, and 5,000 sheep, and other necessaries for Her Majesty's household. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Protection for burning granted to Richard Kemp, of Carisbrook, to gather in cos. Dorset and Somerset, on testimonial of Sir George Carey, captain of the Isle of Wight. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. Westminster. Commission of appeal between Wm. Barnard and David Williams, in a cause late depending before Dr. Cosin, judge of the Arches. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 12. 94. Estimate of a soldier's pay in Normandy for 26 weeks, from 1 Aug. to 29 Jan., at 8*d.* a day, 6*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*; deducting 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

paid on imprest at 3*s.* 4*d.* a week, the balance remaining due 33*s.* 8*d.*; cost of apparel, 33*s.* 9*d.*

Dec. 12. 95. Estimate of the rate of victuals for the forces in France, which for one man, for seven days, amounts to 3*s.* 7*d.*, and then for 1,000 men a week, 174*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Dec. 12. 96. Estimate by Sir John Hawkins of the cost of sheathing, putting in order, and victualling the Foresight for eight months; total, 2,495*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; the four months' wages to be paid in advance, 448*l.*: with note [*by Lord Burghley*] of calculations for other ships; total, 6,000*l.*

Dec. 13. Westminster. Patent for Thos. Brook to be escheator of cos. Hants and Wilts; sworn in before Dr. Carew, Master in Chancery. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 13. Dartmouth. 97. Declaration of Michael Harris, of Blackwall, servant to Wm. Beckett, of Limehouse, delivered to Richard Gribble, Mayor of Dartmouth. Was taken, with other Englishmen, in June 1590, by two Spanish galleys, at Cape Browne by St. Domingo, carried to Carthagena and Nova Hispania, where he was commanded to serve in the Sancta Maria, laden with the King of Spain's treasure, and landed at the Havannah. The treasure was shipped at Nova Hispania, in 13 ships, all of which came to the Havannah save one, taken by the Little John of London, in which there were some chests of treasure. The King's treasure was in chests as big as two men could carry, and was landed at the Havannah last August, and put into the castle; assisted in carrying it there. Was divers times aboard the four frigates there; thinks them of 250 tons, with 14 pieces of brass ordnance. They intended to stay there until December or January, as very few men-of-war would then be on the seas to interrupt their passage. The principal men report that the English will seek to take the Havannah, and that if Sir Francis Drake does not take it, they do not fear all England. The Spaniards report that they have more friends in England than a bushel will hold of peppercorns. Also

Report of Thos. Meade, of Apsome, co. Devon, taken in the Revenge, and landed at Dartmouth, 15 Dec. 1591. Was informed by Peter Prior, dwelling at Lisbon, brother to Dr. Hector of London, that he was assessed to pay 60 ducats to the preparation of a new fleet, and bade to give warning that Ireland and Milford Haven might be well guarded, and had three ducats towards his charges. Gives the names of five English gunners who are serving the King of Spain. Of 80 [Spanish] ships, but 37 came home, and orders were taken for entertaining fly-boats and other ships, to repair the King's navy. The frigates were expected in February or March; two galliasses were lost at the Isles of Bayon last October, and out of 1,800 men, only 155 were saved; 40 ships are ready to depart from St. Lucar for Terra Firma, and there are two wafters appointed to attend them, each of which has 40 brass pieces; there are 14 millions of gold and silver in the frigates. Eight of the King's best men-of-war have already been sent away to waft them; they are to

1591. VOL. CCXL.

keep the coast of Barbary if possible, or put into the first place they can, in the King's dominions of Spain, Portugal, or Biscay. With note that this is the advertisement of a Fleming called Const Broncke, who has been four years in Portugal and three in Spain; has just landed at Dartmouth, is going to London, and intends lying at the Stillyard; from his long continuance in Spain, he is able to give some certain intelligence. [4 *pages.*]

Dec. 15. Gatehouse, Westminster. 98. John Tamworth to ———. Describes the symptoms of a malady, chiefly in his hands, which he ascribes to poison. [*Dilapidated fragment,* 1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. 99. Estimate of the Queen's charge for the victuals, wages, wear and tear, &c. of nine ships named, which served under Lord Thos. Howard; total, 16,150*l.* 5*s.* With note that the Revenge was lost, and that Sir Walter Raleigh received 4,000*l.*, part of which was employed in victualling the Revenge and the Crane, and sheathing the latter and the Garland. Also a note [*by Lord Burghley*] to inquire for Sir Walter's account.

[Dec. 15.] 100. Similar estimate by Sir John Hawkins, but differing in many items; total, 15,431*l.* 5*s.*

Dec. 15. Westminster. Commission to Stephen Harvey and four others, and to the Escheator of Northamptonshire, to inquire after the death of Edward Hasilwood. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 15. Westminster. Special livery granted to George Mainwaring, Esq., son and heir of Sir Arthur Mainwaring, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 15. Westminster. Commission to John Harper and three others, co. Derby, to inquire of the idiocy of John Roome. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Commission of peace for Middlesex, renewed for the placing of Sir Edward Hobby in the commission. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Patent granting to Barth. Kempe and Nicholas his son, the office of writing presentations and donations to benefices for the great seal, for their lives. [*Docquet, bis.*]

Dec. 17. Protection for the poor-house at Kingsland, Middlesex, granted to John Dickenson, guider there, to gather in cos. Bucks and Bedford; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and Sir Rowland Hayward, late Lord Mayor of London, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Protection for the poor-house at Mile End, Middlesex, granted to Rich. Parsons, proctor there, to gather in Kent and Sussex; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and John Manshall, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for William Bingham, D.C.L., and preacher, to the parsonage of Rettendon, diocese of London. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for John Baker, B.D., to the parsonage of Norton, diocese of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for Rob. Simpson, M.A., to the parsonage of Simonburn, diocese of Durham. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for William Inkeforbye, M.A., to the parsonage of St. Peter's-in-the-Soke, near Winchester. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for Rob. Wilson, B.A, to the vicarage of Anwick, diocese of Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for Andrew Vaen, M.A., to the vicarage of Newcastle, diocese of Llandaff. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for Thos. Williams, M.A., to the vicarage of Convil-Cayo, diocese of St. David's. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Presentation for William Smythe to the vicarage of Sutton-in-le-field, diocese of Lichfield and Coventry. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Licences of alienation, as follow :
John Kettle to John Reston.
Sir Roland Hayward to Hen. Billingsley. [*Docquets.*]

Dec. 17. Pardon of alienation for John Arnold. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Edw. Beacher and six others, to attach Hugh Tailor. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Patent granting to Thos. Morison, jun., the office of escheator of cos. Essex and Hertford ; sworn in before Dr. W. Lewyn. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Special livery granted to George Wyvell, son and heir of Wm. Wyvell, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Letters patent granting to And. Ricardes the office of escheator of cos. Oxon and Berks ; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Westminster. Patent granting to Hum. Tyndall, D.D., the deanery of Ely. [*Docquet, Dec.* 18, 1591.]

Dec. 18. Westminster. *Mandamus ad installandum* for the said Humphrey Tyndall [*as Dean of Ely. Docquet.*]

Dec. 18. Westminster. Royal assent for John Coldwell, Dean of Rochester, to be Bishop of Salisbury. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 18. 101. List of the captains of the ships that went with Lord Thos. Howard, with the dates of their entry into sea wages, from 1 March to 16 June 1591, and various notes as to the present state of the ships, &c. :—The Eliz. Bonadventure has a leak ; the Crane has nearly lost all her men by sickness ; the Nonpareil is also imperfect ; and the Lion has had all her sails blown form the yard.

VOL. CCXL.

1591.
[Dec. 18.] 102. Similar list, giving also the dates of their return, from 9 to 25 October 1591.

Dec. 21. 103. Private memoranda of receipts and payments from and to sundry persons named; totals, 335*l.* 5*s.* and 1,306*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*

Dec. 22. Westminster. Special pardon for felony to Rob. Hilton, late of Denver, Norfolk, for calling himself by the name of an Egyptian [*A gipsy. Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Special pardon to Edw. Talbot of Carlton, Yorkshire, for stealing eight beasts called Stotts, each of them price 30*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease to Richard and Fras. Wortley, and Rich. Watts, of the parsonages of Penniston and Burton, Yorkshire, for three lives; rent, 53*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Patent granting to Fras. Nicholls the office of escheator of cos. Northampton and Rutland; sworn in before Dr. Carew. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Patent granting to Lawrence Hussey a poor knight's room in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Grant to Chris. Perkins, D.C.L., of an annuity of 100 marks during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Hen. Banckes, M.A., to the parsonage of Scrayingham *alias* Scryiningham, diocese of York. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for John Farrar, M.A., to the parsonage of Angulo, diocese of St. David's. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Greaves, B.A., to the vicarage of Framsden, diocese of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Foxe to the vicarage of Ansley, diocese of Coventry and Litchfield. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Thos. Salisbury, B.A., to the parsonage of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, diocese of London. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for David Robertes, B.D., to the parsonage of Llandysil, diocese of St. David's. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Jones, B.D., to the parsonage of Braham, with the chapel of Bergholt, diocese of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Chardwick, B.A., to the parsonage of Burton, diocese of St. David's. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease to John Jolles, Alice his wife, and Danett Poyntell, of certain lands pertaining to the manor of Poplar, Middlesex, for their three lives; rent, 8*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease to Thomas, George, and Robert Midleton, of the parsonage of Giggleswick, Yorkshire, for their three lives; rent, 44*l.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

Dec. 22. Lease to Sir Thos. Scott, of the Great Park of Aldington, co. Kent, with the lodge and coney warren, for 21 years; rent, 80*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease, upon surrender, to Mary, Robert, and William Hewett, jun., of Parkmead Meadow, parcel of the lordship of Ampthill, co. Bedford, for their three lives; rent, 8*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease to Fras. Colby of the site of the manor called St. Edmond's House, at Brundish, Suffolk, for 21 years; rent, 45*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease to Sir Thos. Fludd of lands in the manor of Boxley, Stanford and Aldington, and to John and Adam Sprakling, of Westmerstmarsh, Isle of Thanet, for 21 years; rent, 21*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Westminster. Grant for the relief of Her Majesty's tenants of the poor town of Hemingborough, Yorkshire, which was lately burnt. [*Docquet.*]

[Dec. 22.] Dispensation for James Pointer, B.D., to retain two benefices taxed at 6*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

[Dec. 22.] Dispensation for John Cutler, M.A., to succeed his father, John Cutler, in the parsonage of St. George's, Southwark; taxed at 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

[Dec. 22.] Dispensation for Thos. Sale to unite the rectory of Edlington, value 7*l.*, to that of Ekington; taxed at 8*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. 104. Thos. Cordell and Thos. Cambell to Lord Burghley. Investigated the matter between Hall, Howell, and their partners, and Corsini, concerning the goods sentenced as prize, and caused the parties to prepare and mark a list of them. Corsini allows that the first 12 parcels may be Spanish goods, except the 6th parcel, containing 80 pieces of damask, &c., which he challenges as laden by Gaspar Dies, a Portuguese, who has dwelt at Pisa for 20 years, and was married there. Hall, Howell, and the others claim them as good prize, as being consigned to Anthony Dies of Lisbon, a Portuguese, and subject of the King of Spain. As to the other parcels mentioned in the list as belonging to Spaniards, both sides claim in all 397 pieces of rash, whereof the customers have taken away 28 pieces for Her Majesty, without regard to whose they were, Howell has 5 in the country, and 101 are missing, so that only 263 remain to be divided. Think that the loss of the 101 pieces should be borne by either party according to their proportions, if his Lordship shall think good; beg to be pardoned for not delivering the goods sentenced, as they cannot deal therein without danger to themselves. *Annexing,*

104. I. *Relation by Phil. Corsini of the taking near Majorca of the ship Santo Rocco,—laden with goods of Italians, Spaniards, and Portuguese, and bound for Spain,—by Russell, Howell, and others, and of the subsequent spoils of the said goods committed by them. Arguments that though*

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

the goods were seized by virtue of letters of reprisal, these can not hold good against Italians, as being Her Majesty's friends, and therefore though the goods were first declared prize, then ordered to be put into safe custody till the issue was known, and then some of them delivered to Hall and Howell, on their petition, they ought now to make good all spoils committed thereon. [4 *pages.*]

104. II. *Particulars of the demands by procuration of Philip Corsini, for certain goods mentioned, belonging to Italians and others named, captured as prize. With marginal notes in answer to such demands, by Wm. Hall and Jno. Howell, who contend that Corsini is not entitled to some of the goods mentioned, by reason of their being the property of the subjects of the King of Spain.* [2¾ *pages.*]

104. III. *William Hall and John Howell, on behalf of themselves and others interested in goods landed more than a year ago at Perin* [*or Penrhyn*], *to Lord Burghley. Have sustained great loss, by the unjust vexations of Philip Corsini, a man known to be troublesome. He demanded almost all the said goods, supposing them to belong to Her Majesty's friends, whereas they were Spaniards' goods, assured by Florentines, by which practice, if it had taken effect, he would have protected all Spaniards' goods, in the name of Florentines. A Florentine was supposed to be interested in a third part of some of such goods, the rest belonging to Spaniards, yet he produced a procuration for the whole parcel, in the Florentine's name. By some other procurations, he claims goods in the names of factors, being Florentines, although belonging to Spaniards. This dealing deserves sharp punishment, and no favour; he has produced* 23 *procurations, whereof there are not three perfect, nor one sufficient in law; and knowing that the writers have disbursed great sums which continue at interest for the goods, and that they are hindered by these suits in their other affairs, he uses all the frivolous delays possible to weary them out. Most of the goods were sentenced to the supplicants by the Court of Admiralty, and were ordered by his Lordship and the Lord Admiral to be delivered to them, and they have since discovered and proved more of the goods to be the goods of Spaniards; as these are daily decaying, beseech their delivery, on bond to answer any lawful foreign claim for any of them; if any such goods appear to belong to any of Her Majesty's friends, beg his Lordship's order that the same may be delivered accordingly, and that the writers may enjoy the residue.*

Dec. ? 105. John Barcroft to [Sir Robt. Cecil]. Has truly answered every article he set down, as also told what he knows of any Papists. Beseeches compassion; neither love of Popery nor a dis-

1591. VOL. CCXL.

loyal mind to Her Majesty caused him to offend, but a love for his brother. If Cecil can prove him guilty for 12 years of Popery, or of conferring with priests at liberty, or of receiving letters from Papists beyond the seas, his brother excepted, will ask no pity. Is young and has no servants that can follow his business; begs favour that he may employ himself in his lawful calling; protests that if he ever has any letters from his brother Thomas, or from any Papist, he will bring them to him. *Annexing,*

105. I. *Eighteen interrogatories* [*by Cecil for John Barcroft*], *to which the following paper is a reply:*

105. II. *Answer of John Barcroft to the above questions.*

1. *Knows not when his brother Thomas became a priest.*

2. *He went over* 10 *years ago, when not* 16.

3. *He came to England in November, two years back* [1589]*; besought Sir Fras. Walsingham at that time that he might be apprehended and committed to the keeping of some godly learned man; their cousin, Robert Houghton, spoke in his behalf to Dr. Whittaker and* [*Lawrence*] *Chaderton, master of Emanuel College, Cambridge, but Sir Fras. Walsingham dying,* [*April* 1590], *left off his suit.*

4. *Heard that his brother stayed in and about London a month, sometimes at the White Horse, Fleet Street, and sometimes at Mr. Townley's, a recusant, near Enfield and then went into Lancashire, where he abode until after Easter, some think at Lady Hesketh's at Martham, at Mr. Yates's, a schoolmaster of Blackburn, at Robt. Lawes', near Whalley, at Henry Hindley's in Pendle, whose child he baptised, and at Rich. Studderd's in Hightwell Park, all recusants; knows not who maintained him, but thinks Townley is a reliever of such as he is.*

5. *Has seen him several times in St. George's Fields, beyond Southwark, and Moorfields, but he would not tell where he lodged.*

6. *The "Humphrey" is Humphrey Barcroft, B.A., of Emanuel College, Cambridge, who is also his brother, and "Robert" is Robt. Houghton, a fellow of the same college; both good Christians. Has not seen them lately.*

7. *Only knows "Little William" by sight; found him last winter at an inn, talking with Jas. Turner, a Doncaster carrier, who said William was born in Yorkshire, but served a gentleman near London; William said on Whitsun eve, that a Dutch post had carried his letters to the Lord Treasurer.*

8. *Their first acquainter was Mr. Philips, a Papist prisoner in the Counter at Southwark.*

9. *As to his brother's kinsfolks, there is not another Papist of his name, brother, sister, or cousin, that is*

VOL. CCXL.

1591.

near of kin. None knew of his first departure out of England but his seducers. Had Lawrence Townley, one of them, now dead, apprehended in London, by Justice Young.

10. *Has received but one letter from him since he left, and he was then at Antwerp, sick of consumption, and said he had not been well for five years.*

11. *He enclosed a letter to Little William, so only directed, and said it was about money. He spoke of traffic, and of going to Hamburg or Stade, and said how his letters were to be directed.*

12. *Knows not who went over with him, unless it were Elstone, who was to have married Mr. Townley's daughter, but he said it was one who would maintain him a year. He asked the writer to procure passage over seas for himself and two or three laymen, and to direct them how to send over money; offered to help him, but refused to be privy to any other runagate's departure, whereat he was offended.*

13. *Declares that the great affairs about which he desires an answer are nothing.*

14. *Has no letters undelivered. His cousin Houghton, and his brother Humphrey wrote to his brother Thomas, whilst in England; perused the letters, but they were only matters of religious controversy; requested all his brethren to write to Thomas, dissuading him from Popery, which they did; has some of his answers.*

15. *Never burned any of his letters, but did destroy a book, called a Treatise of Schism, by Gregory Martin, which he lent him, finding nothing good in it; kept another, by Parsons, a Jesuit, which Mr. Bunny corrected, and in which there are many things good, as well as many corruptions.*

16. *Knows not his brother's maintainers in the North, but Townley and Elstone are suspected.*

17. *Knows of no Papists, not being priests, in prison, Mr. Blunt, Mr. Philips, and his sister excepted; Mr. Blunt is in the Marshalsea; has not seen him these two years; the last time he saw him, he drew his knife to thrust into the writer's breast, for saying that Dionysius Carthagenensis was a late writer, and that his works were but the scum of the fathers. The only Papists at liberty in this country whom he knows are two brothers, whose name is Soulks, born in Lancashire, one an attorney, the other dwells in Kent; has seen both of them with his brother. Most of the Papists in Lancashire have been compelled, the last winter, to come to Church, and some sent to prison, and others have forsaken the country; there is no house in Lancashire worse than Mr. Yates's, the schoolmaster at Blackburn, whose wife, daughter, and*

1591. VOL. CCXL.

maid are recusants, and although the maid has been known to have done much hurt amongst the scholars, he is yet suffered to keep her.

18. *Never knew of any priests at liberty in England or beyond sea, his brother excepted, without informing Justice Young of them. Knows Robt. Woodrof, John Bolton, and Robt. Nutter, in prison at Wisbeach; Nutter was once banished, but came back, calling himself Rowley; told Sir Owen Hopton, who sent him to tell the recorder who Rowley was. As to his countrymen beyond seas, knows only Dan. Haldsworth, Chris. Hodgson, Hawksworth, Talbot, and John Sudyeard; these, with those at Wisbeach, and some dead and executed, were all Mr. Yates' scholars. Has answered all his questions truly.*

Only sent two letters to his brother, both from Oliver Capps; they merely contained ordinary commendations, and the first stated that Sir John Perrot's arraignment was deferred by the Queen; the second that he had been arraigned but had not received judgment; that Williams, a priest, had been executed, and that his brother's cousin Henry had been apprehended, put in Bridewell, and that Capps would help him to a flock bed, if suffered; also that he should receive money shortly. Only wrote him family news with feigned speeches of traffic, always exhorting him to become a good Christian. Knows a woman named Lucy, a common messenger among the Papists; saw her last week standing at Haberdashers' Hall, in Paul's churchyard, where a priest was taken, and it is likely that she and Mrs. Philips know Little William and Oliver Capps; it may be known by Hen. Capps, who is in Bridewell, who the other Capps and Hartley are. There was a letter by Mrs. Hartley enclosed in one of those sent by Capps for her cousin; also a note to receive some money, which Capps said he would have paid to the writer, had his brother not told him he would not meddle with it. [2½ *sheets.*]

Dec.? 106. Draft of the answers to the first five queries, preceding. [*Imperfect.*]

Dec. 107. Abstract of the checks defalcable upon the weekly imprests payable to the captains and companies named, under the charge of Sir John Norris, general of the forces in Brittany, for 16 weeks, from 24 May to 6 Sept. 1591; total, 194*l.* 14*s.*

Dec. 108. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins and two others of the charge of the yards at Chatham, Deptford, Portsmouth, and Woolwich, for Dec. 1591; total, 743*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

[Dec.] 109. List of seminaries, priests, and Jesuits punished, viz., Edw. Jennyngs *alias* Ironmonger, Blasden and White, priests, hanged and quartered, and another hanged for counselling the latter two. Swething Wells, Sydney Hodgson, and John Mason also hanged; Wells's

VOL. CCXL.

1591. wife condemned to die, but reprieved; Dixon adjudged to pay 100 marks, but supposed to be worth nothing, as also Ann Lawrence, Mary Harcott, a basket maker, and Wells's maid. Edw. Knight, my Lord of Canterbury's launderer, and Mr. Harrington, a man of living and ability, and cousin to Justice Young, are in hold, and will shortly be delivered. Mrs. Clarke, a wealthy widow, known to have attended two masses at Wells's house, has not as yet been called in question.

[Dec.] 110. List of 31 warrants granted by Council, between Jan. 1590 and Dec. 1591, for payment of wages to officers named, serving in the Low Countries and Ireland, notwithstanding their absence from their charges; total, 2,021*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; with note that 400*l.* was also paid to Sir Chas. Blunt, by special warrant from Her Majesty, for the same purposes, for the years 1590 and 1591. [4 *pages.*]

UNDATED. 1591?

111. Secretary's warrant to the Mayor of Haverfordwest and the Customs' officers of Milford Haven, to allow George Beverley, who had licence to transport 600 quarters of wheat and 300 quarters of oats for the troops in Ireland, to export the same.

112. Grant to J. C———, of the next presentation to a prebend in Canterbury Cathedral, to present R. B[ancroft ?], the said presentation to be as legal and efficacious as though he were presented by Her Majesty; if any obstacle should occur when the first prebend falls in, the grant to extend to the second, third, &c. until R. B., if still living, be placed. [*Latin, damaged.*]

113. Petition of [Sir] John Killigrew to the Council, for the advance of money for repairing and fortifying Pendennis Castle, and for its supply with men, guns, ammunition, &c. Having charge of the castle, was sent for, with Sir Nicholas Parker and Paul Jaye, concerning the strengthening, and has sent several petitions to their Lordships the last six or seven years. It was viewed two or three years past, by Sir Fernandino Gorges, who thought that by reason of the hill, the castle might be so fortified as to command the Blockhouse and the whole hill, or as much as might be offensive to the castle, and that 1,400*l.* or 1,500*l.* would suffice, together with seven pieces of artillery, and some men, ammunition, &c.

Offered to perform the work, so as to save Her Majesty 3,000*l.* this year, and yet have the work done, and save her the pay of 70 men, amounting to 700*l.* or 800*l.* yearly; 100 men are required for new fortifications, while he demands but 60 in garrison; 10 are already allowed to the castle, and 20 more are in pay; this is the only expense he desires to charge Her Majesty with; will maintain the other 30, his tenants offering their services, it being to their good, as while they are attending the service of the castle, they are kept from all other county charges. Begs consideration of these offers; is no soldier, yet a true subject, with heart and mind to defend the place with his life; and although the loss of life would be but little, would lose with it a house not far from the castle, and

1591?

the living apperatining to it, for if the enemy possessed the castle, they would have that also; though it is of no great value, it is his whole commonwealth, and would be the overthrow of his posterity, who depend upon it. Does not desire to receive the money, but it may be left in such hands as they think fit; if the sum demanded do not finish the fortifications, has 200*l.* as rents of assize in Her Majesty's hands, which will be a sufficient pawn for finishing them as offered. The parishes adjoining the castle may send 400 fighting men into the castle in less than three hours, which is as soon as any might be landed.

114. Petition of John Ramridge and Thos. Stepney, on behalf of the merchants, owners, captains, and others of the Swallow of London, to Lord Treasurer Burghley, for a share in the prize ship Holy Ghost, belonging to the King of Spain, taken by them after a long fight, in September last; but when they had boarded her, the Repentance came up, and her men also entered the prize, and therefore in the disposal of it, the petitioners, whose ship bore the brunt of the danger, are not named, and already 2,000*l.* worth of goods are embezzled. Endorsed, "The suit between the Dainty and the Swallow;" also with an abstract of the petition.

115. Petition of many poor inhabitants of Colchester, to the Queen. Complain of the great numbers of Dutchmen and foreigners settled in their town during the last 16 years, whereby they are deprived of sustenance for themselves, their wives, and children, provisions being so dear; also complain of the inclosure of a heath, of 800 acres, by the townsmen of Colchester, by which they, the poor, are utterly spoiled. It is said to be done by leave of Sir Thos. Heneage; do not think good Sir Thomas would give such a leave. Pray for vengeance on them. Beg redress from the Queen, as mother of her subjects. [*Numerously signed. The Dutch strangers settled in Colchester early in* 1575.]

116. [Sir John Conway and Anth. Bourne to Lord Burghley?] Have accomplished his commands in delivering 500*l.* to Mr. Staveley, and are ready to give assurance for the other 500*l.*, if the Queen's grant may pass speedily. Hope then to be free from all further demands.

Monday. Chester.

117. John Johnes to John Daniell. Has told Mr. Dutton that he has Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's pleasure to him in writing. He wished to keep the warrant. The proclamation is gone forth against him [Daniell]. Wants to consult with him on some course to stay these proceedings.

118. Nicholas Brewer to ———. Thanks him for influence in his behalf with the Earl, who promises the office if the writer be capable of it; it is that of Assay Master of the Mint. Endorsed in Italian, "Antonio Pere supplicates it of your Highness." [*Latin.*]

119. Sir R. Cecil to Thos. Phelippes. Thanks him for his offer to employ himself in Her Majesty's service. Knows his good will, but

VOL. CCXL.

1591?

not his means. Promises him favour if his services are fruitful. Will confer with him, and perhaps rectify his addresses.

120. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the cost for victualling and rigging certain ships for various periods; as also for the wages, victuals, and transportation of 3,000 soldiers, and of various officers to be appointed. [2 *pages.*]

121. Memorandum, for Sir John Hawkins, of cables and coils of rope, made of Muscovy cordage, in the Russia Company's ships; total, 677 ends of divers sizes, and 40 winches of cable yarn.

122. List of 24 ships prepared for the Bordeaux fleet, with their tonnage, masters' names, &c., two of which are to be sent from Newcastle. With notes of ships from six other ports, and other memoranda. [*Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.* 2 *pages.*]

123. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of sums paid to Sir Thos. Sherley for the army, to Sir John Hawkins for repair, &c. of ships in harbour, and to Sir H. Killigrew, Sir Thos. Leighton, Sir Walter Raleigh, and the officers of the ordnance, wardrobe, &c. Also of the expenses of the expedition to the Narrow Seas, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

124. Note of the charge for 200 soldiers under Sir Mat. Morgan, for the supply of the bands at the siege of Rouen. Wages, at 3*s.* 4*d.* a week, for a month, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; 200 coats, at 6*s.* 8*d.* each, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and 200 swords, daggers, and girdles, at 6*s.* 8*d.* a piece, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; total, 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Endorsed with a note [*by Lord Burghley*], that only 100 were levied.

125. Account of the disposition of the weekly imprest of 20*l.* to a band of foot of 150 men if complete, showing that a balance of 16*s.* will then remain due; but if it only consists of 110 men, besides officers, 18*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* will be sufficient, and 1*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* remain in hand towards the dead pays. Also of the disposition of a weekly imprest of 30*l.* to a band of lancers, which, if complete, will leave a balance of 1*l.* 12*s.* due, but if it only consists of 60 heads, including officers, the pay will only amount to 22*l.* 12*s.*, and 7*l.* 8*s.* remain in hand. [2 *pages.*]

126. Note of the charge for the entertainment of 1,000 horse with officers for two months, 4,312*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, and of 5,000 foot, 11,197*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

127. Estimate of the proportion of victuals for 300 men, by land, for one, three, and six months.

128. Estimate of the cost of the said victuals for six months; total, 1,532*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

129. List of 25 counties which have returned certificates of the musters, and of 22 that have not certified.

VOL. CCXL.

1591 ?

130. List of 30 counties or places which have compounded for beefs, muttons, lambs, veals, porks, stirks, bacons, wheat, &c., for the royal household, and of five others that have compounded for wheat only; total of the kinds compounded for: oxen, 765; muttons, 6,000; lambs, 3,320; veals, 275; stirks, 70; porks, 120; bacon, 100 flitches; wheat, 3,450 quarters. Also list of 12 counties and places that have not compounded, from which, to complete the provision of the household, are to be had, beefs, 135; muttons, 2,000; lambs, 4,680; veals, 1,725; porks, 180; bacon, 250 flitches. [5 *sheets.*]

131. Notes "concerning matters of tin." That in the coinage of tin, 15*s.* 6½*d.* is reserved to the Queen on every thousand [pounds] in Devonshire, and 40*s.* in Cornwall, and that the tinners can sell it to whom they please, unless the King and his heirs buy it, which they have usually done; the coinage cannot amount to less than 2,000*l.* a year; and it is said they now offer 2,000*l.* a year for the first buying, but the merchants who are to take it at the patentees' hands will give 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* a year above the 2,000*l.*, which the Queen might have herself, provided money were left in country for commodity of the tinners, at a reasonable rate for forbearance, for which they would thank Her Majesty, as the usurers eat them up with excessive interest. The Queen should keep this knowledge secret, or else some will try to hinder or clog the grant. As the coinage time is almost passed, she can inform herself of the truth, and take order with the merchants, before next coinage time.

132. Instructions relative to the searchers and sealers of woollen cloth, made, dyed, dressed, or pressed in Reading, collected from the statutes of 5 & 6 Edw. VI. and 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary. [2½ *sheets. See Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pp.* 324–5.]

133. "Reasons to move Her most excellent Majesty how to make and raise a great profit by her royal and staple commodity of lead, before it be transported to foreign parts beyond the seas;" viz., that the tax on lead has not increased for 40 years, like that on other commodities, though many states in Europe can get little of it except from England, and the King of Spain needs it to refine his gold and silver, and gains from 50*s.* to 5*l.* in every ton of the lead, by the silver it contains, which might be refined before it passes over. There will not be so much lead found now as formerly, and the expenses of getting it are greater, the mines being wrought deep, and drowned with water. The customs will show that the exports of tin and lead decrease, and if the customs remain as they are, the profit on metals will be small; the price should not be increased in England, but only to strangers. If all lead were forbidden to be exported, until refined by skilful workmen appointed by Her Majesty, great profit might be made from the silver found in it. To find money to erect refining houses, a fine of 20*s.*, being but 12*s.* more than the ancient custom, should be charged on every

VOL. CCXL.

1591 ? fother of lead transported, and the new tax should be made sufficient to meet the needful expenses. [1½ *pages.*]

134. Complaint of Giles de Vischer, merchant stranger, to [the Council ?]. The Queen granted him a licence, which cost him 700*l.*, to transport iron ordnance, and he joined Neville and Engelstedt therein ; by it the Queen gained 5,000*l.* in 2½ years, and he and his partners lost 1,500*l.* Rob. Sackville, Lord Buckhurst's son, was to gain 900*l.* a year by it, and had 1,300*l.* in two years ; he [the complainant] lost 1,100*l.* by delivering 40 lasts of saltpetre to the Tower, and as he owed large sums of money, and was in danger therefor, Mr. Sackville got him to his house, promising him safe-conduct for six months, but thereby spoiled him of his goods, place, and patent, imprisoned him wrongfully, and now uses his patent to transport ordnance. Seeking remedy by law, his suit is stayed, and his solicitor committed to prison, though he offers good sureties to pay all his dues, on his release, and the restitution of his goods and patent. With Sackville's answers in detail to each of the above "false and slanderous accusations." [3 *pages.*]

135. Indictment by Edw. Mudford, commissary of Rich. Swale, deputy of John Archbishop of Canterbury, for the diocese of Ely, in a case of tithes due in 1588, against Thos. Streacock, clerk and perpetual vicar of Barton. [*Latin, damaged.* 1¾ *pages.*]

136. Case of Vicentio di Vicentio, a Venetian, prisoner in the Counter, London. Clarisimo Basidona's pretension against him is only a matter of money ; his proceedings, from the extraordinary favour he receives from the Lords of the Council, are against the laws and course of justice, not only of this realm but of all other nations. Has been in prison 35 months, and had nothing declared against him, lest he should defend himself; now that his liberty is talked of, does not know why he should be sent by coercion out of this realm, to which he repaired for succour and protection, to Venice, and into the hands of those who desire his death. Clarisimo told a friend, who treated for his liberty upon security, that he was old and sickly, and likely to die in prison, hoped he might, even if he himself died the day after. Quotes instances in which Christian princes have protected those who resorted to them, as follows :

Wm. Thomas, an Englishman at Venice, was committed to prison there at the instance of Henry VIII., who incited the Lords of that city to send him to England, but they refused and restored him to his liberty.

Peter Cappoin, a Florentine, banished for conspiring against the life of his Prince, having come to England, lived here in quiet until he died, although his prince left no means unattempted to have him restored.

A few years since, a Frenchman, having made a great massacre in France, betook himself to this realm, and the King of France

1591? laboured to have him sent back or executed here, but was answered that the law and liberty of this realm did not permit it.

As to the assurance which is pretended to have been procured of the Lords of Venice for his safety, can take no surety of it, as, being banished at his departure from Venice, his life may be taken away by some invention, notwithstanding their safe-conduct, and Her Majesty and the world afterwards given to understand that the safe-conduct was only for former faults, and that he suffered for new occasions found against him, of which devices divers lamentable examples are fresh in his memory.

Capt. Gonsalo, Viceroy of Naples, gave a very large safe-conduct to Duke Valentino, under which the Duke put himself into his hands, and shortly after Gonsalo sent to his house, took the safe-conduct from him, apprehended him, and sent him to Spain; alleging that he could not do otherwise, as it was the will of his King, for the quiet of Italy.

Pope Leo X. gave a very ample safe-conduct to Cardinal Petrusi, of Sienna, under faith of which he ventured to Rome, but was apprehended and strangled, and the Pope said that the safe-conduct was but a *Salvo conducimelo*, and no longer to privilege him, and that he who conspired against his Prince ought to have no faith kept with him.

Don Diego de Harse was delivered in Genoa to King Philip of Spain that now is, when he came to Italy, upon many fair promises, but as soon as he came to Spain, was put to death.

Don Diego de Maldenado, betaking himself to France for fear of the King of Spain, in the time of King Charles the last, upon the earnest entreaty of the King of Spain and large promises undertaken by his ambassador, Don Inigo de Sunega, for his safety, was sent into Flanders, and cruelly executed, for which Charles was so angry that the Spanish ambassador was not admitted to his presence for half a year afterwards.

Andrea Ventorone, a Venetian, was found chargeable in the office of Seca at Venice, banished, and went into Spain; after nine years, he had a safe-conduct of the Lords of Venice that he might freely return to Venice, and remain as long as he pleased; but as soon as he arrived there, he was imprisoned and executed; this was but five years since.

By these examples it is apparent that the liberty and laws of the realm ought not to be violated by extending this novelty towards the petitioner, which was never before showed to any other, the rather as by 37 Edw. III., it was enacted that all merchant strangers, not being of this country, might safely come and dwell in this realm, and Her Majesty even protects any person that comes here to live in peace and obedience, and especially such as himself, that never offended in matters of State.

137. Statement of the case of Rich. Burnaby, seized of Watford manor, and a rent of 30*l.*, which he enfeoffed to A. B. C. and Chris. Lewis, on condition of its re-assurance to himself and Anne his wife, for life, and of its re-assurance to his son and heir, in tail, within a year after Richard's decease. The surviving feoffee died 24 Eliz.; his

1591?

heir tendered livery 33 Eliz. With question whether the pardons of 27 and 29 Eliz. discharged him from payment of the mean rates, as there is but a conditional reversion, and nothing due during the life of Rich. Burnaby, now tenant for life. Noted "James Buck, Mich. A° 29°."

138. Report to the Council, on the condition of Lancashire and Cheshire. Small reformation has been made there by the Ecclesiastical Commission, as may appear by the emptiness of churches on Sundays and holidays, and the multitude of bastards and drunkards; great sums have been levied under pretence of the commission, but the counties are in worse case than before, and the number of those who do not resort to divine service greater. The people lack instruction, for the preachers are few, most of the parsons unlearned, many of those learned not resident, and divers unlearned daily admitted into very good benefices by the Bishop. The youth are for the most part trained up by such as profess papistry; no examination is had of schools and schoolmasters. The proclamation for the apprehension of seminaries, Jesuits, and mass priests, and for calling home children from parts beyond sea is not executed, nor are their Lordships' letters commanding the justices to call before them quarterly all parsons, vicars, curates, churchwardens, and sworn men, and examine them on oath how the statutes of 1 and 23 Eliz. as to resorting to churches are obeyed, that at the next quarter sessions, information may be given against the offenders. Some of the coroners and justices, and their families, do not frequent church, and many of them have not communicated at the Lord's supper since the beginning of Her Majesty's reign. The seminaries in many places have lately offered disputations against the settled religion; but nothing has been said to them; the people who resort to church are so few that preachers who were determined to preach on Sundays and holidays have refrained, for lack of auditors; the people so swarm in the streets and alehouses during service time, that many churches have only present the curate and his clerk, and open markets are kept in service time.

Since the statute of A° 18, bastards have been more plentiful, but no punishment has been administered. The statute for punishment of rogues and provision for the poor is not put in force, so that there are many lusty vagrants. Marriages and christenings are celebrated by seminary and other priests in corners, and no examination made thereof, and in some parts, children that have been baptised according to law have been afterwards rebaptised by priests. Divers mass priests, having been apprehended, refuse to be examined upon oath as to where they have frequented, and by whom they have been cherished, so that the state of the country is not thoroughly known, and until their haunts have been discovered, it is impossible to reform it. Very few or none of the stewards of the leets, &c. have informed the people within their precincts of the statute of A° 5, against foreign jurisdiction, although charged to do it; and the youth are not sworn to Her Majesty in the Leet courts, according to law.

VOL. CCXL.

1591 ?

Alehouses are innumerable, and the law for suppressing and keeping them in order is unexecuted, whereby toleration of drunkenness, unlawful games, and other great abuses follow. Although their Lordships have often written to the justices for redress, small or no reformation has followed, and cockfights and other unlawful games are tolerated on Sundays and holidays, during divine service, at which justices of the peace and some Ecclesiastical Commissioners are often present. The recusants have spies about the Commissioners, to give intelligence when anything is intended against them, and some of the bailiffs attending upon the Commissioners are entertained for that purpose, so that the recusants may shift out of the way, and avoid being apprehended; some example ought to be made of the bailiffs, as a terror to others; as also of some of the Commissioners and justices, who have grants of the goods and lands of the recusants, so that the recusants may not forfeit them, in case they are touched for any illegal cause.

It will be hard for the Lord President of the North to keep in order Yorkshire and the other counties adjoining, so long as Lancashire remains unreformed. The issues, forfeitures, and outlawed goods being let to farm in Lancashire, the farmers make very easy compositions with such as forfeit any issues, and with those outlawed for recusancy, and other causes; the justices and sheriffs tax and return very small issues upon the offenders, and the goods of persons outlawed are seldom or never seized nor they apprehended; so that the law works no redress in that county. [3½ *pages.*]

139. List of 14 justices of peace in Lancashire, of whom three are Ecclesiastical Commissioners, who are suspected of favouring papacy, with the names of their dwelling places, state of their families and tenants, and names of the neighbouring parishes which are dangerously infested, together with the names of 11 persons meet to serve Her Majesty in commissions in the county. [1½ *sheet.*]

140. Effect of the articles objected against Sir Rich. Sherborne. That he and his family are recusants, and do not go to church, or, if they do, stop their ears with wool lest they should hear; that he kept a priest in Queen Mary's time; had one brought to confess his wife when ill; relieves Rich. Startevant, who is conversant with Dr. Allen and other Jesuits, and is suspected to be a Jesuit, and for that reason, he put Roger Startevant out of the book for payment of this subsidy; that he says he could apprehend massing priests, but will disturb no man for his conscience; that he threatens revenge, with death, against those that preferred the articles against him; that he has several times, from 1585 to 1588, laid upon the inhabitants of Lancashire too high taxes for soldiers, and kept the money in his hands, and refuses to account for it; that he threatens to hang constables by martial law, unless they collect the sums so taxed; that he retains sundry sums due to people on the end of the last lottery; that he threatened vengeance on Simon Haddock, who refused to sell him lands in Chorley, if he continued in his

1591 ? VOL. CCXL.

lieutenancy; that he has been guilty of incest and adultery, and has never lent the Queen money by privy seal, though worth more than 1,000*l.* a year. [2 *pages.*]

141. Notes [*by Thos. Phelippes*] that Parry charged Markham with bringing into England from Paris Hen. Paunceforth, despatched by certain English traitors, one of whom, called Paiselay, attended the Duke of Feria. Paunceforth was recommended by Parry to Markham, on trial of his disposition; also that Markham broke up Parry's portmanteau, and finding sundry notes of dangerous persons in England, and their abodes, imparted the same to Surville and other enemies of the State, and advertisements were sent to the fugitives at Rouen, so that Parry narrowly escaped being taken up there. Markham denies neither charge. About Paunceforth, he excused himself by saying that Sir Edward Brooke had seen and questioned him, and said he saw no reason why any Catholic subject might not return to his country. His excuse for the portmanteau was that he feared Parry's being an instrument of the Stanhopes, sent over to entrap him, and told Surville what he had found in the portmanteau, that advertisements might be sent to Paris and Parry hanged, or else he would have killed him himself, had he found him at Dieppe. Markham could not deny that when at Dieppe, they had frequented mass, gone to confession, and received the sacrament together, at the hands of Father Pope, a Scottish priest; also that he knew Paunceforth, calling himself Goodrich, would pass by another way, bringing letters. He pretends that he counterfeited the Popish religion to sound Parry, told Paunceforth he might be hanged if he counterfeited more, and wished him to cast any letters he had into the sea. He said he could not interpret the notes; yet he showed himself a Catholic before he suspected that Parry was employed. The true cause of his desperate course against Parry was that he wished to prevent his accusation by his death. Paunceforth is known to be a dangerous party.

By Lord Essex's express command, he [Phelippes] caused Markham, in presence of Underwood, Lord ——'s man, to charge Parry with anything he had promised about his Lordship; he said Parry asked whether his Lordship favoured Catholics, and showed him some verses he had made against the knights, and when Markham spoke of his Lordship's favour, he asked him whether he had before showed himself so resolute a Papist. [*Rough draft.* 1½ *pages.*]

142. Notes [*by Thos. Phelippes*]. The bearer, John Spenser, was won by Allatt to undertake the journey, to acquaint my Lord with the course Allatt had entered into, with privity of Sir Walter Mildmay, to discover the practices of foreigners and others in foreign parts; he went to Scotland, and thence to France; saw the Bishop of Ross at Rouen, who sent him to Rome, and he was to tell the result to some one sent to Venice in September; waited six or seven weeks, not knowing of his death; would have sent information by Mr. Wroth, but would not bring letters that he might not peruse, so used this means. Allatt wants directions by Spenser, and

VOL. CCXL.

1591 ?

having undergone imprisonment, debt, and danger by consorting with these people, he wishes, by their means, to gain a livelihood in his old days. He has set down his acquaintance with such people at Trinity College, Cambridge, Westminster, with D. Moreton, Leonard Dacres, who died 200*l.* in his debt, Rushton, his bedfellow in King's Bench for three years, Bristow, Heywood, Parsons, and the Bishop of Ross; also his acquaintance with Spaniards at old Lady Bothwell's house in Edinburgh, to whom many Scots flocked, who said the King of Scots would league with Spain against England, if some English pensions about him were removed; that he had protested revenge against those who were concerned in his mother's death, if it cost him his cloak on his back, and would not even accept the crown from them, not doubting but he would come by it well enough.

The two Desmonds hoped this conference with Spaniards would further the King of Scot's designs against England; but time was required for the King of Spain to prepare his new forces, and for the King of Scots to remove domestic impediments; but Ross, Huntley, and Holt, the Jesuit, did not leave in despair, as they were reported to have done. They were glad of Sir John Perrot's remove from Ireland, as he is more regarded than Sir W. Fitzwilliams.

Some gentlemen want to pass into England, and will inform about what Ross, Holt, and Huntley have told the Duke of Parma and Cardinal Allen about the King of Scots' liking to change the religion and revenge his mother; about the Cardinal's coming into the Low Country to be a bishop; about Crispian, recommended by the Bishop of Armagh and Sir W. Stanley to the Cardinal, and sent by him to Spain to Parsons, as a fit agent in Irish matters; about the Cardinal's great intelligence in England, through Griffith's residence in Venice, and familiarity with English there; about the printing of Saunders' book, *De Schismate Anglicano*, and the Queen of Scots' complaint to her son; Jenkins, an Oxford scholar, that had his ears cut off, is the printer in Flanders; about shipowners, &c., that have conveyed young gentlemen to the seminaries to be corrupted in religion; and about the late secret sending in of priests for special purposes.

Allatt went to Scotland with two seminaries that landed at Shields, and is appointed to distribute the books. Parsons is in Spain, about money for the King of Scots, which he and Crispian will bring by sea from Flanders. Fitzherbert, Smithson, Shaw, Nelson, and Allatt will come, if assured of pardon by a letter in the Dean of Westminster's hand. Matthews, Dudley, and Blount, Staffordshire men, are the chief of those lately come over, but should not be touched till the others come. An Irishman is coming, who has vowed to do a feat that shall make him canonized for ever. [3¼ *pages.*]

143. Instructions [by Wm. Woodward] for inquiries to be made, and information to be given of any sickness that shall happen to the Queen; of the religion and dispositions of those in favour with her,

VOL. CCXL.

1591 ?

and of those chief in Council, and their opinions about religion and the succession of the crown; also of any variations among the courtiers, or mutiny in any part of the realm; what part the citizens of London take, and whether they are discontented, as also the gentry and commonalty, and whether they fall not into poverty by this continual war, which causes imposts, subsidies, and loans, while merchants become bankrupt through want of traffic. To signify the death of any officer of state, and who is likely to succeed him. Also to send any proclamations, controversial pamphlets, &c., that may be printed, and to say how the Catholics are treated. Also what fortifications are made, and particulars of all enterprises at sea, under preparation or already abroad. Also who are the king of Navarre's agents in England, and how treated; and how Don Antonio is entertained, and what Spaniards and Portuguese frequent him. Also if any English are sent into that country as spies; also to signify what treaty or amity there is betwixt England and Scotland. With a cipher for the names of principal persons in England, and a few others. Endorsed [*by Lord Keeper Puckering*], "Instructions by way of questions from traitors beyond sea, touching the state here." [3 *pages.*]

144. Memorandum, stating that Bisley was sent in secretly by Stanley and Owen, and as he carried letters, he is to be asked whether he had not some directions to Burke or Birket, a priest. He is to be found at an Italian's who married an Englishwoman, and keeps a bowling-alley going out of Bishopsgate Street into Moorfields. Bisley was to carry his letters to Webster in the Marshalsea, who was to deliver them to Burke; he has before brought letters in his buttons into England from Stanley and Owen, in one of which was a threat to kill the Queen; inquiry must be made as to who came in with him. He is promised a pension by the same parties on his return. The priests sent in were directed to Birket by Webster, and were passed into England by the factor of Cook, a merchant in Antwerp, and through his factor at Middleburg. [*Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

145. Ecclesiastical treatise, in chapters, on 1. Temples. 2. The form of temples. 3. The limit of temples. 4. The dedication and preservation of churches. 5. The benediction of water, salt, wax, &c. 6. The ornamenting of temples. 7. Of pilgrimages to temples and other holy places. 8. Of vows offered to saints. 9. Whether feasts should be celebrated by Christians. 10. On the Dominical day. 11. On Easter. 12. On Pentecost. 13. On Septuagesima and the following Sundays. 15. On other feasts of the Lord. 16. On vigils. [*Latin. 51 closely written pages.*]

146. Fragment of a treatise in the same handwriting, and similar in subject to the preceding. [*Latin.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

147. Extract from the "Distinctions of Gratian," concerning archbishops, bishops, and the canons of the Apostles. [*Endorsed by Lord Burghley. Latin.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages.*]

1592

VOL. CCXL.

148. Genealogical notes on the descent of baronies by heirs general, viz.: Bulbeck and Sandford, with the office of Lord Chamberlain to the Queens of England, descended to Hugh and Alfonsius de Vere, the Earls of Oxford; that of Percy, to Lord Henry of Louvaine; Poynings, to Henry, Lord Percy, son and heir of the Earl of Northumberland: Strange of Blackmere, to John, Lord Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury: Lustoft of Worsop, to Thos., Lord Furnival of Sheffield; Furnevall and Lustoft, to the said Earl of Shrewsbury: Hastings and Abergavenny, to Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthyn: Strange of Knokyn, to George, Lord Strange; and Belvoyre, to William, Lord Daubigny. [12 *pages.*]

149. Paper, headed "Clavis Adversariorum Equitis Walteri Rhalegh," being arbitrary signs denoting certain chemical substances, drugs, spirits, &c.

150. Geographical treatise, containing an account of the principal kingdoms of Europe, Asia, and Africa, the islands adjoining Europe, islands in the Indian and Atlantic Seas, America, and the West Indies; the countries about the poles, &c. [*Small book, 80 quarto pages; abstracted from a larger work, with references to its pages.*]

151. Itinerary of Ant. Masson, describing his visits to Padua, Verona, Brescia, Milan, Como, Lugano, Bellinzona, over the St. Gothard pass to several parts of Switzerland, and ending at Argenton; referring to a former description of the rest of his travels. Endorsed [*by Lord Burghley. 5½ pages. Latin hexameters.*]

VOL. CCXLI. JANUARY–APRIL, 1592.

1592.
Jan. 1. Tower of London.

1. Ph. Williams to Lord Treas. Burghley. It were more acceptable to betray such a treason as Sir John Perrot is accused of, than to kill an army of foreign enemies. Would be an idiot to endure what he does for the sake of Sir John, who hates him. Would not have lain nine months in prison, in fear of branding with F. S., false secretary, as Sir John threatened, could he have convicted him of treason; gives other proofs that he knew of no treason. Sir John, though he sometimes broke into bad speeches, yet when reprehended by Her Majesty, urged his revocation, and Lord St. John, the late Earl of Rutland, Sir P. Sydney, or Sir W. Fitzwilliam was expected in his place. Wished for dismissal before their quarrel, knowing that Sir John had written to Dr. Powell to provide him another secretary, so was not likely to share treason with him. The words written to his wife, in fear and in prison, should not be hardly taken.

Complains of the Archbishop of Dublin speaking to his prejudice; is troubled about several things he has said or written about Sir John Perrot, but prisoners are specially apt to err. Corrects a few particulars in his declaration of October 1590, about Sir John. Sir

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

John did favour Orwork, and quarrelled with Sir Richard Bingham partly for his sake; Sir Nich. White was interpreter between Orwork and Sir John. On receipt of Her Majesty's graciously penned letters about the Spanish purposes, Sir John expected to have more command, and boasted of what he could do if he might have his own will, and then when disappointed used the words "Doth she think to over-rule me now?" The writer's letters from prison in May 1587, and from London in August 1587 will witness what he had then to charge Sir John with. [2 *pages.*]

Jan. 2. [Raglan.] 2. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Thought to have been in London before this, and answered his letter, but his Lord was diverted by young Lord Compton, who has come there to keep his Christmas; is revived by Cloudesley's return, but he has foolishly delivered the writer's letters wrong, giving Owen's to Westmoreland, and Westmoreland's to Holt, which may do hurt, they being of divers factions. Wonders to have only had one letter from Throgmorton, unless it be that Holt will not deal in Owen's secrets. The letter Sherwood sent was an answer to a former one sent to Bruges, where he was; he dares not trust Cloudesley with any letter mentioning Fitzherbert, as he was Owen's man. Sherwood's letter is after his old cozening vein, to draw money; will send it to Fitzherbert, to confirm him if he should doubt the writer.

Thinks Cloudesley has no letters for him, and that Bisley counterfeits; sends the bearer purposely with directions for correspondence; an eye should be kept upon Cloudesley, as they [*abroad*] must trust him, or he could hardly have returned without playing the knave. Suspicious circumstances about him and Bisley. Phelippes will do well to employ Cloudesley about the prisons, and let him find out Daniell, who is either employed for the Queen, or is a notable knave in no mean matters. Thinks Cloudesley has received a letter from Sherwood, and delivered it to Holt; desires continuance of his credit until he has got something by those two knaves that so often cozened him. Has credit with Fitzherbert; wants to go to Dieppe, to be near him. Hopes the ill fortune of Sir John Norris in Brittany, which they hear of in Wales, is not true, and that the Lord Treasurer's sickness may be short. If Phelippes wishes to see him, he is to ask leave of Lord [Worcester], and signify that the writer must be used in Her Majesty's service; his Lordship will then not only be content with his absence, but pay him his stipend as if resident, and grant him a lodging in his house in London; wishes he could be with some of the Council, for then they would deal more roundly with him; has hired the bearer for eight days; hopes Phelippes will understand his Welsh English, as he comes out of the mountains. Sends Cloudesley's letter and his reply to it. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 2. 3. Estimate, by Sir John Hawkins, of the charge of the Crane, in victuals, sails, &c., and wages for bringing her from Portsmouth to Chatham; total, 1,072*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; with note that Sir Walter Raleigh is content to furnish this for 1,000*l.*

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Jan. 4. 4. Similar estimate, with a note [*by Lord Burghley*], directing a warrant to be made for a privy seal to pay 1,000*l.* to Sir John Hawkins for furnishing the said ship, to be delivered to the order of Sir Walter Raleigh.

Jan. 4. 5. Report, by Dr. Taylor, of conferences with Sir Dennis Rowghane. On 30 Oct. attended the Queen's Counsel at Mr. Attorney's house, Chancery Lane; was asked what he thought of a very profuse sweat that Sir Dennis had; replied that it was the strangest thing he ever heard of; went to Sir Dennis, who was lying in bed, and appeared lusty and strong, and said that he was used to it three or four times in the year; calling on him a fortnight afterwards, found him in great anger with his attendant, for saying that he, the Doctor, would have nothing more to do with him, without an express order from Sir Geoffrey Fenton; told him he was commanded to this, but denied saying Sir Dennis was a strange man, &c. He then began to rave against his keeper for giving him a mixture of milk and sugar, and something else, which produced that monstrous sweat, &c. Told Sir Dennis that he heard a certain western gentleman, when talking of Sir John Perrot, say, that he, Sir John, would do well enough, as he had only a scurvy priest to accuse and hang him, and one who accused his host, meaning Sir John Hart. Cautioned Sir Dennis not to be so ready to accuse, for as his evidence was important, he might thereby greatly diminish his own credit; if Sir John Hart was faulty, he ought not to spare him, but the Counsel would require good proofs against him. Reported all this to the Commissioners, and they received it well. Told them that Sir Dennis had often said his head was affected, and had asked the writer if he never saw any tokens of madness in him, as though he wished he had seen such.

Went by the Commissioners' order to Sir Dennis, at Alderman Slaney's house. Sir Dennis complained that he could not sleep of nights, because he saw well enough that Sir John Perrot would be cleared, and as he, Sir Dennis, had entered into an accusation which he neither could nor would maintain, he knew the pain of false accusations, that the same punishment belonged to the accuser as was due to the accused, and that if the Queen should give him 2,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* a year, what would he benefit if he lost his soul? Told him that though to accuse falsely was wrong, it was also an offence to withhold witnessing for his prince and country. He said that Sir John Hart's speech about counterfeiting came from God, and that he had never been in quiet since.

Mr. Wilkes fetched Sir Dennis to his house, where the Counsel were sitting; went also, and after waiting a long time, and being questioned on the above speeches, was thanked for his care of Sir Dennis, and told to use his own discretion in dealing with him, without any warrant from Sir Geoffrey Fenton or any other. Again saw Sir Dennis, who said he had told the Commissioners that he would not maintain his accusations, and that he knew they would use him with all the cruelty they could, but he cared not. Told him that those great actions could hardly be compassed without the ministry of more

1592.

than one, and that his accomplices would be produced, though he refused; but he said that without him they could do nothing. Some days after, on 8 November, he said that he had now gone so far in the matter that he could not well go back. [4 *pages.*]

Jan. 5. 6. Requisition from Rich. Young to the constables and other officers of Middlesex, to apprehend John Roche, and bring him before Young at his house near London Stone, to answer to matters to be objected against him on the Queen's behalf.

Jan. 6. 7. Attorney General Popham and Solicitor General Egerton to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Buckhurst. Send a note of speeches sworn to as having been used by Sir John Perrot, with their times and occasions, that it may be the better seen with what malice they were spoken, and how they are to be used against him; want Her Majesty's directions thereon. Add a note of a letter written by him to the Secretary, in October 1584, within four months after his arrival in Ireland, showing that he had a very undutiful conceit of Her Majesty long before he uttered the speeches set down, and before the office of the clerkship of the check fell to be disposed of, and before Sir Dennis Rowghane was brought to him, upon his first apprehension, in Dec. 1584.

Also send the names of the Commissioners in the several commissions of oyer and terminer, for Francis Throckmorton, Arden, and Somervile. The Lord Chancellor of Ireland certified that Philip Williams said that all Sir Dennis *had* said was nothing to what he *could* say against Sir John Perrot. Williams wrote to his wife that he wished the Queen and some of the Commissioners knew what he knew, and then the lion's talons would be pared. On this he was committed to the Tower, and has been often examined, but says he referred to Sir J. Perrot's undutiful speeches against Her Majesty. As he, Williams, is now to be used as a witness, and his fault is but a concealment, asks that he may be removed from the Tower, and examined on oath for matters already set down, as they wholly concern Sir John Perrot, and not himself, except for the concealment, which they take to be pardoned. *Annexing,*

7. I. *Statement of the matter against Sir John Perrot. He tries to shift off the forging of the Spanish letter upon the priest* [*Sir Dennis Rowghane*], *and has sent into Ireland to procure certificates against the priest. Sir Dennis and Cavenough escaped prison by privity of Sir John, who would not allow Sir Dennis to be sent back to prison when retaken. He made his servant Seagar constable of Dublin Castle, as being a fit man to deliver it to the Spaniards, and said they ought to invade England, by bringing their ships up the Thames, and landing their forces at the Tower, and that Milford Haven was a fit place to receive their Navy, and his son Sir Thomas Perrot should have the trust thereof. Sir John employed the priest to deal with Walter Reogh, a traitor, for killing Capt.*

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

Dudley Bagnall. He boasted that he was King Henry's son, and has great alliance in Wales; he gave the office of clerk of the check to his cousin, Sir Thos. Williams, in spite of the Queen's giving it to Capt. Errington; he refused to have Dr. Creagh, a notable traitor, apprehended; he has written since his restraint to Sir T. Williams, about supporting him; he has drawn out a writing so bad that Tomkins refused to read it. He wounded, and then hung by martial law, a servant of one of the warders of the castle. He dictated a letter so obscure that Phil. Williams, who copied, could not understand it.

Williams told the new Lord Deputy that he could lay more against Sir John than all the priest had said. Sir John said that the Irish had a prophecy that a bird would do them good, and applied it to himself, he having a parrot in his crest. Hearing the Spaniards' intention of invasion, he spoke bitterly against the Queen, saying, "Ah, silly woman, now she shall not curb me; now she shall not rule me"; and on her blaming him for dealing without her privity about St. Patrick's church, he said he thought it strange she should use him thus. Also on receiving certain letters from the Queen, brought by Sec. Fenton, he said, "If she use me thus, she will have but cold service, but one day she will stand in need of me, and I wonder that that fool Fenton durst bring these letters to me."

When the succession was talked of, he said those in Ireland would do better than those in England; and when told that God would maintain the Queen to uphold His cause, laughed and said, "Never the more for her," and uttered other immodest and venomous words about her. He wrote to Sec. Walsingham that it was not safe to be so unkind to men in trust. He said he hoped one day to send the proudest of the Council of Ireland riding on cowlstaves out of the Castle Street, and said he cared no more for them than for so many dogs, and spoke scornfully of all the English Council, except the Earls of Derby and Shrewsbury. He spoke irreverently of the Queen, although often reproved by the Chancellor of Ireland. Williams wrote to his wife, wishing Sir John were as well known to Her Majesty as to him, and then his talons would be pared, and hoping no occasion might ever happen to set his rage at greater liberty. [*In parallel columns to the accusations are notes of the persons or documents by which they can be proved.* 8 *pages.*]

Jan. 6. London. 8. Filippo Corsini to Lord Burghley. Received from the Judge of the Admiralty a copy of Wm. Hall's petition concerning an attachment made by the writer of some goods delivered to Hall as prize. Sent an answer to the Judge, who delivered it, with the petition, to Hall, to bring to his Lordship. Has not heard that

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

either have been delivered, so sends copies of them, together with the Judge's letter, and a petition by himself, praying his Lordship to consider the case, and give order thereon. *Enclosing,*

S. I. [*Dr. Julius Cæsar*], *Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Lord Burghley. Sends Mr. Corsini's answer to Mr. Hall's demand, and asks for his consideration therein.* [*Copy.*] *The Arches, Jan.* 4, 1591.

S. II. *Petition of William Hall, for discharge of an attachment made by Philip Corsini, on part of the goods adjudged prize, and delivered to Hall and his consorts, all parties being under bond to abide by the umpirage of his Lordship and the Lord Admiral; or for a settlement of the case.* [*Copy.*]

S. III. *Answer of Philip Corsini to the above petition of William Hall. Desires that as Hall refuses to put in sureties, as he promised, for the goods wanting to Italians, the arrest of the goods may remain in force until their Lordships take full order therein, or the Italian merchants will have such as have been spoiled or embezzled by Hall or Howell.* [*Copy.*]

S. IV. *Petition of Philip Corsini to Lord Burghley, that a survey may be made of certain goods taken as prize, and such as shall be found to belong to Italian merchants set aside, and that his Lordship, as umpire, will give a final decision upon the whole of the goods, and not on a part only. The controversy between the petitioner and Hall and Howell was referred to four London merchants, and his Lordship and the Lord Admiral appointed umpires, whereupon Hall and Howell became bound to stand by the award. They sought all possible means to alter the course, as may appear by a writing of theirs, more like a libel than a petition, sent to his Lordship, and by virtue of a commission out of the Admiralty Court, have had some of the goods delivered to them. The petitioner, seeing that Hall did not put in security for such goods, was constrained to attach the whole of them, and now Hall, by his petition, flies again to his Lordship as umpire, whose decision the petitioner is most willing to abide by.*

Jan. 6. 9. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London. Some ships of London, employed in consort with Her Majesty's ships under Lord Thos. Howard, in the western seas, took goods from Spanish ships of such value that it has been thought fit to allow the London ships 6,000*l.* as their portion thereof, until the whole value can be ascertained. As they have consented to employ such money, and more if found due to them, in refitting these ships, and preparing others to be similarly employed next year, he is to remit to Sir Walter Raleigh the 6,000*l.*, either in money or goods, to

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

be employed by him in furnishing the said ships, and others provided by him, to make up the number of the last year, with some increase of tonnage and men, a special charge of service having to be performed by him this year, with some of her ships and others of her subjects under him. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 7. 10. H. Saintmain to Thos. Phelippes. Hopes better success when he next goes; wishes something drawn from Cutts and Phillipson, to supply what he spent last time. The Italian escaped by others' negligence, but he will undoubtedly come; meantime would be working among them; may hear of him at Antwerp, or without doubt will be otherwise employed, as the invasion is certainly intended next June. Expected Lord [Worcester] would have been called to Court; if he is, they will be busy with the writer for intelligence, and if luck serves, he may overreach them kindly.

Asks Phelippes's pleasure about his going or staying; if he is to go wants a licence under two councillors' hands; if Her Majesty could be persuaded to address some plot to entrap Sir Wm. Stanley, hopes to effectuate it, and would venture it, although he went to Spain, where he would expect to find no small credit with Parsons, the Jesuit; might easily go there from Calais, in one of Guerdon's ships. Hears the commission [*against recusants*] is coldly executed in every shire, except by Lord (Pembroke?), but there is little good to be done in Wales. The Papists' opinion of the commission is, that they will all be killed, and as there has been much thunder and lightning lately the recusants say it presages their death. Understands there aremany seminaries in Lancashire, which makes him suspect somewhat; but Phelippes can guess his meaning. [1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 7. 11. Abstract of the patent granting for 12 years, to the Levant Company, the sole privilege of trading to the Levant Seas, Turkey, and Venice, and of importing the small fruits called "currantes, being the razins of Corinth," and other Venetian produce, until the new imposts on English merchandise in Venice shall be withdrawn; and other privileges. Hen. Farringdon and Hen. Hewitt to be admitted into the company; also 18 others named, who have been employed in the trade, on payment of 130*l.*, under certain provisions. With a marginal list of 49 members of the company. [3 *sheets.*]

Jan.? 12. "Needful observations for the maintenance of the Turkey trade;" being a statement of things necessary to be provided and observed on sending out a new ambassador to Turkey; arguments on the necessity of trading together in a joint stock, and of the ships keeping in company.

Jan.? 13. "Needful observations for maintenance of the Turkish intercourse;" the Turkish and Venice companies being incorporated in one fellowship, that a competent number of mere merchants,

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

not free of the company, should be joined to them, upon a reasonable contribution, lest some of the wealthier merchants decreasing, the rest may be unable to continue it; that to strengthen themselves against the enemy, they should not freight any ship of less than 180 or 200 tons, should carry great ordnance, and not permit more than three boys amongst the mariners; that during the controversy with the Spaniard, they should not send out less than 8 or 10 ships together, all well manned, and that the masters be bound by charter-party to go out and return all together; that some safe port in the Straits be named by the merchants, before they go out, where they may all resort after they are laden, so as to come to England together; that the company trade in those dominions with one joint capital stock, as in the time of their former patent, for the better maintenance of the ambassador, and avoiding disorders; that the present to the Grand Seignior and Bashaw be 2,500*l.*, which, with Her Majesty's letters for the confirmation of the agent in place of her ambassador, be sent out with all expedition, lest delay alienate affection, and lest, at the instigation of their opponents, they lose their privileges in the Levant Seas; all things necessary should also be sent to the ambassador.

Jan. 10. The Marshalsea. 14. John Kyftte to Sir Thos. Perrot, at York House. Has set down such things as he could remember. William English, a prisoner since August, complains that he is vexed because he was induced by sinister means to witness some bad cause against his father [Sir John Perrot], and wishes to be brought before Council, to clear his conscience, in presence of some good interpreter of the Irish tongue. English should be examined as to who they were that procured him to do anything against Sir John; what Sir Dennis the priest has said to him, through Power, since he was in prison, especially about proofs which Sir Dennis had to show English, from parties or places beyond sea, against Sir John. English has shown these things to the writer, and to Tybott Creyffe, who are prepared to take their oaths thereon. [2¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 10. Westminster. Grant to John Ballard of the escheatorship of Herefordshire; with a *dedimus potestatem* to Greg. Price, Roger Bodenham, and Jas. Boyle, to take his oaths. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 13. Westminster. *Innotescimus* of four bills of debt from Wm. Trumbull, merchant of London, to divers persons, for payment of 1,326*l.*, at request of Sir George Barne, and Sir John Hart, governors of the Russia and Muscovy Company. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. ? 15. "A note of certain writings required by Sir John Perrot," being a list of papers which, by the Queen's command, he delivered to the Lord Admiral and Lord Buckhurst, or left at the Lord Chancellor's, when he was examined, or at the Lord Treasurer's when committed to the Tower; including his patent as Deputy [of Ireland]; two letters from the Queen, 26 Feb. 1586; several other papers relating to Ireland and private affairs; copies of the forged letters

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

to the King of Spain and Sir William Stanley, under Sir Dennis's hand; his recantation; a paper of his [Perrot's] journies, &c., with notes [*by Lord Buckhurst*], as to the present disposal of many of the said papers. [2½ *pages.*]

Jan. 14. 16. List, similar in several items to the preceding, of papers desired by Sir J. Perrot, including also several letters from Mr. Secretary [Walsingham], and one from Sir Rich. Bingham. Also, request for their Lordships to send for Chas. Trevor, and give him a charge and day of hearing; allow him the air for his health, and removal to a quiet lodging; and note that Sir Nich. White has written to tell the Lord Treasurer that Sir Dennis, on seeing Sir J. Perrot, would declare who had procured him to counterfeit the letter to the King of Spain.

Jan. 14. Westminster. Patent of attendance to the Bishop of Salisbury, with restitution of temporalities in cos. Sussex, Somerset, Dorset, Hants, Wilts, Gloucester, Oxon, Berks, and Lincoln; also in London, and the Marches of Wales. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to Edw. Stone, for 21 years, of lands and tenements in Baldesby, Rudston, Kilham, Towthorpe, and Harpham, herbage and pannage of Ford Park, and the chantry chapel of Walpole, cos. York, Sussex, and Norfolk; rent, 30*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to John Cobham, for 21 years, of lands in Egleton, co. Rutland and other counties; rent, 21*l.* 13*s.* 2¼*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to Wm. Lewes, for 21 years, of a messuage in St. John Maddermarket parish, Norwich; rent, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. 17. Lease to Thos. Ray, for 21 years, of tenements and gardens in New Sarum; rent, 5*l.* Also of the pannage of Ashridge woods; rent, 3*s.* 4*d.*, and of the Court house in the said wood; rent, 2*s.* [*Latin. 5 sheets.*]

Jan. 14. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to Sir Thos. Jones, for 21 years, of Brekagothid Grange, with oat stacks, &c., Llansadorn parsonage, and Llanwerda chapel, co. Carmarthen; rent, 22*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to John Stanhope, for 21 years, of woods in Eltham manor, Kent; rent, 12*l.* 9*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Lease to John Dalston, for 21 years, of two parks, called Kirk-Oswald, co. Cumberland; rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Five commissions of inquiry renewed, concerning Jesuits, priests, and seminaries, in cos. Kent, Middlesex, Surrey, Bucks, and Durham, for adding new commissioners. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Two commissions of provision for Wm. Lancaster, yeoman purveyor of the catery, to take up wheat, herrings, sprats, stock-fish, eels, and salt. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Jan. 14. Westminster. Patent to Rich. Duckett, of the escheatorship of Cumberland and Westmoreland; with *dedimus potestatem* to George Salkeld, John Myddleton, and Thos. Brathwaite to take his oath. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Commission to Fras. Lovell and three other gentlemen of Herefordshire, to inquire after the death of Wm. Patteshall. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Decree in Chancery, made 3 Nov. 1591, between Joan Dunscomb, widow, and Thos. Dunscomb, plaintiffs, and Walter Wootton, defendant, for payment by the latter of 200*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Grant to Henry Earl of Huntingdon, and his heirs for ever, of Ringwood manor and hundred, and Christchurch castle, co. Hants, and Somerton manor and hundred, co. Somerset, parcel of the possessions of Margaret, late Countess of Salisbury, and granted by Queen Mary to Francis, late Earl of Huntingdon, and Katherine his wife. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Grant to Edw. Webbe, of the place of a cannonier for life; fee, 10*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Protection for burning, granted to Wm. Carlill, of Southacre parish, Norfolk, on testimonial of Justice Gawdy and Sir John Peyton, to gather in Norfolk and Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Protection for burning, to Peter Clymans of London, tallow chandler, on testimonial of the Lord Mayor, Sir Rowland Hayward, Sir John Hart, and others, to gather in London and Middlesex. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. Grant to Dr. Thos. Blague, Queen's chaplain, of the deanery of Rochester. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 15. Westminster. *Mandamus* for installing the said Dr. Blague into the said deanery. [*Docquet, Jan.* 14.]

Jan. 15. *Liberate* upon the aforesaid grant to Edw. Webbe. [*Docquet, Jan.* 14.]

Jan. 16. Whitehall. 18. Order in Council. In Nov. 1591, Her Majesty was informed that certain Easterlings, being members of the Hanse Towns, furnished the King of Spain with victuals, stores, &c. whilst he was using all hostility against her and her realms by open invasions. The Lords of the Council sent for the Alderman of the Stillyard, resident in London, complained of such unkind dealing from ancient friends and confederates to her crown, and willed him to give warning to all the citizens of the Hanse Towns, &c. to forbear sending any kind of provision into Spain or Portugal, on pain of confiscation, which he accordingly did; but as divers of them continued the said traffic, the Council in February following caused a further declaration to be given in writing to the said alderman. Perceiving, however, that the enemy is daily furnished by the said Easterlings with the above-named prohibited things, and others which are not particularly

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

specified in the said declaration and orders, they now state that iron, steel, weapons of all sorts, timber, pipe-staves, flax, tow, hemp, and rosin are prohibited; also that the canvas prohibited means that used for sails, not any meet for apparel. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 16. 19, 19*. Two copies of the above, omitting the explanation about the canvas. [*One endorsed in Dud. Carleton's hand.*]

Jan. 17. 20. Estimate of the weekly charge for 1,250 men, with their officers, now in the Low Countries and Normandy, with 6 cannoniers and 50 miners; total, 302*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 19. 21. The Queen to the Dean and Chapter of Salisbury. Requests a confirmation, under their chapter seal, of a lease granted by the Bishop of Salisbury to Her Majesty, for the behoof of Sir Walter Raleigh, of certain lands, parcel of the manor of Sherborne, co. Dorset. The lease does not prove so beneficial as was intended, by reason of the Bishop's provisions, former long leases, and reservations of rent; is pleased nevertheless to accept it, and will remain satisfied therewith on receipt of the confirmation. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 19. 22. Hugh Cholmley to Sir Rob. Cecil. Does not wish to live obscured, being willing to use all his skill to serve the Queen. Served faithfully, not seeking to rob his brother of credit; but his brother refused to allow him a partnership, and on their undiscreet coming over, said his honour would not have him deal further therein. Has been reconciled twice to his brother, Rich. Cholmley. Begs that his ambition may be overlooked, and the writer's information kept secret.

Jan. 23. Leicester Abbey. 23. Sir Edw. Hastings to Lord Burghley. Sends an advertisement which he has received, very prejudicial to Her Majesty's person and the state of the realm, and offers to send a very wise and godly gentleman to testify to it, if his Lordship desire it; but wishes to be concealed himself until his Lordship shall think it fit to bring the gentleman forth. Recommends Leonard Shawcross, of Shawcross [Shalcross?], in the High Peak, as a fit person to be put into the commission, he being a religious and honest man, and the only gentleman in all the Peak who is a favourer of religion, that part of the country being mostly frequented by recusants.

Jan. 24. Westminster. Five commissions of gaol delivery, a patent of assize, a patent of association, and a commission of oyer and terminer, in the circuit of Baron Clarke and Serjeant Puckering. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 24. Westminster. Two commissions of gaol delivery, and patents of assize and association, in the circuit of Justices Clench and Walmsley. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 24. Westminster. Eleven commissions of gaol delivery, patents of assize and association, and a commission of oyer and terminer, in the circuit of Justices Gawdy and Fenner. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
Jan. 24. Seven commissions of gaol delivery, a patent of association, and a commission of oyer and terminer in the circuit of the Lord Chief Justice and Justice Periam, viz., cos. Bucks, Bedford, Hunts, Cambridge, Suffolk, and Norfolk. [*Docquet, February* 15.]

Jan. 25. 24. Memorandum of the numbers of men to be levied in several counties, to make up 1,000 or 1,650 to be sent into France, with the names of their commanders.

Jan. 25. Derby. 25. Note by Robert Bainbridge, of Derby, of notorious Papists and dangerous recusants in the household of, or in great account with, Lord Shrewsbury. Thomas Markham, of Kirby Bellars, his chief friend and secret councillor, whose wife is chief companion to the young Countess when she is in Nottinghamshire, and whom she calls sister. She is no doubt a great persuader of weak women to Popery. Sir Charles Cavendish, his Lordship's brother-in-law, is always at his elbow, politic, and having great sway with him. His first wife was the daughter of Sir Thos. Kitson, and a Papist by birth, and so continued, and his second wife is thought to be no better. Ratcliff, of Gray's Inn, his principal intelligencer from London. Booth, his house steward, late senior fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, but noted as a close and subtle Papist. Nich. Williamson, a great dealer in his purchases and weighty causes in Derbyshire, who, leaving his living in Oxfordshire for recusancy, got into a small thing of Thos. Markham's, was preferred by him to his Lordship's service, and now carries so great a sway that no man dares encounter him; he is maintained in a house of his Lordship's at Sawley, in the heart of the shire. Edw. Broughton, his chief land surveyor, a Papist of Huntingdonshire. Kidman, M.A., and late student of King's College, Cambridge, one of his secretaries. John Tunstead, who has lately and since his father's death, been made bailiff of the High Peak,—an office of much credit, by reason of the few justices inhabiting the place through its wildness, — that he may command all the hundred; there is no other part of Derbyshire so fraught with recusants and seminaries; there are conjectured to be 300 recusants. Tunstead's eldest brother is a fugitive and traitor of Anthony Babington's conspiracy; and Godfrey Fuliamb, who married his sister, is another. His younger brother coasts the countries, gives intelligence to Papists beyond seas and land, and lives in the style of a gentleman. An uncle, Humphrey Tunstead, is supposed to be a priest, and travels about secretly. Geo. Bagshawe, of Marsh Green, Chapel parish, under bailiff, and his sister, Widow Mellors, greatly suspected to have seminaries, and dangerous people at her house. It was thought that in London my Lord entertained Ant. Fitzherbert, the most noted recusant in Derbyshire, familiar with seminaries and Jesuits, and long a prisoner in Derby gaol. His Lordship has also a book written by one Constable, a kinsman, wherein he makes a reconciliation between the two religions, and which, before the Lord Chancellor's death, he showed to many. Gives these intelligences only from love of the gospel, and the Queen's safety. [*Endorsed by Lord Burghley.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Jan. 28. Antwerp. 26. John Bristowe [Moody] to Wm. White. Cannot learn the author of the book, but hopes in his next to send word of that and other matters of note, Is in too much want to perform what he otherwise would. 40:·'s relinquishing this place is uncertain, and he yet does all in matters of weight. It is hoped that *Card. Allen* will be *Pope*, or will come soon in those parts. Asks the banishment of Jonas Meredith, a priest in Wisbeach Castle; being much beholden to his brother, it would do 100 (the writer?) good service. [*The italics are in cipher undeciphered.*]

Jan. 28. Protection for burning to Thos. Fuller, of Chich St. Osyth's, Essex, on testimonial of Sir Edm. Huddleston and Chris. Chiborne, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Essex and Hertford. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 29. Exemplification of parcel of a patent to Thos. Keys of a messuage, called Claybrokes, Whippingham, Isle of Wight, at request of John Serle. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. 27, 28. Certificates of the weekly landings of eight companies in Normandy, from 17 to 24 Jan., and from 24 to 31 Jan., showing how many officers and men were present, and the number of dead pays. [2 *papers.*]

Jan. ? 29. Account of extraordinary payments to be charged upon the accounts from Brittany, chiefly for ammunition and ordnance, from 10 April 1591 to 2 Jan. 1592.

Jan. ? 30. Account of provisions to be sent from London, for the supply, for two months, of 1,200 officers and men serving in France and the Low Countries, viz., 72,000 biscuits instead of 300 quarters of wheat, 120 hogs for bacon and pork, 200 tuns of beer, 3 score barrels of butter, 3 score weys of cheese, and 30 hogsheads of beef. Noted as parcel of the licences of the Low Countries.

Jan. 31. Account by Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough, of debts due to the late Thos. Allen, Her Majesty's merchant, for masts, cordage, &c.; total, 2,030*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*, whereof he has received 700*l.* imprest; and request that the balance may be paid to his creditors, upon the warrant of 19 Feb. 1590. Also, of debts due by the said Thos. Allen to 14 persons named, for hemp, masts, and cordage delivered for the Queen's service; total, 1,336*l.* 6*s.* [2 *pages.*]

[Jan.] 32. Names of 11 shires, with the number of men raised in each, making a total of 1,200; with note that after they are assembled, the lieutenants or commanders are to have them conducted to London, where shipping is prepared for their transportation, and directions given for their embarking 12 Feb. The Countries are to be at the charge of their conduct thither, and to be repaid by Sir Thos. Sherley. They are to be conducted to London by special persons, who are to deliver over their furniture by indenture to those appointed to receive it.

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
Jan. 33. Account for the Lord Treasurer, by George Nevy, surveyor, and Thos. Frimley, master carpenter, of money paid for workmen and materials for finishing the scaffolds erected at the stone walls at Portsmouth, against the Queen's coming there; begun 9 Aug., 1591, and finished 18 Jan. 1592; total, 47*l.* 13*s.* 11½*d.* Endorsed with a note asking Lord Burghley to write to the receiver of Hampshire for payment. [4 *pages.*]

Jan. 34. Allegations on the part of Rich. Tresilian,—in a question between him and the Queen, as to whether the castle of Launceston, part of the duchy of Cornwall, is held by knight's service or in soccage—that it is held by soccage. [2 *pages, damaged.*]

Jan.? 35. Information that at a mass at Haley's house in the Old Change, by Mr. Wilson, a priest, who afterwards went to Lord Montague's house, St. Mary Overy's, William Browne and others named were present; that another mass was held at Ersley's house, in the same street, by Mr. Williams, a priest, who went from thence to Mr. Talbot's house at Islington; that Trawnsome, another priest, uses Dr. Smythe's house, as did Mr. Cuthwell, a Jesuit, who also uses Mr. Cotton's in Fleet Street; and there is another priest, named Simon Vennell, at Sir Thos. Tressam's. A mass was also said by Mr. Jones, a priest, at Pale's house, Clerkenwell, when Mrs. Arundell and her waiting maid, and the woman of the house were present. That at Edw. Gage's house, Bentley, Sussex, there are three priests always residing, and another at Mr. Shelley's, at Michelgrove, Sussex; also at Mr. Freman's, one Mr. Hanley, lately come to town, who was sometime a prisoner in the Tower, being condemned, but was saved by Sir Fras. Walsingham, after whose death the Lord Chancellor took and kept him until he died. There is a lot of books and papers secretly hid in Mr. Shelley's house in Trinity Lane, and one Pencavell and two others have been sent to Spain, by some men of calling, with letters and commendations of great importance; their return is looked for about Easter. Pencavell has a brother in a seminary in France, and another in London, who is an image maker. Endorsed, "Chomley." [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 1. 36. Gabriel Whetenhall to Lord Treas. Burghley. Being detained last June at Zante, was constrained to send Her Majesty two letters by Thos. Butterworth, to whom he gave 53*l.* to defray his charges. Begs repayment of it, as his urgent occasions require it.

Feb. 1. 37. Estimate by Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough, of the charge for setting out the Scout, of 70 men, and the Advice, of 40, with wages and victuals for six weeks; total, 341*l.* 10*s.*; with a note [*by Lord Burghley*], that an order is to be made out for the money; 223*l.* to be paid to Sir John Hawkins, and 118*l.* 10*s.* to Mr. Quarles. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 1. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Ravens and four others, against Rob. Johnson and John Broughton, at suit of Rob. Lord. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 1. Westminster. Commission of gaol delivery renewed for King's Lynn, Norfolk, to continue for a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 1. Westminster. Grant to Rich. Lewknor and John Lampton, at suit of Lord Lumley, of a surrender of a lease lately granted to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Fortescue. [*Docquet, Feb.* 7.]

Feb. 2. Grant to Thos. Knight of the office of Rougecroix pursuivant-at-arms; fee 10*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 2. Grant to Ralph Brooke of the office of York herald; fee 20 marks a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 2. Pardon to Pasco Trenough, of Whitchurch, co. Devon, condemned for burglary; recommended by the Lord Chief Justice and Baron Gent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 2. Lease in reversion to John Chippingdale, D.C.L., for 30 years, of Aukborough parsonage, co. Lincoln; rent, 14*l.*; fine, 60*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 3. Commission of rebellion from the Star Chamber, to Sir John Seamour and others, to apprehend Rowland and Thomas Oldfield, and John Brammer. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 3. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Green and seven others, to attach Oliver Brook, at suit of Thos. Powell. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 3. Westminster. Grant to Thos. Bradford of the escheatorship of Northumberland; Sir John Foster and three others to take his oaths. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 3. 38. Note of a discharge out of the Exchequer for Sir Horatio Palavicino, for 10,000*l.*, part of 15,000*l.* received by him and expended in Her Majesty's service in Germany and elsewhere. [*Latin.*]

Feb. 4. London. 39. Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty wants his Lordship's opinion on the writer's petition for payment of 2,000*l.*, part of his surplusage of 6,000*l.*,—the time being such that the whole sum cannot be spared,—that he may set out his ship the Dainty, at charge of 3,500*l.*, to go in the journey with Sir Walter Raleigh. Acquainted his Lordship with the petition when he was lying at Greenwich last summer, and he promised to further it.

Feb. 4. 40. Note of the checks for the year, from October 1590 to 1591, in the Low Countries; total, 1,638*l.* 19*s.* 9½*d.*, but 1,680*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* having been paid on check account, 41*l.* 5*s.* 10½*d.* is due; besides 2,294*l.* 17*s.* 1½*d.* on the writer's [Sir T. Sherley's] account for four years, ended 11 Oct. 1590.

Feb. 4. Westminster. Commission of appeal, in the case of Rob. and Mary Brian, to Drs. Rob. Forth, Thos. Bing, Thos. Legge, Rich. Swale, and Thos. Martyn, to determine a case lately depending before Dr. Lewyn, Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 4. Westminster. General livery under value granted to William, son and heir of Thos. Good, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Commission of error to Sir Edm. Anderson, Lord Chief Justice, and to Wm. Periam and Thos. Walmsley, Justices of Common Pleas, in an action of debt depending before the Lord Mayor of London, between Nich. Pendlebury and Edw. Palmer. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Grant to Wm. Goodourus of the office of serjeant surgeon; fee, 40 marks a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Grant to George Baker of the office of one of Her Majesty's surgeons. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Special livery for Thomas, son and heir of Ralph Finch, co. Kent, deceased. [*Docquet, Feb.* 7.]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Patent for life to Ralph Brook, *alias* York, to be a herald-at-arms, with annuity of 20 marks. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. Westminster. Patent for life to Thos. Knight, *alias* Rougecroix, to be a pursuivant-at-arms; annuity, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. *Liberates* upon the two preceding patents. [*Docquet, Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 5. Westminster. *Liberate* on the patent to Wm. Goodourus. [*Docquet, Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 5. *Liberate* on the grant to George Baker, for payment of 40*l.* a year. [*Docquet, Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 5. *Liberate* on the patent to John Gray, of Feb. 1st, for payment of 20*l.* a year. [*Docquet, Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 5. Grant to Nich. Saunderson, during pleasure, of the office of chief steward of Derlington and Ragenhull manors, co. Notts, and bailiff and collector of rents. [*Docquet, Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Commission to Sir Hugh Cholmley and four other gentlemen of Cheshire, to inquire after the death of Wm. Massie, of Denfield. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Protection for burning, to Wm. Mawlden, of Wormley, co. Herts, basket maker, on certificate of Sir Hen. Cork and Wm. Purevey, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Herts and Essex. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Joint protection for burning, to Marg. Note, of Beccles, Suffolk, widow, and her son Richard, on certificate of Arthur Hopton, Thos. Bleuerhasset, and Edw. Grimston, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Norfolk and Suffolk. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb 5. Westminster. Commission of peace in co. Northampton, renewed for the placing of Sir John Spencer, left out because he was sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Like renewal of commission for Kent, to place Thos. Willoughby, sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Like renewal of commission for the west riding of Yorkshire, to place Fras. Clifford. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Exemplification at request of John Temple, plaintiff, of depositions in the case between him and John Croker and others, defendants. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Pardon to Peter Harding, for killing Rich. Gye in self defence. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Six commissions of inquiry concerning Jesuits, priests, and seminaries, renewed in cos. Notts, Salop, Norfolk, Cambridge, Herts, and Isle of Ely. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Special licence to Sir Jerome Bowes, to make drinking glasses in England and Ireland, for 12 years, on expiration of a like licence granted A° 17°, for 21 years, to Jas. Verselyne, and on rent of 100 marks. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Special livery to William, brother and heir of Thos. Reader, co. Kent, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Special livery to Richard, son and heir of Alex. Ancottes, of co. Lincoln, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. General livery under value, to Frances Rodes, daughter and heiress of Dorothea Rodes, of co. Salop, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

[Feb. 5.] Dispensation for Nich. Steedman, preacher, to hold the rectory of Kingsley with that of Thorpe, both in the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 5. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Sir John Hart, alderman of London, of an extent and *liberate* between him and George Ball, of Quarington, co. Bucks, and Thomas Ball, of the Inner Temple. [*Docquet, Feb.* 7.]

Feb. 5. Westminster. General livery under value, for John, brother and heir of Rich. Shaw, co. Worcester. [*Docquet, Feb.* 7.]

Feb. 6. Westminster. Grant to Rich. Field, printer, of the sole licence of printing Orlando Furioso, translated into English verse by John Harrington. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Commission of peace renewed for Oxfordshire, for placing of Wm. Spencer, who was sheriff last year. [*Docquet, Feb.* 5.]

Feb. 7. Westminster. General livery under value, to Wm. Ramsden, son of the late John Ramsden, co. York, deceased. [*Docquet, Feb.* 5.]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 7. Westminster. Special livery for Anthony, son and heir of John Pleydell, co. Berks. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Special livery for George, son and heir of Thos. Moreton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Grant to Thos. Crompton and Rob. Wright, of the manor of Nether Swell, co. Gloucester, and a messuage near, called Bold, and of Swell park; also of the houses in St. Sepulchre's parish, London, some time belonging to the bishopric of Oxford. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Pardons of alienation for Lord Burghley, Thos. Farmer, Ralph Battie, Sir Roland Hayward, on the last will of Wm. Nelson, and on two indentures of uses made by the late Thos. Smith. [*Docquets.*]

Feb. 7. Licences of alienation, as follow:—

Rob. Yate *alias* Gates, to Martin James, registrar in Chancery.
Thos. Wiggs to Thos. Hide.
Rich. Dennys to Thos. Stratton.
Wm. Power to Thos. Wray.
John Blitheman to Gilbert Lacy.
Luke Blackbourne to Thos. Wildon.
Wm. Bix to Wm. Allen.
Fras. Bury to John Thompson.
Jeffry Walkden to Thos. Newman.
Rich. Hunton to Wm. Jordan. [*Docquets.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Patent to Hen. Birkenhead, sen. and jun., of the office of prothonotary in cos. Chester and Flint, on surrender of a former patent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Grant to James, Thomas, and Wm. Button, of the office of attorney for plaintiffs only, in the county and hundred courts held by the sheriff of Glamorganshire. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Commission to Sir Ant. Tharrold, Barth. Armyn, Chas. Dymock, and others, to take up 20 oxen, 200 muttons, and 60 stirks in Kesteven, Lincolnshire, for the Queen's household only, from such as refused to contribute to the composition. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. Commission to Sir And. Noel and three others, and to the escheator of Rutlandshire, to inquire after the death of Everard Digby. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 8 Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Peter Penrose and five others, to apprehend John Polkinghorne, at suit of Thos. Gayer. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 8. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of John Child, of the answers of Rob. Bingham and John Mead, to his bill of complaint in the Star Chamber; with their examinations and those of the witnesses. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 10. Westminster. Exemplification of certain depositions of witnesses, for Martin James, registrar in Chancery. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. $\frac{10}{20}$. 41. [Rob. Parsons, Jesuit,] to Father Simon Swinborn, English Jesuit, Seville. Forgot to ask Mr. Cecil to write to him from Holland, and to settle some place there where letters may be directed, as well as the name to be used, and to appoint some house in London where his own letters may be sent. The first letters will merely be about trifles and merchandise, until their intelligence is settled, so that if they are intercepted it will be no matter. Any Catholic house in London would do, where Mr. Cecil could call for it, as Thos. Paynes', the haberdasher, over against the Counter in the Poultry, or Jas. Taylor, against the conduit in Fleet Street. [*Endorsed by Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 11. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Wm. Hall, of an indenture made by Henry VIII. to John Ayleworth, of the site of the late hospital of Wells, co. Somerset, certified out of the Exchequer into the Court of Chancery. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 11. Westminster. Special livery for Rob., son and heir of Edmond Skeere. [*Docquet, Feb.* 21.]

Feb. 11. Court. 42. Lord Burghley to Thos. Wilkes, clerk of the Council. Refers to him, on account of his long experience in muster causes, a project of Ralph Lane, who now has Sir Thos. Williams's late place of muster master in Ireland. Has not time to peruse it, and requests his opinion for any change, alteration, or addition.

Feb. 12. Battersea. 43. [Thos. Wilkes] to the Lord Treasurer. Ralph Lane's project for musters is taken from the Spaniards. Questions its being practicable among the English, as it has failed in the Low Countries; it might do if the soldiers were to form camerades of five or six persons to feed together. The true reason of his wishing it is that each camerade having a signal, and every two camerades a superintendent, by their oaths the muster master can better discover the strength of the companies than by that of the clerk corporal. If some camerades were joined to make a squader under a targetier, it would be useful when small numbers are employed in fight or watch, but the credit of the corporals should not be taken away, as they are mostly gentlemen of courage, who rise to be serjeants, &c. The rest of the project is about making up muster rolls; there is little in it concerning martial discipline, but there may be some secret purpose which does not yet appear. [*Draft,* 2 *pages.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Tunstead and three others, to attach Rich. Rabon, at suit of Ant. Glossop. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Ralph Clark and five others, to attach William and Anna Lister, at suit of Fras. Durant. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Lawrence Baynard and two others, to attach Thos. Reade, at suit of Jas. Thatcher. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Hum. Harcourt and three others, to attach Rich. Tart, t suit of Walter Gifford. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Watkin Robert and eight others, of co. Brecon, to attach Thos. Ap Thomas, at suit of William John Weaver. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Carkeke and five others, to attach Ant. Goddard, at suit of Sir John Arundel. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Rives and five others, to attach Jas. Douch, at suit of John and Katherine Strowde. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Exemplification of interrogatories and depositions of witnesses thereon, on behalf of Wm. Bettesworth, defendant, against Thos. Bettesworth, plaintiff. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Edw. Saintbarbe and four other gentlemen of Somersetshire, to arrest John and Joan Whiteheare, at suit of Barnard Gould and others. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Grant to Phil. John Ap Richard of the escheatorship of Monmouthshire; Thos. Morgan, of Tredeager, Mat. Herbert, of Colebrooks, Wm. John Ap Roger, and Wm. Cecil to take his oaths. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Copping and three other gentlemen of Essex, to apprehend Hen. Badcock and Anastasia Hall, at suit of Sir Art. Heveningham. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Commission of rebellion to John Flowerdew, and five other gentlemen of Norfolk, against Fras. Bolton, at suit of Edward Bolton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of John Hartstong, plaintiff, of depositions on the suit between him and John Heath. [*Docquet, Feb.* 14.]

Feb. 12. Westminster. General livery above value, to Rowland, brother and heir of Thos. Gravely, co. Herts. [*Docquet, Feb.* 14.]

Feb. 12. Westminster. General livery under value, to Francis, son and heir of Rich. Cheese, co. Salop, deceased. [*Docquet, Feb.* 14.]

Feb. 13. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Thos. Lee and five other gentlemen of Wiltshire, to apprehend John Beale, at suit of John Bullock. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 13. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to John Roberts and seven other gentlemen of Cornwall, to apprehend John Daniell, Isaac Trugion, and John Newman, at suit of John Trevelyan. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 13. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Gilbert Wells and seven other gentlemen of Kent, to apprehend John Taylor, at suit of Hen. Brockhill. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. [13 ?] 44. Instructions [*by Thos. Phelippes*] despatched to Mr. Saintmain. To repair into the Low Countries, and get from Father Holt, and the rest of the faction, recommendations for Spain, and learn in

1592.

both places what present design for England is on foot. To lay the ill success of the last employment on the Italian, S. Angelo, who cast so many difficulties, that the executioner could not be brought in by him, and himself could not attend Saintmain's return to Calais, and the letters procured from Sir Walter Raleigh to the executioner, according to his desire. To sift out the cause of the stay of the design there on foot, as also to learn what has become of the Italian executioner, and how and by whom anything is to be put in practice against the Queen's person or the realm. To take on himself the conduct of anything thought fit to be done at home for the furtherance of their designs, except any attempt against the Queen's life. To give credit to Staveley, so far as he may be trusted with the conveyance of letters between the Low Countries and England; for that purpose he should be put into a show of traffic and ordinary passage, so as to disguise his employment. If he finds he cannot conveniently pass from the Low Countries to Spain, or finds that he may do it and yet purposes to return to England, he is to ship hence for Bayonne or St. Jean de Luz.

Feb. 13. 45. Hen. Saintmain to Thos. Phelippes. Is sorry he doubts the truth of his relations. Had Guerdon's ship been stayed, as he directed, his faith would have appeared; repeats his discovery, which cannot be disproved. After coming to Calais, S. Angelo came to the house where he was, and gave forth that he was for Spain, but that, as the ship was to stay 20 days, and England was so near, he would see London, and asked the chamber boy how he might pass, being a Catholic; the boy said there was an English gentleman newly come over for religion, (as the writer gave forth), when he asked to speak with him, and imparted his desire to see the Court, and said he was a Venetian. Told him that his tongue was Roman; asked if he did not expect some Englishman in Gravelines, and on his affirming that he did, told him that he, the writer, was the man.

Angelo thereon discovered his zeal to convert England, and said they wanted nothing but a resolute man. Told him it was not expedient whilst the King of Scots was living. The next day he acquainted the writer with his employment, and said the man was ready, but not the time. Encouraged him, and he resolved to send the man, but the ship departed before the writer's letter came. Thinks if Angelo had had the letter, he would have carried it into Spain, and have sent the man thence by Rochelle, after there had been some plot laid for the Scot, whom they had not thought of before.

Finding the writer cunning in the state of England, he importuned him to go into Spain with him, and speak with the King; promised to come at the next opportunity, or, if he sent the man, to return and go where he directed. This gentleman was the Pope's Nuncio's; the man was in the siege of Paris, and had been in the French camp to kill the King, but could not come near him. Found that if the matter had been despatched, Stanley was to come in with 12,000 men at the Pope's charge, and that the plot was from the Pope, who

VOL. CCXLI.

1592. would not have the Spaniard conquer England, if other remedies might be had. Inquired if the Spaniards were not strong enough to invade England during the troubles in France, and he said no, as all their chief men-of-war were employed there, but that when his shipping was ready, they might surprise some port and fortify it, or else Waterford in Ireland, as they had no convenient port in Britanny, because Mercœur would not trust the Spaniard so far; then they would invade as opportunity offered. Also, that the English nobility were malcontent, and that Stanley could do much with the English common soldiers, and was allied to one [*the Earl of Derby*] that had some particular hope. Told him that he did not think so. He smiled, and said further, that the Spaniards might take Scotland when they liked, and come in that way; replied that the Scots were false knaves, and that the King of Denmark, who was mighty at sea, would hinder them. He answered they could bridle him, but that it was thought he would not stir. Asked what certainty the English Catholics might have of relief from the Pope or Spain; he assured that if that matter were not despatched, the Queen would yet be set a-work this summer, and that the Pope would levy men to join with the Spaniard, as until France be settled there can be no invasions.

Being asked on what terms Parma was with his King, he said very good, but that fools thought the contrary, and that he would certainly enter France, but delayed for want of money, and that they in France might weaken each other with fighting; that the King of Spain would fain make peace with the States, and had offered them liberty of religion, and that the Queen might have peace also if she would forsake the French King and States, but he feared none of them would be brought to it.

Asks Phelippes to compare this relation with the best advice he has, and if it does not prove correct, not to trust him. Hears there will be an invasion; is sure it will not be general, but to surprise some port and rule in our seas, unless it be by Scotland, or the revolt of the English occasions any further proceedings. There is great repair of priests into Lancashire and the northern parts, and the Catholics have great prophecies that the Queen will die this year; thinks them devised by the priests, who intend some such thing. [2¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 13. 46. Memorial to Lord Burghley. He is to order a letter to be written to Sir Roger Williams in Normandy, to give the vice-treasurer a warrant for the weekly pay of the field officers, and imprests of the foot bands, either according to certificates by the commissaries of musters, or certificates for the preceding week. Sir Roger is also to direct the commissaries to view the bands, and deliver a certificate of their strength, weekly. Their Lordships will hear the complaint of abuse offered by Sir Ferd. Gorges to the vice-treasurer for his care in observing the Council's orders, on the parties' return; but Sir Roger is to allow no violence to be offered to the vice-treasurer, and to maintain him in the execution of his office.

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 14. 47. Certificate of the musters at Lisle of eight companies named, serving before Rouen in Normandy, from 7 to 14 Feb. 1592. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Exemplification of a bill and answer, at request of Rob. Watkin, plaintiff, in a suit between him and Godfrey Ash and others. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Exemplification of depositions of witnesses, at request of Rob. Needham, defendant, in a cause between him and John Brownwynt. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. General livery above value, for Simon Saunders, cousin and heir of Simon Saunders of Somersetshire, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Special livery for Sir John Tracy, son and heir of Sir John Tracy of Gloucestershire, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. General livery under value, for Wm. Bullack, son and heir of Dozabell Bullack of Hampshire, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Commission to Edw. Talbot, Sir Wm. Fairfax, and six other gentlemen of Yorkshire, to inquire after the death of Fras. Ratcliffe. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Commission to Sir John Spencer, Sir George Farmer, three other gentlemen, and the escheator of co. Northampton, to inquire after the death of George Kebill, *alias* Keble. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Commission to Sir Fras. Godolphin and three other gentlemen of Cornwall, to inquire after the death of Paul Polpero. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Grant to William Vincent of pardon [for manslaughter] in self-defence. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Grant to George Kerry of the escheatorship of Shropshire; Sir Edw. Leighton, Thos. Jukes, and Thos. Purcell to take his oaths. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Grant to Edw. Burt, late of Hill-Bishop, co. Somerset, of pardon of outlawry. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Thos. Ford and six other gentlemen of Middlesex, to attach Thos. Pomeroy, at suit of Thos. Ford. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. Commission of bankruptcy to Ant. Rudd, dean of Gloucester, Thos. Seames, alderman, and five others, on behalf of the creditors, six of whom are named, against Edw. Chatterton, *alias* Thos. Pilkington, chapman of Gloucester, broken 2 Nov. last, for 40*l.* and upwards. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 14. Westminster. General livery under value, to Barth. Gaskin, brother and heir of Edw. Gaskin, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 14. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Bevis Bulmer, of the patent of 2 July 1584, granting to the society of the Mineral and battery works a perpetual licence to search for calamine stone, and to have the sole use thereof, in mixing it with other metals. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Lease to Fras. Needham, for 21 years, of a wharf and old wool quay, in All Saints' parish, Barking, London; rent, 22*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Lease to Rob. Stephens, for 21 years, of Cheltenham parsonage and Charlton chapel, co. Gloucester; rent, 75*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Lease to Roger and Christian Bethel, and Hugh, their son, of two messuages and lands in Bainton, co. York, for their three lives; rent, 7*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Licences of alienation, as follow:—
John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Roger Manners.
John Crooke to Edw. Bulstrode.
Thos. Wilmer to Sir Rob. Dormer.
Fras. Everingham to Thos. Cutler.
Thos. Draper to Roger James.
Thos. Compton to Rich. Bartlett.
John Nettlam to John Nicholas.
Rich. Wenman to Wm. Castell. [*Docquets.*]

Feb. 15. Pardons of alienation for Augustus Worthington, Jas. Rudyard, Thos. Atkinson, Wm. Gilbert, Thos. Buswell, and Rich. Onslow, and on the last wills of Wistane Browne and Thos. Braggs. [*Docquets.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Commission of peace for co. Salop, renewed for placing Wm. Hopton, who was sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Like commission for co. Gloucester, renewed for placing John Hungerford, sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Like commission for Devonshire, renewed for placing Wm. Stroude and Edm. Prideaux in the commission. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Like commission for Berkshire, renewed for placing Sir Fras. Knollys, jun., and Thos. Bullock in the commission. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Like commission for Dorsetshire, renewed for placing George Moreton in the commission. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Like commission for Hampshire, renewed for placing Edw. Goddard in the commission. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Special pardon to John Ward and 41 other poor prisoners, in the circuit of Justices Gawdy and Fenner, for sundry robberies and felonies. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Two commissions of provision for Rich. Owen, purveyor of beefs and muttons for the acatry, to take up the same for the Queen's household. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 15. Like commission of provision for Rob. Carr, Rich. Ogle, and others, to take up 60 stirks, 80 porks, &c. in Holland, Lincolnshire, from those that refuse to contribute to the composition. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Exemplification of a patent granted to John Martin, haberdasher of London, A° 2°, authorizing him to be an informer to the Haberdashers' Company, London. [*Docquet, repeated Feb.* 18.]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Special pardon to Lawrence Wawne and Wm. Barker, late of Sutton, co. York, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Protection for burning to Reynold Carter, of Leeds, Kent, millman, on certificate of Sir Thos. Fludd, Sir John Leveson, and Martin Barnham, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Kent and Essex. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Like protection to John Good, of Thorp, Surrey, husbandman, on certificate of Sir Hen. Weston, Sir Wm. More, and George More, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Surrey and Kent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Protection for the poor-house of St. Mary Magdalen, at Taddiport, near Great Torrington, Devonshire, granted to John Beere, guider there, to gather in cos. Devon and Cornwall, on certificate of Sir John Saintleger and Hugh Acland, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Protection for the poor-house at Kingsland, Middlesex, granted to Thos. Prowde, proctor there, to gather in cos. Kent and Sussex, on certificate of Sir Owen Hopton and Rich. Young, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. General livery above value, to John and Joan Hawkins, in right of the said Joan, daughter and heir of Michael Calle, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Westminster. Grant to Hen. Warner, of the farm for licence of salting, drying, and packing fish, for cos. Devon and Cornwall. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 16. 48. Attested statement by J. Grange that he, George Constable, and Rich. Hill were partners in making saltpetre and gunpowder, and agreed to pay Mr. Hogg 30*l.* yearly, to keep, as clerk of the deliveries, a true account of saltpetre delivered out or brought into the Tower by them, and to see that Mr. Hill had his just third of what was delivered, to save him 200*l.* which he was to have made before the partnership. Relinquished the partnership, and the bond was then cancelled, but Constable and Hill made a new one; has heard that it was only on the above conditions.

Feb. 18. Westminster. Grant to John Breene of the wardship and marriage of Margaret and Elizabeth, daughters and coheirs of Rich. Wright, with exhibition of 26*s.* 8*d.* during their minority. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 18. Westminster. Commission to Sir Fras. Godolphin, John Reskinner, *alias* Greybeard, three other gentlemen, and the escheator of Cornwall, to inquire after the death of John Bevill. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 18. Westminster. Commission to Rich. Carew, and four other gentlemen and the escheator of Cornwall, to inquire after the death of John Kerne, *alias* Tresulian. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 19. Westminster. General livery above value, to Henry, son and heir of Eliz. Compton, deceased. [*Docquet, Feb.* 23.]

Feb. 19. 49. Estimate of the cost for levy, coat and conduct money, and transport to Normandy of 1,700 men; total, 1,226*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Feb. 19. Westminster. 50. The Queen to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Essex and Herts. As some supplies have to be sent to the forces in Normandy, he is to cause 300 soldiers, well armed with pikes and muskets, to be chosen out of the trained bands in Essex, and 150 in Hertford, and commit them to the charge of captains directed by the Council, limiting to such captains 150 men each, and to furnish them with pikes, arms, coats, and other necessaries with all speed, and to have them by the sea-side, to be shipped for Dieppe. The charges of coat and conduct money and transport will be answered by Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer for the forces. There is to be an allowance of the usual dead pays, being 10 in every 100, so that he need not levy more than 90 for every 100.

Feb. 20. Whitehall. 51. The Council to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Her Majesty has thought it necessary to supply her auxiliary forces in Normandy with 1,600 soldiers, whereof 300 are to be levied out of the trained bands of Essex, and 150 in Herts. There are, in and about the Court and London, divers captains well acquainted with the service of France, and as the present services will not continue above two months, it is thought fit to spare such as are with his Lordship, and to employ the others; he is, therefore, to cause 450 soldiers to be levied and sorted out of the most efficient trained bands with all expedition, which is the most special thing; and to cause them to be delivered by 27 Feb. to Captains Morgan, Grimston, and Dockwray, who will conduct them to the sea-side to be embarked. Beg due care of their arming, coats, and weapons, according to the importance of the service.

Feb. 21. 52. The Queen to Justices Clinch and Walmsley. Understands that Justice Walmsley, contrary to her express commands, signified by a letter from the late Lord Chancellor, has bailed sundry persons indicted of the murder of Thos. Houghton, of Lancashire; wonders how he dared to presume so far, showing both contempt of her commandment, and little regard for the due administration of justice, in a matter of such weight as wilful murder. Expected, considering the place he holds, that in cases of suspicion only of murder he would not have so slightly bailed any person, much less where the party stood indicted; commands him to cause the said parties to be immediately returned to prison, and to proceed, conjointly with Justice Clinch, to a speedy trial without further bail, and not to fail at his peril. [*Corrected draft.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
Feb. 21. 53. Estimate of the amount required for entertainment for eight weeks, of 1,600 men and their officers, to be sent to Normandy; total, 2,595*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Feb. 21. 54. Similar estimate, the calculations being made according to their full pay; total, 3,448*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Feb. 21. Westminster. Commission to Rob. Bradford and five others of Yorkshire, to inquire after the death of Fras. Bosseville. [*Docquet, Feb.* 18.]

Feb. 21. Westminster. Commission of appeal to Rob. Forth, Thos. Bing, Thos. Legge, Rich. Swale, and Thos. Martyn, Doctors of Law, to determine a cause between Mich. Vaughan and Peter Porter, lately depending before Dr. Aubrey, Judge of the Audience Court of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 21. Westminster. Special livery to Anne and Katherine Harward and others, coheirs and sisters of Clement Harward of Norfolk, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 21. Westminster. Exemplification of an inquisition, taken at request of Chris. Hanmer. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 21. Westminster. General livery under value, to Walter, son and heir of John Spicer, *alias* Gedye, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 22. 55. Dr. Wm. Wilkes to his cousin, Thos. Wilkes. Has been prevented coming to him by his long stay at Lambeth, and the lack of the Councils. Quotes that of Toulouse, pronouncing an anathema on rebaptism, and the canons of the apostles, ordering the deposition of a bishop who rebaptises. Knows the rest of the Councils are plentiful to the same purpose, as also the fathers, old and new. If the old discipline of the church in the primitive times were now in force, a man that so offended would be punished with deprivation of his living, and degradation from the ministry.

Feb. 22. London. 56. Thos. Cambell and Thos. Cordell to Lord Burghley and Lord Admiral Howard. After many meetings with Corsini, Hall, and Howell, and taking a view of Corsini's procurations, have set down in a book enclosed the effect of the bills of lading of the Italians' goods, demanded by Corsini, such as Hall confesses to be extant; of those landed at Minorca, and those missing, though Hall confesses that the whole 60 rashes are in the warehouse, but every man's goods are not distinctly known, they being uncased and the marks removed; this is the case with some of the cloth of gold, and other goods wanting; have also set down Hall and Howell's objections for Corsini to enjoy the goods pretended to belong to the Italians; Hall and Howell reserve their best proofs for their Honours; Corsini has demanded certain goods laden by Spaniards and assured by Florentines, by virtue of proclamations from the assurers; conceive the goods belong to the Spaniards, the Florentines having no interest in them but by way of assurance.

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
Feb. 22 ? 57. Petition of Philip Corsini to the Lord Treasurer and the Lord High Admiral. Their Lordships, as umpires in a cause between the petitioner and Wm. Hall and John Howell, directed Messrs. Cambell and Cordell to hear the allegations of the parties and certify the state of the case, which has been accomplished; the time specified in the bonds for hearing the arbitrament expiring on 24 Feb., and the Lord Treasurer being sick, request that Hall and Howell may enter new bonds and the time be prolonged, so that their Lordships may have leisure to determine a matter of great importance; also that an attachment made upon the goods delivered to Hall and Howell as prize may not be taken off till the cause is ended.

Feb. 23. Westminster. Commission to Thos. Hewar and three others, and to the feodary of Cambridgeshire, to inquire after the death of Rich. Buckworth. [*Docquet, Feb.* 18.]

Feb. 23. Westminster. Special livery to Henry, brother and heir of Clement Smith, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

[Feb. 23.] Dispensation for John Ward, M.A., to retain the rectory of Levermer Parva with that of Levermer Magna, diocese Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

[Feb. 23.] Dispensation for Chris. Windle, B.A., to hold Bisley vicarage with Syde rectory, both diocese Gloucester. [*Docquet.*]

[Feb. 23.] Dispensation for John Mather on account of simony, with restoration. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. Westminster. Pardon to Elbright Gullell, *alias* Gulwell, and Fras. Creede, outlawed on two actions, at suits of Hen. Parmeter and Jerome Vizar. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. Westminster. Special livery for Wm. Ramsay, grocer of London, cousin and next heir of Sir Thos. Ramsay, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 23. Westminster. Special livery for John and Mary Rogers, and Rob. and Eliz. Chapman, in right of their wives, the said Mary and Elizabeth, two of the daughters of the three co-heirs of John Edmondes, deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Two commissions of provision for Wm. Dent and Thos. Widupp, yeomen purveyors of rushes in the woodyard, to take up rushes, mowers, labourers, &c. for the provision of Her Majesty's household. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Presentation for Laurence Childe to Terdebigge vicarage, diocese of Worcester. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Rob. Aprese, plaintiff, of depositions taken in Chancery, A° 32°, between him and Wm. Warner. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 24. Pardon for Rich. Forster, outlawed at suit of John Onyons. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Protection for the Lock poor-house, Kent Street, Surrey, granted to Wm. Royce, guider there, to gather in cos. Essex and Herts; certified by John Parker and Edm. Bowyer, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Protection for the poor-house of Wymouth, near Norwich, granted to Wm. Dearn, proctor there, to gather in Suffolk and Essex; certified by Rob. Yarrum, mayor, and Thos. Pettus and Chris. Layer, aldermen of Norwich, and justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Hugh Powell, of depositions in Chancery between Barbara and Bridget Ap Howell, plaintiffs, and John Ap Howell, defendant. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Lease to Rich. Warde, for 40 years, of the site of Brathwaite manor and farm, Middleton lordship, co. York; rent, 10*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Protection for burning, granted to Edm. Stoneham, of St. Albans, co. Herts, on certificate of Thos. Smith and Nich. Kemp, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Herts and Middlesex. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Presentation for Gerard Peter, M.A., of the parsonage of St. Peter's in Westowte, and St. Mary's in Westowte, Lewes, diocese of Chichester. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Presentation for John Jefferay, M.A., of the parsonage of Kenchurch, diocese of Hereford. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Staynes of the vicarage of Sutton-in-le-field, diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Presentation for Wm. Gurrie of the vicarage of Nuneaton, diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Commission of peace in co. Bedford, renewed for placing in John Crofts. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Rutland, for placing in Ferdinando Caldecot, and leaving out Hen. Harrenden. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Cambridge, for placing Sir Thos. North. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Northumberland, for placing Wm. Fenwick and four others, at request of the Justices of Assize. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in Kesteven, co. Lincoln, for placing John Hatcher. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Norfolk, for placing Hen. Doyley, who was sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Stafford, for placing Sir Edw. Aston, sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Hereford, for giving the addition of knight to Thos. Cornings by. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Two like commissions in cos. Glamorgan and Monmouth, in the diocese of Llandaff, for placing Gervase, Bishop of Llandaff. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Bucks, for placing Sir Thos. Chaloner. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Westminster. Like commission in co. Flint, for placing John Lloyd of St. Asaph, sheriff last year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Commission to inquire, in co. Kent, of the departure out of the realm of Walter Moyle and Stephen Cowper and their goods, according to the statute of 5 Rich. II. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Patents of assize and asociation for a *Nisi prius* trial in the city of Bristol. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Like patents for a *Nisi prius* trial in the town of Southampton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Special pardon for robbery to Gabriel Lister, late of Rowton, co. Salop. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. Commission of rebellion out of the Star Chamber Court, to Nich. Parker and others of Surrey, to apprehend Rich. Howlatt. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 24. 58, 59. Notes of the prices of provisions in London, and of the charge by the victuallers for issue of the same at Dieppe, so as to cover the loss by freight, leakage, casks, wages, &c., viz., price of a barrel containing 36 gallons of strong beer in London, 14*s.*; at Dieppe, 16*s.*; salt butter, 4½*d.* a lb. in London; 5*d.* at Dieppe; Suffolk cheese, sold at 2½*d.* a lb. in London; 3*d.* at Dieppe; fresh beef with the bones in, 2½*d.* a lb. in London; 3*d.* at Dieppe; salted and the bones taken out, 3*d.* [2 *copies.*]

Feb. 60. Account by Robert Earl of Essex, of the number of men raised in Kent, Sussex, Essex, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, London, and Surrey, together with the names of the captains appointed to each company, making 11 companies of 150 apiece, except one of 100. [*Partly in Sir R. Cecil's hand.*]

Feb. 24. 61. Estimate signed by Council, of imprests made of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each, to 10 captains of 150 men named, to be sent with a reinforce-

1592. ment to Normandy, under Sir Edm. York; 10*l.* to the said Sir Edmund for 100 men, and 6*l.* each to two corporals of the field; with the counties whence the troops are drawn.

Feb. 24. 62. The Council to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. Her Majesty, by warrant of the 19 instant, commanded payment for 1,600 men and their officers sent to Normandy, to join the forces there for the aid of the French King, and for their continuance in pay during pleasure; Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer of those wars, to take charge of all manner of payments requisite. They are therefore to imprest to him the sums in the following estimate, and also two months' pay to be transported to Normandy; also to allow him all due defalcations for exchange, and reasonable costs for transport of treasure. *Annexing,*

62. I. *Estimate of the expense, ordinary and extraordinary, of raising and transporting the said troops, with wages for eight weeks;* 3,486*l.* [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 24. 63. Copy of the above letter. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 24. Licences of alienation, as follow:—
Wm. Herris to Thos. Bludder.
Edw. Meade to Wm. Tailor.
Hum. Coningsby to Jo. Franklyn.
Edmund, Lord Sheffield, to Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury.
[*Docquets.*]

Feb. 25. Commission to Rob. Harrington and three others, co. Lincoln, to inquire after the death of Rob. Farmery. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. Westminster. Pardon of outlawry to Ant. Kynnersley, of Small Bramshall, co. Stafford, in an action of debt of 200*l.*, at suit of John Layton. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. 64. Declaration by Capt. Hen. Docwra, that there are 30 corslets and 17 damaged muskets and calivers at his mother's house in Shoreditch, which it cost him 5*l.* to bring from France. When his band of 13 was set over to Sir Roger Williams, delivered their furniture to him; the rest the soldiers either broke or lost, or those that left carried away.

Feb. ? 65. Rich. Young to Lord Burghley. Repaired to Mrs. Dorothy Dockwray's house, and found 15 muskets, one caliver, 10 flasks and touch boxes, 8 morions, 29 corslets, 2 head pieces. Endorsed "Report of the armour of Capt. Dockwray's company, at his mother's house."

Feb. 26. 66. Warrant from Lord Burghley and J. Fortescue to pay 30*l.* to Edward, son of the late Thos. Morrison, clerk of the Pipe, for his pains in extracting and entering into the great Roll the debts of Recusants, separating the third part and entering it into the Pipe schedule in the office of the Treasurer's remembrancer, that he might send out commissions into each county, to seize the said lands, &c.

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

into the Queen's hands; and on the return of the said commissions, extracting the lands, leases, and goods into the Pipe, to be levied by the sheriffs. Endorsed, "The acquittance for the last half year's rent or payment out of the receipt, for the executing Recusants." [*Copy.*]

Feb. 26. 67. Indenture of delivery by Sir Hen. Cocks, Sir John Brockett, and Sir Philip Butler, deputy lieutenants of Kent, of 135 soldiers named out of the county of Hertford, furnished with arms, &c., to Capt. Grimston.

Feb. 26. 68. —— to [Cecil]. Russell's name is Molineux; he is well known about the town, as of slender stature, beard cut close, by occupation a cutpurse; told his honour his intents, and also the Lord Treasurer, as it was a matter that particularly concerned him; if he is not too hasty in hunting him out he shall have him at his pleasure. Endorsed [*by Maynard, a clerk of Lord Burghley*] "Description of a person from beyond the seas, about some bad purpose."

Feb. 27. Richmond. 69. The Council to the Attorney and Solicitor General. Joanna Harrison has often complained that she was kept prisoner in Bridewell, by command of Mr. Topcliff, for 18 weeks, till delivered by a suit made to Council; and that since then, Topcliff has apprehended her husband, John Harrison, on charge of being a seminary priest, and other dangerous matters; she petitions that he may be examined, and proceeded with, and not kept in prison without cause; wish them to examine the case.

Feb. 28. 70. List of 20 counties in England and 5 in Wales, that have certified their musters made, and of 14 in England and 7 in Wales that have not certified. With marginal notes [*some by Lord Burghley*] of the names of the lord lieutenants of the counties.

Feb. 29. 71. Similar list of counties that have or have not certified, since 1590.

Feb. 29. 72. Estimate of charges yet unpaid, for tonnage and wages of 100 ships, engaged for seven months in a voyage to Portugal, in 1589; total, 12,100*l.*

Feb. 29. Westminster. Commission to inquire what lands Leonard Dacres, late of Naworth, Cumberland, had in Lancashire, on the day of his attainder, 20 Feb. 1570. [*Docquet, March* 2.]

Feb. 73. The Queen to [the Lord Keeper]. Has found it requisite that all things passed under her signature should be recorded in the registry of her principal secretary, or of the clerks of the Signet, whose special charge it is to make the entries thereof; this they cannot perform, by reason of the great number of bills that are suffered to pass at the Great Seal by immediate warrant, whereby no such account could be readily made, at all times and places, when she may require the production of the original bills passed under her signature, or the record of them, or wish to know by whom they were procured. Commands him to have due regard to the matter, and to charge the Chancery clerks and

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

others not to presume to write or refer to the Great Seal any bill under her hand, brought from the Commissioners for leases, or other grants whatsoever, made at the suit of any party, and not for her special service; nor suffer them to pass the Great Seal, except by warrant under the Privy Seal, upon pain of her indignation and punishment.

Orders also that the clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal shall have, for all presentations and promotions granted by the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, the same fees as if they had passed under her own hand; he is therefore to order the clerk of the Hanaper to receive such fees, and make just payments thereof to the said clerks, any former custom to the contrary notwithstanding. The fees for licences to sell wines were paid to the clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal, until the grant made to Sir Edw. Horsey, deceased, since which they have been taken from them, contrary to her intention, and are therefore to be restored. For the more assured performance hereof, he is to cause this order to be notified, and entered on record in the offices of the comptroller and clerk of the Hanaper and Petty Bag, to apply to himself for his time, and to any future Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal, and to any others, as effectually as if it had passed under the Great Seal of England. Endorsed, "It were good that this were devised in such sort that it might be of the nature of a decree and grant from Her Majesty, by letters patents under the Great Seal, if it may be thus." [*Draft by Windebank. 2 pages.*]

Feb. 74. The Queen to the Bishop of Bangor, Sir Rich. Shuttleworth, and others. It appears by certificate of divers justices of peace for cos. Carnarvon and Merioneth, that Evan Lewis married Jane Rees, a widow, and her free consent was voluntarily confessed by her before them, but she, having afterwards got into the hands of her friends, was persuaded to say that Lewis took her away against her will; this was done with intent to make the marriage void, and draw Lewis and his friends into the danger of her laws; the said Lewis having petitioned thereupon, they are to examine the matter and certify thereon to the Council, and to order the stay of all proceedings against Lewis and his friends meantime, but not to allow the greatness of friends or mightiness of adversaries to swerve them from sincere proceedings therein, even should Her Majesty be a party in the cause. [*Draft.*]

Feb.? 75. Considerations addressed to Lord [Burghley] by W. Borough, touching the levying of a rate to finish the castle newly constructed at Plymouth. The tax of 3*d.* a ton on ships, as now taken at London for Dover pier, would only yield 40*l.* or 50*l.* a year. Taxes on victuals taken up there, or on ships of reprisal that return thither, would cause the place in time to be shunned, injure its trade, and yield little profit; yet there should be a ditch and a wall, though but of earth. Proposes a tax of 12*d.* a chaldron on Newcastle coal brought in there by strangers, which would amount to 500*l.* a year.

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
Feb. ? 76. Proposal [*by Lord Burghley*] for tonnage dues to be levied on all ships departing from Plymouth, for victualling there; adventurers to pay extra rates, and a proportion of their spoils, after deducting the mariners' and soldiers' shares. Endorsed "The warders, the gaolers, the prisoners, close liberty."

Feb. 77. Considerations on the walling and fortifying of Plymouth. The cost will be about 5,000*l.*, and may be raised by an impost of 2*s.* 6*d.* a hogshead on pilchards exported by strangers or in strange bottoms, and of 1*s.* on those exported by Englishmen in English bottoms; also 6*d.* a cwt. on hake fish exported. This will bear out the charge in time, but as it will not do it with the expedition required, some preamble should be set down on parchment, for men to subscribe to help the work. The Mayor, &c. should have authority to compound with the parties for the ground where the wall will pass; the ordering of the work should be left to them, and the collection continue as long as their proceedings satisfy the Lord Treasurer. Her Majesty should write to the Lieutenants of Devonshire and Cornwall, and to the gentlemen of credit in those parts, as also to the cities of Exeter and London, to persuade them and the inhabitants to contribute towards the said works. Endorsed with notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of names, viz., Sir John Gilbert, Sir Fras. Drake, Chris. Harris, Piers Edgcombe, Rich. Champernown, &c.

[Feb.] 78. Declaration by the Queen that—the town of Plymouth being a very fit place to be walled and fortified, so as to withstand any foreign attempt to surprise it and possess the haven, now that the King of Spain's forces are entered into Brittany,—she has thought good, with advice of Council, to order a convenient fortification thereof; and towards the charges, to permit a collection of 2*s.* a hogshead on pilchards exported out of cos. Devon and Cornwall by strangers or in strange bottoms, and 1*s.* a hogshead on those exported by English in English bottoms, to be paid to the officers of Customs, and by them delivered monthly to the Mayor of Plymouth, with the privity of two of the justices of the peace in commission for the said fortifications; the payment to continue by direction of Queen and Council, upon considering how the same has been employed. In special care for this profitable work, she allows 100*l.* towards it yearly, out of the increase of the customs of Plymouth above the average for the last seven years, hoping that for so great a benefit to the security of the whole countries adjoining, the noblemen, gentlemen, merchants, and other inhabitants will contribute to the furtherance thereof. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 1½ *pages.*]

[Feb.] 79. Draft, in the same hand as the preceding paper, with numerous corrections, interlineations, and additions [*by Lord Burghley.* 3 *pages*].

Feb. 80. Another draft, with additions and corrections [*by Lord Burghley*].

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

81. Draft of the preceding, as it appeared before the corrections, dated Jan. 10.

Feb. 82. Account by Lord Admiral Howard and Sir John Hawkins, of the cost for coat and conduct money, wages, victuals, and transportation of 1,600 soldiers from London, Harwich, Dover, and Rye to Dieppe; total, 491*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

Feb. 83. Account by Lord Admiral Howard and Sir John Hawkins, of the cost of repairs and stores for the Garland, which are not to be supplied out of Her Majesty's stores, total, 200*l.*; with note by Sir John Hawkins, that the wages and victuals of 100 men for six weeks amounts to 210*l.*, and the pressing charges to 5*l.*, which has been paid by Sir Walter Raleigh, for transporting the ship from Portsmouth to Chatham; also that he spent 1,200*l.* for building of the Foresight, and for victuals, sea stores, &c.

[Feb.] 84. Statement that the 25 companies sent over with the Earl of Essex landed in France 2 Aug. 1591, and continued in pay to 10 Oct., without musters; the first muster was 17 Dec., when there were 2,288 men deficient; 1,089 soldiers and 198 officers present, distributed into eight bands of 100 each, and one of 150, eight officers in a band, but on 20 Dec., they wanted 176 of their full strength. The seven old bands that came from the Low Countries in Dec. were mustered 19 Dec., 251 deficient; 26 Dec., 214 deficient. Upon another view taken, 2 Jan., of them, as also of Capt. Denton's company, which came from the Brill, and had been in Normandy with the Earl of Essex, added to them, they were found 210 deficient, and only 1,104 strong. Notes of similar musters from 10 Jan. to 7 Feb., when the said eight bands were found 1,146 strong, 45 deficient. With various marginal notes, as to the disappearance of the seven Normandy companies, the certifying of companies as stronger than they really were, &c. Endorsed, "Computation of Sir Thos. Coningsby's musters." [1¼ *pages.*]

March 1. Shaftsbury. 85. John Budden, feodary of Dorsetshire, to Lord Burghley. Cannot send the boy Nicolas Mickley; does not know where he is, but before coming out of London, finding fault with the boy about writing or drawing, he said he would not stay longer with him, but go to his friends; knowing his heavy disposition, and finding that he grew weary of him, acquainted Sir Robt. Cecil therewith, who answered, "The Devil take him, like a villain; do with him what you list, I will not meddle with him; if he were in Bridewell I would be glad;" therefore grew more careless of him; had he known he would have been sent for, would have kept him, with the hazard of his life, and if he can hear of him, will spend 5*l.* to recover him. He came to Salisbury with the writer, and left him to go to his father, who fell sick at Bristol, and promised to come back before the end of next term; thinks he will do so, if he does not hear that he has been asked for. When he was first loosed, he thanked God he was clear, and hoped he should never again be

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

driven, by threats of being hanged or put on the rack, to confess more than he knew, and to be hanged for his labour afterwards, when it should prove otherwise.

March 1. Mincing Lane. 86. Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his favourable dealings touching his debt; asks for payment of 2,000*l.* on account of the 6,000*l.* due, which will be a great advantage to him during his sickness and other necessities.

March ? 87. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, Navy Treasurer, 2,000*l.* towards his debt of 6,000*l.* for victualling and sending to sea in 1590 six ships named, out of such monies as shall grow due for Her Majesty's interest and portion, on the prizes taken by the ships of London, by means of their consorting with certain of her ships under the charge of Lord Thos. Howard, in 1591.

March 2. 88. Jas. Digges to Lord Burghley. Will add anything more required to his former book of general remembrances about Low Country affairs. Wants an answer to his offer of adventuring himself, with the remainder of his pay, in this sea action; if refused, begs that Sir Thos. Sherley may pay him 100*l.* imprest, which he has received for him and unduly detains. *Annexing,*

88. I. *Account by Jas. Digges of his entertainment, due as muster-master, from* 25 *March* 1588 *till his discharge,* 12 *March* 1590, *at* 20*s. a day,* 720*l.*; *from which, deducting* 257*l.* 10*s. paid, there remains* 462*l.* 10*s. due. With note that while other officers are paid out of the Treasury, the muster-master is paid from the checks discovered by himself, and if he find none, he has his labour for his pains. Has found checks which have saved the Queen* 8,000*l., at the least, and others still arbitrable, not yet determined; out of these he begs payment of the* 462*l.* 10*s., to adventure in this honourable voyage.*

March 2. Whitehall. 89. The Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieut. of cos. Essex, Herts, and Lincoln. Her Majesty, having of late looked into the state of the forces of the realm, and finding, by certificates sent by him for the counties under his lieutenancy, that certain numbers of men have been taken out of the trained bands for foreign service, requires him to have the deficiency made up with good and able men, supplied with such arms as the former were, in order that the trained bands may be complete for defence of the country and necessary service. In his certificates for cos. Essex, Hertford, and Lincoln, no mention is made of provision for ammunition and matches in store, as formerly directed; he is to give order for them, and have a special care of all other things that may concern the service in these dangerous times.

March 2. Protection for the poor-house at Hammersmith, Middlesex, granted to John Halliwell, proctor, to gather in cos. Wilts and

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

Somerset; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and Rich. Young, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Protection for the poor-house at Dunstable, co. Bedford, granted to Rich. Merry, proctor, to gather in Essex and Surrey; certified by Nich. Luke and Rich. Conquest, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Protection for the poor-house at Enfield, Middlesex, granted to Rob. Nash, proctor, to gather in cos. Leicester and Lincoln; certified by Sir Owen Hopton and Sir Rowland Hayward, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Commission to Sir Rob. Wingfield, Sir Phil. Parker, and four others of Suffolk, to inquire after the death of Chas. Seckford. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Sir Hugh Cholmley, of a patent granted 37 Hen. VIII. to Sir Wm. Paget, then Secretary to the King, of the manor of Nantwich, Cheshire. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Grant to Thos. Beale, late of Henley-on-Thames, co. Oxford, of pardon for murder. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Licences of alienation, as follow:—
Sir Gilbert Gerrard to Sir Fras. Knollys.
Sir Fras. Knollys to Sir Wm. Knollys.
John Mabb, sen., to Lodowick Prowde.
John Grey to Edw. Grevill. [*Docquets.*]

March 2. Pardon of alienation for Wm. Cave. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Presentation for Nich. Goldsborough, M.A., of the parsonage of Norton, diocese of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Lease to Wm. Wray, and his sons Christopher and Leonard, for their three lives, of closes and marshes in Epworth and Crull, co. Lincoln; rent, 11*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Lease to John Ware, serjeant of the pantry, for 31 years, of a cottage and orchard in Tenham, Kent, the tithes of 12 mills in Winton Bishop, co. Somerset, and other lands in other counties; rent, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Exemplification of an Act 12 Edw. IV., for restitution of Sir Humphrey Dacres, and of an inquisition on the attainder of Leonard Dacres, of Naworth, Cumberland, 31 Eliz., for the Queen's service, at request of Attorney General Popham. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Powell Vaughan and eight others, against Morgan David Ap Thomas, at suit of Matilda Evans, *alias* Jones, widow. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Three commissions touching seminaries, priests, and Jesuits renewed for the East, West, and North Ridings of Yorkshire. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

March 2. Westminster. Renewal of commission touching seminaries, priests, and Jesuits for Northumberland. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Commission of peace in co. Bucks, renewed for placing in Thos. Packington. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Like commission in co. Hereford, renewed for placing in Thos. Jones. [*Docquet.*]

March 2. Westminster. Like commission in co. Cardigan, renewed for placing in Jenkin Lloyd, as he was before he was sheriff of the county. [*Docquet.*]

March 3. 90. Statement to Lord [Burghley] that 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* may be delivered to Sir Thos. Sherley, to pay over to Sir Matthew Morgan, for the coats, arms, and a month's wages of 100 men, to be levied and transported to Dieppe, for the supply of the bands in the Low Countries, in aid of the French King.

March 4. Broxborn. 91. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir H. Brockett, and Sir Philip Butler, Deputy Lieutenants of Hertfordshire, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. Send a copy of an indenture between them and Capt. Grimston, for 135 men delivered to him 27 Feb., well armed and furnished. This is the third band they have sent out of the shire since last April; in it were 214 of their best corslets, 85 muskets, 56 calivers, and 355 of their most able and serviceable men, so that their five trained bands of 1,500 men are very much impaired; still hope a return by the captains of as many of the arms as are not lost in the service. One of their trained bands, under Sir Harry Coningsby, has been a year without a captain and officers; Sir Jno. Cutts's band is in much the same case, as he has not been in the shire for two years, and his lieutenant, although a gentleman by birth, is but a mean man to supply a place of that credit. In spring their bands ought to be viewed and trained. Would have advised his Lordship earlier, but had to deliver the soldiers to Capt. Grimston on Sunday, and to give their attendance at the assizes the following days.

March 4. Moulsham. 92. Sir Thomas Mildmay and Sir John Petre [Deputy Lieutenants of Essex], to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. Were last Wednesday at Colchester, whence Capt. Dockwray had marched with his company for Harwich. Viewed the men and arms for Capt. Yaxley, and delivered him his full number, all furnished. Are greatly wronged by the information delivered to his Lordship of the general dislike of the men; although, contrary to direction, divers were not of the trained bands, they were sufficient and serviceable; there were only six of both bands who were disabled, and they all out of the band of Mr. Wroth, who excused himself by being employed in the like service in Middlesex, and not being able to attend to both at once, but the men were exchanged.

Cannot attend every place in the shire in person, and beg his Lordship to free them from blame, and admonish those who receive their directions to be more careful in the performance thereof. The wind preventing the soldiers from being shipped at Harwich, have

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

made an allowance of 6*d.* a day to each man for his diet, to keep them in good order until they are shipped; but if from their long abode they should grow over burdensome to the county, will become suitors to his Lordship to procure some allowance. Send the two indentures from the captains, for the men delivered to them.

March 4. Westminster. 93. Patent granting to Martin Smith and Walter Vaughan, on surrender of Humphrey Michell, the office of water bailiff in the river Severn. [*Latin, damaged.*]

March 4. Long Compton. 94. Thos. Barnes to [*T. Phelippes*]. Has written the letters as directed, and doubts not that they will be safely delivered; on the return, will undertake whatever course he shall think convenient, but hopes to be well furnished; will else ruin himself, and not be able to effect anything at last.

March 5. 95. Note that by order from the Lord Treasurer, 125*l.* is to be allowed for victuals for six days for 700 soldiers, about to be transported from London to Dieppe, as also for 100 more for eight days, appointed to be sent out of the city of London, and 29*l.* 12*s.* to Sir John Hawkins, for transport of the latter; total, 154*l.* 12*s.*

March 10. 96. Note of receipts for the army sent to Normandy; total, 20,860*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, and of the expenditure thereof for coat and conduct money, victuals, weekly payments, transport, &c.

March 10. 97. Abstract of checks defalcable for absent or deficient men, upon the weekly imprests payable to 21 captains named, belonging to three regiments in Brittany, under Sir John and Sir Henry Norris and Capt. Anth. Sherley, for 15 weeks, from 8 Nov. 1591 to 20 Feb. 1592; total, 2,354*l.* 8*s.*

March 10. 98. Account of monies received [*by Sir Thos. Sherley*] out of the Exchequer, and paid for wages, apparel, coat and conduct money, &c. for the army in Brittany; total, 40,475*l.* 1*s.* 2½*d.* With note that the charge of 20 companies a month amounts to 2,678*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

March 14. 99. Account of the weekly charge for officers and the eight old bands in Normandy and the Low Countries; total, 2,402*l.* 12*s.*; with request for an order for payment thereof, upon warrants specified. Annotated [*by Lord Burghley*].

March 15. 100. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of money for Navy provisions; how the fishing is to be used, and yet sufficient mariners retained for service; some to be hired from Holland, and a stay made of merchant ships. A view is to be taken of all musters in the realm. The counties which raised and sent men to Normandy, &c. are to refurnish their number, and letters to be written to them to hasten in their certificates. A commission to be named to stay the principal recusants in Donnington, Ely, and Banbury. The return of the loan money to be postponed for eight months. No answer has been made to the articles delivered to Justice Gardiner in Ireland. The office of

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

Chief Baron is void, as also two bishopricks, Waterford and Limerick. The state of the Low Country charges are to be reviewed and reduced to a certainty, and the controversies upon the accounts between the Queen and the States to be considered, as also the complaints against the Governor of Ostend. Accounts must be had for employments about fortifications, and Darcy's band is to remain unpaid, &c. [2 *pages.*]

March 15. 101. Ralph Lane to Lord Burghley. The world speaks of his Lordship's grief, and thinks it proceeds from the difference between his two sons; the matter is not great, but the humours short. That which grieves his well wishers, who are the true well wishers of Her Majesty and the State, is that it has been misrepresented to Her Majesty, so as to injure him for credit and wisdom, and that these hard constructions made against him to her are the principal cause of his own grief. Good men mourn chiefly that Her Majesty is thus sought to be deprived, in this dangerous time, of so wise and approved a counsellor. Her Majesty should be advertised, that as her health is the health of all England, and the better part of Christendom, and her sickness the sickness of all, so the discountenance of such a pillar of her throne must be a great discordant to good subjects, but contrariwise to traitors, who will double all points of their treasonable plots, and prove more pernicious, by the path of seminaries or Jesuits at Rheims or Rome. Hopes no envy will make Her Majesty disconceit a personage, the choice of whom, in the beginning of her reign, prognosticated her ensuing greatness. Wishes to represent this to Her Majesty, and to get an opportunity of speaking to her, by propounding a present service. Will offer, for 120*l.*, to esconce the landing place under his nephew's charge, lying eastward of Southsea Castle, which will assure both the island and town of Portsmouth better than any fortification; should an enemy appear, the ordinary forces of the country could guard it against 20,000 men. The Spanish preparations for Brittany require defence of landing places, and such an ensconcement would encourage the inhabitants to defend themselves. Endorsed [*by Lord Burghley*], "Difference between Thos. and Rob. Cecil." [5 *pages.*]

March 18. 102. Examination of Wm. Thomson, *alias* Carre, before Rich. Young. Was born in Newcastle-upon-Tyne; has served Dr. Hall at St. Omer two years; left him six weeks ago when John Dennys, an Irishman, came to St. Omer, gave out that he was bound by the Prince of Parma to burn certain ships then lying at Dieppe, and persuaded the examinant to go with him for that purpose, and said he would send another to Flushing or Middleburg to do the like. Dennys bought him apparel, gave him 20 crowns to defray his charges, and three balls of fireworks, and willed him to go to Dieppe to burn such ships, sending an Irishman to Middleburg for the same purpose. Acquainted Dr. Hall, who said he would not meddle in matters of State. Went to Dieppe, but his mind would not suffer him to burn the ships, so did not meet Dennys, as

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

appointed, at Abbeville, but came to England with his fireworks, which he threw away. Dennys did not will him to come to England; came of his own accord. Dennys sent a Flemish boy attending on him to Dieppe, to burn the town with a ball of wildfire; dissuaded the boy from it, because of the great number of people in the town, and the boy returned to Picardy. Dennys made the fireworks at St. Omer, of aqua vitæ, saltpetre, camphor, &c., and pitched them in canvas, with a match steeped in vinegar, because it should not smell. He gave the examinant a steel to strike fire, and directed him to buy a chest and put it in some ship, as though he were going as passenger, and then leave the match burning, so that when it came to the ball, it would fire the ship, and all the others that lay about it. The least ball he had was composed of poisonous compounds, bought of Jaques Petit, and made at the sign of the Angel, in the market place St. Omer, the smoke of which, Dennys said, would poison men; made an experiment with it upon a dog, but it had no effect. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 20. 103. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the charge of 600 men and their officers sent to Dieppe, from 8 April to 1 Aug. 1591; total, 2,345*l.* 8*s.* Also of the charge of 2,400 foot serving in Brittany, from 12 April to 11 July 1591; total, 7,191*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* Also of 3,000 more, from 12 July to 1 Aug. 1591, 2,024*l.* 13*s.*; and from 2 Aug. to 19 March 1592, 22,925*l.* 13*s.* With particulars of the amounts received by him, and of the balances due to him on the several accounts. Also later notes of payments on 23 March, and on 27 May, for 2,100 men, from 10 April to 4 June 1592. [*With notes by Lord Burghley;* 10 *pages.*]

March 23. Protection for burning to Wm. Hamlyn, of Wickware, co. Gloucester, to gather in cos. Gloucester and Northampton, on testimonial of Sir John Poynts, Sir Rich. Berkeley, Mat. Poynts, and Nich. Thorp, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

March 25. 104. Note of the amount required to be imprested for 1,500 men, to be sent to Flushing for the Low Countries. [2 *pages.*]

March 25. 105. Account of rents received in the year, from the manors of Watlington and Ewelme, co. Oxford, by Sir Fras. Knollys, treasurer of the household and bailiff there; total receipts, 67*l.* 8*s.* 6½*d.*; expenses, 49*l.* 19*s.* 11⅓*d.*

March 26. 106. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins, that the sum of 17*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*, demanded for the victuals, wages, and tonnage of two pinnaces, is reasonable, and that as only 10*s.* a month is demanded for wages, the sum should be made up 20*l.*, allowing the officers the difference.

March 26. Commission of appeal to [Rob.] Forthe, Thos. Byng, Thos. Legge, Rich. Swale, and Thos. Martyn, doctors at law, in a case late depending before Dr. Bennet, official to the Archbishop of York, between Isabel Gregory, *alias* Thornton, Margaret Gregory, *alias* Thornton, and Eliz. Speight. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

March 28. 107. Note of sums obtained by special favour, at the suit of sundry persons, on the old debts of their entertainments in the Low Countries, for the two years, from Oct. 1586 to Oct. 1588; the dates of the grants being from 30 Dec. 1588 to 12 Aug. 1591; total amount, 9,622*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*

March 28. 108. Nicholas Mickley [to Lord Burghley]. Can give no further description of a certain man for whom he wrote, or the substance of the matter, though he should remain in prison or die for it. Desires that his master's clerk may be permitted to return, as he will be wanted. Mr. Marmaduke has imprisoned him in such a place that it were better for him to be dead. Knows he has deserved death, though betrayed to what he did, and therefore Lady Russell did most graciously grant him her pardon, in presence of Sir Rob. Cecil. Begs, at least, the freedom of his chamber.

March 30. 109. John Bristowe, *alias* M[oody], to Wm. White. Was hired to induce some of the *regiment* to betray *Steren*,(?) an *important place*, which they are in; thinks this the time to do it, as they are poor and discontented. Sylley, who was sent as a spy, has been taken, and will be put to death. The Duke of Parma will not return till France is in better order. Count Mansfeldt yet holds the government; there is talk of a new go-between to come from Spain; the young Prince is on his way hitherward. *Cardinal Allen* will be here before Midsummer, if not stayed. There is a new answer to the proclamation coming forth, the substance of which much concerns the *Lord Treasurer*. [*The italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

March 30. Westminster. Grant to Ralph Colston, on surrender of Thos. Powle, of the keepership of Leighton walk, Waltham Forest, Essex; fee, 4*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Grant to Wm. Tipper and Rob. Daw, of London, in consideration of the good service of Edw. Dyer, and by virtue of his patent, of the fee farm of concealed lands and tenements in several counties; reserved rent, 120*l.* 1*s* 2*d.* [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Like grant to the same, of concealed lands; yearly rent reserved, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Grant to the Lord Treasurer, for life, of the keepership of Rockingham Forest, co. Northampton, in as ample manner as the late Lord Chancellor enjoyed it, excepting Great and Little Brigstock Parks. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Commission to Sir John Gilbert and two others, and to the escheator and feodary of Devonshire, to inquire after the death of Gavin Champernon. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Presentation for John Thorpe, M.A., to the vicarage of East Greenwich, diocese of Rochester. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

March 30. Westminster. Presentation for Rich. Boley, to the parsonage of Harnish Huish, diocese of Salisbury. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Protection royal granted to Thos. Dudley, of London, for 12 months. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Commission of peace for Devonshire, renewed for placing in Ant. Rowse. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Lord Wentworth, complainant, of depositions in a cause in Chancery, between him and Hum. Knight. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Four commissions of provision to Rob. Warden, yeoman purveyor of poultry, to take up 400 dozen capons and 600 dozen hens, for Her Majesty's household. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Four commissions of provision for John Stapleford, yeoman purveyor of poultry, to take up capons of all sorts, hens and pulletts, for Her Majesty's mouth. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Eight commissions of provision for John Raymond, yeoman purveyor of poultry, to take up geese, rabbits, kids, chickens, and pigeons for the household. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Like commission of provision to Rob. Carr, Rich. Ogle, Wm. Welby, and others, to take up oxen, muttons, stirks, porks, &c. in Holland, Lincolnshire, of such as refuse to contribute to the composition made there. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Commission to Sir John Goodwin, Sir Rob. Dormer, and others to take up oxen, muttons, lambs, stirks, &c. for the household, from all such in co. Bucks as refuse to contribute to the composition made in the county. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Protection for burning granted to Ralph Keye, of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, on testimonial of Sir Owen Hopton and Serjeant Fleetwood, justices of peace, to gather in Middlesex and Kent. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Exemplification of an enrolment of a lease granted to Rob. Mildmay and others, at request of John Bugg. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Exemplification of enrolment of a lease granted to John Bugg and others, at request of Rob. Mildmay. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Exemplification of enrolment of a lease granted to John Bugge and others, at request of Griffith ap John Griffith and others. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Lease to Wm. Cressey, for 40 years, of Wainster Mills, Blith, co. Notts; rent, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Lease to Rob. Readhed and Edw. and Rob. Phillipps, for three lives, of lands and tenements in the manor of Mochelvey, co. Somerset; rent, 38*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
March 30. Lease to Peter Page, for 40 years, of Restormell Park, Trinity Chapel, and a tenement called Torr in Heathfield manor, cos. Cornwall and Devon; rent, 31*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Westminster. Grant to Ant. Felton of the office of customer at Newcastle-on-Tyne. [*Docquet.*]

March? 110. Account of the wages paid to the Earl of Essex and the other officers and troops, consisting of 4,000 footmen, 250 lancers, and 100 horse, sent to the succour of the King of France; 3,843*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* a month; and the extraordinaries, 2,315*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, with the accounts also in French money. [*French.* 2¾ *pages.*]

[March.] 111. Account of 4,000 soldiers raised in London and other places, and sent under 20 captains named, to Normandy, under the charge of the Earl of Essex, 2 Aug. 1591. Also of 10 bands drawn out of the Low Countries, and sent into Brittany, 7 April 1591; and of 9 other bands sent from England, to make up their number to 3,000, 7 April 1591. Also of 7 other bands drawn out of the Low Countries, and sent into Normandy, December 1591, and still remaining there, and of a new supply of 1,600 sent out of England to Normandy, March 1592. [5 *pages.*]

March? 112. Paul Crushe to Lord [Burghley]. Since leaving Oxfordshire has lived in London secretly for security, having endangered Coates' life. Had a private interview with Thos. Pigott, of Buckinghamshire, who wants him to go to Italy, promising introductions to Cardinal Allen, Tempest, Hayward, or Parsons, and hopes by the writer's means to reduce to the see of Rome the present Earl of Northumberland, who is discontent about his father's death. Knows Capt. Hen. Duffield, who was in the Dainty that went with Lord Thos. Howard, a discontented man, and bitter in invectives against the State. Dexter, a Warwickshire man, taken prisoner in Rouen, but escaped, brought Duffield an invitation to do the King of Spain a notable service by burning the navy at Chatham. He proposes to go to Dunkirk, to the Prince of Parma, thence return with a galley of 10 or 12 oars, come in an evening into Chatham river, and burn the ships as they lie at anchor, with balls of wildfire; but as he requires many men to bring this to pass, he is gone with Sir Walter Raleigh this voyage, and means to select some desperate sailors for this purpose. He will not choose malcontent gentlemen at home, lest he should be crossed in the height of his hope, as Babington was by Hen. Catlin. Endorsed [*by Burghley*] "Apprehending Pigott at Thos. Botton's house, Paul's Churchyard." [2¾ *pages.*]

March? 113. Notes by [Saint Main]. The present design is to send in Sir Wm. Stanley, on news of the Queen's death, with force sufficient to aid some one competitor against all others, especially the King of Scots, and then dispose of the crown to Parma. The Pope wants England reclaimed while Spain is engaged against France, but the Spaniard proposes this design against England before the conquest of France. The supposed differences between the King of Spain

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

and Parma are imaginary; Parma is going as general to France, with artillery and forces specified. He would have entered this month, but was delayed for want of money till the Indian fleet comes in. Begs a reward. The Queen should surcease this progress, because it affords a fit opportunity for these designs. [2 *pages.*]

April 1. *Liberate* on the patent granting a fee of 4*d.* a day to Rob. Colston, as forester of Leighton walk, Waltham Forest, Essex. [*Docquet, March* 30.]

April 2. London. 114. Guillaume Mostart to Lord Burghley. Has undertaken to drain the fens of Coldham in Cambridgeshire, bought by John Hunt of London, on assurance that they can be drained. The work will be a great encouragement and example to the draining of other fens in the kingdom. Desires that no grants of the sole privilege of draining fens may be allowed to interfere with his, he having already at great expense perfected such an engine as was never seen in the kingdom before, and which he requests no one may be allowed to imitate for 21 years. Has removed his family into the kingdom, at request of an honourable person, only to drain fens. [*French.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

April 5. 115. Wm. Stevens to Jaques Mytens, Black Sisters' Street, Antwerp, for John Johnson or Ingram Thwing. Longs to hear of his fair passage and safe arrival. Mr. Naylor is here for want of a passage. Dated March 25. With a postscript, 5 April, [*probably from abroad, in faint orange juice or milk writing*], as follows:—Has given Barlow tidings of the departure of Captain Jessop, who should not be allowed to return. Commends Lawrence Mintour's son, who has long served in Gravelines. Hears that all the nobility in Scotland are in arms, and the King and Queen gone to Berwick. Some say the Queen is very sick. Sir Walter Raleigh has gone to sea.

April 5. Plymouth. 116. John Sparke, Mayor of Plymouth, on behalf of himself and his brethren, to the Council. Have taken, as commanded, Robert Adams and Arthur Champernown's opinions as to fortifying the town, and refer the Council to their plan and report. The only question now is as to how the charge shall be levied; see no other help but to raise it upon the pilchards there and in Cornwall, and in such manner as already suggested; after the work is begun, think this will defray the most part of the charge, if fish is as plentiful as it has been of late years. To set the work onwards, must petition Her Majesty for the gift of a reasonable sum, and also a loan; hope by their Lordships' means, it being to so good a purpose, that Her Majesty will consent to do so. *Enclose,*

116. I. *Robt. Adams to the Council. Received from Sir Francis Drake a plan of the town of Plymouth, and Mr. Champernown's discourse; upon a conference had thereon with Mr. Champernown, and taking a view of the town and fort upon the south side, which is to be fortified, a difference of opinion arose between them;*

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

thinks the quantity of ground needful to be surrounded contains in circuit 75 *perches,* 8 *perches towar s the sea, falling down upon the cliff, the other* 13 *sloping gradually to the east, under cover whereof the townsmen might easily retire to the relief of the fort, from the bulwark upon the quay. The rest of the fort lies plain and level, as will appear by a plan enclosed, which shows places hard to be expressed, as also the ring of the trench already made by the townsmen on the sea side.*

As to the town and fortifications, though it would require millions to environ it with a royal strength, for nature itself has commandment of it, thinks it not impossible to fortify it against sudden surprise; would begin at the corner of the town wall already built, and adjoining upon the square tower towards the east, and thence inclosing the south, west, and north sides of the town, ending at Mr. Spearkes' wharf, leaving out the east side of the town, especially at Sutton's Pool at low water, which, by reason of the Ouse, would be a hard passage for the enemy. The townsmen should make up the causey on the aft side of the bulwarks with rocks, and lock the entrance in with a mast, as is done at Flushing and elsewhere. Has left out of the plan sent an old steeple at the east end of the town, as it is promised that it shall be pulled down, it giving an advantage to the enemy; has formed a mount there for the better resisting a force or the rage of any Spaniards; the circuit of the walling amounts to 380 *perches, at* 18 *feet to the perch. To estimate the charge, the Mayor has procured men of skill, and on a conference concerning the ditch, it was agreed that it should be* 20 *feet broad at the top,* 12 *at the bottom,* 12 *feet deep, and* 18 *long, and that the men should have* 6*l. the perch; it was supposed the masonry would come to* 3*l. the perch, the rubble to be supplied from the bowels of the ditch and the offal of the town, the digesting of which is estimated at* 40*s. the perch; so that the presumed charges will amount to about* 11*l. the perch, and the compass of the town and fort, containing* 455 *perches, the whole will come to* 5,005*l. Endorsed, April* 5. *With marginal notes [by Burghley; 3 pages.] Plymouth, Feb.* 5, 1592.

116. II. *Plan of a fortification to protect the mouth of a harbour, place not named.* [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 6.]

April 5. 117. Inventory of munitions of war, ordnance stores, &c., belonging to Her Majesty, on board the Pelican and Grace of God, of Flushing, and the Dives of Dieppe.

April 7. 118. Reinold Boseley [to Cecil ?] Was employed beyond seas in Her Majesty's service, and sets down what he has learned. Sir Wm. Stanley and Hugh Owen wanted Wm. Whipp, late servant to

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

Sir Rob. Sydney, to come over to England, and make friends to serve Sir Robert again, that he might get a print of the keys of Flushing, which will soon be taken in hand. Michael Moody, Sir Edw. Stafford's servant, is employed from beyond sea, to practise with Arabella about a marriage between her and the Duke of Parma's son; he was sent once before for her picture, and has been thrice in England this year.

Was asked to deal with Sir Wm. Courtney of Devonshire, to stand the King's friend when the Spaniards attempted to come for England; and if he should then have charge under the Queen, to take Weymouth, which they think a very convenient place. They think he will serve their turn, because he is behindhand with the world, and so more easily to be won over. Has seen a letter from Cardinal Allen, saying that as nothing was intended this year, he would not come into the Low Countries till Michaelmas, and has commanded the colleges in Spain and France to send no priests, &c., over till they hear from him; that Walpole, Cowling, Jesuits, and other priests from Rheims are to be stayed till Michaelmas. Sir Wm. Stanley is making a new regiment of Walloons, and will go to France to the Duke of Parma. It is said the young Prince of Spain will come into the Low Countries and be governor, the Duke of Savoy go to France to be general, and the Duke of Parma home to Italy. The latter is besieging a frontier town, and has sent for 2,000 men more out of the Low Conntries. All Englishmen in the Low Countries live hardly, and for seven months have not had a penny, so that many are ready to starve. Sir Wm. Stanley inquires what has become of Tyrre, a Scotchman, who came from Spain, and what he has discovered. [3 *pages.*]

April 8. 119. Probate of the will of Thos. Day, of Westbourn, Sussex, gentleman, made 8 Feb. 1592. Directs his body to be buried in Westbourn church. Gives for the maintenance of Chichester church 6*d.*; for the maintenance of Westbourn church 1*s.*; to the poor of the said parish 20*s.*, to be divided on the day of his burial; to the poor of Boseham parish four bushels of wheat, to be divided amongst them the Sunday next after his funeral; and sundry legacies to his relations. Proved before Milo Benns, M.A., surrogate of Dr. Ant. Blincow, vicar-general of Thomas, Bishop of Chichester.

April 9. Kingsland. 120. Ry. Fiennes to Lord Burghley. Some of the recusants seek to have him accept them, if committed to him; begs that none of their suits may prevail. His wife goes daily to prayers, and last Sunday received the communion with him at Islington church, so hopes now to live contentedly; she is content that he should convert his portion towards discharging his debts, and repairing his estate, and he is willing that she should dispose of her portion, about 400*l.* a year, to maintain herself, two daughters, and the rest of the household, which does not exceed 12 persons. His expenses, by several suits and services, have not carried him so far as to encumber his estates beyond redemption; hopes to perform his promises to his Lordship therein, but till he has effected his freedom,

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.

and repaired his estate, craves his Lordship's direction for the assistance of the Lords of the Council; having reposed too much in his own strength, and the equity of his cause, shall think his happiness great to be advised therein; hopes if he shall dutifully and plainly act therein, that it may be the best means, under God, of procuring the rest, and breed no mislike in the others; his Lordship may, if he pleases, be the means to advance some of them.

His wife makes a conscience and religion of no one thing more than to bestow her daughter on a Powlett; she has won her father Scudamore thereto, and persuaded Mr. Powlett of Wade, who has a son three years older, and in a state to buy her, to deal for her; he might have her for less than any of treble his proportion in living. Imparted this to Lady Dacre, who, with Lord Dacre, has for 10 or 11 years found him, the writer always ready to perform to Lord Dacre (as chief of his house) such offices of a true kinsman as might most uphold his estate; and it pleased them not only to repute the writer their honest kinsman, but to accept his duty and service. Assures his Lordship that in respect thereof,—as also to avoid the imputation of a slanderous report, suggested by some that thirsted untimely after that which they have, that my Lady sought the conversion of my Lord's house, also to appropriate his living and estate to herself,—their honours have intended some portion of land to the writer and his family, or rather his issue male, by his second match, if he have any; if there is any thing, thinks his cousin Goring will endeavour to procure it to his kinsman. If it be as my Lady protested,—that notwithstanding others promised to do much more, she must and would acknowledge his Lordship as the chief upholder and stay of their whole estate—knows no one who may do more good than Lord Burghley therein. Desires no blessing from God if he does not wish from his heart a long continuance of the name in the heirs males of themselves, never meaning to use any means for any portion of that which they have power to dispose of, although at such time as they compounded for it, it pleased them to say to the writer, "Cousin, albeit we may not show ourselves contrary to our covenant to Mr. Lennard, to whom we have transferred our right, yet we would not be sorry if you could procure the title of the rest from Her Majesty," who, as the writer heard, talking with my Lady Dacre, said, "Why, Madam, is this not one of my Lord's name and house? what is Fiennes of Oxfordshire? he is an honest man, and one that we like well unto;" to which my Lady answered, that the writer was of that house, and a kinsman and friend whom his Lordship has cause to wish well unto; but my Lord of Leicester coming in, the opportunity ceased for the writer to seek the recovery of those lands; to these as also to the barony, is lineally next heir male, by means of Sir James, Lord Treasurer, and uncle to Sir Richard, the first Lord Dacre of the south, who was son to Sir Roger, Sir James's elder brother, created baron by patent, 27 Hen. VI. Margaret Fiennes married Edmund Mortimer, she was the daughter of Lord William Fiennes, and from her my Lord and

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

the writer are lineally descended; their decay fell through Sir William, their most unthrifty ancestor, who sold the lands to Sir Geffrey Fuller for a 30th part of their worth.

Asks his Lordship to make Her Majesty acquainted with this letter, and to intercede on his behalf for the benefit of his household and estate, and permit him to attend upon Mr. Morrice and Mr. Owen, whom he met yesterday at my Lord Dacre's, and much respects. *Encloses,*

120. 1. *Account, by the same, of his debts and credits, giving particulars of his stock of cattle, debts owing, leases, and annuities; the rents received by him for lands held on lease for 44 years, near Broughton, Oxfordshire, which were formerly held by Charles Brandon, &c.; his debts do not exceed 3,900l., 1,500l. of which is for his lease. His present revenue, besides his wife's, amounts to 1,200l. 13s. 4d. a year. Arranges for payment of the debts. Sir Walter Hungerford, his cousin german, will lend him 300l. gratis, to be paid back at 100l. a year, which will avoid interest and danger; there is no debt that he owes but his creditors are willing to wait for it, having such a good opinion of his honesty.*

April 10. Brussels. 121. C. Bayteley to Ingram Thwing, Antwerp. Thinks he has the names of those who have been executed since the last proclamation in London. Prays for the shortening of the persecution.

April 18. Westminster. Exemplification of a patent to John Worley and Eliz. Spencer, widow, A° 22°, of 20¼ acres of pasture and other things in St. Martin's, Westminster, for 21 years, at request of Rob. Turner. [*Docquet.*]

April 19. 122. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of things to be done for expediting Sir John Norris. His commission and instructions are to be renewed. Orders are to be established for the musters and weekly payments, and a muster master sent to muster the soldiers coming out of the Low Countries, and those in Normandy and Brittany. A book is to be made of the 4,000 men, with captains and officers; also of all captains eased, whose pensions are to be limited to two months, with a proviso that they shall be preferred to any vacancies that may occur, and that they and other officers shall have certain allowances. Also a book as to what has become of 3,000 men and 40 miners delivered to Sir John Norris, and of the like number under Sir Ro. Williams. The list of officers may continue, with three lieutenant-colonels only, whereof Sir Thos. (Roger?) Williams is to be one, and also muster master of the field. An account to be taken of the munition sent to Dieppe and Brittany. Letters sent to the Lord Mayor of London to lodge 300 soldiers coming from six counties named; to Southampton about shipping them for Jersey; and to Sir Roger Williams to send away Sir Matthew Morgan to muster them, and to transport himself, with his numbers, from

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

Dieppe to Caen, so as to be there by 16 Sept. With other notes and queries as to the pay and shipment of men, and the orders required for having the ships ready. [3 *pages.*]

April 20. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Marten Colepeper, widow, upon a bill and answer, in a cause between her and Thos. Penyston, defendant. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Licences of alienation, as follows :—
Thos. Candish to Anne Candish.
Edward, Earl of Hertford to Rich. Wheeler. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Pardon of alienation for Mary Harpur, widow [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Westminster. Grant to Rob. and Dorothy Gooderell, of Suffolk, of pardons for outlawry and "wannary," the former being outlawed and the latter "waniat" at suit of Wm. Bedingfield. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Protection for burning to John May, of Keston, co. Kent, to gather in counties Kent and Middlesex, on testimonial of John, Bishop of Rochester, Dr. Mat. Carew, and Brian Annesley. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Commission of peace for the city of Oxford, renewed as heretofore hath been used. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Commission touching Jesuits and seminaries, renewed for co. Dorset, for adding some to the commission. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Protection for burning to John Pearson of Reasby, co. Lincoln, on testimonial of Henry, Earl of Lincoln, Valentine Browne, and And. Gedney, justices of peace, to gather in cos. Lincoln and Cambridge. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Protection for the poor-house, Lexden parish, near Colchester, Essex, granted to John Powell, guider there, to gather in cos. Essex and Herts; certified by Edm. Pirton and John Ive, justices of peace. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Westminster. Licence from Sir Walter Raleigh to Thomasine, wife of Chris. Puckering, of Lynn, Norfolk, merchant, and to Elizabeth, his daughter, for their lives, to keep a tavern, and sell wines in Lynn. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Simon Weeks and four others of Cornwall, to apprehend Pasca Langdon, at suit of Hum. Bury. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Westminster. Exemplification of a patent granted to Lord St. John, 4 Edw. VI. of Sherborne manor, co. Dorset; also of a patent to Thos. White, D.C.L., and others, 20 Eliz., of the interest and title in the same; made at request of John Fitzjames. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Westminster. Commission to Edward Gate and four others, and to the escheator of Yorkshire, to inquire of the lunacy of Anne, widow of William Farleigh. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
April 22. London. 123. Sir Thos. Wilkes to Lord Burghley. Sends his papers of observations made in France; also notes from Otwell Smith of the munition under his charge at Dieppe, and a like note from Sir Jno. Wingfield's man of that issued by him, the latter imperfect, as the man can neither read or write, nor knows what remains, the chief clerk being lately dead. Also sends some letters for Her Majesty, his Lordship, and the Council, received from the Burgomaster of Ostend concerning the fortifications. Thanks for his Lordship's consideration as to the allowances for his voyage to France. *Annexing,*

123. I. *Account by Sir Thos. Wilkes, for post horses and other charges for himself and servant, from London to Rye and Dieppe, and thence to Darnetal, to the camp of the French King, and back; also for his diet for* 39 *days at* 40*s. a day, from* 8 *March to* 15 *April* 1592, *and for sending letters and intelligences.*

April 24. Greenwich. Lords Burghley, Howard, and Hunsdon, Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, to Mr. Price, executor of Lady Mordaunt. Forbid him to have Lady Mordaunt interred in an obscure and private manner, and order a funeral agreeable to her rank as baroness, under the direction of Garter King-at-arms. [*Dom., James I., July* 8, 1606.]

April 27. Westminster. 124. Sir J. Fortescue and J. Wolley to Rob. Gaffell, *alias* Gavell, of Cobham, Surrey, He is immediately to return to the Exchequer, safe and undefaced, all books and evidences of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Chertsey, Surrey, as their remaining with him may be detrimental to the Queen, and injurious to those concerned to search them. With memorandum by Edw. Vaughan, deputy to John Wolley, clerk of the Pipe, of receipt of a torn book of enrolments, and certain indentures, from Rob. Gavell, 10 May 1592.

April 27. 125. Account of 2,614*l.* imprested to Sir Thos. Sherley, 27 Feb. 1592, for two months' pay of the 1,600 men last sent to Normandy; and request to Lord [Burghley] that the like sum may again be imprested for those six bands, for a further like period, if Her Majesty continue them there. With note that the schedule signed by the Council for their payment is only for two months; and therefore if they are to be continued, he is to remember his own warrant, and that the privy seal will bear it.

April 28. 126. Certificate by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the accounts of Sir Nich. Parker, captain of 100 lances in the Low Countries, Oct. 1587 to Oct. 1588; due, 3,002*l.* 14*s.*; paid, 2,365*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*; balance due, 637*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Also like account from Oct. 1588 to Oct. 1589; due, 2,912*l.*; checked or paid, 1,684*l.* 7*s.*; balance due, 1,227*l.* 13*s.* With note that the merchants were ordered to pay the soldiers in provisions, defalcating checks and imprests, but Sir Nicholas received from them only 280*l.* 10*s.*, so for those 52 weeks 947*l.* 4*s.* is still due. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLI.

1592.
April 28. Greenwich. 127. Warrant from Council, founded on the privy seal of 19 Feb. last, directing payment for 1,600 men, with their officers, levied, armed, and sent to Normandy, to join the other forces there for aid of the French King, and for continuance of the same during pleasure; ordering payment to Sir Thos. Sherley, appointed treasurer of those wars, according to an estimate annexed, of the charges of levy, transport, and pay of the 1,600 men and officers, &c. As by a former schedule in February, they required two months' pay to be imprested to Sir Thos. Sherley, they now require other two months' pay to be similarly imprested, provided that on all charges or imprests, the said treasurer make due defalcation, as directed by the General; Sir Thomas to be allowed reasonable sums for transportation of treasure, letters, or messages, to be rated by the Lord Treasurer of England. *Annexing,*

127. I. *Account of the extraordinary charges of* 1,440 *men and of the ordinary for* 1,600 *men serving in Normandy for eight weeks; total,* 3,386*l. With note that* 12*s. a day is to be paid out of the checks to Capt. Gwyn, appointed serjeant-major of the whole troops, by warrant of Sir Roger Williams. April* 28, 1592.

April [28 ?]. 128. Account of money saved weekly by the clerk of the bands serving in Normandy, [being 160 dead pays]; total, 42*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

April 29. London. 129, Filippo Corsini to Lord Burghley. Caused his counsel to set down what has passed concerning the goods of the Uggera Salvagnia, and encloses the account, hoping it will not lengthen the cause. Has already a commission for the clear Italians' goods, and lacks nothing for the doubtful, but the Council's letter to the sequestrators for their delivery. The judge will not have them delivered by commission, as being against his own proceedings, as seen by his and Dr. Aubrey's letters to Council; but in the postscript, in the judge's own hand, he declares, contrary to himself, that some part of the goods which he sentenced as Spanish are Italian.

The protest enclosed proves the adversaries' presumption in making a protest which is really against the orders of the Council, as the doctors have done nothing but by their Lordships' direction. The prizers have received, without contradiction, as much as was good prize, which amounted to 3,500*l.*, and have possession of Italians' goods worth 3,500*l.* upon bond, until a final end has been made. The Italians lack 5,000*l.* of their lading, in jewels, pepper, and other commodities, which are not extant. Hopes that neither Her Majesty nor the Council will have so great a burden laid upon the poor Italian subjects, who are her good friends. *Enclose,*

129. I. *Protest by Hen. Seckford of the Privy Chamber, and Thos. Myddleton, merchant of London, on behalf of themselves and their consorts, to Dr. Cæsar and Dr. Aubrey. Have, by advice of Council and with the privity of Philip Corsini, a merchant stranger, taken proceedings at law, and obtained sentence for delivery of certain goods taken*

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

in the Uggera Salvagnia, upon which execution has been granted; perceive by their Lordships' letters that the execution has been sought to be stayed, and the goods delivered to Corsini, as procurer for those who were not parties to the proceedings; protest against any proceedings contrary to the sentence, or prejudicial to them, relying on the benefit of the law, which they desire may be allowed, and their protest intimated to their Lordships, before any further proceedings are taken.

April 17, 1592.

129. II. *Drs. Wm. Aubrey and Jul. Cæsar to the Council. Have taken a bond of Philip Corsini, as ordered. Since the goods laden for Raphael Fantoni and Lewis Vezato, which amongst others were to be delivered to Corsini, are in sequestration by their Lordships' authority; and since Dr. Cæsar, as judge of the Admiralty, has decreed the goods another way, it will be a contempt to the court for him to decree the possession to Corsini; therefore think their Lordships may do it more conveniently. As to the rest of the goods, they will be delivered immediately, according to their Lordships' letters.*

Send a copy of the bond, and also a schedule of the goods their Lordships ordered them to deliver, so that they may write to the sequestrators if they think fit; also a protest received from Hen. Seckford and Thos. Myddleton.

With postscript by Dr. Cæsar. John de Riviera has exhibited a procuration for 1,400 *ducats, due to certain Venetians, and as the goods laden by Fantoni are chargeable for them, Dr. Cæsar thinks they ought to be satisfied for by Corsini, before the delivery of the said goods to him*

Doctors' Commons, April 18, 1592.

129. III. *Bond of Philip Corsini, merchant stranger, Thomas Cordell, mercer, and Wm. Garraway, both of London, in* 12,000*l., to Hen. Seckford, Thos. Myddleton, and Erasmus Harvy, in case certain goods mentioned in a schedule annexed, and by virtue of letters of Council to be delivered to Corsini or his assigns, should, within a year and a day after the 26th of March, be finally adjudged at the time of the taking thereof, in the Vggera Salvagnia, by the ships or people of Seckford, Myddleton, Harvy, and their consorts, to have belonged to the King of Spain, or his subjects, to pay for the same after the rate of* 2*s.* 2*d. a pound for pepper,* 36*s.* 8*d. a cwt. for muscavadoe sugar,* 56*s. for white sugar,* 26*s.* 8*d. pannells sugar,* 4*l.* 10*s. a cwt. for elephants' teeth,* 5*s. a pound for refined camphor, and* 2*s. unrefined, according to a valuation made by Robt. Cobb and Andrew Jones, persons indifferently named by the parties.* [*Copy.*] *April* 18, 1592.

129. IV. *Brief addressed by Philip Corsini to Lord Burghley, of the proceedings about prize goods taken in the Vggera*

1592. VOL. CCXLI.

Salvagnia, from 13 *May* 1591, *to* 22 *March* 1592. *Hopes his Lordship will see that he is not further dallied with by Myddleton and Harvy, and thereby deprived of the fruits of his Lordship's orders, which, in reason and conscience and in strict course of law, ought to be effectually put in execution. With various notes* [*by Lord Burghley.* 2¼ *sheets.*] *April*, 1592.

April. 130. Robert Russell to Mr. Mills. According to Lord Cobham's commands, has set down particulars of his journey, and the names of such English as he saw in Brussels and Antwerp. Went to see if he could recover his wife, who had fled to Antwerp, with Peter Harvey, a Dutchman, 18 June last. Sailed in October from Gravesend for Flushing, from thence to Middleburg, and then to Antwerp. There the Admiral of the town came on board, and seeing that he was an Englishman, demanded his passport; but not having one for his safe-conduct from thence, he put him on board a man-of-war then lying before the town, until Mondragon returned from Brussels; was brought before him at the castle, and had leave to depart to Brussels, or where else he liked. Stayed at Brussels and Antwerp until he found his wife in the castle of Antwerp, in the service of Madame Mantoys, wife to the chief commissioner of the King's cavalry, where she yet remains. Came from thence, a little before Shrovetide, not the same way as he went, it not being permitted, but by Brussels, Condé, Valenciennes, Douay, and Calais, and landed at Dover, whence he brought the letters that he delivered at the beginning of Lent, and certified of fourscore from Hulst that were put to the sword in the land of Wast, by the Spaniards. Also,

List of names, commencing with Sir Wm. Stanley, Capt. Edw. Stanley, and Capt. Stanley, and four other captains, four lieutenants, and 15 pensioners in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment, 10 other pensioners at large, and eight priests and Jesuits. Addressed "to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and one of the Privy Council." [2 *pages.*]

April? 131. Bill in the Court of Exchequer, by John Taverner, surveyor of woods south of the Trent, against Edw. Blunt, of Kidderminster, co. Worcester, for felling wood for eight years past in Wyer Forest, and converting timber worth 100*l.* to his own use; also firewood worth 100*l.*, and underwood worth 50*l.*; and request for a writ of subpœna, to summon Blunt to appear and answer to the premises. [1¾ *sheets.*]

April? 132. "Brief of the late loan due and repayable in the several months ensuing, as well within the City of London, as within the several counties of this realm." Due to London, Dec. 1591 to April 1592, 23,300*l.*; repaid 23,190*l.* Due in the country, Jan. to March 1592, 13,310*l.*; repaid 13,110*l.* Due in the country, April 1592 to Aug., 42,904*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, all to pay; and amounting with the former balances to 43,214*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

VOL. CCXLII. MAY–AUGUST, 1592.

1592.

May 1. 1. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley. Explains why he requires a stay of Sir Thos. Sandes's proceedings. Thinks it strange that Sir Thomas, having made so many covenants with the writer about his [Lord Cobham's] daughter's jointure, should, without his privity, levy a fine on all his lands whatsoever, and suffer a recovery, whereby to deprive his daughter, and her issue by him, of such sums of money and inheritances as he has which are convenient to divide. Asks his Lordship to inform Sir Thomas, that he [Lord Cobham] wants the writ stayed until he has seen that nothing passes contrary to the writing enclosed, signed, sealed, and delivered by Sir Thomas.

May? 2. Statement by Lord Cobham to Lord Treas. Burghley, that Sir Thos. Sandes's pretence of cutting off the entail of his lands to pay his debts and have money at disposal will wrong others, as the tenth of their value would suffice. Gave his daughter, on her marriage with Sir Thomas, 1,500*l.*, and assured her lands in jointure, worth 500 marks a year, and 800*l.* in money, if she survive him, and he agreed to leave all his property entailed by his father to their male issue, 100*l.* a year alone excepted, and to give lands or money to their daughters, if there be no issue male. He has now quarrelled with his wife, and is trying to cut off the entail of those lands in cos. Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Middlesex, Lincoln, and Nottingham. Gives reasons against his so doing, and requests stay of the writs of entry, till he can explain the same to his Lordship. [1½ *pages.*]

May 1. [Antwerp.] 3. Robt. Robinson [*alias* Saint Main, *alias* Sterrell] to Mr. Morice, at the Swan, Bishopsgate Street. Is come to Antwerp, but is going to Brussels. Has laid out 26*l.* in coming and procuring passports, and cannot live there under 140*l.* a year; is hindered by not being apparelled like a Spaniard. Wants the bearer to meet him at Liege, which is out of the dominions of the King of Spain, and to let him bring Ant. Skinner; he will there meet or hear of Mr. Fitzherbert, Mr. Sherwood, and divers others, who will remain at the Spa two or three months to drink the waters, and attend the Lord Cardinal's coming there from Dort; using that passage, the heretics may not suspect anything, and there are no spies employed there. Exhorts Morice to remain constant in the Catholic faith; asks what forces are prepared for France; until that King is overthrown, there will be small good done for the reforming of England; yet when the King's shipping comes to Newhaven or Brest, which they hear has yielded, it will trouble the heretics. Asks him to encourage their friends not to despair, as God will send redress.

If he, Morice, send any of his brothers or any scholars, he is to do so by Mr. Moody's directions; though some suspect Moody for going into England, he did nothing without consent of the best, and of Mondragon himself. This must be kept very close, and no Catholic know of it; if dealt closely with, Moody can yield him great contentment in those parts. Hopes a new King will be proclaimed in France, as the Pope will have it so; the siege of Rouen is raised. Asks if the Queen keeps herself close, or shows

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

herself as she was wont, and what men have been newly taken in England. Wants money sent by Jan Tear or Haunce Pike, merchants, who are in London, and have factors in Spain. If our Duke [Parma] would stay in France, he would beat out all the heretics, who think they are safe as long as France holds out, but they may be deceived. Father Holt is with the Duke. Has had many enemies, but now stands firm, and Mr. Stanley and Mr. Owen have befriended him much. [1½ *pages.*]

May 3. 4. Robert Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley. Since coming to the Court, finds that the Queen is earnestly pressed to have sentence pronounced against Sir John Perrot, and that she is very resolute in it. As the day appointed is so near that they have but to-day and to-morrow to labour in it, will plead in vain, being so cried down with the number of voices, unless he has his Lordship's authority to back him. If his Lordship comes to-day, hopes Her Majesty may be brought to like of the course they spoke about; if not, will be alone, but will yet employ what poor strength he has to the uttermost. If his Lordship, knowing how weak the argument of the Queen's favour is in so great a cause, will write anything which he may show her, it will give him strength; hopes good success to the cause. Asks him to pardon his motion, which proceeds from a desire to bring that to pass which his Lordship wishes.

May 3. 5. Inventory of munition and ordnance stores on board the Pelican, of Flushing; the Grace of God, of Flushing; a French bark called the Devay, of Dieppe; and also in the storehouse at Dieppe, under charge of Sir John Wingfield. With notes and endorsement by [*Lord Burghley.* 1½ *pages.*]

May 4. 6. List of 10 captains sent to the Low Countries, in lieu of the same number sent from thence to Brittany, together with the places where they are now bestowed; viz., Bergen-op-Zoom, Flushing, Brill, and Ostend.

May 4. 7. Accounts for the coat and conduct, transport, and victuals of the 1,600 men sent into Normandy; viz., receipts by Sir Thos. Sherley, 1,105*l.*; expenses, 1,532*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* With request for an order from Lord [Burghley] to Mr. Petre, for the 427*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* balance.

May 6. Flushing. 8. Capt. Avery Randolph to Lord Burghley. Having never been absent from his company during five years, begged a toleration to bring over his wife and introduce her to his friends, but finds the warrant drawn for it cannot be signed. Entreats his favour, as his want of the money is such that, without the sum on this cheque, he would not have 5*s.* to leave his wife, if called away on service.

May 7. 9. Particulars of the strength of Her Majesty's forces in the Low Countries, Normandy, and Brittany; viz., in the Low Countries, with the garrisons of Flushing and Brill, 7,450 foot and 400 horse; in Normandy, 1,600, under Sir Roger Williams; and in Brittany, 3,000, under Sir John Norris; total, 78 foot bands and 4 horse, making 12,050 foot and 400 horse; monthly charge, 11,264*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
May 7. 10. Estimate of the charge for the transport from Flushing to Dieppe of 2,100 foot, at the rate of 6*s.* 8*d.* a man; and 100 men and 100 horse, at 40*s.* per horse and man; total, 900*l.*

May 10. 11. Account of sums paid to Sir John Norris as lord general, and to the officers and men of 20 bands of 150 each; monthly charge, 2,778*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, of which 800*l.* is to be abated for the checks; total amount in three months, 5,936*l.* 12*s.* Also note that Sir John Norris affirms that since 9 April, 300 more men have been sent to Brittany, to strengthen the bands there, and that consequently the check will not be so great by 200*l.* a month, so that the monthly charge will now amount to 2,178*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

May 12. 12. Statement to Lord [Burghley], that on 16 March last, 2,309*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* was received, by his Lordship's orders, for payment of the eight old bands in Normandy, which was distributed as mentioned, besides 93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for two months' imprest for 50 miners, which may now be discontinued. The charge for the eight bands for other two months will be the same, viz., 1,620*l.* upon the ordinary warrant for the Low Countries, and 689*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* upon the first privy seal for Normandy.

May 14. 13. Account of payments and checks for the eight old bands in Normandy, as certified by Maurice Kiffin, vice-treasurer there; viz., 229*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* weekly, and checks, 24*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; the checks for eight weeks amounting to 194*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

May 14. Friars. 14. Attorney General Popham to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his regard of his case, now that his years are not so well able to endure the toil of his place as formerly; would be glad of any inferior place to that his Lordship writes of, with more ease, and thanks him for this proposal, made without any motion of his own. As both Her Majesty and his Lordship have had experience of his capabilities more than others, they are better able to know what will now suit him; this will be more agreeable to his pleasure and course of life. Leaves himself at their disposal, but does not wish to oppose or discontent others, who, from their place or deservings, might think themselves injured, or prevented of their expectations. [1½ *pages.*]

May 16. Highgate. 15. Sir Wm. Hatton to Lord Burghley. Thanks for many great and high favours, and prays a continuance of them, towards the repair of his poor and broken estate. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "Sir Wm. Hatton, by Mr. Flower, at Greenwich."

May 16. Great St. Bartholomew's, London. 16. Sir Roger Manwood, Lord Chief Baron, to Lord Burghley. On the trouble about his late letters, was often told by his faithful friend, the late Lord Chief Justice Wray, that notwithstanding his Lordship would use him with hard and bitter speeches, yet if he submitted, his Lordship was too good-natured to extend his powerful revenge; now on success of his cause, acknowledges his Lordship's good and charitable nature, and protests willingness to serve him.

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

Asks for the Chief Justice's place now vacant. Was often from youth with the late Chief Justice, and they being the only two remaining, often talked as to who would go first, there being only a year's difference in their ages. Wray's office was 100*l.* a year the better; he has gone a little while before; has many infirmities; has made his will and furnished his tomb; only waits God's good time to accept the passage out of this life; but while he remains behind, should wish to use his talent here, so that he may give a good account of it at the last day. Has no occasion to seek for more gain; has sufficient, and his children are bestowed, but being the eldest by seven or eight years in his calling to the coif, should like to end his days in the place. Trusts he may desire it without offence to God or the commonwealth; offers 500 marks for the place; if Her Majesty or his Lordship have any other of his legal brethren in view, they might have the place he now holds. Writes with his own hand for secrecy, as he did once before in his life, to the Queen about Mr. Davidson. [2 *pages.*]

May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{6}$. Cologne. 17. Treatise [*by Robert Parsons, the Jesuit*]. "A Declaration of the true causes of the great troubles, pre-supposed to be intended against the Realm of England, wherein the [in]different reader shall manifestly perceive by whom and by what means the realm is brought into these pretended perils." It contains, first, an epistle to the reader, complaining of the oppressions practised on English Catholics, and the exactions made on account of the pretended danger of a Spanish invasion, while no pains is taken to satisfy the King of Spain by the restitution of towns, &c. taken from him. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*] Second, verses on the "Feigned happiness of England," three stanzas, beginning, "No triumphe of the Gospel light." Third, a treatise, arguing that the Queen would have embraced the old religion, but was induced by [Burghley] and Nich. Bacon, for their own interest's sake, to embrace the reformed faith. Description of her proceedings in religion, in politics by stirring up disorders in other states, as Scotland, France, Flanders, Portugal, Holland, detailing particularly the injuries committed by England against the King of Spain; then the causes of the present calamities of England, viz., 1st, the wonderful confusion in all matters concerning faith and religion; 2nd, exterior enemies, of whom the realm never had so many; 3rd, the sundry competitors for the crown, and uncertainty of the succession; 4th, the overthrow of the nobility, and general oppression of the people. It contains violent invectives against the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burghley, and concludes with an address to the reader. [36 *pages. It was printed in London,* 8*vo.*, 1592, *and answered by Lord Bacon, then Fras. Bacon.*]

May? 18. "Epistle to the reader," to be prefixed to a work in answer to a complaint "from some forlorn fugitive" of the misfortunes of England; vindicating the Queen, and arguing the pernicious character of the libel. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "A beginning of a discourse." [*Query, by Lord Bacon, intended as a prologue to his "Observations in answer to Parsons's tract"?* 4 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
May 17 19. Order [*in the Admiralty Court*] in the cause between John de Riviera, merchant stranger, residing in London, on behalf of certain Venetians, and Capt. Edw. Glenham, of the Edward Constance, of London,—touching sugars and other goods taken in the Levant Seas, and which Riviera claims, though without proof, as belonging to Venetians;—that the goods be appraised by six experienced men chosen by Riviera and Glenham, and the inventory lodged in the Admiralty Court, and then Glenham have possession thereof, to dispose of them at pleasure, on a bond, in double the value thereof, to pay their just value within two months after proof has been made, or for so much as is proved to belong to Venetians or others, not subjects of the King of Spain. [*Draft, by Dr. Jul. Cæsar, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

May 20. 20. List of seven ships, with their tonnage and number of men, serving in the Narrow Seas; also of four at Rouen, and two at Queenborough; total, 13 ships, 1,900 tons, and 856 men; cost per month, 1,198*l.* 8*s.*

May 20. 21. Warrant to the officers, &c. of the Exchequer, to cause a search to be made amongst the Exchequer records, as to what debts are owing by Sir Walter Raleigh, captain of the guard, and to strike tallies certifying the payment by him of 5,000*l.* on account, which tallies are to be received in full satisfaction for 5,000*l.* due to him for a new ship called the Ark Raleigh, and which purchase money he desired should be set off against the debts owing by him to Her Majesty. [*Draft, 2½ sheets.*]

May 20. Ordnance Office. 22. Certificate by Sir George Carew, of powder, shot, and match sent to Sir Rob. Sydney, for Flushing, 29 Aug. 1590, and 30 Dec. 1591.

May 21. 23. Edw. Wymark to Lord Burghley. Sets down, as ordered, particulars of Mr. Heron's unbeseeming behaviour with regard to his Lordship and Stamford matters. In the first troubles of Stamford, was so fast tied to Heron by injurious devices, as to be forced to wink at his actions, and attend daily in his chamber, whither the principal actors in the Stamford business hourly resorted, for counsel and encouragement. Heron foretold that a great multitude of the Stamford people would repair to Court to cry for justice, and if not speedily granted, that double the number would follow. Advised him to suppress such mutinous courses, which would hazard his reputation, and utterly spoil the poor men of Stamford. The chief men of Stamford having been before his Lordship, told Heron that his Lordship willed them to reform their evil practices, lest their charter should be called in question by a *quo warranto;* when Heron replied that his Lordship could not do it, and that it was lamentable he should so tyrannise and overrule all England. Asks leave to call Heron before the Star Chamber, for his misdemeanours against the writer; will not proceed against him by any

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

malicious or vindictive feeling, but with convincing proofs. *Annexing,*

23. 1. *Note of an information filed against Richard Slefford upon the statute of usury, for* 1,770*l.*, *tried in the King's Bench, when the corrupt contract and writings made by Slefford, by advice of Heron, were proved. Heron attempted to overthrow them, so as to procure favour at Slefford's hands, to whom he is indebted in* 3,000*l.*, *but seeing the clearness of the case, he offered the informer* 100*l. as a composition, and yet deposed to the jury matters most corrupt and false; he tried to insinuate with the jury before they were sworn, and suborn them by notes and otherwise, to give credit to his testimony, and not to regard what might be said by other parties.*

May 23. Flushing. 24. Art. Heigham to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Had a lease from the Earl of Leicester, in reward of 33 years' service, of his park of Gorsnodiock, co. Denbigh, and 15 acres of land. for 15*l.* a year. Since the Earl's death, Lord Warwick, who had no right thereto, gave the same to the tenant, John Chaloner. Still remains tenant on the Court rolls, and pays the Queen's rent, and requests not to be put aside whilst absent on Her Majesty's service.

May 25. 25. Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Thos. Heneage. The Queen is out of quiet, with her foreign foes and home broils. Has received his letter, and will show it as occasion may serve; has spoken with Pole, and finds him no fool, but suspends all until their meeting, which he hopes will be shortly; meantime is sorry that he, Sir Thomas, is not there to participate vexations, which are good for nothing but to disquiet the Queen. It is said the Chancellor will be nominated to-day, and that it will be between the Solicitor and Puckering; believes the Queen is not yet determined.

May 26. 26. Rob. Robinson [*alias* Saint Main] to [*Thos. Phelippes*]. Not having heard, wants letters sent express from Dort to Liege. *Hughes (?) is sent to England. His father has an office in York, he was a soldier in Flushing; also Whipp, a tailor, his wife keeps an alehouse, where people resort by night; they have convented to kill the Queen. Stanley sent them with letters to many to prepare; Moody was there in Lent, to the like purpose.* Will write often, and hopes to be able to give him full content.

The Armada is ready, but it is not known whither it goes; 15,000 men are shipped for Brittany and Ireland, but there is small hope for Catholics till the arch-heretic of France is overthrown. Something unexpected may be done suddenly; *look to the havens in Wales.* It would be grateful news there if Drake were in disgrace. Asks what preparations there are by sea or land, what the Catholics think of the invasion, and whether the Scot be in favour with the Queen; hopes he will be cut short ere long.

There have 26 ships landed in Brittany with money and munition. Wants money; instructions for its transmission to him in Liege.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

A friar from Spain prophecies excellent things about the Armada. The Turk has made a 12 years' treaty with Spain, so all the forces prepared against him will come into France. Must return home, unless plenty of money is sent. [2 *pages. The italic passages are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

May 26. 27. Warrant to the Lieutenants of Ordnance to deliver to Sir Hen. Norris, who has been directed to return to Brittany by way of Caen, so as to view the state of the forces there, 300 pikes, 100 muskets, 200 calivers, and 10 barrels of powder, to be conveyed by land to Southampton, and thence to Caen, and to certify the charge thereof to the Treasurer of England, to be paid for as he may direct. [*Draft by Lord Burghley.*]

May 27. 28. Sir Thos. Perrot to [Lord Burghley]. Asks him to prevail with the Queen to stay judgment against his father, Sir John Perrot, or it will be an utter overthrow to him and his, and the staining of their blood, which is unrecoverable, and the most grievous of all things, seeing life may be pardoned, living restored, but blood can never be truly recovered again. As justice and mercy are the chief ornaments of an excellent Prince, Her Majesty, having proceeded in the one, may now beautify herself with the other, and God will reward her, and those that persuade her to so heavenly a work.

As she has been at great charge concerning these matters, wishes she may rightly know how her greatest benefit may be made to countervail the same. It would be best done by some privy fine laid by her on his father, without any further judgment; if all that he has absolutely falls into her hands, it will not exceed the proportion or estimate the writer will set down, and yet Princes commonly, and especially Her Majesty, have been accustomed to bestow away the greater part of such benefit as came by attainders, so as to avoid the world's opinion. His father's last purchases cannot be worth above 100*l.* per annum to her, as the rents cannot be increased, the leases being for many years to come; and if all his other lands fell into her hands, they would not amount to above 1,000*l.* a year, being let without their stock of cattle, which was his father's chief profit, and increased his revenue, and at the Queen's rate to no more than 1,000 marks. If his leases fall into her hands, she will bestow them upon others at the present rents; his stock of cattle and sheep, being mostly of the Welsh breed, will not yield, according to an estimate taken by the sheriffs of cos. Pembroke and Carmarthen, above 1,000*l.*; his plate and household stuff 900*l.* As to ready money, believes he has not 200*l.* in the world, saving his rents as they accrue. Cannot procure out of the country, by his father's commandment, sufficient to pay Her Majesty's rents, or the charge of himself and servants, so cannot see how Her Majesty will ever raise 1,000*l.* or 1,000 marks, if his sole living and possessions should absolutely fall into her hands. [1¼ *pages.*]

May 28. 29. Declaration by John Gale, who has travelled for five years. Took shipping at Portsmouth in the Trinity Burre, an Italian vessel, bound for Venice; they were taken by 10 Sicilian galleys;

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

was kept prisoner in one of them seven months, and three and a half years in Palermo, where the King of Spain has a Viceroy; twelve months since, Don Pedro de Levi, General of all the galleys, being sent for to go as general of an army, either to England or Brittany, passed in two galleys to Naples, and thence to Spain. The Viceroy in Palermo only continues in office three years, and his time having expired while the declarator was there, he went to Messina as usual, to render his accounts; upon his return, sundry shows and devices were framed to welcome him, and amongst the rest, a scaffold was built over a part of the sea which was little more than knee deep, upon which were 43 nobles of the city, and 100 others. As he was landing, the scaffold fell, and drowned them all; whereupon the Spaniards, thinking some treason had been wrought, beat the Sicilians into their houses, and had like to have murdered them. Fled thence, in a boat, last Easter twelvemonth, to Messina, and thence to Naples; 24 ensigns of soldiers were gathered and sent thence in the Naples galleys for France, according to directions of the King of Spain, and they continued gathering soldiers daily after his coming away.

Went from Naples to Rome, after being detained six weeks, because there was no passage to Rome, the highways being shut up through the great dearth of corn. Was entertained eight days in the English college at Rome, where were 80 young English priests, some of whom were to be transferred to Rheims, and thence in couples to England. A new Cardinal was appointed to lie in France for the league. Cardinal Allen at Rome would have had the writer serve him; was in the Cardinal's palace seven days; fled thence in company of two friars, who went on a pilgrimage to Loretto. Went to Ancona, stayed seven days, and then went in a bark to Venice; then, with 300 others, was impressed for Candia, at the charge of the Doge of Venice, as the Turks had threatened to besiege and take Candia, because the Doge refused to pay tribute. After two or three days, escaped to Padua, remained there until the galleys were gone, and then went back to Venice, and found George Gifford from Constantinople, Simon Killigrew bound for Rome, Lord Darcy, and others; as the Pope being dead, it was free travelling thither. Stayed at Venice two months, and left in the ship Gift of God, of London, for Zante. In coming out of the Straits, she was overtaken by 100 sail of Flemings from Genoa, where they had unladen corn, which reported that André Doria lay at Genoa, with all his galleys unrigged; twelve of their company had been sunk in the Gulf of Lyons, three or four others sorely rent, and the rest were bound for Spain for a lading home. Reached Falmouth 22 April 1592. The ship in which the declarator was taken was condemned to serve the King [of Spain] for a year and a day, and the goods to be kept for the same period, to see if he would confiscate them, but perceiving them to be ordinary traffickers to Venice, they were re-delivered without loss, with all the men, saving the declarant, who was found to be an Englishman and a Lutheran. [1½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
May 28. Liege. 30. Robt. Robinson [*alias* Saint Main, *alias* Sterrell] to [John] Morice. Has written him letters by Middleburg, Calais, and Dort; sends now by means of an honest priest. Is waiting the coming of Staveley and other friends to Liege. Staveley should come to Dort, and inquire for Jan de Bode, who will send him by some of his comrades, or, if he stay there, will forward him a passport. Wants money sent by Sir Horatio Franchotti Lucois, an Italian factor in London, who will address his bill to Père Galle, a merchant in Liege, who has advised him upon it; 50*l.* in angels might be sent by Staveley, as English angels are good there. Without money soon will have to return, to his extreme grief; is promised such a piece of Spanish velvet that he never saw better, but it is not to be had without money.

Wishes him to use ciphers in matters of any moment; as men are very busy, will have nothing to do with any man, nor shall they have cause to say in England that he practised against them. Warns him not to trust Barnes, who cozens him. Sir William Stanley is well, and wants nothing but money and more countenance, which he well deserves; would not wish any of his friends to come there, as nothing is to be had. Count Mansfeldt will neither pay soldier nor pensioner, and does not favour the English. The Spanish Armada is coming with 15,000 men for Britanny or Ireland, according as matters stand in France. The Duke of Parma has sent for more men; Count Arenberg and Barlemount are gone to him, but they have scarce 150 with them. Sends duty to my Lord, and hopes there is firm amity between his Lordship and the others. The King of Spain and his Holiness are firmly joined together, and have sent expressly to make a King in France, but the league hinders it. His Holiness having been banished from Florence by the Duke, there is small amity between them. It is reported at Liege that the Queen of England is dead. Wants Mr. Skinner and money. He is to enclose two bills, that one may come in case the other fails. Lodges Rue St. Hubert, near St. Martin's, Liege. Endorsed [*by T. Phelippes*]. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 30. Westminster. 31. Declaration by the Queen, that the town of Plymouth is an ancient port, and a place of frequent resort, as well for her Navy as for merchants to and from the westwards; and as it is not so well fortified as it is needed for defence against outward enemies in all dangerous times, she has thought it expedient, after due consultation with Council, that it should be made defensible, by enclosing it with a ditch, wall, bulwarks, and other defences towards the sea, according to a plan made upon view of the said town by skilful persons. Towards the charges thereof, as she is not willing that the inhabitants should be burdened, and as it will be a common benefit to the whole country, she has thought it meet that 18*d.* be paid for every hogshead of pilchards transported by strangers out of the realm, and 1*s.* for every hogshead by Englishmen, payment of which is to be made to the customs' or other principal officers of the port from whence they shall be shipped, and to be continued yearly until the said town is fully fortified. For a more evident demonstration of

1592.

her favour towards so desirable a work, she freely gives out of the customs of the said port, and the other ports of the counties of Devon and Cornwall, the yearly sum of 100*l.*, and the half of such forfeitures as shall grow due in any of the said ports for carrying out prohibited wares, to be paid to such persons as shall be nominated by her or the Council, as commissioners for seeing the works performed.

Also being informed that many persons, both in the west countries and elsewhere, have occassion by their trade of shipping, to receive relief by that port, and that they are zealously disposed to contribute towards the fortifications, she earnestly requires them, and all manner of persons, to contribute liberally for the furtherance of so good a work; for which purpose the Council shall appoint special persons in Devon, Cornwall, and other parts, to receive the benevolence of such persons, to whom a receipt in writing shall be given, so that it may appear hereafter who were furtherers of so necessary a work. All persons who shall have any trust committed to them to collect any money to such uses, shall be bound to make due account of the expenditure. [*Copy.*]

May 30. Deptford. 32. Certificate by Lord Admiral Howard, Sir John Hawkins, W. Borough, and B. Gonson, of the cost in timber, wages, &c., of rebuilding a galliot at Deptford, from 1 October 1591 to 30 May 1592; total, 434*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

May 30. 33. Thos. Phelippes to the Earl of Essex. The Queen resolved that the party should be stayed, under colour of intended employment, for a fortnight or three weeks, and meantime be questioned by my Lord Buckhurst and the Vice-Chamberlain, on the grounds of his credit on that side (*beyond seas*), and his answers compared with the advertisements received from their man, who will be dispatched to-night with full directions. To enable him to pass at the ports more safely, asks his Lordship to sign a letter enclosed, rather than any other of the Council; the disguised name is put in to exempt him from anxious inquisitors. Will deliver the 10*l.*, for his going to and fro, and his abode there five or six days, the rather because of his poor family. Thinking he will bring fish into the net at his return, has added the clause in his Lordship's warrant. With the Earl of Essex's reply. Returns the letter signed and sealed. Smith will deliver the money for the party, who should have full contentment in these things; he is therefore to take no pity of the writer's purse. Endorsed, "Touching Cloudesley."

May 31. Westminster. 34. Lord Treas. Burghley to the Officers of Ordnance and of the port of London. The Queen has permitted Count Maurice of Nassau and the States of Holland and Zealand to export 200 pieces of cast-iron ordnance, half from London and half from Sussex. They are therefore to permit the half, viz., 35 minions, 32 falcons, and 32 falconets to go, on payment of custom, and on bond for their service in those countries.

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

May ? 35. Note of 19 dispensations lately passed by Her Majesty for the holding of ecclesiastical benefices, some of them being to laymen.

May ? 36. Observations on the effect of the grant to the Levant Company. That a few persons have the sole trade to the dominions of the Grand Seignior, Venice, Zante, Candia, and Cephalonia, and strangers are forbidden to bring in those commodities; that they are allowed to pay customs by moieties, at 6 and 12 months' end; that their profits are so large that they refused a licence to any one to import currants at less than 5*l.* a ton, which shows that they must make 11,500*l.* on this article only, as they import 2,300 tons a year, besides the gain of the sale.

This grant was made them because the governors of Venice had laid great imposts on Englishmen trafficking thither, but they avoid the greatest impost by bringing the goods from the islands to Venice first, and thence to England, and therefore the grant should cease. The ill effects of it are, that the customs suffer thereby, because the commodities, if brought in by strangers, and thus paying double customs, would pay 1,900*l.* a year more; that there is delay in payment of customs; and that the price of these commodities to the subject is much increased; the Queen has reserved to herself the power in the patent, which is for 12 years, to make two persons free of the company, and to make void the grant if found unprofitable. [2 *pages.*]

May ? 37. Robert Robinson to Mr. Morice, at the sign of the Swan, Without Bishopsgate. Has heard that the Queen has caused all the Catholics in England to take an oath of loyalty against all invasions and invaders, which they are said to have done willingly; the form of the oath is to come out in print, and great favour is shown to them on this behalf. This news is denied by many English here; has told it to the Spanish governors, who seem much dismayed by it, not having any hope of aid, as they expected. Has also heard that the Queen has ordered there to be three battles in readiness at one time, each containing 40,000, so that if one fail, the other may rescue, and that the weapon of the English is musket and pike for the foot, lance or pistol for the horse, and petronel for the argolettiers. Hopes to have these relations so proved as to redound to their discredit who abuse the Catholic King with untruths. It will hinder the reforming of their country, but truth is truth; has good credit with the Spaniards in spite of his enemies, who charge the King to no end, which he does not. Is sorry that Sir William Stanley has no more credit; his regiment is not above 400, and those are paid nothing, and ready to be cashiered; there is no pay in the Low Countries, and very few soldiers left. One regiment of Spaniards, of 2,000, do all the service; some are in Wast with Sir William's regiment, the rest lie at Ostend.

Hopes God will prosper the Catholic cause, but there is such debate among the English here that no one is credited, not even Sir William. Hopes, if the usurping and heretic Prince of Bearn be overcome, an attempt will be made from Newhaven before they look

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

for it in England, when the King's ships, which are very strong, come down. The governor of Newhaven has 12 strong ships to join them, and the Spanish army will be 30,000, which, suddenly joined with the Duke of Parma, may do something. If the knaves hold out strong, it will hinder much, but no Englishman is privy to the King's design on England, so this must be kept private.

It is affirmed the Duke of Parma will return to these countries, which will mar all; it is against the King's will, and the Spanish deny it; the Flemings affirm it, but they love him not, and he and Count Mansfeldt do not agree. There is a whispering that the King of Spain's daughter is coming this way into the Low Countries. Count Arenberg, who is at Maestricht, is to carry his regiment to France to conduct her. Count Barlemonte, who is at Namurs, also is going to France with his regiment; if she come, it is for her conduct; if not, for the Duke in France; their regiments are the poorest he has ever seen. Came with Barlemonte from Brussels to Namurs, and so knows the men are worth nothing, and only number 800.

It is hoped a King will be proclaimed in France, if the demoiselle of Spain hinder it not. *The plot for England is to kill the Queen. Stanley has sent in one Bisley, of Flushing, sometime a soldier there, a little short black fellow, with a red face, whose father had an office in York.* Prays him to look well to a stone which shows where a man's grief lies, and is good for a green wound. *One Whip is also sent, someuhile a tailor in Gray's Inn Lane, where his wife dwells, to whom he goes to spend the night.* This disease proceeds from the same cause, is very strange, and draws the worst humours to itself. *Whip has a pension of* 30 *crowns a month.*

Mr. Barnes is an honest man here, and his dealing with Phelippes, that enemy to the cause, is allowed; he but dissembles to the heretic. Prays him to send Staveley, with Skinner, and as much money as he may, with all speed. He may come to Breda, and so to Liege, as easily as from Gravesend to London, if he come with the convoy which brings merchandise every Monday and Wednesday. If Skinner cannot be had, he is to send some other, and if he sends money by the merchant of Antwerp, Jan Tear, he is to desire him to make it over to Liege, and send his bill to be paid there, in a letter. He must make two bills, and send them at different times, for fear of one miscarrying. He is to send his letters to Quentin Pertry, a Frenchman, in Middleburg; he will send them to his brother in Antwerp, Simon Pertry, who will send them to the writer. In any case he must send Staveley by Breda; if he is afraid to come on from there, will send for him; but there is no danger, as this is a town of liberty. Is in St. Hubert's Street, at the sign of the Launce Couronne, near St. Martin's Church, towards the Namurs gate. Carleton hath another lodging. Stays only for him. No one can come from Middleburg to Antwerp at present, for an Englishman has been taken who has caused Mondragon to be mad with all others. Thinks Mr. Moody discovered him, who is an honest Catholic, and has a pension for service done in their cause in England last Lent. [2 *pages. The passages in italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
May?
[Liege.] 38. R. Robinson [*alias* Sterrell, *alias* Saint Main] to [Mr. Morice?]. It was well he had not come over, or he had died for it, were he the best Catholic in England. Has had much ado, with the influence of Sir W. Stanley and Mr. Owen, to escape being sent to the Castle. The post has played the knave in saying a man may come without a passport. Has had great favour, and cares little for enemies. Wants him to send him as much money as he can; spends much, as it is costly to apparel himself in the Spanish fashion; it can be sent through Jan Tear or Haunce Pike, merchants in London, who have factors at Antwerp. Begs him to return speedily with Ant. Skinner; they may come without danger by Middleburg, Bergen, and Breda, and direct to Liege, where the writer now is, and which is out of the King of Spain's dominions. This may be done without passports. The best merchandise to bring is good worsted stockings and remnants of cloth. Cannot sell the shoes; can only send two double pistoles, having given so much for his passport, and yet cannot go to Middleburg, nor have any one thence, or will be suspected of being no Catholic. Is to be inquired for at Mr. Stanihurst's, near St. Paul's, or Mr. Berbeck's, an English priest, and chaplain in St. Martin's church. [*Copy*, 1¾ *pages.*]

May. Warrant to pay 542*l.* 15*s.* a year to Sir John Puckering, Keeper of the Great Seal, and all other fees and perquisites, the same as any former Lord Keeper ever had. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 176.]

June 2.
Alderman Ratcliff's. 39. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Sends an account of the cause of Harvy and Woolleson, in the form of a supplication, wherein they reply to the last letter of the King of Denmark; also a copy of that letter, and two others for Her Majesty in answer, so that his Lordship may choose which he pleases. As they of Denmark begin to write more courteously, it would not be amiss to dissemble some rough speech in the King's letter. Details what has before passed about this matter. Lord Chris. Wolkendorff, Lord High Treasurer of Denmark,—one of the four Governors appointed by the deceased King, a wise and discreet man, and very reverent to Her Majesty,—considering the evil doings of Mons. Hennison, and that it was looked for in England not only that restitution should be made, but that Hennison, as likely to do much mischief, should be cut off, so countenanced the cause that Hennison was put to death; whereupon the nobility of Denmark have been so wrought upon by a licentious tumult in the last parliament, two years since, that Lord Wolkendorff was fain to leave his offices of Treasurer and Governor. To content the nobility, Wolkendorff was to satisfy such gentlemen of the country as had any claim upon Hennison, who, it was alleged, was likely to have been able by arms to have satisfied his creditors, if he had lived. Then a great multitude met in triumph, took up Hennison's body, and buried it with great pomp, restoring him his honours, with a favourable golden inscription. Lord Wolkendorff watches his advantage to rise again, and as the treasure is not now so well governed, he begins to be in request, and it is thought that he will be ready and able to use any little occasion of noting some act committed at the

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

translation of Hennison to the recovery of his estate. This, for his wisdom, and reverence for Her Majesty, is to be desired; thinks therefore that the letters ought to be sent in Her Majesty's name to the King of Denmark, Lord Wolkendorff being made acquainted therewith. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 3. 40. Account in detail of the weekly payments to the forces in the Low Countries and Normandy, including the garrisons of Flushing and Brill; total for eight weeks, 12,012*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [5 *pages.*]

June 3. Bath. 41. [Lord Burghley] to the Queen. Sends a letter which he has received from her ambassador, containing matter of importance, so that she may signify her pleasure therein. Would have attended with it himself, but is in the midst of his cure, and may not break off without special harm, and fustrating his recovery, which he has been promised will take effect in a few days. In the meantime an answer should be returned, as the letter has been long in coming; if it be her pleasure to use his poor service, will not fail to give his attendance, though it shall be to the prejudice of his expected health. [*Draft.*]

June 5. 42. Dr. Jul. Cæsar and Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. The cause commended by the King of Denmark's letter concerns the taking of the Eagle of Lubec, by Her Majesty's soldiers; after being unladen at Lisbon of her burden of masts, she was taken up to serve the King of Spain, and meeting with Lord Thos. Howard, was taken, and has since been adjudged good prize, and appointed to be sold for Her Majesty's use and that of the adventurers. Last year the Lubeckers wrote for restitution of the ship; Her Majesty sent an answer, a copy of which is enclosed. Think that some fit reply should be drawn for the King of Denmark.

June 5. Greenwich. 43. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Wilkes, clerk of the Council. Delivered his letter for Her Majesty into her own hands, as also the one enclosed from the ambassador; after she had privately read it, she purposed to have answered it, but understanding by other letters that the ambassador was expected at the Court in two or three days, she thought it better to forbear writing to no purpose, and to leave the same to the speech to be had with him.

June 6. 44. Bernard de la Laude, deputy of the inhabitants of Bayonne, to the Privy Council. He that beareth one wrong provokes another. At first none of them would complain of the piracies against them by some of Her Majesty's subjects, who, not respecting the amity between her and the French King, have made spoil of the said poor merchants, till, being unable longer to bear such indignities, some of them resolved to proceed against the persons and goods of certain English merchants resident in Bayonne, so that, but for the Sieur of Ilhère, Governor there, their patience would have turned into fury; but a delay of four months is granted, to see justice administered, for which he now craves, in order that such complaints may not be made again.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592. In April 1591, the ship of Peter de Hody, merchant of Bayonne, returning from Newfoundland, laden with 108,000 dry fish, 4,000 green, and 14 hogsheads of train oil, total value 6,000 crowns, was taken by a ship of war appointed by Sir Walter Raleigh, and brought to Uphill, near Bristol; and though Peter de Hody obtained letters from Madame, sister of the French King, to Her Majesty, for its recovery, and sent two men, who have been continual suitors these eight months, and spent 500 crowns, they were fain to leave off their suit and return to France to save their lives, being threatened by the owners and victuallers of the said ship of war, rich merchants in Bristol, who have received the proceeds of the merchandise, and still withhold the ship.

Martin de Crutchette and Matthew Dollines, also burgesses of Bayonne, in Dec. 1590, freighted a ship with pitch, linen, &c., worth 1,000 French crowns, which was also taken by an English ship of war, commanded by Capt. John Austin, of Southampton. Martin Daguerre, last December, had a ship laden with 200,000 dry fish shot at by two other English ships, and was constrained to put into the port of Bayonne, so damaged that he was forced to relade the fish in another hulk; this was taken by three other English ships, and brought to Bristol, where it was sold, together with the fish, by the captains, owners, and victuallers of such ships of war, viz., Capt. Robt. Johnson, Capt. Wm. Fletcher, Hump. Lovell, and Sam. Lovell, owners and victuallers, dwelling at Bristol; the loss to Daguerre is 7,000 crowns, besides what he has spent in attempting its recovery, having kept a man in England at great charge ever since, by means whereof he is utterly undone.

The Elizabeth Bonaventure, and Dudley, English men-of-war, took a ship from Martin de Haurgues, of St. Jean de Luz, laden with 15,000 dry fish and 60 hogsheads of train oil, together with her victuals, clothes, and apparel of 48 men, (whom they spoiled to their shirts,) to the value of 4,000*l.*; the ship was sold at Milford, by order of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral, and the proceeds received by Captains Cross and Thynne, and Carew Raleigh, captains of the men-of-war. De Haurgues, with two of his brethren, have been suitors in England for eight months past, and spent upwards of 200*l.* in attempting to recover it. By reason of these losses, the persons and goods of the English merchants trafficking at Bayonne are liable to damage, unless, by their Lordships' means, the poor spoiled merchants are satisfied. There are other losses, amounting to 50,000 crowns, referred to in the processes made by the Sieur of Ilhère, which their Lordships are solicited to peruse.

June 6. 45. Thos. Windebank to Mr. Lake, clerk of the Signet, at Sheriff Ryder's house, or to Mr. Kerry, clerk of the Privy Seal, at Mr. Best's house, Fleet Street. Moved Lord [Burghley] again yesterday in their common matter; but as he did not remember the particulars, and was somewhat in haste, he referred him to some other time; dealt with Mr. Maynard to know if he had seen or could help them to the bill given to his Lordship. Maynard said he had seen it, but knew not where to find it, and did not intend to seek for it. Conceived another memorial to his Lordship, as en-

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

closed; if they approve it, they are to sign it, together with Mr. Clark, with himself, and the clerk of the Privy Seal, and deliver it to his Lordship. With proposed amendments [by Lake] to be made to the said memorial, that the Lord Keeper now gives benefices worth 20*l.* instead of 20 marks, to the prejudice of the clerks; that leases between 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and 20 marks should pass the Signet and Privy Seal, and that Mr. Mills should deliver all the Signet books in his possession.

June 7. Alderman Ratcliff's. 46. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Sends a letter drawn up for the King of Denmark by the writer and Dr. Cæsar; returned from Denmark 12 months since, and has expected being settled in Her Majesty's service. From his long absence, is ignorant of the ordinary means; his well wishers signify that if he were placed among the Masters of requests and Chancery he might have better occasion of daily service. Is grateful for his pension, which keeps him from sinking. A better condition would better enable him to serve his Lordship.

June 7. Alderman Ratcliff's. 47. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. The effectual proceeding in the last matter handled for Denmark depends chiefly on the apprehension of Thos. May, gentleman, dwelling at Temple Hyden, near Bristol, who has hitherto avoided whatever has been done by the ordinary judges. Asks for his Lordship's warrant and commandment to the justices of that county, to apprehend and send him up to the Admiralty, that the matter may be ended to Her Majesty's content, and to the satisfying of Denmark; if nothing is done, it is likely to cause great disquiet, and the exclamations of many.

June 8. 48. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord [Burghley]. On 13 May, near Cape Finisterre, descried 13 ships, the admiral carrying a red flag, and the vice-admiral a white; thought them the St. Malo's fleet returning; though they could easily perceive the others to be Englishmen, with an admiral ship, they kept out their flags till the Roebuck shot at the admiral, when all lowered except four, who pushed sail and went off, and three of our ships followed them. The admiral knew not why the rest ran away, nor what the Flemings suspected, nor whose goods they carried.

Took out Davis and two other passengers, and sent them to his Lordship, and then dismissed the other seven, not allowing a farthing's worth to be taken from them; the others first forsook their admiral, ran away from Her Majesty's ship, and fought the English ships as long as they could, which makes it plain that the money in them belonged to those of Antwerp, who daily freight Zealand ships for the trade of Spain; unless Mansfeldt had had good reason for what he did, he would not have carried the ship back towards his admiral 67 leagues, but have turned off to Ireland or Wales. He urged the company to confess that the money belonged to those of Antwerp. The Flemings cannot say less for themselves than they do; cannot blame them, if by asking, they can recover 20,000*l.* Protests that neither Mansfeldt nor any other, mistrusted as

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

they were, durst rob any Fleming, any more than they durst hang themselves, and the masters of both ships are honest and sufficient men. Endorsed, "The answer of Sir Walter Raleigh to the letter of the merchants of Middleburg."

June 10. Alderman Ratcliff's. 49. Dr. Chris. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Two English ships, the Salamander and the Mary Grace, took a Danish ship, which is now at Kinsale. The King of Denmark demanded restitution by his messenger and letters, threatening to supply the want thereof by reprisals, whereupon his Lordship appointed commissioners to look into the cause; they found it a mere spoil and unjustifiable, and said that restitution ought to be made, which not being performed, the messenger protested and departed. Her Majesty, to keep amity and a quiet trade, sent letters to the King, signifying that her commissioners had proceeded for the administering of justice as far as the time would allow, and that the matter should be followed up, though the messenger had departed; but the King complained that his subjects were so tired with the long and costly suits in England, that they would rather lose their rights than follow them here by law. Thereupon Her Majesty wrote that the writer, whom the King named in his letter, had her commands to see the matter brought to an end, and it will appear by letters enclosed, (one from the King of Denmark to Her Majesty, with her reply, and the other from the Lord Chancellor to the writer), that the parties had an expectation of justice, without any more law. Thomas May, captain of the ship that offended, is the most answerable, and Dr. Cæsar thinks his Lordship's authority is necessary for his appearance, as he has hitherto eluded ordinary means.

June 10. London. 50. Sir Thomas Sherley to Lord Burghley. Thanks for past favours. Hearing that the Queen intends choosing the officers of her household, renews his old suit for the comptroller's place, for which he will give 500*l.*, and all other true service during his life. His Lordship may use the argument that making him comptroller will save the entertainment which Her Majesty allows him for diet, and which will very nearly countervail the charge of the comptroller's table; could then do her more profitable service in the office he now holds. The auditor has examined and taxed his account, and is able to make a report; hopes it will be satisfactory.

June 11. Petworth. 51. Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley. Hears by Lord Hen. Howard that the late matters had not the wished-for success, yet is made privy to his Lordship's honourable dealing therein, and confesses himself most kindly dealt with at his hands. Though his desires have not been complied with, will ever rest most thankful for his Lordship's favour.

June 12. 52. Sir Owen Hopton to Sir Robert Cecil. Recommends John Barcroft, an honest man, willing to apprehend Jesuits, seminary and massing priests, and other fugitives that run from their native country, and their dutiful obedience to Her Majesty and her laws. Loves Sir Robert for his father's sake, and will do him any service he can.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

June 13. Liege. 53. Rob. Robinson [*alias* Sterrell or Saint Main] to John Morice [*alias* Thos. Phelippes]. Has received letters, but no money, and is much hindered for lack of it. With it, could *intercept the Cardinal's packets.* No taffety is to be had in those parts; is bargaining for the velvet. *There are eight priests to come to England from Rome.* Will send Staveley soon; he must *not be taken, but let pass. Lancashire* must be well looked to, for *thither all go.* There is certainly intelligence between *Strange and the Cardinal.* The ordinary ways of sending to England are *Flushing, Calais, and Dunkirk; both letters and priests are set ashore far from towns.*

The Duke of Parma is sick at the Spa; his proceedings in France are not well thought of, and a new general is expected. There is great murmuring because he hanged a captain for speaking too liberally.

Thos. Morgan is at liberty, and Dr. Dethick in prison for writing a letter, which was intercepted, requesting the Lord Treasurer to send for him to disclose many things. Asks the contents of one of his intercepted letters; none can pass under any known name, but it will be filched. Directions for transmission of money.

The English have been overthrown in Brittany; 4,000 foot, 17 cornets of horse, and Norris are taken. *The Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom is false* and entertains *Welshmen and Papists.* If the *Queen die, the town* is gone. Is sending him a messenger, *Thos. Cloudesley,* who must only know him as *Morice.* [2 *pages; the italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

June 13. Ivy Lane. 54. John Osborne to Lord Burghley. Expresses profound gratitude to, and admiration of his Lordship. Wishes to wait upon him to-morrow, to desire that he may be sworn by the Barons into his office of Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer.

June 17. Declaration by John, Archbishop of Canterbury, that in 1571, 1572, and 1573, there was a cause in his Court of Audience, before Dr. Thos. Yale, between Tristram and Grisogan Holcombe, plaintiffs, and Edm. and Eliz. Catesby, defendants, in which, on account of the distance of some of Holcombe's witnesses, a commission was granted for taking their evidence, when it was proved that Ant. Porter left the lease of Mickleton farm, with 200*l.*, to his wife Grisogan, his son William, and in default of their issue, to his daughter Elizabeth, and the child of his brother Edmund; that William Porter wasted the property and died in misery; that William and Grisogan Porter paid the heavy debts of Ant. Porter, as proved by receipts given; that Tristram Holcombe was not an executor, but married the widow Grisogan. Examinations as to the disposal of the lease of Mickleton by Wm. Porter, with consent of his mother, she reserving some portion for herself, for which cause she is sued by the Catesbys as next heirs. [3 *sheets. Case E., Eliz., No.* 7.]

June 17. 55. "Brief of the letters and orders between [Thos.] Digges, [muster master,] and Sir John Norris, for a demand of a debt of 123*l.* [*Copies,* 2½ *sheets.*] viz.:—

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

Sir Fras. Walsingham to [Thos. Digges]. Requests payment to Sir John Norris of 120*l.*, disbursed by him for John Wotton's company at Utrecht, but stayed by Lord Buckhurst's order till the controversy was ended, which it now is. He is therefore to pay the money, or certify the cause of his refusal.

Court at Richmond, 16 July 1588.

Order in Council for payment to Sir John Norris of 246*l.* 16*s.* by Thos. Digges, muster master of the forces in the Low Countries, he having received the same under the name of Capt. Isley, who is to acquit Digges therefrom, and also save him harmless, in case of having paid more than was due to him. With marginal note [*by Digges*] that he might as justly have demanded 2,000*l.* as this 246*l.* 16*s.* 3 Sept. 1588.

Order in Council that Thos. Digges pay at once the 123*l.* to Sir John Norris, on bond for repayment, if within six months it can be proved that he ought not to have paid it.

St. James's, 12 Oct. 1588.

Reasons offered to Council by Thos. Digges, why this debt of Utrecht, claimed by Sir John Norris, should not be paid out of Capt. Isley's money remaining in Digges's hands. 9 Jan. 1589.

The Council to Sir Walter Mildmay [Chancellor of the Exchequer]. Certain soldiers who served in the Low Countries under Capts. John Wotton and Isley, have complained of detention of their wages; referred the case to Lord Buckhurst, who finds it one of long reckoning, and interlaid with difficulties, which should be settled by one conversant in accounts. Request him to call together all the parties concerned, set down such orders as are agreeable to right, and certify them, should any party refuse to conform thereto. Court at Richmond, 23 Jan. 1589.

Report by Sir Walter Mildmay and Auditor King on the above case, detailing particulars relative to the said debt of 123*l.*, and suggesting that Sir John Norris repay the 123*l.* to Capt. Isley, who is then to pay the soldiers, and that Capt. Wotton and Mr. Huddlestone repay the money to Sir John, or pay it at once to Capt. Isley. 15 Feb. 1589.

Order in Council,—on complaint of the soldiers who served under Capt. John Wotton, and were transferred to Capt. Hen. Isley, that they were unpaid 123*l.*, and on statement by Thos. Digges, muster master, that 65*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* was due to 27 of them, now about London; —that Capt. Wotton, who is the debtor for the 123*l.*, pay it to Thos. Digges, who is to pay the same to the soldiers.

Whitehall, 23 March 1589

June 18. 56. Robt. Robinson [*alias* Saint Main or Sterrell] to Mr. Morice. Has not received his letter with the indented paper, although he has inquired for it; wonders he could imagine that a letter by the post in an Englishman's own name could pass without being intercepted. Does not understand what r——12 means; has no such cipher; wants money sent by Signor Horatio Franchotti Lucois, factor for a merchant in Cologne. The *priests* should come by *Dunkirk, Calais,*

1592.

and Flushing; thinks some will be there before this; will send some to Mr. Morice at the Swan. [*Endorsed by Phelippes. The words in italics are in cipher deciphered.*]

June 22. 57. Nevill Davis to the Queen. Has lately escaped from Spain, having been captive, under their barbarous cruelties, for 12 years, and all for professing the true religion. During this time, has learned what has happened between them and her subjects, both by sea and land. Thinks it his duty, God having thus delivered him, to make it known. First, the Spaniards' malice towards her and her subjects, which has been and is augmented by her sufferance of it: had she taken advantage of opportunities, it would have long since been restrained, or changed into such fear that all the world might have perceived their weakness and her power; but her sufferance increases their pride.

Secondly, she should cut off all kind of trade, both to and from Spain, as they have done to all nations which they can prove to have any contract with her subjects; three months since, the King of Spain gave free liberty to all Hollanders and Zealanders to deal quietly into his country, in order by their means to be furnished with the news and provisions that he wanted, as well of munition and victuals as of mariners and shipping; and by their means to convey his treasure to the Duke of Parma. Last October a messenger, being a Fleming, and appertaining to the Adelantado, who is General of the galleys of Andaluzia, went from Bristol to the port of St. Mary in 15 days, and gave the General news of what passed here, and also of what shipping went for all places, by which means the General provided 10 ships of war and 12 galleys to lie in wait for Her Majesty's subjects; he has lately taken seven fly-boats laden with commodities belonging to English merchants, and used torments to the masters and others, to make them confess whose goods they were. Trusts that all merchants in England and Ireland may be forbidden, upon grievous pains, having any kind of trade with the Spaniards; knows they have yearly sent both victuals and munition to her enemies, and last Easter, there were 30 merchants of Ireland in Seville, great friends to the Spaniards.

Thirdly, she ought to have special care to what captains her ships are committed.

Fourthly, before any action taken in England is put in execution, it is known in Spain, as instanced in the case of Lord Thos. Howard's fleet, where every ship's name, including the merchant ships, the names of the captains, and the number of men each ship carried were known.

Fifthly, all shipping set forth against her enemies should be strong and sufficient in number; the Spaniards would rather have 10 ships too many than one too few.

Sixthly, she should consider the government that the Spaniards use in their navigation, seeking by all possible means to prevent danger, and contrariwise should consider the disorder in her subjects' navigation, every one privately seeking their advantage against

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

their enemies; which want of order causes her subjects' impoverishment, and a consuming of mariners and shipping.

Seventhly, asks her to have an especial care for the estate of France; in Spain it was openly spoken that the King made all possible means to pass his men into Brittany, hoping that having once obtained France, it would be easier to obtain his purpose against Her Majesty.

Eighthly, she should consider the poor estate of her subjects prisoners in Spain, many of whom being in their miserable galleys and seeing no order taken in England for their deliverance, although they sent a special messenger, and perceiving the great diligence which was daily used for the deliverance of the Spaniards, were forced to yield to the King of Spain's service, as men without hope of remedy from hence.

Hopes Her Majesty will take in good part what he has written, as true, needful, and profitable. Used diligence in Spain in venturing his life to the profit of his poor countrymen, in procuring the conveyance of upwards of 65 English and Scotch out of that country; in this service spent his labour, and a part of his substance. Refers to her consideration that the whole trade of their Indies stands upon the commodities of foreign nations, unless it be oil and wines; and that by the trade of the Easterlings, and those of the Low Countries, they are provided with all they want, and with the copper which they have had out of other countries, they made 230 pieces of ordnance last year. The Easterlings provide them with timber, knees, and planks for shipping, and the French with canvas for sails, and a great quantity of wet and dry fish, which, if restrained, would be a great hindrance to the whole of Spain. Endorsed, "Copy of certain notes delivered to the Right Hon. the Lord Treasurer of England, 22 June 1592." [2 *pages.*]

June 23. 58. Thomas Kerry to Lady Wilkes. She does well to send to him for bucks. Mr. Lake and himself intend to take part of such venison as she can procure, and will visit her in their way to Bath; they will be very well accompanied. Will bestow upon her what credit he has with the Earl of Pembroke and Mr. Brunker, for as many bucks as it can procure. Begs to be remembered to Sir Thos. Wilkes. With note by Thomas Lake to Sir Thos. Wilkes. Expects a pacification in France; the King has sent Mons. de Saucy to acquaint the Queen therewith, or else to see how he may be helped at her hands to stand the war. The dealers on the league there are Mons. Guise, Villiers, La Chastre, and Alincourt, governor of Pontoise. The Duke de Maine is at St. Denys with the King, upon safe-conduct. The conditions offered by the league are, to have such a peace, and such conditions for them and their religion, as were given to the Protestants by the edict of January, after the first taking of arms in France, viz., liberty of religion on both sides where it is, and where it is not, no inquisition; the Protestants to have churches in the fauxbourgs, and the leaguers to have in every province certain towns of caution for certain years.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
June 23. Court. 59. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Wilkes. Received his letter, enclosing one from Sir Hen Unton, Her Majesty's late ambassador in France, who returned thence four or five days past; means to deliver him back his letter, and not to deal any further in the matter. Endorsed, "Lord Treasurer meaneth to deal no further in the matter of the French King."

June 23. 60. Account of monies received in the Exchequer, to be employed for the army in Normandy, from 29 June 1591 to 10 June 1592; total, 35,369*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*; also of payments made for officers and men, for coat and conduct money and for transportation of troops to France, &c.; total, 29,973*l.* 2*s.*, leaving a balance of 5,396*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* at Dieppe for the same purposes. With note that 1,812*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* was also disbursed for apparel for eight companies serving in Normandy. Endorsed [*by Lord Burghley*], "Charges under the Earl of Essex and Sir Roger Williams." [20 *pages.*]

June 24. 61. Memorandum that Wm. Huckle, serjeant of the poultry, died 22 May 1591, and owed Her Majesty more by 100*l.* than his estate could pay; that John Raymond, purveyor for poultry, has served Her Majesty, at less by 300*l.* a year than any other poulterer, in hopes of the office; and that John Stapleford, also a purveyor of capons and pullets, hopes for the office; that whoever is appointed must be skilful and able to live, as the officer has 6,000*l.* a year in charge, and that if those be supplanted who of right ought to have it, it will be hard to get any one to serve at any reasonable price.

June 24? 62 [——— to Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon?]. Recommends the bearer [John Daniell] for the place of serjeant of the pantry; desires, out of affection for his absent Lord, that any dislike against him for former proceedings may cease, and he be favoured according to future service. [*Draft, endorsed with a similar draft note in Daniell's hand.*]

June 24? 63. Petition of Christopher Pays to Lord Burghley, for his influence on his behalf. Has long been a suitor to the Queen, through the Countess of Warwick and his Lordship, for the office of serjeant of the poultry, and has delivered certain articles to Her Majesty, declaring what good and profitable service may be done in that office, and offered to save her 300*l.* a year; she has referred the matter to his Lordship and the rest of the Commissioners. *Annexing,*

63. I. *Statement* [*by Chris. Pays*], *that John Stapleford, purveyor of capons, &c., was brought in by Mr. Pinner, and there was no such purveyor before him, save one Freeman, so he can have no right to be serjeant of the poultry. If he offers to serve the Queen by composition, it must be known whether he can serve as purveyor only, and have as much allowed as the serjeant's fee and entertainment comes to, or whether he declines to serve unless he is*

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

serjeant only. It would be more profitable, if he consent, to make him purveyor only, with an additional fee, and to make the writer, who would save the Queen 300*l. a year, serjeant. If he will not serve unless he is made serjeant, he means to agree with the poulterers of London to help him in his sales at London, and to give him a stipend, whereby he will excuse them from any service to the Court, but the writer offers, if he has the place, to save the Queen* 300*l. annually. Endorsed, with notes* [*by Burghley*], *of ciphers for the names of the Earl of Essex and others.*

63. II. *Note* [*by Chris. Pays*] *on Stapleford's offer to serve without commission, at the prices received by Raymond; that the Queen's allowances for any kind of provision, coneys excepted, are at the market rates; and for the coneys, he might yearly tax the London poulterers, who would be content if exempted from taking; his increase in price and for carriage would defray his charges for coneys, and yield* 100*l. a year more, as the increase in the price of carriage has grown to* 200*l. a year more than it was* 10 *years since, and often the value of the provisions did not amount to their charge for carriage.*

63. III. *Reasons* [*by Chris. Pays*] *to prove that it will not be for Her Majesty's profit to have two brothers as serjeant of the poultry and purveyor, because the clerk of the kitchen is a great officer, and if he places a serjeant of his own choosing, they will rule at pleasure, and the serjeant will suffer the clerks of the kitchen to take many extraordinaries, and will take part himself. The serjeant, being a poulterer, has engrossed warrens of coneys into his hands, made sale of the best, and spent the refuse in the Queen's house, and if two brothers be made serjeant and purveyor, they will be partners, and, by keeping shops, never serve the Queen with serviceable stuff; thus they may well offer to serve without commission, as their gain will be infinite. The clerk of the kitchen has enough to do, and cannot look to their doings, but will wink at them.*

If a skilful and honest gentleman is made serjeant, his fee and entertainment is a sufficient maintenance, and he would not suffer abuses. If two brothers are placed there, the purveyor will bring in unserviceable provisions, and the serjeant will never turn it back, but cause it to be spent. If an unlettered man is made serjeant, he can neither see into the proportions nor accounts of the office, but must trust to his servant, and never be able to discern abuses, nor to reform them. In offering to serve without commission, they make but a show to do service, as Her Majesty pays as much or more for most kind of fowl and provision in that office as any other person, and they, having the three pounds allowed them, the

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

same as other purveyors, with imprest money, and their bills paid at the end of the month, will gain more than any purveyor ever did by commission.

63. IV. *Statement that neither the Queen nor her predecessors, since the erection of the household in Henry III.'s time, were ever without a serjeant of the poultry, unless for a short time after the death of a serjeant, and that the want of one was always found to be a hindrance to the service. The serjeant's duty is to call weekly for fit provisions to be made, to cause the purveyors to bring them in, and to see that they are wholly spent for the Queen's service, and not to suffer his under officers to embezzle or make away with any, as the making away of a coarse hen, worth 2d., or of a coney, 4d., will cause a piece of mutton to be spent, price 8d. or 10d. The like will also happen if Her Majesty should be served by compositions, for the under officers will make away with the food, and pretend it is dead or miscarried. The clerk of the kitchen cannot look to this, his office being usually without the Court. Besides if the clerks of the kitchen should look, according to their oaths, to the service of the meat, and to the wasteful expenses in the poultry, buttery, cellars, and larders, there is matter enough to employ them all therein. Mr. Quarles, who receives the whole fee for serjeant of the poultry, has so many offices to deal in, being also victualler for the Queen's ships, chief clerk of the kitchen, and keeper of Her Majesty's pasture of Creslow, that he is not able to do good service in any office, and yet the worst of these have matter enough for an honest gentleman to do good service.*

63. V. *Duplicate of the above [by Chris. Pays], adding that if Her Majesty will bestow the place upon him, he will undertake that she shall be better served and 300l. a year saved. Mr. Quarles and others labour to keep the place without a serjeant, as Quarles has the fees and profits, and he can neither do her good service, nor anything else for her profit.*

[June 28.] 64. Table by Jas. Sheriffe, showing the range of firing and quantity of powder required by 17 sorts of cannon and guns specified, giving also their length, breadth, height, weight, and the weight of powder and shot; with note of difference to be made in the proportions of the several sorts of powder, serpentine, common corn, and fine corn, if the sort most suitable for the piece cannot be had. [2 *pages.*]

June 28. 65. Copy of the above table. [2 *pages.*]
Also account of sums due by the French King to Her Majesty for men and munitions sent to France, by virtue of the bonds or obligations mentioned, entered into by the French ambassadors in 1590 and 1591; total, 144,795*l.* 8*s.* [*French.* 2 *pages.*]

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

Also calculation of the cost for wages, levy, clothing, and transport of 3,400 men to be newly levied.

Also account of the value of French florins and crowns in English money. [*Partly in French.* 2 *pages.*]

[June 28.] 66. Copy of the preceding valuation of French money. [2 *pages.*]

June 28? 67. Estimate of the charge for maintaining 6,000 French footmen in the Queen's pay, in three regiments, in French money of crowns at 6*s.* sterling, and in English money; viz., 910,096*l.* 4*s.* a year [*a mistake for* 90,096*l.* 4*s.*], exclusive of the entertainment of the General of the army and those about his person; also of the charge of 15,000 foot men, being 7½ regiments, 193,840*l.* 10*s.*, and 1,000 horsemen 42,705*l.* [3 *pages.*]

June 30. Middleburg. 68. Thos. Ferrers, deputy governor of the merchant adventurers, to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Chris. Kevell, being under Sir Thos. Sherley, came to the writer with John Townsend, who has the Queen's warrant to travel out of England for two years. The letters enclosed were delivered him by Quinten Pertry, a Walloon of Middleburg, to be conveyed for England; they were given him by Robt. Robinson, an Englishman, at Antwerp, to be sent to Ezekiel Staveley, Bishopsgate Street Without, London. Townsend, finding the letters came from Liege, and suspecting they might concern the Queen, opened them, not knowing Her Majesty had any government at Middleburg. He said he would send the letters to England; the writer said he would do it. Robinson and Staveley came over two months ago, and Robinson coming to Antwerp, was imprisoned by Mondragon; but the chief of the Jesuits had him released. He has 20 crowns a month from the King of Spain. Staveley is a tailor, and has lived four years in Golden Lane, in the suburbs of London. Will send both him and Robinson to his Lordship, if he can meet with them. Robinson is at Liege, and Staveley, who left England 14 days ago, is gone to him. Mr. Townsend is gone to serve under Sir Francis Vere this summer. [1¼ *pages.*]

June. 69. ——— to his Highness. Have lacked opportunity lately about the personage, the little father's horse being hurt by a kick. Watch an opportunity night and day. Have gained over a servant of the Queen's house, who promises for 10,000 crowns to poison her; have given 1,000 crowns, and are bound for the rest, and have said that the King of Spain promises 10,000 livres income. Do not, however, so trust to this as not to try to follow up their blow; it only needs that His Majesty should continue to write to those gentlemen who are well affected. Signor Martilli is going to the King, to have the ships and men kept ready; there is a good number of Catholics who will take the King's part. Beg credence for the bearer. Endorsed, "Intercepted, and deciphered, June 1592. Intent to kill the Queen by poison and otherwise." [*In Phelippes' hand.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
[June.] 70. Memorandum that Sir H. Unton, sent ambassador to France, began his entertainment 22 July 1591, at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a day; was in France over a year; and received for diet and extraordinaries, 1,994*l.* 10*s.* By his warrant, he had 500*l.* imprest and quarterly advances, beside allowances for transportation, letters, &c.

June. 71. Estimate of the charge for fitting out, for three months, eight ships and two pinnaces named, with 1,670 men; total, 5,737*l.* treasurer's charge, and 3,697*l.* for sea victuals. With note [*by Burghley*] that if the French King will procure the money to be paid in London, the vessels would continue in service in the river of Bordeaux three months, saving 14 days to return to England. [2 *pages.*]

June. 72. Certificate, by Philip Ellis, of the cost for wages and stores for Deptford dockyard, from 1 to 30 June 1592; total, 140*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

June? 73. "The Clerks of the Petty Bag; that my Lord Treasurer's order given to the deputy clerk of the Liveries may be observed; with some information of abuse by the deputy clerk of the Liveries;" being a complaint that very few warrants for liveries now pass the Great Seal, many being delivered by the clerk of the Liveries to the heirs, and not entered, or not till after long delay, notwithstanding an order to the contrary, in Nov. 1591; also suggesting regulations whereby this abuse may be prevented.

July 1. Greenwich. 74. The Council to the Governors of Towns and Captains of the English Companies in the Low Countries. Her Majesty, having promised the French King an aid of foot out of the Low Countries, has commanded them to signify out of what places soldiers are to be taken; charge all her subjects to favour the said service, and all captains and soldiers so appointed to make themselves ready to act as directed by Mr. Bodley, Queen's councillor there, Sir Francis Vere, or Sir Thos. Morgan, on pain of her indignation. [*Copy.*]

July 2. Also, note of alteration of the former orders, viz., that Capt. Conyers Clifford and his band of 200 men, in respect of his service at the camp, and Capt. Foulke (being lame) with 150 of his men, repair to Flushing, and that Capts. Randolph and Ratcliffe with their bands be put in readiness to go to Brittany, when the rest are shipped thence; that Sir Walter Morgan, with his 200 in Normandy, return to Flushing, and Capts. Brown and Purley go to Brittany in lieu of them. Capts. Lambert and Buck, having lately being hurt at Stenwick, are to repair to Ostend, and Sir Edw. Norris to send two other captains to Brittany.

July 2. 75. Five articles exhibited by Mons. Caron, in the name of the States General of the Low Countries, against the Society of Merchant Adventurers. The merchant drapers of the United Provinces complain of great damage by the cloths sent over from England being full of holes, and narrower and shorter than they ought to be,

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

so that the merchant who buys them without opening is deceived, cannot profit, and becomes poor; whereas in times past, the drapery trade was one of the best of the said countries. The fault is greatest in the kersies called dozens, which ought to be of 16 ells of the Low Countries' measure, but are only from 12 to 14. This is wholly against the goodwill of Her Majesty, and contrary to the Statutes of Parliament, which ought to be observed.

Also the Merchant Adventurers' answers to the same, viz., that in any complaint of holes, lack of length or breadth, &c., the ancient custom has always been that two indifferent persons, chosen by the buyer and seller in the market town where the cloths are sold, view and judge of faults, and in the presence of both, and by their judgment, the English merchant give allowance accordingly. The English merchant buys his cloth in England closely made up, and sells it so in the Low Countries, but if the draper or other buyer would open and measure it in the market town, the English merchant never refused to make allowance for faults. But since the mart was removed from Antwerp, the drapers have bought English cloths at Middleburg, carried them away unopened to their own towns, and there opened them, and censured faults, &c. in the absence of the seller, and from six to twelve months after, brought certificates of faults, and forced the merchant to make an allowance, or they would not pay the money due; the insupportable burden whereof encreasing, the merchants, by an ordinance amongst them, provided as far as they could against this innovation from the old custom first named.

It was always the custom to buy and sell kersies only upon view, but when the merchants complained of defects, Her Majesty set forth her proclamation, gave her commission, and caused bonds to be taken of the makers of kersies, for making them according to their former goodness. These complaints arise because the Low Country drapers' gains, by such unreasonable viewing, have been so great, that they strive with all their power to retain them, and to change the equal and ancient custom. As this matter touches the State, the clothiers, and many others, it should be determined by equal commissioners on both sides, and some clothiers should be present, as the cause specially concerns them.

July 2. 76. Estimate of the charge of fitting out the Charles and Moon pinnaces for two months, with 80 men; total, 298*l.* 5*s.* Endorsed, "To serve the French King in the river of Seine."

July 6. 77. Certificate by P. Buck of the expenses at Chatham yard, for wages of clerks, workmen, &c., and for timber, iron, and other stores, repairing of ships, &c., for June 1592; total, 599*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

July 7. 78. Account of the monthly charge for officers mentioned, and men serving in Brittany; total for one month, 2,778*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, whereof 933*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* has to be abated for 1,400 men deficient, so that there will be due 5,536*l.* 12*s.* for the three months, ending 27 Aug. 1592.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
July 8. Deptford. 79. Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. Could not attend him, having had his leg hurt on the launching of the Swiftsure at Deptford. The spokes in a wheel do not stand still; so it falls out that as soon as his Lordship has ordered payment of one demand, two more arise. Is unhappy that it is his lot to follow so unpleasant a service as the calling for such excessive payments daily. Could have done Her Majesty acceptable service in some other calling. Dislikes nothing more than the unsavoury occupation of calling for money; but when any service is commanded, must demand money to accomplish it. Can boldly say that none of those demands benefit him; will never deceive Her Majesty for any profit, and abhors any gain not obtained with a clear conscience; will endeavour to cause others to deal simply and truly.

Has not strength to perform what he desires, so prays his Lordship to be a means to Her Majesty that some able man may supply his place; will remain a convenient time to instruct him, and ever during life attend in any other service wherein his experience or skill will serve. Sends four demands, which his Lordship should see before Her Majesty departs thence. The first is for 1,000*l.* to provide cables, the other 1,000*l.* being expended in cables, hemp, tar, workmanship, &c., for cordage cheaper and better than ever; as hemp is low, it should be taken now for Her Majesty's benefit. The second demand is for payment of the ships that have served in the Narrow Seas. The third for the month's ordinary to June; and the fourth is for repair of the Dreadnought and Swiftsure. The certificates verifying the demands are also enclosed. Endorsed [*by Burleigh's secretary*], "Sir John Hawkins to my Lord, with certain warrants to be signed by your Lordship." [2 *pages.*]

July 8. 80. Folding sheet, endorsed "Brief of the whole numbers levied and sent out of divers counties of the realm, from Sept. 1589 to July 1592."

July 12. Brussels. 81. Chas. Paget to Bartolomeo Rivero, *alias* Thos. Barnes, London. Will meet the man he names, if the man is sincerely inclined to *the King of Spain's service*, and will *come to Brussels*, but is too old *to be caught* in a snare. Begs Barnes not to engage in it otherwise, as it would ruin his credit, which is already shaken by giving *intelligences* worth nothing. *The Earl of Westmoreland* says that he (Barnes) is treating *a marriage between Lady Arabella and the Duke of Parma's son*; marvels at this, having heard nothing of it. If he clear himself, will try to get his pension, which has been forfeited, restored to him. Has 150 florins for him. *Thos. Morgan* is at liberty, but ordered out of the country during the Duke's pleasure. Wants the horse, boy, and songs that were provided for him. [*The italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

July 16. 82. Account of the charges for coat and conduct money, and the transportation of 1,600 men sent to Normandy in February; total, 1,664*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

[July 17.] 83. Certificate by Wm. Bedill [registrar] of the proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners with Stephen Vaughan, gent., of St. Botolph's without, Bishopsgate, London. He appeared before them 14 Feb. 1592, and as he was not resolved to come to church, he was bound in 100*l.* to confer with or be instructed by Dr. Bright twice a week, until Easter term, when he brought the certificate of his conference with Dr. Bright, and then the Commissioners, in hope of his conformity, gave him until Trinity term, upon the same terms; he then brought a similar certificate, affirming in court that he was justified by Christ only, without works of his own; the Commissioners enjoined him to confer twice a week with Mr. Ashbold, minister of St. Nicholas's, Cornhill, till Midsummer; they then, on his earnest petition, gave him time until their next sitting at Michaelmas term, on like bond to confer once every week with Sir Hen. Killigrew, and once with Mr. Herbert, Master of Requests, or the said Mr. Ashbold.

July 17. 84. Certificate by Dr. Edw. Stanhope, Chancellor to the Bishop of London, that Dr. Bright, parson of St. Botolph's without, Bishopsgate, and Christopher Hodgkins and John Liffe, churchwardens, have certified before him that Stephen Vaughan attended church and public prayer, on Sunday July 9, and July 16, 1592.

July 18. Greenwich. 85. The Queen to [the Lord Lieut. of ———]. As the bands of foot serving beyond seas are to be reinforced, has ordered certain numbers of footmen, furnished with arms, to be put in readiness in divers shires; not meaning to burden the counties with any great number, he is to order 50 able men to be chosen out of his county, and furnished with coats, armour, and weapons, to be ready to come to London, or to be sent to the sea side, when ordered; will then order payment for the coats, imprest, and conduct money; if he think it better to have the coats provided in London, they shall be got ready of good stuff, price, 12*s.*, whereof 4*s.* shall be allowed on her charge. Endorsed, "for the levy of 600 foot in divers counties." [*Draft, chiefly by Lord Burghley*].

July 21. 86. Account of monies paid to Nich. Jones, deputy to Sir Walter Raleigh, at Portland Castle, Jenkin Hughes, and Thos. Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, for the wages and victuals of 50 miners sent to Normandy in Feb. 1592; total, 107*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

July 23. Greenwich. 87. The Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieut. of cos. Lincoln, Essex, and Herts. Various levies of soldiers have been made, by Her Majesty's express order, within the said counties, and they have been armed and furnished at the charge of the country, and employed abroad; the captains to whose charge they were committed have acknowledged receipt of the arms, and special directions were given that, on their return, they should be restored to the counties. Her Majesty desires to know what armour, &c. has been furnished within three or four years, and how much has been returned, and he is to certify this to the Council; doubting

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

that there has not been due regard for returning such things, lest the country should be unfurnished, he is to order the quantity wanting to be supplied as quickly as possible, by some general and reasonable contribution; wherein she earnestly desires that the meaner sort be spared, and the burden laid on those best able to bear it, as rich farmers, landed men, and persons grown in wealth by trade.

July 25. 88. Notes of the examination of Renold Bisley [*by T. Phelippes*]. His acquaintances on the other side are Owen, Holt the Jesuit, and Thwing his kinsman, who first gave him credit on that side, for whose sake Owen used him kindly, whereupon he grounded all his expectation of being able to do service. Denies that he was in ward either with Sir Wm. Stanley or Owen, but was rather mistrusted by Owen at first, and charged with having been seen at Court in England, and having dealt with the Council; satisfied him by affirming that he came over about the Countess of Northumberland's daughter's business, and had a pass from Lord Buckhurst, and general directions by word of mouth to advertise the state of the country on his return. Showed Owen a warrant he had under a supposed name, which Owen took from him, pretending he might have occasion to use it in sending some man over with books.

The intelligence he brought he had from Thwing, who was to do the action at Flushing; was willed by him and Owen to visit Sir Wm. Courtney at Weymouth, and see what part he would take if an army was intended for England. Has passed over the seas three times, but denies that he ever brought any letters except on his last coming, from Mich. Moody to one Major in Southwark, and from Thwing to Mrs. Alsop in Shoe Lane. His employment now is a trial of what he could do, and divers things being propounded, promised to do his best to give the colour of satisfaction in some one of them, if he might. Thinks Moody will disavow him, being employed by Owen, but not liked by Holt. With other notes of persons to be dealt with, Somerset, Wheeler, a captain of Bergen, &c., and with note by Phelippes, "he will, as others have done, make his profit of me, at one thing or other. Query?"

July 26. Middleburg. 89. Ezekiel Staveley to Thos. Phelippes, Leadenhall, London. Coming to Middleburg to borrow money, was robbed of all he had, and well-nigh taken prisoner, but at length released; went to Dort and thence to Liege, and was taken again by a company of freebooters; came to Middleburg and to the house for which he had a warrant. The man there said he had intercepted a letter about the writer from Rob. Robinson, who keeps company with Jesuits and enemies, and had sent it to the Lord Treasurer. Blamed him for this, but he said he was the Queen's servant, and asked the writer's business. Told him he was on my Lord of Cassilis's business. He said he was sorry, and had written to ask the Lord Treasurer whether to apprehend the writer or Mr. Robinson, but had received no reply. He wrote to tell Lord Cassilis what he had done with

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

the writer; the gentleman wants money; he is an Englishman and a good Protestant. [*Endorsed by Phelippes. 2 pages.*]

July 27. 90. "Note how the dispersed companies remain now in the Low Countries," giving their stations. With notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the route to be taken by some of them, &c. Endorsed, "Bands to be sent out of the Low Countries into Brittany."

July 28. Mr. Radcliff's, London. 91. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Being asked his opinion as to a fit answer to the letters from Hamburg to Her Majesty, thinks a letter ought to be written *ex mandato*, and not in Her Majesty's name, partly because it does not seem decent that Her Majesty should descend to such particular law matters, and partly because they very indecently demand of her the intimation of private citations and denunciations. Thinks with Dr. Cæsar that the arrest ought to be released, and that Leak ought to have consideration for his expense, so that if his Lordship will order Dr. Cæsar to release the goods, all parties will be content.

Sends an answer suitable for the Hamburg letters, to be underwritten by some one able to deal in these foreign causes. If his Lordship judges it better that it should be written in Her Majesty's own name, will redraw it. Has begun to deal with the Hanse towns in good sort, and hopes to good effect, but leaves the other means which have more force, to be used at his Lordship's pleasure. Wishes to be able to maintain himself nearer Court, so as to be more at hand to take his commands, but with his allowance, cannot maintain himself. Endorsed, "Mr. Dr. Parkins to my Lord. Upon consideration had by Dr. Cæsar and him of the case between George Leak and George Soden, they think it meet that the arrest made by Leak be discharged, with allowances of expenses to Leak, with which all parties are well contented. Draft of a letter to the Senate of Hamburg, in answer to theirs to Her Majesty, touching the aforesaid cause, which is to be subscribed by some your Lordship shall think meet."

July 31. Alderman Radcliff's, London. 92. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Sends the letter for Denmark as directed; does not know what the Fœdera in the King's letter mean, but Dan. Rogers, at the writer's going into Denmark, told him there was an agreement allowing Englishmen to fish in Iceland, under certain conditions, renewable every seven years; understands by Raymond King that the renewal has been omitted these 12 years, and for lack of it, they of Denmark being offended, began their edicts mentioned in the King's letters. Tried to get the Fœdera of Dan. Rogers, but was hastened away in Her Majesty's name; somebody should have knowledge of them. Beseeches consideration of his case; attends wholly to Her Majesty's service, and yet is not able to maintain himself thereby, but is fain to rely for the present upon Alderman Radcliff's courtesy, for commons and lodging; gratefully uses his pension as a stay, yet cannot esteem it a competent living; there is no lack of living in the common weal, for

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

men that spend their time in learning, &c., and service. Asks to be enabled to maintain himself therein.

July? 93. Note of the amount of checks on the foot bands in the Low Countries, from Oct. 1590 to April 1592; total, 3,850*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* and of the sums paid or to be paid thereon, 3,287*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, leaving 563*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* on hand, part of which has been remitted; with note that Sir T. Sherley was in great surplusage on his account for four years, ended Oct. 1590, and that the checks of the horse bands are abated in his receipts, and so not to be charged to him.

July? 94. Memorandum of the number of men to be raised in 13 counties named, with the names of the captains, &c. to command them, and an estimate of the amount required for wages, and coat and conduct money to the sea-side, viz., to every captain and his six officers, for a month's pay, 15*l.* 8*s.*; coats for soldiers at 4*s.* each, to be paid to the country, 18*l.* 16*s.*; wages and expenses, 21*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*; with note of some of the Lord Lieuts. of the counties.

July? 95. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of questions to be answered as to the charge for coat and conduct money, transportation, and victuals of 3,000 soldiers for France; also as to how they shall be paid, who shall be officers, where they shall be shipped, &c.; with answers to many of the queries.

[July.] 96. Petition by Wm. Shute to Lord Burghley, for payment of 80*l.* for cordage bought of him for the service in May 1591, and of which Sir John Hawkins has given a certificate. The cordage was chosen out of all his provisions, and at 20*l.* less price than he could have made by retailing it. Was promised ready money, but was left out when the Muscovy Company was paid 12 months since.

July. 97. Release by Sir John Puckering to Her Majesty, of one-half of the fees, profits, and allowances bestowed on him as accrued between 20 Nov. 1591 and 28 May 1592, in the office of the keeper of the Great Seal, in consideration of such office, with all the emoluments thereof, having been granted to him on 28 May aforesaid.

July? 98. Statement that in September 1591, the ship Holy Ghost, of St. Jean de Luz, belonging to Martin, Adam, John, and Michael Haurgues, of St. Jean de Luz, laden with fish and oil from Newfoundland, was taken by two English ships, commanded by Capts. Rob. Cross and Thynne, carried to Milford, and 48 men of the crew dismissed, without any means of livelihood but begging. Two of the said brothers have vainly endeavoured to recover the ship, but obtained only 50 crowns, given by Tison, a pursuivant, and Hector Rowland, at Bristol, for the expenses of this voyage. Though the ship has been granted them by order of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral, and the Judge of the Admiralty

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

Court, they cannot succeed in recovering it. [*French, p.* 1, *in a book of copies of papers relating to the subject.*] *Annexing,*

98. I. *Pass from Rob. Cross, captain of the Eliza Bonadventure, for four Biscayans, taken by him at sea.* [*p.* 16.]
Oct. 13, 1591.

98. II. *The Lord Admiral to Thos. Parker, Vice-Admiral of co. Somerset, and chief customer of Bristol, or to the Vice-Admiral and customer of any other port where the prize arrives. It is needful for discharge of the men on the galley Dudley, alias Raleigh, to raise from the fish lately taken by her and the Elizabeth Bonadventure, 500l., which Carew Raleigh and Mr. Thynne desire as an imprest upon their adventure therein. Requests them to join in the sale of fish, value 500l. to the best advantage, and to see the ship and the rest of the fish safely laid up till further directions.* [*p.* 20.]
Chelsea, Oct. 22, 1591.

98. III. *Lord Treas. Burghley and Lord Admiral Howard to Thos. Revell and George Owens. Request their assistance to the deputies of Carew Raleigh, in the sale of a ship now at Milford, taken by a vessel of his, that his mariners both at Milford and Southampton may be paid, he having entered into bonds to satisfy all others concerned in the prize.* [*p.* 18.] *Oct.* 24, 1591.

98. IV *Lord Treas. Burghley to the port officers of Cardiff and Milford Haven. Has appointed Carew Raleigh or his servant to sell certain fish lately brought into Milford Haven, on bond, after payment of wages and charges, to answer for the overplus to Her Majesty and those interested therein. Requires them therefore to permit him to sell the said fish.* [*p.* 22.]
Court, Oct. 25, 1591.

98. V. *Carew Raleigh to* [*Revell and Owens*]. *Has appointed Hen. Thynne his deputy, to sell the commodities brought in the fish prize, according to the effect of the preceding letter.* [*p.* 18.] *Oct.* 26, 1591.

98. VI. *Order by Lord Admiral Howard to Edw. Veal, Deputy Vice-Admiral of Pembrokeshire, George Owens, Thos. Revell, and all others concerned, to deliver up to Adam and Martin Haurgues, according to a decree of the Admiralty Court, as belonging to subjects of the French King, the said ship and goods, or the value of any of them that are sold, any opposition of the captors notwithstanding. Endorsed with notes* [*by Burghley*] *of the value of the fish and train oil, but that the ship, for lack*

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

of good manning, was drowned, &c. [*Attested copy, Latin, damaged, p.* 2.] *Nov.* 12, 1591.

98. VII. *The Council to Edw. Veal, George Owens, Thos. Revell, and others. Order them to assist in the delivery of the said ship, commissions being granted by the Admiralty Court for its restoration as unrightful prize, or bonds ordered to be taken of such parties as have embezzled or detain any part of the same. Also to aid Robert Tyson, messenger of the Chamber.* [*p.* 4.]
The Court, Nov. 21, 1591.

98. VIII. *Examination of Chris. Denant, of Newcastle, on seven queries preceding, before Dr. Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty. Came to Milford Haven in Nov. last, and saw the ship Holy Ghost there; saw Capt. Thynne, of the Dudley, and his men, who took her, receive part of the fish and oil ashore. Capt. Thynne then brought a letter from the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral to Thos. Revell and George Owens, to sell the said ship and goods; before the ship overturned, saw* 10,000 *fish and seven tuns of train oil brought ashore by their order, after the vessel was overflowed. Most of the fish was sold thereabouts by proclamation; took* 1,000 *fish and the seven tuns of oil, with some cables and anchors, to Bristol, which were seized by the Mayor of Bristol, by virtue of an Admiralty commission and letters of assistance from Council, brought by a servant of the French ambassador, with a pursuivant and a brother of Adam Haurgues. Knows John Banks, deputy to the clerk of the Mayor's Court, Milford. The ship was overthrown in a storm, for want of good mooring and looking to. Knows not what became of the goods landed. Those which he received on his ship from Mr. Morton's cellar, Haverford West, were part of them.* [*pp.* 5–8.]
June 21, 1592.

98. IX. *Examination of Rob Tison, messenger of the Chamber, on the same queries. Was procured at Christmas last, by Hector Rowland and Adam Haurgues, to ride to Milford to help to recover the said ship; saw a great ship on the sands, broken and spoiled, and understood it had been taken by Capt. Cross, of the Elizabeth Bonadventure, and brought in by Capts. Skidmore and Thynne's men, and as much of the fish and oil as had been saved made away with. Knows not whether the ship or lading was recovered, except* 20*s. paid by a shoemaker of Haverford-West, to A. Haurgues, for oil, but George Owens and Thos. Revell, justices of peace, sold the fish saved.* [*p.* 10.]
June 28, 1592.

98. X. *Examination of Hector Rowland, of London, on nine*

1592.

preceding queries, before Dr. Cæsar. Went in Dec. last, by appointment of the ambassador of France, and at request of Adam de Haurgues, to Milford in Wales, and saw the said ship, which was built at Bayonne three years ago. Was informed she had on board 212,000 salt and dry fish, and 15 tuns of train oil, part embezzled by the company that took her, part sold by Owens and Revell; saw their authority from the Lords Treasurer and Admiral for the sale; also a letter from Carew Raleigh, authorizing Capt. Thynne to sell the goods in his stead; also letters from the Lords Treasurer and Admiral, ordering sale of fish value 500l., to discharge Capt. Cross's soldiers, at Milford and Hampton. Adam Haurgues and Tison, a pursuivant, went with the examinant, and they spent 38 days in the service. Had commissions from the Admiralty Court, and letters of assistance from Council, to recover the ship and goods. [*pp.* 12–14.]
July 18, 1592.

July ? 99. Statement [*by Phelippes*] of the proceedings of an intelligencer [Saint Main ?]. On his arrival beyond seas, he was sent to Lord Paget, at the Spa, so that he could not write without danger. They liked his advertisements, and wished he could have remained, but he, as requested, aggravated the danger of this. They marvelled that he could not report any likelihood of a peace, with toleration of Catholics. Lord Paget said we were deceived in the advantage we thought to have, and might, when too late, be glad to accept the peace. They were incredulous that the people take in good part the exactions laid on them, and the continual charges for the levies made in the country, and say that though the charges of the late enterprise and other such exploits are raised by private adventurers, yet the private purse being the maintainer of the public, it is still an expense to the Queen and Crown. They say that from Genoa 18,000 will embark in August for Spain, of which 4,000 are from Milan, and 6,000 from Florence, and are to remain till next year, when the King of Spain will set forward for England. This resolution has much revived the English pensionaries, who hope next year to enjoy their country or lose their lives. The death of the King of France is reported.

Aug. 1. 100. Alderman Anth. Radcliff and three others to Lord Burghley. Sir John Hawkins will report the result of their conference with him, touching the provision of shipping by Her Majesty's commissions fit for the river of Bordeaux, and the estimated charges. Are advised by Sir John, for their own security, to make choice of a captain suitable for honesty and discretion, and agreeable to the mariners, since besides the martial actions, he must be trusted with matters of importance from them. Ask therefore to have the nominating of the captain, and the usual warrant to Sir John Hawkins, with commissions for five or six ships, that they may proceed with expedition, not meaning Her Majesty to be at any charge on this account.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
Aug. 3. 101. Note that Sir Thos. Baskerville came out of the Low Countries, July 1591, and that his entertainment at 42*s.* per week, and the imprests of his six men at 2*s.* 8*d.* each weekly for 31 weeks, from 7 July 1591 to 9 Feb. 1592, amount to 89*l.* 18*s.*, and from 10 Feb. to 3 Aug. 1592, to 73*l.* 10*s.*

Aug. 5. 102. Statement by Sir John Norris of certain points wherein Her Majesty's resolution is to be known, viz. :—

1. That the day when the men levied for supplying the companies should be at the sea-side be appointed, and the place of their embarking, that shipping may be provided.

2. That the lieutenants be directed to have a special care for the choice of the men, as in some places they take up very loose men by privy searches, which may much prejudice the service.

3. Wants to be advised how they are to be armed.

4. Whether any horsemen are to be entertained, and how levied and transported; upon this point will greatly depend the success of the service, and the safety of the men.

5. What course is to be taken for artillery, powder, and match. Two demi-culverins should be sent over, instead of one culverin broken at Jersey, and be always carried with the companies, for their better defence.

6. Whether any pioneers are to be entertained, which might be done with little extra charge, save their levy and transportation, and they paid out of the checks of the rest.

7. A commission will be required for pressing 20 cannoniers, and order taken that the soldiers' pay be ready at their landing, so that they may not be driven to stay for it.

8. Whether Her Majesty will set down any precise directions for the service, or leave it to such directions as shall come from the King or the Prince.

9. That some allowance may be made for extraordinary charges, past and to come, which have been and are like to be very extreme to him. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 6. Middleburg. 103. Thos. Ferrers to Thos. Phelippes, London. Understands his mind concerning those matters, and will not deal further therein. Is not to blame for what he formerly did, but is sorry for it. Will furnish Staveley as directed. Is returning at Michaelmas; offers service.

Aug. 7. Calais. 104. Thos. Jeffrey to Lord Burghley. John Daniell, a gentleman of Ireland, has arrived there, and although affirming himself to be a Catholic, says he wishes to give his Lordship intelligence of great importance. Addressed Daniell's letters to Mr. Proby, to be delivered to his Lordship and the Earl of Ormond; the contents of them he promised to perform, his conscience only excepted, but will not commit them to paper, or to the report of any other. As he was staying at Calais at some charge, and feared, by the long stay of his boy, that his Lordship did not esteem his letter, he thought of returning to Flanders. Has per-

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

suaded him to stay his boy's return; if his Lordship procures him a passport, according to his request, he may acquit himself as he avows, and then be considered as he deserves. He wishes that no Irish, English, or Scotch soldiers, who have served under Sir Wm. Stanley, and come to England since last May, be suffered to go to France with any of Her Majesty's forces.

Aug. 13. The Court, Bisham. 105. The Council to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant [of Yorkshire] and Lord President of York. Her Majesty, understanding the defection in religion which has lately grown, after so long experience of God's mercy, and after the free ministrations of the sacrament, and the true preaching of the Gospel, attributes the fault to over-much leniency shown to such as wilfully refuse to go to church, especially since the last liberty granted to such principal persons as were formerly committed to Ely and Broughton, to remain at their own homes; these, by their evil example, have seduced to their opinions great numbers of the weaker sort. Her Majesty therefore, out of zeal for the propagation of the Gospel and the safety of Her subjects, and to meet such dangerous practices, thinks it expedient that the principal of the obstinate persons within his Lordship's jurisdiction be secured in some place of strength within the county, which he is to choose, using the advice of the Council [of the North]; some discreet persons of ability, and good disposition in religion are to take charge of them, both for their diet, to be defrayed by them at their own cost, and for their safe custody, so that none resort to them but such as are meet to reform them by teaching; they are to be in all things governed according to the instructions formerly observed in like cases at Ely and Broughton, where sundry persons of like condition are presently to be committed. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 14. Twickenham Park. 106. Fras. Bacon to Thos. Phelippes. Has excused himself from this progress, and being at Twickenham, is desirous of his company; he may stay as long as he pleases, the longer the better; would be the wiser for him in many things, and desires to confer with a man of his fulness.

Aug. 17. Middleburg. 107. Thos. Ferrers to Thos. Phelippes, customer, London. Sent his last letter by Edmund Bressy's servant, saying that he gave Ezekiel Staveley, who was in the town, his two letters. Has paid Staveley 3*l.*; he did not require more; paid Rob. Robinson on the 15th 10*l.* more, which he said Phelippes would repay in England; asks repayment of the 13*l.* to Ferdinando Clotterbooke. Himself and wife beg to be remembered to Phelippes's mother, and his brothers and sisters; will disburse more money to Robinson if he orders it.

Aug. 21. 108. Estimate of the charge for coat and conduct money, victualling at sea, and transportation of 300 men from Southampton, to embark the last of August, for Jersey; also of 300 from London, to start 6 Sept., for Caen; total, 675*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

Aug. 21. 109. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] of letters to Mr. Bodley, Sir Roger Williams, and Otwell Smith, to send ordnance to Jersey; also estimates respecting the transportation of troops to Brittany, &c. Endorsed with notes, that the bands of the Low Countries number 2,400, with the 600 lately levied; the troops in Brittany are estimated at 1,200, and the six bands in Normandy at 4,000; with other calculations.

Aug. 21. 110. Account of the monthly charge for officers and men mentioned, for two months and four days, ending 28 Sept. 1592; total, 3,812*l.*

Aug. 21. 111. Estimate of the numbers of 1,600 men that can be taken out of the Low Countries; 300 from Normandy and 600 from England, to make up 4,000 for Brittany, where now remain 1,200, and as only 3,387 common soldiers are required, there will be a surplus of 313.

Aug. 23. 112. J. F. to Lord Burghley. Since he has been so bounteous as to allow him his choice of service, submits the following considerations to him: As they were dismissed by him, when brought from sea, and the proclamation ensued so shortly after, it bred such suspicion among the Catholics that they all condemned his faultless companion, and had a sore jealousy that the writer was inveigled and seduced by him; has abstained from conversing with them, and for more than a year, shrouded himself among secret friends; craves the time till next spring to repair his credit, so that when he comes abroad, he be not debarred that familiar intercourse he was wont to have with their chief agents beyond the seas. If his Lordship will let him and Mr. Cufand a little alone, it may be easily wrought by means of the prisoners in Wisbeach. Will then get over to Flanders, renew acquaintance with Father Holt and others, insinuate himself again to the Cardinal in Italy, Father Parsons in Spain, and the President of Rheims in France, who, being all linked in one chain, will doubtless employ him as before. If there be no free access to them, will try some other way, by Bishop Lewes, the gentlemen and the Scottish faction, or by his own foreign acquaintance, that his Lordship may have ample intelligence of occurrences concerning the State, either to prevent pernicious practices within, or avert violent invasions from without.

In case of failure with the Cardinal, Parsons and the President, who have the chief sway of transmarine matters, for reconciling the realm to the Roman church, will still be able to give notice of their proceedings from time to time. Mr. Cufand, whom only he would have joined to him, may, either by being captain of a ship passing to and fro under pretence of traffic, or else by having his little son in those parts, settle such correspondence between them that their letters and news may pass unsuspected. If his Lordship approve of this course, asks an order that (in the universal committing of Catholics now commanded) Mr. Cufand may stand bound as a prisoner in his own house, or be so disposed of as to be at

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

liberty to deal for the writer, about clearing his case with those of Wisbeach. Will not need to trouble him any more until after Christmas, when they will attend him, and take further direction for their departure in spring. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "J. F., by Cufand." [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 23. 113. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] for 1,000 men, to be levied in counties named, and provided with coats and swords, but armed by Sir John Norris in Brittany.

Aug. 24. 114. List of 18 captains who, with their bands, are to be sent out of the Low Countries; also of the captains of eight Low Country bands, now in Normandy, and 19 bands now in Brittany.

Aug. 115. Draft of the above, with later notes [by Burghley], dated 8 Aug. [2 *pages.*]

[Aug. 24.] Thursday, Prison. 116. Thomas Christopher *alias* Dingley to Lord Burghley. Begs credit for his unfeigned confession. Has already signified his manner of living beyond seas; returned to England; was, by the appointment of Dr. Allen, to fetch two priests, Warford and Almond, one to abide at Antwerp and the other at Genoa, and give intelligence to Parsons, the Jesuit, in Spain; he was sometimes without any for three months together, which was a great hindrance to his dealing with Idiaques, a councillor, who every post asked him for news. Was also willed to make means for Fixer, a priest, [who had had dealings with the Lord Treasurer about Spain], to return, and to promise him that he should be chaplain to the Cardinal; the reason was because Dr. Allen understood that Fixer had revealed many things about Spain to the Lord Treasurer. Was used rather than any other, because, the Lord Bishop being dead, had no mind to serve longer in Italy, and being desirous to return to his own country, after so long absence, was glad to accept this message.

Knew nothing of the men he came over with, before coming to Paris, and then knew them by means of Robert Tempest, at whose hands they all received directions to repair to Thos. Wiseman, who would help them; by his means, was to have met the before-named priests, and he was to have provided them a ship to convey them over again. Was never in Morgan's company but once, in Paris, at a supper, when waiting on his master. The talk was only of discourtesies he had received from Dr. Allen and Parsons; has heard many things of him, but only concerning the late Queen of Scots, and of means to advance her to the Crown of England; since her death, his master has gone busily about to draw young gentlemen to favour the Scottish King's claim to the Crown; divers informations have been given up by him to Cardinals and other Scotch bishops, that the King of Scots would be a Catholic, and would recall home the bishops in France.

Only saw Sir Wm. Stanley twice, on his going and returning from Rome, when he used the speeches already reported of the Lady Arabella; he greatly magnified the strength of the Spanish preparations against England for this year, telling the Bishop of Monte

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

Fiascone that he was sent on commission to view the ships at Ferrol, 36 strong and warlike ships, able to deal with the whole English navy; he spoke of other new ships preparing in Biscay and the Straits, over which the General should be the Admiral of the galleys; knows most of him by a letter of Jan. 1592, from Parsons, in Spain, wherein he wrote that the King had at last yielded to follow his advice concerning the first attempt to be made against England, which nothing could change except very ill success in Brittany; there they hoped to get Brest before the time determined, whence he would have 16 great ships with 10,000 men ready in April next, and meant to invade England upon that part nearest to Ireland, and near Stanley's own country, where a great personage would be ready to help and take part with him, whose name was set down by the figure 19 [*Earl of Derby*], and [*Lord Strange*] a young one, who he hoped would be ready to assist, by that of 14. Upon Stanley's success in landing, the whole of the Spanish fleet was to be ready to assault on the other side.

Creighton, a Jesuit, was to be sent into Scotland, to deal with the noblemen there, that some harbour might be granted, if their ships came thither and some men be in readiness, as though for their own defence, but in truth to come to Stanley's aid. Parsons is to be with the fleet, for its better direction, and Allen to be secretly sent into the Low Countries, but not to England until they see the event. This is all he knows, and were he pulled asunder with wild horses, could say no more. Craves pardon and favour for having had anything to do with persons contrary to this State; promises as amends to give up some of the parties, who have lately come from France, as also some seminaries and Jesuits, of whom he knows a great many, and could quickly learn their abodes; is ready to perform any service, though with danger of life. Hopes pardon for the errors of young men led amiss by the wrong counsel of others. Endorsed, "26 Aug. 1592. The confession of Thos. Christopher, prisoner, *alias* Dingley." [2½ *pages.*]

Aug. 26. 117. The Queen to Mr. Bodley. Since her last letters for sending away 16 bands of foot to France, to make up 4,000 foot in Brittany, has thought it necessary to have at least one band of 100 horse also sent thither to succour the footmen, either Sir John Pooley's or Sir Nich. Parker's. Knows not how their bands are furnished, but thinks they can allege no reasonable cause of want; Bodley is to send for them, and inform them of Her Majesty's pleasure, and if it should happen that neither is able to furnish the entire number, the captain that shall not go is to deliver to the other as many of his band, furnished with horse and arms, as will make up the 100; if either refuse or delay this service, the party refusing will for ever be put out of her wages, and will incur her further displeasure. In the election of one of these two officers, he is to use the opinion and advice of Sir Francis Vere, if he can do so without delay. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 26. 118. Copy of the above. [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

Aug. 26. 119. The Queen to the Ordnance Officers. With the munitions and powder lately commanded for Jersey, they are to send 10 lasts more of powder, for which Sir John Norris will be answerable, and from thence it is to be sent to Brittany; also 12 barrels more of powder, to be issued by Sir John Norris to the soldiers in Brittany. The bill testifying the delivery thereof, either to the Captain of Jersey, Sir John Norris, or whom he shall appoint before leaving London, together with this warrant, shall be their discharge. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 26. 120. Copy of the above.

Aug. 27. 121. James Young, *alias* Dingley, a priest, to Lord Burghley. Has imparted to the Lords as much as his life is worth, and will now set down his whole knowledge of the business. Was born at Eylescliffe, Durham; his father, Thos. Young, died 25 years since, having appointed that he should be brought up at school at Durham; this was done until 1579, when, being a Queen's scholar and receiving five marks a year from the college, left under colour of going to Cambridge University, but indeed to go beyond sea. Coming to London, stayed with Rich. Barret, an old M.A. of Oxford, for two months, when both went to Gravesend, and thence to Dover, under pretence of going to the Duke d'Alençon's camp, who was then going into Flanders.

Arrived at Boulogne with Johnson, one of the Earl of Leicester's men, who carried letters to Monsieur, and thence to Paris; stayed six or seven days there, and Darbishire, a Jesuit, counselled him to go to Rheims. Being brought thither, and seeing some of the same school who gave themselves to priesthood, applied, though with great repugnance, to the same trade, was compelled to study logic, and shortly after sent to Rome; there studied logic and metaphysics three years, and divinity four years; was then preferred to defend printed conclusions of Divinity, in the University of the Roman College, having preached a sermon in Latin, before Pope Sixtus and the Cardinals, in St. Peter's Chapel, upon St. Stephen's day, in the year that the Duke of Guise was put to death.

After this it was thought good that he should not come to England, but should read a lecture of Divinity in Rheims; before he could be sent, Father Parsons wrote from Spain to the rector of the English college at Rheims, not to send any priests into England that year, but if any would accept it as a benefit, to send them to Spain, as he had obtained a new college at Valladolid. By advice of the rector, went there with four other priests, in Michaelmas, 1589, by Genoa, Alicant, and Madrid. The King was absent because of the plague. After a month, was sent with two other priests to Valladolid. Found only four students, but they increased to 36.

Spaniards returned from England speak much of persecution there, pitying those who had to venture their lives by returning there. On this Father Parsons wrote a little book, dedicated to

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

the King's daughter, in behalf of the college; for its better maintenance he sent a mission of six priests to England, and on their journey to St. Lucar, caused them by the way to stir up noblemen and collegiate and cathedral colleges to give alms for the foundation of the new Valladolid college. Made a short speech to the Cardinal of Toledo, signifying the great good that might come to the Catholic church if his Grace would favour Englishmen, who began to show the fruit of the alms, &c., by sending six priests in one year into the vineyard of England. He promised to maintain two students yearly, and to write to noblemen to do the same; many more made like promises. At Seville their journey was stayed for six months, upon the hope of a new college being erected there by the Cardinal and citizens.

Understanding that the fleet could not come from the Indies, as it was besieged by the Earl of Cumberland in Havannah, four of them were first sent out as galley slaves taken in the Portugal action; was to have gone with the other in two Scotch ships, and to have landed in Scotland, as being near to his own country, but being unable to bear the seas, arrived in the Thames, lay all night under a hedge, and next day came to London in his Spanish attire, which he changed, and went from place to place to get victuals, not knowing any one in London. Remembering to have heard Father Parsons speak of a token, to one of those who came like galley slaves, inquired there for Thos. Wiseman, near the Inns of Court; met with him, and so got acquainted with Lady Throgmorton; remained with her a month, when she was unwilling to keep him any longer, on account of a proclamation and search to be made for all who came out of Spain; she gave him 20 marks and some linen, and engaged that he should table at one Monpesson's, in Clerkenwell, on pretence of making suit to a young gentlewoman at table there. Escaped by a back door, the officers coming suddenly to search the house; another priest then in the house was taken and shortly afterwards executed. Went to Wiseman's for two days, and by his means was tabled with Cole, a schoolmaster, at the upper end of Holborn, but as he got into trouble, was again forced to repair to Wiseman; could not continue with him as he was to ride out of the city. Lay at the White Swan, Holborn Bridge, until his apprehension and bringing before Mr. Young, last Easter term; since then has been a prisoner in the Poultry. Bought a horse, and prepared to go down to his own country in the north, to try if that place was more quiet than this, but never went out of the city except for a walk.

When at Rheims, understood nothing of any matter against England; being young, was not admitted into the company of the serious of the college. At Rome, heard of the intent of Ballard and his accomplices, and their execution in England. Heard Allen say that he had dissuaded Ballard, as earnestly as he could, but Ballard was rather addicted to Morgan and Chas. Paget. Also heard that the King of Scotland had become a Catholic, which was the rather believed as [Creighton], a Scotch Jesuit, and Holt an English one, with both of whom the King had privately spoken, reported his inclination

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

that way. Morgan wrote letters to the Cardinal in Rome, that all the Scottish bishops would be shortly recalled home to their livings, and made suit for help to reclaim England, by aiding the Scottish King; the matter was much furthered by Dr. Lewes, Bishop of Cassano, and agent for the Scottish nation. Yet after the death of the Queen of Scots, both Allen and Parsons sought to stir up the Spanish King, who never could be persuaded to attempt anything against England in her lifetime, objecting that he should travail for others; she being dead, the expectation was increased for the last invasion.

News was brought of the great preparation in Spain and Flanders; that Dr. Allen was made Cardinal, Holt and Creswell sent into Flanders to come with the Prince [of Parma?], and the Cardinal hourly expected to be sent as legate from Rome; it was thought the invasion should have been at the Christmas before, as they understood the English navy was altogether unprovided, but the Marquis de Sancta Cruce hindered the attempt in the winter.

When their coming before Calais, and the cutting of their cables and going towards Scotland was reported, Parsons said that better news would be had shortly, as they would land in Scotland, where the matter was already agreed upon by the King, whose guard was maintained by a pension from the King of Spain, and the King had already received 40,000 crowns of gold. Sir Wm. Stanley said that a new attempt was to have been made the Christmas after, out of Flanders, for which four months' victuals were prepared, and 16,000 men, but it was countermanded by letters from Spain, five or six days before it should have been effected. Never heard of Sir John Perrot's matter until he came to England.

Twelve months after the Spanish attempt, was sent to Valladolid, as one of the beginners of the new college; attended the school to give example to the younger sort, although he had already ended his course of divinity in Rome, and to make Englishmen known in the university there, did many public exercises. A year after, Sir Wm. Stanley came to Spain, with Owen, Anth. Standen, Thos. Fitzherbert, Roulston, and three others, his servants, who all went to the Court and stayed six weeks. Fitzherbert was sent to Paris, and Standen to Bordeaux, where he was taken prisoner. Roulston was sent to St. Jean de Luz, where he also was imprisoned, but by paying the governor 80 crowns, he escaped; Owen returned to Flanders. These men were to have given intelligences to Don Juan Idiaques, a councillor and secretary to the King, but they were descried in each place, before their coming, by a Frenchman living in Court, under colour of a priest, who was apprehended in Madrid, by Roulston's information against him. Each had a pension of 20 crowns a month, and 150 in their purses at their departure.

When Roulston returned, Stanley said he must do service with a lady; being asked by D. Stillington who the lady was, he said it was Arabella who kept with the Earl of Shrewsbury, and whom they most certainly would proclaim Queen, if her mistress should happen to die, the rather as they might still rule after their own designments under a woman's government, and if they had her, most of their fears would be passed, for any that would hinder

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

them in England; also that Semple, and Roulston, cunning fellows, had promised to convey her out of England by stealth; judge them men of their word, so she will shortly after visit Spain. After Semple and Roulston were sent to Flanders; never heard of them afterwards.

Stanley then went to Court, and was sent with a commission to see the army at Ferrol and St. Anderes, where Don Alonso de Bazan, the General, entertained him with great honour, in hopes to gain his good will, and be general of the army when it went for England. Stanley, on his return, much magnified the strength and furniture of 36 ships which he saw there, as likewise of some others in Biscay, wherein he found no fault, save that the gun ports were cut too high above water, which he laboured to have amended, but it could not be granted. All the Englishmen were sent to Ferrol, where they were entertained with 25 crowns a month. Capt. Cripps had 40 crowns a month for his service in the Portugal action. He is in great favour with the Adelantado of Castile, General of the galleys about the Straits, for whom all Englishmen labour that he may be general of the fleet.

Capt. Morgan also came into Spain, having served for some time under the Lord Admiral; heard that he had 15 crowns given, and was to be sent to Ferrol. Farnham, Johnson, and Magthrop were sent to Flanders, as pilgrims from St. James de Compostella, and Smythe was sent by sea a month after, with some money, and letters to Owen to provide them more, and despatch them into England, to obtain mariners in the west, and about Plymouth, Norfolk, Newcastle. Farnham was to promise large entertainments to captains and other officers, if they would accept the King's service. Cannot say whether these men are in England, but knows them by sight, Magthrop being his countryman, born at Chester-le-Street, six miles from Durham. They stayed in Flanders until notice of 36 pieces of artillery, and armour for 16 or 20 men from England being received from Amsterdam.

Journeying from Valladolid, was brought to the Grand Prior of Cashilia [Castile?], an ancient man; talking of their, voyage to England, he said he hoped to take the same himself before many years made his head more grey; Father Parsons, when asked what the Prior meant, replied that he would like to be a General, and had promised to maintain four scholars, and to show all courtesy to Englishmen, and had entreated him to prefer his cause to the King. Stayed at Seville six months, expecting a college to be erected, and had daily access to Father Parsons, who always said that an army would shortly be sent to England, and that the King had sworn to be revenged of England, although he spent all he had, even to the socket of his candlestick. Father Parsons wrote to Sir Wm. Stanley, then about to go to Italy to see Rome, and thence to Flanders, that by the favour of Idiaques, the King had yielded for the first attempt against England, but not till 1593, because of hindrances in France; that he hoped by that time to have brought in Brittany, and have thence 16 great ships and 10,000 men, and more commodity to come to the Irish kerns, his old acquaintances; thence

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.

Stanley could go to his own country, where 19 [*Earl of Derby*] would be ready to assist him, and that he hoped 14, the young one, [*Lord Strange*] would also help, although now he disclosed everyone that moved him in the matter.

The King of Spain said he remembered the man [*Earl of Derby*] very well as he was one of the last noblemen that was married in his time, and that if 14 [*Lord Strange*] had been unmarried, none would have been more fit to have been proclaimed King at their first arrival, so as to gain the hearts of the people. Could not then learn who the people alluded to by Parsons were, but Capt. Cripps coming to the Jesuits' college at Seville, spoke to Parsons of an embassy wherein Lord Derby was sent, and of a minister that came there, from whom a soldier stole a portmanteau; whereupon Parsons replied, he would rather he had stolen my Lord's golden breeches, with which he had been known there 30 years at the least, and that the King said he remembered the Earl and his marriage, which was one of the last in his time; by this recognized the No. 19 in Parsons' letter, but dared not seem to know anything of it.

The assault by Stanley was to be in April next, and as soon as his arrival was reported, the whole Spanish fleet was to be ready, Parsons present, and the Cardinal to come from Rome, but not to England until the event of the Navy was seen.

While at Seville, Creighton, the Scottish Jesuit, came from the King on his way to Italy, and thence to his own country, with instructions to deal with noblemen for some harbour, if their ships came there, and for men to be in readiness as for their own defence, if invaded, but in truth to send aid when notice should be sent out of England. The two intelligencers for whom the writer feigned to be sent, are one in Genoa and the other in Antwerp, to give notice to Parsons, in Spain, who had been at times without news for three months together. This is all he knows of intentions abroad or at home against the realm. Begs help in his misery and long imprisonment; will faithfully perform any service required, and continually pray for Her Majesty's long and prosperous reign, and the overthrow and confusion of all her enemies; repents of any swerving from duty, and promises obedience hereafter. Endorsed, "Young, *alias* Dingley's confession at large, copied out of Lord Buckhurst's copy." [$8\frac{1}{2}$ *pages. The passages in italics are the supposed deciphers of the figures.*]

Aug. 27. 122. Examination of Jas. Young, *alias* Thos. Christopher, *alias* George Dingley, before the Lord Keeper. Was made a priest in Rome, five years since, on the motion of Holt, an Englishman, rector of the English college at Rome. Was sent into Spain by Cresswell, an English Jesuit, and to Valladolid, a college of Englishmen, founded there by Parsons, the Jesuit, and maintained by alms of noblemen, bishops, and others in Spain, of which John Lopez, a Spaniard, is the rector. Was sent over to England in 1591, by Lopez, with Dudley of Carlisle, John Fixer of Hampshire, John Cecil of Wales, Oliver Almond, of Oxfordshire, and John Roberts, of Northampton-

1592.

shire, to let those of Spain, who maintained the college by their alms, see what fruits it had brought forth, in little more than a year. They were to teach the faith and administer the sacraments. Has not seen any of them since coming to England, save Dudley; met him at the Black Swan in Holborn, after which he went down to the North.

On first coming to London, went to Thos. Wiseman's, Garnet's Rents, Lincoln's Inn Fields, having heard Ireland, an Englishman at Seville, give a token to Roberts for Wiseman, of the breaking of a cake between them. After two or three nights there, was entertained at Lady Throgmorton's, at Upton, near Stepney; she was told that he was a priest; was kept very secretly there for a month, his diet being brought to him by her maid. Often said mass there, at which her Ladyship attended. Went thence to Mr. Mompesson, at Clerkenwell, to be tabled, under pretence to make way for a marriage with a young gentlewoman, named Temperance Davis. Said mass every Sunday to Mrs. Mompesson, as did Patenson, another priest, since executed, to the rest of the household, Mr. Mompesson standing behind the door, to hear and not be seen by the servants. While there, was visited by Jas. Jackson, of the bishoprick of Durham, and Firbeck, of Durham, who persuaded him to go down to the North, to exercise his functions of a priest there, that being a dangerous place. A search being made at the house, escaped, and went back to Wiseman's, who sent him to Coles, a schoolmaster at St. Giles's, Holborn; was visited there by Mr. Stamp, of Derbyshire, to whom and to Mary Felton, of Highgate, and Mr. and Mrs. Coles, he often said mass.

While at Wiseman's, often said mass, when Mary Best, of Fetter Lane, and Smith, Wiseman's servant, attended. Wiseman gave him keys of his lodging, to come in at his pleasure; but they being found upon him when apprehended, sent Wiseman word to alter his locks, that it might not be known to what locks they belonged. Mushe, a priest, promised to dine with him at Wiseman's house, the day the examinant was apprehended. Mushe and Bell, another priest, went into Yorkshire, to remain about York. Mushe told him that the gentlemen thereabouts had fallen off from the priests, but the gentlewomen stood steadfastly to them. Knows all the priests that have come from Rome these seven years, Oldcorn, Cowper, Garnet, Southwell, Holby, and others. Cowper was with him at Mompesson's, and resorts much about Tower Hill. Smith, Wiseman's man, helped the examinant to his apparel, and Jones was content to take 20 marks to procure bail for him; only knew them by means of another prisoner in the Counter.

There was great preparation in all parts of Spain, against England; 36 ships were ready, and the 12 Apostles, ships of Biscay, making ready. Sir Wm. Stanley was the overseer and director for cutting the portholes. The governors of towns through which he travelled murmured that the King had levied a subsidy of eight millions, and yet lingered so, that he was robbed and spoiled at home by the English; when a French bishop came to Spain to crave aid for the Duke of Mercœur, he had pay for 400 granted, and if that

1592. VOL. CCXLII.

did not serve, the Duke of Parma was to help him; it was then supposed that the latter's coming thither was a pretence to come into Brittany, and if he might have had Brest, to have been more ready for England. [6 *pages.*]

Aug. 27. 123. Copy of the above. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 28. 124. Warrant by Sir Walter Raleigh, captain of the guard, and Lord Warden of the Stannaries of cos Devon and Cornwall, authorizing John Meere, his man, to take, cut down, and carry away all such trees growing in his manor of Sherborne, or his other manors in the hundred of Sherborne, co. Dorset, as he shall think convenient to be employed about Sherborne Castle, he being appointed keeper of the castle, overseer of all the woods and timber within the hundred, and receiver of rents, &c.

Aug. 31. Counter Prison. 125. George Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Has faithfully set down all he remembers in any matter pertaining to the State, except that Sir Wm. Stanley had his regiment increased to 2,000 when in Spain, and that the Earl of Westmoreland wrote to offer to honour him by being one of his company, whereof he was to give notice to Don Juan Idiaques, the King's secretary. Stanley thought he did it to find favour with the King, for a little before, he had slain an Italian of good calling in Flanders. This year, 16 ships and 12 galleys were appointed to keep the Straits of Gibraltar, for Morgan certified the King that English merchants had continual traffic into the Mediterranean, both with English and Scotch ships; as Morgan knew most English ships of any burden, he was sent to Porto de Santa Maria, not far from Cadiz, to abide with the Adelantado, who was charged to keep the Straits. As to priests in England, many of the writer's acquaintances are executed, and many remain in prison at Wisbeach; those that are yet free are Robert Gray, John Shafto, and Thos. Stephenson, of Durham; Jas. Bolland, Peter Fletcher, Wm. Johnson, Peter Busby, Thos. Bell, Rich. Cowlin, Burden, Wm. Hart, of Yorkshire; Thos. Hawksworth, Garnet, Garlich, a banished man who has returned, Fras. Clayton, Wm. Chaddock, of Lancashire; Rob. Charnock, Antony Major, Wm. Hatton, and Benjamin Norton, of London; and Samuel Kennett, of Kent and Hampshire. Does not know their abodes, but could easily learn in his own country; promises all diligence. The imprisonment of one of those he has recited would disclose the person through whom they are committed; would then be unable to do further good; other means will be offered by which hereafter they may be committed. If employed, the event shall give testimony that he is not unworthy. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 31. 126. Copy of the above. [3½ *pages.*]

[Aug. 31.] 127. List of priests and others in England, ill affected towards the Government, named by Dingley. With an abstract of a portion of Dingley's confession of Aug. 27, as to the preparations in Spain against England, their hopes of the King of Scotland, &c.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592.
[Aug.] 128. Warrant for a grant to Robert, Earl of Essex, and his heirs, of so many parks royal—being not less than 40 miles distant from London, remote from any of the Queen's houses of access, and ordered to be disparked, as amount to the clear yearly value of [300*l.*] reserving double the former rents for the herbage and pannage, and for parks where the herbage and pannage is not rented, as much rent as it shall be valued at. The Earl is to discharge her Majesty and her successors of all fees and payments out of the same, and to pay for the timber growing. The tenure of all the lands to be passed is not to exceed 20*l.* by the year, to be holden *in capite*, and all the residue in soccage. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

Aug. ? 129. Petition of Fil. Corsini to Lord Treasurer Burghley, for the delivery of certain goods, according to certain orders, certificates, and agreements made. His Lordship and the Lord Admiral heard the cause between the petitioner and Thos. Myddleton and his consorts, twice last May, Drs. Aubrey and Caesar also present; an order was then made for the delivery of the goods to the petitioner; whereupon the Council wrote to Sir John Hart and Mr. Saltonstall, alderman of London, in whose custody the goods were, to deliver them, on security for 12,000*l.*; but before delivery, Lord Buckhurst wrote to the sequestrators, desiring them in Her Majesty's name, to stay the delivery, and so it still rests.

The order made by their Lordships had been signified to Venice, and the Lord Admiral also wrote to Lord Darcy that the Venetians should presently have their goods; but subsequently, hearing that the order and delivery took no effect, the Signory of Venice wrote very effectually to the Queen, respecting this cause, as well as the spoil committed by Capt. Glenham, which letter and a petition being presented, Her Majesty asked if the matter was not ended; the petitioner replied, No; thereupon she said that when he might have had the goods he would not have them; that being very strange to the petitioner, he prayed her to read the letter and petition, and consider the Venetians' cause. Has never refused the goods, and has had many orders in his favour, which have not taken effect through his adversaries' practices. Hopes they will tell Her Majesty what they know, more especially as she has now committed the matter to Sir Rob. Cecil; begs despatch of his petition, and delivery of the goods. Myddleton will not accomplish any order that is taken, and utterly refuses to observe any part of the last; he has gone into the country without leaving any one to deal for him, and takes care to perform no part but such as is to his purpose.

Aug. ? 130. Petition of Fil. Corsini to the Queen, to similar effect. Wishes her to know how the cause of the Venetians and Florentines rests. Lord Buckhurst having in her name forbidden execution of the order given three months ago, for delivery of the goods to the petitioner, it was then proposed that the goods should be delivered to an indifferent person, and orders were given thereon to both parties, but the adversaries refused compliance. Knows such treatment of the Venetians and Florentines is contrary to her will, and

VOL. CCXLII.

1592. therefore begs fulfilment of the order consigning the goods to him, the goods being spoiled and wasted by delay. The Venetians also complain of spoil committed lately by Capt. Glenham, on their subjects. Begs redress of both at once. [*Italian.* 2¼ *pages.*]

Aug.? 131. Sir W. Raleigh to the Lord Admiral. Sir John Hawkins agrees with him that to remove the provisions on board the Great Susan would spoil them. Can only leave the ship and sell the remains. Knows nobody that would undertake to set her out but himself, if he were at liberty, but it is thought more profitable to punish his great treasons than allow him to strengthen the fleet, or do many things that lie in the ditches. The mariners are there who came in the prize, and the soldiers run up and down, exclaiming for pay. Order should be taken for their discharge, as the good and ill are mixed, the one unpunished, the other unpaid. Wants orders from Sir George for them to come to the writer, to stay further exclamation.

A man from Brittany reports that 20 ships of war lie between Scilly and Ushant, to intercept the Newfoundland men, and watch for prizes. Some ships from the Narrow Seas should be sent, or some other course taken, or we shall lose all and be a scorn to all nations; but we are so busy with affairs of other nations that we forget our own. This peace should be turned over to our best advantage. Thanks for his kindness in this unfortunate accident; begs him not to offend the Queen further by suing for him. Wishes not to be stayed from the extremities that law or precedent can avow. "Would God it were withal concluded, that I might feed the lions as I go by, to save labour, for the torment of my mind cannot be greater; and for the body, would others did respect themselves as much as I value it at little."

Aug. 132. The Queen to [the Lord Lieutenant of Kent]. It being necessary to reinforce the army in Brittany, he is to cause 150 able men to be levied in Kent, but without any other charge to the county than their swords, and coats at 4*s.* each; there is armour in store in Brittany, in charge of Sir John Norris, general of the forces there, who will appoint a conduct for this number, to take them by bill indented to Southampton, and so into Brittany. If any of them, after their delivery to the conductor, depart away, they are to be severely punished, and honester men procured to supply their room. He is to pay the 4*s.* each for the coats, and 8*d.* a day each for their conduct to the sea-side. These, and the like number to be raised out of other counties, must be by 10 September next without fail at Southampton, where order is taken for their shipment. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.*]

Aug.? 133. List of eight officers, with the number of their men, and of those present; total, 515.

Aug.? 134. List of eleven counties whence men are to be levied; also account of the number of pikes and shot required.

VOL. CCXLII.

1592. Aug. 135. Docquets of warrants for 3,272*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, for coat and conduct money, shipping and transportation of troops to Brittany, and 1,747*l.* 19*s.* for Normandy, which Sir Thos. Sherley desires to have signed.

VOL. CCXLIII. SEPTEMBER–DECEMBER, 1592.

1592. Sept. 3. 1. Account of the monthly charge of 4,000 soldiers and their officers intended for Brittany; total, 4,511*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*

Sept. 5. 2. The Queen to [the Officers of the Exchequer]. On 19 August last, ordered payments for levy, coat and conduct, and transport of 600 men to Brittany, to make up the bands already there to 4,000. The French King has earnestly entreated another 1,000, whose entertainment and wages he will pay for two months; they are therefore to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War, the needful sums for their levy, coat and conduct, and transport. Also, should they remain longer than two months, such as are not put into the band of 4,000 are to be paid weekly or monthly, like the others, during continuance of service. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 6. 3. Declaration of the Queen's monthly charge, commencing 29 Sept., for the officers of the field, and imprests for 4,000 men, divided into 27 bands, serving in Brittany; total, 3,511*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

Sept. 6. Court at Chichester. 4. The Council to Geo. Carey of Cockington. A regiment was assigned to him, consisting of 866 men belonging to that county [Devonshire], which men were to be taken out of Haytor, Coleridge, and Stanborough, and the parishes lying within those hundreds, most fitly for his and Sir John Gilbert's houses, were divided between them. Understand that he has not as yet appointed his officers, as other colonels have done, through a controversy between him and Sir John, who, not content with the allotment of the parishes made to him, seeks to take part of those assigned to Carey. Have written to Sir John Gilbert to forbear intermeddling with Carey's allotment, and to the Lord Lieutenant to have their orders observed. Require him to proceed to appoint his officers and to view the men, so that they may be ready for service. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 7. London. 5. Sir Thomas Sherley to Lord Burghley. The soldiers from cos. Notts, Leicester, Huntingdon, Warwick, Cambridge, and Bedford have arrived near, but are not to come into London, but march to Southampton. The Mayor having written that there is no shipping for these 300 soldiers, has hired hoys in the river for them, advising with Sir John Hawkins about the rates. Could not stay for directions, the Court being so far away. The soldiers march by land, to avoid the infection, which is much spread abroad in London. Wants the schedules when signed. Asks whether Sir Roger Williams or Sir Hen. Norris is to be lieutenant to Sir John Norris, fearing to pay money to the wrong man.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Left it to his Lordship to decide what sum should be sent over to Brittany, and thanks him for his despatch; thinks it was well to appoint it for two months. Sir John Norris wanted it for four, because of the hardness of convoy. Wishes to be charged with as little as may be, in a place of so much hazard; before the end of the two months, hopes the merchants will come to some course for Brittany like that in the Low Countries, to receive and pay by exchange. Will not receive now as much as his Lordship writes, but only the just sum for two months. Hopes the Low Country and Normandy bands will be joined with those in Brittany, to make up the 4,000 by the 28th, otherwise the computation will not hold. The claims of the Low Countries from 1588 are about what he supposes, but the Queen owes him a large surplusage on that account. Wants its payment; hoped Sir Thos. Wilkes would have named this when he made the certificate of the cheques. [4 *pages.*]

Sept. 7. Prison.

6. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Has not omitted one thing of moment from his confession. Will undergo any travail or danger to please him and the Queen, and hopes so to behave as to benefit the whole country. Is at great charges, not having ability to defray the cost of his table; craves consideration, or else will be thrust into the common gaol, to live only on alms, and lie upon the bare ground.

When in Spain, Morgan sent a Carthusian friar, a Welshman, to the King, to labour that Dr. Lewes should be made Cardinal, and the Bishop came to Rome, thinking to have obtained the hat, if the death of the Pope had not dashed his desire. They further complotted together to remove the Prince of Parma out of Flanders, and bring in the Duke of Savoy, to whom Morgan wrote letters of the great honour and commodity it would bring him, besides the hope that he might wholly enjoy it, if the King his father died. Divers men were appointed for several places to effectuate this designment, and Morgan should have been resident in Paris. Throgmorton was sent to the Duke [of Parma], where he remains; a Scotch bishop, now a Carthusian, was to return to Scotland; Dr. Lewes was to remain in Rome, and the other friar in Spain, and each was to correspond with the others. At length Parsons had intelligence of the matter, and with much labour overthrew it, and assured the King that all this plot tended but to prefer the King of Scots to the Crown, wherein they hoped to find favour by the Duke of Savoy, who they thought would be ready to aid the said King, if he should first have possessed Flanders through their device.

A report being spread abroad that the Prince [Parma] should be removed from Flanders, the Duchess of Feria made importunate suit to the King of Spain that she might be appointed Governess there, of which the King certified Dr. Allen, who seemed to like it. Thereupon she made means to have her son, the Duke of Feria, appointed General of the army then preparing; all which was most likely to have had effect, if it had not been disclosed by letters out of Flanders, that it was a covert plot devised by Morgan and his adherents. Parsons informed the King of this, and he commanded the Duchess to keep her house, and not make further suit in the matter; the friar was

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

sent back to Italy and died. It was suggested to the King that all this was a device forged by the Council of England, to maintain a faction amongst the King's friends, and the more to cause the King to forslow his preparations against England. Cannot tell the end of the matter, as he came away before it was finished. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 7. 7. Copy of the principal part of the above. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 11. 8. Ric. Topcliffe to the Lord Keeper. If ever there was a murdering devil in England, lurking for an evil purpose and for an evil hour, it was John Douglas that murdered Crow, and his looks almost betray him. His boy betrays his master's affections, and others too, towards the King and towards God. Archibalda should be looked into, and no doubt Hounsden, the civilian that came out of Portugal, will be found bad, as appears by the boy's confession; keeps the boy in store, as he seems gracious. Jas. Douglas, nephew to Archibalda, is of his uncle's metal; it would not be amiss to write Her Majesty hereof; she would take it well, and so would the Lord Chamberlain, for none better knows the Scottish causes, or can better decipher the knavery to the King, than his Lordship. Asks, when his Lordship sends any letters northwards to Lord Huntingdon, that he will address one to him at his house at Somerby, and command the post at Scroby to forward it to him.

Sept. 12. 9. Clement Draper to the Queen. Quotes Wisdom, c. vi. v. 21, and Isaiah, c. i. v. 17. Has been detained in prison 12 years against all right, by practice of the Earl of Huntingdon, John Mansfield, his deputy, and Richard Laycolt, who have taken away his goods, which, with other losses, amount to 10,000*l.*; his good name, dearer to him than life, is rooted out by their false reports and unconsciable practices, and they having got his own and other persons' goods into their hands, on the credit of his bonds, he is detained in prison; Mansfield, for 4*l.*, got a protection under the Great Seal to defraud him and others of their goods, and has also, by crafty means, got all the help which the writer should have had, by counter bonds made to him for his safety. The Earl, the better to defend his own quarrel against Lord Mountjoy, has got into his hands, by practice with Giles Garton, and under colour of secret trust, the writer's deeds and writings concerning his estate in the mines, and detains them. The Earl, in May 1583, covenanted that the mines should be maintained and set to work, the debts paid, and the writer delivered out of prison, and have 100*l.* a year to relieve his poor wife and children, but in place thereof, detained him in prison, to constrain his consent to pay his creditors 5*s.* in the pound.

Has before complained to Her Majesty, and by her command to Council, who directed their commission to Mr. Rokesby, Master of Requests, and Dr. Hammond to decide the case; Rokesby, being greatly beholden to the Earl for manifold favours, refused to make a certificate, but declared that, except the writer would consent to the payment of the debts at 5*s.* in the pound, he would have to lie in prison as long as he lived. Thereupon made his request to the

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

late Lord Chancellor to plead in the Courts of Record, in *formâ pauperis;* his Lordship directed him to the Masters of the Court of Requests, but as Rokesby was sitting there, he would not grant the request except it was first notified to him against whom the writer would sue, knowing that it was principally against the Earl. Protested publicly to his creditors, upon the Royal Exchange and gates of the City, so as to manifest his wrong and to crave liberty. The Earl has offered to refer the matter to the arbitrament of four indifferent persons, thereby to draw the writer into great penal bonds; but there is no equality therein, in respect of his great dignity and nobility; also for that he has seized the writer's mines and goods, and has given himself out to be another manner of person to what men take him to be, which makes people fearful and unwilling to deal in his matters of variance, lest by doing their duty, and contrary to his liking, they should have his dissatisfaction.

Can obtain no redress but by Her Majesty's pity. Sir Edw. Stafford, Harry Sackford, and others, her servants, 10 or 12 years since, borrowed his money and goods, part of which was lent in ready money to Sackford, to enable him to wait upon Her Majesty in time of progress, and they pretend to be privileged by their service to use poor men's goods at their pleasure, and pay when they will, or not at all. Asks her to appoint Lord Buckhurst, John Fortescue, and Secretary Woolley, and by a special commission from them to the Recorder of London, Richard Young, justice of peace, Thos. Cambell, Robert Wake, and other merchants of London, to examine these oppressions and intolerable wrongs, so that the cry of the destitute may enter into her ears, and those who think themselves too great to be judged by any subject, may by her authority receive such censure as they deserve. It would be a blessed example if the people of her household were a precedent of all goodness and upright dealing, and not of wickedness and evil to all others, the effect whereof is read in the 6th to the 8th verses of the 101st Psalm. With religious observations, comparing the word of God to the philosopher's stone, and religion to the elixir of life. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Sept. 14. Knowsley. 10. Earl of Derby to Dr. Aubrey, Master of Requests. When the plague was in Northwich in 1576, the house of Phil. Antrobus was infected, and most of the family died; on which some linens in the house, worth not more than 13*s.* 4*d.*, were put in the river, lest they should be used. Thereupon James, son of Phil. Antrobus, a tailor, is suing in the Court of Requests 12 or 13 persons, most of whom were not in the town at the time, to get money, or he will put them to great trouble, though he has had some recompence already. Begs removal of the cause to the Exchequer Court of the County Palatine of Chester, of which the writer is chamberlain, and where all the parties live.

Sept. 14. 11. Examination of Geo. Dingley before Lord Keeper Puckering, Lord Buckhurst, and John Fortescue. Cannot say on whom in England the rebels beyond sea rely, but they say that many of the nobility, discontented at not being advanced, would easily be moved

1592. Vol. CCXLIII.

to follow the Spaniard, who would promise to put them in places of authority, if he should possess England. Has heard the Earls of Oxford and Cumberland, and Lords Strange and Percy talked of as much alienated by discontent. Their chief hope is the death of Her Majesty. The Spaniard gives that as a reason of his lingering in re-attempting a new assault, because time may call her away whose life makes the attempt three times more perilous, and they confirm their opinion with the certain hope of a debate between the two houses of Hereford and Derby, who, they think, will seek the Crown, each one for himself, during which contention the Spaniard thinks the entry into England would be without danger.

They greatly rejoiced in the muttering of the Martinists translating the book into Spanish, and presenting it to the King, judging by the hot words of 100,000 fistsa bout their ears, and such like in the book, that some uproar would shortly be moved by the faction, which would find favour amongst the noblemen, in hopes of enjoying the bishops' and other spiritual revenues. They also hope to have Scotland as their back friend; they reckon on Lords Maxwell, Hume, Seaton, Sir John Seaton, Lord Robert of Orkneys, the Earl of Sutherland, and Lord Bothwell. To this part of the Scots Morgan is inclined; he told Allen and Parsons to attend their books, and leave these matters to the gentlemen; he was grieved when Parsons was to go into Spain to solicit the Spaniard, and would rather have drawn him to have procured aid for the Scots.

They think Lancashire and the north would soonest favour them, and Stanley would have the Spanish navy come to Milford Haven rather than into the Narrow Seas; if 6,000 horsemen were landed there, he would undertake so to coast the country with them that it should not be possible to gather any men together if they were not first assembled; though there are many beyond sea who wish this new assault attempted, yet Parsons is the only man England need fear; he, by his travail and credit with the Spaniard, solicits the King and his councillors by all means possible, and maintains the Cardinal and Stanley with accounts; and there is not a man executed in England for religion who is not known there, and sermons openly preached in his praise, and with bitter inveighing against the cruelty of the present governors. If Parsons were displaced, the forwardness of the Spaniard would cool by itself. Offers diligence and secrecy in effectuating his Lordship's directions therein.

At his and his colleagues' departure from Rome, they neither spoke to the Pope nor kissed his foot, as their mission was not for England, and because he would not give any *viaticum* to the priests of that college, from which he had withdrawn besides 2,400 crowns of revenues; nor were they counselled by Parsons, at their departure from Spain, to comfort Catholics in England, with hope of help from Spain shortly, but were persuaded to be resolute, and not to fear death, and to withstand the opinion of some priests in England, that it was lawful to resort to church at the command of the Prince, upon which question divers pamphlets were sent beyond the seas on both parts, to confirm their opinions.

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

Can disclose nothing further; would not conceal anything prejudicial to his Sovereign; his whole course of life has been at his studies; never understood what relief any Englishman received from England, having lived for the most part in Rome, where all have sufficient maintenance from the college. Heard that Robert Tempest, a priest, now in Paris, received something from his brother's tenants in Northumberland. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 14. 12. Copy of the above. [3½ *pages.*]

Sept. 15. 13. Fr. Bacon to Thos. Phelippes. Congratulates him on his return, and hopes all has passed on his side. His Mercury has returned alarmed, as upon some great matter, which the writer fears he will not satisfy. News of his coming came before his own letter, and to other than his own servant, which makes him desirous to satisfy or solve it. My Lord has required him to repair to the writer; wishes Phelippes to meet them, so that by laying their heads together, they may maintain the Mercury's credit, satisfy my Lord's expectation, and procure some good service. Asks him not to spare travail, as the Queen is already a party to the advertisement of the Mercury's coming over, and some suspect what the writer may not disclose.

Sept. 16. 14. Instructions delivered to Sir Robt. Cecil and Thomas Myddleton, appointed Commissioner and Treasurer for the carrack and other prizes come from seas this summer, lying at Dartmouth and Plymouth. Cecil is to repair to Dartmouth, and inquire in what sort Sir Ferd. [Gorges] and other Commissioners lately sent there have proceeded for the surety of the carrack, and who have any right to any part of the adventure; to cause all the lading to be viewed and entered in registers, especially to search out all the precious things, and also to hire sufficient ships to bring such lading into the Thames, but the lighter sort of great price, such as spices, cochineal, &c. may be sent by land, if the adventurers think good.

As money will be required for such purposes, and for paying the mariners, they are to sell some part of the lading, and pay the money arising from such sale to Myddleton, as treasurer, and he is to make payments by warrants of the other Commissioners. On account of the contagion in London, the goods are to come to Greenwich for sale; customs have to be paid on all kinds of bullion, as on other merchandise. The Mayor of Dartmouth and Sheriff of the county are to publish a strict prohibition to any to come from London, where the contagion is, to buy the goods, and to put in prison those who disobey. Cecil is to get to understand what persons pretend to any interest in the goods, so that the same may be duly examined, before any sale or distribution is made.

As many of the mariners have made spoil upon the others by title of pillage, and the others require an allowance in lieu of pillage, they are to allow it to whom it is due, and pay and discharge as

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

many of the men as are not necessary. [*Draft, by Burleigh. 4 pages.*]

Sept. 17. Middleburg. 15. Thos. Ferrers to Thos. Phelippes, customer of the port of London. Robinson named an Englishman that was to come from Antwerp, who was thought to have some matters by him of importance. Yesterday an Englishman came thence, described as 27 years of age, and as having a whitish head and beard; laid wait for him, but he took shipping by some secret means, and has gone for England. With a note [*by Robinson alias Saint Main*] that it is his lot never to have things done according to orders; wonders that Deputy Ferrers has let the man escape; desired the Vice-Admiral to set a man to dog him and show him to the deputy, promising to defray all charges. Fears the Vice-Admiral, or some Dutchman has played the jade; the best thing is to send his description to Justice Young, and to Gravesend. The man brought letters and great directions concerning the chiefest points.

Sept. 19. 10 A.M. Exeter. 16. Sir Robt. Cecil to Lord Burghley. Every one he met within seven miles of Exeter, that either had anything in a cloak, bag, or malle which did but smell of the prizes, either at Dartmouth or Plymouth (for he could well smell them almost, such has been the spoils of amber and musk amongst them), he brought back to Exeter; stayed any who might carry news to Dartmouth and Plymouth at the gates of the town; compelled them also to tell him where any trunks or malles were, and, finding the people stubborn, committed two innkeepers to prison, which example would have won the Queen 20,000*l.* a week past. Has found, in a Londoner's shop, a bag of seed pearl, pieces of damask, cipreses, and calicoes, a very great pot of musk, certain tassels of pearl, and divers other things, which have been registered in the presence of the Mayor, Mr. Myddleton, and More, the Surveyor of Exeter. Means forthwith to be at Dartmouth and Plymouth, and search there.

Stayed at Exeter through hearing divers things; has left an impression by his rough dealing on the Mayor, and has ordered the search of every bag or malle coming from the west; fears the birds be flown for jewels, pearls, and amber, yet doubts not to save Her Majesty, in recovering the pillage, which is almost all desperate, what shall be worth his journey. There never was such spoil; has intercepted letters written to friends in London to come down, promising what they will do for them. Keeps the letters to charge the parties at Dartmouth; the man who had all these things has gone back again for new booty; will take him by the way, and make as much benefit of him and of his knowledge as he can. Will suppress the confluence of these buyers, of which there are above 2,000.

The name of Commissioners is common there, but the sending of the writer down has made many stagger; never met with fouler weather, more desperate ways, nor more obstinate people. Will tarry four or five days at Dartmouth and Plymouth, but no longer, whatever people may write of the necessity of his presence, and will set them such a pattern that if they follow it, much of the

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

pillage will be recovered. All the goods of which he sends a note were bought since the proclamation. In the search, found an armlet of gold, and a fork and spoon of crystal, with rubies, which he reserves for the Queen. Her Majesty's captive comes after the writer; has outrid him, and will be at Dartmouth first. In spite of his orders, one has ridden past to warn Dartmouth of his coming. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

16. 1. *List of articles taken by Sir Robt. Cecil at Exeter on 19 Sept., which came from the carrack at Dartmouth.*

Sept. 21. Dartmouth. 17. Sir Robt. Cecil to Vice-Chamberlain Sir Thos. Heneage. As soon as he came on board the carrack with the rest of the Commissioners, Sir W. Raleigh arrived, with his keeper, Mr. Blount; his poor servants, to the number of 140 goodly men, and all the mariners came to him with shouts of joy; never saw a man more troubled to quiet them; but his heart is broken, as he is extremely pensive, unless he is busied, in which he can toil terribly. Cannot help laughing to hear him rage at the spoils. The meeting between him and Sir John Gilbert was with tears on Sir John's part; but he, finding that it is known that he has a keeper, whenever he is saluted with congratulation for liberty, answers, "No, I am still the Queen of England's poor captive." Wished him to conceal it, because it diminished his credit there, which is greater amongst the mariners than the writer thought. Graces him as much as possible, finding him greedy to do anything to recover the conceit of his brutish offence.

Has examined on oath Sir John Gilbert, and all his; finds them clear in the opinion of most men. His heart was so great, until his brother was at liberty, that he only came once to the town, and never was aboard her; but now he is sworn, he sets all abroad to hunt out others, and informs the Commissioners daily by his spies, wherein he would not be so bold if he could have been touched. Thinks him wronged in this, however in others he may have done like a Devonshire man. They have found something worth looking on to-day; has written thereof to Her Majesty. They have rats, white and black, and drink like smoke in taste; brought little provision for long tarrying, and prays he may come home without quick cattle. Asks leave to be merry with him; if he were whipped, must be bold with his friends; but if he does not retain the writer in the good thoughts of her mind, whose angelical quality works strange influences in the hearts of a couple of her servants, according to their several moulds, *actum est de amicitiâ.* Asks him to be good to his poor sorrowful Bess, Sir Thomas's cousin. Will bring up the informations of great booties of Sir John Borough and others. [*Holograph.* 2 *pages.*]

Sept. 26. 18. Acknowledgement, by Nich. Porter, of Aston Sub-edge, and Giles Porter, of Clopton, co. Gloucester, of a debt to Nich. Overbury, of Nether Quynton, Gloucester, gentleman, of 20*l.*, to be paid on 13 Oct. next. With endorsement of the receipt, by Thos. Thurston, of 10*l.* on account, on 13 Oct.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Sept. 28. Cockington. 19. Geo. Carey to the Council. Acknowledges their letter of Sept 6 [*see No. 4 supra*], but Sir John Gilbert will not yield thereto, keeps back the muster books, and has sent to their Lordships to alter this course, alleging it hard to have those soldiers taken from him which he has taken great pains to train. Thinks his pains have been very well recompensed, with the excess charge of the country, which he, without warrant, collected at every training. Further, his trained bands are not taken from him, as he has his trained soldiers out of those parishes nearest to him, and only leaves one half of his company, as others do in like cases; their Lordships having made six colonels within that county, and each of them to have in his regiment, 866 men. Sir Wm. Courtney, Sir Rob. Denys, and others, in their time reformed themselves with a dutiful regard of Her Highness's service, but Sir John Gilbert, respecting that not so much as his private glory, and seeking the writer's disgrace, wants to have the command of the writer's tenants and neighbours, and to drive him to fetch his band 20 or 30 miles away. Dwells hard upon Torbay, a place of descent, and of greater danger than where Sir John lives. Has done Her Majesty honest service, and in this can serve as well as Sir John, and with far less charge to the country. Has twice entered into this matter by their Lordships' commandment, and therefore should now be sorry to receive a disgrace.

Sept. 28. 20. Note that Her Majesty's charge in Brittany for sixty days, from 31 July to 28 Sept. 1592, amounts to 5,954*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Notwithstanding Sir Thos. Sherley only received 3,812*l.*, so that 2,142*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* was checked, and not paid to him, which is the pay of 1,600 men, after the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* a week, and Her Majesty only paid the officers of the field and 1,400 men.

Sept. 29. 21. Account of the sums due to the Exchequer from the receivers of the several counties, for the year ending Michaelmas, 1592; with notes of certain sums to remain in the hands of some for local objects specified, and of the subsequent payment of other sums. [*Latin and English. 2¼ pages.*]

Sept. 30. 22. Estimate of the charge for coat and conduct money, arms, victuals, and transport of 1,000 men for Brittany; total, 4,100*l.*, of which 700*l.* is to be charged to Her Majesty, and 3,400*l.* to the country.

Sept. 30. 23. The Queen to [Lord Norris and Sir Fras. Knollys], Lord Lieutenants of cos. Oxford and Berks. Having cause to strengthen her forces serving in Brittany, under Sir John Norris, they are to choose 40 men from co. Oxford, and 30 from Bucks, who are to be armed and weaponed and sent to the sea-side, as may be directed by the Council, without choice of captains or officers, but only some one man of knowledge and good behaviour to lead them in good order to the sea-side to be shipped, and then to conduct them to Jersey, whence they will be sent for by Sir John Norris. With list of 11 counties to which these letters are sent, and names and style of addressing the Lord Lieutenants or Deputy Lieutenants. [*Draft.*]

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Sept. 30. 24. Examination of Rich. Stone, of Walsall, co. Stafford, before Rich. Young. Three months past, walking with Webster, a prisoner in the Marshalsea, was asked by him if they should ever be released; said he thought not; whereupon Webster said that ere long, God or the Devil would fetch her and them who detained them; then asking him to see that nobody was looking, Webster went and talked with Snap, the priest, at his chamber window. Gratian Brownell, also a prisoner there, asked him what number of men came in the Spanish fleet, and why they did not land; answered 40,000, and that they had no commission to land until they came to the Prince of Parma; whereupon Brownell said if they had landed, they would quickly have had 40,000 more to join them.

A year since, Rob. Faux, a prisoner, asked if this world would last for ever; replied that they would hear more within 20 years; Faux answered that if the Catholics thought the Queen would live so long, it would kill their hearts; that he would give 10*l.* to have his liberty and go to Spain, and serve against the heretics, and that he would get here letters of commendation to Father Parsons.

On last New Year's day, walking with Faux in the Marshalsea, Rich. Ellis, a prisoner there, who came from Cardinal Allen, asked them to help him to a pair of writing tables; upon going to Webster and Brownell, they said it was necessary that he should have them, and the latter gave them to Faux, who brought them to the examinant, and he carried them to Ellis, Faux standing at the door to see that nobody came; whereupon Ellis wrote his whole examination before Mr. Topcliffe, and willed that it might be sent to his uncle, who he thought was a prisoner in the White Lion; afterwards Brownell and Tremaine had the tables two or three days. Brought Ellis word that his uncle had been discharged, and had gone into Hampshire, whereupon he asked him to send the examination to him. A search was made in Webster's chamber and elsewhere for the tables, but they were not found, and were afterwards cast into the privy by the examinant and Faux. Saw a writing in Ellis's hands, but time did not serve to deliver it, and next day Ellis was sent to Bridewell. One Harris, a prisoner placed in the chamber, found a paper directed to Webster, bidding him to be of good cheer, for Cardinal Allen was merry, and that ere long they would have their liberty. Webster having left, Brownell read it, and said he burnt it. The next day Webster's wife asked for it, and whether Mr. Blunt had knowledge of it, and prayed him not to tell him, as he would reveal it, and bring her husband into trouble. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. ? 25. Address of the gentry of Suffolk to the Council. The state of the Church, especially in their parts, grows every day more sick, and those whom it most concerns have been so careless, that the hope of its recovery is almost desperate. Resort to their Lordships, whose hearts God has seasoned with a tender care for the beauty of His Sion, and whose walls they would pity to see in the dust. Those towers of Sion, the painful pastors and ministers of the word, are brought to the bar at every assize, indicted, arraigned, and condemned, for matters of very slender moment; some for leaving holidays un-

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

bidden; some for singing the Psalm *Nunc dimittis* in the morning, some for turning the question in baptism concerning faith from the infant to the godfathers, which is nothing but changing *you* for *thou;* some for leaving out the cross in baptism or the ring in marriage, whereunto the law-makers never had any regard, but meant indeed to bridle the people; yet now it is pitiful to see the back of the law turned to the adversary, and the edge with all the sharpness laid upon the friend and true subject.

Order is the rule of the Spirit of God; desire uniformity, but if ceremonies be so indifferent as to be left to the discretion of the ministers, think it hard to have them so hardly handled. The writers, as magistrates, having a voice, and knowing the law of justice cannot be divided, forbear to speak what they know, lest by their severance in opinion, the law should be rent and justice cut in twain, and so the minds of the people, which are so easily distracted, carried hither and thither, to the moving of further inconveniences. Yet as by their silence, magistrates and ministers are both brought into open contempt, would speak the truth for themselves. Serve Her Majesty and the country, not according to their fancies, as the world falsely beareth them in hand, but according to the laws and statutes of England; law speaks and they keep silence, it commands and they obey; by it proceed against all offenders; touch none that it spares, and spare none that it touches, *hinc illæ lacrimæ;* do not allow the Papists their treacheries, subtilties, and heresies, nor the Family of love, an egg of the same nest, nor the Anabaptists nor Brownists, the overthrowers of Church and common weal, but abhor and punish all these. The adversary has cunningly christened them with an odious name, not rightly applied, that they being occupied in defence of their innocency, the others might have greater freedom to go about their hateful treacheries. The name is Puritanism, which they detest, as compounded of all the heresies before mentioned.

The Papist is pure and immaculate; and has a store of goodness for himself and plenty for others. The Family of love cannot sin, but the writers, thank God, cry out in the bitterness of their souls, *peccavimus cum patribus nostris,* and groan before God under the burden of their sins, yet labour to keep themselves and their profession unblamable before the world. This is their Puritanism, and the name being odious, it oftentimes makes the person odious with the ignorant. Every simple man in those parts, by hearing the word of God read and preached, condemns the errors and trumperies of Rome, but her subtilties are not so soon espied. Jesuits and seminaries are not odious names with Papists; and if in time such be lodged here by the Pope's harbingers, God save the Church, Queen, and realm.

Apologize for the length and plainness of their letter; were the cause their own only, could bear and forbear, but when it reaches to the Church and common weal, which as twins cannot but live and die together, unless they forget all duty to God and man, and suffer an inversion of all order, cannot but unfold these particulars; desire to be called to the trial and proof of these matters, or if any other course be adopted will submit to their Lordships' wisdom. Pray a

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

blessing on all their labours for the godly and peaceable government of the land, and the free preaching of the Gospel, the root of all the rest. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. ? Friday, Midnight. 26. Rich. Topcliffe to Lord Keeper Puckering. Hears that Mr. Bellamy's two daughters are committed to the Gatehouse, but that the old hen that hatched those chickens, the worst that ever was, is yet at a lodging. She should be sent to the Gatehouse, and kept from her daughters, and her son Thomas committed to St. Katherine's, as it will work a strange example thereabouts. Neither Mr. Young nor any other commissioner must know that the writer has had anything to do with it. Let them feel a day or two's imprisonment; will then play the part of a true man, with charity in the end, to the honour of the State.

Sept. 27. Account of armour, &c., furnished in Kent, for 2,279 soldiers sent to foreign service, between 1585 and 1592, as also of how much thereof was returned.

[Sept.] 28. List of pleas by Jasper, Edward, William, and Henry Lucas in the Court of Exchequer, against sundry persons, from 21 to 34 Eliz. [4 *slips.*]

[Sept.] 29. "The names of the feoffees to the use of my children's portions to their marriages, if G. P. fortune to die," viz., George Shirley and five others to hold in trust Holbeck, lands in Misterton, &c., rent 354*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, for 16 years. Also note of other lands in Misterton, worth 100*l.* a year, reserved for funeral charges, legacies, and debts; and of other rents reserved for maintenance of his son John, the lease of which is to be kept in Ga. Pulteney's hand, till 21 years of age, to be made to the feoffees during the life of G. P. Endorsed, "*Consilium petendum esse de T. Thornton.*"

[Sept.] 30. Particulars of the Crown lands in the county of Essex, giving minute descriptions of the lands, the rentals, and the names of the present or late tenants. [*Book of* 80 *pages.*]

Sept. 31. Order in Council for the pay and entertainment of 3,300 foot and 18 cannoniers, parcel of the auxiliary force in the Low Countries, now to be employed in Brittany for the aid of the French King, to make up the 700 already there to 4,000; to begin 29 Sept., and to continue so long as Her Majesty maintains her forces there; total monthly cost, 3,400*l.* 13*s.*; the cannoniers are to be paid out of the checks; the Treasurer at War is to defalcate weekly the pay and entertainment of absentees, on certificates from the General or Commissary of musters. [*Copy,* 2 *pages.*]

Oct. 1. 32. Note of the places, Plymouth, Rye, Weymouth, and Southampton, where men are to embark for Brittany. Preceded by an estimate of the charge for coat and conduct money, the same as on 30 Sept. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 2. Milton. 33. Rich. Fiennes to Lord Burghley. Leaves his case at his Lordship's disposition. Her Majesty has long been entitled to all

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

such lands as descended to Lord and Lady Dacre, and as yet only remains interested in such as his Lordship compounded for.

Was named to Lady Dacre by Her Majesty, as an honest man, and as one she had a good opinion of; therefore, although it will be with charge, thinks he can procure the Earl of Essex, the Vice-Chamberlain, or John Stanhope, to obtain leave for him in Her Majesty's name, and for her benefit as well as his own, to make trial thereof. When she knows that he is lineally descended as next heir male, and that my Lord's ancestor, Richard Fiennes, was chiefly advanced to the barony by the help of the writer's uncle Sir James, as also that the unthrifty fall of Sir Wm. Fiennes fell happily to the good of Sir Geoffrey Bullen, who had of him for small sums many goodly manors, doubts not, but she, considering the meanness of his birth who stands for the land and the barony, will either suffer the writer to try his title, or if there be a defect, procure such a composition as at least may more than countervail the charge. His adversary will be patronised most by such as are nearest in blood and friendship to my Lady, yet she so honourably regards his Lordship's house and name, that she wishes most good to the writer therein; and for such lands as his Lordship has in fee simple, which amount to 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year, not only Lady Dacre, but old Mr. Goring and Mr. Justice Fenner have assured him that my Lord and Lady intend to let a great part fall upon him and his posterity. If these expectances are followed up by his Lordship's directions, they may add much to that poor portion which he will endeavour to preserve. The regard Lady Dacre has of her Lord's honour forces her into expense, although herself most frugal and careful of his estate; if his Lordship, (Burghley,) would hear and determine the causes, she reposing more in him than in any other, it might deliver them from a fourth proportion of the expense, as also from much suit, which has cost them a fourth part of their patrimony, and they would not have preserved the rest had not his Lordship upheld their home and estate.

Asks leave to take Lady Dacre his Lordship's reply, intending with his son, who is her Ladyship's godson, to pay his duty to her, by all means to move the determination of their suits. Will follow the Court as far as Kimble, having some land within two miles of Mrs. Hampden's, and will wait upon his Lordship. Will give assurances of the good bringing up of his only hope, and will ever defend religion to his death. Does not know that his wife is defective therein; will always defend her reputation, as she does his, although it is true that both in portion and bed they live divided by consent, and yet agree. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 6. Friday. 34. Thos. Milles to Mr. West, at the Exchequer. Begs him to advance for him 15*l.* to Mr. Gascoigne, post of the Court, who has sent just when the writer was leaping on horseback. Will not not trouble Mr. Sugden for so small a matter. He should give a note of hand, and be told how slow the Lord Treasurer is in signing warrants. Hopes to see him when the sickness ceases. Endorsed, "Mr. Milles' letter to my brother West for 15*l.*"

Oct. 9. Halstead. 35. Chris. Fresby to John Tamworth, Rutland House, Strand. Private affairs with Isabel Hudson. The land of Whatborough is

1592.

held by Rob. Sharp, on rent of 13*s.* 14*d.*, paid to Lord Gregory and the present Lord. Transactions relative to property in Halstead and Whatborough claimed by my Lord. Letting of Slade field. Mrs. Turner presses for her annuity; also Mrs. Woodhouse. Mr. Burton kept his [Tamworth's] Michaelmas court at Halstead, which is contrary to statute. The stray mare and foal in the Slade field were valued at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 9. 36. Jas. Quarles to Lord Burghley. Has victualled the Vanguard and five other ships named, lying at Portsmouth, but had much ado to get the provisions ready, Her Majesty's houses there being so much decayed; if they are not presently taken in hand, will not be able to serve Her Majesty there; a penny may yet save a shilling.

Oct. 14. 37. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of things to be considered, viz., whether Her Majesty shall continue aiding the French King in Brittany, considering the loss of her people, the expense, and that it is of no profit to the King, who does not look as he ought to the safety of Brittany. How her great charge in the Low Countries may be eased; and whether, if her troops are withdrawn, Ostend and Bergen will be safe. How the general revolt of the Recusants in the realm, and particularly in Lancashire, may be remedied; how the borders towards Scotland may be strengthened against the Papists and Spanish, and what is the opinion of the Border Commissioners thereupon.

Oct. 16. Prison. 38. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Begs relief of his necessities; has no succour except his Honour's liberality. Has enough left to discharge his commons for two weeks, but no change of apparel; what he wears is not sufficient to keep him from the cold, which he is unable to endure, being used to heat for many years. Asks some means to enlarge his long and tedious imprisonment; it can neither pleasure his Lordship nor benefit his country. If granted his liberty, will wholly employ himself according to his directions, take some chamber in the City, and make known to him whatever comes to his knowledge, or go to any other place thought fitting.

Oct. 17. 39. Request of the merchants who have undertaken payment of Her Majesty's money at Caen by exchange, that the sum may be certain which they undertake for; that they may receive it six weeks before the day of payment there, and that such days of payment may also be certain; if so, they will contract to pay 6*s.* per French crown for six months or a year. They are satisfied with Sir Thos. Sherley's bonds for due payment, yet as a day or two's delay in their receipts of these great sums may much displeasure them, they beg Lord [Burghley's] promise for payment on the days appointed.

Oct. 17. 40. Account of the monthly charges for officers and men formerly serving in the Low Countries and Brittany; total, 7,364*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, being 1,420*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* less than before; also of the yearly charges at

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

the present time; total, 128,759*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* [3 *pages, with marginal notes by Burghley.*]

Oct. 18. Middle Temple. Receipt by George Brome of Haulton, co. Oxford, from Sir John Conway of Arrow, co. Warwick, of 1,150*l.*, in full payment of 3,000*l.* expressed in an indenture of 25 Oct. 1591, and release of all right or title which the said Brome might have on the manors of Ragley and Poppells, co. Warwick, or any other lands of the said Sir John Conway. [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 8.]

Oct. 19. 41. "An estimate how the 4,000 soldiers for Brittany may arise." The 16 bands sent out of the Low Countries, supplied with 600 lately levied for Brittany, will make 2,400. The troops in Brittany, with the late volunteers, are estimated at 1,200, and the six bands in Normandy that are to go to Brittany, at 400; total, 4,000; but it is estimated that 320 will be deficient. Also the Queen to [the Council ?]. By her late letters to lieutenants of counties, commanded 1,000 soldiers to be levied and transported to Jersey, and thence into Brittany; but as there will now be no necessity for such a number, letters are to be written to some lieutenants, only to raise a certain number, who are to be sent as before directed. [*Draft by Burghley.*]

Oct. 19. [South] Hampton. 42. Sir John Norris to Lord Burghley. The weather has prevented their embarking. Thinks a clause in the letters received by himself and the Mayor from Council, that the voluntary soldiers should be dismissed, is a mistake. Desires explanation; the volunteers there have been assembled at the great charge of the captains, and are far more efficient than the men sent out of the counties; amongst them are 100 gentlemen, who will be the grace of the companies; the last great loss in Brittany, and the greatness of the enemy's forces considered, it would be more expedient to increase ours than to diminish them.

Asks favour in the motion he has made to Council, for 100 men to be pressed in Hampshire, to fill up the default of the runaways, and give the country better minds than to hinder the soldiers and assist them to escape; also for punishment of the contemptuous owners and mariners at Poole, who, when warned to prepare their ships for service, unrigged them, threatening the Mayor. Hears from the Lord Admiral that there are some ships to come from Dunkirk, to join with those of Newhaven; the companies of the Low Countries should be advertised of it, so that they may look to themselves if put back again to Flushing, as he thinks they are, having no news of them. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 20. Southampton. 43. Sir John Norris to the Council. Understanding by their letter to him and the Mayor, that the men to be sent thither are to be lodged in the villages and places adjoining, as many of them are to arrive in a day or two, has despatched a commission to them from himself, together with the letters; thinks they will not refuse, though no special warrant was sent. There must be a mistake in that part of their letter touching the discharging of the volunteers; could do as much with them as with twice the number of the others; they are mostly gentlemen who have been maintained there

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

by the writer and their captains, at a long and chargeable expense. Upwards of 100 soldiers have run away; has sundry times written to the justices thereabouts to apprehend them, yet such has been the slender care found in them, and in the constables and other officers charged to follow the hue and cry after them, that not a man has been returned by their means; the country have received them into their houses, but helped to convey both them and their furniture away. Since by their default the men have thus escaped, 100 men should be levied in Hampshire at their own charge; it is very populous, and they might well be spared.

Not finding sufficient shipping at Southampton for their transportation, wrote to the Mayor of Poole, who showed himself very careful, advertised of some fit shipping in that road, and charged the masters and owners to put themselves in readiness; but they disobediently and contemptuously took down their masts and rigging, for which the Mayor committed them; they have used very bad language, and threaten revenge. Asks an order that they may be punished, as they have so well deserved it, to avoid the like contempt by others. Has before informed their Lordships of the insufficiency of the Leicestershire men and their furniture from those parts, and of the deputy lieutenants of every shire making choice of certain gentlemen to conduct them to London, where they were received, but most of their arms refused, being so bad and unserviceable, and of the answer that they were to deliver them in that sort or not at all, as they had no commission to help it. Has not since heard of any arms to be taken for them.

The wind has blown at W.N.W. for a day or two; fears its fleeting to the south, but will lose no time, and put over as many as his ships will allow. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 20. 44. Account of the expense of sending three purveyors from London to Plymouth, to victual the Vanguard and two other ships; also of sending a messenger to recal them, as the service was altered to be done at Portsmouth; also of providing and transporting victuals for 350 men, for the Rainbow and Advantage, which were stayed after the victuals had been provided; also of transporting victuals for the Charles to the Downs, but as she had sailed, returning them to the stores at Chatham; total, 75*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* [2¼ *pages.*]

Oct. ? Declaration by John Incent, public notary, that on 25 Nov. 1580, at Doctors' Commons, Knight Ryder Street, London, in his and others' presence, Chris. Smith, public notary and proctor of the Court of Arches, exhibited letters procuratory from Thos. Seymour, lawful son of Edward Earl of Hertford and Lady Katherine, his late wife, and by virtue thereof made an appeal to the following effect:—That Thos. Seymour is the legitimate son of Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and Katherine his late wife, and has been publicly reputed as such; that he is now of age; that Matthew, late Archbishop of Canterbury, Edmund, then Bishop of London, Sir Wm. Peter, Chancellor of the Garter, Sir Wm. Cordell, Master of the Rolls, and five other judges and law officers, were ap-

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

pointed commissioners to inquire into the said marriage; but that by the cheats and persuasion of John Lewes, public notary, they pronounced against the marriage, and therefore declared the said Thos. Seymour illegitimate; against which sentence the said proctor, in behalf of Thos. Seymour, protests before the Queen, and appeals to have it annulled. That Smith declared, in presence of Dr. Edw. Stanhope and two others, that this appeal was not to interfere with any future appeals that might be made on his behalf, reciting the patent from Thos. Seymour, appointing Edw. Bigges and Chris. Smith his proctors, 20 Nov. 1580; that on 22 Nov. 1581, he reiterated his said appeal before Drs. Wm. Aubrey, Edw. Stanhope, and Hugh George; and again on 13 Nov. 1582, 7 Nov. 1584, 6 Oct. 1585, 2 Nov. 1586, and 7 Nov. 1587. Certified copy, 29 Oct. 1588. Endorsed, "Thos. Seymour, armiger, ab anno 1580 usque 1592." [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 9.]

Oct. 21. Hampton Court. Declaration that John Theaker, public notary, and one of the proctors of the Court of Arches, showed before Dr. Wm. Aubrey, Master of Requests, procuratory letters made to him by Thos. Seymour, on account of the death of Chris. Smith, former proctor, and made an appeal, as formerly done by Smith, 25 Nov. 1580, and often since. Recital of the said appeal as in the preceding document, and also of the patent of Thos. Seymour, appointing John Theaker, or in his absence Edw. Orwell, proctor of the Court of Arches, as his proctor, 8 Nov. 1591; also attested certificate thereof by Thos. Redman, public notary, before Dr. Wm. Aubrey and four other witnesses. Collated copy, taken 10 July 1593. [*Latin. Case E., Eliz., No.* 10.]

Oct. 23. 45. Examination of Rich. Stone, prisoner in the Marshalsea, before Rich. Young. It was reported that Hen. Collins, servant to John Gage of Firle, committed last Easter, was committed for seeking to kill the Queen. Gratian Brownell, another prisoner there, said there were many committed for that, but some one would make an end of her one day, and then all those commitments would be void, and all would be well. When the apprentices were unruly, and would have broken up the Marshalsea, Rich. Webster, another prisoner there, said they could not agree because they had no head, and that if they had one, all the commons would rise, for they all disliked the State and Government.

Oct. 23. 46. "Difference betwixt payment of a band of 150, besides 8 officers, and of the band including the 8 officers." The charge of 150 men, according to the former establishment, amounted to 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* a day, or 161*l.* 14*s.* a month; according to the latter, made in March 1588, 154*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, so that 7*l.* 9*l.* 4*d.* was saved monthly. The six bands of Flushing being increased to 10, their pay, according to the first establishment, would amount to 1,046*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a month, by the latter, 992*l.* a month, and so 54*l.* saved.

Oct. 25. 47. Patent from Sam. Willingham, rector of Waternewton, diocese of Lincoln, constituting his curate, Thos. Stott, and Kenelm

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Kent, notary of the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, his proctors ecclesiastical in all synods, visitations, &c., in presence of Dr. Thos. Preston, Commissary of the said Archdeaconry.

Oct. 26. Hampton Court. 48. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Wilkes, clerk of the Council. Her Majesty wants some order set down for the discipline and mustering of her army in Brittany, to avoid previous disorders. Asks him to bring all books and papers of the orders in such causes, taken in Lord Leicester's time or since, that the like, if thought fit, may be put in execution forthwith.

Oct. 27. Portsmouth. 49. Sir John Norris to Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War. Has been so long detained by contrary winds that they have well-nigh spent all their money, and have left only French money, which they cannot pass there. Asks for a speedy supply; finds the stores there short, and their credit not very good, so cannot tell what course to take, if not provided. Has been three or four times aboard, but cannot get away. Received letters from the Council, for the Kent and Sussex men to be shipped at Rye, and continue with him; if they be not dispersed, begs letters to the deputies of those shires that they may not be revoked, according to their Lordships' first directions. No order has been sent to Weymouth for the soldiers that are to ship there.

Oct. 30. Prison. 50. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thanks for his bounty and courteous speeches; hopes release. Divers priests will be in London this term; also Garnet, the Jesuit, or some other of the chief of them; might meet them abroad and give him notice, if he had his liberty. Is wearied with irksome imprisonment, yet content with his Lordship's determination.

Oct. 30. Hampton Court. 51. The Queen to the Earl of Derby. Has long had good proof of his fidelity; thanks him for his late sincerity in the discovery of a number of evil-disposed persons, detected in favouring and maintaining seminaries and Jesuits in Lancashire. As Thos. Bell, lately a seminary, alleges that he has been moved by conscience to confess,—considering the dangerous purposes of such Jesuits and seminaries, in combining and conspiring with a number of men of value, which he has discovered to his Lordship, and confirmed before the Archbishop of Canterbury,—thinks it meet that Bell should be returned thither, to be used as Council advise, for better searching and apprehending of Jesuits and seminaries, and such other dangerous persons as relieve them; wishes his Lordship to follow directions from the Council therein. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 52. Account of nine persons residing in Lancashire, who have kept or keep priests or recusants as schoolmasters, &c. Endorsed [*by Burleigh. 1½ pages.*]

Oct. ? 53. Account of money to be demanded and allowed upon the account for Normandy, for coat and conduct money, levying, victualling, and transporting 3,000 men and 100 horse; transport of eight bands from the Low Countries to Dieppe; of 400 pioneers

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

and 50 miners from England; levy of 100 men sent with Sir Mathew Morgan; also for money paid to Sir Robt. Constable and Anthony Painter for necessaries for the great ordnance; also for 5*s.* apiece given to 952 poor and sick soldiers to carry them back to the countries whence they were levied; total, 5,134*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 54. List of arms and other things required for the 50 men levied in Leicestershire.

Oct. 55. Account of the charges for coat and conduct money of 900 men, levied in 10 counties named, in Oct. 1592, to make up 1,000 appointed to be levied and sent to Brittany; total, 420*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Oct.? 56. Estimate of the weekly charge for rent, wages, provisions, fuel, &c., of persons employed in baking 10 quarters of wheat; total, 3*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*

Oct. 57. Notes from letters that have come out of Spain. Powder, shot, lead, and pilchards have been brought out of England to Spain. The Raven of Amsterdam, Mr. Arnolt, master, freighted with pilchards for Italy, under bond of 2,000*l.*, with good sureties, came to St. Lucar. The White Swan of Emden, also freighted with pilchards for Leghorn by Thos. Coleth, and the Red Lion of Wismar discharged their cargo at Valentia, and two others brought brimstone from Naples and pilchards into Spain. Another ship of Emden, laden with lead, &c., at Dartmouth for Leghorn, also came to St. Lucar, as did two others laden with wheat at Harwich; 14 sail of Hollanders also came there laden with wheat, and if they had not come at that time, the country had been famished. There are 36 sail in the Straits, laden with corn. Out of these ships the Adelantado has taken a great store of ordnance. Search was made in all ships of the Low Countries and others for English goods; 16 gallions were appointed to waft the Indian fleet, and great means used to take up money for the King. Two ships have gone for Ireland to lade timber and pipe staves; they look to have ordnance out of Wales. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct.? 58. Reasons by Thos. Bedingfield, for moving Her Majesty to grant a licence for keeping certain houses in London and Westminster for playing at dice, cards, table play, bowling, and tennis, and to grant the forfeitures of others that keep such houses or places, and use such plays contrary to statute. She has power to grant such licences; the number of houses is at present very great, and many are kept by persons to whose houses the honester sort will not resort, whereby the worst sort have greater liberty to do evil; it is therefore meet to reduce the number, appoint good order, and forbid from such places those who are not fit to play. By these means deceitful playing may be suppressed, many young gentlemen kept from spoil, many poor men driven from unlawful exercises to live upon lawful labour, much other wickedness reformed, and the ancient exercise of shooting, now greatly decayed, be revived.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Request that the sole licence for a certain number of years be granted to Bedingfield and his deputies, to keep such houses within the city, &c., for all persons of good fame to resort to; with a proviso limiting the number of such houses, forbidding any bowling alley or tennis court to be kept in Westminster. Also that no man play in the forenoon of any Sabbath day, or during evening and morning prayers on holydays; that no swearing or blasphemy be suffered in any such places, but the offenders sharply admonished, and if that will not serve, banished from the houses, and no affrays suffered without complaint to the magistrates. Also that Bedingfield's deputies shall become bound not to behave contrary to the true intent of the licence, nor suffer any falsehood, guile, or deceit, in any of the games played in such houses. Also that none but noblemen, gentlemen, and merchants, or such as shall be entered in the Book of Subsidies, at 10*l.* in land or goods, shall be suffered to play within any such houses. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 5. Westminster. Exemplification, at request of Thos. Thornton, of a decree made that day between Mungo Stagg and other tenants of Bolton, Cumberland, plaintiffs, and Katherine, Countess of Northumberland, and other defendants. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 7. Alnwick. 59. Sir John Foster, and six other justices of the peace, to the Council. Since their last certificate of 5 July last, have met divers times, and given warrants to the sheriff to attach all Recusants found by the last inquisition, who would not be reformed. Enclose their returns, by which it will be found that most of such recusants have left the country, are lurking in secret places, or keep their houses shut.

Nov. 11. 60. List of captains of 15 companies serving in the Low Countries, but appointed to serve in Brittany, with notes [*by Burleigh*] of several changes in the appointments.

Nov. 12. 61. "Remembrances from Sir Thos. Sherley," stating the weekly imprests required for forces in the Low Countries and Brittany; the sums advanced for the past six months by the merchants; the sums unpaid for winter apparel; also his surplus in hand on his four years' account, ending 11 Oct. 1590, viz., 5,487*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*, from which, deducting payments on the checks for 1591 and 1592, 2,659*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, remains 2,838*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* still surplus. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 15. 62. Note of the weekly charge of the Low Country forces, with the garrison of Flushing and Brill, 965*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; total for eight weeks, from 29 Nov. to 24 Jan., 7,720*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* [4 *pages.*]

Nov. 15. Sawcey Lodge. 63. John Wake to his brother-in-law, Rich. Oseley, Hertford. Has had, with others, a commission to examine a cause between Thos. Sambrook and Thos. Cowper, late Mayor, who has dealt ill with Sambrook, a man of honest dealing in his office, worth 100 marks a year, to which he should be restored, and Coldwell, who has had the profits 12 months, should make restitution.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.
Nov. 17. 64. Bond of Sir Horatio Palavicino, of Badburgham, co. Cambridge, in 500*l.*, that the Rouland of Bremen, now lying at Harwich, laden with corn for Venice, shall not have the said corn landed in any country subject to the King of Spain, unless driven by weather or taken in war, and not alienate nor allow it to be employed for any person in the said King's service.

Nov. 21. Hampton Court. 65. The Council to Peter Houghton, farmer of the imposts, or to his deputies in Kingston-upon-Hull and 14 other seaports named. Her Majesty having received advertisements of some ships of war being prepared in Dunkirk, Newhaven, and other league towns, to surprise the ships of her subjects in their return from Bordeaux, Sherant, and Rochelle, has set out two of her ships for their better defence; the charge is estimated at 1,282*l.*, which is to be taxed upon the goods of such as may be benefited thereby; therefore all ships bringing any wines into this realm before 30 Nov. 1592, from the dominions of the French King, or any other merchandise from Bordeaux, Sherant, Nantes, Rochelle, or the islands thereabouts, salt only excepted, shall rateably contribute and pay towards such charge. Cannot conjecture what taxation will be imposed upon the tonnage of those goods, before their arrival; but that Her Majesty may be assured payment, and know where to demand it, Mr. Houghton or his deputy is to collect 5*s.* on every ton of wine and other merchandise, and account for the surplusage, if any, that satisfaction may be made to the parties. This letter is to be shown to the Customs' officers, so that none permit such merchandise to be landed until the tonnage has been satisfied, on pain of payment of double the value themselves. With note added by the Lord Treasurer, that they are to certify from every port what is demanded, and what collected. Also,

The Council to the Customs' officers of the same ports. For avoiding attempts on English ships in Bordeaux river, by Mons. Luzan, Governor of Blaye, the French King has moved Her Majesty to furnish six ships of war for six months, to be sent into the river; she, finding that the same will tend to the safety of her subjects, gave order for putting such ships in readiness; but as it would be difficult, in so short a space, to collect a sum requisite for this service, Peter Houghton, farmer of the impost, has undertaken to defray the charges, on promise of good satisfaction, which the French King promised to be repaid by a collection made at Bordeaux, without any charge to Her Majesty's subjects. Nevertheless, as this promise may be neglected, and Mr. Houghton unsatisfied, Her Majesty has commanded that wines and other merchandise, salt only excepted, arriving from the dominions of the French King, from the present date until Michaelmas next, shall be rateably taxed, as Houghton shall give notice, for full satisfaction of his disbursements. Charge them to further the same, and not to permit any warrant to pass out of the Custom-house for the landing of such goods, until Houghton is thoroughly satisfied. With similar note from the Lord Treasurer to certify from every of such ports what is demanded and collected. Endorsed, "Precedents of warrants from

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

the Council Board to lay impositions for setting forth of ships for good of the coast." [*Copies by Sir Edw. Nicholas, afterwards Secretary of State.* 3 *pages.*]

Nov. 26. 66. Wm. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes, Customs' officer, near Leadenhall. Asks if any letters have come for him, or whether he need come to London before his Lord [Worcester], who comes slowly, like a family man, and will bring four marriageable daughters with him. Wishes Phelippes could find some husbands for them. His Lord has such an opinion of Phelippes's discretion that he desires to continue his acquaintance. His Lordship thinks most friendly of the Earl of Essex, and of the Lord Treasurer, as he should. Would be melancholy but for hopes upon Cloudesly's coming and Fitzherbert's letters, but there is something that hinders all. Conceives Phelippes will know his meaning when he wishes that he were not more desirous of money than of good parentage in the choice of his wife.

Nov. 29. Westminster. Commission of rebellion to Wm. Hill and five others, to attach Anne Barlow, widow, at suit of Wm. Pecke. [*Docquet, Nov.* 5.]

Nov. 30. 67. Account of Sir Thomas Sherley's receipts for the service in Brittany, from 12 Jan. 1591 to 29 Sept. 1592; total, 57,817*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*; of his payments for apparel, extras, &c., 12,847*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.*; weekly pay 53,641*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, so that 9,670*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.* remains due to him. Also of the expenses of 600 men sent to Dieppe, from 8 April to 1 Aug. 1591; total, 2,345*l.* 8*s.* Also of the charge in Brittany, from 12 April to 11 July 1591, 7,191*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*, thence to 1 Aug., 2,024*l.* 13*s.*, and thence to 28 Sept. 1592, 42,079*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* [12 *pages.*]

Nov. 30. 68. Account of money received by Sir Thos. Sherley for the pay of 4,000 men mentioned, who should have been in Brittany on 29 Sept. 1592, but were prevented by contrary winds, and by directions given to Sir Thomas. On account of their not joining together, he was forced to continue the former manner of payment, which amounted monthly to 711*l.* 18*s.* more than it otherwise would have been, whereby he has become a creditor for 2,135*l.* 14*s.*, for which he asks Lord [Treas. Burghley's] order, as his officers have charged him with bills of exchange to that value, payable 4 Dec. Sir Thomas hoped to have had great thanks for this service, for if his care and credit had not served to take up money for payment of the 16 bands in the Low Countries, and the officers and six bands in Normandy, since 28 Sept., mutinies and confusion might have arisen amongst the soldiers. As the money destined for them, and delivered by his Lordship's order to him, was sent to Caen, in expectation that those forces would before that have been in Brittany, he hopes his Lordship will allow him some competent extraordinary imprest beforehand, considering he must render a perfect account for all his receipts, and he also hopes that contrary winds and other casualties may not be imputed to him. [5 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.
Nov. 30. 69. Bond by Frances Aunger, of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, to the Queen, in 400*l.*,—in consideration of a grant of the goods, chattels, and debts of Geo. Yorke, deceased, forfeited by outlawry, and for relief of Marie Yorke, his widow, and her children,—to pay all debts and duties owing at Yorke's decease, in such manner as shall be appointed by the Lord Treasurer.

Nov. 70. Memorandum [by a priest] of persons residing in Lancashire who favour the Catholics, also names of certain clergymen fit to be Commissioners; Mrs. Anderton of Lostock, a widow of great wealth, and her son Thomas heard the writer's masses and sermons there, and have sent him money. With notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the parishes in six hundreds of Lancashire. Endorsed, "Names of good preachers in Lancashire, and of Popish persons and vicars."

Nov. 71. Earl of Derby to the Council. In executing their directions, as the calling together of the gentlemen appointed to search, and dwelling in places far distant, could not be done without great inconvenience, sent the Council's letters to such as dwell not far asunder, but wrote private letters to each, and sent instructions as to how they were to perform the search; all the passages were kept at the time of the search, and for seven nights after. The apprehension of priests did not take such good effect, because Bell's first repair to his Lordship and their conversation being generally known, bred suspicion, and the coming down of Waad also made men doubt. Letters were written from Hertford, giving warning of the search. The county lying 24 miles along the coast of the Mersey, there being but two passages over the river from Cheshire to Lancashire, and the Cheshire gentlemen bringing many servants, it gave occasion of suspicion, and a special person employed in the search also gave warning. Desires that the course begun may be continued; good has already been wrought, by the men being for the most part conformable. Secret and church Papists, being men of ability, are the only dangerous people; asks their resolution about the wives, who are in many cases so obstinate, that their husbands complain. The widows apprehended have been sent to Radcliff Tower, which is within land, and in the hundred where the people are well affected; asks their Lordships' directions as to appointing gentlemen for their safe keeping, and proceeding against them. Will take care that such as have absented themselves are apprehended, and committed like the rest. [*Abstract.*]

[Nov.] 72. List of 13 parks in counties mentioned, granted to the Earl of Essex, with the yearly rental of each; total, 52*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

Nov. ? 73. Lord Admiral [Howard] to the Queen. Gives his objections to the demands of A. B. If a lease be made him of the herbage and pannage of the forests, parks, and chases, he may use them all as farms, and so surcharge them that the game must be starved; the keepers cannot prevent it, for he reserves to her only so much pannage and browse for the deer as the surveyors of the shires shall

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

think fit, and does not speak of any herbage, and their knowledge for this purpose is very little; he and his assigns must have free ingress to the lairs of the deer. Heretofore the herbage and pannage in all parks have been reserved for the increase of the game, and the keepers are stinted to a certain number of cattle, because the grounds shall not be overlaid, and the feed be kept sweet, without which the deer cannot prosper. No doubt the keepers have more cattle than are allowed, yet not many, for fear of forfeiting their patent; but if the herbage is leased, the parks can be but as farms.

Most timber trees will be found to have a dead bough on the top, or a hole in the body or root, so that the reservation made to her of good timber trees will be of little worth; experience has proved the utter destruction of woods, by warrants and grants for the sale of dotards, under colour of which the soundest trees have gone. Is grieved to think of the state her woods are now in, and what want there is for building and repairing her ships, which are the jewels of her kingdom. A. B. has promised to plant two for every one that he shall cut down, but the writer's children's children will not live to see them timber trees. As A. B. has also a grant of all dead blocks, roots, windfalls, &c., the deer cannot lie quiet, for the workmen and carriages must continually pass to and fro. The general word of farming her woods and giving her 20,000*l.* yearly for them, made a good show, but when his demands came to be viewed, they seemed very strange, for to have the herbage of all the parks for 40,000*l.* would be too little; trusts he shall not live to see any such grant, and that Her Majesty, who has found such great fault with the disparking and disforesting done by her predecessors, will not now make her parks, forests, and chases farms. One of A. B's articles, referring any fault committed by him or his assigns to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, and Court of Exchequer, will be strange to the justices in Eyre, who have always punished faults belonging to forests and parks. If so, there will be no cause to keep a justice court, nor to have verderers or regarders, for their office, which has continued since the law of the forest, will be needless. There are many more articles that seem strange, but has only answered those that concern the two offices in which the writer serves.

Is sure Her Majesty does not think that a poor hound like A. B. must do all this; he does but beat the bush. If the coppices in Clarington, Guilford, the great park of Windsor, Nonsuch, and such like, and the great oaks and beeches that have rotten boughs, &c. on them, should be cut down, they would not please her as they now do, for 10 to 1 in those parks have perished, and yet have must for the deer. Her Majesty has on this side Trent and beyond, 180 parks, forests, and chases, the herbage of which is so great, that if she grant it, it will be the greatest farm of woods and lands ever let in the kingdom. No man that ever lived desires more her profit; has delivered his duty, and if she likes the grant, has done. Has delivered objections to the Lord Treasurer, but knows not how they will be liked. [1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592. Nov.? 74. Account of the number of men raised in 29 counties named, between Sept. 1589 and February 1592, distinguishing those sent to Lord Willoughby, the Earl of Essex, and Sir Roger Williams, in Normandy, and to Sir John Norris in Brittany; total, 12,700*l.*; also of 600 raised in Aug. 1592, to fill up the bands sent out of the Low Countries into Brittany, and 1,000 in Sept. to be in the French King's pay. With a note of 450 sent out as pioneers and miners, and 498 volunteers. [2 *pages.*]

[Nov.] 75. Account of monies received by Sir Thos. Sherley, 12 Jan. 1591, to 29 Sept. 1592, for the service of Brittany; total, 57,817*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*; of which he disbursed for coat and conduct money, 1,123*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*; for transportation of men and victualling at sea, 1,638*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*, and delivered to Sir John Norris for victualling certain bands, 3,242*l.* 10*s.* With a note of sums received by Sir Thos. Sherley for coat and conduct money, transportation of certain bands from the Low Countries to Brittany, &c., which are also to be charged in his account. [2 *pages.*]

Nov.? 76. Book containing the second certificates of the Commissioners for the county of Warwick to the Council, giving the names of such persons as have either been presented to them, or by their endeavours, have been found out or suspected to be Jesuits, seminary priests, fugitives, or recusants, in places named within the said county; also of those who have been indicted for persisting in recusancy. In the parish of Coughton and Samborn, occur the names of Mrs. Mary Arden, widow, and John Brown, her servant. [12 *pages.*]

Also of those recusants who have been in the county and are now beyond the seas, or are vagrants in other parts of the realm. [3 *pages.*]

Also of those now dwelling in other counties or gone out of Warwickshire upon their just occasions, or who lurk unknown in other counties. [3 *pages.*]

Also of those who have been presented for not coming to church, and yet are thought to forbear through debt, fear of process or other worse faults, or from age or sickness. Among the absentees at Stratford-on-Avon, for fear of process of debt, are Mr. John Shackespere, Wm. Fluellen, and George Bardolfe. [1½ *pages.*]

Also of those who have conformed or promised conformity, or are content to have conference with men learned and well affected in religion, appointed by the said Commissioners, to be resolved of such doubts as make them forbear coming to church. Among those, who have conformed or promised conformity, are in Edgbaston parish, John Burbage, and in Packwood parish, Chris. Shackspere and his wife. [7 *pages. Every page in the book bears the signature of the said Commissioners.*] *Annexing,*

76. I. *Certificate by Sir John Goodwin and George Throgmorton, two of the Commissioners appointed to inquire after seminaries, recusants, &c., in co. Bucks, that it appears, by a certificate made to them, and to Lord Grey*

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

of Wilton, by Richard Askew, minister of Middle Claydon, that Lady Phillippe Gifford resorts to his church according to law; dated 13 *Nov.* 1592. *With note by H. Goodere, one of the Commissioners for Warwickshire, that he received the certificate,* 16 *Nov.* 1592, *and that Lady Gifford was first indicted at Warwick,* 27 *Feb.* 1592.

Dec.? 77. H. Saint Main [*alias* Wm. Sterrell] to Thos. Phelippes. Is sorry for his news, but cannot think that Count Mansfeldt is disgraced until he hears more. Wonders he does not hear from Owen, but his letters may be intercepted, or he may be trying to see what the writer will do. Will write by Middleburg and Antwerp, and in another man's letter if he can. Will not put Pierre le Sage in cipher, for fear he has not the cipher still. One from the Marshalsea dines with him to-morrow, when they will hear more.

Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$. Rouen. 78. T. Fitzherbert to Pierre Sage, Dieppe. By order of his friend Mr. Robinson of London, sends the enclosed for him, and requests that the reply may be forwarded as soon as possible, addressed to John Baxter, at Jehan Gaillo's, postmaster, or to himself, at the Papal college, near St. Nicholas's church. [*French.*]

Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$. 79. John Baxter to Rob. Robinson *alias* Sterrell. Received his letters of Oct. and Nov. by way of Dieppe, but not that sent by Flanders; wishes him to send no more that way, but by Pierre Sage, who has orders to forward them. They may thus clear up old accounts, and procure such mutual traffic as the difficulties of the times and country will yield. Doubts not to find the means to pass him such merchandise as that place yields, and he shall require. Wishes he could come to Dieppe to make up their accounts, and to begin a new ground; when a good bargain offers, will advertise him; meantime they may despatch their business by letters. If his business summon him to Dieppe, will send him a passport. Cannot understand what he writes concerning their old reckonings, in the absence of his papers and notes, which are at Paris, and which he cannot get by reason of the troubles; delivered his token of *Cupio* to the party, who understood it, and will pay sums demanded, though without any letter of exchange, and wishes him (Robinson) to do the same, when he sends, though he thinks it will not be amiss to use the other watchword, that he (Robinson) advertised him to use from Lisle, for *abundans cautela non nocet.* Sent two letters in August, by Middleburg and Bruges, and observed all such points as he prescribed, but it appears he has only received one, and does not understand that; marvels at it, and hopes better luck with this. Wishes a weekly correspondence with him. [*Copy. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$ Rome. 80. Cardinal Wm. Allen to the Roman Catholics in England. Compassionates the excessive troubles and perils which they suffer daily in that extreme heat of persecution, and would, if it were

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

possible, deliver them and their afflicted children, with 100 deaths and lives of his own. The daily intelligence of their patience, constancy, and fruitful labour in that harvest gives him equivalent comfort, with hope that ere long they will see an end of all those miseries, and Christ's and the Church's enemies be brought to confusion. Their brothers' blood cries from earth, and their souls from heaven. Bids them not doubt that their adversaries' iniquities are now near accomplished, and the number of their brethren that are to suffer for His truth nearly made up, and shortly to receive [not only] in the next, but in this world, the fruits of their labours. God will not long suffer the rod of the wicked to lie so heavy upon the lot of the just, nor let them be tempted with more than they are able to bear, but will shorten those days of affliction, for the elect's sake. They [in Rome] are ashamed to sit *ad sarcinas*, and see them in so bloody a combat, but account their case a more happy and more meritorious one than their own; God disposes of persons according to His will, and they that stay yet at Rome may in good time have their turn.

Meantime will succour them and the cause with prayers, sacrifice, tears, sighs, and groans, and continual instance to God and man for some relief of their miseries. Writes thus to discharge his heart of daily sorrow and solicitude over them, requiring those to whom his letters may come to make all good Catholics partakers of them, and of his desire to serve them, even with his life; continually expects good occasion to accomplish what they most desire.

Requires those that are priests to use great compassion towards such of the laity as, from mere fear, or to save a wife and family from ruin, are so far only fallen as to come sometimes to [Protestant] churches, or be present at their services; for though it be not lawful nor excusable to do so, yet necessity makes the offence less, and more easy to be absolved. They are therefore not to be too hard in receiving them again, and absolving them when they confess and are sorry for their infirmity, and yield hope that hereafter they will stand more strongly, or have means to escape, and not be led into the like temptation. They must use this mercy, though they fall more than once, and though there is fear that they will fall again, and no more severity is to be used than in any other sins. Such matters cannot be subject to certain rules, they must use wisdom and charity; in cases of this kind "*Tutior est via misericordiæ quam justitiæ rigoris.*" Yet they must have great regard not to teach nor defend that it is lawful to communicate with the Protestants in their prayers, services, or conventicles; this is contrary to the practice of the Church in all ages, and of the holy doctors, who never communicated, nor allowed any Catholic to pray with Arians, Donatists, or what other soever; neither is it a positive law of the Church, for so it might be dispensed with upon some occasion; but it is denied by God's eternal law, as has been proved in sundry treatises, and practised from the beginning of their missions.

Lest any might mistrust his judgment, or not be satisfied by the proofs made therein, or lest he himself might be beguiled in his own

1592.

conceit, has taken the opinion of the best learned divines in Rome, and to make all sure, has demanded the sentence of the Pope, who expressly says that to participate with the Protestants, either by praying with them or coming to their services, is by no means lawful or dispensable; but he added that such as through fear, weakness, or other necessity should do it, ought to be gently dealt with and easily absolved. Desires all his loving fellows to agree in this opinion; if there are any who cannot quiet their minds, will treat of the matter at large, that they may see their error. Hopes this will serve for some taste of his loving meaning and continual care that they be unanimous.

Asks to be remembered to their loving Father in Christ. It is notified to all priests that his Holiness, being mindful of their labours for God's church and the benefit of their country, has sent them a jubilee, if, within three months after notice, they make a general confession, either of their whole life, or of the time passed since their last general confession. As no other condition is intended, it belongs to every one's devotion to prepare himself for such a benefit. Those who, by his Holiness's immediate grant, may admit into the society of the Rosary, may do the same without limitation of a particular altar, and the plenary [indulgence] at the first admission may be received anywhere; there needs no writing of names, but only a bare admission without solemnity. Endorsed [*by Puckering*], "Copy of a letter from Cardinal Allen, found in Mr. Wiseman's house, the letter itself." [2½ *pages.*]

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$. 81. Copy of the above. [*Endorsed by Cecil.* 2¼ *pages.*]

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$ 82. Another copy of the above. [3½ *pages.*]

Dec. 3. 83. Warrant to the captains of the ships wherein the 16 bands of English soldiers are shipped, to be sent from Flushing to Jersey or to Brittany, and to the captains of the said companies, for the said ships to sail for the Downs, and there anchor until further orders, which will be delivered to them without delay. [*Draft by Burghley.*]

Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$. Marseilles. 84. Passport from the authorities of Marseilles to Jehan de la Chiere to permit him to proceed without molestation, the place being free from plague, or any contagious disease. [*French, printed form filled up.*] Preceded by a request for the said passport. [*Spanish.*] Endorsed, "Letters found about Antony de la Thesa."

Dec. 6. 85. Account of the sums which Sir Thos. Sherley wishes delivered to him, for Her Majesty's service in the Low Countries, Normandy, and Brittany; total, 11,129*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 7. 86. Bar. Dewhurst to Lord [Burghley]. Sends the note he was ordered to make of the leases. Has been at Westminster about the audit of the college possessions. Mother Curlewes has died. Mr. Steward sent Jennings for the keys of the Baas to Theobalds. Many things decay and are stolen; she held the house where she

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

lived, which is worth 10*l.* a year. Mrs. White wants one of her grandchildren to succeed her. Private business affairs.

Dec. 10. 87. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] of the dates and effect of orders in Council, letters, and articles respecting the dispute between Philip Corsini, Thos. Myddleton, Erasmus Harvy, and others, with regard to certain goods seized as prize, Feb. to Aug. 1591. With note that the consorts are to deliver the rest of the packs, so as to make up 61 received to 90; this done, Corsini is not to prosecute Harvy in the Star Chamber, nor Middleton Corsini for slander, and all parties are to put in bonds for two years.

Also Corsini is to have restitution of the doubtful goods upon bond, and all the parties are to enter into bonds to each other, to stand by the judgment of the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, upon hearing all the depositions; Corsini to have till April to produce his witnesses, and all testimonies made in any court to be produced before their Lordships. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 11. 88. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Since being with him, has been given over for death through sickness, whereupon his keeper and Justice Young surceased all the money the writer had of him, which they will not restore without his order. Asks such an order, and also some means for his delivery out of his wearisome and painful imprisonment; will be constant to him to his life's end. Might have effected some things which would have given content, but being kept in restraint, it is impossible to do any good; refuses no labour nor travail, and trusts so to deal in any affairs as to show himself deserving of what is bestowed upon him.

Dec. 13. Durham House. 89. Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst. Understands by Mr. Myddleton their proceedings in the cause between them and Corsini, and although prejudicial to Myddleton and himself, is content to submit thereto. Asks that certain articles enclosed may be performed by the parties nominated; thereby Corsini will have the benefit of making sale of the goods, valued at 12,000*l.*, and also the use of the money, which will be worth 3,000*l.* to him. Thinks it were better for the goods to remain as they are, in sequestration, until their Lordships' resolution is known, as the dispersing of them will extenuate the price of the carrack goods when sold, they being all of one nature; or they might be delivered to Her Majesty's use, at the rate they were appraised at, and on determination of the matter, all parties have their due proportion allotted. If this course is deemed requisite, both parties will travail for a speedy end, and Her Highness be benefited above 3,000*l.*; otherwise they will seek, for their own private lucre, to delay an absolute trial and composition. *Encloses,*

89. i. *Articles of agreement, proposed by Thos. Myddleton and others, to be entered into by them, Corsini, and other persons interested in the goods on board the Uggera Salvagnia.* [2½ *pages.*] *Dec.* 10, 1592.

Vol. CCXLIII.

1592.

89. II. *Another copy of the said articles, with Corsini's answers thereto. The Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, having heard the cause in controversy between Corsini, procurator for the pretended proprietors of the goods laden in the Uggera Salvagnia, and Harry Seckford, Thos. Myddleton, and Erasmus Harvy, for themselves and their consorts, motion was made to their Lordships to determine the whole cause.*

Art. 1. *For the better effecting thereof, it was agreed that Myddleton and Harvy, for themselves and their consort, Mr. Seckford, should enter bonds to Corsini, in double the value of the goods delivered to them.—Ans.* 1. *That Myddleton and Harvy must be bound for themselves and their consorts, not for Mr. Seckford only, as they have received their consorts' doubtful goods as well as their own.*

Art. 2. *That Sir Walter Raleigh, in behalf of Capt. Davis, should enter into like bonds for double the value of such goods as Capt. Davis took from the said ship.—Ans.* 2. *That nothing was ever agreed upon as to Sir Walter Raleigh entering into bond for Capt. Davis, and whatever goods the captain took away, Myddleton and Harvy, as his consorts, ought to be answerable for.*

Art. 3. *That Corsini enter into like bonds with Harvy and Myddleton, for any goods that he had received or is to receive, to stand to their Lordships' final judgment, which shall be delivered to each of the parties at their dwellings in the city of London.—Ans.* 3. *Submits whether it is a proper clause that their Lordships should seek out the dwellings of the parties, to send out the awards.*

Art. 4. *That upon the giving in of such bonds by Corsini, he should receive all goods as assigned by former order, doubtful, or supposed to belong to Venetians.—Ans.* 4. *The goods that Corsini is to receive are set down already, and were settled at Hampton Court.*

Art. 5. *That all proofs and depositions taken between Papagianopoly, Myddleton, and Harvy, in the Admiralty Court, shall be allowed in this cause.—Ans.* 5. *That it must be left to their Lordships what amount of credit they will attach to the proofs and depositions.*

Art. 6. *That if any of the parties think it needful to produce other writings, they may do so upon having them examined and sworn to in the Admiralty Court, or by a commission therefrom, and publishing their witnesses before the* 1st *of April then next.—Ans.* 6. *That there was no restraint in examining witnesses or making proofs, but Corsini was to have what commission he thought good, and might take publication of witnesses examined on behalf of Dimo Papagionopoly,*

1592. VOL. CCXLIII.

without prejudice to the latter's cause, in case their Lordships should not set down their order according to this submission.

Art. 7. *It was agreed that all bills, suits, &c. commenced by Corsini against Harvy and others in the Star Chamber should cease, and the bonds entered into thereon be cancelled.—Ans.* 7. *On this point it was agreed as specified in Corsini's four articles.*

Art. 8. *That Myddleton should forbear prosecuting Corsini for slander.—Ans.* 8. *Corsini never slandered Myddleton, nor desired him to stay any action, but as he made a show of quarrelling with him, their Lordships made a motion that he should cease from any such quarrels.*

Art. 9. *It would be more convenient for better proportioning the penalties of the bonds, that an account should be made of the receipt of each party, whereby the double value thereof might be set down.—Ans.* 9. *Their Lordships may assign what sum shall seem good for the better observing of their orders, wherein regard is not only to be had to what goods each party has received, but to the value of the thing submitted to arbitrament, which is the whole estate of the cause concerning the doubtful goods, whether they have received them or not.*

Art. 10. *That as part of the agreement, Corsini should be bound to re-deliver to the sequestrators all the goods, or the value thereof, which he was to have delivered to him, if their Lordships do not finally end the cause within the time limited, and that then Myddleton and his consorts may proceed at law against such goods.—Ans.* 10. *That the goods are to be delivered to Corsini, by virtue of former orders, and in such sort as Myddleton and Harvy have received some, and neither party is to be bound to any such reducing of the goods into sequestration again, since, by virtue of former orders, Corsini is to receive such goods, in case the latter course takes no place.*

With note that divers other matters were agreed to by Myddleton and Harvy before their Lordships, not set down in these articles, especially one for Myddleton and Harvy to restore to Corsini 40 *bags of pepper, the marks and figures upon which had been changed by sinister practices, and on account of which he exhibited his bill of complaint in the Star Chamber, as their Lordships took a note of at Hampton Court.* [3½ *pages.*] *Dec.* 10, 1592.

Dec. $\frac{14}{24}$. Rouen. 90. Hum. Shelton to Mr. Tyrrell, Brussels. Hearing that he is executor to the late Mr. Hasselwood, who received the pensions, begs that his pension may be speedily paid to Mr. Hopkins, and also 55 French crowns, due to him from Hasselwood, the money being much needed in this time of great want.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.

Dec. 19. Tuesday, Basing Hall. London.

91. Rich. Ailif, prisoner, to the Lord Keeper. Was directed by Richard Topcliffe, if anything occurred during his absence concerning the charge he left him, to have recourse to his Honour; informs him that there is now in London Thos. Cloudesley, an Englishman who served in the Low Countries, and then under the Duke of Parma, and [Sir] Wm. Stanley his colonel, having been one of the harbingers for that rebellious regiment. Is charged upon penalty not to leave the city, so sends this by a trusty bearer. Has taken the most notorious marks he bears, as also the place where he lodges; he means to depart the realm next Thursday. Will be ready at Wm. Domer's house in Basing Hall to assist to effectuate his Honour's resolution. *Encloses,*

91. I. *Description by Rich. Ailif, of Skieres, of Thos. Cloudesley, a layman, born at Wakefield, in Yorkshire,* 40 *years old. He has lately come from Brussels, and has served the King of Spain, contrary to his allegiance, and is lodging at Mr. King's, who keeps the White Lion, in Bishopsgate Street Without.*

Dec. ?

92. Interrogatories [*by Thos. Phelippes*] to be proposed to Bisley, Webster, and Burke or Birkett, if they be taken. To Bisley as to his acquaintance beyond seas with Sir Wm. Stanley and Owen; whether he was not sent over by them secretly, to bring letters to Webster in the Marshalsea, or Birkett or others. Whether he has or is promised a pension by the King of Spain, or Duke of Parma. Whether he brought any one over with him, or was to take letters back with him. To Webster, as to his acquaintance with Bisley and Birkett, and receiving letters through them. Birkett is to be secretly inquired after in the house mentioned in Bedlem. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 23.

93. Richard Young, justice of peace, to the Lord Keeper. He and Mr. Bowyer have examined Rich. Webster and Rob. Faux, and tried all means at first to draw what they could from them without torture. Webster confessed that he was married in the Marshalsea three or four years ago, by George Bisley, the priest, (a notorious executed traitor), and that he gave him 2*s.* 6*d.*, and a year or two after made him a caudle when he came to see him. Faux confessed that three or four years since, before he was committed to prison, he gave a grey nag, with a saddle and bridle, to Forrest, a priest, at an alehouse in Stoke, co. Northampton, and that he heard six or seven years ago, that the said priest was about Harborough. Webster and Faux being both examined concerning the speeches and matters objected against them by Rich. Stone, both flatly deny them. Put Faux to the torture for a while, but could not draw any further matter from him. Thought good to acquaint the Attorney with Webster's voluntary confession, before they put him to it. The Attorney says he has confessed enough to touch his life, and gathers, by presumptions, that he is guilty of the accusations against him, and so the matter rests. Brownell is so sick that they cannot deal with him until he waxes stronger.

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592.
Dec. ? 94. Notes [*by Thos. Phelippes*]. Bisley was sent secretly with letters by Stanley and Owen, and is to be found at an Italian's, who married an Englishwoman, and keeps a bowling alley at a house in Bishopsgate Street, going into Moorfields. Has heard that he was directed to deliver his letters to Webster in the Marshalsea, who would deliver them to Burke; that he had brought letters before in his buttons from Stanley and Owen, one of which was about killing the Queen, and was promised a pension on his return. The priests sent were directed to Burke or Birkett, who is also a priest, and has been living at the Italian's seven years; there is one Cook, a merchant at Antwerp, by whose factor at Middleburg, these and other priests have passed into England.

Dec. ? 95. Ric. Young to the Lord Keeper. Gives particulars of armour, &c. found by Mr. Nicholls, justice of the peace, and the pursuivants, in the house of Wm. Wiseman at Essex. They also found, in a secret place between two walls, Thos. Jackson, an old priest who had been beyond the sea; also all the furniture used at mass, and 21 letters from Thomas Metham, Doleman, and Wharton, priests at Wisbeach, to Mr. and Mrs. Wiseman and their daughters, returning thanks for favours received; also one from her son Thomas, enclosing two bonds of 50*l.* apiece, made in his uncle Richard's name, and received of Mr. Moore of the Temple; in case of his decease, the amount is to be received by whom she might appoint.

Edw. Harrington, servant to Wm. Wiseman, confessed that he had lived with him seven years, and never been at church; that on Friday, 9 Sept. 1592, Mr. Jackson said mass in Wiseman's house, when old Mrs. Wiseman, her two daughters, Bridget and Jane, her two maid servants, Elizabeth and Margaret, her butler, and others were present, and that three weeks before, Jackson said mass there, and Ruffote, one of Wiseman's men, helped the priest at mass. The Commissioners appointed to inquire about recusants, and to make a certificate quarterly, cannot be brought together, to agree upon their certificate, and to signify their proceedings, unless some severe letter is sent, requiring them to execute such commissions. A new commission has lately been granted for inquiring into new buildings, and orders given that searches should be made for vagrants; cannot get any Commissioners to join with him, so that nothing is done. A young man, 27 years of age, has lately come into England from Antwerp; if he may be found about Court, there is a great matter to be alleged against him. [3¼ *pages.*]

[Dec.] 96. Accounts by John Powell, Wm. Painter, and Thos. Bedwell, for provisions and stores delivered into Her Majesty's ordnance stores, up to 31 Dec. 1592; total of debts, 6,786*l.* 0*s.* 3½*d.*; of payments during the last year, 3,960*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; balance due, 2,825*l.* 2*s.* 9½*d.* Also of debts due for provisions brought into the stores, repairs, freight, &c. during the year; total, 4,055*l.* 9*s.*, beside Sir Rob. Constable's debt. With note that as the books of the office have been delivered to the two auditors appointed,

1592 ?

VOL. CCXLIII.

the writers cannot set down every particular debt, but have done so as far as they could. [*Copy*, 21 *pages*.]

Dec. ? 97. Mr. Windebank's memorial to Sir R. Cecil, concerning a lease, made by Mr. Thornborough, dean of York, to the Queen, of Pickering Leeth, for the benefit of Thos. Vavasour, who was to pay the dean 700*l*. for it, increased afterwards to 1,500*l*.; of Windebank's endeavour to stay it till he secured from Vavasour payment of a debt which he owed him, and which the Queen wished should be paid as a condition of granting the lease, but as it was kept back till after Michaelmas, the time agreed on between Thornborow and Vavasour, the former is absolved from his promise to let Vavasour have it. Details of the circumstances of this delay, and of inquiries now to be made thereon. [1¼ *pages*.]

Dec. ? 98. Interrogatories administered to Guido Maleparte and Roger Van der Colyn, merchants of London, and to other persons of Middleburg, as to the loss of the St. Peter of Amsterdam and her lading on the Goodwin Sands, between 15 and 23 Nov. 1592, the persons, and goods on board, and the mode of their being carried away, &c. [1¼ *pages*.]

UNDATED.

99. Blank grant of the office of Chamberlain of the County Palatine of Chester, void by death of Henry, Earl of Derby. [*Copy; Latin*, 2 *pages*.]

Grant to C. S. of the office of embroiderer to the Queen, in reversion after J. P., who held it in the same manner as David Smythe had enjoyed it. [*Latin. Warrant Book*, I., *page* 117.]

Dispensation for Bernard Bennett, M.A., to retain the vicarage of Bridstow, diocese of Hereford, and another, taxed at 6*l*. 10*s*., not being above four miles apart. [*Docquet*.]

100. Endorsement of a petition of John Harding and Elizabeth his wife.

101. Petition of Sir Nich. Parker, Sir Sam. Bagnall, Sir Oliver Lambert, and Capt. John Price, to Council, for an order to the Treasurer [at war] for maintenance; are in the Queen's service, but remaining in England, are checked of their entertainments in the Low Countries.

102. Petition of George Organ, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council, for punishment of Humfrey Ashfeld and others, who refuse to appear before them when summoned by pursuivants, have beaten a man who served the warrant, brought suits against the petitioner's

1592? friends for aiding them, kept him in prison, and taken his goods, value 700*l.* and his money; also for restoration of his liberty and property.

103. [The Council to the Justices of Peace]. Transmit schedules of recusants in their respective counties; their principal houses they are themselves secretly and suddenly to visit, and take possession of their arms and armour, to be restored to them at such time as they shall dutifully conform themselves to the laws, in resorting to the church. They are to appoint honest persons in like manner secretly to disarm recusants of the meaner sort, leaving fitting proportions of bows and arrows and black bills for defence of their houses. They are to bestow the armour in their own houses till further directions. Any recusant suspected of conveying away armour should be examined on oath. Any recusant not in the schedule is to be proceeded against; the yearly revenues and the value of the goods of recusants are also to be impartially certified. [1½ *pages.*]

104. Sir Rob. Courtney to Signor [Paolo]. Sends the letter of Sir [Hugh?] Chumleigh, who wishes much to learn Italian. He will give 63 scudi, equal to 20*l.* English, a year, for two hours a day's instruction. He is a gentleman who has been forced to leave his country; if he serve the knight well, he will be promoted to the service of the Queen. He should go to Dover or London; the latter is better, as he does not speak English. Wishes to know if he can come, because when the affairs are settled, the other merchandise should be sent. The Court is now far from London, but the knight is still there, and will remain 10 days. [*Partly in Phelippes's hand. Italian.*]

105. Rob. Crosse to Lord [Burghley?]. Prepared victuals at Plymouth 12 months ago, to go to the West Indies with Sir Walter Raleigh, but that voyage was dissolved; therefore, at request of Lord Thos. Howard, went with him, venturing 600*l.* in the Queen's ships, and with his consent, set out a small privateer, which took a small Brazilman in distress and likely to perish; but she was so leaky, that in Ireland the sugar had to be loaded in other vessels for England; all customs were paid, the company had their share, and now his part is arrested. Begs its restoration, having served the Queen 26 years in the wars; spent 600*l.* when the Spaniards were on the coast, without recompense; lost much by sickness, want of men, &c. in the last voyage under Lord Thomas. [*Damaged.*]

106. George Ryves, and eight other fellows of Winchester College, to Lord Buckhurst, Chancellor of Oxford. Her Majesty has written to request the election of Mr. Cotton, one of her chaplains, to the next vacant fellowship of their college, and a simple old man, a fellow, offered to resign in his behalf, and then was terrified

1592? VOL. CCXLIII.

at what he had done. Could not legally accept such a resignation. Request him to inform the Queen of the case, and of their willingness to have obeyed her letter, had a place been really void.

107. "A course set down whereby Her Majesty can in no wise be abused, neither by Treasurers nor Merchants:" by better keeping accounts of the issue and payment of money by the Treasurer at War, for the wages and apparel of the troops on foreign service.

108. Account of a general muster: total number of horse, 10,230; foot, 145,250; munition, carriages, &c., in 30 counties of England and the Principality of Wales, as mustered in 1591, and certified to Council in 1591 and 1592.

109. Note that one company of 150 foot spends 80 lbs. of powder every six weeks, or 640 lbs. a year, so that three lasts, of 2,400 lbs. each, will serve 10 companies for one year, with an overplus of one cwt.; that 4 lasts have been sent out of the Tower since June 1590, and two have been provided by Chr. Keynell.

110. Report by W. Borough on the best proportions in size for the building of ships, and of their proportions of burden and tonnage. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

111. List of 38 of Her Majesty's ships, with their relative dimensions and tonnage; total, 12,017 tons.

112. Reasons for Her Majesty to make choice of the farmer of the Customs for French wines, four months before he enters on the office; because, before the Bordeaux fleet starts, he should take order about the waftage, the charge of providing which belongs to him, and should send over to the Marshal of Bordeaux, three months beforehand, to know whether they will discharge it, or it must be levied here at so much a ton; also it takes four months to settle officers in the port of London and in all England.

113. Treatise, addressed by Thomas Gaire to Sir Thos. Hencage, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, on the stannaries, and the existing abuses in the production, stamping, and sale of tin. Recommends a new charter for the management of the stannaries, and requests employment therein. [17 *pages.*]

114. Information of frauds committed by the clothiers of cos. Dorset and Devon, in the length of their cloths and kersies, and the loss in custom duties on those shipped for exportation. Proposition for a lease from the Crown of the 12*d.* a piece at which Devonshire kersies are underated, and of the duties to be imposed on Devonshire and Dorsetshire cloths shipped from other ports, to equalize them with those paid in London. [2 *pages.*]

Notes from an epistle of [Sir Thos.] Arundel, of the privileges which he enjoys as Count of the [Roman] Empire. [*Dom. Corresp.*, 1616, *April* 25, *p.* 7.]

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592 ?

115. Memorial of Dr. Neale. Mr. Ashby, tenant of Rislip, lives near, at Harfield, Middlesex, the place where the elder Countess of Derby made a purchase lately of Lord Chief Justice Anderson. Rislip would be convenient for her Ladyship, and being a tenant of King's College elsewhere, she might have interest in some of the company.

116. Note of the accounts for the Isle of Man, from 1588 to 1592, excepting the water bailiff's accounts for ingates and outgates, which are casualties; viz., charge of Rushin and Peel castles, varying from 837*l.* to 1,071*l.* yearly; allowance from 744*l.* to 832*l.*; remains from 92*l.* to 266*l.* Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "A note of the receipts of the Isle of Man, since '88."

117. Table of legal and ecclesiastical fees due to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, his vicar general, registrar, and apparitor, for sealing, passing, and examining records, &c. [*Parchment.*]

118. Information [*by Thos. Phelippes*], that the present design is to kill the Queen, and thereupon Sir W. Stanley will bring over force sufficient to aid one competitor against all others, especially the King of Scots, till the Pope and King of Spain send a mighty army to dispose of it at pleasure. The Duke of Parma is put in hopes of it. Sir William's force has long been preparing, and it is fully expected that the desperate Italian that is to come over will do the deed, when the people will be together by the ears about the succession. Many priests have been sent over to prepare Catholics to advance their religion. This has been their plot since the great enterprise was disappointed; the Pope wants England reclaiming whilst the Spaniard is engaged against France, being loath he should get England for himself; but if the Queen be dead before the French King fall, they think England would be disposed of by them. The Spaniard wants nothing done in England till France is brought to better terms, but cannot deny the Pope the use of his country, for Sir Wm. Stanley's enterprise is all at the Pope's charge. Also he hopes it will divert our assistance from France. The plot was laid in Sixtus's time, by desire of the English who wish the realm to be in pay of the Spaniard. It has been continued by this Pope; and the Duke of Florence, fearing Spanish greatness, promises assistance if Sir W. Stanley's enterprise prospers. The Pope has revoked the assassin from the camp of the French King, whom he was to have killed, to attempt the like on the Queen. Endorsed, "Saint Main." [1¼ *pages.*]

119. Information [*by Phelippes*], to the same purport as part of the preceding; adding, that the uncertainty about the succession will push the ambition of some competitor that has not the best title; that many fear the King of Scots, because of the proceedings against his mother. That the realm is divided into three mighty factions of Catholics, Protestants, and Puritans, two of them persecuted; that all three will want protection of the Crown, and this will hinder the peaceable decision of titles. The Council will have

VOL. CCXLIII.

1592? little sway, being condemned or hated; the nobility is weak, and hard to be united; the common people are weary of exactions, and ready for any government.

120. Note [*by Phelippes*] that George Foliambe is well; also Jane, Katherine, and Mr. Foliambe, who have health and wealth, but no children, nor any drop of good nature. Henry is resting from travel in the King's Bench, but hopes soon to be delivered. Plunkett has been commanded to Rob. Barnewall and Capt. Jaques.

121. Declaration by Thos. Houghton, of the whole course of his life, from the age of 18 years. His going abroad with one John Jackson, and their travels in Flanders and Germany. Meeting with Dr. Pearce in Antwerp, and introduction by him to Sir William Stanley. Their endeavours to make him turn Catholic. His return to England, and desire to go with the Earl of Essex in his sea voyage, as servant to Sir Coniers Clifford. [3 *pages.*]

122. List of writings and books belonging to Stephen Trefulacke, relating to astrology, conjuring, and alchemy.

VOL. CCXLIV. JANUARY–APRIL, 1593.

1593.
Jan. 3. 1. "Henry whom you know" to ———. Wrote once since his arrival, but not hearing from him, and doubting his letters had been intercepted, forbore sending any more, and went out of London because of the sickness. Perceives now that he was absent at Flushing. Asks how to proceed upon the late alterations, as raisins are so fallen in price that it is doubtful how the trade will succeed. The merchants of Zealand are very glad of it, supposing it will mend their market for rape seed. It is said that the bargain of his raisins was marred by the practice of him that got all the silk in his hands. Honey will fall in price, unless the Irish rugs that are sent countervail the exchange. They need not fear any crossing from those of Zealand, unless it be with Newcastle coals. Cottons are as they were; the plate was thought to be utterly lost, but it is found again.

There is disagreement about the carrack's goods; the Earl of Cumberland claims them, having taken her when she was like to have carried away the Queen's ship, and had beaten the one Sir John Burrowes was in; but it is alleged for the Queen, that by her prerogative, she challenges the services of all her subjects' ships, which are bound to help her at sea, and recompenses them according to her princely bounty, which she would do liberally enough to the Earl, but for some that would make a profit by buying it at her hands; the Earl might be better contented than his mariners,

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

who challenge their share as agreed upon by those that ventured with him. All the others who served the Queen, and Sir Walter Raleigh are to have only their pay, but are discontented at receiving so little out of a great prize, worth 150,000*l.*, though much of the richest has been purloined and embezzled. The Lord Treasurer is much offended with the libels printed against him, and lately brought over; it is thought they will do no good to the Catholics. Hears of a book in hand against them; will send a copy as soon as it is published. [1½ *pages. The mention of merchandise in the early part of this letter is probably a cipher, under guise of which political news is conveyed, but no key is known.*]

Jan. 3. Hampton Court. 2. The Council to [the Earl of Sussex, captain of Portsmouth]. Certain companies of foot appointed for Brittany having been forced by storms, &c. into Portsmouth, where they are to be furnished with victuals and other provisions for their voyage, as also powder and bullet, he is to deliver four barrels of good corn powder, and some lead or bullet and match out of the stores there, to Capt. Alphrey Randolph, chief conductor of those companies, taking a receipt for the same, which stores the Lord Admiral will see replaced. Require assistance for Wm. James, servant to Sir Thos. Sherley, sent to order victuals, &c. for those troops, to serve them to Caen, that the companies may be despatched with the next convenient wind. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 5. 3. Receipt by Capt. A. Randolph, for four barrels of powder, value 18*l.*, two cwt. of lead, value 20*s.*, and one cwt. of matches, value 24*s.*, from John Minis, lieutenant of Portsmouth, for the Earl of Sussex, captain of the town, for furnishing foot soldiers for Brittany, pursuant to a warrant of Council.

Jan. 6. The Court. 4. Rich. Topcliffe to the Lord Keeper. Sends the vile traitorous book he told him of, which is unbound, for more speedy coming to his hands; knows not how soon there may be proceedings against the bringers of them over, in the Star Chamber or otherwise. His Lordship should be privy to the special points of treason and villany, before it comes to a hearing; shall be as glad to see him sit upon it as any man that has gone before him. Begs leave to trouble him when occasion requires. To save him labour, has set down divers pages wherein notable treason is contained.

Jan. 7. Canterbury. 5. Examination of Thos. Clarke, a seminary priest, before Richard, Bishop suffragan of Dover, Wm. Redman, archdeacon of Canterbury, John Boys, and Stephen Lake, doctors of law, Her Majesty's Commissioners. Is 37 years of age; was born at Erith, in Kent; brought up at Winchester school, and then at Douay half a year; returned to England 17 years since, and became servant to old Lady Pembroke; since then has served Wm. Fythen, beside Windsor, in Buckinghamshire. Sometimes lived without service, having a life annuity of 20 nobles, given to him by the old Countess of Shrewsbury. Afterwards went to Dunkirk, when the Earl of

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

Derby went on commission to the Low Countries, a little before the Spanish fleet came; but not in his company.

While at Dunkirk, some priests of Sir Wm. Stanley's retinue, Worthington, Darbyshire, and Woodward, persuaded him to go to Rheims, and Worthington wrote letters by him to Mr. Baylie, then chief of the college. Was admitted, remained two years, and was made a priest by the Bishop of Laon in France, two years ago. Was ordered by Mr. Barnet, then president at Rheims, to come to England to reconcile the people to the Church of Rome, say mass, &c. Came over with two other priests, John Bennet, a Welshman and Jesuit, and Francis Clayton, of Derbyshire, in a French bottom; landed at Newcastle, and with Clayton went to Mr. Trolop, in Thornley, bishopric of Durham, where they met Richard Hontbee, a Jesuit, to whom they were specially directed; stayed there a week, and had a fresh jerkin made. Knows not what became of Clayton or Bennet. Brought over no letters, *superaltare*, or such like, as the Jesuits have authority to make and consecrate such stuff as is needful. Said mass thrice to Mr. Trolop and his family. Thence went to John Hodson's at Gromont, parish of Egton, and remained until last Easter. Said mass there, as also at Hen. Fatherlie's adjoining, at one Poskett's near Egton, at James Thomas's, Mograve in Lythe parish, two miles from Whiteby in Blackamore, and at Mr. Tockett's in Gisborough parish in Cleveland, to some of his servants. Tockett goes to church, but his wife, while she lived, was a Catholic, and since her death, divers of his servants never go to church, and others he has put away since the commission for Jesuits came. Also said mass in a poor man's house in Fillingdale, where he was brought by Rich. Taileford, a mason; also in Mrs. Katherine Ratcliff's house, called Ogthorp, by Lythe; and in Mrs. Chamblie's of Wheatby, during her husband's absence; and once or twice at Lady Constable's, the wife of Sir Henry Constable, at Upsall, in Richmondshire.

Never reconciled any, but has heard the confessions of many, mostly poor folks; has seen 16 priests named at Lady Constable's, or at Gromont, a place to which they are specially directed when they come over from Rheims. Has not said mass since last Whitsuntide; came to London last Trinity term, and has lodged in several places for money, viz.: at one Shepherd's, in Chick Lane, by Smithfield; at the Crown, at Islington; and at Robson's, a silk weaver, in Holborn; but has not discovered himself to be a priest. Came to confer with Mr. Tedder, vicar of Westwell, as to how to submit to Her Majesty's clemency, but feared to discover himself, lest he should be apprehended before his purpose came to light, as it has happened. Will do anything requisite by law; is heartily sorry for his disobedience, and craves Her Majesty's pardon. With note that he took the oath of obedience to Her Majesty, and renounced all foreign power, and being examined upon the questions annexed to the commission, denied that ever he was counselled to adhere to the Pope or King of Spain, except by Dr. Webb at Rheims, to whom he answered that his conscience would not serve him to consent that any stranger should possess the realm; he says that he

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

never persuaded any to the Romish religion, as he had no conference with any but Catholics. [2¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 10. 6. Account of monies received by Sir Thos. Sherley for the army in Brittany, from 12 Jan. 1591 to 15 Dec. 1592; total, 81,008*l.* 14*s.* 0½*d.*; and of payments therefrom, total, 77,326*l.* 18*s.* 5½*d.*; balance in hand 3,681*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*, against which has 4,000*l.* in the hands of Wm. Beecher, the factor at Caen, and 600*l.* in that of Rich. Bellott, so that he is in surplusage 918*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* [4½ *pages.*]

Jan. 12. Essex. 7. Indictments against Wm. Wiseman, of Wimbish, Essex, and Jane his wife, John Ruffote, Jane Wiseman, widow, Jane and Bridget Wiseman, her daughters, and Edw. Harrington and Thos. Hitchcock, as present at one or both of two masses celebrated by Rob. Jackson at Wimbish, 25 Aug. and 8 Sept. 1592. Signed by Rob. Machyn, deputy clerk of the peace. [*Latin*, 2 *pages.*]

Jan. 13. Auckland. 8. Matthew, Bishop of Durham, and nine other Commissioners, to Lord Burghley. The number of recusants in that county named in their first certificate is diminished; many have become conformable, and most of the rest are committed to prisons; some are bound to come to church or yield themselves to prison, others have fled the country and by keeping secret, cannot be apprehended; send a list of their names. *Enclose,*

8. 1. *List, signed by the Bishop of Durham and Rob. Hall, deputy registrar, of* 29 *recusants in prison at Durham,* 11 *at Sadberge, and two at Brancepeth, of* 12 *bound to appear, and of* 51 *who have fled or keep in secret. By Rob. Hall, registrar.* 13 *Jan.* 1592.

Jan. 13. 9. Examinations of Rich. Beath, of Bullingham, co. Hereford, yeoman, before David Williams, on Jan. 4 and 13. Left that place eight weeks since, and went to Dower, and thence towards Bristol; knows not whether he rode or walked, how he got over the Severn, why he went, or who gave him food; talked with one man, but will not say what about. Returned by way of Glamorganshire, and from thence went to his uncle at Sir Thos. John's house at Carmarthenshire, where he stayed two days, and thence to Tregoid, co. Brecon. Took 8*s.* 6*d.* on his journey, but spent nothing till he came to Glamorgan. Has been troubled night and day for three-quarters of a year by some ghost or spirit,—will not say whether that of his brother, Thos. Beath,—who desired him to take a journey to Jerusalem; refused this, but offered to go anywhere in England; was then moved to go to Rome with a message to the Pope, entreating him to grant the ghost a pardon for perjury, or to have a prayer said. Wm. Cook, of Dower, co. Hereford, committed the perjury. Was conducted by the ghost to Rome; found the Pope, a black swarthy man, clothed in a white gown, an Irish grey rug, and a black cap, walking alone on a green near an abbey. Spoke to him in English, and the Pope replied in the same, promising the offence should be amended if it might be, and offering him a writing to carry home

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

which he did not bring. Was not promised nor received anything from the ghost for his journey; before he went, Mrs. Darnell of Hereford wished to speak to him, but he did not go to her. It rained continually for 15 days during his journey; was wet over and over, but never went to any fire to dry himself, and his shoes were not worn out. Has not been troubled by the ghost since his return. Endorsed, "Beath of Brecknockshire."

Jan. 13. Bond by Michael Leeman, merchant, of St. Mary's Wolnoth, London, and agent for certain merchants of the United Provinces for shipwrecked goods and goods taken at sea, and Chas. Liebaert, merchant of Sandwich, in 3,000*l.*, to William Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, &c., indemnifying him and Thos. Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and their officers, from all claims or demands of or from the rightful owners of certain goods mentioned in an inventory annexed, being a portion of those on the St. Peter of Amsterdam, wrecked on the Goodwin Sands, 15 Nov. last, belonging to certain merchant strangers of London, saved by the inhabitants of St. Peter's, and Ramsgate, Isle of Thanet, Sandwich, Deal, and Walmer, and ordered to be delivered up to Leeman by Lord Cobham, for the use of the alleged owners. *Annexing,*

1. *Inventory of goods saved by the persons aforesaid, and of others lying loose, &c., with a receipt by Michael Leeman for the same.* [*Parchment, damaged. Case F. Eliz., No.* 1.] *Jan.* 13, 1593.

Jan. 14. Hampton Court. 10. The Council to [the Officers of Exchequer]. Her Majesty, by privy seal of 25 March 1592, ordered pay for 3,000 men, with their officers and leaders, to be employed in Brittany for the French King; the said numbers being much decayed by sickness and defeat, the officers of the field are to be continued in pay, certain of the captains to be cashed, and the 3,000 be reduced to 1,100, in seven bands, one of 200 and the other six of 150 each. The sums mentioned in a schedule annexed are to be impressed to Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War, for the pay of the officers and 1,100 foot. The customary allowances to be made to Sherley for portage of the treasure into the Low Countries, and carriage of letters, &c., as rated by the Lord Treasurer. *Annexing,*

10. 1. *Schedule of the entertainment of Sir John Norris, General of Her Majesty's forces in Brittany, the officers, and* 1,100 *foot, besides* 2,250 *men drawn out of the Low Countries; total of the month's charge,* 1,543*l.* 14*s.* 8*d. With note that officers shall receive weekly full pay, and common soldiers three-fourths weekly, the residue to be delivered in apparel, furniture, &c., so that a band of* 150 *men,* 15 *being dead pays, will receive, with their officers, weekly* 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d. The weekly payments to be continued so long as Her Majesty maintains the forces there, but the Treasurer at War to defalcate weekly as checked, the pay of every officer or soldier absent without passport, according to directions or certificates from the General or Commissary of musters.* [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

Jan. 14. Hampton Court. 11. The Council to the Officers of Exchequer. Her Majesty, by warrant of 19 Aug., ordered pay to certain bands of her auxiliary forces of the Low Countries, to be transported to Brittany, whereof 15 companies of foot, 150 each, and 18 cannoniers, are already transported. The sums mentioned in a schedule annexed are to be imprested to Sir Thos. Sherley for their payment, and allowances to be made to him for carriage, portage, &c. as before mentioned. *Annexing,*

11. I. *Schedule of the entertainment of the said* 2,250 *foot, in* 15 *bands of* 150 *each, and of* 18 *cannoniers; total of the month's charge,* 2,432*l.* 19*s.* 4*d. With note that the cannoniers are to receive the entertainments mentioned out of the checks, and to be entered in the foot bands, as they were in the Low Countries, and to receive weekly imprests, &c. as ordinary soldiers of the foot bands, which weekly imprests are to be defalcated out of such bands as the cannoniers shall be entered in. With similar directions about payments as in the preceding.* [2½ *pages.*]

Jan. 14. Hampton Court. 12. The Council to the [Officers of Exchequer]. Her Majesty, by warrant of — January 1593, ordered pay for 1,650 soldiers, in 11 companies of 150 each, with their officers, to serve in Normandy or elsewhere in France, to be paid monthly by Sir Thos. Sherley, and also such extra charges for coat, conduct, victualling by sea, transportation, &c., as mentioned in a schedule annexed, to be paid by direction of four Privy Councillors. The sums mentioned in the schedule are to be imprested to Sir Thos. Sherley, and the usual allowances as before mentioned made him. *Annexing,*

12. I. *Schedule of the entertainment of the said officers and* 1,650 *men; total per month,* 1,929*l.* 18*s. Also the charges for levy, coat and conduct money, victualling, and transportation of* 1,200 *men, to be sent to Normandy, to complete the* 11 *companies, at* 20*s. a man,* 1,200*l. The regulations for payment and defalcations, as in the preceding.* [3¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 15. 13. Account of the amount required for a month's imprest for the officers and men of 11 bands of foot, 1,650 men, appointed for Normandy, including 15*l.* for the portage of the money to Britanny, after the rate of 10*s.* per 1,000*l.*; total, 1,517*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*

Jan. 15. 14. Similar account for the officers and 22 bands of 3,350 men, including 30*l.* 19*s.* for portage; total, 3,126*l.* 9*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 15. 15. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes, customer, near Leadenhall. Is glad he approves of Cloudesley, but as the latter has complained of Phelippes's nearness, he must not be trusted too far. Is glad Phelippes had no direction to Owen. If he had used it, all had been marred, as Owen does not wish Cloudesley to be privy to their address. Writing by Cloudesley, used the name of Jonnes, and not Thos. Cuthbert, as given in his cipher, which should not be used, as it is vain writing by the post any more. Wonderful circum-

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

spection must be used in writing to Fitzherbert; only to answer his, and not offer any service but readiness in general, otherwise he will be jealous; will with his Lord see Phelippes shortly, when they will handle the matter cunningly; having heard that all is well, something will ensue. Fitzherbert wrote something in milk, but it will not appear, and that kind of writing is foolish. The death of Parma will either greatly help or hinder the King of France; the proud Spaniard will fight, and so perhaps lose all, for he will not so easily carry the Walloons as Parma did. Owen's credit is on the wane unless the Cardinal supports him, but Westmoreland will tread him down if Mansfeldt continues.

Jan. 16. 16. George Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Much time having passed without hearing from him, is compelled by the continual grief of imprisonment and desire of liberty, to request consideration of his condition. Is ready to perform any service; spends much time unprofitably, and with great loss to his health. His charges are very excessive, and long sickness has caused him to get greatly into debt. Is fully persuaded of his Lordship's goodwill, only the suspense concerning his liberty daunts his mind, and troubles him with melancholy conceits.

Jan. 18. 17. List of gentlemen of property and ability residing in the several counties of England, alphabetically arranged, and in Wales, who are fit to serve Her Majesty, some in one function and some in another; giving from 2 to 12 names in each county. [12 *pages; written by Maynard, Lord Burghley's clerk; with insertions and corrections by Cecil.*]

Jan. 18. Hampton Court. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley sums due for the coat and conduct, sea victualling, and transport of 1,200 men to be sent into Normandy for the aid of the French King; and also their weekly pay, imprests, victuals, and apparel, to be continued as long as they remain in Normandy or France, according to rates set down by the Lord Treasurer. [*Dom. Corresp., June* 21, 1591.]

Jan. 18. 18. H. Saint Main to Fitzherbert. Received his last at *Raglan*, being there with his old master, on account of the sickness in London. Shall return to London for the Parliament summoned for 19 Feb. Will write this way rather than venture again by Flanders. Has been greatly injured by Low Country merchants. Sends the enclosed [cipher] to disguise their names, lest the letters should be intercepted, as is customary. Will follow his advice about the journey to Dieppe.

The Parliament is only for money to maintain the troops in Brittany and elsewhere for the French King; the last payment of last Parliament's subsidies is now due, and almost all spent already, if the soldiers' debts were paid. The great carrack taken by the Earl of Cumberland will supply a great deal; it is said to be richly worth 150,000*l.*, though all the jewels and riches of that kind, with many other commodities, were pilfered by the captains and mariners at sea. There was also 10,000*l.* worth sold at Dartmouth to pay the mariners. This and the other are a huge loss to the King of Spain's subjects. There has been a contention between

Vol. CCXLIV.

1593.

the Queen and Earl of Cumberland for this prize; he pretended she was his by civil law, because when she had beat off Sir John Burrows, and almost sunk him, and was ready to carry away the Queen's ship that grappled with her, Cumberland took her; but against him it is urged that, by the Queen's prerogative, he was bound to assist her ship, and the Queen to reward him as she thinks fit; so it is adjudged to the Queen, who will deal graciously with him; but the mariners are discontented, for had the prize been his, they would have had their shares, by the composition made with them on their going out; whereas those who went under Sir John Burrows, on the Queen's adventure, Sir Walter Raleigh's, and the City of London's, were to be paid wages. The *mariners* are wonderfully *discontent, and were* combined to *seize upon* the goods here, and though the bargain be not so good as they make it, they will take occasion to be *slack in some action* hereafter, and divers of them *threaten to go to the enemy*. The whole is offered to the City of London, but they expect so great a pennyworth, and the State will afford them so little, that they are not likely to go through with it.

There are 3,000 men going to Normandy under Sir Roger Williams. It is thought now the Duke of Parma, who was so wary a captain, is dead, that the King [of France] will have great hand of those that come in out of the Low Countries under Count Mansfeldt. People here are glad that *Parma is dead, and poisoned by the King of Spain*. Longs to know the secret of it. Any fustians sent to Bretagne will be in time for Sir John Norris. The trade of Spanish oils is well advanced in *Scotland*, or, as some here say who would not have it so, the *King is a son to Spain*; the *Chancellor is removed*; divers are *apprehended by those of Edinburgh*, by reason of letters intercepted, discovering the *practices of* the *nobility* with *Spain*.

The Lord Treasurer has been dangerously ill, but is well recovered, thanks be to God, for the whole state of the realm depends on him; *if he go*, there *is not one about the Queen able to wield* this *State as it stands*.

Wants a true inventory of all the merchandise. Asks what likelihood there is of profit or loss for the *cause Catholic*, and what hope of good for *English* affairs. Understands that the trade between Rouen and Dieppe is likely to be open soon. [*Draft by Phelippes. 2¾ pages. The italics are in cipher, undeciphered. The allusions to mercantile affairs are only meant to disguise the purport of the letter.*]

Jan. 19. Bridewell. 19. Rich. Webster to Lord Keeper [Puckering]. Trusts the accusation against him may be considered with justice, and if proved true by such testimony as the Gospel sets down, asks no favour either for self or fellows. Would be cleared by his late keepers, Mr. Waye, Huyshe, and Goodman Eddye, with others, if examined concerning his friends Brownell and Faux, and his own behaviour towards Her Majesty and the State. Until this matter is sifted, cannot go forward with the great good likely to be procured to the land. If his innocency is not known, he [Puckering] may think the writer told him of the speeches he heard more for fear of his life than for

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

service to Her Majesty or the country. Asks that John Yarnold, Jas. Answorth *alias* Buck, Robert Lincoln, Mrs. Skinner, and Mr. Eddye, all in the Marshalsea, or thereabouts, may be examined whether they do not think their adversaries' accusation more of malice than truth. Asks leave for his poor wife to bring him some necessaries and deliver them herself. Thanks for his modest, discreet, and comfortable speeches yesterday.

Jan. 19. 20. Declaration of the charge in Brittany for full pay of the officers and imprests to the bands, consisting of 4,000 men, for two months, from 24 Nov. 1592 to 18 Jan. 1593; total, 7,007*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 19. 21. Account of money paid to merchants and others, for apparel for soldiers, freight of ordnance, powder, bullets, &c. from Harwich and Dover; transport of troops to Brittany and weekly imprests to 10 bands in the Low Countries; total 13,847*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.*; of which 43,970*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* remains towards the pay of the officers and imprests. Also account of sums to be allowed, in weekly pay for 16 weeks and four days, of 600 men sent to Dieppe; total 2,345*l.* 8*s.*; and of the weekly charge of the army of 2,400 foot in Brittany, besides the officers, for 13 weeks; total 7,191*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*; also of the weekly charge of 3,000 more foot, for three weeks; total 2,024*l.* 13*s.*; and of 3,000 more for 60 weeks and four days; total 42,079*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, with details of the said weekly payments. Endorsed "A brief account of all the money received by Sir Thos. Sherley, knight, for the service of Brittany, from the 12th of Jan., 1591, unto the 29th of Sept. 1592," but the receipt portion is wanting. [9 *pages.*]

Jan. 22. 22. List of Commissioners for the Chancery, viz., John Clinch, Fras. Gawdy, and Edw. Fenner, Justices of the King's Bench, and Wm. Periam, of the Common Pleas, Laurence Hussey, Rob. Forth, Mat. Carew, Edw. Stanhope, Wm. Lewyn, Rich. Swale, and Thos. Bing, Masters in Chancery; preceded by similar lists for 5 Nov. 1559 and Feb. ——. [3 *pages.*]

Jan. 28. 23. Note for Lord [Burghley] that the weekly imprest of a band of 150 foot in the Low Countries, at 24*l.* 6*s.* a week, is 97*l.* 4*s.* a month, and 1,263*l.* 12*s.* a year; their winter apparel to 338*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, and their summer to 226*l.* 5*s.*; total, 1,828*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

Jan. 30? 24. Note of vessels and troops which have been dispatched from Spain because Sir Fras. Drake is reported to have passed towards the Canaries, and of arrival and departure of other ships in and from the ports of Spain, many of which are to rendezvous on Feb. 3, and to go out in March to waft the carracks. [1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 25. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. Count Ezard of East Friesland has requested leave for export of beer for his own provision, free of custom. This is contrary to the late orders thereon; but on account of the friendship shown by the Count and his city of Emden to her and her subjects, authorizes him to allow —— Greensmith to export —— tuns, on payment only of the ancient customs. [*Draft.* 1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
Jan. ? 26. R. Robinson *alias* Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Cloudesley cannot find Burkett, and thinks he is in Durham, and that if he goes to York, by means of his brother, who is a priest and a prisoner there, he shall be able to find or hear of him and others. Asks Phelippes to talk to him on this point; if Cloudesley go, he should have a note to some trusty justice, who may advisedly apprehend such as he discovers, without scandalizing him. The plague is so sore that none of worth stay about these places.

Asks whether it would be better to send him abroad at once or to York; he may almost be as soon back from Namurs as from York, and he has been so long over that they will wonder at his stay; it is likely that some letters are come from the Cardinal by this; has given him 40*s.* to defray his charges at Staveley's house. Begs Phelippes to remember Fitzherbert's cipher, that their chief business be not slacked. Sends the letter he wrote to the Earl of Essex by Mr. Bacon.

Feb. 1. 27. Declaration by John Dauntsey of Bishop's Lavington, co. Wilts, that he has assigned to Rob. Webb, clothier, of Beckington, co. Somerset, the subsidy and alnage of saleable cloths, in Wiltshire, with the moiety of the forfeitures due to Dauntsey on his farm thereof. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 2. Candlemas Day, Raglan. 28. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Having occasion to send the bearer to London, begs to inform him that he hopes to see him soon, as his Lord [*Marquis of Worcester*] is coming shortly. Has considered Fitzherbert's letter, and thinks it necessary to speak with him, and as Her Majesty has to employ one for Dieppe, might do it without great charge. Hopes to find him friendly, and that he will leave all suspicions. Has proceeded on good grounds; doubts not but he will be careful to satisfy the greatest in his behalf. He may pleasure many better able to requit his favours, but none more grateful or faithful. Recommends his foot-boy, who runs very well, and his Lord has commanded that none of them shall keep boys.

Feb. 5. 29. Note of the amount required for officers' pay and imprests to the six bands serving in Normandy, for eight weeks, from 21 Dec. to 15 Feb., and from 16 Feb. to 21 April 1593; totals, 1,387*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* each.

Feb. 7. London. 30. Filippo Corsini to Lord Burghley. Sends a petition to him, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, and asks him to appoint a day for ending the troublesome cause; the two latter will be ready, when he is pleased to appoint an audience. *Encloses,*

30. 1. *Petition of Philip Corsini to Lord Burghley, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst. They having thought that the goods belonging to the Uggera Salvagnia, remaining in sequestration, ought to be delivered to him upon bond, caused articles to be drawn accordingly; but Myddleton and his consorts had drawn others which differ so much from his that there is no hope of an agreement. Asks them to appoint a day to settle the parties; sends divers papers thereon, so that they may see in whom the fault is of the disagreement.*

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

30. II. *Articles of Thomas Myddleton, Erasmus Harvy, and their consorts, proposed to be entered into between the parties interested in the goods belonging to the Uggera Salvagnia, with the replies of Philip Corsini.*
See Dec. 13, 1592, *vol. CCXLIII., No.* 89. II., *supra.*

30. III. *Bond by Philip Corsini, foreign merchant of London, to Erasmus Harvy and his consorts, to abide the award of Lord Burghley, the Lord High Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, the arbitrators, touching all actions, debts, duties, &c. in regard to pepper and other goods taken at sea in the Venetian ship Uggera Salvagnia, provided it be made and given up in writing, at or before a limited time.* [*Copy, endorsed Feb.* 11.] *Jan.* 1593.

30. IV. *Similar bond by Corsini and Gregory Young, grocer of London, not to sell the said pepper during a limited time, without licence from Her Majesty or the arbitrators before mentioned.* [*Copy, endorsed Feb.* 11.]

Feb. 9. 31. Bond of Rob. Kirkham, haberdasher of London, in 20*l.*, to observe the covenants and articles in a poll deed made to John Johnson, merchant tailor, of London.

Feb. 9. 32. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Cannot cease putting him in mind of his suit; relies upon his promised favour; will be profitable to Queen and country. Asks how he liked the notes of places that he might be employed in; there is not one mentioned in which he could not greatly profit the State, yet, if there is no occasion to use him in those places, would not be unprofitable in London, as would appear before a month had expired after he obtained his liberty. Entreats his liberty with all speed.

Feb. 11. 33. Account of monies required by Sir Thos. Sherley for the pay of the officers of the field, imprests to bands serving in Normandy and Brittany, as also for money due to Otwell Smith for ordnance, munition, and carriage of letters, &c.; total, 10,921*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* With note to demand money for apparel for 700 men belonging to the old bands in Brittany, which has been allowed.

Feb. 11. 34. Abstract, according to Corsini's interpretation, of the articles made by the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, and Myddleton and Harvy and their consorts, which he submits for their Lordships' correction. Forty bags of pepper having been taken away from the Italians, by pulling off the uppermost bags, and otherwise altering and changing the figures and numbers to Spanish, so as to make them rise above the number of 57, Myddleton, Harvy, and consorts are to make restitution of the said 40 bags or their value to him. All the pepper, sugar, elephants' teeth, camphor, and other goods in sequestration, in custody of Sir John Hart and Alderman Saltonstall, or remaining in Plymouth or Dartmouth, are to be delivered to him. Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar have reported that it is doubtful whether divers of the goods appertain to subjects of

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

Spain or not, and as Myddleton and Harvy have received part of them, by order of their Lordships and a commission out of the Admiralty Court, they and Corsini enter into bonds to abide the order that may be made by their Lordships. Corsini is to withdraw his bill in the Star Chamber against Myddleton, Harvy, and others, for altering the marks and numbers on the bags of pepper, and Corsini to make what proofs he can in the meantime, before the award is made. [*Copy.* 2 *sheets.*]

Feb. 12? 35. [Thos. Phelippes] to Thos. Barnes. Suggests a letter to be written to Paget, as follows:—Has been silent through absence from London on account of the plague; marvels at not hearing from him, unless his own letters have been intercepted; advises him to write by way of Middleburg, direct his letters to Eustace Pilkington in London, and make them up merchantwise. Marvels not to have received an answer to his letter touching an overture made by Mr. Humphrey Wheler belonging to my Lord Treasurer; he seems very desirous to get employment from that side, being utterly out of taste with the miserableness of his master, and one that Paget has long known to be well affected to such services, though he professes to be a Protestant; thinks his religion is not such as would be any impediment to his well doing, if he were encouraged and rewarded. There will be a Parliament the 19th of this month, for money for the maintenance of the wars in France, though to draw them on, something else is propounded for the contentment of all sorts; some say a provision for the government of the realm in case of the Queen dying; others a reformation of the common law, and the cutting off divers penal statutes.

The great carrack that was taken is adjudged to the Queen, notwithstanding the Earl of Cumberland's challenge, and the goods have been found worth 150,000*l.*, whereof the Earl is to have 37,000*l.* by way of reward, Sir Walter Raleigh for his adventure 24,000*l.*, the City of London 12,000*l.*, some others may take 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* more, and the rest is the Queen's; 10,000*l.* worth was sold at Dartmouth, to pay mariners' wages, so that it was an exceeding great booty, and a heavy loss to the Portuguese, considering how, besides all this, the precious things that were in her were rifled before she came to land; hears there was another spoiled and sunk. The Earl of Cumberland's mariners, who went for shares, were wonderfully discontented, fearing that, the Earl losing all, they should have nothing.

There are 1,200 pikes, portion of 3,000 promised, gone over to Normandy. The stirs are great in Scotland, by reason of letters taken, whereby it appears there is a combination between a great part of the nobility to call persons out of Spain to change the State and religion established, whereupon the Earl of Angus was taken by those of Edinburgh and kept prisoner; the ministers and Barons of Fife, Lothain, and other parts thereabouts, assembled with the Lord Hamilton about the King, and money was sent for to the Queen, which she will not part with, as it is said, scarcely believing them to be in earnest; Lord Boroughs is gone ambas-

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593. sador thither. Forbears particulars until he finds his letters pass safely. [*Draft.*]

1593?
Feb. 13. 36. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. The term being ended, hopes he will have more leisure to devise a way to help him. Has sent an advowson of a parsonage, and if he will get the Queen's hand to it, it will speedily yield 50*l.*, as the incumbent is ill and not likely to recover in haste, so that the bargain will be better during his sickness; if he die before it is signed, some other will be suing for it. After the Queen has signed, will see it through the offices, and will then bestir himself without intermission until Michaelmas. Has sent a letter to Owen by a woman going over, asking him to write what he wishes done in one letter, and to signify the truth in another, that if Robinson is found, the letter may be found also. If the other letter escapes Justice Young, it may reach him.

1593.
Feb. 14. 37. Note of the pay of the officers of the field, and imprests to 22 bands of 3,350 heads, serving in Brittany for two months, from 5 Feb. to 28 March 1593; total, 6,228*l.* 8*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 14. 38. Account by Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Thos. Baskerville, and Sir Thos. Morgan, of musters taken at Tower Hill, 13 and 14 Feb., of troops from cos. Essex, Berks, Herts, Bedford, Cambridge, Bucks, Middlesex, Oxford, and Northampton; also from various wards mentioned in the City, stating the condition of their armour, apparel, &c.; with note that the muster rolls contained 979 names, whereof 57 were absent, 922 appeared, of which 167 were deficient in arms, so that only 755 were delivered to Sir Edw. Brooke. With marginal notes [*by Burghley*] as to the state of the troops, their wants to be supplied, and thanks to be returned where there were no defects. [8½ *pages.*]

Feb. 15. 39. Estimate for the officers' pay and imprests to six bands of foot serving in Normandy, from 21 Dec. 1592 to 15 Feb. 1593; total, 1,362*l.* 16*s.*

Feb. 16. Poultry Counter. 40. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Importunes for enlargement. Has been detained 11 months in a narrow and unwholesome room, debarred from the company, wasted by excessive charges, as misery itself is sold at a high rate, and would have been brought to the extremity of want, and forced to the common gaol to have lived on alms, had not his Lordship relieved him. If want of liberty be so grievous, what must it be where one is both deprived of liberty and afflicted with so many distresses? the want of health joined with such miseries makes the condition more lamentable. Was sick unto death for six weeks, and now is forced to live by physic; and such is the corruption and unsavoury air of the place, that his body is no longer able to sustain those annoyances; unless he may have purer air, doubts he will never recover. His death cannot be profitable, but his life may be serviceable to his country, therefore begs more freedom to recover his health. Craves his furtherance to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Buckhurst.

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
Feb. 17. 41. Jas. Digges to Lord Burghley. Has already delivered the most material points wherein Her Majesty will be damnified upon the reimbursement, the rather by the unnecessary delays in the Low Country military accounts, and respited reckonings of the musters. Could have done more service if the records of musters had not been taken by his enemies out of his custody to serve others' turn. Asks what greater check is set down by Sir Thos. Wilkes, or his substitutes, upon the perusing of the muster rolls and advertisements of the resident Commissaries, in respect of the checks left respited by Lord Willoughby for want of time, and the writer's sudden discharge. There is a great difference between a present careful officer and those absent who believe in others, and whose eyes, by certain enchantments, are made convenient, or stark blind, &c. If Sir Thos. Wilkes, or such as now keep the records, deliver the further true checks of companies fully paid to 12 Oct. 1589, his Lordship will see what more the writer can say and do for the service.

The States heretofore have found great fault in the extreme weakness of Her Majesty's bands, and threatened to check near 100*l.* a day, and now complain of greater defects and abuses, although Her Majesty pays in a complete manner. Promises effectual and beneficial service in answering their objections, or in discovering as much as they can do, if he may receive the remainder of his pay, or a pension in lieu thereof; would perform it at his own charge, could he attend without his undoing or further burdening his friends. Will be ready at all times to wait upon him, and inform him concerning the Low Country confused courses, which ought to be looked into. Asks his mediation to Her Majesty for services rendered by sea and land, if the malice of his professed enemies should still prevail, as it has hitherto done.

Feb. 17. 42. Examinations touching Mrs. Shelley, viz.:—

Examination of Jane Shelley, before Wm. Wade and Rich. Young, 28 Jan. Never spoke to John Alfrey of any conjunction of planets, but he said he feared there would be an alteration and rebellion before long. Had a conference at Cambridge 12 months ago, with Fletcher of Gonville and Caius College, said to be skilful in astronomy, and moved him to set a figure how she should recover certain money and jewels that Baxter had of her; he told her that she could hardly get them, as Baxter had pawned them. Asked also what would become of her husband, he being a prisoner and a dead man in law, and whether he would escape that year or the next, but he made her no answer. Asked him what had become of her deed of jointure, which Wrainford got from her; he answered knaves be knaves; demanded nothing of him touching the Queen and State; spoke also to an ex-minister lying at the Bell, about her money and jewels only. Also,

Examination of Alice, wife of John Haydon, of Holborn. Has known Mrs. Shelley two years, and often lent her money on pawns. Mrs. Shelley told her she wanted to talk with a cunning man for

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

something she had lost. Brought to her Shepton, with whom she talked of the things she had lost, and afterwards of the planets and houses, &c.; whereupon Shepton said he would bring her a man that had more skill, and brought Alfrey, whom she asked if he could tell of things that were gone; he asked how long since; she replied three or four years, which he said was too long past. She then questioned him about the planets and the 12 houses, and whether the times were good to do some things, about *Sol*, *Luna*, and other like terms, which the man did not understand. She also spoke of her husband, and wished he might die in his bed, as she was undone by him, and all the living she had gone by his means; whereupon Alfrey said he might live a great while yet. Also,

Examination of Stephen Trefulacke, gent., 20 Jan. John Alfrey said that Mrs. Shelley had been with him to know certain things; that he told her she had been to him before, and that her husband would be executed, with two others, about Easter; that he expected her again, to ask other questions touching the Queen, and advised him not to meddle with those things, as he would not hit on it. Alfrey also told him that the young Earl of Desmond in the Tower, or a messenger in his name, had likewise had speech with him touching the Queen, but he was loth to hear it, and that the Earl wished to know how long the Queen would live; Alfrey denied this, but at length confessed that the Earl was earnest to have some speech with him or some other, touching his liberty, or touching the Queen. Also,

Examination of John Alfrey, 20 Jan. Told Mrs. Shelley that her husband should be drawn on a hurdle in spring; and she said, "I would to God he were gone, but I believe he will not live so long, he doth use so much physic." She asked him whether he thought the Queen would continue long; to which he replied "God preserve her." She said there must needs be an alteration shortly, and great troubles, and if he could tell her of the connexion of certain planets she named, then she could say something of the time, and what alteration should happen; and she also asked what would become of the Queen if any trouble should happen; replied he wished God to preserve her; she replied, "Amen; well, well, let that pass;" she asked, if there were any alteration, what would become of the Earl of Arundel in the Tower, and the rest of the Catholics in prison and abroad, and said she doubted lest this Parliament should make some hard laws against them; if it were but imprisonment, or causing them to come to church—that is a money matter,—that she was imprisoned, but had her liberty for a piece of money, and that it was a godly religion that for money they might have their liberty. Also,

Examination of John Fletcher, M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 10 Feb. Mrs. Shelley, wife of Mr. Shelley, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, came to him three times; the first time concerning the reclaiming of certain things which Nathaniel Baxter, a minister, had cozened her of; also to know

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

whether her husband would escape January or February, which she feared he would not do; does not remember that she used any speeches as to any alteration of State, or about Her Majesty, or any planets, but she told him of a night spell. Also,

Second examination of John Fletcher, M.A., 16 Feb. The words used by Mrs. Shelley were, that if troubles should happen, those that had used men hardly would be hardly used again. She named divers men and families that were decayed and overthrown. She was in hand with him to set a figure to know whether her husband would escape the next January and February; being loath to meddle, told her he could not do it unless he had her husband's nativity. Also,

Confession of John Alfrey, under his own hand, 17 Feb. Mrs. Shelley told him in June 1591, that she had a good friend in the Recorder of London; advised her to apply to him for help to get her things back from Baxter. Asked her whether she was a widow or a wife; she replied she had a husband, and was yet as though she had none, seeing he was a dead man in law, and told him what had befallen her husband, and asked whether he would escape death in January or February following, whereof she doubted. Answered her that he could do no good, except he had his nativity; she came again and was importunate with him to resolve the question of her husband's death, and asked if he had not heard of a night spell, but he told her he never regarded such matters. She told him divers histories of persons and families decayed and overthrown, and spoke of those who dealt hardly being hardly dealt with; replied that it was not for them to deal in those matters, but to pray to God that such troubles might not ensue, and that those persons who now most desired them might the soonest feel the smart. Another time she said "As you will tell me nothing, tell me what husband my maid, whom I love, will have;" replied, "If you will be so good as bestow some portion on her to help her to a good husband, doubtless she shall do well;" to which she replied, "You are not willing to tell me anything, and so I leave you," and departed discontented; has never seen nor heard of her since. [*Copies.* 7½ *pages.*]

Feb. 17. 43. Petition of Johan Claen, merchant of Hamburg, to Lord Treas. Burghley. The White Lion of Hamburg, laden with wines from Rochelle, being forced into Falmouth by stress of weather, was arrested by Geo. Leake, an Englishman, and cannot depart, Leake pretending that he cannot have law at Hamburg, to which place the ship is bound, while it appears from letters written to Her Majesty by the magistrates of Hamburg, to be far otherwise. Is owner of the wines and ship, and has not anything to do with Leake; the arrest of the ship and goods is without any just cause, and a great loss to him, and no other ships or goods of Hamburg have ever been similarly troubled before. Requests a letter to the Vice-Admiral of Falmouth for its release, and restraint of Leake from further unjust dealing. Endorsed are, Abstract of the above

1593.

petition, and order by Lord Burghley that it be answered by Leake. Also,

Answer of Geo. Leake to the above petition. The arrest is made by force of letters of reprisal, granted by Her Majesty in June 1590, on the flat denial of justice and of the execution of law, sentenced by the Senate [of Hamburg] in 1580, upon a statute for the sum of 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The injustice is certified by eight commissioners, some being Hamburgers, and now resident in the Stillyard. This case, with others for sums of greater value, unsentenced by the Senate, but yet delayed, was re-examined by Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar, and certified to his Lordship, and the said wrongs were signified to Her Majesty. Before granting the letters of reprisal, Her Majesty limited a day to the Senate to execute their sentence, and to deliver the pledges, being certain houses in Hamburg given to Leake for the said 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, but it was not regarded. Since granting such letters, the Senate has written to Her Majesty, but with no assurance to deliver the pledges to Leake, and only to defraud him of the benefit of the letters of reprisal; he therefore asks that the said sum, with costs, interest, and damage, may be paid by this ship and wines, and he will set over his interest in the pledges at Hamburg, detained by the Senate, to the petitioner. With reference by Lord Burghley of this answer to Claen. Also,

Answer of John Claen to the above. Justice was never denied to Leake, but, though sundry times summoned by the Senate of Hamburg to appear, he never did, but obstinately fell into default; the eight commissioners never certified as alleged. No wrong was offered him, as appears by the letters of the Senate; knows not what has been certified by Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar. Upon receipt of Her Majesty's letters, the Senate again summoned Leake, but he, persisting in his obstinacy, wilfully fell into default, thinking by his indiscreet proceedings to recover his debt in England from the Hamburgers' goods, whereby the matter has remained long undecided, to the great hindrance of persons who have as good and an older right in such pledges. Leake slanders the Senate, as they offer by their letter to do justice. Requests that Leake be ordered to follow the cause at Hamburg, where it is yet depending, and where he may have justice if he will.

Feb. 18. 44. Account by Parr Lane of the expenditure of 264*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in part of 375*l.* received by him from the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Northamptonshire, for providing apparel, arms, &c. for soldiers, leaving a balance of 110*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Feb. 19. Prison. 45. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Should have omitted writing now, had he not feared that his Lordship's manifold affairs might hinder his remembrance of him; will show himself thankful for liberty if obtained. Concerning the place where he shall remain, after his removal from prison, cannot tell whether Dr. Andrews has any opportunity in his house for keeping a sojourner, as he is not

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

married, but the other parson of St. Sepulchre's has sufficient provision, or the Dean of St. Paul's would be very convenient. Wishes to be with some one learned, where conference might do him much good; leaves it to his determination. With postscript note, that he has diligently recalled to mind whatever he has known, but nothing more occurs to him worth relating. Concerning his delivery, wishes to be placed either with Dr. Andrews, or with the parson of St. Sepulchre's or St. Andrew's, Holborn, as those three are learned, and it would be thought that he was translated thither for conference' sake. Should have liberty, with whomsoever he may be, to walk abroad, or it will not be possible for him to escape, and he cannot suddenly provide himself with a lodging that night, and shall lose some of his apparel, with two or three books, all which he might save if he might go abroad from day to day. Asks an order to his keeper to give him the rest of his money which he detains, before his departure.

Feb. 20. Blackfriars. 46. William Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, to Mark Packenham and Warham Jemmett, his servants. As most of the savers of the goods of the Red Lion of London and Golden Lion of Middleburg, cast away on the Goodwin, desire discharge of the same, on satisfaction for their pains, directs them to repair with Leven de Haws and Chas. Liebaert, who have been appointed by the merchants, to the places and persons where any of the goods belonging to the ships remain; to explain that they are come to content them for their pains in preserving the goods; and so, on agreement with the savers, to deliver up all goods found westward of Dover to the Mayor of Dover, and those found eastward of Dover to the Mayor of Sandwich, by indentures between the Mayor and merchants, and between the Mayor and Packenham and Jemmett. As for such as will not accept reasonable recompense, or refuse to deliver the goods, they are not to press them, but to make a note of their names and dwellings, that future order may be taken. The Clerk of the Castle is to take the superstitious heads which have been saved into his hands, and either bring or send them to the writer, with all seditious books, letters, or other writings found, so that my Lord of Canterbury may see them. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 24. Antwerp. 47. John Welles, *alias* Moody, to Wm. White. Laments the loss of his favour; has committed nothing worse than a slight indiscretion. Has not purposely allowed his name to be printed in that odious book, as an intelligencer, and as having received a letter from his Honour; his having done so would render him infamous wherever the religion of that book is professed, and the discovery of the letter would not procure him a recompense to countervail loss of country and friends. Having been abroad 20 days, left his papers sealed in a bag with the Governor of Flushing, and thinks the bag was opened and the letter copied, though the Governor denies it. Begs restoration to favour. [1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
Feb. 25. 48. Rich. Young to Lord Keeper Puckering. Has taken Thos. Hygate, a seminary priest, who was banished with other priests seven or eight years past; he returned to England, and practised to withdraw Her Majesty's subjects from obedience, in reconciling them to the Pope; took him again, and he was committed to Wisbeach Castle with other priests, but broke from thence three or four years past, and has been in divers places in England and Ireland, going into gentlemen's houses and saying masses. He rode with his man waiting on him, his hawk on his fist, and a lackey running by him. Gives the names and addresses of 10 persons with whom he has lodged.

Feb. 26. Long Compton. 49. Thos. Barnes to Thos. Phelippes. Is surprised that his host in London troubles Phelippes about a matter concerning the writer; was with Dr. White, who is parson of the parish, and he allowed of Sir Thomas's warrant, and promised that the writer's name should come no further in question, taking his sickness as a sufficient excuse for his not showing himself before the Commissioners. Phelippes wishes a letter written to the other side, and an answer before resolving about his departure, but his continued illness in London prevented; if he will send a draft of what is to be written, will return it.

Feb. 27. London. 50. Alderman Rich. Saltonstall, Governor of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, to Lord Burghley. By the late great advance in the value of wool, woollen cloth has risen to such prices as were never known before; cloths made of the coarsest sort of wool, commonly termed rags, sailing cloths, &c., which some years since were sold for 4*l.*, are risen to 7*l.* or 8*l.* the piece. In 3 Hen. VII., it was enacted by Parliament that no woollen cloths should be exported undressed, except those sold at 40*s.* and under. After this the price was changed to four marks, but the price of wool still increasing, so that coarse cloths became worth five marks the piece, the price was changed, 5 Hen. VIII., to five marks, and 27 Hen. VIII. to 3*l.* or under.

It appears profitable, by an experience of 47 years, that all coarse cloths should pass undressed, and although the company of Clothworkers of London of that time yielded to the Acts of Parliament, and never once found fault, yet, about 8 Eliz., the then Parliament not being well informed on the subject, they procured an Act to have the tenth coarse cloth dressed within the realm, under a great penalty. The merchants have since been constrained to dress every tenth cloth, at a charge of 8*s.* a piece, and yet every piece of such dressed cloth is 10*s.* or 12*s.* less in value, when sold beyond seas, than if undressed; so that, unless some remedy is obtained this Parliament, the merchant will be driven [not] to buy the coarse cloths, to the hindrance of his own trade and to the damage of the growers of those coarse wools. Thought it his duty to acquaint his Lordship, and craves his consideration and furtherance, that something may be ordered this present Parliament in this behalf. [*Damaged.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
Feb. 27. 51. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*], of transactions at the Parliament committee [*on the subsidy*], as to the powers to be vested in the Commissioners, and the mode of their election; also of the manner in which the subsidies are to be levied; the amounts realized by subsidies granted from 14 Hen. VIII. to 31 Eliz.; and general abstract of the expenditure. [3¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 28. 52. Speech of Solicitor General Edw. Coke, Speaker of the House of Commons. Yesterday a member delivered two bills to him, which were diversely spoken of; they being long, of great importance, and the day almost spent, desired further time to consider the bills, which was granted; although it was 12 o'clock before they rose, yet before 2 had read them both; has them now about him, and they have been continually with him ever since, no one but himself having seen a word of them. After perusing the bills, was sent for by Her Majesty, and asked what was in the bills, when he told her, and she thereupon, regarding his promise to the House, did not require to see the bill. She then gave him a message of three things; first, that it is in her power to call Parliaments, and to end them, and to assent to or dissent from any thing done therein; that the calling of this Parliament was that the majesty of God might be more religiously served, and those who neglected his service be compelled by sharper means to a more due obedience; and also, that the safety of Her Majesty's person and realm might be provided for, against the Pope and King of Spain.

Second, that in Her Majesty's pleasure, delivered to them by the Lord Keeper, it was not meant that they should meddle either in matters of State or ecclesiastical causes; she wondered that any could be so forgetful of her commandment, or so bold as to attempt a thing so expressly contrary to what she had forbidden, and that she is highly offended with it.

Third, she commands that no bills tending to matters of State, or reformation in causes ecclesiastical, are to be exhibited, and if any such are exhibited, the Lord Keeper is commanded upon his allegiance not to read them. Noted as taken out of a written book, wherein is set down what passed every day in the House of Commons, anno 35 Eliz., 1593, when Sir Edw. Coke, Solicitor to the Queen, was Speaker. Endorsed, "An inhibition from the Queen not to read any bill, if it include matter of State or reformation of the church." [2½ *pages.*]

Feb. 28. 53, 54. Two other copies of the above speech.

Feb. 28. 55. Voluntary confession of Gilbert Laton, charging Father Parsons, Sir Fras. Englefield, and Don Juan de Idiaques, with practising the Queen's destruction. In June 1590, Laton and John Rosceter left Rye and went to Dieppe and Newhaven, and on 8 October to Spain, with Scudamore, Brusheforde, and other priests, where they were taken and conveyed to Corunna to the Marquis of Seralva, who committed them to prison, and on 4 May, they were sent to

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

the galleys at Ferrol. Magdalen Coply having used means with the Duchess of Feria, they were set at liberty 6 January 1591, and came to Valladolid, where they found Father Parsons, who had assisted for their enlargement. He propounded a proposition, whether they did not think it lawful and meritorious to take away the life of an heretical usurping Princess; he proved it with many arguments, and persuaded Laton and Rosceter to undertake to kill Her Majesty, and they took the sacrament to perform the same. They were sent with letters signifying their resolution to Sir Fras. Englefield and Don Juan de Idiaques, who well allowed thereof.

Shortly after Rosceter died; and at Easter, 1592, Laton had a private conference with Idiaques, who declared that Laton's enterprise was not for the particular good of one nation only, but all Christendom, and to encourage him, offered to make him a Knight of Jerusalem. He was directed by Englefield and Idiaques to go to Calais, then to Sir Wm. Stanley at Brussels, and thence to Rouen to the Bishop of Ross, from whom he would receive all directions. Laton conferred with Latwise, who called himself Rogers in England, and came thence to Valladolid to the English college there, and was animated by him to go forward with his resolution to kill the Queen; he assured him of great readiness in the L. W. Roper of the King's Bench, who lives at Eltham, and the E. of W. to help him, and advised him to rely chiefly on them. He said also that Father Parsons, desirous to do the King of Spain service, had at length obtained that which he often wished, and they long expected, and that nothing rested now but that Laton's actions might be answerable to his large promises, wherein he should not only procure his soul's good, but the releasing of many distressed Catholics. Laton was willed, at his coming into England, to discover that the Council of Spain had sent him over to find some means for attempting to burn Her Majesty's navy, and to offer service to be done for the Queen in Spain or Flanders, and thereby to obtain credit and good opinion, the better to achieve his devilish purpose. Father Parsons declared before Latwise what Laton should perform, and advised him to lose no time, but to take the first occasion that should offer itself, and showed how it might be performed,—Her Majesty being in her progress,—with a wire made with jemos, or with a poignard. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. ? 56. Account by John Gibson of the charge for purchase and transport of 20 horses to Brittany, and for impressing, victualling, and transporting 22 men; total, 247*l.* 15*s.* With note that the writer has been engaged eight days with two men in providing the horses; he asks allowance for his services, and also, if they are detained by wind or weather, what provision has been made for the conductor of the horses, and, when he lands in France, for defraying the charges of horses and men to the camp. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 57. Request by Sir John Hawkins and W. Borough to Lord Burghley, for order to be taken to provide 1,500 bolts of sail canvas, 1,000 to be had of Thos. Barber of East Smithfield, at 34*s.* the piece,

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

the other 500 to be French Midrenex, at 25*s.* the piece, 625*l.*; total, 2,325*l.* For this a privy seal must be procured, and his Lordship can imprest such a sum to the merchant as he shall think fit. In it he might include the debt due to the Muscovy Company for cordage, and debts to sundry other merchants for hemp long since delivered; total, 1,949*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, so that the whole privy seal will amount to 4,274*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

Feb.? 58. Note that the cost of transporting 16 bands from the Low Countries to Brittany amounted to 800*l.*, and of six bands of foot from Dieppe to Brittany —— *l.*

[Feb.] 59. Estimate of the charge for fitting out the Hope and Rainbow for sea, and for putting in order and continuing the Advantage, Crane, Quittance, Charles, and Spy, in the Narrow Seas, including wages and victuals of 380 men, from 1 Jan. to 12 March 1593, and of 40 men, from 22 Dec. 1592 to 9 Feb. 1593; total, 1,277*l.*

Feb.? 60. Petition of John Sparke, Mayor of Plymouth, on behalf of himself and the whole town, to the Privy Council, that a wall may be built, and the town fortified and put into a better state of defence, the inhabitants being much alarmed by the reports of several persons from Spain, that Her Majesty's enemies have threatened to burn Plymouth next summer, whereby many of the inhabitants are abandoning the town, and cannot be persuaded to stay for the defence thereof, as is wished.

Feb.? 61. Request of Roderick Powell, purveyor of the Queen's buttery, to the Lord Treasurer, for a bill to revive the Act of 35 Hen. VIII. and continue that of 31 Eliz., forbidding the transport of beer beyond seas in wine casks, and ordering all who export casks of beer to bring in as much clapboard as shall make the cask they transport, through the non-observance of which orders the Queen's household and Navy are ill provided, and timber much decayed.

March 1. 62. Examination of Chris. Bowman, goldsmith, before Richard Young. Was not at Newgate when Roger Rippin died. The whole congregation consented to the making of his coffin, for which they paid 4*s.* 8*d.* Was told of a further purpose, but disliked it. Cannot disclose who the congregation are, nor their secrets, nor place of meeting. Never consented to the writing fixed upon the coffin, and does not allow of it, if any such was done. Does not think that their secret conventicles are contrary to God's law or the laws of the realm. Cannot take an oath to answer to such slight causes. Does not remember having seen Mr. Penryn within four days, but has seen him within these five days. Was lately out of town, but declines to say where he went; is not obliged to set down where he has been, unless he were a man of bad life. Is not persuaded to go to his parish church, nor to Paul's Cross, to hear a sermon, seeing that any man, however wicked he may be, is admitted to receive the Communion; will not join in prayer with that minister who gives holy things to dogs; refuses to sign this examination.

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

March 2. 63. Abstract of fines, issues, &c., charged upon the sheriffs of 34 counties and 13 cities and towns named, for the year ending Michaelmas 1592; total, 6,100*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*; with note that there are several other fines, issues, &c., arising out of these shires, set out to farmers and bailiffs, which are not mentioned.

March 3. White Lion, Southwark. 64. Jo. Udall, prisoner, to Lord Burghley. Thanks God for restoring his Lordship to health; prays it may be to His glory, the good of the kingdom, and the comfort of his own soul. Having been three years in durance, beseeches release. Has given his consent to the Turkey merchants to go to Syria, and remain there two years, with their factors, if his liberty may be obtained; they have obtained the Archbishop's consent, and the Lord Keeper has promised his furtherance. The Earl of Essex has the draft of a pardon ready, when Her Majesty will sign it. Asks him to solicit her to do so, as the ships he would go by will soon depart, so that he must have liberty out of hand or he cannot go. Endorsed, "Mr. Udall, the minister, that it would please your Lordship to procure his pardon, offering to go into Turkey."

March 7. Cannon Row. 65. [Edw. Seymour, Lord Beauchamp?] to Sir Rich. Shuttleworth, Chief Justice of the County Palatine of Chester. The Sheriff of Cheshire, notwithstanding his warrant to the contrary, has made execution on the money and goods of John Daniell. Begs a further letter, Daniell having submitted to the order of the writer's lord and father.

March 7. 66. Patent of John, Archbishop of York, granting to Edwin Sands, of the Middle Temple, London, and Milo Sands of York, the custody of York House in the Strand, London; fee, 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* a year; granting them also the gate-house, on rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*, and porter's lodge and garden house. [*Draft. Latin*].

March 8. 67. Account of the yearly charge for the wages of officers and men serving in the Low Countries, including apparel; total, 67,156*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*; in Normandy, 25,088*l.* 14*s.*; and in Brittany, 51,600*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* Total, 143,845*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* [3 *pages.*]

March 8. 68. Statement of inconveniences ensuing upon the passing of concealed lands belonging to churches, viz., 1. Undoing the present incumbents by suits, or else driving them, through covetousness, to betray by collusion their churches.

2. Oftentimes undoing the very grants by long and tedious suits, because juries go against them for the odiousness against such suits.

3. Breach of founders' and donors' wills.

4. Discouraging many well affected from doing the like good deeds.

5. The obloquy and reproach of the time and state by the enemy, who say we take away sacrilegiously, and spend prodigally, what our forefathers bestowed religiously.

6. The curse of God, Malachi, c. iii., against those that take away what was given to His service.

7. Nourishing the hope and faction of such as seek the overthrow of churches, for their possessions' sake.

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

8. The small success it brings to the dealers therein, who, but for God's secret judgment, might have been greatly enriched by such grants.

9. The decay of the service of God thereby.

10. The discouragement of good learning and preachers, by abridging the number and quantity of their livings.

11. The small rate at which such possessions are taken away, to the great loss of the crown, being many times purchased after the rate of the 40th part.

12. The loss the crown sustains by extinguishing the first fruits, tenths, and subsidies of them.

13. The decay of hospitality and relief to the poor, and the ruin of those old and stately buildings erected by our forefathers for the service of God.

14. The general discontent that it brings amongst all well affected subjects.

15. Hope was given not long ago, by proclamation, that concealment of lands should not be granted as before.

16. It will be the undoing of the farmers to such churches, whose leases are either sought to be made void, or else they are driven to so hard a composition that they are greatly impoverished.

Also a statement of the inconveniences arising upon dissolution and giving away of hospital lands and revenues, viz.: 1. Taking relief from the aged and impotent poor.

2. Disfurnishing the realm of places to send maimed soldiers to.

3. Enfeebling their hearts, when they know not how to be provided for if they are maimed.

4. Dishonouring the realm in comparison to other countries.

5. If they are abused, they should be reformed, not destroyed. [$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pages.*]

March 9. 69. Statement of the false libels against Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at war; viz: that the Queen allows sufficient for maintenance of the troops; that lately, on pretext of private soldiers being injured by their commanders, the disposal of the pay has been taken from the captains and given to the treasurer at war, commissaries, and covetous merchants, who rob captains and soldiers by detaining their money; that where half the soldiers' pay is in apparel, the clothiers gain 30 per cent. in making the cloth; and if anything remain due to the captain, he has to pay 25 per cent. for it; that the merchants' gain and the treasurer's one hundredth penny amount to 200*l.* yearly in each company; that of the 120,000*l.* allowed by the Queen yearly for the Low Countries, the treasurer detains 30,000*l.*; that the Lord Treasurer, Lord Buckhurst, and Sir J. Fortescue did not approve this course, but Mr. Maynard has been infinitely bribed by Sir Thos. Sherley, and by the merchants, who excuse their great interest by the exceeding gain the treasurer makes of them. With request that if this new mode do not enrich the Queen, ease the subject, nor benefit the soldier, Parliament would reform the miseries.

Answers of Sir Thos. Sherley thereto. The weekly pay of 20*l.* a company is delivered to each captain by order of Council, without

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

commissary or merchant touching it. Challenges proof of his detention of money. Only a third of the soldiers' pay is allowed in apparel. The merchants may make good profit by it, as they endure many dangers; but at the settling the rates, it was not found that they had more than ordinary profits. Would willingly remit his one hundredth penny, not to have to convey the money from Middleburg; it amounts to 10*l.* 8*s.* a company; knows not how the rest is supposed to be gained. There is saved 200*l.* to the Queen out of every company of 150. Does not receive the money supposed, but only the weekly imprest every 56 days, according to lists of the companies. Thinks the articles seem to threaten mutiny and discontent with established orders. Never bribed Maynard, nor paid him more than 10*l.* in a year for all his pains; does not think the merchants give him anything. Hopes these libels will be punished, and renews his request for discharge from a place that brings these slanders, and many other dangers and discommodities. [2½ *pages.*]

March 10. 70. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

March 11. 71. Statement of the reasons that first moved the Council to enter on the new manner of payment of the troops. That at first the captains received uncertain instalments, and the balance at the end of six months, and thus got pay for soldiers who had died or been dismissed during the time. In the new mode, the captain cannot take any part due to his soldiers, which is saved to the Queen. The captains used to deal with the soldiers at pleasure for victuals, but now have to pay them 2*s.* 6*d.* a week. The captains seldom gave their soldiers apparel, or gave it bad, and at treble the merchants' price; now the soldier is sure of two suits of apparel a year. The merchants contract to pay the Queen's money in exchange without loss, which will be a great benefit, and keep the treasure in the realm. [1½ *pages.*]

March 11. 72. Account showing the yearly charge for the army in the Low Countries under the first establishment to be 134,271*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; under the second, signed Feb. 1588, 124,617*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, with 365*l.* for Mr. Gilpin; under that of Dec. 1588, 106,162*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*, being a saving of 28,109*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* on the first, and 18,454*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* on the second establishment. With note that, by this last rate of payment, only 110 suits of apparel were appointed to every company of 150; in 1591 the captains petitioned for apparel for 17 men more in each company, which was granted. The apparel of one man, for winter and summer, amounts to 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, so for 17 men to 70*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, thus the charge for 7,450 foot was yearly increased by 2,782*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, which added to 106,162*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*, makes the whole yearly charge 108,945*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* Also, account of the number of men and horse, viz., in Normandy, 900 men; in Brittany, 100 lancers and 2,250 foot; Low Countries, 300 lancers and 4,300 foot. The weekly pay for 56 days in Dec. 1588 was 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and now 7,378*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* With marginal notes [*by Burghley.* 2 *pages.*]

1593 ?
March 11. 73. Chris. Fresby, Ant. Watts, and Erasmus Walker, to Rich. Tamworth, London. John Botbe and his wife, after losing several

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

of their cattle, have both died and left nine succourless children; beg continuance of the farm for the two eldest sons; also a reply to former letters. Endorsed with a note that the answer was sent next day. [*Much damaged.*]

March 14. 74. List of 7 captains, 22 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, and 3 serjeants requiring employment.

March 14. 75. [Thos. Barnes to C. Paget.] Has received no reply to his letters, but ventures to write again. Wants his opinion about ———'s servant; thinks him a man fit for employment. The Parliament yet holds, though, the subsidies being agreed on, it was not expected to continue longer. There are two severe bills preferred, one in the Upper and the other in the Lower House, concerning recusants. One that the Queen shall have two parts of their lands during their lives, and not be restrained to the 20*l.* a month; that they are to incur the like penalty for their wives' recusancy, and 10*l.* a month for every recusant guest or servant in their houses; are to be debarred from any practice of law, or exercise of office in the commonwealth; and their children above six years old to be taken from them, and educated by persons appointed by the bishop of the diocese. The other to tie them to certain places of abode. Neither bill is much liked, yet it is thought something will pass about their residence in certain places. It is *suspected that the drift is to include* [Puritans ?] in the law, their affinity being great.

There is a triple subsidy granted, and six fifteenths, payable in four years, which, with the goods of the carrack, will come to a large mass of money. The Queen has all the pepper, which amounts to 80,000*l.*, for her share; the Earl of Cumberland 36,000*l.*, Sir W. Raleigh 24,000*l.*, the City of London 12,000*l.*, and some petty shares besides. It was a marvellous loss to the poor Portuguese, if, as is partly found out, there was a great treasure of pearl, gold, and precious stones conveyed away by the captains that visited her before she came to land. Wants information about his estate, and directions for the continuance of traffic. *Parma* being dead, has less to fear from *Owen* and *Holt*. Asks what has become of *Morgan*. It is said that *Raleigh* (*?*) and *Howard* (*?*) are both going to sea; the fear of *troubles in* * * * * has been the only stay.

The last tidings from Scotland are that the Earls who are against the King have fled into Caithness and the out isles, and will go by the West Seas into Spain. * * * * *

The King of France is assembling his forces to make head against an army expected from the Low Countries. More Spaniards have arrived in Brittany, and some attempt on Guernsey and Jersey is feared. [*Draft by Phelippes, and endorsed by him, "Written by J. to A." The italics are in cipher, undeciphered; the passages marked by asterisks have proved undecipherable.*]

March 14. Doctors' Commons. 76. Dr. Wm. Aubrey to Lord Burghley. Has considered the letters sent to Her Majesty and to his Lordship from Hamburg,

1593.

last August, and finds that Geo. Leake, by virtue of his letters of sequestration, on 16 Feb. 1592, arrested certain goods belonging to inhabitants of Hamburg. Lucas Beckman, and six others named, the owners of those goods, sued for their release, which was granted, but with a caution that the Senate should take care to satisfy Leake, whose letters of sequestration should remain in force, unless they showed some cause. Since then there has been no new cause shown by the Senate, and their letters of 26 August refer to the former goods already released, and not, as pretended, to the wines remaining now under arrest. In one, they say that Leake's refusal to appear in Hamburg, 19 May 1592, when cited, is one cause why they could not proceed in justice; and the other is that Symonds, Soden, and Drew were bankrupts, and had nothing wherewith to satisfy Leake. As to the first, the denial or delay of justice had been for 10 years before the grant of the letters of sequestration, in which time the cause was followed by Leake, and sundry letters written to the Senate by Her Majesty, to do justice, but nothing respected; therefore his absence last May was to no purpose. The poverty of the creditors is not to be considered, for Leake has goods bound and liable for his debt, which are now possessed by some of the Senate.

Considering however the ancient intelligence between this Crown and Hamburg, being one of the principal of the Hanse Towns, and the danger of troubling Her Majesty's subjects and goods in so resolute a place, thinks the wines, amounting to 2,500*l.* might be released, save 200*l.* worth which should be allowed to Leake in part of his debt, and endorsed upon his letters of sequestration, and declared to be meant to be equally borne by all the laders, although what shall be allotted may belong to one man or more; but with this release, intimation is to be made to the Senate to satisfy the poor man the rest of his debt, or to look for the like stay of their subjects' goods until it is done, or they show better cause than they have done. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 15. Alderman Ratcliff's house.

77. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Was required to confer with Dr. Aubrey about a controversy between Geo. Leake and certain strangers, for a ship of Hamburg laden with wine, and arrested at Falmouth by Leake. The copies of two letters from Hamburg were produced by the secretary of the Stillyard, dated 26 August, concerning certain goods of Hamburg already released, so that they cannot apply to the present ship under an arrest made last February. His Lordship wrote a letter to Hamburg in August, by Her Majesty's order, signifying that the goods should be released, but requiring them to avoid further troubles by administering justice to the plaintiff without dalliance, or give some reason to the contrary. This they have wholly neglected, so that the new arrest is chiefly to be imputed to themselves. Is informed by those of the Stillyard that the arrested wines are spoiled by a hogshead daily, with leakage, &c., so that if the controversy cannot be speedily ended, the wines should be appraised, and the money reserved to whom it shall appertain, which will be better for the parties, especially as it is the custom in divers of the Hanse Towns that whatever

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

comes to their port must be landed, which custom for victuals is also in use in England.

March 17. 78. Earl of Essex to Sir Thos. Wilkes. Thanks for letters sent him. The Lord Treasurer wrote him he had some, but did not tell him what; shall be as private with his news as they are with theirs. Found the letters of old date; has seen the duplicate of one of them before from Edmondes. Is sorry to hear of his sickness.

March 17. 79. Anth. Cooke to Lord Burghley. Entreats him to further the suppression of a conveyance, passed but in trust, without judgment on his own part or reason in itself, or the intention of any party named therein. His Lordship consented to redress it. The Parliament, having an inclination to relieve the writer, have made committees thereon, who, perceiving his Lordship to be a party, question his consent, and deliberate on a nice point,—moved by the writer's cousin, Bacon, and proceeding from Sir Robt. Cecil, and then, as is supposed, from his Lordship,—that the deed be not wholly suppressed, either upon distrust of the writer's bond or care of better conveyance, but only a portion of the land feued to certain purposes, and the rest left doubtful by the former defective deed. This contradicts all his suit, begets doubts and delays, and hazards inconveniences as great as before. Requests his Lordship to allow the frustrating of the former conveyance, without exception thereto, and to give notice of his mind therein, and have sufficient confidence in him or in his bond, or in any provision in the words of the Act, for a more advised assurance to be made to his Lordship, and others nominated, and for a deliberate choice of such of his land as may be most fitly set forth to the payment of his debts and other purposes. This great difficulty may thus be decided, and the writer relieved out of his own, as in reason he should be, without causeless scruples. Unless his lordship consent to the final suppression of the deed, fears by the needless delays and devices of those not concerned, that he and his wife and poor children will endure great misfortunes. *Annexing,*

79. I. *Bill presented by Anthony Cooke to Parliament. Upon divers good considerations, was persuaded to make a conveyance for settling the inheritance of his lands, and to raise the uses thereof to himself and his wife and children; being then young and of slender experience, the framing thereof was left to others, who devised the same by an indenture, wherein three provisoes stated, made for the benefit of himself and his children, are void in law, and three more, which were intended and were very necessary, relative to raising money for his debts, for a second wife, or for his younger children, were omitted. These defects are very prejudicial to him and his children, as he can neither make leases, jointures, nor sell nor let his lands, but upon such covenants and bonds as must needs be forfeited after his decease, and which will be unprofitable to him during his life. Seeks the*

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

suppression of this indenture, upon giving a bond to Lord Burghley, Sir Wm. Waldegrave, and Sir Thos. Mildmay, for performance of a better conveyance of his lands to the uses mentioned.

With a private motion to Lord Burghley, that the chief intent of the deed being for the enlargement of his present wife's jointure, that may be the occasion of the backwardness of her father, Sir Wm. Waldegrave, in redressing its great imperfections; requests his Lordship to persuade him to consent, as he formerly seemed willing; fully intends to assure the same again, and perform all requisite and good purposes for himself and children.

March 18. St. James's. 80. Warrant for a lease to Jane Godolphin, widow, and Francis her son, on fine of 5*l.* rent of 22*l.* and 6*l.* heriot on decease of either party, of the first fruits and tenths and other crown profits of the rectories and parish churches of St. Weneron and Stedian, Cornwall, late belonging to the dissolved monastery of Rewley, except the advowson of Weneron church, and such as have already been devised by indenture. [*Latin.*]

March 18. 81. Account of sums paid to persons named, out of the treasurer of the chamber's office, for the carriage of letters to and from Sir John Norris in Brittany, from 21 June 1591 to 13 Feb. 1593; total, 255*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

March 19. 82. [The Captains of the forces of the Low Countries] to the Council. Have perused the complaints of abuses in payment of the companies, but it has not been devised by them. Send a true statement of their griefs, which if not redressed, will greatly hinder the course of martial discipline. *Enclose,*

82. I. *Statement of the grievances of the men of war concerning abuses in the execution of Her Majesty's orders.* 1. *The merchants who pay the half-yearly increase confess to taking* 25 *per cent., because they sometimes pay six months beforehand, but they claim the* 25 *per cent. when the money is not paid beforehand. Want weekly or monthly payments, and satisfaction for the excessive interest that has been charged.* 2. *The apparel is not equal to the patterns, and is of bad stuff, which soon wears, the cloth shrinks, the stockings are short, and the shoes bad. Wish cloth to be sent over, and made there to the soldiers' measures. Request that the dead pays may be left to the captain's disposal, as before, and not paid to persons nominated, who are often unworthy; their companies are much weakened, and they have to supply them from England, at their own charge, which costs them* 60*l. each, though all their profits are taken away; that apparel may be given to the men when they are levied, and they not be forced to wait till it is due.*

Want some device for ransom of prisoners; they cannot ransom themselves, as a month's pay, 2*s.* 6*d. a day for diet, and fines, &c. are required, and the captains' means cannot*

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

bear it. This refers not to adventurers who might redeem themselves, but to poor soldiers. Also beg provision for the sick and wounded, whose charge has laid heavily on them. Do not request profit for themselves, but only to keep what they earn. Signed, by Sir Thos. Morgan, Sir Math. Morgan, Sir Thos. Baskerville, Wm. Browne, Sir Conyers Clifford, Sir Ferd. Gorges, George Wish, Sir F. Vere, and Sir Oliver Lambert. [4 *pages.*]

March 19. 83. Answer of Sir Thos. Sherley to the petitions of the captains. 1. Thinks the merchants will want commissioners to examine the case. States the proportions of payment that can be allowed on 20*l.* a week. 2. The captains wish to get into their own hands all the money that is due to the soldiers for clothes, but it is great boldness in them to meddle with it. The apparel sent has always been answerable to the patterns. 3. Hopes they will not alter the orders about the dead pays, and leave the captains the appointment of all the persons to whom the dead pays are to be distributed, they already bestowing the half. 4. Reinforcements are sent to the companies, but fears that the plan of allowing them a certain rate would not serve Her Majesty. 5. The men that have been levied have always been apparelled. 6. The maker is answered in an apostile to the like complaint. 7. Every captain is allowed a surgeon; men of light hurts are easily cured, and sick men are never refused in the hospitals of the country. When dangerous hurts happen, they shall be reported, that consideration may be had thereof. [1½ *pages.*]

[March 20.] 84. List of 11 noblemen, three bishops, and two law officers appointed a commission for repeal of an "Act for increase of mariners and for the encouragement of navigation," passed 23 Eliz., as regards the bringing in of salted fish and herrings.

March 20. Cannon Row. 85. [Edward Earl of Hertford] to Lord Burghley. Asks his interest in procuring the passing of a bill in the Upper House, relating to some lands in Northamptonshire, sold by the writer's brother-in-law, Sir Richard Knightley, to divers persons, but in which the writer's sister, Elizabeth, Lady Knightley, and her children have some interest, under an award made in a suit between Sir Richard Knightley and Valentine his son, before Lord Chief Justice Anderson, and the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer. [*Damaged.*]

March 21. 86. Abstract of the points established, 27 July 1589, for payment of the Low Country forces, and of the ordinances set down by the Earl of Leicester, concerning the dead pays. With marginal note that this mode of payment is continued at Ostend, but by request of the captains of garrisons in the cautionary towns, new orders were given for the victualling, 20 Dec. 1590.

March 21. 87. Order by Lord Treas. Burghley, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst, in the cause between Philip Corsini, on behalf of Italian merchants, and Erasmus Harvy, Thos. Myddleton, and their consorts, concerning the goods taken in the Uggera Salvagnia. Myddleton and Harvy for themselves and consorts, and Sir W. Raleigh for himself

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

and Capt. Davies, are to enter into bonds for the goods they have received, and Corsini in 20,000*l.* for those he is to receive. The award is to be delivered before the last of June; the goods still sequestered or at Plymouth or Dartmouth, and 25 bags of pepper that had the marks altered, to be delivered to Corsini. As the bonds are to be double the value of the goods, they are to be valued by Thos. Cordell and Wm. Garraway, according to the rates set down; their Lordships are to determine the matter upon proofs already made, and the parties shall examine any person who is to be produced. After the bonds are given, Corsini is to stay all suits at law until the award, if made before the end of June; otherwise the parties are to prefer their rights by law, unless their Lordships prolong the arbitrament for a month or two. [*Draft.* 6 *pages.*]

March 21. 88. Abstract of the above by Lord Burghley. [1½ *pages.*]

March 22. Blackfriars. 89. Lord Warden Cobham to Mark Packenham and Warham Jemmett. It appears by their letter that they, with Chas. Liebaert and Leven de Haus, have been, as directed, along the sea coast, and compounded with such of the savers of the goods belonging to the last two ships cast away upon the Goodwin as were willing to deliver them upon reasonable satisfaction; and that they have committed the goods to the custody of the Mayors' deputies of Dover and Sandwich until further order. Wishes them, for the benefit of the merchants to whom the goods belong, to resort to the said deputies, with the bearers, and inform them that he is content that the said goods should be redelivered to Leven de Haus on behalf of the proprietors, on his receipt, so that when the rest of the goods which the savers of Lydd, Romney, and other places have yet in their keeping are delivered, bonds may be taken of Mr. Leeman and Chas. Liebaert, to save the writer harmless, against those who may hereafter pretend to be interested in such goods.

[March 24.] 90. Act for continuation of a certain patent granted to the mayor, sheriffs, citizens, &c. of Lincoln, by Hen. VIII., 11 Dec., A° 38, to the intent that they might be better enabled to pay the great fee farm yielded to the Crown by the city, conferring on them the advowsons and right of patronage of the rectories of Hanslop, co. Bucks, and Surfleet, Hemswell, and Belton, co. Lincoln; with licence to erect and establish perpetual vicarages in the said rectories, and to appoint houses, gardens, pensions, annuities, &c. to the perpetual vicars; with the advowson and right of patronage of all the vicarages aforesaid. [*Damaged.*]

[March 24.] 91. Speech of Sir Wm. Unton in the House of Commons. Praises the last speaker, who has delivered what he was charged with by the Lords; is glad their Lordships care for the preservation of liberties; urges to a speedy resolution, the enemy being still ready to proceed to extremities, and the danger imminent, unless timely prevented. The Pope and King of Spain are incorporated in a malice against us that nothing can quench but rivers of blood; their quarrel is more of state than religion, and they threaten to swallow up our goods, lives, and liberties; they are preparing a mighty force, but

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

trust more still to treason to bring us into bondage. Cautions against false security. The noble and gracious Queen, prudent in word and deed, has hitherto resisted their attempts. Highly eulogizes her government; they must repay her prudence in calling them together; she sets up and maintain Kings, and still upholds two, by mighty expense; she has been and will be at great charge for France, preserving a brave and worthy King of our religion. The Spaniard now seeks to set foot in Scotland, where we have had dangerous wars, which will be much more dangerous if it receive such guests. The public treasure is worn, but private wealth must come in, and be sacrificed for public safety. Approves the triple subsidy, but not the speedy payment required; though but a weak remedy, it is as much as the country will bear, but it could not be levied in three years as required; people would rather pay three subsidies in six years, than two in two years; the poor, who are most pinched by the subsidy, should be specially regarded. The payment should be as usual, and no increase of taxation, or raising of men in the subsidies, for the Queen may at all times employ her subjects' wealth with willing minds. This resolution will terrify the enemy, and discourage the intended invasion. [*Copy.* 3 *pages.*]

March 27. 92. Earl of Essex to Sir Thos. Wilkes. Thanks for his letter. Was of the same mind, and has taken the course he wished. Is glad to find his friends love one another so well. Endorsed, "E. of Essex, in answer of mine for Sir H. Unton."

March 28. The Court. 93. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Wilkes, clerk of the Council. If his health will not allow him to bring the last despatch made into Brittany, he is to send it; has occasion to inform himself of it.

March 28. 94. Note of the pay of the officers of the field, and imprests to 27 bands of 4,000 heads serving in Brittany, from 1 Feb. to 28 March 1593; total, 7,337*l.* [1½ *pages.*]

March 29. 95. Abstract of the petition of Reade Stafford, for leave to dispose of a small portion of the land entailed on him by his father, Thos. Stafford, to pay his own debts and his father's, all the persons who have interest in the remainders of the entail having signified their consent; with a brief pedigree of the family prefixed.

March 29. Doctors' Commons. 96. Dr. Wm. Aubrey to Lord Burghley. Sends a testimonial, to be forwarded to the Vice-Admiral of Devon, for delivery by him to John Caen, the Hamburger, touching the wine arrested by Geo. Leake at Falmouth, for so much as is adjudged to Leake in part satisfaction.

March 29. 97. Humfrey Bradley to Lord Burghley. Sends a project for draining the fens in cos. Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincoln, Cambridge, Northampton, and Huntingdon. It is feasible and easy, as the fens lie above the full sea mark; with 700 or 800 men, and at 5,000*l.* charge, the greater part might be finished by next September, and Her Majesty enriched 40,000*l.* yearly, besides infinite other benefits to the commonwealth. Considering the diversity of the tenures and leases of the fens, and the opinions of men, the most expedient way

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

will be by Act of Parliament, allowing only so reasonable a portion for the draining as that the remainder, being drained, will double or treble the former benefits to the owners and commoners. His Lordship, by favouring of it during the present Parliament, may eternize his renown, and increase his revenue 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* a year. If neither he nor Her Majesty will entertain it, will bring the names of certain gentlemen of wealth who are willing to perform it, upon reasonable conditions. [1½ *pages.*]

March 30. April 9. Dieppe. 98. ——— to Robinson. Thanks him for his diligent and faithful and speedy correspondence; will make his ability known, that he may be general factor with persons in those parts, or at least with some of the principals, as the Cardinal and Father Parsons.

Although the King of France assembles all the forces he can, it is thought he will not be able to match the army of the Union, except he leave his towns naked, which is so dangerous, that he will not hold the field long without a revolt in many of them. The English, since their arrival, have spoiled all the country about St. Valery, the town itself being neuter, and hanged Langden, an English priest; and have passed through the country near Rouen, towards the Isle of France to St. Denis, to join Biron, who marches that way with 4,000 or 5,000 soldiers. The English were 1,100 to 1,200, to whom 400 French were joined, from Dieppe and other places. It appears, by certain intercepted letters of the King, that they should have been 2,000, viz., 1,500 pikes and the rest shot, and that he had given order to the Governor of Dieppe to receive as many, and send them to the Isle of France.

On Friday, 2 April, the Duke of Feria was very honourably received into the States at Paris, where he made an oration in Latin, declaring the King's desire to concur with them to the uttermost, to the establishment of their Estate, which could not be wrought but by election of a King; to that end he offers, if they will choose such a King as he likes for his integrity in religion, &c., to bestow his daughter upon him in marriage, give them present and sufficient succour, and employ all his forces to settle that Estate. This gives great courage and hope to those of the Union at Paris and other places; no judgment can be given as to the conclusion; if the writer is deceived, the King of Spain and all his are the same. Count Soissons and the Cardinal of Bourbon will surely be excluded; it has been so agreed in Italy, Spain, and Paris, and much more, the King of Navarre.

The States [of France] have yet concluded nothing but the reformation of the Church, to which purpose they have agreed to receive the Council of Trent. They expect the return of the Duc de Mayenne, who is yet with the army, which they take to consist of 15,000 or 16,000 men, consisting of the Pope's forces and Flanders and French soldiers. The preparations in Spain against England are but a rumour, given out to draw the subsidy. Has seen letters concerning the broils in Scotland, but not the fleeing of the Lords. Has an account of the reception of the King of Spain

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

by the English college at Valladolid, but will not send it, as he thinks they have it out of Flanders. Asks him to write all he learns of the society and the Catholics, for the satisfaction of Parsons. Endorsed, "Intercepted, to one Robinson, from Dieppe." [*Abstract, in the handwriting of Thos. Phelippes. 2 pages.*]

March 31. The Court. 99. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Wilkes. Sends a declaration received from Scotland. Entreated M. la Fontaine, minister of the French church, to put it into French, which he has done; but not knowing how his translation agrees with the Scotch copy, for want of perfect understanding of the language, asks him to compare and return them, with his opinion; and if he find any errors, to note how it may be more aptly put into French.

March 31. London. 100. Sheriff P. Houghton and Justice Rich. Young to Cecil. Went to Don Christofero's house in Collam Street, as directed, and found the mass just finished, and only the gentlemen there that attend him, and who are mostly all known to them. Don Christofero peaceably suffered them to search the rooms, but seemed grieved that his quiet should be disturbed, and that any doubt should be had of his house; took the act, as desired, upon themselves, and told him they had order to inquire after a dangerous person who intended evil to Her Majesty, and had received information that he was seen about his house, and distrusted lest he should be harboured there by some of his inferior servants without his privity, but that they held him and his house in all reverence and due regard, which he seemed to take well, as careful of his honourable reputation. Nevertheless he may complain; if he does, they hope consideration.

March. 101. Account of monies paid for the wages, coat and conduct money, transportation, and other expenses of certain bands sent to Normandy, the Low Countries, and Ireland, between Sept. 1592 and March 1593; total, 36,794*l.* 19*s.* 9½*d.* With note that this is besides the bands of foot maintained in pay by appointment of Sir John Norris, beyond those contained in the schedules.

March. 102. Note by Sir Geo. Carew, Jno. Powell, and H. Bedwell, that 345 pieces of cast-iron ordnance, of descriptions mentioned, have been made by Thomas Johnson, Her Majesty's gun founder, from 1584 to March 1593, for the better furnishing of the stores, ships, towns, ports, &c.

March? 103. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Thanks for the hopes he has put him in, as his expenses are great and his money little. Entreats him to send away the letter he has for Fitzher[bert], for the discontinuing of writing would mar all, and breed suspicion; also to send the first two Acts of Parliament; will address them himself, and write a word or two on the cover to excuse delay. It will be best to get Robin Painter one of the posts, because it will not be good to utter it to more than needs be. My Lord dines at home today, as some strangers come, but if Phelippes will come, he will be welcome. His Lordship is desirous to be acquainted with Francis

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

Bacon by Phelippes's means. The Earl [of Essex] has not countenanced the writer by his good word to his Lordship, and therein shown him but small favour. Has provided a chamber in New Inn; the fine for 21 years, for it, and for such things as are in it, comes to 14*l.* and four marks by the year.

March ? 104. [Proposed] "Act for maintenance of clothing and other trades occupying wool or yarn, and for the payment of Her Majesty's subsidy, and alnage;" prohibiting the export of wool or woollen yarn, except as manufactured into cloth, there not being sufficient wool in England to employ the manufacturers. Also for enforcing payments of the usual subsidies thereon to the alnager, and of a farthing on every pound's weight of wool wrought into baize, say, &c. and exported. [2 *sheets.*]

March ? 105. Objections against the patent for exportation of cloths unwrought, viz., that it will decay the art of cloth working, injure that of dyeing, which is now growing to perfection, will monopolize all former sales, as strangers will not buy cloths dressed if they can get them undressed; will be a tribute on the merchant adventurers, who must buy their licences at the sellers' discretion, or give up their trades; will infringe on the liberties of the merchant companies, give freedom to export all sorts of cloth, and soon cause the export of wool; the merchant adventurers and Lord Admiral will lose the benefit of their former patents, and Kent and Sussex, which are by Parliament forbidden to transport unshorn cloths, will be unable to sell their cloths. With the several answers to each objection. [4½ *pages.*]

March ? 106. Act to explain former statutes relative to the sealing of woollen cloths, and the alnage and subsidy thereon; enacting that whenever the alnager's seal is mentioned, without naming the county, it is to be understood to be the subsidy seal of the alnager of the county where the cloth is made, and the fee due thereon is to be paid to the alnager of that county. [*Draft, much corrected.* 2 *sheets.*]

March ? 107. Effect of the bill exhibited by Garrett de Malines before Parliament, against Johan Honger, merchant stranger in Holland, for infringing proceedings at common law. Malines alleges that a commission is appointed to decide the controversy, and that he has been three years in prison, and is still there for a debt of 4,583*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* due to Honger, whereas Honger owes him a larger sum, but has removed his goods out of England to avoid payment. Thereon the case was removed from common law to equity; Honger was summoned before the Lord Keeper, and in case of non-appearance, it was decreed that the money he owed to Malines should go in part of the said debt of 4,583*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*, and if it was proved to amount to that sum, Malines should be released. On the other side, it was agreed that the commission was given to Malines' friends and creditors, obtained after several decisions against him in the common law courts; that Honger never lived in

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

England, so could not be said to have withdrawn; and that the pleas on which the Act is requested have been repeatedly examined and answered before the Lord Treasurer, and Privy Council, and others, and lastly before Lord Chief Justice Popham, Lord Anderson, and the Barons of Exchequer, so that it is contrary to statute to re-examine the case.

[March]. 108. Second bill proposed against recusants; that within 40 days after the end of the present session of Parliament, every person above 16 years of age, born within the Queen's dominions, shall go to church, unless restrained by imprisonment, sickness, or distance, &c., in which case, within 20 days after they are enlarged or able to travel, they shall repair to their usual dwelling; if they have none, to the place where they were born, and not remove above five miles from such place, without notice, under pain of forfeiting all their lands and tenements, or being deemed guilty of felony.

All persons who forbear coming to church, and refuse to answer where and by whom they were married, or their children baptized, but conceal the same for two years from the Bishop of the diocese or the Justices of Assize, shall incur the penalty of *præmunire*. All persons suspected to be Jesuits, seminaries, or massing priests, and when examined by any of the Privy Council, Judges, or Commissioners, refusing to answer directly and truly whether they be such or not, by whom they were made such, and where and by whom they have been supported, maintained, or relieved the last two years, shall be guilty of felony.

In order that the realm be not pestered with a multitude of such dangerous people, the Queen or any six of the Council may commit any person convicted for not going to church, and not conforming to this Act, if he have not lands or freehold estate of the yearly value of 5*l.*, or goods value 50*l.*, to the galleys, to serve there for the defence of the realm, or banish them beyond sea; and if they return without special licence, the offence shall be felony.

With proviso, that any person so confined within five miles may travel out of the compass, on licence of two justices of the peace, or without it, if urged by process to appear in any of Her Majesty's courts, or sent for by any of the Privy Council or Commissioners. Any offender who shall repair to church before his conviction, hear divine service, and make public submision and declaration of conformity shall be discharged of all pains and forfeitures. Proviso, that if after such submission he relapse, he shall lose all benefit, and stand in the same plight as though such submission had never been made. Proviso, that if any peer of the realm commit any offence made felony or *præmunire* by this Act, he shall be tried by his peers. [2 *pages.*]

March? 109. Request of the Earl of Huntingdon to the Queen and Parliament, for continuance of his grant of the alum works purchased by him from James late Lord Mountjoy, to prevent a great loss to himself, and the benefit that would accrue to the country, should he, as he hopes, discover the mode of making alum to

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

profit. With objections,—1. That the grant will be prejudicial to the present Lord Mountjoy. 2. That monopolies are against the profit of a commonwealth. 3. That there are two others who already make copperas. 4. That it is a wrong for any man to be restrained the benefit of his own ground. Also replies, showing,—1. That the Earl has paid Lord Mountjoy 6,000*l.* more than he would gain by the mines in 20 years, and will pay more if required, on reasonable arbitration. 2. That those who discover the hidden riches of the ground ought to reap the advantage thereof. 3. That the copperas made is bad; and one of the makers was a late tenant of the Earl, and has defrauded him of much profit. 4. That few people have such ground, and that the Earl's expense in gaining the knowledge of these manufactures has cost him 20 times the price of the ground.

March? 110. Preamble of a [proposed] Act, confirming that of 35 Eliz. touching the breadth of white woollen cloths in cos. Wilts, Gloucester, Somerset, and Oxford. [*Imperfect draft.*]

March? 111. [Proposed] Bill for registering all leases or alienations of land, to avoid the practices of Popish Recusants, who seek, by transferring their estates, to escape the penalties of the laws against Recusants. [*Draft, 2 sheets.*]

March? 112. Statement addressed by the inhabitants of Sheringham and Beeson, co. Norfolk, chief traders for the Iceland fishing of ling and cod, to Sec. Wolley. The pier building on that coast is preventing the further washing away of houses there by the rage of the sea, and if finished, would be a great safeguard for ships; to forward it, the Queen, on 16 February 1583, granted the forfeitures for seven years on the Act for sowing flax and hemp, which Act gives occupation to many poor, and encourages the making of English cordage. Remonstrate against the proposed repeal of the Act. [*It was repealed 35 Eliz.*]

April 1. 113. Estimate for the summer apparel of 4,300 foot serving in the Low Countries, 6,469*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; of 3,350 in Brittany, 4,422*l.*; of 1,650 in Normandy, 2,178*l.*, and for two months' imprests, 3,009*l.* 12*s.*; also for credit given by the merchants to four horse bands serving in the Low Countries, 12 April, 2,500*l.*; total, 18,109*l.* 12*s.* [1¾ *pages.*]

April 1. 114. Duplicate of the above, with note by John Fortescue, April 9, to Mr. Petre, to cause orders to be made for these sums. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 2. 115. Note of money paid by Sir Thomas Morgan to persons named, employed by the Queen and Lord Treasurer to the enemy, to give intelligence about their movements, and Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment; total, 153*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

April 3. 116. Richard Tomson to [Lord Burghley]. When in Flanders, in Jan. 1588, was much solicited by Francisco Palafox and Philippe de Artéaga, two Spaniards, to undertake the delivery of a great

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

quantity of iron ordnance, either in Hamburg, Rotterdam, or Calais, they proffering to deposit 20,000 crowns and receive the value in cast ordnance, at the rate of 22*s.* the cwt. for pieces exceeding 15 cwt., and 19*s.* the cwt. for all under. They further required him to procure them from England 30 cables of 12 to 20 inches, promising to get him a pension of 40 ducats a month for life. On his refusal, they practised with some Netherlanders to take the matter in hand. Informed Sir Fras. Walsingham, and desired him to prevent any such suit, as the ordnance was for furnishing the Armada. Has heard but lately of this grant for transportation of ordnance, and as the patentees are strangers, suspects they are instruments for the Spaniards, or other enemies, as no true-hearted Englishman will prefer filthy lucre before the public benefit of his country; it will be the greatest hurt to our land, and help to our enemies that can be devised; hopes Her Majesty may be induced to revoke it in time.

April 4. 117. Answer of Capt. Geo. Wray to allegations made by certain merchants to Council, as to the disposal of money received by him from them, for victualling his company, since 11 Oct. 1589, when he received it; complaining of their long detention of money in their hands, their charging unreasonable interest, &c. [4 *pages.*]

April 5. 118. Order in the House of Lords, that—a contribution towards the relief of maimed soldiers from France, of 40*s.* on archbishops, marquises, earls, and viscounts, 30*s.* on bishops, and 20*s.* on barons, having been collected and paid, for their better relief,—as the soldiers are many, those peers who are absent should be required to pay double the contribution which they would have paid if present, and those absent most of the time one third more, the Commons having done the like. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 2 *pages.*]

April 6. 119. Another draft of the above, omitting the proviso for those only partially absent. [2¼ *pages.*]

April 6. The Fleet. 120. Wm. Cecil to Sir Rob. Cecil, his uncle. Presumes that though reputed of honourable humanity, and a disposition to do good to all, he stands much more affected towards the writer as his nephew; is there in prison by Her Majesty's command, and when his punishment shall be thought proportionable to his offence, entreats help to procure his liberty. The place where he lies is a congregation of the unwholesome smells of the town, and the season contagious, as many have died of the plague. The necessities of his petition he refers to his wise consideration, and shall deem himself bound for ever for his kindness therein.

April 6. 121. List of 16 counties whence 1,550 men are to be raised for Ireland, with the number to be levied in each, the names of the captains to command them, and other notes [*by Lord Burghley*].

[April 6.] 122. Abstract of the Acts of 23, 28, and 35 Eliz., as to the mode of enforcing the penalty of 20*l.* a month imposed upon Recusants for not going to church. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
[April 6.] 123. Wm. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Asks him to set down some course, so that they may send every week to Fitz[herbert], who otherwise may take exceptions against his seldom writing, and all their endeavours will want success. Paul's news is always sufficient to furnish a letter: hears that a bill has passed to-day against Recusants, and that a book has been published by the Lord Treasurer, but made in Scotland, or so pretended. Will advertise Fitzherbert of these two things, or some other will do it; intimates this, as it nearly concerns the negotiation to serve the market with the first. Begs care for himself; his Lord, in payment of wages, has made leap year with him, accounting him none of his, but has sent him no discharge, only saying that he was going into the country, which he thought was no good course for the writer, but if he liked to come there at any time, he should be welcome. Replied by accepting his offer if needful, but hopes never to need him so much as to intrude. Knows his Lord will need him, or one of like faith.

April 7? 124. Thos. Phelippes to Wm. Sterrell. [Dictates a letter to be written by him to Fitzherbert, as follows]:—

"The Parliament is to end this week. The bill preferred in the Upper House against Catholics has passed both Houses, with some amendment; they are to remain at their dwellings or be banished the realm. The other bill, passed in the Lower House, was suppressed, as it was thought too extreme.

"A bill was preferred against the Barrowists and Brownists, making it felony to maintain any opinions against the Ecclesiastical Government, *which, by means of the bishops, passed the Upper House, but was found so captious by the Lower House, that it was thought that it never would have passed in any sort, and that all the Puritans would have been drawn within its compass, but by earnest labouring of those who sought to satisfy the bishops' humours*, it is passed, to this effect; that whosoever is an obstinate recusant, refuses to come to church, and denies the Queen's power in ecclesiastical causes, or is a keeper of conventicles, being convicted, is to abjure the realm within three months, and lose all his goods and lands; if he return without licence, it shall be felony; they think that then it will not reach any man deserving favour.

"Barrow and Mr. Goodman, with others condemned upon the Statute for writing and publishing seditious books, were to have been executed last week, but as they were ready to be trussed up, they were respited; but the day after the Lower House had showed their dislike of this bill, they were hanged early in the morning. *The reprieve was through a supplication to the Lord Treasurer, that in a land where no Papist was put to death for religion, theirs should not be the first blood shed who concurred about faith with what was professed in the country, and desired conference to be convinced of their errors. The Lord Treasurer spoke sharply to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was very*

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

peremptory, and also to the Bishop of Worcester, and wished to speak to the Queen, but none seconded him. The executions proceeded through malice of the bishops to the Lower House, which makes them much hated by people affected that way.

"Sir Thos. Tresham has got a dispensation for three months from his imprisonment, and it is thought by means of the Earl of Essex, whom his son follows of late. Lord Boroughs' revocation has been sent him, and he is looked for shortly; it is thought he will bring great protestations from the King of Scots, of his zeal for England, and malice against Spain.

"*A new discourse is coming out on Scottish matters, written, as it is thought, by the Lord Treasurer, in English, but translated into French, by his Lordship's directions. Another has been written in answer of the Duc de Maine's late declaration; will send him a copy when printed. Only* 40 *copies of the other were printed, and they were distributed by the Lord Treasurer amongst persons of note; he* [*Sterrell*] *saw that which my Lord of Worcester had. The drift is to make the King of Scots appear wholly devoted to this crown and religion. The last stories of Bothwell were all with his privity, and to serve a turn with all at home and here, but those here take it not well that they were deceived in it. The Chancellor is discourted by the Queen of Scotland's means; the King would fain restore him, but she will not consent, unless James Stuart, Earl of Arran, may be called to Court likewise, to have a Roland for an Oliver.*

"*The Queen here daily bears more and more a bad conceit of the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Countess, for the sake of the Lady Arabella, which has been evident in a late quarrel between his Lordship and the Stanhopes.* His cousin Fitzherbert is a prisoner in the Fleet, being taken upon an execution by Mr. Baggot, of Blore, sheriff of Derbyshire, after the other sheriff was returned a burgess of Parliament; whereupon much stir was made in the Lower House, by Topcliff's means, who openly gave out speeches deeply touching Mr. Baggot, *as if he were a receiver of priests, and had intelligence with some on the other side the sea, whereupon Mr. Baggot has made complaint to some of the Lords, but Topcliff says he will prove it.*"

Will bring him somewhat from his Lord [Earl of Essex] before Easter; meanwhile he is to write the above to Fitzherbert, disguising the underlined passages with ciphers. [1¾ *pages. The underlined passages are here printed in italics.*]

[April 7.] 125. "Memorial of an order to be taken for poor soldiers." Complaint that the late statute for their maintenance is not performed in most counties. That the justices send them from the place where they were impressed to the place where they were born, and *vice versâ*, and refuse to sign their certificates, so that they become vagabonds, and the Queen is troubled, whenever she takes the air, with these miserable creatures; also that not three counties have certified as required the amount of their general collection for soldiers.

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

[April 7.] 126–129. Four drafts, all slightly differing, of the Act for rating the wages of weavers and spinners, and for reforming the falsities of regrators of woollen yarn; headed respectively:—

"An Act for amendment of spinners' and weavers' wages, and reformation of divers abuses in the trade of clothing." [8 *sheets.*]

Similar Act, adding "and for payment of the duties of subsidy and alnage, for divers woollen commodities." [8 *sheets.*]

"An Act as well to avoid deceits done by spinners of woollen yarn and weavers of woollen cloths, and to increase their wages, as also to reform the great abuses and oppressions done to Her Majesty's good subjects, by regrators of woollen yarn, commonly called yarn choppers, or jobbers of yarn." [8 *sheets.*]

Similar Act to the preceding. [7 *sheets.*]

April? 130. Account of the rates of the wages for clothiers to give to their spinsters and weavers by the piece, with provisoes as to the length and breadth of the pieces.

April 7. 131. Thos. Mason to Lady Gresham. Received a subpœna from Thetford assizes, against Hen. Reade and Chas. Hast. The former is dead, it is thought through Mr. Mansner's ill dealing, and Charles Hast is a poor man, and dares not show himself; advises her Ladyship not to waste more money upon them. The sheep at Holkham have borne the winter well, but only 20 are sold. Docket is the best chapman for her land at Worthing; he will give 20*s.* a year for a 21 years' lease, and will enclose it at a cost of 10*l.* Advises her to let him have it. [1½ *pages.*]

April 9. 132. List of nine ships at sea, viz., one wafting the Stade fleet, four on the Narrow Seas, two guarding Sheerness, and two gone southwards; with the names of their captains, and the monthly charge for wages and victuals; total, 539*l.* Marked, "For my Lord Treasurer."

April 12. 133. Note of the pay for two months of the officers of the field and 11 bands of foot, consisting of 1,650 heads, appointed to serve in Normandy; total, 3,009*l.* 12*s.* [1¼ *pages.*]

April 12/22. 134. [Charles Paget] to Eustace Pilkington [Thos. Barnes], London. Has informed him that *his pension* is taken away, and he will not be bettered, though *Holt and Owen* have not as much *credit* as *in the Duke of Parma's* time. It will not be regained without some *service of importance.* Will *procure the man contentment* if he can do *the King of Spain special service*, but without this, neither he nor nor any other will be *accepted.* Has too many grey hairs to go to *Middleburg*, but any one having aught *to say to him for the King of Spain's service* must come to Brussels. [*The italics are in cipher deciphered by Phelippes.*]

April 14. 135. Proofs made by Mr. Seckford on behalf of Thos. Myddleton, Erasmus Harvy, and their consorts, that the goods and merchandise in the Uggera Salvagnia, belonged to subjects of the King of Spain, Raphael Fantomi, Lewis Visato, &c.; with the names of the witnesses. Addressed to the Lords Commissioners on the case.

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.

April 18. 136. Answer of Philip Corsini to the said proofs. Confesses the persons named were the freighters, nevertheless such goods were laden for the most part on account of Venetians and Florentines, and little or nothing for the freighters; also that the freighters are not subjects of the King of Spain; it has been proved by 18 witnesses named, and by other evidence mentioned, that they are Venetians, Florentines, and Germans. The controversy concerning these goods has been heard 16 times, by their Lordships and others, when everything that could be devised was urged by the counsel for Myddleton, Harvy, and their consorts; yet at every hearing, their Lordships, perceiving the allegations of the consorts to be of no weight, have ordered the goods to be delivered to him, Corsini, on behalf of the Italian merchants. Prays that the said merchants may not be led about in a ring without end, and that their pitiful complaint, and the earnest suit and letters of their Princes to Her Majesty for justice, may prevail, and the State of Venice and Duke of Tuscany receive some answer to their letters; so that those merchants who, after two and a half years, remain without any effectual relief, may be excused of any negligence in prosecuting this cause. [*Sheet, endorsed by Burghley.*]

April 20. 137. Account of the yearly charge for the pay, &c. of officers and men in the Low Countries, 74,264*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; in Normandy, 25,088*l.* 14*s.*; and Brittany, 54,609*l.* 2*s.*; total, 153,961*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* Also a list of the officers of the foot bands at Flushing, Rammekens, Brill, Bergen-op-zoom, and Ostend. [8 *pages.*]

April 20. 138. Account of the charge for aiding the French King, including money lent on bond and disbursed for troops, from 1587 to 1590; total, 217,370*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*, exclusive of the continuance of the monthly charge for her troops in Normandy and Brittany, 6,103*l.* 12*s.* [1¼ *pages.*]

April 20. 139. Account of the charge for the army in Normandy, from 20 July 1591 to 21 April 1593, including coat and conduct money, transportation, and other charges; total, 41,833*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

April 20. 140. Similar account for the army in Brittany, from 7 April 1598 to 20 April 1593; total, 94,404*l.* 4*s.* 4½*d.*

April 20. 141. Note of the monthly charge of the army in Normandy; total, 1,929*l.* 18*s.* With notes [*by Lord Burghley and his clerk, Maynard.*]

April 20. 142. Note of the monthly charge of the officers and 3,350 men serving in Brittany; total, 4,200*l.* 14*s.*

April 22. Dover Castle. 143. Depositions of Mathew Gibbon and nine other persons, of Dover and the adjoining parishes, taken before Thos. Fane Lieutenant of Dover Castle, on interrogatories prefixed, relating to the disposal of the goods saved from the Red Lion of London and the White Lion of Middleburg, which were cast away on the Goodwin sands, in December 1592; taken on 29 and 30 March, and 2 and 22 April, 1593. [19 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593.
April 26. 144. Rich. Young to Lord Keeper Puckering. Sends the names and descriptions of twelve priests and others, who are considered dangerous persons, and have come in or are to come in, to attempt something against the Queen's state. With note [*by Puckering*] that dangerous persons come about Nonsuch, to the Brownes of the woodyard, the Queen's own men. [1½ *pages.*]

April. The Court. 145–147. [The Council to the Customs' officers?]. The King of Spain having discharged divers English, Irish, and Scotch fugitives and rebels, of such pensions as he had granted to them, it is thought that many of them will repair to England secretly; the Queen therefore requires them to have a special care to search and view all ships that arrive in the ports, and to stay all suspicious persons, and those who cannot give a good account of themselves, and good cause for coming into this realm as dutiful subjects, until they have been examined; and if any just matter of suspicion is found, to detain them in prison until further directions. [3 *copies.*]

[April.] 148. Draft of the above, corrected [*by Burghley*]. Endorsed "M. of letter to the ports, of stay of suspected persons."

April? Friday. 149. W. Sterrell to Mr. Phelippes. Wants money. He and his Lord are parting. Rob. Painter will not come near him, because he owes him money. My Lord breaks up home to-morrow. Wants to see or hear from old Painter.

April? Tuesday. 150. W. Sterrell to Mr. Phelippes, by Leadenhall. His Lord intends to follow the Court, and is parting with the writer, which he would not have done had the Earl spoken a word in his favour. Wants the rest of the promised money to furnish a chamber; also by the Earl's means, to be preferred to some nobleman as secretary.

April? 151. Assertion, that to receive the Lord's Supper with a surplice, although both minister and communicants detest idolatry, and consent in all points of true doctrine with the reformed churches, is a damnable act, both in minister and communicants, unless they repent; and that all that preach in such apparel, or hear those who use it are in like danger before God.

April? 152. [*Declaration of a Nonconformist minister relative to the above paper*]. Is fully persuaded in conscience that these relics of Antichrist are abominable before God, through whose mercy he has escaped pollution by such detestable traditions. Is joined in prayer and hearing God's Word with those that have not yielded to this idolatrous trash, notwithstanding the danger for not coming to his parish church, and cannot go back to the preaching of them that have received these marks of the Romish beast. Passages from Scripture cited against them; they both give offence, to preachers, and gladden and strengthen the Papists in their errors. Those labourers whom, at the prayer of the faithful, the Lord sent forth into His harvest, refused the Popish garments, &c. which are now become very idols, as they are exalted above the word of the Almighty. Goes not to

VOL. CCXLIV.

1593. them, that they may be ashamed, and so leave them off. Asks God's strength still to strive in suffering that His blessed word may only rule, and have the highest place to cast down strongholds, to destroy and overthrow imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and to bring into subjection every thought to the obedience of Christ. Endorsed "Articles of certain disordered ministers in London." [1¾ *pages.*]

April. 153. Folding sheet, endorsed "Deptford; the whole charge at Deptford, for the month of April 1593, 222*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*"

April. 154. Folding sheet, endorsed "The certificate of Chatham for the month of April, 1593, 517*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*"

April? 155. Names of 12 [*priests, Papists, and Recusants*], Wm. Flower, Edw. Chapman, John Robinson, Edw. Campion, and others, taken in Sussex, Surrey, Suffolk, and Kent, and now remaining prisoners in the Marshalsea or the Clink.

VOL. CCXLV. MAY to OCTOBER, 1593.

1593.

May 4. 1. Estimate for the pay of officers and 3,350 men serving in Brittany, from 24 May to 18 July 1593; total, 6,470*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* With note that this amount should have been advanced on 1 May, but was delayed on account of Lord [Treas. Burghley's] illness. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 4. 2. Note of the weekly payments to the counsel of estate and officers and soldiers in the Low Countries, for two months, from 16 May to 10 July 1593; total, 7,452*l.* 1*s.* With similar note to the preceding. [3 *pages.*]

[May 4.] 3. Copy of the above, omitting the note. [3¼ *pages.*]

May 9. Croydon. 4. The Queen to Sir Fras. Godolphin, captain of the Scilly Isles. Having resolved upon fortifying St. Mary's Island, according to a plan which will be brought to him, order will be given that 400*l.*, the estimated charge, be delivered to him out of the revenue of the customs of that county [Cornwall], as required; for keeping such fort and two other sconces, during the summer, a lieutenant, three gunners, and 26 soldiers are appointed, whose wages will amount to 1*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* a day, or 30*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* a month, but thinks only 10 soldiers are necessary in the winter. He is to see that some of the inhabitants of St. Mary's assist the said retinue, if required. Has ordered, according to his request, four iron demi-culverins to be sent, and authorizes him to send two minions of brass, which are in his custody in Cornwall; will order powder and bullets for the pieces, and matches, muskets, pikes, and halberts for the garrison. He is to undertake the building of the fort, with advice of Rob. Adams, and to choose the persons to guard it, using circumspection for avoiding

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

superfluous charges; upon knowing from him in what part of Cornwall, next to the isle, some convenient number may be put in readiness to resort to the isle, upon any great necessity, order shall be given therefor. [*Copy.*]

May 9. Croydon. Warrant for an order to the receiver of Cornwall and the customers of Plymouth to pay to Sir Fras. Godolphin 400*l.*, towards the charge of building a fort and two sconces in St. Mary's Island one of the Scilly Isles; and also to allow Rob. Adams, appointed for that purpose, 13*s.* 4*d.* a day for his services. [*Docquet.*]

May 9. 5. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the purposes for which money is required, &c. To confer with Sir Thos. Leighton and deliver to him 500*l.*; 200*l.* to be paid in London, as parcel of that for the works at Jersey and masons impressed therefor; to pay Paul Ivey an imprest on his 10*s.* a day wages. To cause all the ordnance stores for Guernsey and Jersey to be shipped. To provide shipping at Southampton by June, for 150 men out of Wiltshire, 150 out of Dorsetshire, and 300 out of Somersetshire. Also of a warrant for 350*l.* for Sir George Carew, for provisions for Guernsey, Jersey, &c., and to have shipping ready to carry them. Sir Thos. Sherley is to make an estimate for the coat and conduct money, wages, and transportation of the men before mentioned.

May 13. 6. List of 31 captains serving in the Low Countries, 31 in Brittany, and 10 in Normandy. Also of 72 who have served, but have been discharged. With notes [*by Burghley*] of a few of the latter as dead, or in Jersey, Guernsey, Italy, or Ireland. [8 *pages.*]

May 15. Port of London. 7. Account of knives, gloves, Venice gold and silver, lace, &c., seized in the May Flower of London, bound for Caen; value 61*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* Endorsed "Things of M. Daulbyne's seized on by the customer of London."

May. 8. Duplicate of the above, dated 10 May.

May 16. 9. Wm. Hulbert to Lord Burghley. By his favour, obtained 10 years since the customer's place inwards at the port of Bristol, but being unable, through infirmity, to perform service, wishes to resign in favour of John Dowlie, his near kinsman, recommended by the mayor and some of the aldermen; will yield 100 angels for his Lordship's favour therein. *Encloses,*

9. I. *Thos. Aldworth, mayor, and John Brown and Rob. Kitchen, aldermen of Bristol, to Lord Burghley, Wm. Hulbert, one of the customers of that port, wishing to resign his office to John Dowle, recommend the latter as fit for the place.* *Bristol, May* 3, 1593.

May 16. 10. Reply of Thos. Myddleton, Erasmus Harvy, and their consorts, to the answers of Philip Corsini; being details of their proofs that the goods in the ship Uggera Salvagnia are for persons who are really subjects of the King of Spain, and not Venetians nor Florentines, as

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

pretended by Corsini. They therefore entreat letters to the Judge of the Admiralty and to the Judge Delegate, to administer justice to every man, and deliver the goods in sequestration to those to whom they find them to appertain.

May 19. The Court. 11. Sir J. Wolley to Lord Burghley. The Queen has perused the letters from Sir John Norris, the Marshal d'Aumont, and the King [of France], but still adheres to her former order to Sir John Norris, considering the uncertainty of the French, whose former promises have much deceived her. Set before her the danger to her estate, if Brittany should be at the Spanish devotion, and the encroaching of that King to possess another haven as good as Blauet is in that province; yet she rested in her former opinion, and will neither send a new supply, to make up the deficiency in Sir John Norris's troops, nor the 500 or 600 demanded for Pempll and Briac, standing still upon her former reasons, of the contrariety of Sir John Norris's letters. The thing being of such consequence, wishes his Lordship's presence there to-night. Her Majesty looks for his counsel by himself or Sir Rob. [Cecil]; she will neither send the pieces of ordnance remaining at Dieppe to Brittany, nor lend them to the Duke of Monpensier, but will have them transported to England. Wishes things were better thought upon, but that must grow from his Lordship, or from nobody else. Encloses Edmondes's last letter, as required.

May 20. Newcastle. 12. Roger Raw, mayor, and 10 aldermen and sheriffs of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to Lord Burghley. The merchants have of late been much hindered by the new demand of customs upon their cloth and wool; the advancement that may grow to Her Majesty thereby is not so much as the loss that may come to their town and poor country; if laid upon their merchants, it will reduce the place and country adjoining to great poverty. Request his aid in this their suit. Thank him for committing the hearing of their cause to men of advised consideration, whose opinions would have been returned to him ere now, had they not gone into the country after the Parliament. Have entreated Saunderson to deal for them. Beg respite of payment of 100*l.* charged on Mr. Dudley, one of the customers, above their old rates, until Her Majesty's pleasure is further known, when they shall be ready to make payment, according to their duty.

May 20. 13. Note [*by Lord Burghley*], of forces to be got in readiness for the succour of Boulogne: viz., the Rainbow, with 250 men, and the Dreadnought with 200, to be sent to the Narrow Seas, the Crane, Quittance, Spy, Moon, and two others to be kept at sea; 300 soldiers to be put in order in Kent, to be sent, if needful, and a quantity of powder to remain in the custody of the English captain or other officer. Endorsed "Memorial of Boulogne, Lord Treasurer, E. Essex, Lord Admiral, Lord Cobham, Rob. Cecil."

May 21. 14. Examination of Wm. Harington, priest, before Rich. Young. Is 27 years old; his father lives at Mount St. John, co. York; was at Douay and Rheims about eight years since, and with the Jesuits

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

in the college at Tournay; and then came to England, being ill. Was taken in London, and sent to his father, at the motion of the Earl of Huntingdon; continued seven years, and then 18 months ago, went to Flushing and Middleburg, thence to Douay to see his old acquaintance, and thence to France; was taken prisoner into St. Quentin, where he abode seven or eight months, and on his discharge, went to Rheims and Lorraine. In his return, went to Namurs, Brussels, Antwerp, St. Omer, and Calais, and saw Father Holt and Mr. Bray, but not Father Hall. Was made a priest at Rheims, by the Bishop of Placentia [Piacenza], legate in France, 12 months ago, and came to England to give testimony of God's truth, knowing that most of the priests were executed, and the church pulled down. Had a pistol which a gentleman lent him, but will not declare where it is, nor the gentleman's name.

May 23. 15. Account of the charge for four months of the Crane, Quittance, Moon, and Spy, with 275 men, serving in the Narrow Seas; total, 385*l.*; with the names of the captains, &c.

May 23. 16. Note of works necessary to be done at the quay and dock at Portsmouth. Endorsed with a note, asking his Lordship to consider of it presently, as being very necessary.

May 23. 17. List of munition allowed by the warrant of 10 Nov. 1587, for Portsmouth, which has not yet been received. With note asking his Lordship to give order for its immediate supply.

May 23. 18. List of munition, &c. to be demanded for the armoury and town of Portsmouth, and necessaries for the armoury. Endorsed with a similar note.

May 27. 19. [*Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley*]. Gives an estimate for the pay of 1,650 men serving in Normandy, for three months; total, 4,514*l.* 14*s.*, which sum will last until 30 Aug. 1593; also asks an order for the money for pay for one month longer, which was taken up at Dieppe, on the departure of some troops thence to the camp, to avoid the risk of fetching it to the camp.

May 31. Plymouth. 20. Robt. Adams to Lord Burghley. Finds the works of the fort at Plymouth as forward as the time and small means afford. Sends a plan. The circuit of the place, upon the top of the hill, contains 99 perches, of 18 feet to the perch; estimates 63 perches at 11*l.* each, making 693*l.*, and 36 at 8*l.*, making 288*l.*, amounting together to 981*l.*, besides the gates, sentinel houses, and posterns, which may draw to 250*l.* The works done are expressed in the plan, and the hatched line shows the trench or ditch, which in some parts is 40 perches long, and 12 feet deep. The pricked line shows the 14 perches of wall, 13 feet high, 4 feet 8 inches at the bottom, and 2 feet 8 inches at the top, which is almost finished; the charge of this Sir Francis Drake and the rest of the gentlemen will certify on their coming. The rest will be less laborious, as the hardness of the rock has been extremely painful.

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

Cannot further it without a larger contribution, but the town has good will and small means, and there is less hope of the cold charity of their small fellow-feeling neighbours. Begs him to consider the guard of so peerless a western port; knows not its equal in England. Within six days after Her Majesty's letter was signed, his own letters were with Sir Fras. Godolphin, for providing materials for Scilly, so that the service might be furthered, and himself ready to execute the same. *Encloses,*

20. I. *Plan, by Rob. Adams of the fort upon the Hoo at Plymouth, referred to in the above letter.* 31 *May* 1593.

20. II. *Similar plan, signed S. B.* 31 *May* 1593.

May 31. 21. Particulars of seditious and slanderous speeches urged against Penry on his arraignment. That the Queen stands against the Gospel, and will not move a finger to help it, nor speak a word to reform it; that she will not come near Christ, and has a Gospel that stoops to her. That the magistrates, ministers, and people are conspirators against God, murder whole troops of souls, and are godless men. That the Privy Council are rebels against God, and levy their force against the Gospel. That the people are not permitted to serve God under the Queen, but are bond-slaves of the man of sin. That she would not have embraced the Gospel if she could have received the crown without it, and only uses it to strengthen her sceptre. That her dealings are not so much against men as against Christ Jesus; that if Queen Mary had reigned to this day, the Gospel would have flourished more, and that outward peace without the Gospel is worth nothing. With note of an extract from his own book, "That were it not for the hope of a better life, it were better being the Queen's beasts than her subjects." [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 31. 22. Indenture of lease, by Robt. Harward of Mickleton, co. Gloucester, to Rich. Harris, Rich. Getway, Thos. Poole, and Robt. White, of the same place, of two yard lands arable, and two closes adjoining, for four years; rent, 23*l.*

May. 23. Elizabeth Lady Russell to her brother-in-law, Lord Burghley. Since by the working of Lady Warwick, the writer's daughters are disinherited of their father's land, the judges having wrested the law to her [Lady Warwick's] liking; and since my Lord of Cumberland so vehemently maintained to the writer that her daughters, Lady Warwick's brother's children, were so honourably provided for by their grandfather, begs his Lordship to ascertain what they have left for their preferment in marriage. Their grandfather has only left them the borough of Denbury, and the manor being sold before, this is but 3*l.* 12*s.* yearly, which was left them in their grandfather's lifetime, for maintenance during their minority; it is now 10*l.* 8*s.*, whereof 40*s.* is for standing fairs, which the steward and the rent-gatherer have, for keeping of courts and gathering rents. Chaldon Herring, which is but 11*l.*, was left conditionally.

Were it not for the deed in the Court of Wards, made 4 & 5 Phil. & Mary, the daughters, being heirs general to the Earl, would have presently but 3*l.* 12*s.*, till the 56*l.* after the death of Lady Grey.

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

These Carlisle rents, with the house, were left by the Earl to Lady Bedford by will, had not the Act of Parliament brought them to Her Majesty's hands; paid in this suit more than the rotten houses are worth, which is but 9*s.* 8*d.* yearly clear. Asks what is left them for their preferment in marriage and present maintenance by their grandfather, now that they are both out of their minority. Knows of nothing more than 8*l.* 10*s.* until young Lady Grey's death, and not so much as the trifles of two diamonds, appointed in rings by their grandfather, could be delivered in eight years.

Has brought them up at her own charge, and defended their cases at law, urged with the incredible and most intolerable malice ever offered to any honest Christian. They are now women by law, fit to be married; is a private widow, with an income of 1,500*l.*, less yearly than it was when she married their father, and has no longer a fit place for them, unless she should make them nuns. Asks where to leave the eldest daughter, now she is going out of town, and how the diet for herself, her maid, groom, and footman will be provided; since their land has gone, they must be provided for, and she is not able to endure the charge. Beseeches him to confer thereon with Her Majesty and Lady Warwick, who has disinherited them. With notes [by Lord Burghley], that the Earl of Bedford, father of Lord Russell, left to his Lordship's two daughters, who were his heirs general, lands worth only 9*l.* 12*s.* a year, with reversion after Lady Grey of 52*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, which is but little from an estate worth 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* a year, at least. [2 *pages.*]

May. 24. Note of the names and addresses of certain priests and Jesuits in the north of England: four at Mr. Trollop's, Thornley, Durham; two at Lady Constable's, Sir Hen. Constable's wife, Upsall, Richmondshire; one at Mrs. Katherine Ratcliffe's, Blackamore, co. York; one at Lord Scrope's, Whitby Abbey; 14 seen at John Hodgson's, Crowmount, Blackamore, and three others somewhere in Yorkshire.

May. Nonsuch. 25. The Council to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol. Upon the earnest complaint of the French ambassador resident in England, of the taking of sundry ships belonging to Bayonne and St. Jean de Luz by English men-of-war, some being of Bristol, and the owners subjects to the King of France, who has also letters in their behalf, ordered the cause of Martin Daguere, owner of a hulk of St. Jean de Luz, laden with Newfoundland fish, and taken by ships of war of Bristol, whereof Humfrey and Samuel Clovell, Richard Pawle, and Roger Bowman and others, were owners and victuallers, to be referred to arbitrament. By the award, the said owners and victuallers have been condemned to restore the hulk in such state as she was at the taking, together with 100,000 fish, and the sum of 60*l.* This ought to have been performed last December, yet notwithstanding their [the Council's] earnest letters to them, nothing has yet taken effect, to the great loss and expense of Daguere, who is a continual suitor to them. They are therefore to see that the bearer hereof receives satisfaction, according to the award made by

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Aldermen Billingsley, Mosley, Barmam, and Thos. Bramley, with due consideration for expenses for 14 days; in default thereof, will be constrained to consent to letters of marque being granted by the French king to those of Bayonne and St. Jean de Luz, against the city of Bristol, which will turn to no small prejudice of their adventures.

May. 26. The Queen to the Earl of Derby, Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire. Fearing troubles in Ireland, as some Spanish shipping and men-of-war are to be sent into Scotland, and so touch in some ports of the northern parts of that realm, and to land men there to stir up her subjects to rebellion, thinks it necessary to increase her forces there, and has determined to have a number of men put in readiness, to be transported thither upon the first opportunity; towards this, requires them to cause 138 able men to be levied in Cheshire and 138 in Lancashire, to be counted 150 with their officers, and to choose fit captains to conduct them into Ireland, from Chester or Liverpool, providing them with weapons, and coats, for which allowance after the rate of 4*s.* each shall be made. With notes [*by Burghley*] of like numbers to be raised in several other counties, 1,200 in pay, but really 1,100, and with officers, 1,160. Endorsed is a note of a warrant to pay Sir Thos. Leighton, captain of Guernsey, ——*l.*, one half of which is to be delivered to him now, and the other half on the finishing or certain fortifications in Jersey and Guernsey, which sums are to be distributed as mentioned, and an allowance is to be made to Paul Ivey, sent to view the fortifications. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.* 1½ *pages.*]

June 5. Theobalds. 27. Lord Burghley to Thos. Phelippes, Custom House, London. Forwards him a letter from Parry, at Dieppe, known to be a bad-affected person, and often resorting to the enemy and going to mass; would not open it, being assured of his good affection to the State and service, and that if there is any matter therein fit to be discovered, he will not keep it secret. Asks him to send him back his opinion of Parry, and the substance of his letter.

[June 6.] Gains Park, Wednesday after Whitsunday. 28. Wm. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes, at Leadenhall Gate. Asks what news there is of letters. Suspects Painter lost those he carried, or some other accident happened to them. Suffers for other men's negligence. It is hard if the Earl [of Essex] considers his service according to the handling of the matter. Hoped that upon some good advice in the expected letters, the Earl would have given him the furnishing of his chamber, which is all he looked for until the upshot of his endeavours; if not considered, will be driven to want, and 10*l.* more would have discharged all. Has written to the Earl, but shall not send his letter until he has heard from Phelippes. Some course must be devised for his going to Dieppe, or there will never be any passage found for their letters. Other men have no care of the matter; would then take order for the Earl to have intelligence weekly. If he had a horse, would come to him, and soon as he has wherewith, will buy one; meantime expects his friendly answer.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

June 9. Exchequer, Chester. 29. John Johnes to John Daniell, Dewsbury. The Court will pass an order against him, at Mr. Ierland's suit, about Dewsbury tithes, the opinion of the judges being against him, unless he show cause to the contrary before 16 June.

June 12. 30. [W. Sterrell to C. Paget]. Thinks the man he wrote of might be an *instrument* of service. Hopes himself and the person will be rightly understood, as they desire not *consideration* without *merit*. He thought he could *meet Paget at Middleburgh* without *suspicion*, yet acknowledged his error, and highly commended Paget's providence, but insinuated a dislike that Paget should seem to fasten any such suspicion upon him; he will *pass over and meet Paget in an indifferent place;* as there are *spies in corners*, he thinks the country of Liege will be best to go to for both parties, considering the season of the year. The talk for a great while has been of the likelihood of the King of France being a Catholic, and of a peace by means of a treaty between the King and the League. This has detained all resolution with the Vidame of Chartres, his ambassador here. The *Queen stormed at first*, but it is believed that *nought* would *come of the matter*. My Lord of Cumberland's voyage and his petty preparations for the sea have been long in hand. The plague is very hot in London and other places of the realm, so that a great mortality is expected this summer. Penry, son of Martin Marprelate, was hanged lately, as two of the principal Brownists, Barrow and Greenwood, were hanged before, so that that sect is in effect extinguished. [*Draft suggested by T. Phelippes.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages; the italics are in cipher.*]

June 19. Plymouth. 31. John Gayne, mayor of Plymouth, on behalf of himself and his brethren, to Lord Burghley. They received the Council's letter, and are glad that the Queen has left the fortifications just begun to the town's government. It bred some scruples before, but now the inhabitants have resolved to contribute towards the work; seeing the charge will be great, and the chiefest help will be the impost upon pilchards, and understanding by Sir Fras. Drake that some exception is taken to the insufficiency of that grant, ask a new grant, and send the bearer to solicit it, and deliver up the old letters patent.

June 21. St. Antony village, 40 miles from the Bay of All Saints, Brazil. 32. John Vincent to the Rev. Rich. Gibbon, Jesuit, of the college of Madrid. Received letters mentioned, with one from Sir Fras. Englefield, and sent some for Father Wm. Good, Wm. Gifford at Rheims, Sir F. Englefield, and Father John Howling, but has no intelligence what has become of them; marvels not, seeing the seas so full of pirates; will give an abstract of them. Cannot remember if his reverence is the same person with whom he talked in the college previous to his departure from Rome in April 1575; after his departure, went to Portugal, where he stayed two years, chiefly at Coimbra, ending his noviceship, and renewing the Latin tongue. Being ordained for Brazil, after spending half a year in Lisbon, in hearing cases of conscience, arrived in Dec. 1577, at the Bay of All Saints, the chief city of the province, with many fathers and

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

brethren of their society, but was the only Englishman. Their chief college of the province is there; after three weeks, was sent to a native village to learn their language, one of the most easy and well ordered under the sun. After spending three years therein, in 1581 took Holy orders, and since has exercised his talents in the ministry of the company, catechising, giving sacraments, exhorting, preaching, in perils of rivers and fierce people; had a mission up to the woods and mountains, 500 miles off; returned thence after 10 months, with 200 infidels, and would have brought 1,000 if the Portuguese there had not hindered him with their lies, thirsting more for the bondage of the people than their salvation; such is their unsatiable covetousness.

In the 15½ years spent in this equinoctial region, has had good health, save two dangerous agues, and now lives with a companion in a little village, not in converting Gentiles, who are very rare in the circuit of that city, the Portuguese having utterly consumed them, but in counselling the new Christians in the faith they have received; only exercises a curate's part, but is content in his vocation, unless his superior shall think fit to call him thence. Thanks for his news, which did not differ from Father John Howling's, four months since. The necessities of the church are always detailed to them; uses a particular devotion daily, as desired, for the reduction of the same to the Catholic faith; is glad to see his zeal for the remedy of their nation, whence heretical pirates sometimes come into those parts, to exercise their piracy and irreverence to the churches and images, but hitherto He that says "vengeance "is Mine, and I will repay," has chastened them with the loss of most of their ships and men.

Wants certain new books made by the English, touching the persecution of the Catholics in England, the articles proposed to them, and such like, either in the Latin or Spanish tongue, to communicate to the fathers and brothers there, who wish to understand such matters. Father Good sent him two in Latin, viz., *De Persecutione Anglicanâ*, and *Rationes decem* of the glorious martyr, F. Campion; with another in English, about twelve martyrs that suffered there. Father Howling, two years since, sent him another in the Spanish tongue, of certain new martyrs, compiled by Father Rob. Parsons. Wants an English grammar, if not prohibited, to aid in finishing a Portuguese grammar which he has composed in Portuguese, of the people's speech there, and which Father Procurator Lodwick da Fonseca carried with him, with the ordinary catechism that they use, to get it printed. There is such poverty there that he is not able to send more than letters, although Father Fras. Somes has perhaps signified the contrary; but since his going thence, things have changed with the writer.

Gives an abstract of his work from taking his priesthood in 1581 until 1592; the baptisms are almost 700, and are so few from lack of Gentiles to be converted; the confessions 27,400; partakers of the Holy Sacrament of the Altar, 16,700; of the Sacrament of Matrimony, 580; burials, 1,560; extreme unction, 520. Asks

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

pardon for his faults in the writing of English, for want of exercise for 19 years. [3 *pages.*]

[June 21.] 33. John Vincent to Sir Fras. Englefield. Received his letter of July 1592 in the middle of April 1593, with great joy, it being so copious of consolations, notwithstanding the miserable state of Europe, and especially of England. Thanks for his affection; has not been forgetful of him in his prayers This is the third letter he has written since his arrival at barbarous Brazil; sent one by Father Christopher Gonnea, visitor of that province in 1589, who, though robbed by pirates, came safely to land with all his letters, and is at present rector of the college of Ennora in Portugal. Details of other letters received and sent. Is in his 43rd year, with a white head, but never had better health, and enjoys exercising his ministry amongst these silly souls, in their language; understands and speaks it almost as well as his native tongue, or Portuguese. Regrets the death of Father Wm. Good, from whom he received two or three letters, the last dated 30th Nov. 1584, full of spiritual comforts, and various news of Europe, with divers images of the English martyrs, and a book of the new martyrs in England, in the English tongue. Was regenerated by him in Christ, for entrance into this their religion. Heard nine years since from Wm. Gifford at Rheims, who knew him at Louvaine in Brabant, that Edward Yate, the writer's eldest brother, (and not Andrew as his worship called him), had married Gifford's sister, had three or four children, and was living at Buckland; and that his youngest brother, Thomas Yate, after living some time beyond seas, had come back to England; he also gave him news of the death of his [the writer's] father, and of his mother, after her second marriage; obtained for their souls the alms of the fathers and brethren of the college in the Bay of All Saints; his father dying in prison, or upon sureties for the Catholic religion, supposes his soul went straight to Heaven. Father Wm. Good wrote him that one of his aunts was a prisoner in Oxford, and one of his sisters a nun of Sion. Left in England two sisters married to Catholic gentlemen, Mr. Plore and Mr. Arden, and three unmarried; one of them may be the one mentioned by Good, but his worship may easily know the truth from Rouen. Has a printed letter in Spanish, written to his worship by one of the sisters of that Holy convent, touching her imprisonment in England, and deliverance from thence, set out by Father Robert Parsons.

Commends to their continual prayers the blinded Queen of England, and lamentable estate thereof, that God may avert His wrath, and they may enjoy the true prosperity and peace of body and soul, obtained by the one only Catholic and Roman faith, and not by so monstrous and heretical divisions as the devilish ministers have between themselves, void of temporal and eternal peace. The like remedy is to be used for Scotland, and other heretical regions; happy be they that suffer for the Catholic faith and justice, but most happy those that have died in that cause, and not for treason, forged

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

and imagined by stark traitors and seekers of their own profit in this life only, and not of the perfect dignity of their prince and country. Has had no news of the Carthusians since coming out of Flanders.

As to what he writes of the Earl of Cumberland, the seas are so full of rovers that they issue into and about Brazil, and as far from thence towards the South Pole as England is from Brazil. The first was the famous Drake. Another, in 1587, called Rob. Woddington, with three ships, who, after he had done all the harm he could in that city, without going out of his ship, was after two months forced, with the loss of many of his soldiers, to seek a better fortune. The third was Thos. Cavendish, who departed England, 26 Aug. 1591, with five ships of his own, to sail into the South Seas, where he took a great ship laden with gold, silks, and much riches, as also three boys of Japan, and returned rich to England, upon the words of the Japanese boys, to lade there, and come back. After three years, he came 150 leagues from thence; last Christmas he took a village called St. Vincent, misused and violated the churches and relics, and then went towards the straits of Magellan, but before he got there, he lost two of his ships in a storm; not being able to sail through contrary winds, he turned back to St. Vincent, on his passage lost two more great ships, and arrived there with only two ships, and his men dying with hunger; he sent a boat on shore with 26 soldiers, who, except two or three, were all slain by the Portuguese. Thereupon he sailed to another village called Spiritu sancto, where he lost 40 persons, and eight of his men were taken alive; and seeing water and earth fighting against him, he burnt one of his sails, for lack of mariners and masts, and went his way, but whither no man knoweth; being well whipped with the scourge of God, for the irreverence he committed against His Divine Majesty and His saints, especially against a holy head of one of the 11,000 virgins of England.

One of the eight prisoners taken is an Irishman; another, Robert Arundel, an Englishman, calls himself of kin to Sir John Arundel, and states that Sir John died a Catholic in London, and that his body was carried to Cornwall with great pomp, to be buried. Asks if it was so; cannot believe that a Catholic would be suffered to be buried after that sort. Robert Arundel, who is a youth, has little knowledge of the Catholic religion; has written him good advice.

Encloses a list of the names of dead captains and masters, as some of them may be known in that country. Abedenella, the father of their society, did not come into the province; supposes he went to New Spain and Peru, whither the Spaniards used to go, and the Portuguese to come to Brazil. Having been 19 years absent from Flanders, has forgotten the names of the priests and gentlemen he knew there, except the Earl of Westmoreland and a few others. Asks news of them; wants some books in Latin and Spanish, formerly requested, and the Revelations of Saint Bridget, as they would much comfort him in his banishment; is content with his vocation, and will not change that for any other region, as he would be unfit for it. [4 *pages. Unfinished.*]

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

June 25. Portsmouth. 34. Estimate by Geo. Nevy, surveyor of Portsmouth, of the cost for a stone wall between the quay and dock there, and a stone travers at the point of the Green bulwark; total, 552*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* Endorsed, "To be considered by your Lordship [*Burghley*], and allowed as your Lordship shall see cause, being very needful."

June 30. 35. List of ordnance stores required for Portsmouth. With endorsement similar to the preceding.

June 30. 36. [Earl of Sussex? Governor of Portsmouth, to Lord Burghley]. When last in London, saw, on the Tower wharf, four demi-cannons and six culverins of cast iron, which had been taken out of some ships as too short, yet are excellent ordnance; asks for them to flank without the Brays at Portsmouth, as those that are there are so old that he dares not shoot out of them, for fear of breaking them, and hazarding the lives of the men; these are lighter and finer than those in the town; the ordnance officers will further his having them. With note of the ordnance already there, and its defects. With similar endorsement to the preceding.

June 30. Oatlands. 37. The Queen to [Sir Thos. Sherley], treasurer at war. Sir Charles Blount having been stayed to attend upon her, was forced to be absent from his charge in Brittany, and has therefore, by established orders, been checked for the absence of himself and some of his servants, from 12 April until this day. Orders payment to him, out of the check of her forces in Brittany, of 200*l.*, and his usual entertainment of himself and such a number of servants as has been allowed and checked, from 14 April 1593, during pleasure. [*Copy.*]

June? 38. Geo. Dingley to Lord Keeper Puckering. Stayed a fortnight about the city, hoping to meet with some of his acquaintance, but did not do so until last Monday night, when he met one Watts *alias* Robert Gray. Complained of the small respect the Catholics seemed to have of him, seeing that he could not speak with any since he had had his liberty; he replied that they shunned him, as suspecting he did not mean well; that there was no precedent of a like case in Her Majesty's time; that the Council would not have spoken so often with him unless he had promised to perform somewhat against Catholics; that Mr. Young had reported that he knew him by means of a merchant; and that he remained about town so long, which he would never do, lest he should be taken again, except he were warranted by some of authority. Watts frequents Southampton House, Holborn; after they parted, followed him and lost sight of him thereabouts, it being late at night. Asked him if there were any other Catholics about town, but he only knew of Standish, whom he described, who resorts to Mrs. Gardiner in Fleet Street. It will be hard to do good service here, seeing they have entered into this suspicion. Wishes to ride down to the North, the better to stay this rumour, but expects to find trouble there, unless granted a protection to go where he likes, without the encumbrance of officers. Asks how to send his letters. Requests an interview.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.
June. 39. [The Queen to the Lord Lieutenants of Counties]. Wishes to have certain forces of foot raised and armed, to be used as required with other forces in France; authorizes them by virtue of this letter, and their commissions of lieutenancy, to cause a certain number to be levied, armed, and mustered; if there is any special person in that county who has served as captain, and is able to take such charge, he is to be at the muster and have the charge of conducting the men, according to orders from Council; if there is no captain in the county, Council will give further directions. No men are to be chosen out of infected places, but a reasonable charge by contributions allowed, answerable to other towns and places of like condition; allowances for coat and conduct money will be made by Council as usual. [*Draft by Burghley. With notes of difference to be made in the letters for Middlesex and London.*]

June. 40. Earl of Essex to Thos. Phelippes. Hears Walton is not gone; the day for the appointed meeting is near, and the matter not to be played with. Asks him to wake him up, as besides the duty they all owe, his own reputation is engaged in it; will not endure that the negligence of such a fellow should turn to Her Majesty's unquietness and his disgrace.

June? 41. Earl of Essex to Thos. Phelippes. Has appointed Justice Young to deliver and receive letters, under such names as Phelippes shall deliver them, as to the Earl himself.

June? 42. Notes sent [*by the Earl of Essex*] to Thos. Phelippes. The informer must be extraordinary careful in getting all the news he can of Antonio Perez, what is the end of his coming hither, and how he has been dealt with. He may advertise that Perez did not come the first or second time when the Vidame [of Chartres] had audience, and that when he did, he came privately, and kissed the Queen's hand, but had no great speech with her; and that he has had two private conferences with her since. He never came publicly to Court, when the French ambassadors attended, except at the feast of St. George, and is unwilling to speak with many here, and the Queen unwilling to hear him; he has only spoken to the Lord Treasurer once, and then privately, and to the Earl of Essex once or twice; both have received great satisfaction in him, and much commend his sufficiency. It is not yet known whether he will stay here or return to France; nobody else is likely to deal with him; the Treasurer only desires to compare his judgment with his own experience, but the Earl seeks to get somewhat out of him upon which he may found some foreign action, for all his plots are to make the war offensive, rather than be driven to make it defensive.

June. 43. "The state of the castles and forts in the county of Kent," being an account of ammunition, guns, and other stores required at Dover Castle, by Thos. Fane; Mote's bulwark, by Thos. Fyneux; Arch-cliff, by Hen. Guildford; Sandgate, by John Warde; Sandown, by Aaron Windebank; Deal, by Peter Hamon; and Cumber, by Sir Thos. Wilford. [11 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.
June? 44. Account, signed by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the amount required for the pay of officers, and imprest for 100 lances and 4,000 men serving in Brittany, for 14 days; total, 1,926*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

June. 45. Instructions for musters to be observed by the officers and men about to be sent to Picardy for the aid of the French King, to be put in execution by Wm. Lilly, commissary of musters; being directions about the holding of musters, keeping the muster book, reception or dismissal of men, &c. [11 *pages.*]

July 1. Portsmouth. 46. Estimate by Geo. Nevy, surveyor of Portsmouth, of timber required for making platforms and storehouses in the bulwarks there; total of the timber, 152 tons, valued at 133*l.* 10*s.* Endorsed with a request for Lord [Burghley's] consideration, as being requisite to be done.

July 2. 47. Sir John Goodwin, Sir Rob. Dormer, and five other justices of the peace for co. Bucks, to Lord Burghley. Have endeavoured to perform the composition for the county, for provision of Her Majesty's household; send, as directed by their Lordships, the names of three persons who refuse to pay their contributions of 3*l.* 15*s.*, 5*s.* 8*d.*, and 4*s.* respectively set against them, that a pursuivant may be sent for them. Ask that order may be taken for remedy.

July 3. 48. Rob. Zinzan to Lord Burghley. Begs his favour in a request to Her Majesty; 35 painful years of service will speak for him. Asks only what is reasonable, and what many others have had before; as Dr. Hector for Spanish wools, Dr. Lopez for aniseed, Mr. Bowes for playing cards, Mr. Young for starch, and others for transportation of coney skins, &c. It will be no hindrance to any, but a profit to Her Majesty and a little profit to himself; it may well be spared from the excessive gain obtained by the refiners of sugar, will amend the great abuses therein, and be beneficial for the commonwealth. *Enclosing,*

48. I. *Reasons why the refiners of sugars should be surveyed, so that the abuses therein may be reformed. Refining houses have lately increased from two to seven, and most of the sugars refined are from Brazil and St. Thomas's, and Barbary pannels, in powder and very corrupt, brought in more by strangers than by Englishmen, to the hindrance of the English Barbary merchant, and decay of navigation. In refining they use a great quantity of eggs, whereby their price is raised, also lime, and other unwholesome dyers' compounds, so as to reduce the coarse and corrupt sugars in powder, which they buy at low prices, into loaf sugar, which they sell at high prices, though not so wholesome as Barbary sugars. Only white powdered sugar should be refined, which may be done without such compounds. Requests reformation thereof, and that no sugar be put to sale unless thought meet and wholesome by the surveyor, to the prejudice of Her Majesty, who receives but small benefit by it, and also of the com-*

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

monwealth. Also that no sugar be henceforth exported without the special licence of the surveyor, as by such exports, the prices of sugars are greatly enhanced, notwithstanding the great quantity brought in and refined here. Also asks for a grant of the office of surveyor, paying a rental and all customs as heretofore.

July 4. Chislehurst. 49. Rich. Carmarden to Lord Burghley. Is urged by the mother of Benedict Haynes to crave favour for a mitigation of the judgment justly given against her son, as Her Majesty was not damnified this time by his acts, although she has been by similar acts of him and others, and he is therefore very fit to be made an example of. Begs mitigation of part of the punishment; his imprisonment will be terror enough to the rest. Endorsed, "Haynes, the writer, —adjudged for his bad dealing in his place to prison, and to pay a fine,—prays your Lordship's pitiful commiseration towards him, in regard of his wife and children, though not for release of his whole punishment, because it may be an example and terror to others, but of his fine."

July 5. 50. Thos. Phelippes to Mr. Sterrell, Gains Park, Epping. [Dictates a letter to be written by him] as follows:—"The plague is hot in London and other places; cannot come so much at the Court which is in out places, and a great part of the household cut off, and therefore cannot write so often, but will do as the season permits. As to a treaty of peace with France, *they conceal all things here, and are in doubt whether the King will revolt; the French ambassador stays here yet, expecting an answer according to the success of the negotiation in hand in France.* A book and paper enclosed will declare how things stand in Scotland. Bothwell has made himself such a party amongst them, that the ambassador is likely to receive small satisfaction on that point, but on others to depart contented. If this discourse be true, as Fentry has sealed it with his blood, imagines *the designs there to be other than imparted to him.* Reproaches him for false information. Has talked with persons who came from the fight at Blay of Sebuco's acts, and finds that the greatest loss was the sinking of a ship of Houghton's, of London, which was a loss of 1,500*l.* to him, but a double gain to the public, as she sunk two others and slew many more in fight; but the *rescuing of Blay was well worth a greater matter than that. Anthony Standen has been drawn over by Mr. Bawn, who lay long in France. Standen is graced by the Earl of Essex, and has discovered designs for Ireland and Scotland, in which he gave great satisfaction. He is very Catholic, though without any dissimulation, and therefore fit to be employed by the Queen in Italy. Antonio Perez is waiting the ambassador's return, and by his discourse, they are thoroughly informed of the King of Spain's estate, and find he is weakest at home."*

Asks Sterrell to send the preceding to Fitzherbert by Saturday, but he should see before a letter for him [Sterrell] from Owen, brought by Cloudesley. [*The italic passages are to be written in cipher.*]

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

July 6. Saturday. 51. H. Maynard to Lord Burghley. Is exceedingly grieved by his hard opinion, and open rebukes; so far from endeavouring to govern him, has shunned to move him for friend or kinsman, and has not troubled him with suits; has purposely forborne, in order to show that he serves from true love for former favours; shall always feel what he has purchased in the state of his health, through his diligent service. Has for two or three years past found that former favours have been withdrawn, and the wicked device of the writer's wishing to govern him has been put into his head by one who seeks his disgrace, because he will not observe her vain humours. Is sorry, after so many years' service, to use these means to justify himself, and to recover his better opinion, without which he can have but little comfort in serving him; never boasted his interest in his Lordship.

July 12. 52. Ten reasons, by Rich. Carmarden, why the refining of sugars, pannels, molasses, &c., should be continued in London or elsewhere without molestation. It is falsely imagined that refined sugar is made of refuse sugar, with divers corrupt compounds, as lime, clay, eggs, &c., and is therefore not so wholesome as Barbary and other loaf sugar, but refined sugar is really made of Brazils white powder, and sugar from Domingo, St. Thomas's, and other places, which has very little pannels. No sugar can be purged without lime, clay, and eggs, though they do not remain therein. A peck of lime is put into a cistern of water of two or three tuns, for 12 hours, and when the water is perfectly clear, it is used with eggs, upon a strong fire for seven hours, to draw forth all the grossness from the sugar. When it turns from brown to white, it is strained, and whatsoever grossness remains is purged by pure water, mixed with white clay. A lee made with lime is as wholesome as a lee made with ashes, and without a lee no sugar can be made. Upwards of 1,000 tons of Brazil white powder or other broken sugar are brought in annually, whereof two-thirds is so gross, having sand, earth, &c. in it, that it is only fit to be refined; there is also brought in 1,000 tons yearly from St. Thomas's, Domingo, Brazil, &c., which, if not refined here, would be transported to Hamburg, Middleburg, and Amsterdam, where there are more than 30 refining houses.

In times past there were 100 refining houses in Antwerp, and England had refined sugar thence, but now England furnishes the Low Countries, Germany, and other countries cheaper than they can furnish us.

If there should be no refining but by the licence of one, no merchants would bring their powder here, but carry it thither, where they would have a better price, and the buyer, if compelled to take it at the hands of a few, would pay 20*d.* for what is sold at 12*d.* a lb. Many Englishmen are now set to work in refining sugar, whereas in times past it was done by strangers. All the syrup or molasses, which is 1,000 tons a year, is transported into the Low Countries, and pays customs. It would be a loss to the customs to have conveyed to other parts powders which pay customs inwards, while the refined sugars pay customs outwards. Refined sugar

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

is not made with other compounds in England than formerly in Antwerp or elsewhere, and can neither be made more perfect nor cheaper there than it is here.

July 15. 53. List of 16 counties and the number of men to be levied in each, to make up 1,500; also of the names of the captains to command them. With notes [*by Lord Burghley*], that letters are to be sent to nine captains named, not to come to London, but to put the men in readiness, and get them to the sea-side by 10 August Endorsed with a copy of the captains' names, and a note "which you shall by oath assure them shall be only sent to Her Majesty, to be kept as secret as they will."

[July 15.] 54. Note that the coats for 1,350 men, to be levied and sent to Normandy, will amount at 3*s.* each to 270*l.*, and the conduct money. at 4*s.* 8*d.* each, being a week's pay, to 315*l.*; total, 585*l.* Endorsed, "Coats and conduct for 1,500*l.*"

July 17. 55. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of letters of credit, instructions, passports, money, &c., which will be required for Sir Thos. Wilkes, [*sent to France*], and the ambassador to Scotland.

July 17. East Grinstead, Sussex. 56. [Sir] Walter Covert and 13 other justices of the peace of Sussex to Lord Burghley. Have received many complaints from the farmers and other tillers of the ground, of oppression by the evil practices of the officers of the ports, and others, who engross great quantities of corn and grain, sell it again, seek to get into their hands all the vending of corn and grain, and prevent merchants buying or transporting any unless bought of themselves, or their factors, by delaying them in making out the cockets, and dealing so strictly with them, that they are weary of dealing with any but the officers; whereas if they buy of the latter, they show them great and unlawful favour thereby greatly hindering the customs. To avoid danger therein, they do not deal by themselves, but by persons worth nothing, and unable to pay any penalties or forfeitures that may be inflicted. These oppressions force the writers to decay their tillage and husbandry, and will disable them to bear the burdens of 15ths, subsidies, and other charges daily imposed upon them for defence of the realm. Ask aid for restraining such notorious offenders, who are so cunning that without aid they can give no redress, although they have done as much as in them lies, by virtue of their authority. [2 *pages.*]

July 17. 57. List of five ships serving in the Narrow Seas, with the number of men in each, the names of their captains, and the monthly charge for wages and victuals; total, 735*l.*

July 19. 58. Account of the pay of the officers of the field, and impresta to 22 bands, 3,350 men, serving in Brittany, for two months, from 19 July to 12 Sept. 1593; total, 6,470*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

July 20. 59. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of a privy seal for Sir Thos. Sherley for the coat and conduct money, &c. of 1,500 men; also that letters are to be sent to Dover, Harwich, Lee, and Woolwich, [*for their embarkation?*].

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.
[July 21.] 60. List of seven lieutenants who have had charge of men.

July 21. 61. List of 10 captains and nine lieutenants, including seven in the preceding paper, the number of men from several counties that they are to command, and the places where they are to embark.

July 21. 62. Account of the extraordinary charge for levy, coat and conduct money, transport, and victualling on shipboard of 1,500 men, to be sent to Normandy; total, 1,395*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* With note that the captains have an imprest of 30*l.* each for their colours.

July 21. 63. Account of the monthly entertainment of 1,500 men, with their captains and officers, according to the present rate of pay in Normandy; total, 1,217*l.*, being a saving of 400*l.* a month from the full pay.

July 25. Abermarles. 64. Thos. Jones to Cecil. Four years since petitioned Her Majesty for a lease, for 21 years, of the lordship of Llanymthmerie, Carmarthenshire, of which his father and grandfather have been her tenants, but she had granted it to Lord Audley. Holds of her, by a lease for years, the lordship of Emlyn, and wants to surrender it for another, for 21 years or three lives. Asks his influence with his father for the grant, upon his present covenants.

July? 65. H. St. Main [*alias* W. Sterrell], to Thos. Phelippes. Is importunate to know what is to be done with those in the Marshalsea for speaking certain words. As they are committed close prisoners, and none of them can come to him, desires he will deal for Mr. Brownell's liberty; must learn by him something for Basset, who sent him word of Clearcke, the priest's going to his house. Desires for Brownell the same liberty as formerly, to be absent all day, and lie at home at night. Hoped to have heard from him with some supply; stands in need of it; the plague having driven all his friends from London, cannot receive his own.

July? 66. Wm. Harrington to Lord Keeper Puckering. Is a gentleman by birth, a Catholic, and a priest of the seminary of Rheims. Left his country, desiring to imitate others of innocent lives and glorious deaths, especially Campion, whom he believes guilty of no treason to Queen nor country. Has always abhorred treachery, and though seeming dangerous to some, fears nothing if his Lordship will indifferently examine his conduct. Was not amazed at being accused as a traitor, nor troubled at the popular outcry, "Hang him, hang him." If his cause be good, is suffering for justice's sake, and the law is too severe which makes his function treason. If his cause is bad, death itself is too merciful a punishment. Urges that he is compelled by conscience to discharge his priestly functions, but has refrained from other practices, which he detests. Having determined on this course, shall consummate it, making his life of no account; cannot therefore be blamed for replying boldly, when his innocence might best be manifested to the world. Wonders to be still living by mercy of the Prince, when the laws would not have spared him. Supposes the Queen has been told that he could reveal things neces-

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

sary to be known in these dangerous times. Protests that he was never made privy to any plot against her or the country, or he would have been forced by his oath of allegiance to give notice of it. Since the betraying of his friends could not serve Prince or country, hopes to be excused for not wishing to live with such a spot of infamy. Begs life and liberty, on such conditions as he may conscientiously observe. If not, resigns himself to God's disposal. Endorsed [*by Puckering*], "Harrington's, the Jesuit's, letter to me." [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 3. 67. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] relative to the places whence the several troops in Normandy were drawn, the captains' names, the order for their transmission and pay, &c.

Aug. 3. 68. Declaration of the charge for the wages, &c. of officers and men serving in Normandy for two months, from 3 August to 27 September 1593; total, 3,009*l.* 12*s.*

Aug. 3. 69. Sir Thomas Fludd and Wm. Sedley to Lord Cobham. Perceiving by his letter that Her Majesty marvels that Kent has not agreed upon the composition for the service of her household, have thought it good to inform him, that since they last waited upon the commissioners for purveyance, they have had conference with sundry gentlemen of the country, who are willing to compound for the service of the household and stable, in as reasonable a manner as other counties are charged. Think the county of Essex is as large or larger than Kent, and much better able to yield provisions for this service. Kent is willing to yield as much as Essex, though it has many more charges than Essex or any other shire in the realm, and a number of places are exempted from the service. There would have been no refusal of this offer, but the commissioners found a composition in being for Romney and other marshes adjoining, for a greater proportion than the country is able to serve. This was occasioned first from a composition being made by the officers with the said levels, which they duly served without any fault found, until the officers twice broke off, alleging they should serve more, demanding at last almost double as much as they served before. The country answered they were not able to serve so much, and the officers replied, if they were not, they should neither breed nor feed cattle in those levels, but the cattle should be taken by commission, and they should seek for the money for them; and if any butcher bought any cattle of them, they should be taken by commission, and the butcher should also seek for his money. This being known to some of the great occupiers in the marshes then having a great stock of cattle, fearing the hard dealings of the purveyors, a few of them, without consent of the rest, being many in number, yielded to the composition.

It lies so heavy upon the country that they would have given it over long since, but that those few great occupiers, from whom in former times all the services for those levels were taken, having now drawn the occupiers, many of whom are such as never served nor kept oxen fit for the service, to contribute with them, they have thereby become themselves greatly eased, and use great means for its longer continuance. If this offer shall

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

not be deemed sufficient, and the Commissioners will set down how much any shire yields for the household and stable, doubt not but to persuade the gentlemen and others of the country to yield as much, although the country, both in greatness and provision, be far inferior to others. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

69. I. *Reasons why those of Kent desire moderation in the assessment of purveyance for Her Majesty's household. Kent is a maritime country, compelled to watch the beacons, and keep watch and ward on the coast, and on every approach or show of the enemy, driven to put on arms and keep the field, oftener than any other shire of the realm. The Royal Navy continually lies in harbour within that shire, and the storehouses at Deptford, Woolwich, Rochester, Chatham, &c. are chiefly served by the shire by commission, as well with victuals as timber, labourers, carriages, &c. for building and repairing ships. Within the shire are the castle and blockhouses at Gravesend, Upnor, Quinborough, Sandown, Deal, Walmer, and Dover, Mote's bulwark, Arch-cliffe bulwark, and Sandgate; also Royal houses at Greenwich, Eltham, Dartford, Otford, and Canterbury, towards the reparations of which the country is burdened by commission, both for provisions and carriage.*

The shire, being the only high street or way by which all comers and goers into and out of the realm pass, is greatly charged with provisions, horses, and carriages, and the personal attendance of the best sort, some of which services have cost 3,000*l. It has lately borne, and during the war is likely to bear, a great burden of the soldiers of other shires, who lie there for wind and shipping, and are often billeted in towns and villages, and many times not paid for. There are also divers quarries of serviceable stone, which is often, at great cost to the country, conveyed by commission to the waterside, to be employed in Her Majesty's works. The timber of Sussex has lately been carried in great quantities through Kent, for repair of the shipping, in a short time to the extent of* 3,000*l. damage to the shire, and the charge is likely to continue. The cities of Rochester and Canterbury, and the port towns and their members (being a large portion of the shire) are not, by virtue of their privilege, to be drawn to any contribution, so that the whole burden of these proportions must lie upon the residue of the inhabitants.* *Aug.* 1593.

Aug. 6. St. Mary's, Isle of Scilly. 70. Robt. Adams to Lord Burghley. Leaves the success of their labours there to Sir Fras. [Drake] and his own joint certificate. Asks for a letter to him, to allow him his entertainment. Has to travel five miles daily to and from the works at the fort, to keep a continual eye over the masons, who do not conceive such walling;

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

also to attend the laying of every stone, whose hardness and difficulty to dig out, from their bigness, he dares not express. Asks him to further his suit before Her Majesty; always depended upon him.

Aug. 6. St. Mary's, Isle of Scilly. 71. Sir Fras. Godolphin and Robt. Adams to the Council. Thank them for allowing their choice of the place and form of the fort which is begun on the Hew Hill, and is so forward that, if reasonable weather continue, they hope by Michaelmas to compass it with trench and walls, and to make up part of the walls of the house within it, which till next spring will be covered with a thatched roof, as a lodging for the soldiers. Some good water issued from the rocks at the bottom of the trench, but,—it being compassed with very great rocks, and they hastening to proceed,—could not work it deeper; have resolved to make further proof as soon as the trench is ended. When they understand that Sir Walter Raleigh has ordered the 100 men in the western parts of Cornwall to be in readiness for the aid of that place, will prepare sufficient beacons.

Aug. 6. St. Mary's, Isle of Scilly. 72. Sir Fras. Godolphin to Lord Burghley. Adams is well deserving, for besides his perfect skill in numbers and measures, he is very provident in saving, and no less painful in attending; the work considered, so much has seldom been performed at such small charge, and with so few hands, in so short a time. Thanks God, who has blessed it with fine weather, and safe return of all transportations, prospered their enterprise of making lime in the island, and comforted them with a favourable sign of water, even on the hill top, although so near the sea and 100 feet above the height thereof, in this the driest time of summer. During the last seven days, have had store of ships near the isles, sometimes as many as 20 sail, one an exceeding great one, but could not discover whether friends or enemies. This increases their desire for the speedy furnishing with artillery, which would turn the enemies' boldness into terror, as the present suspicion of danger gives confidence. When the fort and house are ended, many works should be speedily performed, as three blockhouses, four platforms, all the ordnance carriages newly made, and a trench and bank to compass the hill near the sea, to shadow the men from discovery by the shipping; also a windmill, and houses for brewing and baking, dwellings for soldiers, and a pier for the safety of boats and ships, for which there is a very apt place under command of the fort. Has not mentioned these works as desiring to charge Her Majesty with greater allowance than is already granted, but to give his Lordship a view of the labours that must be performed either by himself, or his son in his absence, whose return from sea he hopes for shortly.

If no better success come of the yearly charge allowed for Dover pier than was conceived the last Parliament, if that work should be given over, or the collection for the same applied to no better effect, wishes that a portion of that rate, as 1*d.* per ton, might be converted to disburden Her Majesty of the pay at Scilly, and to

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

help to build a sufficient pier there. Most shipmasters and owners would willingly yield their contributions, as to a place for their better succour. Asks for some cast-iron guns, as he dares not sue for brass, to place within the fort, to beat the adjoining plain, but especially for two of the blockhouses, where they may shoot at shipping within 240 yards. Wants timber, boards, and planks; Narbert Forest, in Wales, is the best place he can hear of to supply them, as the quantity is great, and the value small; if his Lordship will grant a warrant for as many trees as may suffice, will cause them to be felled and transported to Scilly by next March, at which time they will set onwards again for the speedy finishing of the works. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 8. 73. Account of the number of men levied in counties mentioned in England, in April and Aug. 1591, and Sept. and Oct. 1592, and sent to Brittany, together with the names of the captains and the numbers appointed to each; also of those sent out of the Low Countries to Brittany in April 1591 and Dec. 1592, and of those sent to the Low Countries, April 1591, in their place. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 9. 74. Indenture of apprenticeship, whereby John, son of John Millington, late of Millington, co. Cheshire, deceased, binds himself to Oswald Mosley, of Manchester, co. Lancaster, draper, for one year, and after that for eight years more, Mosley teaching him his trade, and finding him sufficient meat, drink, clothes, and lodging, and 6*d.* a year for his hire and wages, if lawfully demanded.

Aug. 9. 75. "Memorial [*by Lord Burghley*] for diminution of the excessive number at Windsor." A book is to be made of all the officers of the household, distinguishing how many attend, how many are lodged within the Castle, and how many abroad, and in what places. Also how many lords and ladies are lodged within Windsor Castle, and how many persons attend upon them. Also to cause the mayor of Windsor, with the harbingers and deputies of the knight marshal, to survey the town of Windsor, so as to ascertain how many persons lodge there who are not attending upon the Queen's household, how many houses are infected, where they are situated, and how provided for, and how many strangers are lodged where the College is, when directions may be given how to diminish the access of the great multitude. Mr. Herbert and Mr. Ashley to enquire what suitors are about the Court. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 9. 76. Account of the pay of the officers of the field and imprest to 22 bands, consisting of 3,350 men, serving in Brittany, from 13 Sept. to 7 Nov. 1593; total, 4,870*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 14. 77. Certificate by Sir John Hawkins, and five other officers and under shipwrights of the navy, of the number of trees standing in Panborough Forest, Hampshire, and Beere Wood, Ashridge Wood, and the Ort by Reading, Berkshire, fit for repairing four of the Queen's ships, when dry docked at Woolwich. Total, 1,740 trees, or 2,020 loads. With note that a warrant was given to the officers of the said woods for them.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Aug. 15. Hull. 78. Hen. Segrave to ——. Was glad of his letter, as it relieved doubts about the miscarriage of the writer's letters, and the continuance of his intention to trade with him still in silks and satins. Feared his great loss by raisins would have broken his back. Remains at Hull by reason of the sickness in London, and in such a dead time, can make little provision of any commodity fit for their use, unless he can find means to freight a ship with onions and garlic, and perhaps shoes, and might barter 127 bales of fustians with their own leather. Rests chiefly upon alum, and can furnish him with a reasonable proportion. Asks for directions therein. He is to tell his wife she shall want no needles. Also to send the true prices of copperas, rapeseed, ginger, skins, and honey. Has now got a better store of ducats, and is more fit for a bargain of brown paper in Zealand or elsewhere. Had like to have received great loss by some false brothers that said he sent alum to Bristol, and conveyed over his ducats to buy ginger, and for that purpose had secret communication with him and others. [*Draft by Thos. Phelippes. A cipher, by which political news is disguised under trading terms.*]

Aug. 16. 79. P—— [Chas. Harington?] to Jehan Baxter, of Rouen. The plague has driven him from London, and so from traffic for a time; as all is dead there, has gone with his old friend for a while. The courtiers are so afraid of the sickness that there is a restraint put upon all from infected places. Instead therefore of wares, sends him such news as the place affords.

In Scotland the Court has received a great welter, Bothwell having got possession thereof, and of the King's person. The manner was this: the King came, accompanied with the Earls of the name of Stewart, from Falkland to Holyrood House, and as he was in his chamber, reference was made to Bothwell, whereupon the King uttered his griefs against him, when they replied in his favour, as they thought fit; Bothwell thereupon suddenly stepped forth armed, from behind a hanging, and presenting himself before the King on his knee, prayed pardon for such common riots as he had been forced to commit, being out of his favour through the malice of his enemies; and for anything committed against his crown or person, he refused no trial according to law. The rest of the Lords seconding his suit, it could not but be granted by the King, for whom some about him offered to venture their lives if he would command them, but he answered, "I am well enough, if they keep promise with me." Men diversely discourse whether it was by the King's consent, the practice of the Lords, or with D.'s privity; * * * * * * and Sir Rob. Melville received *small contentment* here, touching that point of his negotiations, * * * * * saving that he had 2,000*l.* with him for the King his master. Upon this news, he was sent for back, to carry new answers according to this accident.

The proceeding of the King of France, in changing his religion, is thought very strange, and at first was not believed; thinks that they are content to let him, as it seems, * * * * * to serve their turns. Upon the news of his reception into the Catholic Church, and the truce that ensued, the 1,500 men levied for France were

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

stayed, and those in Normandy and Brittany are to return home. Asks his opinion, * * * * * and thinks C. should be hardly dealt with, and M. and N. may be overtaken; X. did as much once before, and yet afterwards deceived those that relied upon it. * * *

There is great expectation of the treaty of peace now in hand between the King of France and those of the league, it being a thing so necessary and grateful to the towns, whose greatest scandal is removed by the King's coming to church, and no doubt will force their heads to embrace the same upon easier conditions than they will perhaps propound. What Baxter wrote was discovered by intercepted letters. Wishes to hear from him. [*Partly in cipher. Draft by Thos. Phelippes. 2 pages. The asterisks represent passages as yet undeciphered.*]

Aug. [20]. 80. Account of the winter apparel required for the 4,300 foot in the Low Countries; total, 9,680*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Aug. 20. 81. Copy of the above. Also list dated 24 July, of the captains, lieutenants, and numbers of men ordered to be transported to Caen by 13 Aug. Marked [*by Burghley*], "These were stayed, ult. Julii." With note that the voluntaries were appointed to have been taken out of London, but were stayed by reason of the infection, and that the captains had 20*l.* each imprested for provision of colours. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 82. Note of money lent to the King of France, 1589 and 1590, 50,233*l.* 17*s.*; for the pay of troops, 1591–1593, 136,237*l.*; total, with other expenses connected with the French King, 316,141*l.*; the monthly pay of troops in Normandy and Brittany is 6,130*l.* 12*s.* [*French.* 2 *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 83. Expenses of the pay of troops in Brittany, 1591–1593, 110,806*l.* 16*s.*; and in Normandy, 49,383*l.* 3*s.*; given in French and English money. [*French.*]

Aug. 20. 84. Copy of the above.

Aug. 20. 85. Draft of the above in English, corrected [*by Burghley.*]

Aug. 22. 86. "A memorial [*by Lord Burghley*] of sundry things to be executed for the return of the forces in Normandy." Sir John Hawkins to provide seven hoys to bring 700 or 800 men from Dieppe. Instructions to be sent to Sir Edw. Brook, and to the muster master, to ascertain and record how many are in every company, how armed and weaponed, and from what countries they were sent. The treasurer's deputy to give to every soldier, at his discharge, some portion of what is due to him, to discharge his debts; if any desire it, they may be suffered to tarry and serve the French King, and be paid their wages then due, but their armour is to be detained and brought into England; every captain is to see the armour and weapons of all that return brought to England, and delivered to the Mayor of Dover or Rye by indenture. Every captain to give to each soldier of his band a billet of discharge and licence to pass to his country. Upon their

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

arrival at Rye or Dover, certificate to be made to Council to what counties they are directed, and what quantity of armour is received, so that they may advertise the lieutenants of counties thereof. There are about 1,100 that carry arms, whereof 60 are returned; 300 or 400 will tarry or serve in France, and 700 or 800 will return. [2 *pages.*]

Aug.? Saturday. 87. Sir R. Cecil to H. Maynard. Cook brought a letter from Lord [Burghley], purporting to enclose one from Mr. Bowes; only found one to the Lord Admiral, and a French letter of Hautbois, an intelligencer; it may have been forgotten, and he may send it. Asks what has been done in the matter of Aubin's stuffs, which were stayed, for which the Vidame sues the Queen; if any of the ambassador's men come, he is to let them know his Lordship's answer. Wants his Lordship's pleasure concerning Mr. Noel's suit, of which he would fain be rid. *Annexing,*

87. 1. "*The state of M. D'Aubin's request.*" *Mons. De St. Aubin wrote from Caen to Sieur De Humets, merchant in London, to buy him certain things, which he accordingly did, and ordered his wife to send them to Aubin, with other merchandise; whereupon she caused her husband's goods to be entered, but the things for Aubin she did not suppose it needful to enter, and therefore the searcher seized them for Her Majesty's use. With request* [*by Cecil to Lord Burghley*] *that if he release them, he would let the ambassador know it by Mr. Maynard.*

Aug. 88. Effect of the petition of the Vidame of Chartres, for permission to import into England 600 tuns of French wine, free of custom, between Michaelmas 1593 and 1594. [*French.*]

Aug.? 89. "The desire of the Puritans to have abbey lands converted to their seniories, and how the livings of the Church may not be alienated," being extracts from "A discourse of Ecclesiastical Government," "Ecclesiastical Discipline," and "A Complaint of the Commonalty to the Parliament, 1585," in support of the above points. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug.? 90. Notes by Dr. Bancroft, on the demands made by the Puritans, and their consequences; they overthrow Her Majesty's supremacy, her ecclesiastical prerogative as patron paramount of all benefices in England; her first fruits and tenths; her safety, by subjecting her to their excommunications; the archbishops' and bishops' livings; all ecclesiastical and canon, and much common law; the division of the land into parishes; and the whole government of the Church, used ever since the Apostles' time. The Conquest brought not such an alteration, and six kings' reigns of parliaments would not bring this platform to any tolerable government. The best divines in England disallow it; it cannot be warranted by the Word of God, and it would be the occasion of schism, &c.

Aug.? 91. Copy of the above.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Sept. 8. The Court. 92. Lord Buckhurst to Thos. Phelippes. With much ado, has obtained Her Majesty's consent that Bisley shall be delivered, and have 10*l.* towards his charges. Could not obtain more. Asks to whom the money is to be paid, and will procure it from the privy purse. Her Majesty is not yet well satisfied with him (Phelippes); will let him know more when he sees him. Will be ready to perform all good offices for him, but needs full instructions, and an answer to such matters as are objected to; has done his best for him, on general assertions of his sufficiency, fidelity, and diligence, but it has not prevailed, so great an impression has entered into her heart against him. Her Majesty is desirous that Bisley should be employed in some service; what is left to them to determine. Told her that he might do good service, but without some present supply for his wants, there could be no great hope of good success; would fain have got 20*l.* for him, but it would not be; upon his desert of good service, Her Majesty assures him her princely reward. Having forgot his Christian name, has left a blank in the warrant for it. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 10. 93. Lord Buckhurst to Thos. Phelippes. If the warrant sent is not sufficient, asks a draft of what he wants. He may say to him (Bisley) that although Her Majesty gave him but 10*l.* at first, yet upon proof of service, she will reward him liberally; he has as yet dealt so ill with her that she has no reason to give him more till he deserves it. Bisley should know this to encourage him, as he may now do better service than before; hopes his well dealing; if not it will be the worse for him. With note by Wm. Phelippes to his cousin Phelippes, stating that his Lordship being informed by Mrs. Bisley that he had gone out of town for a month, reopened the letter, and took out the warrant and gave it to her, otherwise her husband would have remained in prison; but he is ordered to remain in London until [Phelippes's] return.

Sept. 10. 94. Account of fees or wages received by the stewards, bailiffs, collectors, and foresters of the manors of Grafton, Blisworth, &c., cos. Northampton and Bucks. [1¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 14. Eton. 95. Vidame of Chartres to Sir Robt. Cecil. Recommends a young Frenchman, who has been eight years in England teaching the language, and given the Queen verses, and a little book on the miserable state of France; she promised him something, and he wants a licence to export 1,000 tuns of beer. Begs his assistance therein, not wishing to trouble his father about it. [*French.*]

Sept. 18. 96. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of vessels required for transporting soldiers from Jersey, Guernsey, and Brittany. Sir John Hawkins and Capt. Fenner are to provide them at Harwich and Ipswich, or elsewhere upon the coast, but not from London, and to have them victualled either at Harwich or Sandwich; they are all to pass to Jersey, and Pempole in Brittany, whence they are to bring 1,700 men and 50 horses.

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

Sept. ? 97. Similar note [*by Lord Burghley*], respecting the disposal of the several hoys hired to fetch soldiers from Dieppe, and from Jersey and Guernsey, for which orders are to be sent to Mr. Fenner.

Sept. 19. 98. [Ric. Topcliffe] to Lord Burghley. Sends intelligence brought him from Derbyshire, touching Fras. Ridcall, the rebel and traitorous priest, late steward to the old Lord and Lady Montague, and what company he met at Buxton since he fled. Ridcall fled from his farm and goods worth 1,000*l.*, which was near Woking, Surrey, upon land belonging to Lord Montague,—to Wm. Bassett's at Langford, co. Derby, where he had conference with Mr. Langford, the Papist, and Bassett's cousin germain; Bassett was examined upon those deep articles, whereof he was advised by his cousin Fitzherbert, upon talk with Gray, the priest, his old schoolmaster; but he denied talking of Her Majesty. Ridcall fled from thence to Buxton, where he met Sir Robt. Dormer and his wife, and Harris her traitorous seminary priest, Sir Hen. Constable, of Holderness, and his wife, with her traitorous priest, Johnson, Sir Thos. Lee of Stoneley, and his wife, and a number of Papists. From Buxton, Ridcall went to a tower of Lord Windsor's, in Derbyshire, let on lease to Ed. Bentley, lately condemned for treason, but at liberty, and to his wife, daughter of Reaper and niece to Lord Montague. There he was harboured and relieved in a wood of Lord Windsor's, by his tenants and servants, but hearing of the apprehension of Garnet and Gray by the writer, he fled northwards to some of his late patronesses; one of Lord Windsor's tenant's sons fled with him; has taken the father and another of Ridcall's guides; expects to take Ridcall also. Asks whether Her Majesty knows how far the examination by Sir Edw. Stafford and himself, at her express command, of Gilbert Laughton [*or Laton*], prisoner in the Tower, come over from Father Parsons and Cardinal Allen, touched Lord Windsor. He can deeply touch him and other Papists.

Sept. 20. Deptford. 99. Sir John Hawkins to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral. Sends the names and burdens of eight hoys, of Ipswich, Harwich, and Colchester, and thereabouts, free of infection, which he has found in the Thames, and has engaged to bring the soldiers and horses from Pempole and thereabouts. Will provide them with six weeks' victuals, and have them ready in three days; desires orders for the victuals for the soldiers who are to come over; will undertake for it at small charge.

Sept. 21. 100. Estimate for the pay of officers and 1,650 men, serving in Normandy under Sir Roger Williams, for two months, from 28 Sept. to 22 Nov. 1593; total, 3,009*l.* 12*s.* Noted [*by Lord Burghley*] that only 2,000*l.* has been ordered.

Sept 22. Oct. 2. Dieppe. 101. Walter Orme to Lord Burghley. By the long war in France, many have lost their goods, cattle, and husbandmen, and are driven from tilling their ground, so that corn has risen very nearly one-third more. Large commissions have been given for transporting it out of England; one person has already provided 5,000 quarters,

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

and intends by stealth or otherwise to transport it; others, not fearing the penalty, daily bring from thence large quantities of leather, tallow, and wool, and one man has unladen at Dieppe, within these four days, above 200*l.* worth of leather, besides tallow and other forbidden things. By this it appears that Her Majesty has very bad and corrupt officers, both in Kent and Sussex. Is a merchant, and thought it good to inform his Lordship of this.

Sept. 25. Tottenham. 102. Sir Jul. Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty, to Lord Burghley. Has read the Hamburgers' defence against Peter Garrard's objections, with Garrard's reply. The controversy concerns certain wax delivered to Valentine Palmer, in 1586, by order of the Senate of Hamburg. Garrard's attorney was to have received the wax, and was a suitor to the Senate for an attachment and sequestration, but was denied. The cause was afterwards, by mutual consent, brought to England, and examined in the Court of Chancery. Garrard proved that the wax belonged to him, and that he twice wrote to the Senate requiring restitution or satisfaction, but without effect. Her Majesty has twice written to the Senate for justice, and has intimated that, if delayed, she would help her subject by way of reprisal. Sebastian à Berghen, sent by the Senate on this business and that of George Leake, has brought Garrard and Leake up by warrant from the country for examination, and then departed. Thinks another letter ought to be procured from Her Majesty to the Senate, requiring speedy satisfaction, on threat of reprisal within a limited time. As Palmer died bankrupt, the value of the wax ought to be made good either by his sureties, or the Senate. Has not made any previous report in the case, as he never heard of it until the coming of Sebastian, the secretary, but Dr. Aubrey may have made one. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 25. 103. Receipt by John Sheppard [keeper of the Gatehouse] of 10*l.* from Wm. Spencer, servant to Thos. Phelippes, on account of 21*l.* due for the diet and lodging of Reynold Bisley, a prisoner.

Sept. 25. 104. Accounts of Sir Thos. Sherley for the army sent to Brittany, from 12 Jan. 1591, to 13 Sept. 1593: receipts, 114,927*l.* 0*s.* 10½*d.*; payments, 25,899*l.* 5*s.* 9½*d.* and 109,306*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; balance due, 20,278*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* With detailed accounts for each portion of the army. [15½ *pages.*]

Sept. 26. 105. Declaration of Sir Thos. Sherley's yearly entertainment and ordinary charges in the Low Countries: receipts, 1,871*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*; ordinary fees and charges, 1,175*l.* 5*s.*; leaving a balance of 696*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* for his own diet, journeying, and extras. Sir Thomas besides has to entertain John Dudley, who is continually occupied about the receipts, and is as chargeable to him as any of his paymasters. He has a band of 150 foot in the Low Countries, having no other guard allowed for convoy of the treasure, but has only an allowance for 30 men. He hopes it is not conceived that he is a gainer by Normandy or Brittany, as there is no entertainment set down for himself at either place, and the allowances of his several vice-

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

treasurers are so small, in respect of the dearth in those countries, that he is likely to lose 200*l.* or 300*l.* every year in those places, and has besides ransomed two of his servants in Brittany, very dearly; viz., John Molle, his vice-treasurer, for 600*l.*, and Richard Jeffreys, assistant, for 150*l.* The entertainment of the vice-treasurer of Brittany is 13*s.* 4*d.* a day for himself, and 2*s.* apiece for three clerks; but he, Sir Thomas, maintains there also an assistant, two carters, and four cart horses, and the like in Normandy. Noted [*by Lord Burghley*], "both these 6*l.* per annum." [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 28. 106. Note of books and papers relating to Portsmouth, delivered by the Earl of Sussex to the Lord Treasurer.

Sept. 28. Roch Court. 107. Fr. Cotton and John White to the Council. Were informed by Geo. Yates, Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy, of their Lordships' letters to him, and to certain gentlemen of the east of Sussex, as to allowing conduct money, and giving passports to some sick and lame soldiers, who were to have been landed in those parts, but through contrary winds were landed at Gosport. Have discharged and sent away 77 with passports, allowing them eight miles a day to travel; in regard to their great weakness and the long journey many of them have to take, have presumed to allow them two days to rest. Nine are so sick and weak as not to be able to be removed; allowance has been made to comfort them, and money left for their conduct when able to travel. The residue of the 92 mentioned have either died on the way, or since their landing. Have been driven to differ somewhat from their Lordships' list, by reason of the misplacing some in wrong counties, and their landing in a different place from what was intended, particulars of which have been delivered to Mr. Yates.

Sept. 29. Petersfield. 108. Geo. Yates to the Council. Sends particulars of his faithful services. Has been prevented from attending in person through extreme pain in his stomach; assures them of his care in discharge of his duties. *Encloses,*

108. I. *List of* 88 *sick and hurt men, landed at Gosport from Dieppe,* 22 *Sept.* 1593, *who received* 6*d. a day each for two days, from* 23 *to* 25 *Sept., distinguishing to whose company they belonged; of two dead without pay, and of nine paid for two days, beginning Sept.* 25. [2 *pages.*]
Sept. 26, 1593.

108. II. *List, by Fr. Cotton and John White, justices, of* 77 *sick and poor soldiers who received conduct money,* 40*l.* 0*s.* 8*d. in all, at Gosport, and were sent to their counties, and of nine still remaining there sick:* 34*l.* 18*s. has been paid by Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy to* 77 *men, and* 5*l.* 2*s.* 8*d. delivered to the writers for those who remain, and* 40*s. in regard of their miserable estate; also* 39*s. was imprested to* 79 *men sent over at Fareham.* [3 *pages.*]
Sept. 26 *and* 28, 1593.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Sept. 29. 109. Note from [*Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley*], that the proportion of money for two months for Normandy for 3,650 men, with their officers and the officers of the field, is 3,009*l.* 12*s.*, of which only 2,000*l.* has been received, and after deducting payments mentioned, there is required to make up a sum of 2,573*l.* 12*s.*, 573*l.* 12*s.*, for which he desires a warrant.

Sept. 29. 110–118. Nine monthly lists, from 1 Jan. to 29 Sept. 1593, of the 100 soldiers at Portsmouth under the Earl of Sussex, with the amount of wages due to each for 28 days; total, monthly, 93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [3 *pages each.*]

[Sept.] 119. Account by Rich. Shuttleworth and three others, of certain old debts that have been paid, due before the time of Henry Earl of Pembroke, now Lord President of the marches of Wales; also of payments for repairing her Majesty's house, and finding utensils &c. for the same; also of the amount of fines pardoned or discharged, from the Earl's entry into office to Michaelmas 1593, specifying the payments for each year; total, 3,213*l.* 13*s.* 11½*d.* With note that, by letters from Council and the Lord Treasurer, sundry fines assessed in that court have been stayed, on pretexts detailed. Until the end of last year, no fee or payment due to any in this court, for service done or money disbursed in his Lordship's time, was left unpaid. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 120. Note of the yearly rent of Belgrave, 46*s.* 1*d.*, of expenses thereon, and receipts from Mr. Walton. Followed by a list of the Kings of England from the Conquest to Henry VIII., with the number of years of their reigns.

Oct. 3? 121. Estimate of the pay of the officers and imprests to 22 bands, 3,350 men, all serving in Brittany, from 6 Nov. to 31 Dec. 1593; total, including 49*l.*, being 10*l.* in the 1,000*l.*, for porterage of the money, 4,951*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* With note, that it is to be advanced on 6 Oct., in regard of making over the money, and that 625*l.* more is required, for credit given by the merchants to the horse band of 100 lancers of Sir John Norris, for half a year, from 1 April to 1 Oct. 1593. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 3. 122. Note of the weekly payments to the counsel of estate, officers and men, serving in the Low Countries, from 31 Oct. to 25 Dec. 1593; total, 7,338*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*; which sum, together with 1,875*l.* for credit given by the merchants to certain horse bands and others, is to be advanced by 16 Oct. [3½ *pages.*]

Oct. 6. Southampton. 123. Renard de la Bere to Lord Burghley. Sir Anth. Cooke, in consideration of the writer's having apprehended those who robbed him, obtained for him the comptrollership of customs at Gloucester, which he has ever since enjoyed. Is now less able to travel, by reason of sickness, and the place not answering the charge, he is willing to yield it up; holds the place with the good liking of that city, and in their behalf requests that Thos. Wankley may succeed him.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Oct. 10. The Court. 124. Rich. Topcliffe to Lord [Keeper Puckering]. Hen. Alred is the man whose suit he was to prefer, for presentation to the vicarage of Marnham, co. Notts, value 5*l.* or 6*l.* a year. His master, Mr. Chaworth, thought it in the Lord Treasurer's gift, by the wardship of the daughter and heir; but he will have nothing to do with it, and Mr. Maynard says it is in his Lordship's gift. Alred is a man of honest conversation; he wishes him well, as his brother has done the Queen good service, and his name is well known to her.

Postscript.—The Lord Treasurer and Sir Robt. Cecil have gone to Wymelton [Wimbledon.] Boost, the northern priest, was examined yesterday before Sir Robt. Cecil, Sir John Wolley, and himself; never heard a more resolute traitor; he said that he was sorry there were not 20 priests for every Popish priest in England; that he loves the Queen, and will take her part, if the Pope sends an army against her; but if he proceeds against her as a heretic, he cannot err nor the church, and Catholics must obey the church. Boost is full of treason; he must be taken to the Tower; would have his Lordship and the Lord Chamberlain spend an afternoon with him first; charged him with accompanying with Ballard, which he could not deny. There is a spy out of the north, to learn news of Boost, &c.

Oct. 11. Deptford. 125. Sir John Hawkins to Sir Robt. Cecil. Reminds him of a commission to be obtained for Rich. Hawkins, who will be very thankful for the care taken of him. The Lord Admiral is pleased that it be so; doubts not but Her Majesty will readily allow of it.

Oct. ? 126. Commission to Rich. Hawkins to attempt some enterprise with a ship, bark, and pinnace against the King of Spain, his subjects and adherents, upon the coast of the West Indies, Brazil, Africa, America, or the South Seas, granting him and his patrons whatever he shall take, reserving to the crown one-fifth part of all treasure, jewels, and pearls. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 17. 127. Eliz. Peck to her uncle [Rich. Tamworth?]. Thanks for his fatherly care. Will be careful to please her mistress, and learn what she is taught, and keep the knowledge of civility.

Oct. 17. Plymouth. 128. Sir Fras. Drake to Cecil. Would willingly, upon his request, have furthered Mr. Browne, but must be excused, the occasion being to put in execution the grant that Capt. Warner formerly had, about saving fish by his only licence, a matter so unpleasant and grievous to all the country, that they, with one general voice, have withstood it, and have sent up to sue for a revocation of the grant.

Oct. 19. 129. Estimate, by Lord Admiral Howard, of the cost for victualling 1,000 men for two months, to be employed with all expedition, by special command of Council, for victualling Ostend; total, 1,430*l.*

Oct. 20. Lubec. 130. Roloff Peterson to the Queen. Clement Ouldfield, born in Kent, came to lodge in his house at Lubec, 11 Sept. 1587, and continued there until 6 Sept. 1593, when he died; he studied alchemy

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

night and day, and had brought himself to such perfection that, if the Lord had spared his life six months longer, he believed he should have reaped his heart's desire. The day before he died, he secretly informed the writer that he had at last found out and long kept a secret of such value, and so far exceeding all other, that none but high and mighty Princes should participate, he then delivered to him three glass bodies, containing alchemical preparations, ☉ sol. ☽ luna, &c. and explained these, and sundry others. After this he told him he had a most wonderful secret, which, in the hands of any man but meanly skilful in this art, would work wonderful things, and wished the writer to make profit thereby, in regard of his kindness; but inasmuch as the great and infinite treasures that might be attained by these means rather appertained to the majesty of kings and princes than to men of his estate, he bound him by an oath to present the the same to the Queen of England, and wait her answer six months, before opening the matter to any other, or making profit thereof, which he might then do if she refused; after this he yielded up the ghost. If Her Majesty will send any skilful man to be further advertised, and to see the things, is ready to discharge his trust; but if he has no knowledge within six months, shall esteem himself freed from the covenant, and at liberty to dispose thereof. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 22. Indenture of sale from Rich. Goddard, merchant of Southampton, to Rich. James, of Newport, Isle of Wight, of the grange of Easthamlode, parish of Whippingham, Isle of Wight, for 300*l.* to be paid at once, 180*l.* in the porch in the north part of Millbrook church, co. Hants, between 12 and 6 p.m. 2 Nov. 1594, and 180*l.* 10*s.* in the same place, 20 June, 1595. [*Case F., Eliz., No.* 2.]

Oct. 24. 131. Ant. Atkinson to [Cecil?]. Informations about priests in the north. In the bishopric of Durham, Medcalf, a priest, said mass at Claxton's, a recusant, at the Water house, 12 and 13 July; as did Boost on 5 Aug. Sunday, 26 Aug., Lee *alias* Stapforth,—who serves Lady Gray and one of the Earl of Westmoreland's daughters, wife of Sir Thos. Gray,—said mass there, in company of Lady Gray, Lady Margaret Neville her sister, and others. Vernon, chaplain to Joseph Constable, keeps their company, and mostly remains at Constable's house, Yorkshire. John Carr, postmaster of Newcastle, in July 1592, received and harboured Boost and other priests, and sent the former to the Water house, and to Chas. Hedworth's, at East Brandon.

Particulars of other harbourers of priests in Yorkshire, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Cumberland. Richard Tailler, of Linsdale in Cartmel, has a boat with which he conveys priests and bad persons to the Isle of Man or Scotland, when any search is made; when searches are made in the northern counties, they are either conveyed into caves in the ground, or other secret places not possible to be found. Some fly to the Peak in Derbyshire, where Robert Eyre, a justice of peace, favouring his brother Robert, and many of his kinsmen, who are recusants, gives warning of any search, and so makes them fly into the mountains;

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

there they are relieved by shepherds, so that that country is a sanctuary for wicked men, and is more used of late than ever, through Eyre, the justice. He has fellows under the Pope's dispensation, who may do anything to aid the Papists, go to church, be in authority, or obey any command, upon safeguard of life, lands, or goods. This is done through policy, to prevent the knowledge of the increase of the religion.

On 10 Sept. 1593, took John Boost, the priest, who said mass at the Water house, when Lady Margaret Neville and Adelin Claxton, her maid, and Mrs. Claxton, now in Bransby castle, were present; also Thos. Robinson, servant to Lady Gray, now in York castle. Anth. Mayor, a priest in prison at York, was much in Boost's company, and can say much if examined; also Lady Hilton. Thos. Leades, of Peckfield, is also a Papist and harbourer of priests, and there is a house standing near to Bugwith Ferry, belonging to the Bishop of Durham, kept by a widow, a Papist, who also harbours, them. When Boost went over 17 years since, he lay at Broome, in Suffolk, and had Yardsley, a Papist, in his company. Mr. Crake, of Yorkshire, and a thousand more that could be named, are great harbourers of priests, and Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Yorkshire have these last two years been much converted to Popery, especially the [Earl of] Westmoreland's tenants and friends. Davie Engleby has married Lady Ann Neville, second daughter to the Earl of Westmoreland, and having many friends in the north, hopes for a day of alteration, and rides in Yorkshire and the north part, like Robin Hood, and so do Joseph Constable and his wife and others. Gives the names of 21 priests in the north, but there are many more. Boost confessed that he was reputed to send letters of intelligence over sea of the state of England and the Court, but that sundry priests in the north might have been taken who dealt more in those matters than he; he said he had refused to deal with Dacres in some conspiracy. He referred all to Nicholas Welton and to John Whitfield, who served Dacres. Boost makes it a conscience not to accuse any man in matters which may concern life; if used kindly, he may be persuaded to confess what he knows. The Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Paget, Sir Wm. Stanley, Dacres, and all those rebels are in the Low Countries. [4 *pages.*]

Oct. 27. 132. Account of certain charges incurred for fortifications at Plymouth, in wages, tools, materials, &c.; total, 662*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*

Oct. 28. 133. Abstract by Sir Fras. Godolphin and Rob. Adams, of charges for the fortifications on the Hew Hill at St. Mary's, Scilly, from 19 June to 28 Oct. 1593; total, 377*l.* 9*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Greenwich. 134. Roger Bodenham to Cecil. Is emboldened by his general care in relieving the aged and distressed, and by their affinity, to request influence in his long suit to Her Majesty, for some pension to relieve his poor estate, which has so worn him out, that at present he cannot supply himself with food and apparel.

VOL. CCXLV.

1593.

Oct. ? 135. Abstract [*addressed to Lord Burghley*], of Lady Russell's petition to Council, for the punishment of her neighbour, Mr. Lovelace, to whom she has shown every friendship these 26 years, but who has been guilty of foul riots against her. On Monday 1 Oct. (1593), he came to her house, with 16 or 20 men, with halberts and long poles, broke open her porter's lodge, and the lock of her stocks, and took out two of his men who had behaved lewdly to her. If she had offered him or his any wrong, the law was open, and it was not for him, a justice of peace, to break his oath by so foul a riot; she therefore desires that he may be put out of the commission of the peace. On the Thursday following, he sent a man for the key of the Tower at Windsor, where she had been all the year, having all her stuff there; she refused to leave upon such sudden warning, unless by order of the Lord Admiral, and offered him as much rent as it was worth, but it was refused. The Saturday following, he and his men changed the lock of her lodging, and commanded that none should undo it. She desires that this spiteful injury may be punished, and her goods answered; otherwise it is better to be a mean justice of the peace, than a noble woman that depends upon God and Her Majesty.

Oct. ? 136. Sir Ant. Perez to the Earl of Essex. Recommends Jerome Lopez to his protection. [*Latin.*]

Oct. ? 137. Sir Ant. Perez to Lord [Essex?]. The sea, the night, and departure are his companions, but expects only evil when separated from his Lordship. It must be night, leaving the England in which he remains. Begs that his love, as a prosperous gale may follow him; all his prosperity depends thereon. [*Latin.*]

Oct. 138. Confessions of Robt. Gray, priest, before Rich. Topcliffe and three others.

Abstract of the first and second confessions, 6 August, 1593. Will not tell when he was last at any church, or attended divine service. [" He showed himself very obstinate."] Is a Catholic, was so christened, and will so die. [" But after he was run away, and did break prison at Windsor and taken again, he renounced the Pope and all his authority, and so will he do to get loose, and then work mischief as he did before."] Will answer questions on oath about the Queen's safety and service of his country; has a book of the Cases of Conscience, but will not tell where it is. Wm. Bassett gave him a purse; but he will not swear whether with 4*l.* or 5*l.* in gold spur royals. [" Note that Mr. Bassett, being examined by the commandment of Her Majesty, saith that he did give him his beggar's purse, and nothing therein but about 6*s.* or 8*s.* in single pence."] Has had two nags from Bassett. Received letters from Jane Goodman in the service of the Countess of Southampton, some of which were directed to Ann Wigmore, Lady Montague's woman; one in a ragged secretary's hand [" Serjeant Owen, the Master of the Rolls, and the Queen's Attorney, can tell that,"] written by Bassett, and containing the substance of his examinations, respecting a talk had with examinate

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

touching the illegitimacy of the Queen, which Bassett denied. ["There never was any question asked of Mr. Bassett of any matter savouring that way."] Will not swear that the letter was not sewed with a needle, as well as sealed.

Third confession, 29 Aug. 1593. Was reproached with denying that he had spoken with any Jesuit or seminary priest since he came into old Viscount Montague's service, it being proved that he had been in their company in Sussex, Surrey, London, &c., within the last six years. He then confessed, that three years since, being with his master at Cowdray, Sir Geo. Browne took him to speak with a learned man, Father Curry, the Jesuit, at Mr. Dennys's house at Todham. They talked about a contract of marriage between Mistress Constance Cussalde (or Cafelde) and a gentleman, and also of old Garnet's matters. ["Here he showeth that he was forsworn before, in denying that he had been in the company of any seminary or Jesuit."]

Never saw Curry afterwards, but heard he was with Mr. Anthony Browne, son and heir to the old lord, at River Park. ["Father Curry, the Jesuit, was at River Park, with Mr. Browne and Mrs. Browne."] Never saw Plaisden, a priest, nor Father Roberts, nor heard that they were in Sussex, but has heard that Plaisden was executed for treason, as the law has made it, and has heard many speak of Roberts. When Lord Montague and his Lady were at Wing, with Sir Robt. Dormer, who married their daughter Elizabeth, about St. James's tide 1590, Mr. Harris, a priest, was also there, who had been much with Lady Babbington, and dined and supped in Sir R. Dormer's house, and had a chamber where examinate daily conversed with him, as did also the Lord and Lady Montague and their daughter, the young Lady Dormer. Harris moved them to be good to Anthony Garnet, on which they said they had no malice against him. Does not deny saying mass there, but will not confess whether Harris did or not, and if he saw 100 priests say mass, would not accuse one. ["He confesseth this account absolutely, this 28 May 1594, and that Harris was a priest, and they did hear mass of him. J.P.C.S."] Has seen Dolman and Jackson in his Lordship's house at Cowdray, and the old Lord and his Lady, as also the examinate conversed with them, well knowing them to be priests; they dined in his chamber and slept there one night, three or four years ago.

Confession under his own hand, 29 Oct., Windsor. Lord Wharton told him at Sir Geo. Browne's, that Wm. Bassett of Blore, Staffordshire, was charged in Parliament by Mr. Topcliffe for having maintained him, and Lady Dormer said the same. Has been sundry times to Bassett's house, and once saw Margaret, wife of Thos. Thomson, at her house in the Park side, Langley; went to see her from her having lately come out of Derby gaol, where her husband still remained prisoner for recusancy; never said mass there; said it at Mr. Langford's house, at Langford, Derbyshire, when Mrs. Langford his wife, Dyonisius Loache, a resident, and Lady Gerard of Etwall

1593. VOL. CCXLV.

were present. Never received money from Mr. Wm. Bassett of Blore but once, which was after he had been taken in Wales, and had been prisoner in the Counter in London. Was riding towards Derbyshire, and at the Bridge End in Stony Stratford, met Bassett riding towards London, who gave him his purse containing four old spur royals of 15*s.* each, 2*s.* for shovelboard, and the key of his evidence chest. Bassett bade him return the key and shillings at his house at Langley. Never conversed about the Queen's illegitimacy, nor ever thought about it. ["Again he confesseth that there was mention made in Wm. Bassett's letter that he was examined of the illegitimacy, &c., which never was once touched in Bassett's examination, as the Master of the Rolls, &c. can declare."]

Went with Sir Geo. Browne, Lord Montague's son, to confer with Father Curry at Todham, touching the contract of marriage of Constance Cafelde, Lady Montague's gentlewoman, with a gentleman with whom she dwelt before she came to her Ladyship; Sir George then wished to marry her himself, and Robt. Barnes, who has lands in Cambridgeshire, was also there at the time. ["This Curry was at Barnes' house, he being at home, when this examinate bade farewell at his going out of his house, but whether Curry lay there he cannot tell, for he never saw him but then, and the rest of these two articles he affirmeth. J. P. C. S."] Went there rather than ask Barnes to Cowdray, because his Lordship would not have any Jesuits or seminary priests brought into his house. Remembers that Jackson and Dolman, who were made priests in Queen Mary's time, were at Cowdray, and that both the old Lord and Lady Montague spoke to them.

With note by Rich. Topcliffe to Lord Burghley. Gray, the priest, broke prison at Windsor, but was retaken; found all his Popish books and lewd trash hidden, amongst which there was a written book, thought a great jewel, containing an exhortation that Catholics should dissemble and come to church, yea, even be of the Parliament and councils of heretics, provided it were on purpose to destroy the law. There were many other bad books against the church and Protestants, and the State. ["This book, he saith, was Dr. Langdale's, and this examinate, after the doctor's death, had it at Cowdray among Dr. Langdale's books; a written book it was, but this examinate never read a leaf of it, but knew what it was, for the title of it was against going to church. J. P. C. S."] [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes in the original; those signed J. P. C. S., by Lord Keeper Puckering, the others by Rich. Topcliffe.* $5\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVI. NOVEMBER–DECEMBER, 1593.

1593.

Nov. 2. Dover. 1. Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. Has seen what a great safeguard the haven there has been to English, Scotch, French, and Flemish ships in the late storm; it is so necessary, as well for Her Majesty's as merchants' ships, that its loss would be great inconvenience. Hen. VIII. would have given 100,000*l.* to have seen it as effective in his time. The last storm has made a breach in the new piled works, which may be mended in a week of fair weather; the commissioners intend making a head of timber next summer, in the place where this piled work stands, and have provided timber, but cannot finish it except speedy payments be made from Watts and Bird, merchants of London, of certain sums which they are to pay to the use of the haven, upon a licence for transportation of wheat granted them for that purpose. They will pay it if his Lordship will free the licence from a late restraint. Asks this, his Lordship being ever a favourer of public causes. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 2. Dover. 2. William, Lord Cobham, to Lord Burghley. Will not trouble him with what the Lord Admiral has already written about the harbour, but hopes he will so favour the cause that Mr. Bird and Mr. Watts may be permitted to use the licence, as the late storm has done some harm, which cannot be repaired without present money. If the use of the licence cannot be granted in respect of the present dearth of corn, and if Bird and Watts will not pay the 2,000*l.* required by his Lordship, then the mayor and town of Dover, with the commissioners for the haven, desire him to cause them to redeliver the licence and inhibition, according to their indenture; so that the most may be made thereof for the benefit of the haven, which will every day fall more and more to ruin. Encloses the opinion of some of the commissioners.

Nov. 3. 3. Lord Admiral Howard and Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley. Send some letters from Calais, which have been detained by foul weather, by which his Lordship will perceive the opinion that is held of the great levy of men; it remains doubtful for what place it is; 18 or 20 pieces of ordnance have been brought down to Gravelines, and the companies lie dispersed thereabouts. The Governor of Calais has mounted 40 fresh pieces, and taken in 500 men from the adjoining country, and made soldiers of them. The hoys, with the soldiers from Dieppe, are waiting in the Downs for a fair wind. Hear nothing of the munition or victuals which should come down, except the ordinary victuals for the garrison sent by Mr. Beecher, which they have sent to Ostend, but that will be scant proportion, considering the numbers that are now to be put in. Expect to hear more from Ostend and Flushing, and hope to hear something better of these matters. Mons. La Mote received a letter last Sunday in great haste, and when he had read it, he plucked and tore his beard, took his horse, and went his way. Noted [*by Cecil*] that order is already taken with Sir Thos. Sherley, and his man in Zealand will suddenly provide any victuals. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. 4. Dover. 4. Lord Admiral Howard and Lord Cobham to Council. The bearer, Geo. Fenner, arrived last night from Ostend, with letters

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

for Her Majesty and others, and one for themselves, which they send, showing the state of things there, and what may ensue in the spring; have stayed the passing over of the soldiers, until Her Majesty's pleasure is further known, keeping them on board the hoys, lest they should run away. Have ordered the hoys into Sandwich Haven, the road in the Downs being very dangerous this weather, especially as they lost most of their ground tackle coming from Dieppe. These companies, under Sir Edw. Brook, are 800 very gallant men, and well appointed, and if once broken and dismissed, it will be long before such a number of such men can be gathered together. Understand that the States have offered to take them into pay in February; Sir Edw. Norris writes that it is not good to be secure, and as great quantities of powder and munition have of late been brought down to Gravelines, leave it to Her Majesty's pleasure, and beg answers on all these points. As there is no further cause for their stay at Dover, beg their revocation. Sir Edw. Brook being dangerously sick, any directions for him are to be sent to Capt. Maisterson, who commands in his absence. If these soldiers are to be dismissed, they will require orders as to what is to be done with their armour; some of the captains of the old bands have furnished their bands themselves. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 7. 5. "Part of the copy that went to His Majesty [the King of Spain] of the discovery of Nuevo Dorado;" certified by Rodrigo de Cavanza, registrar of the army. That Domingo de Vera, master of the camp and general for Ant. de Beria, Governor and Captain-General for the King [of Spain] at Guarismero in the river of Pauto, otherwise Orinoco, on 23 April 1593, commanded all the soldiers to be drawn up in order of battle, and said to them, "You understand that long since our general, Ant. de Beria, with the travail of 11 years, and expense of more than 100,000 pieces of gold, discovered the Royal provinces of Guyana and Dorado, of which he took possession to govern the same; but through want of his people's health and necessary munition, he issued out at the island Margarita, and from thence peopled the Trinidad. Now they have sent me to learn out and discover the ways most easy to enter and to people the said provinces, and where the camp and armies may best enter and win the same; by reason whereof I intend so to do, in the name of His Majesty, and of the said Governor, Ant. de Beria, and in token thereof, I require you, Francisco Carillo, to aid me to advance the Cross that lieth here on the ground."

This they set on end towards the east, and all kneeled down and did due reverence; then the master of the camp took a bowl of water, drank, and threw some on the ground; he also drew his sword and cut the grass of the ground, and the boughs of the trees, saying, "I take this possession in the name of the King, Don Philip, our master, and of his Governor, Ant. de Beria." As some may make question of this possession, declares further that the Cacique, or principal, Don Anthonio, *alias* Morequito, whose land it was, was present, and yielded consent, and gave his obedience to the King; after which the master again kneeled down, and all the captains

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

and soldiers said that they had taken possession, and that they would defend it with their lives, and the master of the camp ordered the registrar to give him a testimonial to confirm the possession, requiring all to witness the same, and declaring that he would go on taking possession, wheresoever he might enter.

On 27 April, the master of the camp entered a town with all the men of war, more than two leagues into the island, where he told the principal that His Majesty and his Governor, Beria, had sent him to take possession; to which he answered that they would become Christians, and he might advance the Cross where he pleased; thereupon the master set up a great cross towards the east, and requested the whole camp to witness it, which was confirmed by Domingo de Vera.

On 1 May, they took possession of the town of Carua Rama, and from thence, still with consent of the inhabitants, of the town of Toroco, five leagues farther inland than the first nation, and well inhabited.

On 4 May, they came to a province five leagues farther, and much inhabited. Remato, the principal there, came to meet them, and took them to a very large house, where he entertained them, and gave them much gold; asking whence the gold came, he answered, from a province not a day's journey off, and where there were as many Indians as would shadow the sun, and so much gold that all the plain would not contain it. In this country they anoint their bodies with stained herbs of a glutinous substance, and cover them with gold dust, to make the braver show when they make war with the Indians. They promised if the army would go to the Indians, they would aid them, but as they were such a multitude, they doubted if they would not kill them. They said they got the gold by going to a certain down or plain, when they digged up the grass, and took off the earth into buckets, which they carried to the river and washed; that which came in powder they kept for their drinking feasts, and that in pieces they wrought into eagles.

On 8 May, they marched five leagues farther, found 1,000 Indians, men and women, all at peace, and with much victuals, as hens and venison, in great abundance, and many sorts of wine. The principal, called Aurataro, entreated them to go to his town of 500 houses. He said the hens came from a mountain near, where there were as many Indians as grass in the ground, and that they had the points of their shoulders higher than the crown of their head, and so many hens as was wonderful, and that they would give two hens for a jew's harp; gave an Indian 500 harps, and the hens he brought were not to be numbered. Said they would go thither, but were told the Indians were in their borrachera, and would kill them. Asked the Indian how they made their borrachera; he replied they had many eagles of gold hanging on their breasts, and pearls in their ears, and that they danced, being all covered with gold; if the others wished to see it, they were to give him some hatchets, and he would bring back some eagles. The master of the camp gave him one hatchet, but would not give him any more,

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

lest it should be understood that they were seeking gold, and he brought back an eagle which weighed 27 lbs. of good gold. The master took it, showed it to the soldiers, and then threw it away, making show not to regard it. At midnight another Indian came to the interpreter, and asked for a pickaxe, and he would tell him what the Indians with the high shoulders meant to do; whereupon they gave him one, when he said the Indians were coming to kill them for their merchandise; on this the master of the camp caused his company to be set in order, and began to march 11 May, and went seven leagues thence, where they found a great company of Indians, who said if they came to fight, they would fill the plains with Indians, but if they came in peace, they should enter and be well entertained, as they had a great desire to see Christians, and told them of all the riches there. Does not set it down here, as four leaves of paper would not contain it, but it shall appear in the information that goes to His Majesty. Endorsed "Copy of an advertisement touching El Dorado, delivered by Mr. Geo. Popham." [2¼ *pages.*]

Nov. $\frac{7}{17}$. Dieppe. 6. Walter Orme to Lord Burghley. As the transporters of the leather and other prohibited wares out of England do not show themselves at Dieppe in the taking up or selling of the same, and the shipmasters do not make any entry in the Custom-house, cannot certify their names as desired. Not long since, sent the names of some of the transporters and their factors; some of the latter have, within these six days, received out of a bark of Rye upwards of 60*l.* worth of leather. John Wood was her master, and the leather was received by Pryant, Allizon, and Morrant a widow; imagines that the leather, &c. which come from Rye and other ports pass with the privity of Beveridge the searcher, or his men. Within twelve months, has seen Thos. Foyman, one of Beveridge's servants, often resort to Pryant's house. Does not know who exported the corn, but —— Thomas, dwelling in Flimwell, is the person that brought over the 200*l.* worth of leather mentioned in his last letter, and he lately carried over both leather and tallow to Calais. There has also lately been unladen a good store of English wool, transported from Sandwich by David Chamberlain, a Frenchman born, but dwelling with his mother in Mark Lane, London. Corn is waxing scant and rising in price at Dieppe.

Nov. 8. Dover. 7. Lord Cobham to the Lord Admiral. His Lordship's servant has brought from Ostend letters enclosed from Sir Edward Norris, and a list of the provisions which the States have sent into the town, and has used very great diligence therein. Begs him to hasten away the powder, munition, apparel, and other necessaries for the garrison, as required. By the advice of Sir Hen. Palmer, has sent his Lordship's bark, the Lion's Whelp, to Ostend, that on its return, some of his servants in it may report what happens; some wheat and meal must be sent over, as it is doubted the enemy will take away the mills the first thing they do.

Nov. 12. 8. Note [*by Sir T. Sherley to Lord Burghley*], that 1,012*l.* 10*s.* has to be advanced for the weekly imprests of the eight bands sent

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

from Normandy to the Low Countries, for five weeks, from 21 Nov. to 25 Dec. 1593, and 2,808*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* for their winter apparel. If the 1,700 men in Brittany are also to be apparelled this winter, the cost will amount to 3,600*l.*

Nov. 12. 9. Note of the weekly imprests of one band of 200 men, and seven other bands of 150 apiece, serving in the Low Countries, for eight weeks; total, 1,620*l.*

Nov. 12. 10. Amount of the weekly imprests for the forces in the Low Countries, with those sent from Normandy; total for one month, 4,479*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, which must be advanced by 11 Dec.; also of the weekly imprests for those in Brittany; total for one month, 3,235*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*, to be advanced by 2 December; with a note that Sir Thomas Sherley only received the last two months, 4,951*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* on the check account, and that Her Majesty's whole charges for her companies in Brittany and the Low Countries for one month amounts to 6,955*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Nov. 16. Court. 11. Lord Treas. Burghley to John Osborne, Lord Treasurer's remembrancer. Divers debts of the late Earl of Leicester due to Her Majesty remain still unpaid by Sir Christopher Blount, and the Countess of Leicester, his wife, executrix of the said Earl; for satisfaction thereof, the manor of Wanstead stands extended, the inheritance of which has now, by lawful conveyance, come to the Earl of Essex; Sir Christopher Blount has desired that this manor may be exchanged for manors mentioned, in cos. Warwick, Salop, Gloucester, and Middlesex, that she may be more speedily satisfied; he is to issue processes for the seizure of these manors, to discharge Wanstead, and to send particulars of the premises, for the demising thereof to the said Sir Christ. Blount and the Countess, during such seizure and extent. Unsigned. Endorsed, "The warrant to Mr. Osborne for the Lord Treasurer to sign."

Nov. 16? 12. Particulars of a debt of 2,123*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, demanded by Sir Richard Martin of Sir Chris. Blount and the Countess of Leicester, his wife, as executrix of the Earl of Leicester; together with Sir Chris. Blount's answer, and the offers of his arbitrators, appointed to effect a compromise. The debt is on simple contract between the Earl and Sir Rich. Martin for plate, and the proof is only his own affirmation and the testimony of his men; as he has not the Earl's man's hand to his book, nor warrant from the Earl for delivery, and it is not known that the plate ever came to the Earl's use. Sir Christopher contends that he is not liable at law, as executors must not pay debts on contract before those on record, of which there are many, together with one of many thousands to Her Majesty, which must be satisfied first, otherwise he will subject himself to a *devastavit* against Her Majesty; also that he is not chargeable by law, as he has fully administered, and there are many thousands more than the Earl's personal estate amounts to, and therefore he ought not to be charged with Sir Richard's debt, nor have to pay it out of his own substance.

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

His arbitrators offer, notwithstanding, that he should pay Sir Richard 1,000*l.* by instalments, and that Sir Richard should receive to his own use the remains of all monies due to the executrix by virtue of Sir Fras. Drake's adventure to St. Domingo; also what is due upon the Barbary account by Mr. Stapers; the arrears of dividends for the mineries, batteries, and copper works; the surplusage of the plate delivered to Sir Richard to be coined; the benefit of the licence for starch, growing due from Justice Young, and the balance, together with interest to the last hour, out of the debts concealed from the executrix, and those due by the States of the Low Countries.

Nov. 18. Gloucester. 13. John Taylor, Mayor, and five Aldermen of Gloucester, to Lord Burghley. Renard Delabere, comptroller of the port there, is willing to yield up his office to Thos. Walkely, a well-disposed and able man, born there, and of good parentage, who has always resided there and has promised to continue to do so, and to exercise the office to the good liking of the magistrates. Request his appointment, and an order for his residence and due service there, as Her Majesty has hitherto been much deceived, and the city and country much abused, by substitutes and deputies in the Custom-house.

Nov. 23. York. 14. Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, to the Lord Keeper. Snowden and others, having been taken at Hull on suspicion of murder, were brought to Howden; being informed they could give information of sundry things concerning Her Majesty and the State, sent to John Gates, in whose custody they were, to bring them; but upon examination, found nothing save vehement presumptions of their guilt of the murder and of piracy, the trial of which the Lord Admiral delivered over to Mathew Dodsworth, Judge there of the Admiralty Court.

Since receiving his Lordship's letter of the 16th from St. Alban's, has sent for Emmerson, and encloses his examination, though it contains nothing that Her Majesty had cause to expect. Lady Constable was long in that country before he [the Earl] heard of it, being then at Newcastle; on returning to York, was informed that she and her husband were very sick, she dangerously so; but for this, she should have been convented before himself and the Archbishop long since; as soon as she is well, they will send for her. Has received no letters in her favour since last coming from Court. *Encloses,*

14. I. *Examination of Thos. Emmerson, before John Gibson, D.C.L., and Ra. Rokeby, two of the council of the North. Never was in Flanders nor the Low Countries, nor ever crossed the seas, save last May to Norway for hawks; was absent six weeks. In* 1584, *served John Edwards, of the King's Head, New Fish Street, for six years for his freedom; in Lent,* 1590, *set up a tavern at the Three Kings in Fish Street; remained until lately, and then went to Berwick, and remained there ever since, until this his last voyage intended for Hull. In summer,* 1591, *obtained the Lord*

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

Chamberlain's livery, by means of Mr. Sadler, and has worn it yearly since, and by his means received a soldier's place in Berwick, at 8d. a day. Never served any other person; never heard nor spoke of the army that was to come to Ostend, nor of any faction in Berwick, nor of any persons there disposed to treachery. [*Authenticated copy.* 1¼ *pages.*] *Nov.* 24, 1593.

Nov. 24. 15. Estimate of the charge for taking up 13 hoys for transporting soldiers out of Brittany and Normandy, and for carrying soldiers to Ostend; total, 896*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, of which 100*l.* has been imprested and received. With note that nothing is spoken of as to the victuals for the soldiers.

Nov. 28. Dec 8. Dieppe. 16. W. Orme to Lord Burghley. Lately procured sight of entries made by shipmasters during the last two months; made a collection thereof, and sent it to his Lordship by Mr. Smith. In these entries, not a tenth part of the leather and other prohibited wares transported during that time are expressed; to-day a good store of English wool and some leather were discharged out of a pink which came from the North Foreland; does not know who sent it. It seems his Lordship does not believe his information to be true, but by the great quantity of leather from Rye, Hastings, Hyde, &c., it appears that some of Her Majesty's officers make a living by permitting such prohibited wares to pass out of the realm.

Nov. 29. Hemsley. 17. Geo. Mason to Cecil. Intended to have waited on my Lord in London, but was sent by his Lordship from Mr. Cropton's house at Hemsley, to bring some instructions enclosed to him [Cecil]. Could not deliver them in person, having special business to do in London for Lady Russell's daughters.

Nov. 29. 18. Answer of Edw. Pemberton, to certain articles delivered to him by my Lord's Grace [*the Archbishop of Canterbury*]. Three priests whose names he cannot remember came over from Rheims, and were apprehended and executed. Mr. Harris, principal of the English college at Douay, has been over and returned; also, Mush, Smith, and Radney, priests. Six priests came to England after his coming to Douay; also, Mr. Beck, from Abbeville; Mr. Rowse, a Derbyshire man, to Mr. Abingdon's, Hendlip, Worcestershire; Mr. Sadler to Mr. Bartlett's, Gloucestershire, and Mr. Woodward to Mr. Newman's, Essex, who both have sons at Douay, and Russell to his mother, Mrs. Byfield, a widow in London. Mr. Edmonds, in Hampshire or Somersetshire, entertains and relieves priests, as do those who have children at Douay, sending money by messengers as oft as is convenient; Wm. Brocke is a messenger in Hampshire, for money sent by Edward Lewkner, a priest, and his cousin. Mr. Smith, in Essex, has two sons who lately went over with 10*l.* or 12*l.*, and said their father would send more; Mrs. Clifton, in Lancashire, and the Worthingtons also send money.

Left 13 priests at Douay, and two in holy orders; Mr. Manger and Mr. Radney, priests, purpose coming over next year. Most

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

priests who leave England, take shipping at Portsmouth or Arundel, agree with the shipmaster to come at night, and are away before morning; those sent to England take shipping at Antwerp or any other place, if the ship is for London, and take a boat between Gravesend and London, and so escape examining. When they come, if they are taken privily, any justice of the peace will take 10*l.* and let them go, and the tithing-men will take 20*s.* Most of the letters of credence and commendation are sent to priests and Jesuits who have been tried in England. As to boys now taken, Thomas Willetts is a common bearer over of letters and scholars, and lives in London, as is also Wm. Alysam, now beyond sea. Mrs. White, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, knows Willetts very well, as he brought over two of her children, and two of Mr. Smith's, of Essex; the scholars commonly go over in Princy, a Frenchman's boat.

Has heard that the King of Spain will not make war against England, until Her Majesty's death, or until the Pope's; they hope to have as next Pope Cardinal Allen, who will give liberally towards the war. The north parts look for Lord Dacres, who is at Douay, on his way from Rome; they hope that many thousand Catholics would rise in England, as they will send over priests daily, to convert as many more; when the Queen is dead, England being all in an uproar, they can invade it. Knows not the weekly allowance in the English college at Douay, but they may keep seven score scholars in meat, drink, and apparel as gentlemen; some of the maintenance is from the Pope, some from England, but most from the King of Spain. Their order of teaching there is as follows: Dr. Weston in the afternoon reads a lecture in divinity, and Mr. Britten or Arrowsmith hears them dispute of the same lecture; in the forenoon, the case of conscience by Dr. Weston; at 1 p.m. Mr. Keryson reads a lecture in Martin College, of the Sacraments; at 5 p.m. the logicians have disputations. The manner of their penance is thus: every week they go to confession, when their ghostly father will give every man penance, according to his faults, sometimes to whip himself, or else to say all that week five paters and five aves, and a creed. At Rheims, they commonly whip themselves in the chapel every week, but at Douay they have no chapel, so that every man does it in his study, or they rise at midnight and do it on Saints' evens; but every one whips himself on his patron's even. [2½ *pages.*]

Nov. 29. 19. Copy of the above. [3 *pages.*]

Nov. 30. Deptford. 20. Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. The 13 boys are all discharged. One was cast away on the Goodwin, 27 Nov.; another is driven over to the Brill, and many received detriment during the foul weather. Has ordered the one at the Brill to winter there, so the charge may end, and the owners are content. Will get notes of the time of their stay, when Mr. Fenner comes to Chatham; he being absent, his son performed the discharge. Cannot yet find Mr. Bornell for the 200*l.*, and does not think that 700*l.* will clear the charge. Wants an order to Sir Thos. Sherley to pay it. Sends a note of the pay for the ships serving in the Narrow Seas, to end

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

the last of December; the poor men are badly furnished for this winter, and may hardly forbear [*their money*].

Nov. 21. Opinions of Sir Thos. Wilford, Thos. Fane, Rob. Bennet, and Sir Hen. Palmer, about Dover harbour. Bird and Watts have been questioned by the Lord Treasurer as to what quantity of wheat they desire to transport out of the several counties; how much they will pass this year, and how long they will require to pass the total. Their answers are so uncertain that nothing can be gathered. Think that they find such sweetness in keeping the licence and inhibition, that they would not reap much more commodity if the licence were enlarged than they do now it is restrained, the licence being always a buckler to defend all their transportations, if discovered. Unless either the licence and inhibition be re-delivered immediately, so as to be offered to others, or money be demanded from them, the estate of Dover harbour is so desperate that it will go to utter ruin.

Nov. 22. The Queen to Sir John Norris. Being earnestly sued to grant him leave to return, for the better accommodating of his own estate, licenses him to repair hither at his convenience; doubts not but he will remember what disaster happened in his last absence, and therefore expects that if he is not assured of the troops being left in safety and well guided, he will not take the benefit of this favour. If he find things in such terms that he dares adventure, he may choose his brother to command, who will have due care both in regard of her honour, of Sir John's, and of his own, and to whom it will be imputed, if they do otherwise than well. Finds that when generals come away, they bring over captains and lieutenants with them, and leave the people without leaders; admonishes him not to commit any such error, as nothing could be more grievous to her than by negligence to suffer the poorest soldier in the company to perish. [*Copy.*]

Nov. ? 23. Note of the weekly payments to the troops in the Low Countries, for two months, from 26 Dec. 1593 to 19 Feb. 1594; total, 9,000*l.*, which sum is to be advanced by 11 Dec., in regard of counting and dispersing it. [3¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 1. Nonsuch. 24. Lord Lumley to Lord Burghley. Understanding Mr. Courtney is a suitor for the searcher's office at Southampton, recommends him as born in the town, and sufficient to discharge the place, and able to bring further testimony from Lord Hertford, who is near there.

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$. Brussels. 25. Count Fuentes to Steven Ferrera de Gama, in London. Credence for the bearer. Wishes him, if he has commodity, to go into Portugal, and on coming into Spain, to confer privately with D. Christofero de Moro, and follow his directions for the service of His Majesty. If the shadows he speaks of in his relation have been the occasion of not entreating the commission, and if he would be informed of what has been offered, he may do it; the

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

chief matter is the service of the King. He is to well consider, before he takes the voyage in hand, whether he can give any better order therein; but this and the whole is referred to him, who is instructed in the affair; it is of importance that he goes thither with the commission, for the profit that may be reaped thereby. If meantime Bernandin Nunez and Manoel Pais go to give an account of what has passed their hands, it cannot prejudice him, de Gama, the rather if they shall go in the service of His Majesty, as is their duty; as to the young gentleman, it does not seem convenient to move anything till they see his resolution. [*Translated copy.*]

Dec. 3. London. 26. Rich. Young to Lord Burghley. Examined the Irishmen as to their birthplaces, &c., and found they all had good friends able and willing to relieve them; they desire to serve Her Majesty in those countries, but had not wherewith to travel, or to relieve themselves; having already sold their armour at Flushing, and spent the money in coming over, they have nothing for further maintenance. More are daily expeeted, when they hear how well these are used, it having been bruited that all from thence were hanged, drawn, and quartered, which was the only cause that kept them in service of the enemy. Endorsed "Concerning 11 soldiers come from Sir Wm. Stanley."

Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$. Brussels. Steven de Ibarra to Stephen Ferrera de Gama. Refers him to a letter of Count Fuentes, and to the bearer, Manuel Tinoco, who knows their determination in those affairs; it concurs with the determinate resolution with which he [Gama] intends to embrace that which stands with his liking; is fully persuaded he will do his endeavours, and he may assure himself to obtain all that is to be expected from one [*the King of Spain*], who can do so much, and is so great a friend to remunerate that which is done in his service, and so much for the benefit of the world. Promises assistance therein. [*Translated copy. Domestic, Dec.* 2, 1593, *No.* 25, *supra.*]

Dec. 5. 27. Dr. Jul. Cæsar, and six other commissioners for sewers in Kent, to Lord Burghley. The jury empanelled for the sewers have sundry times represented the walls and banks adjoining and about the slaughterhouses in Deptford to be in great ruin and decay, and needful to be coped and raised higher. As it has to be done at the Queen's charge, some of the commissioners acquainted his Lordship and the officers of the Queen's counting-house therewith; as nothing has been done, and the harm and the discontent of the juries who require reformation increase, they desire assistance, that Her Majesty's inheritance may be preserved from detriment, and her subjects from damage.

Dec. 9. Court. 28. Lord Admiral Howard and Sir Robt. Cecil to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty exceedingly well allowed his letter, and commanded them to perform the service with great secresy, as she will not have the ambassador know it here; yet as soon as the direction is gone, she will have him write to the King [*of France*] of the cause, and of her meaning, if good conditions are offered her, to send them

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

[*viz.: the soldiers ordered back to Jersey and Guernsey*] again, which she thinks will draw some better care and consideration of her charge, and is sure it will secure her men from loss or dishonour.

Have set down some things to peruse and add or subtract, as he thinks best. Sir John Hawkins will be at Court to-morrow. Understanding there are 2,900 men and 80 horse, besides carriage horses, and great store of arms, many more barks must be sent; less than eight or ten will not serve, without help of those found in the islands, which will be but few and unfit to transport horse. As this requires money, asks directions, for the Queen will be scrupulous of suddenly altering privy seals, and neither Sir Thos. Sherley nor Sir John Hawkins can do it without warrant. The Queen will sign the letter to Sir John Norris for his revocation to the islands, and having bestowed them there, for his return hither. *Enclosing,*

28. 1. *Estimate by the Lord Admiral, Sir Rob. Cecil, and Sir John Hawkins, of the charge for taking up* 12 *ships for transporting soldiers,* 150*l.*, *and for taking up more if required at the islands and Brittany; total,* 543*l.* 12*s. With note by Hawkins that the* 12 *ships must come from Plymouth or the ports thereabouts, as they will do it with more speed, and at less expense; but if the service continues above a month, the charge will increase.*

The Court, 10 *Dec.* 1593.

Dec. 9. 29. Answer of Edw. Pemberton to certain interrogatories delivered by my Lord's Grace [*Archbishop of Canterbury*]. When he was lately at Calais, the King of Spain's soldiers were reported to be about Ostend, intending to take it and then Calais, so that their coming into England would be the more easy. Never heard of Heskett, lately executed at St. Alban's, before coming to my Lord of Canterbury's house at Croydon. John Taylor, one of Lord Dacres' men, attending on his son and heir at Douay, told him, before his Lordship's coming thither from Rome, that he had received letters out of the north, and that his Lordship's tenants looked for his return; it would be without any company, stealing in privily, as he looked to find enough there that would fight and join with him, besides his own tenants; the Tempests and their kindred, the Huttons, and some of the Johnsons, are in great estimation beyond the seas.

[Dec. 9.] 30. Notes [*by Lord Keeper Puckering*] on the examinations of Edw. Pemberton, partly from those of 29 Nov. and 3 Dec., adding that he was pressed to serve under Capt. Flood, but excused himself through weakness. Details of his passage to Douay. Account of 14 priests and 40 scholars there. Dr. Barrett president; Harris, principal. Endorsed is a list of persons having sons at Douay; also, extracts from statutes, that any Jesuit or seminary priest not returning within a given time, and taking the oath, will be deemed to be a traitor; that the sending money to such colleges incurs a *præmunire*, and that no one is to send children beyond the seas,

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

save for merchandise or as mariners, without letters from the Queen or Council, upon pain of 100*l.* for every offence. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 11. Hampton Court. 31. Lord Admiral Howard and Sir Robt. Cecil to Sir John Hawkins. Approve of the Lord Treasurer's advice that the shipping to be prepared for transporting the troops from Brittany to Jersey and Guernsey should continue some time about the said isles, after the troops have landed there; in order that should Her Majesty find it requisite to return them to Brittany, or to call them home, she may not be put to a new charge to provide other shipping, as it is not intended they shall make any long stay in the isles; therefore he is to use discreet persuasion that every vessel sent from hence with a month's victuals, provided by him, should also have provision for 15 days more, at charge of the owner or master, to be answered to them by Her Majesty, if their employment exceed the month; when the companies are landed, the ships may remain in the safest roads so long as their victuals last, or until they know whether they are to be continued. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 11. Haseley Lodge. 32. Clement Throckmorton to Lord Abergavenny at Birling. Having long been desirous to make some outward show of his affection, is bold to present him with a gelding of some beauty and good service likewise, if well used, as a New year's gift; wishes it was more fit to be presented to a nobleman of his place, but it is all he can give; proffers service, and hopes God will bless him and his lady for their kindness to his deceased mother, &c.

Dec. $\frac{15}{25}$. Dieppe. 33. Walter Orme to Lord Burghley. Perceives his Lordship has not received his letter containing the abstract of entries made by shipmasters, who do not therein make declaration of one tenth part of the leather and prohibited wares brought out of England. The receivers and sellers are Wm. Graunt, Pryant, Mynell, Jeremy Busher, and Catherine Bury, a widow, all French, dwelling in Dieppe, who procure great store of such goods out of England. Now by reason of the wars, in this part of Normandy, there are few sheep, oxen, or horses; these factors bring over live sheep, leather, wool, horses, and other prohibited wares, and send back other wares, which are received in the names of some Englishmen; will not impeach them without perfect knowledge, seeing it is as high an offence as a case of *præmunire*. Wishes his Lordship would drive these insolent Frenchmen from their factorship, which might be easily done by a proclamation that no sheep, oxen, horses, leather, wool, or tallow should be transported, and that no English merchant should employ any Frenchman as his factor. Being lately in Rouen, was told by Mr. Sheltone, a papistical rebel, that a ship came 18 days ago to Newhaven out of Spain, and reported that the Spanish Armada would be ready within three days after his departure; but whether they intended to land in Brittany, Ireland, or Scotland, was not known. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. London. 34. Wm. Bland, Lisle Cave, and J. Dowse, surveyors of the ports, to Lord Burghley. Recommend John Collins for a waiter's place

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

at the port of Bristol, he having been employed there in the time of Mr. Secretary's farm, and since.

Dec. 16. Hampton Court. William Lord Burghley, Charles Lord Howard, and Henry Lord Hunsdon [*Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal*] to Lady Heyward. Require her not to use, at the funeral of her late husband, Sir Rowland Heyward, the arms which he wore, without some difference, to be appointed by Garter king, as they resemble too nearly those of Mowbray, which are borne by the Queen herself and many of the nobility. [*Dom. Corresp.* 1622, *Aug.* 1, *fol.* 58.]

Dec. 18. Tottenham. 35. Earl of Hertford to Lord Burghley. Recommends James Courtney for the office of searcher at Southampton, void by the death of Mr. Homes. Has known him and his parents for some time as of good account in that town, and he was for a long time in the service of the writer's brother-in-law, the Lord Admiral.

Dec. 18. 36. Declaration by Rob. Webb, of Beckington, co. Somerset, clothier, of his surrender of a patent granted to Rob. Taylor, 31 July 1590, and transferred by Taylor to him, 27 Nov. 1593, of the farm of the alnage of saleable cloths in Gloucestershire and Bristol, with the moiety of the forfeitures on those set to sale unsealed, on rent of 11*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to increase 20*s.* yearly.

Dec. 20. 37. Declaration by John Dauntsey, of Lavington, Wiltshire, of his release of the farm of subsidy and alnage in Wiltshire, and the moiety of all forfeitures thereon, to Rob. Webb, clothier of Somersetshire, who is now in peaceable possession thereof.

Dec. 20. 38. Examinations of John Hawle, of St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet, fisherman, and nine others of Ramsgate, Deal, &c., before Thomas Fane, lieutenant of Dover Castle, Edw. Peake, mayor of Sandwich, and three other commissioners appointed by Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, on nine interrogatories touching the carrying on shore and disposal of the goods of the St. Peter of Amsterdam, which came aground on the Goodwin Sands, 15 Nov. 1593. [19 *pages, damaged.*]

Dec. $\frac{21}{31}$. Calais. 39. Thos. Jeffery to Lord Burghley. A man has come to him with a private communication for the Council, and protesting himself Her Majesty's faithful servant; he says that his treating at Brussels was only to get his wife out of Portugal, where she is a prisoner; for this he declared himself a subject of the King of Spain, and said that he had left Don Antonio, King of Portugal, and thus had come to the knowledge of great matters which would be hurtful to England. He said he had written back to Count de Fuentes that the wind was not good; he pretends that he would go for Dieppe, but desires to come secretly to his Lordship, to declare what he knows; he would not come in the sight of his King, nor any of his men, as he does not wish it to be known that he has any conversation with them. He hears Don Antonio is at Dover,

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

waiting his Lordship's answer to come over. On promise of secresy, he read to the writer the letters enclosed; not understanding Portuguese well, offered to send them to his Lordship, for which he seemed glad.

Does not know the man, but has seen him divers times with Andrada; he may do good, as he deals with Count Fuentes, and the King's principal Secretary for war, whereby, as he says, he has discovered great matters pretended by the enemy, which must be seen to with speed, and which he will declare to Her Majesty or his Lordship. *Encloses,*

39. I. *Em. Louis Tinoco to the Lord Treasurer. Professes his desire to serve the Queen, owing to her his release from captivity in Morocco, and to be his Lordship's vassal. Has come from the house of Fuentes, and will discover many plots and designs against the kingdom; will tell all to the Queen or his Excellency, but with much secresy and caution; begs a safe-conduct speedily, directed to Thos. Jeffery at Calais; apologizes for his boldness. Under his Excellency's protection, will serve as a true vassel of the Crown.* [*Portuguese.*]
Calais, $\frac{21}{31}$ *Dec.* 1593.

39. II. *Translation of the above.* *Calais,* $\frac{21}{31}$ *Dec.* 1593.

39. III. *Em. Louis Tinoco to the Queen. Her kindness to the distressed Portuguese obliges them all to her service; will therefore seek every opportunity of showing his love and truth. Thinks that his coming soon and secretly is important, so will risk his own person and come over from Calais rather than disclose himself to the English there, but has waited* 15 *days for a wind. Finding Thos. Jeffery a faithful subject, has told him something, that he may undertake to send over these letters secretly and quickly. Requests a safe-conduct to throw himself at Her Majesty's feet, and discover things important for her life and kingdom, which he has heard from the ministers of the King of Castile, and to reveal the inventions and secret designs of her enemies. That she may give credence to his loyalty, will give an account of himself, his services, and reward; was a servant of Don Antonio from his insurrection in Portugal, but has been rewarded with disdain and dislike, and so got his discharge. Is indebted to Her Majesty for his liberation from a captivity of four years in Morocco, and therefore resolved to be her true vassal; got into the house of Count Fuentes and Sec. Ibarra at Brussels, and obtained knowledge of their secrets, and can thus discover many things for her service. Requests her speedy orders therein.* [*Portuguese.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*] *Calais,* $\frac{21}{31}$ *Dec.* 1593.

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

Dec. 22. Hampton Court. 40. Lord Burghley to the Officers of the Port of London. Her Majesty understands that the merchants who lately contracted with her for the pepper brought in the carrack have not been able to vend any quantity of it but at very mean prices, through the great quantity remaining in the realm and since brought in; and as they are bound to pay her great sums of money at Christmas and other short periods, she has, at their suit, by warrant of 21 Dec., restrained the bringing into the realm of any more pepper until her further pleasure; she has directed him to notify such inhibition to them, and the rest of the officers of ports; they are therefore from 25 Dec. to forbear allowing any pepper to be unladen within the realm, and to give special orders to the searchers, waiters, &c. to have a care thereof, and also to give the merchants and others accustomed to bring it in notice of such restraint, that they may not pretend ignorance, as Her Majesty is resolved not to give ear to any petition contrary to this restraint. [*Copy.*]

Dec.? 41. Hen. Billingsley, Rich. Carmarden, and Thos. Myddleton to the Queen. Have considered Mr. Garraway's offer to pay the 80,000*l.* for the pepper in a lump; find that the whole 3,616 bags, 800 of which ungarbled weigh 159,314 lbs., with five butts and one hogshead now remaining, would come to 724,302 lbs.; value, 78,466*l.* at 2*s.* 2*d.* a lb. His offer would only come to 1,534*l.* more, not much more than 2*s.* 2½*d.* a lb. Thinks if the restraint be continued, there will be 10,000*l.* advanced above their former offer. *Annexing,*

41. I., II. *Estimate of the weight of* 800 *bags of pepper ungarbled, with and without the deduction of tare and tret.* [2 *copies.*]

41. III., IV. *Similar estimate of the weight of* 3,616 *bags of pepper, according to the same rates.* [2 *copies.*]

41. V., VI. *Estimate of the weight and value of the said* 3,616 *bags of pepper remaining in Leadenhall Street, at* 2*s.* 2*d.*, 2*s.* 6*d.*, 2*s.* 8*d.*, *or* 2*s.* 10*d. the lb. good pepper;* 1*s.* 8*d. a lb. stalks; total,* 90,472*l.* 12*s.*; *probable charges,* 872*l.* 12*s.*; *remainder,* 89,700*l.* [2 *copies.*]

Dec.? 42. Reasons why it would be better to sell the pepper in gross for 80,000*l.* than to sell it garbled at 2*s.* 8*d.* the lb., though it might seem to amount to 83,000*l.*; viz., that in the latter case, the buyers would only take perfect pepper, the rest would be sold at less price; and for a small price the garblers might be made to mix it, so that the Queen would lose much; the accounts would remain long unfinished, as the garbling would take eight or nine months, and these buyers require a restraint, which will cause much complaint, while the 80,000*l.* offer does not; also 4,500 lbs. would be lost in tare and tret.

Dec. 22. Hampton Court. 43. Warrant to Chris. Baker to receive into the stores at Deptford, from Mr. Marloe, merchant, agent of the Muscovy House, 44 cables of sizes mentioned, taking a just weight, and giving him a bill for

1593. VOL. CCXLVI.

the same. With note by Sir John Hawkins, 24 Jan. 1594, that these cables, appointed by himself and the Lord Admiral to be brought from Muscovy, are received at Deptford; also that Mr. Watts has seven others which are necessary for the service.

Dec. 23. Hampton Court. William Lord Burghley to Lady Heyward. He and his fellow Commissioners consent that at the funeral of her late husband, Sir Rowland Heyward, the arms which he has worn may be used, she having pointed out three differences between them and those of Mowbray, but the future use thereof is to be left open to their decision. [*Dom. Corresp.*, 1622, *Aug.* 1, *fol.* 57.]

Dec. 27. Standish. 44. Sir John Poynts and three others to Lord Burghley. Recommend Thos. Walkley to succeed Rennard Delabere, as comptroller of the port of Gloucester. The Mayor and aldermen have become suitors also on his behalf; know him to be of good parentage, of honest behaviour, and fit for the office, and believe he will prove a profitable member to the country.

Dec. 29. Hampton Court. 45. Pass from Lord Burghley for Manuel Luis Tinoco to come from Calais to Dover, and thence to the Court, touching matters of good importance, and back again, if he shall be sent.

Dec. 29. 46. Spanish translation of the above.

Dec. 29. 47. Note of 6*l.* delivered to Paris the priest, by the steward, with the privity of Mr. Waad.

Dec. 48. Abstract of the check kept on the companies of English troops serving in Brittany and the Low Countries, with the strength of every company, viz.:—

In Flushing, 12 April to 11 Oct. 1593, 1,800 men; sum, 406*l.* 11*s.* 1½*d.*, and for apparel, 450*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*

Ostend, 14 April to 12 Oct. 1593, 1,500 men, 6 officers, and 11 cannoniers; sum, 340*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, and for apparel, 355*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*

Horse companies in dispersed garrisons, 12 Oct. 1592 to 31 March 1593, 400 men; sum, 381*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; and 1 April to 12 Oct. 1593, 300 men; sum, 251*l.* 13*s.*

Two dispersed foot companies, 12 April to 12 Oct. 1593, 350 men; sum, 51*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; apparel, 32*l.* 15*s.*

In Brill, 12 April to 11 Oct. 1593, 650 men; sum, 168*l.* 2*s.*; apparel, 243*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*; total for the Low Country troops, 1,081*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*

In Brittany, the regiments of the Lord General, 1,200 men, increased to 1,800, Sir Hen. Norris 900, and Col. Sherley 900, each increased to 1,200, from 15 May 1592 to 10 Sept. 1593; also, the 15 companies amounting to 2,250 men, which entered into pay 15 Jan. 1593, and Sir Charles Blount's regiment of 900, all under command of Sir John Norris; total cost, 16,780*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

In Normandy, Sir Roger Williams's company of 1,600 men. 1 March to 24 Sept. 1593; sum, 706*l.* 10*s.* [11 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593.

Dec. 49. Confession of Wm. Polwhele. Came to London with Art. Canfand; thence they went to Flushing, back to Calais, and thence to Rheims; thence, after half a year, to Douay to Dr. Webb, who prevented their returning to England, saying they would be hanged, and sent them to Sir Wm. Stanley, with recommendations. Lived half a year with Sir William as page. Then lived two or three months with Jaques, who wished him to come to England to kill the Queen, saying that no action could be more glorious than cutting off such a wicked member, who is likely to overthrow all Christendom. Soon after they sent Hesket into England. Went to Father Sherwood, and offered to do it resolutely if he had a fit opportunity. Jaques said it was a motion of the Holy Ghost. He said it could only be done when the Queen went to walk, or to sermon; that she might then be shot or stabbed, as she takes no care, and that if he could escape two or three hours, he would be safe; but that he must first go to Calais and abide with the spies, then apply to his friends at Court, Mr. Fortescue and Mr. Sterrell; if they would not help him, he must of necessity get a pardon. Coming to Court, he was to speak to the Lord Treasurer, rail at him [Jaques], and say he abused Queen and Council. If he could not get a pardon, he was to stay at Boulogne till he could find means of getting over. Jaques said there were Spaniards, Italians, Burgundians, Irish, and English that would take the matter in hand, but he wished Polwhele to have the honour of it; that he would see the Queen treated with great honour, but a good man would hate her the more, to see a wicked person so honoured; that he should go to confession and be gone the next day, and gave him 60 crowns. Came to Mr. Jeffery at Calais, and said he had matters burdening his conscience, and besought him to help him to a passage. [3 *pages.*]

[Dec.] 50. Confession of Jan de la Helle, that he saw one Michel, a French merchant, on 19 Dec., purchase 80 gross of bow-strings at a house near Moor Fields, at 4*s.* 6*d.* a gross, to be conveyed to Rochelle, where he expected to sell them at a good profit. [*French.*]

Dec.? 51. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of 3,900 men to be sent from Brittany, Normandy, and the Low Countries. Those who refuse to come away, as being married or strangers, are to have their arms taken away. Sir Francis Vere is to remain with 150 foot and 100 horse, Sir Thos. Morgan with 200, Capt. Wayman with 150, and Sir Rob. Sydney is to send 100 horse with his lieutenant.

Dec.? 52. Account of the foreign employments, for 20 years, of Sir Thos. Wilkes.

1573, April, after travelling for eight years in France, Germany, and Italy, he returned into England, and settled at Oxford as a fellow of All Souls, till sent by Council as secretary to Dr. Dale, appointed resident Ambassador for France.

1574, May, it being discovered, after the King of France's death, that his brother, Monsieur, and the King of Navarre intended to fly into Germany, to procure succours for reforming the abuses of

1593?

the State, they were committed to prison at the Bois de Vincennes; but Her Majesty sent Wilkes to attempt their relief, and he, having often ventured his life in the matter, was knighted by the present King of France.

1574, July, his negotiation being discovered by Monsieur to the Queen Mother, Wilkes would have been arrested in Paris, but for the present King, and was followed to England with a bitter letter of complaint from the Queen Mother to Her Majesty, which letter was dated 10 July 1574.

1574, Aug., the Queen sent him back to the Queen Mother with letters and instructions, and an apology on the matters complained of against him, when he travelled to Lions, and performed her directions, not without danger, and remained in the Queen's service in France until February.

1575, Feb., he was called home, and sent to Germany, with letters and instructions to Count Frederick Palatine of the Rhine, to treat for the levy of the great army which, in the November following, was conducted into France by the Prince of Condé and the Duke Casimir.

1575, April, he returned home, but was sent back to observe the actions of that army, in which he was engaged 14 months.

1575, October, before the army entered France, he was entreated by the Prince of Condé and the Palsgrave to repair to Her Majesty, and acquaint her with their preparations, and was immediately sent back with her answer to Heidelberg, and thence for France, with the army, when he was mounted and armed at his own charge.

1576, June, he was called home, the action being ended and peace made, and was sworn in as a clerk of the Privy Council in ordinary.

1578, Dec., he was sent to the King of Spain, with Her Majesty's letters and instructions concerning the garboils between him and his subjects of the Low Countries.

1579, April, he was sent with letters and instructions to Don John of Austria, then Governor in the Low Countries, to urge a surcease of arms, and, by the way, treated with Don Matthias, the Prince of Orange and the Council of State, then at Antwerp (the whole of the nobility of the countries having then revolted from the King), concerning his negotiation with the King of Spain.

1586, July, he was sent to the States General for a report of the state of those countries, and returned in September.

1586, Oct., he was sent again as a public minister and a councillor of estate, and continued a year.

1590, May, he was sent again to renew the treaties, and to demand reformation of certain things omitted and mistaken, and continued four months.

1592, March, he was sent with letters and instructions, to treat with the French King for some towns of assurance, for the retreat of the succours sent to his aid in Normandy and Brittany.

1593, July, he was sent to the King again, to dissuade him from revolt in religion, and, in case his conversion should be performed, to deal with him for a continuance of his conjunction with Her

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593 ?

Majesty against Spain, and for matters concerning her troops in Brittany, in which negotiation he obtained an alliance with Her Majesty, offensive and defensive, against the King of Spain. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

UNDATED.

Grant to John Payton of the receivership of cos. Norfolk and Huntingdon, and of the city of Norwich, surrendered by Sir D. D. *Latin.* [*Warrant Book, I., p.* 146.]

53. Warrant for a grant to Thos. Gorges, groom of the privy chamber, Nath. Gorges, his brother, Hen. McWilliam, and Rob. Colshill, gentlemen pensioners, of the office of writing and engrossing writs of subpœna in the Court of Chancery, creating thereby the office of subpœna of the Court of Chancery of England, with prohibition to any other to exercise the same. [*Latin. 5 sheets. Imperfect.*]

54. Warrant for payment to Elizabeth, Frances, and Anne Dacres, daughters of Frances Dacres, of a yearly pension of 100 marks each. Endorsed, "Lord William Howard's warrant." [*Draft.*]

55. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew [lieutenant of ordnance], 6,458*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for ordnance delivered for the army in Ireland, and 100*l.* to the officers and artificers who attended it; also 1,745*l.* to Fulk Greville, treasurer of the Navy, for ships to attend on the said ordnance. [*Draft.* 2 *pages. Much damaged.*]

56. Petition of the subjects falsely called Brownists to the Council, for leave to emigrate to Canada, where they may worship God according to their conscience, do Her Majesty and their country good service, and greatly annoy the bloody and persecuting Spaniard, about the Bay of Mexico. Are natural born subjects, and true and loyal, but many of them are now lying in other countries exiled, and the rest greatly distressed through imprisonment, &c. only for matters of conscience.

57. Petition of Thos. Cordell, Wm. Garway, Edw. Holmden, Paul Bayning, and other merchants trading into the Levant, to the Council, for licence for three ships, laden with lead, tin, kerseys, and wools, stayed by their Honours' command, to depart for Zante and Venice. List of seven of their ships expected home daily from Venice.

58. Petition of John Seintleger to the Council for relief; his father, Sir John Seintleger, having brought all his posterity into great decay, knows not how to maintain the poor estate of a gentleman, or to be fit for Her Majesty's service without it.

59. Petition of Edward, son of the late Geoffrey Chamber, and of Alice Chamber, his widow, daughter and heir of Nich. Brough of Stanmore, to the Queen, for restoration of Stanmore manor, Middlesex, forfeited, 38 Hen. VIII., for a debt of 2,200*l.* to the crown, the profits of the said land, as detailed, having already more than paid the debt. [*Abstract.*]

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593? 60. Earl of Essex to Thos. Phelippes. His absence gives pain to the Queen and himself. The party employed was come to London two days before they heard from him, and his first letter was unsatisfactory. He has brought over a letter carrier, by whose means he hopes to take Burkett, the priest, to whom most of the fugitives' messengers are directed; as also, by his credit with Fathers Holt, Owen, and Fitzherbert, to discover all their practices, as they commit their greatest secrets to him, and their messenger is at his devotion. Sends a warrant for Cloudesley, the messenger, who should be sounded to the bottom. Requests him to send letters for him [the Earl] to his wife at Barn Elms, and she will forward them.

61. Ro. Robinson [*alias* Sterrell] to Phelippes. Returns the cipher and a copy of Owen's. Has written to Fitzherbert, sending the word *Cupio*, lest he have not his cipher ready; desires that the letter may be sent by Stanley to some man of Calais, for the St. Omer post. He should examine Cloudesley, and seem discontented at first, and then encourage him. If Cloudesley goes over, his return may be speedy, and he may find Burkett and Smith more easily; also he could deliver the writer's letters for the Earl of Westmoreland and Owen; dares not send him with those to Fitzherbert, because Owen would take it ill if he knew the writer dealt with any other, but Fitzherbert is content for him to deal with Owen. Cloudesley should promise what service he will do if he goes over again. If his [Sterrell's] letter be not sent to Lord Essex, will send it to Mr. Bacon.

62. Ro. Robinson [*alias* Sterrell] to Phelippes. Was disappointed at being sent to Mr. Bacon to be examined; has not revealed to him the chief point about Fitzherbert; would only intrust that to Phelippes himself. Is glad that Staveley says Phelippes did not wish him to go to Mr. Bacon; had he known it before, no Lord nor Lady could have made him go to him, but Mr. Bacon said it was Phelippes's wish. Will always abide his directions; if turned over to another, begs it may "be to such a one as knows what is what."

63. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Has despatched the letter with the notes; will insert any others that may be sent. Advises him to deal with no merchant, but to send weekly to old Painter, as the safest, for fear all comes out.

Wednesday. 64. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Is expecting his letters. Has a friend going to Germany, who, for 20 nobles charges, would go on to Rome, if Phelippes wished to procure intelligence from the seminary there. Deals with him *Catholicè*, which is the surest way. Was told by Staveley's wife that some one had inquired for Lord Worcester's gentlemen that lay there, but could not remember the name; doubts not but the writer is meant. Has directed them to send to the White Goat without Bishopsgate. Wishes Phelippes had leisure to concert some plot, but want of a certain stipend has hindered all hitherto. [*Not the same hand.*]

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593?

65. Thos. Phelippes to ———. Suggests the description of merchandise most likely to sell. Millstones, cloves, tow, and canvas, to barter with carpets, leather, and skins; if plate fail, crowns, ducats, and pistolets will go well; the silver is much debased. There are 2,000 buff skins made in Zealand to exchange with rapeseed; the copperas, still at Southampton, is to be laid out in Newcastle coal. [*Draft.*]

66. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to the Lord Treasurer. Sends a letter for his revision; his wife had been at a merry party, and wished his Lordship there.

67. Thos. Gerard, customer of Chester, to Lord Burghley. Many years ago, paid large sums to Phil. Mainwaring, servant to Edward VI., for the butlership and searchership of Liverpool, but was supplanted by Sir R. Shirburne, before reaping the tenth part of his charge. Begs restoration thereto, for the remnant of his aged time.

68. Estimate in detail of the charge for victualling 1,000 men on land for a month; total, 538*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* With note that the ship now at Rye, laden with wheat, would serve this turn.

69. Estimate, in French and English money, of the pay of 150 men-at-arms, with officers, and 150 lancers, for three months; total, 1,894*l.* 8*s.*; also of the pay of 300 foot and officers; total, 2,753*l.* [2 *pages.*]

70. Tenders for supply of apparel, &c. for the soldiers in France and the Low Countries, at 3*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* instead of 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* for the two suits in the year; also for their arming and victualling, not including that for Ireland, which should be victualled from a nearer place; promising good security and regular accounts. Sir Thos. Sherley to be still treasurer.

71. Account of the whole year's charge for payment of various officers and companies mentioned; total, 47,788*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*, from which the check taken out came to 11,940*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*, leaving a balance of 35,848*l.* 1*s.* With note that 550*l.* more was laid out for cannon and horses. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "The charge of the last year's expense, 47,000*l.*" [3 *pages.*]

72. Memorandum of sums received by and owing to Langford, Quarles, and Sir Walter Raleigh, for the rigging, victualling, &c. of certain ships; total paid, 55,708*l.* [2 *pages.*]

73. Note that Sir Thomas Sherley claims 3,650*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* upon his accounts for portage, which the auditors doubt about allowing. By his patent he is authorized to take an allowance for portage of 10*l.* in the 1,000*l.*; the question is, whether it was intended that he should have such allowance only for money disbursed by him, or whether he should have it also upon money remaining in

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593?

his hands undisbursed, for which the auditors see no cause to allow portage, considering the withholding of the money is a damage to Her Majesty and a benefit to Sir Thomas.

74. Comparison between the expenses of the Council of Wales in 28 Eliz., when served by Commissioners, and in 31 Eliz., when served by the Earl of Pembroke as President, the former being 731*l.* 14*s.* 10½*d.*, the latter 436*l.* 16*s.* 8½*d.* Certified by Thos. Wiseman, auditor. Signed Rich. Shuttleworth, Wm. Chandos, Hen. Poole, Ri. Atkins, and H. Townsend.

75. Account by Thos. Fanshaw of the customs and subsidies of lead transported from places named in 1593, at 8*s.* a ton; total, 1,367*l.* 4*s.* 1½*d.*, and on coals, 295*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* [2 *pages.*]

76. Special orders appointed by Lord Treasurer Burghley to be observed in the port of Rochester, a member of the port of Sandwich, for Her Majesty's better service there. That no goods be landed without certificate from the custom-house whence they come. That the wharfingers, lightermen, &c. give security to the customer there not to receive or deliver goods without his privity, nor depart without his cocket; any who refuse to do so to be apprehended and committed to custody by the Mayor, and their goods detained till they put in the security.

77. Draft of the above, with corrections and marginal additions, signed "Rich. Carmarden."

78. Request to the Queen for a consolidation of small benefices that pay no first fruits with others that do pay, by consent of the incumbents and patrons, to avoid the inconvenience of ignorant pastors, or churches long void of Divine service; showing the conveniences of such an union, and suggesting details of the modes of carrying it into operation.

79. Certificate that Walter Denys is behindhand in 3*l.* 9*s.* for this year, and 6*s.* for last year, in his payment of the composition for the pastures of Wootton Underwood, Ashenden hundred, co. Bucks, although the tenants have paid him, and the money has often been demanded.

80. Remembrances for the Archbishop of York, touching the manors of Southwell and Scroby; that for Scroby, only a rent of 40*l.* is reserved on the lease, whereas it is worth 170*l.*; that in the manors are 32 towns, 5 parks, woods worth 5,000*l.*, which it would undo the country to cut down; 1,000 tenants; two fair houses, and so many leases falling in within 20 years, that they will then be worth 1,000*l.* a year; estimating the 70 years' lease at the value of 64,100*l.*

81. Memorandum stating that Justice Young or some other commissioner ought to apprehend Richard Bellamy of Oxenden, at Harrow-on-the-Hill, his wife, two sons, and two daughters, and

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593 ? commit them to several prisons, to be examined for harbouring priests and Jesuits. Father Southwell, *alias* Cotton, was taken in their house by Mr. Toplay, a commissioner, and Barnes, *alias* Strange, *alias* Hind, *alias* Wingfield, and a number of other priests, have been received there.

82. Commission to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and others, to banish W. Tidder, Sam. Coiners, Arthur Pitts, W. Warmington, Rich. Starke, W. Hartley, Rich. Norris, W. Deane, W. Bishop, Ro. Nutter, Thos. Stephenson, W. Smith, and Edw. Rushton, indicted of high treason, and forbidding their return without special licence. Also commission to banish Jesuits and priests, and charge to the justices, sheriffs, &c. to assist therein. A new certificate of proceedings to be returned from time to time by the secretary to the King's Bench, and there to be enrolled. Endorsed, with a cancelled warrant for their pardon, on proviso of leaving England in 21 days, and warrant to the lieutenant [of the Tower] for their discharge. [*Abstract.*]

83. List of dangerous men and priests, viz., Wade, Harvey, Walter Ingham, Seabourne, Vaughan, Goston, and Halliday.

84. Proofs [*on behalf of Lady Fane, in the peerage case of the Barony of Abergavenny*] that baronies by writ do not descend to the heir general; also precedents to prove their descent to female heirs from the baronies of Blanckney, De la Warr, Holgat, Kilper, Groby, Abergavenny, and Dacres, and the Earldoms of Oxford and Warwick. [*Imperfect.* 16 *pages.*]

85. Heraldic MS., being a dissertation on the descent of baronies by writ or by patent to the heir male or the heir general, and how far they may descend through a female, with pedigrees and precedents in favour of a descent by an heir general; also on the differences in the titles given to Barons, either from their surnames, the names of their castles, or otherwise, and how far the descent of other titles is affected thereby.

The pedigrees given are Fitzwarren, Strange, Hastings, and Abergavenny, *Cobham, Longchamp, *Monthermer, St. John of Basing, Berkeley, Bulbeck, Poynings, *Fitzwalter, *Tregoz, *De la Warr, Scrope, Hungerford, Fiennes, Pantulff, *St. John of Fannon, Saye, Lustoft, *Trusbut, Waleran, Briwere, Fitzallan, Sanford, Percy, *Furnival, Belvoir. [50 *pages, with additions by another hand; compiled at different times, from* 1591 *to* 1593. *Those marked with an asterisk are also in the following MS.*]

86. Heraldic MS. containing precedents of descent of baronies by heirs general, being several of the preceding pedigrees, and those of Laci, Ferrers, Vane, Verdon, and Gilbert. [17 *pages.*]

87. Pedigree, by Garter King at Arms, of the family of Boleyn, from the time of Hen. V., showing the Queen's descent, and the connexion of the family with the Earls of Essex and Rutland, Viscount Montagne, Lord Admiral Nottingham, Barons Hunsdon, Scrope, Buckhurst, and Cobham. [*Double sheet.*]

1593?

VOL. CCXLVI.

88. Coats of arms of the principal English nobility.

89. Blank shield, with ornamental helmet.

Pedigrees written, annotated, or endorsed [*by Lord Burghley*], as follows :—

90. Family of Segrave, the heir of which married John Mowbray, of Axholme, de Vallibus, and Montfort ; with notes of records relating thereto. [2 *pages.*]

91. Pedigree of the family of Cutts.

92. Of Stanhope and Babington.

93. Of Sir Thos. Sarisbury and Rich. Clough.

94. Of the Earl of Arundel ; with statement of Lord Maltravers' title to the Earldom, by possession of Arundel castle.

95. Of the families of Bushy, Burgh, Brudenell, Tyrwhit, Topcliff, Hussy, and Thorold.

96. Of the families of Read of Beccles, one of whom married a daughter of Sir Thos. Cecil.

97. Of the families of Gray, of Wark, and Lord Ogle.

98. Of the families of Lord Tiptoft, Lord Wentworth, and Sir John Stonar. [1½ *pages.*]

99. Of the families of Griffins, Braybroke, and Dingley.

100. Of the family of Fiennes, Lords Saye and Sele.

101. Of the Pigotts, of Whaddon, Stratton, Yorkshire, &c.

102. Of Lord Delawarr. Endorsed with a list of 18 baronies discontinued.

103. Of the Wingfields of Portsmouth, &c.

104. Of Sir Wm. Vaughan and Mrs. Blanche Parry. [1½ *pages.*]

105. Of the families of Denny, Ascugh, Skipwith, and Tyrwhitt. [1½ *pages.*]

106. Of Vere, Earl of Oxford. [2 *papers.*]

107. Of the Bushy family.

108. Of the Duke of Ferrara.

109. Arms of Sir Thos. Wentworth, with pedigree notes to illustrate several of the quarterings. [2 *pages.*]

110. Note of standards, banners, pennons, and guidons, with drawings of each.

111. List, by Geo. Nicolo Doglioni, of all kings, princes, and potentates who have reigned from the beginning of the world up to the present time, 1593. [*Italian.* 23 *pages.*]

112. Extract from "Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity," touching the public ministry of holy things.

VOL. CCXLVI.

1593?

113. Bill of apparel and sundries, containing the prices of the different articles; total, 16*l.* 2*s.*

114. Extract from the rolls of Parliament, 46 Edw. III., to show "That no present counsellors of the law, nor any sheriffs, be chosen to be knights for the county in the Parliament." [*Endorsement by Lord Burghley; French.*]

VOL. CCXLVII. JANUARY–FEBRUARY, 1594.

1594.

Jan. 1. 1. Philibert Du Bois to [Burghley]. Thanks for his entertainment and honourable salary; longs to show his desire for the service of this triumphant Court. Offers to him some Italian psalms, lately given to the light by his friend Horatio Pallavicini, and presented to Her Majesty. [*French.*]

Jan. 1. London. 2. Rob. Dow to Lord Burghley. Praises God for bringing his Lordship safely to another year; sends him a small present. Gives a list of 10 licences for beer remaining in the port, amounting to 4,450 tuns; is interested in some of them, in hopes of easing his charge, but it has fallen out to his great hindrance. Asks his help for liberty, after waiting so long, and so many restraints. These licences could be uttered in two years, if no more came.

Jan. 2. 3. Rich. Young to Lord Keeper [Puckering]. Mr. Worsley and Mr. Newhall have been to widow Wiseman's house in Essex, and found a mass preparing, but the priest escaped; they brought Robert, her son, Wm. Clarke, a lawyer, Harry Cranedge, a physician, and Rob. Fox, recusants, who all refused to take an oath to answer matters touching the Queen and State; has committed them close prisoners, apart one from the other. They also found in the house Nicholas Norfolk, Sam. Savage, and one Daniel, Mrs. Wiseman's servants, also Mrs. Ann Wiseman, widow, Mary Wiseman, her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Cranedge, Alice, wife of Rich. Jenings, and Mary, daughter of Geo. Wiseman of Upminster, who is in the commission of the peace, all recusants. Thinks they all ought to be sent for and examined, as Mrs. Jane Wiseman's house is the only place of resort for all these wicked persons; she was at Wisbeach with the seminaries and Jesuits, but repented she had not gone thither barefooted. She is a great reliever of them, and made a rich vestment and sent it to them.

Delivered his Lordship's message to the Lord Mayor and his brethren, touching a pipe for water, which they said they would think of at their next court, but in the end they told him it could not be done without the common council; told them that they,

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

with the Chamberlain, might do it, during the time his Lordship remained in the house, but they still answered that it could not be done. Thinks his Lordship should write to them, when it will not be denied. With marginal notes [*by Puckering.* 1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 4. Compton. 4. Rich. Willis to Sir John Conway, of Ragley. In Mr. Verney's sheriff's account, 20*l.* is charged for against Luddington, and 10*l.* against Arrow. There is some discharge in the Exchequer, but it cannot be pleaded without charge. Begs payment of 20*s.*, after two years' delay, for defraying that charge, or permission to help himself therein. During his time of office, lost 17*l.* fees, by persuading a plaintiff who sent in an extent of lands to another course. Has received no consideration, but relies on his benevolence.

Jan. 7. 5. Memorial of necessary things to be put in execution towards spring, viz.:—Letters to be sent by Council to lieutenants of counties, for a return of all forces, both horse and foot, that have lately been put into bands and trained, as Her Majesty thinks that for two or three years past, an intermission has been made of the musters, causing decrease of numbers, a diminution of horses, and decay of armour and weapons; she therefore earnestly requires them to view the bands, and devise how to supply their defects, and to make a certificate to the Council of every band, as well now as heretofore, and of their wants, as also of their services. Thereupon Her Majesty will appoint special persons to repair into the countries to raise such supplies, muster the bands, and consult with the lieutenants for the training thereof, so as to be ready for defence of the realm. Consideration is to be had as to what counties lack lieutenants, by death or otherwise, and Her Majesty moved to appoint others with the same authority as the former had. With note of vacant lieutenancies.

Letters to be written to the towns appointed to have a staple of powder and munitions in readiness for service, to ascertain its condition and wants, that order may be given for supply out of the Queen's store, at reasonable prices for ready money, if it cannot be had of merchants bringing in foreign powder.

Memorial of things necessary for the borders of Scotland, viz., to consider the certificate of the Earl of Huntingdon, concerning the names of those put in two several commissions for strengthening the frontiers against Scotland, as also a note from the Earl of the names of persons proposed as commissioners. Also to have another commission made according to the Act, under the great seal and the seal of the duchy, as required, and for the Earl and other Lords of those north parts to be directed to repair to and reside in the same, in order to the furtherance of such commission.

Memorial for the Navy of the realm. The Lord Admiral to order a perfect view of all the Queen's ships, and certify their burden and readiness for war; also their wants for arms and equipage, and what proportion is to be had out of foreign countries and out of this realm. To consider what number of soldiers and mariners should serve in the men-of-war, and where the mariners may be

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

provided; how many captains are to be engaged to serve under the Lord Admiral if he go himself, or otherwise what men there are of experience fit to be employed as admirals. Also what kinds and quantity of victuals are to be provided for those employed for five or six months, besides the rigging victuals, &c. Also the number of merchants' and subjects' ships fit to accompany the navy, and to see that none of them be permitted to go voyages that will cause them to be absent beyond May.

The office of the Ordnance to be considered; how it is supplied with arms and munition; the great ordnance with carriages, both for sea and land; what are its wants, and where and how to be provided. To take better order for bargaining for calivers, muskets, &c., for which unreasonable prices have been allowed, on pretence that Her Majesty delays payment, which the Lieutenant of Ordnance thinks ought to be remedied; also a view to be had of certain engines made by Inglebert and his brother, where they are, and how they may be used.

Like consideration to be had of the office of the Armoury; what quantity of armour is in the Tower and other places of the Queen's stores; how it is kept, and what is fit to be done to put it in better order.

Concerning Recusants in the realm, the Archbishop of Canterbury to certify such persons of quality as have been set at liberty upon bond, and where they are bestowed; and to order the like certificates from the Bishops and Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the countries, that the number of such ill-contented persons might be known, and they disfurnished of any armour or such like, and suspended from any office they may hold. The Queen to be moved for a warrant for buying iron hoops, coming to 900*l.*; also for repairing the storehouses of Dover and Portsmouth, at cost of 600*l.* A magazine of victuals to be provided in the north, in Berwick or some other place, where it may be commodiously distributed. [$3\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Jan. 8. 6. Particulars of the sizes and weights of 44 cables, received from Mr. Marler, agent for the Muscovy Company; total, 1,624 cwts. 1 qr. 21 lbs., which, at 21*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., amounted to 1,746*l.* 6*s.* [*Damaged,* $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

Jan. 9. 7. List of 17 ships forming the Bourdeaux fleet from London, with the names of their commanders, and the numbers of men and pieces of ordnance on each; also a similar list of eight north countrymen which came into the fleet, with the names and stations of three other vessels.

Jan. 12. Marshalsea. 8. Declaration of Thos. Bleke, prisoner in the Marshalsea. Has lived in France, Flanders, Italy, and Rome 16 years, getting his living by his trade, or occupied in the affairs of English students and religious men, who for conscience' sake abode in those parts. At Michaelmas 12 months, was persuaded to bring a letter from Mr. Skidmore at Antwerp to Mrs. Seaborne at Sutton, in Herefordshire; the contents were to crave some relief, which she denied; also

1594. brought a letter from Dr. Lewis, a civilian, to his brother, an innholder, at the Castle, Distaff Lane, London, directing him to send the goods of his wife, who had died in England, which he refused, but sent an answer back.

Finding the passage open, attempted to return by counsel of the Prior of the Carthusians, who gave him a letter to his brother, Thos. Petts, at Staunton near Oxford, soliciting him to come to help him to some part of his child's portion, and he came over with the writer accordingly; took back also Wm. Clitheroe, late student in Oxford, whose father was a butcher at York; Peter, a baker, and Wm. Edsam, a page of 16 years. Made some benefit in buying gloves, knives, &c., so came a third time, last Whitsuntide, to fetch Mary Petts, the Prior's sister. Returned with her, four poor scholars for Douay, brought by Mrs. Tipping, of Grub Street, and several others whom he knows not; one was John Willoughby, who served Lady Walgrave. Took shipping with them at Gravesend, landed at Flushing, and went to Antwerp, where they parted. Returned to England for the fourth time at Midsummer, with Capt. Thingless, an Irishman, who served under Sir Wm. Stanley, was brother-in-law of Lord Dunsany, and came over with a licence from Her Majesty.

When in London, met Edsam, father of a boy he had helped over, who dealt with him for his own going over, and four other boys, named; met them at Gravesend, where Mr. Leneker, a northern gentlemen, lodging at the Three Crowns in Holborn, brought five others for transportation, two being scholars from Cambridge. At this last coming, made account, if the term had been at Westminster, to have transported many, but some who should have come to London did not, on account of the plague. Dr. Barrett, president of Douay college, willed him to make very careful inquiry for the best means to go to England for some special persons, whom he was very loth to name until pressed, viz., Fathers Parsons and Creswell, Dr. Gifford and Dr. Ele, Lord Dacres, and another lately made bishop at Rome. Parsons and Creswell were coming from Spain to Douay, where Dr. Gifford was on 1 Sept., and Dr. Ele was president at Pont Mousson, in Lorrain, and reader to the Duke of Lorraine in the Jesuits' college. Lord Dacres was coming from Rome; they were to meet at Leds the 20th of last month. They were to come in merchants' habits, divided into companies; could not learn their enterprise, only that it was of great importance; wishes the Queen to look to her safety, as there was talk of great alterations. At the declarant's last return, had three young men with him, Roger Weston, a scholar in Oxford, whose father dwells in Clerkenwell, and Edmond Gettredge, a Leicestershire man;—they, with a tailor, are in hold to answer for themselves;—also Mrs. Hawley, who, on his apprehension, was suffered to pass with Bridget Wentersell, late gentlewoman to Lady Hungerford at Louvaine.

Sir Edmond Udall ought to be written to, to be very secret not to disclose the names of the personages coming, lest it might induce them to alter their opinions; informed him of them in hopes of being suffered to return, to effect better service to Her Majesty, but he refused leave. The passage was thought meetest by the Low Countries,

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

but the writer being apprehended, thinks it will be by Calais, and their landing as near London as may be; in this they will be directed by him, if they do not suspect him, which they will hardly do, as they do not know that he has any notice of them. Is willing to do Her Majesty service, and if he has offended, will make amends. [3¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 14. Handsworth. 9. Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, to the Earl of Essex. Was informed by Mr. Phelippes that his servant, John Markham, was charged with misdemeanor beyond sea, and that his Lordship had granted a warrant for his apprehension, which has been stayed. Was advised to send him up; has sent his servant, the bearer, to Markham, with the enclosed letter; supposes it will procure his speedy repair to his Lordship; nevertheless, to prevent the worst, if he should be unwilling, has given the bearer a warrant for safely conveying him to his Lordship. Thinks the gentleman will prove himself free from any offence to Her Majesty or the State. He was brought up for many years with Secretary Walsingham, since whose death he has served his Lordship (Essex), spent all his time in Her Majesty's service in the wars, and been well commended.

He told the writer that, at his being last summer at Dieppe, where he was forced to stay for want of conduct to the forces then in France, he was cunningly sought to be undermined by one who had instructions to entrap him, and who questioned him about the writer, as to his religion, affection, and such like. As soon as Markham perceived this, he shook him off, knowing he was set on by some enemy of his [the Earl's], who sought to overthrow him also; he said he had informed his Lordship of this and other devices by letter. Hopes that these are mere devices to call him in question, that he may be punished for some other matter, as for writing certain verses in defence of his credit, he having been most basely slandered by certain libels thrown abroad in the night; Markham's were no libels, as he subscribed his name to them. If he come to his Lordship, and should prove guilty of any manner of offence to Her Majesty or the State, will wholly renounce him, otherwise beseeches his Lordship to favour him; is greatly deceived if he does not honour his Lordship faithfully. He is the writer's kinsman; knows he has some most wicked and malicious enemies. [*Copy.* 1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 14. Handsworth. 10. Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thos. Phelippes. Has taken such a course upon his letter that he hopes the gentleman will be with Phelippes before he has any suspicion that he is charged with any offence; is persuaded he is free from offence to Her Majesty or the State, and that the things wherewith he is charged are mere practices, proceeding from his [the Earl's] enemies, to procure him punishment for his verses written at Newark. If that prove to be all, entreats favour for Markham, so that he may not think himself betrayed by the writer, in sending him up in this manner; but if he is found guilty, none living will respect him less than himself. He served the same honourable and worthy master that Phelippes did [Sec. Walsingham], and has since served the Earl of Essex, where he

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

still is; has known him as a gentleman of kin, and has always heard a good report of his well deserving in the wars, which he has long followed. Thanks for Phelippes' friendly respects in the case, proceeding from a sound and good meaning. Would have any man living, however near or dear to him, if accused of breach of faith to Her Majesty or the State, to be strictly examined by others, and have nothing to do with him, until cleared; is as clear as crystal himself, and will not wittingly have to do with any that are suspected to be otherwise.

Jan. 14. 11. List of 14 counties out of which 1,500 soldiers are to be raised for the Low Countries, giving the number to be levied in each, and the places of embarking, 900 from London, 200 from Harwich, and 400 from Southampton.

Jan. 15. 12. Advertisements delivered by Emanuel Louis [Tinoco], a Portuguese, headed "Advertisements to be made known to Her Majesty, for the safeguard of her person." The stir the King of Castile makes in France is to no other end than the winning of England; the coming down of Ernesto is but to follow the order the Duke of Parma had; he was thought not to follow it effectually, because of his intelligence with the Queen. Ernesto brings 8,000 men and 800 horse, and by way of Italy, 3,000 Spaniards. They are levying many companies in Castile, and preparing all the ships in Portugal.

The King of Spain has determined to murder the Queen by a priest of Galicia, who has come from Madrid, and is secretly remaining in Count Fuentes' house to pass into England; he intends with a device of fire, at the celebration of some solemn feast, to despatch both Her Majesty and all those present with her. Duke Ernesto comes to invade the kingdom, whether the device is effected or not. This priest, with a Jesuit companion and counsellor, is to pass into France, embark in some coal boat near Dieppe, and land within three miles of Newcastle; eight other Jesuits will take the same course, having commission from the King to pass over great sums to this kingdom; 49 days ago, five Jesuits came by way of Scotland, thinking that the surest. The King of Castile is likewise determined to send sundry Flemish Catholics to Sandwich and the Isle of Wight, to grow in amity with such inhabitants as are Catholics; his intent is to bend his course towards those places, and he also intends taking the castles of the Downs by treason, or at least one of them; he thinks this will be easy to perform, seeing it is kept with few men, and negligently guarded, and he has great trust in an Englishman, a friend of the captain.

They do what they can to grow in amity with the King of Scotland, representing to him the death of his mother, determining to send much money to his kingdom; they also mean to send many men into Ireland. The King is determined to burn all the Queen's ships; a Portugal pilot, employed in the Queen's navy, has bound himself to do it, and will not leave to perform this service; they want one Godri, a Portuguese or Spaniard, in Plymouth; cannot learn for

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

what, until his return, so he is not to be meddled with until then. They must proceed very warily with Ant. Perez, as he is not taken to be altogether estranged from the King of Spain's service; Count Fuentes said of him, when reminded of his ill demeanour against the King, that he would do such service to His Majesty as would deserve not only pardon, but honour and reward.

The French King should take heed of the Aragonese in his company, especially of Don Martin de la Nufa and Gil de Mesa, as they intend making their peace with the King of Castile, being weary of a French life, and cannot do so without great service to King Philip; Don Antonio, now in France, should be advertised thereof.

The French King is thought to have been ill counselled in consenting to a truce, contrived by the King of Spain, when his people were mutinous, that he might thus appease matters, and more conveniently assemble his forces; the Spaniards desire very earnestly to gain the haven of Brest.

There is great speech that, after the coming of Duke Ernesto, they will diligently try to get the good will of the Governor of Calais, as the King of Castile fears that if Her Majesty grant any new succours to the French King, she will demand this town [Calais]; they mean to use Mons. La Mote, Governor of Gravelines, as their instrument; he was a great friend of the late Governor, who was uncle of the present.

Don Pedro Valdez, who was prisoner in England, has great acquaintance here, and receives many letters; on returning, will learn from whom, being familiar with his nephew, who came into England secretly as a Frenchman; has reported many matters of Don Antonio and his men.

The Low Countries are weary of the extreme tributes exacted by the Spaniards; they like Count Maurice's dealing with his towns and people, and do not spare to affirm publicly that they would rather deliver themselves to him or the devil, than remain subject to such oppression; they look for the coming of Ernesto to remedy these mischiefs, or they will seek means for their own benefit. Don Francisco de Ibarra, in Paris, wrote to Stefano de Ibarra, the secretary, that the priest remains firm, and for 2,000 crusadoes would deliver the Castle of Arcos, as he had a mordepay of the castle, and two soldiers, and desired to be assisted; this matter requires speed, because by means of that castle, Dieppe would soon be taken, so the Governors of Dieppe ought to be advertised. The King of Castile has not 3,000 Spaniards in all Flanders, and has great want of men. He has taken a memorial of all the towns and places, and charged them with waggons for his provisions; 18 pieces (of cannon), eight of which are great, have come from Antwerp to Dunkirk; the ships are getting ready, and five have gone out. Count Charles is looked for from Bruges, and Mons. de la Mota in Nieuport, where they will make a fort, fearing lest the French King should make war that way.

Twelve Spaniards arrived at Calais on their way to Brussels, one of whom said that 3,000 Spaniards had landed in Brittany, and 2,000 were coming by way of Italy, bringing a million and a half of gold for Flanders; and that the King said that before

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

the earth should have his body, he hoped to be satisfied for the wrongs which England had done him, though he should sell his shirt to be revenged; another said it would be easy to take Calais, with soldiers coming as merchants in ships, and that Don Juan Idiaques has a secretary who has intelligence with a secretary of Cecil's. The reasons which caused the writer to leave the country for Spain were—

First. From the day Don Antonio was proclaimed King, until last July, always followed him with zeal, fidelity, and love; but seeing him ungrateful, and poor of counsel and government, and in his sickness remembering nobody but Diego Botello, &c., took counsel with Estevan Ferrera de Gama to seek liberty for their country, considering they had the Duke of Braganza, a young man, and well beloved in the kingdom. Therefore went to Count Fuentes, to seek liberty and favour of the King [of Spain], by means of Don Christofero de Moro, for Ferrera and himself, and offered him service. Upon this the King wrote to Count Fuentes to send the writer to England, and that Estevan Ferrera should leave his wife and family there, and feign in London that he had business in France, and thence go with the writer in the most secret manner they could to the King, who would employ them; for the less suspicion, Ferrera was to go alone, and bring the writer orders what to do, and Ferrera was to try and win Dr. Lopez, and endeavour to draw a letter from him, promising to do service; he was to remind Lopez that he had daughters, and that they should not want marriages. They were also commanded to take knowledge of all affairs of England, especially of any secret preparations of an army, how many ships the Queen has at home and abroad, the names of their captains, and also to take a good view of the Isle of Wight, and note the forts and the weak places, as also of the Downs.

Considering that by occasion of the Duke of Braganza, they might have persuaded the nobles of Portugal, who are all for the Duke, that they would not lack help from the Queen, they thought good to compound with King Philip, in order to win an opportunity to execute their purpose.

It is said that Duke Ernesto is coming to give the States liberty of conscience, and that therefore Count Maurice must entertain them with all the liberty they require; also that there is some motion in the council of Spain of giving liberty to Maurice's elder brother, upon his word to be true to the King; they seem to give him an opportunity to escape, and it was affirmed he had fled out of Spain.

The King of Castile is in more fear than ever of Portugal, as he understands the Duke of Braganza and his mother, Señora Doña Caterina, have gathered together great treasure, and have all the nobility on their side; but as they are not assisted by any foreign forces, it is thought they will not rise during King Philip's life. Some are for King Antonio, but considering he is an unfortunate man, and all the nobles are for the Duke of Braganza, most will join with the latter. Saw a note in Count Fuentes' secretary's house, wherein a memorial was taken of certain desert places in Sussex

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

between Pamaze and Ostringe. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "The memorials of E. de L. translated out of Portuguese." [4½ *pages.*]

Jan. 16. 13. Emanuel Louis [Tinoco] to Cecil. Has shown by the letters he wrote from Calais, by the secrecy of his journey hither,—being accompanied by two English servants of the captain of Dover Castle,—and by desiring expedition for his speedy return, his good will to do the Queen service. Hopes soon to demonstrate his fidelity. Was confused and encumbered by the cunning demands of the Earl [of Essex ?], and faltered in three respects: first, was not able to deliver the proper definition of every particular in the French tongue; second, was struck to see so many Portuguese committed to prison, thinking they had contrived some great treachery, a thing which he little suspected; and thirdly, was confused with the manner of that secret examination, though his heart was devoted to the service of the crown. Was comforted by his Honour's acceptance of his offer of service, and will show the true intentions of his coming thither, so as to clear all doubts, and without reward, that being reserved until it shall be lawful for him to demand recompence. Only desires that it may appear that his love and good will to serve have brought him to Court, where trial may be made of his manner of proceeding and service. Came voluntarily and took the right way to Court, where he arrived last Friday, but did not receive the expedition which he expected, and now desires; gives his word, as a gentleman, to serve the Queen with all possible diligence and fidelity, by giving secret advertisements of all things. Has already declared in his notes the orders he had from Count Fuentes for affairs in this kingdom, and only came to declare what he knows, and to serve Her Majesty. Will declare anything Cecil desires to know, and not conceal anything. The points inquired about do not relate to Don Antonio; will not serve him, as he little minds the good estate of his country; hopes to see it delivered shortly from the yoke of the King of Castile. Served Don Antonio 13 years, and lost thereby all he had in Portugal, and the best part of his life; for the remainder, will serve Her Majesty, but knows of nothing that can do her service.

Does not meddle with any of Don Antonio's affairs, and did not come to be examined on points touching him, and especially concerning such men as would rather die a thousand deaths than subject themselves to the yoke of the King of Castile, and who have determined that all their promises shall only serve to give good information to the Duke of Braganza.

As to the King of Castile's intentions, thinks Estevan Ferrera de Gama should go his way, for by his means it may be known what the King of Spain intends against this kingdom; the King will employ him, and therefore commanded him to come over with all possible secrecy, and to leave his wife and children, as he would shortly return to London. Thought to have brought very good news to England on this point, principally since Ferrera was to leave such good pledges here as his wife and children; for if he would serve the Queen, it would be sufficient to know that he came from the King of

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Castile. Is trusted by Count Fuentes, and so could inform himself of all things.

Desires to be known as Cecil's servant, requests speedy despatch, and will promise to do such service in a month as shall discharge him of his word. [3 *pages.*]

Jan. 16. 14. Notes by Henry Smith on the customs on cloth. If the customs were 5*s.* a cloth, both to English and strangers, and the Queen would let them to farm at that price, there would be as much answered for the farm as has been in any year during her reign; if reduced to 4*s.*, the customers would have a better revenue for her coffers than they have now. Her Majesty should revoke the statute 5 Edw. VI., for the true making of woollen cloth, which is so abused that she has no benefit therefrom, yet the clothiers are greatly charged, and the cloth no better made. The customs should also be brought down to the same rate as 20 years ago; the clothiers would be content to pay 3*s.* 4*d.* for every short cloth, 5*s.* for every one of 30 yards, 6*s.* 8*d.* for 40 yards, and for all others after the same rate, which would amount yearly to a greater sum than the present customs. If every man keeping sheep paid a penny for every sheep at Midsummer, it would amount to a greater revenue than any before recited.

Jan. 17. 15. Thos. D'Arques to Sir George Carey, marshall of the household. Sends what he can effect in gratitude. Will do his best to pay the ransom of his miserable days; if hindered, hopes some other way of accomplishing his desires. As to payment of his debt, will try to find cautions before some judge. Begs favour in obtaining his discharge, so as to hasten their projected voyage, and abridge his father's misery. [*French.*] *Encloses,*

15. I. *Articles promised by T. D'Arques to Sir George Carey:—*

1. *To go after his deliverance straight to Gibraltar, to Don Martin de Padilla, Adelantado maggior of Castile, and General of the Spanish galleys, to get a ship laden with merchandise, and take charge of its sale where the Adelantado appoints, and then bring it straight to the Isle of Wight, where, upon a certain signal, it will be seized by Carey.*
2. *To bring word of the marks, quality, and quantity of any merchandise he may discover in Spain, laden for Spaniards on foreigners' accounts.*
3. *Should this business fail, to send Carey what instructions he discovers in Spain, either about merchandise or affairs of State.*
4. *In consideration of which, Carey is to favour the deliverance of his father; will leave his own reward to Carey's discretion.* [*French.*] *London*, 17 *Jan.* 1593.

Jan. $\frac{18}{28}$. Rouen. 16. T. Fitzh[erbert] to Mr. Hopkins, at Sieur Vandersteen's, near the English Exchange, Antwerp. Would have answered his of 21 Dec., but is unwell. Is glad of his recovery, and thanks him for

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

his occurrents; in requital, the enclosed, which he is to seal and send, will give him what the writer knows.

Jan. 21. York. 17. Examination of Edw. Lingen before Henry Earl of Huntingdon, president, Hum. Purefey, and Ralph Rokeby, two of the Council in the North, and Rich. Topcliffe. Never received letters or writings from Hen. Walpole the Jesuit, nor Thos. Walpole, nor knows whether they have received any, or whether they brought over any, or have buried or made away with them. Refuses to say whether he received some labels and notes like those shown him. Never heard of the preparing of any ships beyond seas for invading England, save one ship now making at Dunkirk, and which he denied until remembered of it. Never heard Sir Wm. Stanley wish himself in England with 5,000 men, nor use words to such effect; refuses to affirm this examination on oath. With marginal notes [*by Topcliffe.* 2 *pages.*]

Jan. 21. London. 18. Rob. Dow to Mr. Maynard, secretary to the Lord Treasurer. His Lordship being willing to enlarge the licences for beer, on seeing how he proportioned the same last time, sends a copy of what he did in 1587, 1588, and 1589, upon yearly advertisements of what remained upon the licences, and how 2,000 tuns might be uttered yearly upon the licences, besides the foreign beer allowed to victuallers of the Low Countries, though his Lordship commonly stinted a greater sum. Gives particulars of remnants of licences extant in the port of London, amounting to 4,457 tuns, which may be easily uttered in two years. Little or no beer is uttered in summer until after Bartholomew-tide, when the shipping of it begins, and continues till Easter; as the winter is spending, his Lordship's speedy help is required. The officers should be charged to see the number of tuns mentioned against each person's licence, without favour or wrong doing, and certify if any refuse to observe the same.

Details of ten remainders of licences. There is another old license granted to Mr. Middlemore, whereof no part has been uttered these 11 years, except at Sandwich, Ipswich, and other outports, by reason of the great number of licences in London. This licence should be set at liberty with the others, by some special words, unless his Lordship will write to the said ports for it.

Jan. 23. 19. Statement by [Manuel Louis Tinoco]. Emanuel Andrada offered to him on behalf of Dr. Lopez, service to the King of Spain, and brought a jewel of great value from the King of Spain to Lopez, which he now has. Estevan Ferrera de Gama wrote to Count Fuentes that Lopez would do his Majesty great service; brought word to De Gama from the Count to retain the Doctor in that good mind, and to procure a letter from him of his own hand. Don Emanuel gave a schedule to De Gama, binding himself to the service of the King of Castile; carried it to Brussels, but would neither deliver nor show it, knowing it to be repugnant to his [the writer's] duty to King Don Antonio, whom he served; has it yet in his trunk at Brussels, and if required, will send for it. Good heed should be taken to the letters of Jerome Lopez, as he is a great friend of the Doctor's, and has intelligence with some in Antwerp.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Jan. 24. 20. Certificate by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the amount required for two months' imprest, for victuals of 2,000 foot and 100 lancers serving in Brittany; total, 3,618*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Jan. 25. York. 21. Rich. Topcliffe to Lord Keeper Puckering. Knows not whether the Lord President of the North has signified to him and the rest of the Privy Council their proceedings with the three persons taken on their arrival at Flamborough, viz., Father Walpole the priest and Jesuit, his young brother, and Lingen, both soldiers under Stanley; but being chiefly referred by Her Majesty in this business to his Lordship, considered it his duty to signify how far they have digged into the hearts of two of these unnatural traitors. By incredible toil, day and night, the Lord President, with assistance of his chaplain, a very mild divine, Dr. Favour, prevailed with young Walpole, who is an amiable youth, and not so far gone over as the others, to see his offence; and all the truth, secrets, and matter, even against himself and the others, flowed from him as fast as his Lordship could put the questions; this is likely to do great service. Lingen and the other are so far given over in Popery and bound to disloyalty, that neither of them will utter or confess to any one letter brought over by them, or by young Walpole, or to any cipher, mark, note, token, or direction, except salutations by word of mouth, from one friend to another. Young Walpole confessed that his brother, the Jesuit, gave him six small pieces of parchment similar to three enclosed, and 12 letters; ["The very originals his Lordship will send by me; they be not fit to be hazarded, nor the letters."] and also three parchments cut in half, to Lingen, that whoever should fly over with two of these notes to Dunkirk or Nieuport would be received without stop or damage. Besides these, Father Walpole read four or five other letters in his chamber at Dunkirk, burned some, and tore one in pieces. Lingen denied all knowledge of them.

After the Lord President had examined them all, he sent the Jesuit and Lingen to rest; but to prove young Walpole's honesty, he sent him, well guarded, to the sea-side, to see if he could find the place where he had buried his 12 letters; the bundle was found, but all wet with rain, and brought to his Lordship, who leaped for joy; after tenderly handling them, before a fire, 22 were unfolded without blemish; young Walpole also delivered to his Lordship the labels or private marks enclosed. ["His Lordship hath delivered me them all."] God thus blesses Her Majesty by discovering disloyal men and women about London, and in sundry counties in England and in Ireland; she will see what a toiling Lord President can do.

After his Lordship had got this light, he glanced at the Jesuit, so that he confessed to nine of the labels or parchment marks, but Lingen shamefully and traitorously denied those delivered to him; the other also confessed that they were to be used as passes. There was found on the Jesuit a gold bracelet of a flagon fashion, with a cipher and arms, that will betray the sender in Spain or the Low Countries, and to whom it was sent; also a ring with a seal of arms engraved,

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

and a wedding ring which he was trusted with for another. ["These I bring up to Her Majesty also."]

Much more lies hidden in the Jesuit and Lingen, which cannot be digged out without further authority than his Lordship has. ["This must be gotten by Her Majesty's power and your wisdoms."] They must be dealt with sharply, and more will burst out. The countenancing of the services of the Lord President in the North will appal traitors; will say so on his return; would not otherwise discharge his oath, nor the duty of a true Englishman. The Lord President still labours with young Walpole, and gets all out of him he can remember. Will wait upon his Lordship at the end of this term; hopes before that Her Majesty will direct the Jesuit and Lingen to be brought up, as all Papists there have a great opinion of Walpole the Jesuit. [*The marginal notes, also by Topcliffe, are given in brackets.* $3\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

21. I. *Three small slips of parchment, respectively inscribed "Of this is written a Spanish sentence hard to be perceived but by the fellow." "Of the original of this is written a name, joined with the other." "Of this joined with the other, another name."*

Jan. 25. 22. List of persons having the custody of Don Lopez and the Portuguese, viz.:—

Jeronimo Lopez who lodged with Stockbridge, at the Three Cranes, with Alderman Ratcliffe.

John Francis Migliorini in Seething Lane, with Alderman Soame.

Eliano Calvo in Shoreditch, with Alderman Lee.

Fernando Alves, who has a house of his own in Christ Church, with Browne, a messenger.

Hen. Jorges, who was in Doctor Lopez's house, in the Counter, Wood Street.

Emanl. Pays with the son of the King Don Antonio; he delivered of himself the packet he had to Don Antonio.

Stockbridge, an Englishman, dwells at the Three Cranes in the Vintry, and is forthcoming at his house.

Jan. 26. Westminster. 23. Patent granting to Sir Charles Blount the office of Captain of the Town and Island of Portsmouth, and of 20 soldiers in the castle, from the death of Hen. Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex; fee, 10*s.* a day, and 8*d.* each for the 20 soldiers. Endorsed, "Copy of the Lord Montjoy his grant for the keeping of Portsmouth." [*Latin. 7 sheets.*]

Jan. 28. Bristol. 24. Michael Popwall, Mayor, and five Aldermen of Bristol, to Lord Burghley. Recommend Rich. Colston for the deputy waiter's place at that port, vacant by death of Mr. Shore. He acted as Shore's deputy, but the charge for his admittance was so great that, without his Lordship's favour, he and his wife and six children are likely to be utterly undone. He was an honest merchant, but decayed through losses at sea.

Jan. 29. Handsworth. 25. Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, to Thos. Phelippes. Writes in great haste by two of his men, who carry their own weight [*in*

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

money] to be paid to Lord Huntingdon's men in London, next Candelmas Day, and so must not be stayed. Is sorry for the young fellow [*Markham's*] fond and lewd carriage in the matter; thought his trouble had only proceeded from the malice of some of his enemies, but sees there is more than that in it. Has written to the Earl of Essex to thank him for his respect, &c., and to entreat that none of the Stanhopes, who are the writer's enemies, may have power to work their malice upon Markham, and so upon himself, as they will interpret untruly; leaves all the rest to his Lordship. Thanks Phelippes for his regard. Will always hold to such regular ways as never to be justly touched with reproach, which rules are the easier to follow, as they proceed from the truth of his inward mind. Underwood has imparted to him all Phelippes's friendly proceedings; Markham informed him that Parry used many questions to undermine him touching the writer, and wrote him a letter which was brought unsealed.

Jan. 30. 26. Warrant for an order to permit Giovanni Bassadova, of Venice, to transport thither 4,000 quarters of wheat, rye, or beans, from those parts of the realm where, for cheapness, it may well be spared, there being great dearth of corn in Venice. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 30. Deptford. 27. Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. Sends his accounts for 15 years, nine of which have been passed. The books for four years have long been with the auditors, and those for 10 years are lying with himself, confirmed by the officers. No time has been neglected by him, yet is troubled with processes out of the Exchequer. The business to be performed is great; his wife being weak, cannot remove from Deptford, and passing in and out by water, hardly escapes sickness. Asks leave to attend the Lord Chief Baron and Mr. Fanshaw next term, as Her Majesty's service will be better furthered. After serving a year in that office, wished to be delivered from it. Mr. Gonson told him it was one of great care and charge, and no benefit, and said, "I shall pluck a thorn out of my foot and put it into yours." Would not believe him, but now finds it true. There have not been in his time any fees or vails worth 20*s.*, besides his ordinary fee and diet, which he consumes in attendance on the office; therefore prays to be delivered from this continual thraldom. [*Dated Feb., but endorsed* 30 *Jan.*]

Jan. 30? 28. [T. Phelippes to Sterrell?]. [Dictates a letter for him to Paget?]. Wrote many letters before the plague, but as the answers were cold, thought good to be silent during the plague; especially as he made such little reckoning of the overture for Mr. Wheeler, a gentleman of the Lord Treasurer's, to come and confer with him at any indifferent place, where he might go without suspicion, and Paget come without danger. Thinks him able and desirous to do service, though not settled in religion, yet discontent with the State and his master because he has formerly done service, but not great because he was not in credit; he is besides dependent on the Earl of Essex.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Blames not Paget's suspicions, as he has been much abused, yet marvels that Poley should be able to cozen him, who betrayed him when he dealt with Sir Christopher Blount, and discovered the gentleman who died for the Queen of Scots. The news is only that old Dr. Lopez is in the Tower, for intelligence with the King of Spain." [*Draft.*]

Jan. 31. Tewksbury. 29. Edw. Alye and John Bub, bailiffs, and six other burgesses of Tewksbury, to Lord Burghley. Recommend Edw. Barston, deputy customs' officer for the port of Gloucester, as a fit person to succeed Mr. Conway, who is about surrendering the customs' officer's place. Barston has been greatly hindered by the hard suggestions of the mayor and aldermen of Gloucester, who intend to place a burgess of their city in the office, so as the more easily to gain to themselves the whole trade of the river, which they have practised many times before, to the great damage of Tewksbury. Think that the office was erected for easing the whole country, but the city of Gloucester surmises it to have been done only for their advancement. Sue for his favour towards their neighbour Barston, who has sufficiently demeaned himself in the service for five or six years; was born in the town, bred in the trade of merchandise, and had well profited therein, until through the embargo of Spain, he lost the greater part of his substance. If Gloucester should be possessed of the office for a burgess, they will bar the upper towns of their trade upon the river, as much as in them lies.

Jan. 31. 30. Ja. Quarles to Lord Burghley. Sends an account of the victuals required for 8,000 men for three months, at 6*d.* each man per day; total, 16,800*l.* If Her Majesty is pleased to have them provided, asks imprest of part of the money, and letters of assistance, with her commission to the lieutenants and justices of the shires where these provisions are to be made, to levy them at reasonable prices, not to exceed 20*s.* a quarter of wheat, 14*s.* the cwt. for beef, 1½*d.* per lb. for bacon, 3*d.* per lb. for butter, and 1½*d.* per lb. cheese; otherwise it will be impossible to perform the service at the rate set down. With note by Sir John Hawkins and three others, 6 Feb., that if the service is to go forward, Mr. Quarles should be doing, as it will require a long time to make ready such a mass of victuals, and he should have present order to provide 1,000 quarters of wheat, 1,000 of malt, 500 oxen, and 1,000 tons of cask, with the letters of assistance as required, and an imprest of 4,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Order should also be given for getting ready the storehouses, breweries, and bakehouses at Portsmouth and Dover, appointed for such purposes.

Jan. 31. Estimate of the charge for four months of 3,000 foot; total, 12,924*l.* Also for their levying, furnishing, and transporting into the Low Countries.

Jan.? 32. Estimate of the charge of 3,000 men for Brittany for 12 weeks; total, 7,302*l.*, and their levy, coat and conduct money, and transport, 3,000*l.*

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Jan. 33. Confession of Jo. Annias. Left England in 1586 for Brittany and France, to see the countries and learn the language. Has never been to Rome nor spoken to Cardinal Allen. Has been in Spain, and on his way there met Lewenthrop Thomas, who was in suit for Lady Morley, and lent him 100 crowns, which he promised to pay in Flanders, but did not. Got a commission from the Duke of Parma in the light horse; served with Walter, John, and Richard Stanyiers, Capt. Eustace, Rich. Creghe, and others; never served W. Stanley nor Jaques. Knew Patrick Collen, but not W. Polwhele; supposes they have come for England, to find means for attempts on the Queen and Lord Treasurer. Saw W. Tompson at St. Omer. Heard that Jaques was going to send Jas. Raule and Alex. Rifourth to England.

Capt. Dyer offered, if Stanley could procure a good ship, to fire part of the Queen's ships by night. Saw Tompson last at Calais, and believes he has gone back to St. Omer. Has known him two years, and employed him for Dieppe with his fireworks; is acquainted with them, having made them himself to bestow at Dieppe, where he was appointed at that time by his Highness's secretary Cosmo. After Tompson's escape, he said he broke prison on a Sunday at noon, and loosed the irons he had upon his legs; that he was hanged up by the hands by Justice Young, until he was almost dead, and that his balls, which were made of gunpowder, brimstone, saltpetre, &c. were found, but he never confessed to them. Knows of no others employed except those named, and some Scotchmen, one of whom, Rob. Bruce, remains at St. Omer, to give intelligence.

Never told Tompson of Patrick Collen's business for England, but when anyone comes from Brussels, they think it is for some service, and some say to kill the Queen, the Lord Treasurer, the King of Portugal, or the secretaries; Tompson would have promised to do anything if he could have got money, and tried to cozen the writer in hopes. Saw him with Count Fuentes and Stephen de Ibarra at Brussels. Saw a passport that Polwhele had of Jaques, and told Tompson that they were of one company, and probably of one business. Advised Tompson to be earnest to know what Polwhele's pretences were for England; offered to cozen Jaques, being bound for England himself. It was pretended that by the means of one Smith, Ostend would be delivered, but the forces did not come in time. [4 *pages.*]

Jan.? 34. Phil. Jacobson and Abraham Becks, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the merchants, to Mr. Young. Have sent a Dutch ship to Sandwich, to take in the goods saved from the ships cast away, 4 Jan., on the Goodwin Sands and Deal, but the shippers of the town will not permit the lading, as they wish to be employed thereon. Beg Lord [Burghley's] order therefor. The goods do not belong to the English, and the ship must be one acquainted with the havens of Holland.

Feb. 1.
London? 35. V. F. to Count Fuentes. Has long desired to give him an account of his misadventure, and of the loss of the ship of India

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

which came into this country, but lacked opportunity. Is an exile from his own country, where he has a mother, brothers, sisters, and kinsfolk, and that which grieves him most is being out of His Majesty's service.

Came from India in the Sancta Cruz, and when near the Isle of Flores, encountered the English ships, which pursued them; were constrained to run on land; fired their ship, and saved themselves on land, where the English took them; when they knew of the writer's charge in the ship, they brought him on board theirs, using him very hardly, and told him they would carry him to England, and force him to confess all that he knew. They took him with them, and after eight days, met with the Madre de Dios and took her; was charged by the Portuguese in her with causing the loss of that ship by giving advertisements, and they swore that when he came to Portugal, they would cause him to be hanged; through fear of their false witness, came with the English into this realm. By means of Dr. Lopez, was admitted to the knowledge of some great men here, especially of the Lord Treasurer, and his son Sir Rob. Cecil, who think there would be no returning for him to Portugal, countenance him, and keep him in their house; has the gates opened and access to their secrets, no man mistrusting him, and acts as interpreter in the business of Ant. Perez and others.

Having such an opportunity to serve, beseeches his Excellency to use him; there shall be nothing undertaken here but he shall have notice of it if ordered. Don Joan de Menores and Fernando de Macedo, captain of a fly-boat of Portugal, are here; Don Anto[nio ?] is gone to France, and his son Don Emanuel. Estevan Ferrera de Gama, and Francisco Caldero de Brito, are in prison here; has declared this, amongst other things of importance which he dares not write, to Eman. Louis, who will relate how God has helped him to escape; it was no small favour of God that Louis was brought directly to the house of Sir Rob. Cecil, where the writer was; trusts he will declare what the writer has done for him, and his zeal to serve His Majesty. Endorsed, "Translation of a letter to Count Fuentes from Vincent." [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 2. 36. Promise by Rob. Smith of Great Yarmouth, that whereas he has delivered into the hands of Sir Thos. Wilkes, clerk of the Council, a letter to the Queen from Roloff Peterson, of Lubec, offering to present three glasses or bodies in alchemy, one of Sol, one of Luna, and the other of Mercury, as the gift of Mr. Ouldfield, born in Kent, and has offered to Sir Thomas, at the peril of his head, to bring 40,000 dollars into Her Majesty's coffers for these glasses or bodies, without one penny of expense, if it will please Her Majesty not to meddle with the receiving of them; and whereas doubts were moved as to how Her Majesty might consider the virtues of these glasses or bodies, as being without error or deceit, and whether she would accept them or the money; he confirms on his allegiance and life, the first two particulars, and offers to bring Roloff, if he lives, and the glasses or bodies, before Her

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

Majesty, to be examined, after which, if she shall refuse the bodies, he will be bound as before, to procure the money at his own charge.

Feb. 2. 37. Paul Bayning and Pe. Houghton, Sheriffs of London, to Cecil. Neither of them ever urged or advised Mr. Collins' proceedings with Mr. Moulton, as imputed; but both urged him to desist from further action against Mr. Moulton, and have told him if he does not desist, neither of them will allow or avouch any of his proceedings. Beseeches a few lines, that by this means, Her Majesty's pleasure may the better appear.

[Feb. 4.] 38. Questions suggested by Polwhele to be put to John Annias, viz., as to employing Tompson to Dieppe ["This was when Tompson came over at the first, two years since."] with fireworks; procuring a passport from Count Mansfeldt for Lopez to Holland, under colour that it was for two merchants professing to do good service, ["Tompson to burn the ships."], wherein Count Mansfeldt offered him money before Lord Westmoreland, which he refused, saying many of his countrymen had taken it, and brought nothing to pass, but he would first do the service, and then they could reward him accordingly. His employing Tompson, who being suspected returned to him; ["At Flushing, he was much suspected, but he was taken for a Scot, and so let pass"]; his telling him that Collen had come to England, to do great service in killing a Spaniard, ["This of Collen was to lay hands on Her Majesty; this by the Spaniard is Her Majesty meant."]; but that he, Tompson, should be employed to do it before him if possible, to have the honour of it ["He had a jewel to have presented to the Earl of Essex, and so to have become his man."], and that he, Annias, would be half with him. The offers made were of great reward, and therefore they suit all men. His meeting him, Polwhele, at Lisle on his way to England, seeing his passport, and telling Tompson that Polwhele went about the same service as Collen, but that Tompson should deceive them both, and that as Polwhele had a good store of money he would pull a little of it from him; also whether he did not borrow some of it, Tompson telling Polwhele that Annias intended to deceive him, and stay him there by fair speeches, until he could send Tompson to England first, to have killed the Spaniard [Queen]. Failing to do that, as to his intending, when they came to Gravelines, to make him drunk, and cut his purse, ["To get his money, that he should not pass."], and failing in this, to take his money by force; as to his, Polwhele's, trusting Tompson and delivering him his purse, when he went with it ["He was in fear, they would have had his purse and his life."]; as to Annias's intention to embark Tompson at Dieppe, and come himself by a passport in the St. John de Luce, before Father Harvy the Jesuit. ["Annias should have a passport out of England, and Tompson should have come over about the time, to know where Tompson is."] [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes written, as well as some interlineations, by Lord Admiral Howard.* 1½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. 4. 39. Notes from the confessions of Polwhele, to be used in charging John Annias and Patrick Collen; to the same effect, also the following: Lived with Sir Wm. Stanley as page for half a year, and then, upon the intreaty of Jaques, went to him as a soldier; Jaques urged him three or four times to come to England to murder the Queen; refused, alleging the difficulties and his own backwardness therein; Jaques told him the end of a soldier was beggary, to be killed with a bullet, and thrown into a ditch, and that to take such a matter in hand would be glorious before God, she being a wicked creature, and likely to overthrow all Christendom. After this, Heskett was sent to England; repaired thereupon to Father Sherwood, and declared his intention in his mind to go to England to destroy the Queen. ["That Polwhele declare the certain time of the signification of this his resolution."] Father Sherwood asked whether he would resolutely undertake it; he replied, "Yea, by the grace of God;" then Sherwood said he would acquaint his captain with it. Jaques said it proceeded from a wild head, and they would wait and see whether his notion continued 14 days; but by his persisting in it, Jaques said it came from the Holy Ghost, and demanded how he intended to perform the matter; saying there was no other way but either to stab or shoot her with a pistol, as she should go to a sermon or abroad, since she takes no care of her going; and that if he escaped for two or three hours, he would be safe for ever. Jaques also directed him how to get to England safely, and what speeches to use to the Lord Treasurer, if intercepted. Jaques protested that if *he* could go to England, the killing of the Queen would be the first thing he would do; that there were Spaniards, Italians, Burgundians, Irish, and English, that would take the matter in hand, but he wished the honour thereof to Polwhele, before them all. He advised him to go to confession, that he might have a clear soul, gave him 60*l.*, and directed him to depart the next day; whereupon he came to Calais and asked Mr. Jeffrey to pass him safely to England, as he had great matters to discover for Her Majesty's safety. ["To know the certain time of his coming from Jaques."] Annias had a jewel which he was to have presented to the Earl of Essex at his coming into England, meaning to have become his Lordship's man. [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes.* $3\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Feb. 5. 40. Hen. Goldingham to Lord Burghley. Asks the place of comptroller of Ipswich after Humphrey Sackford, who is very sick. His poor ancestors have dwelt within a mile of the town for many years; has some living by lease lying within a few paces of the town. Is known to the inhabitants, divers of whom will give him their good word. Is a younger brother of a gentleman's house, and served the Earl of Leicester for many years, but in his rewarding so many men, was forgotten. Offers 100*l.* for the place. It is but 20*l.* fee, and the traffic being much decayed, there is little else to be looked for.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. 5. 41. Examination of Robt. Draper, before Justice Rich. Young. Went over to the Low Countries with Mr. Walton last Easter; being sent by him with letters to Charles Paget at Antwerp, overtook a Spaniard and a Portuguese, who took him to be a natural Frenchman, as he spoke French. When they came to Ghent, they invited him to sup, and asked if he had ever been in England; told them he had lived there 14 or 15 years; ehey asked if he knew Dr. Lopez, and what credit he was of with the Queen; as they wished to come to England as merchants, but would first send letters to the Doctor, so that he might be a means for their safe coming. Travelled with them to Gravelines, and took letters for them directed to a merchant in Calais, who made a packet of letters directed to Lopez, and offered him the carriage of them. Walton took the packet, and said he would show them to the Earl of Essex; cannot tell whether he did so or no. Heard at Bruges, that the aforesaid Spaniard was Secretary of Spain. Five or six weeks afterwards, saw Walton talking privately to Dr. Lopez at Kingston, and Walton told him he was the person to whom the packet was directed. Rowland Appleby talked privately in the Marshalsea with Hoorde, who was committed close prisoner by Council, and also with Harrington the priest, and other Catholics there, and carried away many letters in his bosom.

[Feb. 5.] 42. Interrogatories for the examination of John Annias, as to the time and cause of his going beyond sea, and where; whether he is pensioned from Spain; his acquaintance with Polwhele, Collen, Tompson, Bellot, and Burly, priests, or other English, Irish, or Scotch persons, employed for any special services in England, and with their designs; his knowledge of Tompson's fireworks. ["He hath already confessed that he made them, and that the one will poison them that shall smell it."] Also whether he knows Emanuel Louis; what is intended for Ostend; whether he is married; if so, where his wife is, and whether he had not a wife at St. Omer. [*With notes and interlineations by Cecil and Lord Admiral Howard.* 1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 5. 43. Extract from the ensuing confession of John Annias.

Feb. 5. 44. Examination of John Annias before Sir Thos. Wilkes, Att. Gen. Egerton, Sol. Gen. Coke, W. Waad, and Rich. Young. Knows Manuel Louis (Tinoco), a Portuguese, and when at St. Omer, wrote him a letter to Calais, asking him to stay six days, and he would bring him some good news; meaning that, being in company of a Spanish captain at St. Omer, he meant to have stolen some letters which the captain had brought from the King out of Spain, and thus do Her Majesty service; as the Portuguese was a servant of Don Antonio, it would have been good for him to know the effect of such letters. The Portuguese was bound for the Court of England, had been there before, and had been in Africa with the King, Don Antonio's son. Told the Portuguese he had served the King of Spain, but had resolved to become a true subject of the Queen, and had sent John Daniel, an

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Irishman, for his pardon; when that came, and he had sold his horses, he would repair with him to England, and can discover what may be intended against Her Majesty and the State, as well as any man.

In the time of the Duke of Parma, at solicitation of Hugh Owen, went to Wm. Randolph, an old man at Dunkirk, of whom he learned to make certain wildfires, a quantity of which were sent by Wm. Tompson to Dieppe; gave him directions to fire all the ships that came from Holland. ["These were the ships that conveyed the men that came to the succour of the French King, at the time of the seige of Rouen."] Gave like directions to Gaspar Gaunt, a Dutch boy and his servant, to have fired the town with the same.

Two or three months since, Capt. Oliver Eustace received a request from Rich. Stanihurst in Spain, to attend Stephen de Ibarra, secretary of the council at war in the Low Countries, who could acquaint him with an intended enterprise for killing Ant. Perez in England. On this Eustace repaired to Ibarra; he, after some weeks' delay, replied that he had spoken with Father Holt, who said it was against his profession to deal with the killing of any man. Capt. Eustace was very angry, and said the matter was recommended to him out of Spain, and that Holt and Jaques had taken it out of his hands; that it was not the killing of a man, as they pretended, but that they practised a greater matter in the Court of England, and that Jaques had written to a friend of his there about it. Thinks the enterprize was some attempt upon Her Majesty's person; Eustace said it could not be upon Ant. Perez, who had already done his worst, but that it was against the Queen.

Heard from Jaques Malley, a Scotchman dwelling at St. Omer, that Father Parsons had come into the Low Countries. Is sure Polwhele is in England, as he was with him six weeks since at Calais, when he said he intended to come; heard from Mr. Jeffrey that Patrick Collen came over three weeks since. Saw two young men at Calais, who were secretly kept and were to be passed into England; was told that although they were then but meanly apparelled, he would see them in the Court of England attired as courtiers. Their intention was to come over in a French boat, and land by night; and, if they could not do so, to come by way of Holland; thinks they have already come.

When Jaques sent the letter to Ostend, to Capt. Waynman, three years since, the Irishman that brought it escaping from Ostend, when Waynman discovered the matter to the Governor, at his return La Mothe would have given him money for his labour, but Jaques would not suffer it, and said that Waynman, seeing him in the company of drunkards at Ostend, dared not trust him, and therefore disclosed the matter. Jaques however said he was assured of Waynman, and that if a wise man had been employed with the letter, it would have taken good effect. Jaques reposes great trust in Waynman, as upwards of 20 other Irishmen would also affirm.

Learned of Carpentine and Ferdinando Dormount, two Scotch captains at Brussels, that Ostend would have been surprised by means

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

of intelligence with Capt. Smith, but for the discovery of a boor, and their forces not coming in time. Also,

Feb. 6. Like examination of John Annias. Patrick Collen was at Brussels when Oliver Eustace was put from the service recommended to him from Rich. Stanihurst, and a few days after, Piedro Valdez, Father Holt, and Jaques were seen by Eustace coming from Stephen De Ibarra's lodgings; when Collen came for England, it was reported that he had run, and was a villain; but it is Jaques's custom to exclaim against whom he employs for any service into England. Thinks Polwhele can disclose why he was sent, as they were both of one company. [5¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 6. 45. Examination of Patrick Collen before Sir Thos. Wilkes, Attorney General Thos. Egerton, Solicitor General Edw. Coke and Rich. Young. Has been three years in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment in the Low Countries; was heretofore very inward with Jaques, but not for two years past, because Jaques caused Edm. Weasley, his kinsman, to be executed, upon conceit that he purposed to serve the Queen. Saw Jaques at Brussels last October, before coming to Calais, when Jaques asked him to do the King a good service, and would tell him what it was the next morning.

Meantime spoke with Oliver Eustace, who advised him to beware what he undertook, as Jaques was a cunning fellow, and sought to set himself up with the fall of others; and if it were any enterprise against England or Ireland, to refuse it, being known to Florence McCarty and to the Earl of Kildare, to whom it would be a dishonour if an Irishman should do anything against his country. Next day went to Jaques, who told him that Ant. Perez, a Spaniard, who had been secretary to the King of Spain, had become the King's enemy, had been in France and was come into England, and asked the examinate to kill him with a pistol. Undertook the matter, and swore to perform it, whereupon Jaques gave him 30*l.* in gold for his voyage; departed immediately from Brussels for St. Omer; found an old Irish priest called Sir Thomas ———, to whom he confessed what he had undertaken; the priest dissuaded him, telling him it was unlawful to commit murder; the day after his undertaking the enterprise, was brought by Jaques to Father Holt, who said he might lawfully enterprise anything for his King's service, advised him to prepare himself to God, and thereupon absolved him. Did not hear Jaques declare to Father Holt what he had undertaken, but perceived afterwards he had done so, as he told examinant in his confession that he wished Jaques had not acquainted him with the matter, because he, Holt, was a churchman. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 6. 46. Copy of two paragraphs of the preceding examination.

Feb. 7. 47. Notes from the preceding examinations of John Annias and Patrick Collen; adding notes from other confessions of Annias. Would have employed Tompson to England three months ago to kill Ant. Perez, had that practice gone forward. Eustace said that Collen's going was really to kill the Queen, killing Perez

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

being only a shadow. Met Collen at Brussels, and told him he knew what he was going for, when Collen made him swear to keep it a secret. [3¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 7. 48. ——— to Lord Burghley. The band of 100 horse was taken out of the 400 in the Low Countries, 31 March 1593, and was entered into pay in Brittany 1 April following. The Queen does not save anything by the transfer, because it receives the same imprests and allowances, viz., 30*l.* weekly, which for 52 weeks amounts to 1,560*l.*, and which, with the credit of the merchants, makes 2,810*l.* The full pay of 100 lancers for 52 weeks amounts to 2,912*l.*, of which 2,810*l.* has been paid, so that 102*l.* remains unpaid.

Feb. 8. St. John's. 49. Earl of Worcester to Lord Burghley. Commends Henry Goldingham for an officer's place at Ipswich. Endorsed, "In favour of Mr. Goldingham, for the controllership of Ipswich."

Feb. 8. Middlesex. 50. Examination of Wm. Hancock before Rich. Young. Is a tailor, and dwells with one of Her Majesty's musicians at Hackney. Went to the shop of John Rogers, a chandler in Whitechapel, and told him the evil news, viz., that the Queen was sick, saying, he hoped it was not so, for his master did not know of it, and she had gone from Hampton to Greenwich, but the Court was to remain at Hampton. Says he heard of it in St. Nicholas's shambles; denies that he reported the Queen to be dead; said that their boy had gone to Court, and when he returned, they would know the truth. With a note that Rogers affirmed all this, and that Hancock also said that where Her Majesty began her life, she would go to end it, and that Geo. Bankes, Rogers's servant, said that Hancock told him the Queen was dead, and had been carried to Greenwich, but that it was kept very secret in Court. [*Endorsed by Lord Keeper Puckering.*]

Feb. 8. 51. Declaration of Manuel Louis Tinoco, before W. Waad. The letter left by him with Steven Ferrera de Gama was directed by Manuel Andrada, and by the word "peace" was understood the death of the Queen; by "the letter which was required of the Lord Treasurer" was meant a letter from the Doctor (Lopez), assuring them that he stood firm in his promise.

Feb. 8. 52. Examination of Patrick Collen before Sir Thos. Wilkes, Att. Gen. Egerton, Sol. Gen. Coke, W. Waad, and Rich. Young. Knows John Tipping, belonging to Stanley's company, and Jas. Rawley, Wm. Cadell, Denis Connor, Thos. Walpole, and Alex. Rocheford, all of Jaques's company. Endorsed, "Patrick Collen doth know the parties noted to be apposted to practice against Her Majesty."

[Feb. 8.] 53. John Annias to the Lord Admiral. Has heard that it is dangerous to meddle in matters touching princes, without a man well remembers what he should say; when answering the articles sent by his Honour, told him he could tell him more, but when at the Lord Treasurer's, could not remember, from fear. Next day told Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower] what he remembered touching Capt. Eustace's employment, and offered to tell it to his Lordship or

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

any one sent by Council. Craves Her Majesty's pardon of his offences; will show himself a true subject and do her good service, if employed.

Can find out all Jaques' practices and intelligences, his letters, and what English or Irish he employs. Jaques has a man here named Tiegue, who has served him a long time, keeps his money, pays those employed, and knows all those he secretly writes to. Cormack McCartie, a friend of the writer's, and much beholden to him, who has no pension of the King, and is desirous to enter Her Majesty's service, having his pardon, is very intimate with Tiegue, and would discover much about Jaques, who wished to employ him once in England, but he refused. Oliver Eustace, whom they always disdain and have put out of credit as much as they could, is weary of them; will learn much from him, he being much affected to Her Majesty's service. The regiment lies at Arscot, by the lands of Liege, and with small charge might be broken of the Irishmen, and some of their colours brought away; knows gentlemen there who are weary of their lives, and desirous to be away if they knew how; durst not go himself to any place under the King of Spain, for fear of the Spanish captain; but might safely go to Liege, and then send for Cormack, and discover much to Her Majesty's service. Asks information of John Daniel, of Ireland, who is attending upon Lord Ormond; was much ruled by him in the Low Countries. Wants one to accompany him whom his Lordship can trust, so that thereby he or himself could come back, as occasion should serve. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 8. 54. Statement by John Annias. Remembers when at Jaques' mother's house at Antwerp, seven months ago, that five young mariners came there three or four times late in the evening, and that he asked Ancient Wright, a countryman of his, whether they were to be employed in Holland, or else to do harm in one night in five of the Queen's ships, as they would be less suspected, being Flemings; Four months ago, Owen asked Thos. Butler, who had then come from England, whether he was ever in the Queen's stable or served there; whether the hay lies above the horses, or at Charing Cross; whether the great horses were there, and if there was a great store of hay and corn near, and that it would be good to set fire to it, whereby Her Majesty and the Council would be much discomforted. Heard this said by the Earl of Westminster [Westmoreland] and Ancient Wright, and Romerus, a Spaniard, who attends upon Alonzo de Idiaques. A Fleming of Antwerp, named Jaques, dwells by the Jesuits' church, and is always coming to London and back, and continually speaks to Father Segrave, an English priest.

When before Council, had no memory, and never having been examined before, was afraid; the same when before the Lord Admiral and Lord Treasurer, and when he delivered his answer to the articles; it is hard to deal with princes, except a man be well assured in what he says. Has told Mr. Lieutenant his mind touching Oliver Eustace and the rest, and has desired him to declare it to whom he thinks good. Craves forgiveness, and promises good

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

service if employed; dares not go to any place under the King of Spain, unless to Liege, where he could discover as much as at Brussels. Asks them to inform him about Mr. John Daniel, by whom he was much ruled in the Low Countries, and who is at present here. Was in much trouble and danger at Calais, his companion running away with all he had, and when before Council, had no memory, but did not mean to conceal anything. Endorsed, "Jo. Annias, set down by himself and delivered by Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower." [2 *pages*.]

Feb. 8. 55. Third examination of John Annias before Sir Thos. Wilkes and four others. Was last in Spain six years since, lodged at Madrid, and had conference with Col. Simple and John Simple and others. Spoke with the King as interpreter for Lanthrope, who brought some letters from Lady Morley. Would have employed Tompson to England to kill Antonio Perez, if that practice had gone forward, three months ago, when he was at Brussels.

Feb. 9. 56. Confession of John Annias before Sol. Gen. Coke. Oliver Eustace told him at Brussels, four months since, that Patrick Collen was despatched for England, to attempt the Queen's person, and that the show of killing Antonio Perez was but a shadow. Went next day to Collen and told him he had heard for what service he was sent by Jaques to England, and bade him beware what he did, as Jaques and Father Holt would have the reward, and did not care to break his (Collen's) neck, and that he would lie in the lurch. Patrick replied that he must go; that Jaques had taken him to Secretary Ibarra, where his place was made good, and his pay would run during his absence, and asked Eustace to swear not to reveal the cause of his going. Eustace also told examinate that Collen went to kill the highest Antonio of all, which he understood to be the Queen.

Feb. 9. 57. Copy of the preceding paper.

Feb. 9. 58. Notes from the sayings of John Annias, Em. Louis [Tincco], Hugh Owen, and others, with reference to the above. Andrada sent his boy several times to Dr. Lopez in England; he always spoke to him in the garden at the back of his house. Louis [Tinoco] set down the practice for Ant. Perez. Annias was practised by Hugh Owen to burn the ships at Dieppe and Middleburg, to betray Ostend, and carry powder into Gertrudenberg. Patrick Collen is employed by Jaques to kill the Queen, and had his passport, but it was left at St. Omer's; he was to use the show of killing the Spaniard. Endorsed [*by Coke*], "Annias, Lingen, Layton, Nevill, Williamson, Sir John Smith."

Feb. 10. 59. Amount of the charges for the levy, coat, conduct, transportation, and sea victualling of the forces in Normandy, also of their wages and entertainments, from 29 June 1591 to 22 Dec. 1593; total, 54,862*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Feb. 11. 60. Fifth confession of John Annias, before Sir Thos. Wilkes, Att. Gen. Egerton, Sol. Gen. Coke, and Waad. Patrick Collen told him

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

he was sent from Father Holt and Jaques to kill the Queen, and caused him to swear not to reveal it; this was the cause that he has made a difficulty of disclosing it before. Was also told by Polwhele that Collen was gone over to kill the Queen. Asked Collen if he knew of his employment before the time of his despatch; he replied that he knew of it three months before. James Rawley, Wm. Cardell, John Doyne, Denis O'Conor, and Donell O'Brian are all resolute men likely to be employed in it, and are all entertained and fed with money by Jaques. Rawley has made suit to be employed in that action; Jaques has many friends in the Court of England, and one a special man to whom he directs the persons whom he employs for any service in England. The plots laid beyond the seas are specially against Her Majesty's person and the navy, for destroying whereof Jaques intends employing certain Flemings; Polwhele and Collen can tell who are Jaques' friends; the principal man in whom Jaques reposes is about the Queen, and is a gentleman of account; they have great hope of Sir Thos. Tresham, and some lawyers in the Inns of Court. [2½ *pages.*]

Feb. 11. 61. Copy of five clauses of the preceding confession.

Feb. 12. 62. Sixth confession of John Annias, before the same. Being further examined upon the matter of persons about Her Majesty in whom Jaques reposes great trust, remembers there is one about her named Benett, of whom he has often heard it said that Jaques spoke well. Has heard Tiegue, Jaques's servant, say that Benett was his master's good friend and did him much friendship. Tiegue has long served Jaques, and is acquainted with most of his secrets.

Feb. 12. 63. Copy of the two preceding confessions. [*By Lord Keeper Puckering.* 2 *pages.*]

Feb. 16. 64. Confession of Patrick Collen before Sir Thos. Wilkes, Att. Gen. Egerton, Sol. Gen. Coke, and Rich. Young. When Jaques dealt with him for killing Antonio Perez, objected to it as being murder and not lawful; Jaques replied, that he should be resolved therein by a Jesuit, and that it was no murder either to kill Perez or the greatest whatsoever that was an enemy to the King of Spain. Jaques took him to Father Holt to be resolved upon that point. Holt said that he was a churchman, and wished that Jaques had not acquainted him with the enterprise, but that he saw no reason why he might not lawfully do what Jaques wished.

Feb. 16. 65. Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar to the Council. Find that Dr. Mich. Pischerus, physician to the Marquis of Brandenburg, demands (on behalf of himself and his brethren-in-law, Jerome and Bartholomew Wishalt) goods taken at three several times. The first goods were alum, 339 quintals, value, 406*l.*, and 11 pieces of black wood, value 81*l.*, laden in the Sea-rider and White Falcon of Hamburg; the alum was sold by warrant of Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake, and the wood laid up in the cellar of John Sparke, of Plymouth. The alum they leave to their Lordships' judgement; as to the wood, Sparke is to be sent for to declare what has become of it, so that the value may

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594. be answered to the complainants. The two ships and their goods were taken by Thos. Drake and brought to Plymouth; cannot find out by whose authority.

As to the two parcels of goods last taken, he hopes to be well satisfied by the Earl of Cumberland, and does not greatly urge the writers to deal therein.

The second goods, which were taken in 1589, consist of merchandise, value 1,627*l.*, which they find to belong to the complainants, and laden to their use and account at Hamburg in the ships named in the inventory received from their Lordships, which ships were taken and brought to Plymouth by the generals, Sir John Norris and Sir Fras Drake. Find, by Mr. Ashley's certificate, that two-thirds of the lading were spoiled and embezzled by the men of war and mariners at sea, and that one-half of the remaining third was purloined since the arrival of the ships at Plymouth, so that nothing was left aboard but what was too cumbersome to carry away. Find that some parcels of the goods demanded, which were laden in the Papingay and Red Hart of Hamburg came to the hands of Geo. Love, Sir John Norris's man, and also to Capts. Scudamore, Wingfield, and Delabere, none of whom can be found; are sorry that such small hope remains of any means to relieve the complainants, who are the true proprietors and owners thereof. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 17. 66. Directions for the apprehension of suspicious persons coming into England from beyond sea. Special officers are to be appointed in every port, who are to suffer no person to land until examined as to their cause of coming, as being merchants or their agents, or having warrant from the Queen's officers beyond seas; and if the cause does not appear clear, they are to be committed to prison, or kept on board until their examinations have been sent to the Council. Dover, Sandwich, Rye, Gravesend, Yarmouth, and London are likely places for passengers to land, and the names and descriptions of the accused are to be sent there. ["No Irish suitor is to be suffered to have any suit preferred, without a certificate from the Lord Deputy or some of the Council."] Proclamation is to be made that every Irishman in London or about Court who is neither a known householder, nor has been resident in commons, in any house, court, or chambers as a student, nor has been in service with a householder, for five years, shall present himself to some of the Council or the Lord Mayor, to be examined how he lives, and why he remains in England; and a certificate of such examination is to be sent to the Council, or a master of requests, the party being stayed until order is given for his liberty. Those who do not so present themselves to be imprisoned. Proclamation is also to be made that no one who has served in Sir Wm. Stanley's band, or otherwise for the King of Spain, is to be allowed to come into the realm; and if any one has done so without leave, he is to be attached, imprisoned, and punished as an enemy, and whoever detects any such person shall have a good reward, and not be made known to the offender.

To restrain the great resort of unnecessary persons to Court, the Lord Chamberlain is to appoint an usher and quarter-waiter to join

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

with one or two of the clerks of the household, to attend daily to view all persons that offer to come to Court for service of Her Majesty, or of any Lord, Councillor, or other person keeping servants; such persons to give a list of their servants, that they may be known and allowed to come to Court, but no other to be permitted until the master has specially requested it. All other Lords and gentlemen coming to Court, who have no ordinary lodging and place of service within the Court, are to bring no more servants than necessary, and before their servants are admitted within the gates of the Court, they are to be seen, and their names, &c. delivered in writing to the porters.

The masters of Requests are to have a room without the Court gates, where they may receive and give answers to suitors, and the porters are to appoint all suitors to repair thither, and suffer none to come into the Court, except by a licence from a master, [nor to stay about Court after their answer, for which purpose the master is to give a ticket of the date of their answer]. All back doors and gates belonging to the Court are to be kept shut, and none to come in thereby but servants having necessary cause.

[All the principal recusants are to be committed to places of safety, such as Ely and Banbury.]

To avoid the over great resort of persons to lodge near Court, the knight harbinger and marshal, with some tipstaves, and if needs be, with the aid of some yeomen of the guard, are twice or thrice a week to search who are lodged within two miles of Court; if any are found not allowed in the porter's books or by a master of Requests, or by special warrant of any Lord, or other having lodging in the Court, they are to be examined as to their coming, and if they cannot give just cause, to be committed to prison, and not delivered until licensed. [*Draft.* 3½ *pages. The passages in brackets are added by Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 17. 67. Particulars of an assessment to be made for raising 3,000 men by contribution, including six months' wages, arms, coat and conduct money, &c., giving the proportions to be charged on the nobility, viz., an Earl, 20; a Baron, 14 men; two Archbishops, and four Bishops, 20 musketeers each; 16 other Bishops, 14 each, and other church dignitaries, legal officers, officers of the household, &c., in proportion; also all who receive government salaries; all holders of licences for monopolies, clerks of the statutes, markets, and assurances; all having annuities above 20*l.* from Her Majesty, and who are not otherwise charged, are to find one man for six months, if the annuity be above 30*l.*, but for three months if under. Any officer or minister in any court who refuses the assessment is to be sequestered from his office until he has paid, and the profits of his office to be applicable to the payment. All corporate towns to be assessed shall only charge the principal officers and the headmen, not any commoner; all cities shall be charged with muskets, and if any refuse, they are to be called by a *quo warranto* to show their corporations. Total of expenses estimated at 30,034*l.* [8 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. 17. 68. Memorandum of the rate of wages to be allowed to the officers and men to be raised as aforesaid, with particulars of certain of the clergy and others who are to contribute men, or are to be charged for them as before mentioned; leaving power to the chief officer in each court of law, &c. to distribute the required assessment amongst the officers. The Lord Mayor and aldermen and city companies of London, and the great farmers are included in the contribution, and larger rates ordered for the corporations of Southampton, Bristol, Exeter, Coventry, Newcastle, York, Norwich, and Lincoln than from any other corporations. Similar in many of its details to the preceding paper. [3½ *pages.*]

Feb. 18. Antwerp. 69. ——— to Dr. Lopez. Received his letters of 20 Jan., which were read with much content, particularly by the writer's consort, Dona Ester, who with tears remembering her mistress and other dear and ancient friends, desired it might please the Lord to join them in that conversation they were wont to have. Perceives he ordained Diego Lopez Socino to give Louis Fernandez 15 pistolets to bring to the writer, but only eight were brought, which he received with 20 sent by the order of Signora Leonor Freire, and Fernando Calverez, and has bestowed on the Divine work. Also perceives that they did the accustomed ceremonies to him who was so beneficial to that sumptuous and devout house; prays God to augment his life and increase his estate and honour, and that of his wife and children, and those helpful herein. Begs that the remaining seven pistolets may be made good.

Feb. 18. 70. Confession of Stephen Ferrera de Gama before the Earl of Essex, Sir Thos. Wilkes, and Wm. Waad. Ten months ago, received two letters from Dr. Ruy Lopez, written in his house in London, to be delivered to Don Christoforo de Moro. Wrote the letters from Lopez's lips; they were obscurely worded, but they promised to do all the King required. Thinks the Doctor would have poisoned the Queen, if required; he professed to be ready for the service, but to have received no reply; told Peter Ferrera that he doubted not of Lopez's poisoning the Queen, if the King of Spain sent the money. Also,

Feb. 19. Lopez wrote to Moro that he had a friend, a great Lord, always about the Queen, whose name he was not allowed to mention. The letter was sent for safety to Manuel de Palacio, in the Low Countries. Manuel d'Andrada said that Lopez was willing to poison both the Queen and Don Antonio. Lopez said afterwards that King Antonio should die, the first illness that befel him, but that he had no answer yet about the Queen. [*French.* 2½ *pages. Certified copy.*]

Feb. 19. 71. "A rate for a contribution to be granted towards the maintenance of certain foot, to be armed and furnished for six months, which is to be borne by men of wealth, and by such as have livings of Her Majesty, and by officers and gainful exercise in the law." With particulars as to how many men are to be charged upon each

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

grade of rank or office, similar to those in No. 68, Feb. 17, but the numbers assigned somewhat larger. The charge of one man at 8*d.* a day, 6*l.* for six months, and 4*l.* coat, conduct, armour, and transportation; 1,000 musketeers to be paid 12*d.* a day; sum for wages, 21,484*l.*, and for extraordinary charges, 8,500*l.*; total, 30,034*l.* With note [*by Lord Burghley*] "To have a note of the bishops' and deans' first fruits of grants, and dispense to clergymen to be not resident, or to have plurality of benefice." [8½ *pages.*]

Feb. 20. Hampton Court. 72. Instructions to Rob. Smith, of Yarmouth, sent by the Queen to Lubec. He having received the Queen's reply to a letter from Roloff Peterson, of Lubec, is to repair thither, deliver the letter, receive the three glass bodies, and bring them to Her Majesty. He is to ascertain from Peterson whether the materials therein were considered by Ouldfield to be brought to full perfection, and if anything is lacking, what it is. Also to recover any books or papers of Ouldfield relating thereto, or other of his books which treat of alchemy; also a secret *menstruum*, without which the materials aforesaid can hardly be brought to perfection. All these things are to be brought to Her Majesty, in order to ascertain their value, and either detain them, or return them, on the consideration mentioned. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 21. 73. Examination of Wm. Polwhele before Attorney General Egerton and Solicitor General Coke. When he told Father Sherwood of his motion to go to England to kill the Queen, Sherwood said he was a fool for not undertaking it sooner, when he was moved to it, as he then might have had the honour of it, but that Patrick Collen was gone for the same service, and more were going every day. Has often heard Sir Wm. Stanley and Jaques use vile speeches of the Queen; has heard Stanley say, "If Mrs. Elizabeth were dead, we would have good sport"; to which Jaques replied they would have little good until she was dead, but would have to live there in slavery; but that if she was despatched on the sudden, all would be in uproar in England, and then they would have the spoil; for all the forces which the King of Spain has in the Low Countries would repair into England with speed, and they would have all at their pleasure; but that if she is not taken away upon the sudden, there will be such a settled state in England, that there will be no hope for them, and all the devils in hell will not be able to prevail against England.

Has often heard Jaques say that he did not esteem the killing of Perez, who has done all the hurt he can, nor the killing of the Lord Treasurer, as he is old; and if he were taken away, some other as ill or worse would come in his place; nor the killing of any one else save the Queen; and that a man would hazard himself as much by enterprising the killing of another person as the Queen herself, and neither he nor Father Holt would deal with any but for killing the Queen.

Heard Father Sherwood reprove Edmund Halsey, servant to Sir Thos. Tresham, for undertaking to poison the Lord Treasurer, as

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Captain Jaques would not hear of any being meddled with but the Queen; Jaques's resolution for destroying her was commonly known. Was persuaded by Jaques, if he were taken and even brought to the gallows, not to confess that he meant any hurt to the Queen, but to protest that he meant her no more hurt than he did to his own soul, which he might truly say, as he wished her in Heaven. Their conference was at Brussels, two days after Patrick Collen was gone for England. Jaques often rails at those he employs, as he did at Collen, after his despatch for England. [3 *pages.*]

Feb. 21. 74. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 21. 75. Notes from the above, and from Polwhele's confession, of Dec. 1593. [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 21. 76. Examination of Patrick Collen before Sir Mich. Blount and Justice Rich. Young. Served the King of Spain in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment in the Low Countries, for four years, chiefly under Jaques Francis, lieutenant to Sir William, and was one of Jaques's company. Has had a pension from the King of Spain of 15 crowns a month, which he obtained by means of Sir William and Jaques together; it has been paid him by Thos. Farrall, an Irishman, and clerk of the bounds; before that, had a gentleman's pay after the rate of 50*s.* a month. Sir William and Jaques sent for Rich. Fullom, Jas. Rawley, and Alex. Rocheford, to come over to Brussels to be employed; does not know to what purpose; Father Holt swore to him that he might kill any that were enemies to the King.

Feb. 21. 77. Notes from the confessions of Patrick Collen, of 6 Feb.; of John Annias, 9 Feb.; and of Wm. Polwhele, 21 Feb. Headed, "The practice of Jaques with Patrick Collen to kill the Queen." [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 21. Burghley House, Strand, London. 78. Voluntary confession of Hugh Cahill, born in Tipperary, before Rich. Topcliffe. When the Earl of Leicester first went as general of the forces for England, in the Low Countries, went over and served under Capt. Hidgecock, until his company was cast; then served under Capt. Thos. Sherley, since knighted, in his band of horse, about Utrecht and other places. Had a passport from Capt. Sherley, intending to serve under Sir Rob. Sydney, but in his way, was taken prisoner by the freebooters of Zutphen, who served under Taxis, and kept prisoner 24 weeks, after which Taxis put him in choice either to serve under him, on the enemy's side, as divers Irishmen did, or be hanged; to save his life, promised to serve him, and took an oath to serve there, under the King of Spain.

Particulars of his service under Don John de Cordua, Geo. Cresya, a commander of horse and Albanese captain, and Mons. de Teviss, captain of horse under the Duke of Parma, who married a daughter of Lady Copley of England, until Easter 1592.

Being in Brussels in May 1592, John Daniell, an Irish gentleman, informed him, on pledge of secrecy, that Sir Wm. Stanley, Father

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Holt, and Hugh Owen wanted to employ a tall, resolute, and desperate Irishman, to go to England to kill the Queen, preferring a stranger to one of Sir William's followers, as less likely to be suspected; and that if the examinate would agree with them to do it, they would give him money, and he, Daniell, would accompany him to England, and reveal it to the Queen or the Lord Treasurer, that Her Majesty might look better to her safety. Thereupon went with Daniell to Father Holt at Brussels, where they also found Father Archer, the Jesuit, and Hugh Owen, to whom Daniell said he had brought a special man, who had served the King of Spain under strange captains, as they desired, and that he had promised to do the deed they had so often wished done. They said that it would be a most blessed deed for him, a soldier, to kill the Queen, as by it he would win Heaven, and become a saint if he should be killed, and that he that should do it would be chronicled for ever; that he should go to the Court of England, and serve some person about the Queen's privy chamber, and then manage to waylay her in some progress, and kill her with a sword or a dagger, at a gate or narrow passage, or as she walked in some of her galleries; and when it was done, they and Sir Wm. Stanley would grant him any favour he wished. They promised him 100 crowns towards his charges, and 2,000 more when he had killed her, and his pension augmented from 15 crowns a month to 30. Promised them to do it, although he never had any such intention. Two or three days afterwards, Daniell brought him 100 gold crowns, and said that Father Archer, the Jesuit, had sent it from Hugh Owen, according to promise, in part payment, and a passport from Count Mansfeldt to go for France, and thence to Calais, which he and Daniell did in May 1592. At Calais Daniell had a passport from the Lord Treasurer, and came over on pretence of fetching his wife and children into the Low Countries, but examinate remained there and about St. Omer, until Nov. 1592.

Meanwhile Father Archer, an Irish, and Father Walpole, an English Jesuit, came to Calais, and hearing that examinate had not gone over to England, according to promise, Father Archer found great fault with him for having lingered in his business; said that Holt, Owen, and Stanley were very angry at his delay, earnestly persuading him to go forward in that godly and laudable enterprise to kill the Queen, and promised that he and Walpole would pray to God for his good speed, and that Mr. Walkin, *alias* Skidamore, a priest, would further him in his journey. Well knew Walpole, who is a short, well set black man, with black hair, very like a Spaniard, about 33 or 34 years old; describes his dress; has seen him say masses at Brussels; he has a brother called Thomas, a strong, black set man, who served Sir Wm. Stanley; thinks he knows Mr. Lingen, a tall young gentleman, who also served under Sir Wm. Stanley. Came over with Walkin, *alias* Skidamore, and lent him 16 or 17 crowns, at desire of Fathers Archer and Walpole, and paid his charges. On arriving in London, did his duty, as the Lord Treasurer knows. [3 *pages, each signed with Cahill's mark of a sword.*]

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. 21. 79. Declaration by John Daniell. In May 1592, Jas. Archer, a Jesuit, came to him from Sir Wm. Stanley and Hugh Owen, acquainted him with some mischievous practices against Her Majesty, and besought him to make choice of one of his countrymen for that purpose, as did Wm. Holt; persuaded Hugh Cahill to take it in hand, but not to put it into execution. Brought Cahill to the Jesuits, when Archer gave him 100 crowns, and promised him 2,000 more, and 30 crowns a month pension, when he returned.

Fearing lest his policy in preventing their wicked attempts would be discovered, besought the Jesuits to procure him a passport for six months, to enable him to go to England for his wife and children, and informed them that he did not doubt the Earl of Ormond would procure one to that effect; on obtaining it, came to England and detailed the circumstances at large to the Lord Treasurer, at Gunnersbury. Hugh Cahill having stayed at Calais, expecting a passport, Jas. Archer and Hen. Walpole, Jesuits, coming there to take shipping for Spain, and finding Cahill there, persuaded him to come over to England secretly, with Sir John Skidamore's son, a priest; he did so, and landed at Margate; on his arrival at Westminster, informed the Lord Treasurer, and according to command, brought Cahill to his house; his Lordship being very sick, could not examine him, and thought of committing him to the Marshalsea, but upon the writer's word that he should be forthcoming, delivered him to the writer's charge, in which he has since remained. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 22. Lincoln's Inn. 80. Serjeant Peter Warburton to Sir Robt. Cecil. Understanding that it is Her Majesty's pleasure to bestow the office of Chamberlain of Chester upon Mr. Attorney, reserving the nomination of a vice chamberlain. Mr. Attorney is a fit man, and of great learning and integrity; has known him from infancy, but being seated in that town, and intending to dwell there, it is likely he will execute the place for the most part in person, and so receive the profits; has therefore resolved not to solicit further for the vice-chamberlainship which he now holds,, hoping that if Her Majesty allows Mr. Attorney to nominate his deputy, he shall be thought fit to continue in the place. If not, expects, by his honest endeavours, better fortunes, holding the reputation it pleased Cecil and his father (Lord Burghley) to afford him. Has been entertained by others with some hope of holding the place by Her Majesty's nomination, as he now does, and with like profit; but does not mean to pursue any such unlikely course further.

Feb. 22. 81. Examination of John Annias. While at Brussels, four months since, saw John Kennedy, an Irishman, Sir Wm. Stanley's page, and a little old man that Stanley made very much of, and was told by Kennedy that he was Michael Walters of Edinburgh (?), that he would do his country an honour that all the world would speak of, and that he was shortly coming for England; Walters said that he was a priest, and had lately come from Rome. Patrick Collen and Thos. Brimmingham, an Irishman, were inward with Jaques and much trusted by him; describes them.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
[Feb. 22.] 82. Manuel Louis Tinoco to [the Council]. Has remembered something which he advertises, that the whole truth may be known, by which it will manifestly appear how long Dr. Lopez has been an evil servant to Her Majesty. Has been told by Manuel de Andrada that, being nine months in London, he wrote, by order of Lopez, to Bernandin Mendoza, ambassador for the King of Spain in Paris, advertising him of all things, as well of the country as of Constantinople; also of the navy which went to Portugal, and of the men and ammunition, all which was known to the Doctor After the fleet returned, the Doctor sent him to Madrid, to inform the King of Spain of his love and goodwill, so that the King might recompense his service, and commanded him to offer in his name to despatch King Antonio with poison, which the King took very joyfully, sent him a jewel, and told Andrada if the Doctor would perform his promise, he should be well recompensed.

When Lopez was advertised of Andrada's being taken at Dieppe, fearing discovery, he wrote bidding him say that he was returning from Spain, where he had been for the Queen's service, and that he had been sent by the treasurer to Vigo, to inform himself of the affairs of Spain, for the treasurer being dead some days past, there were none that could pick out any other meaning. Andrada has also confessed that, by order of Lopez, he went to King Antonio, and deceived him of 80 ducats, which he gave him for the charges of his journey. Andrada told him that certain rich merchants of Antwerp had sent for him to make him their factor, and that he had bound himself to procure a ship to be freighted, and to bring her into the realm to King Antonio. Dr. Lopez willed Andrada to go to Calais, and to write from thence to the Lord Treasurer such news as he found in the streets, and from thence he might run with Count Fuentes; and that when he sent his servant with letters to this country, he should carry such news as there were, to send to Count Fuentes, and the doctor would win him such credit that the Lord Treasurer would entertain him in Calais, which he did; on coming there, found Andrada had received 100 crusados from the Lord Treasurer. Offers to tell the doctor to his face all these things, which he cannot deny. [*Spanish.* 1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 22. 83. Translation of the above. [1¼ *pages.*]

[Feb. 23.] In prison. 84. Confession of Manuel Louis Tinoco, gentleman of Portugal. Being in Count Fuentes' house at Brussels, the Count asked him of what quality and country Andrada was. Told him all he knew of him, and the Count commanded his secretary to show him three letters Andrada had written him from Calais. In the first he signified that he had come from England, where he had been a prisoner for a long time, and that he was sent by Dr. Lopez, who was very zealous to the service of the King of Castile, seeing the great robberies, hurts, and losses, which the Queen of England caused to be committed by her subjects, and was determined to do the King such a piece of service as thereby he might with safety satisfy himself of

1594

the English nation; but this on condition that the King would recompense his service with honours and favours, according to the quality thereof, he being old and in debt, and wishing to find rest for his old age. He added that Lopez bound himself to despatch the Queen with poison; therefore the King of Spain should be advertised of it with speed, and he (Andrada) would attend at Calais the answer from Madrid; in the same letter he gave news of some ships which were going forth, and other trifles.

In the other two letters he demanded an answer, and wondered the King did not send an order to effect this business, it being of great importance. The Count then said that he had received a letter from the King, saying that he did not directly answer in Andrada's business, because he had no good opinion of him, and especially because Estevan Ferrera de Gama had not written anything thereof, but bidding him learn more of the writer, then at Brussels. Told the Count that he knew nothing about it, and did not think De Gama was acquainted with it, or he would have told him, and prayed leave to inquire further of Andrada, who had then come to Antwerp.

Having leave, informed Andrada that he had seen his letters; demanded of him if De Gama was acquainted with his business. He swore that the Doctor would trust no man therein but himself. Told him the King of Spain would not give any credit to his letters, because he had none from De Gama, to assure him of the Doctor's goodwill. Advised Andrada to write to the Doctor to impart his intentions to De Gama; he thereupon sent his servant John over with letters to the Lord Treasurer, giving advertisement of certain public news; conceives that the Doctor was thus constrained to declare the matter to De Gama, and thereupon sent over Gomez d'Avila, on whose coming the post departed for Spain, as he confessed, with letters, and brought, in answer thereto, the order with which the deponent was sent by the Count to deal with De Gama, so that the Doctor might be maintained in his purpose by being reminded that he had daughters to marry, and that the King would bestow them, and that he should despatch with speed, having an order from the King to give him whatever he required; he was therefore to consider what merchants he had as friends in Antwerp, that by them he might receive satisfaction, and was to be careful to give the King a merry Christmas, and advise him of the time when he intended to put the matter in execution.

In order to make the Doctor the more earnest herein, they gave the deponent a false letter, which De Gama was to show him, telling him to be of good courage; that if he would have money, he, the deponent, would fetch it, and that if he would not have it from Antwerp, he was to tell him his mind, and give him an answer. This letter was only to encourage the Doctor, as Andrada had told them before that he was determined, upon despatch of the business, to go to Antwerp, and that he would not have any money passed over into England. Wishes the money could be got by it, as no diligence should be wanting in him to perform

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

some service to make amends for his evil serving, for which he desires pardon, and submits himself to Her Majesty, for whose clemency he solicits the aid of his Honour and the Earl of Essex. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 23. 85. Notes from the preceding confessions of Collen, Polwhele, Daniell, and Annias. Endorsed, with memoranda; "The parts of the indictment," "17 papers delivered to Mr. Solicitor," &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 24. 86. List, approved by Council, of 14 captains and other officers, with the number of men under each, who were raised out of eight counties named, and sent as a reinforcement to Normandy, under Sir Edm. York; with particulars of the imprest made to each. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 24. 87. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of hoys to be provided for the transportation of men, horses, and victuals for Brittany; also of victuals for Sir Thos. Norris's bands there; with particulars of the provisions which are to be sent.

Feb. 24. 88. List of provisions required to be sent to Brittany, for victualling 1,900 men for six weeks, distinguishing how much has already been sent.

Feb. 25. Sherborn Castle. 89. Sir W. Raleigh to Sir Rob. Cecil. The Lords of the Council have written to the deputy lieutenants of Cornwall to see observed certain orders relating to St. Margaret's tin works, which were formerly set down by himself and Sir John Fortescue, with advice of the judges. The matter has long been at variance between Bevill Courtney and others of the one part, and Serjeant Glanville, Mr. Arundel, and others of the other part. Courtney and his confederates have lingered in the country until they understood the writer had returned from London, and are now hastily repairing to Court, to renew their ancient complaints and importunities, and to take advantage of his absence, thinking to prevail in their shameless requests, when there are none to contradict them, or to show their contempt and misdemeanors. Relies on his honourable care that, if any complaint be made by them against him or Serjeant Glanville, further proceedings may be stayed till next term, when they will attend on anything that may be brought in question against them; and that he will command them to set down their requests in writing, that they may answer about their proceedings with indifference and equity.

Feb. 25. Cobham Hall. 90. William Lord Cobham to Sir Rob. Cecil, his son-in-law. On receipt of his letter, despatched a servant to Calais, with all expedition, and wrote Jeffrey to deliver to him all Manuel Louis's things. Also wrote to Cecil's father (Lord Burghley) of the stay of an Irishman and Englishman at Dover, and to know whether he liked the course the commissioners had taken, in returning the one back and staying the other. Encloses a list by Garret and Hill of the names of persons who have served under Sir Wm. Stanley, and have a mind to come over.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

Feb. 25. 91. Declaration by John Daniell of certain practices invented beyond the seas against Her Majesty. On 2 May 1592, being in the Jesuits' garden at Brussels, James Archer, a Jesuit born in Kilkenny, told him that he had been sent to him by Sir Wm. Stanley and Hugh Owen, to let him understand of a practice they had in hand for killing the Queen, and besought him to make choice of some tall soldier, an Irishman, but not of the Irish regiment, to take the execution thereof; persuading him that it was a most godly act, and that the party should not only merit his salvation thereby, but should also have 2,000 crowns, and a pension of 30 crowns a month during his life, as a reward.

On 5 May, Wm. Holt, another Jesuit, came to him, and made the same offer; promised to do his best to help them to a man fit for their purpose. 6 May, Sir Wm. Stanley and Hugh Owen sent for him, and asked if Archer and Holt had delivered any message from them; said they had, and that he had promised to help them; they besought him to use all expedition. In order to avoid the peril that might ensue if their devilish practices should take effect, made choice of Hugh Cahill, and persuaded him to take the same upon him, but never to put it in execution. 7 May, Cahill came to his chamber in Brussels; made Cahill swear to keep his counsel, told him of the practices before mentioned, and persuaded him to take the thing in hand, but made him also swear that he would never put it in execution; thereupon persuaded him to accompany him to the Jesuits, and to yield to anything they should say.

When they came there, told Archer and Holt he had persuaded Cahill to take the execution thereof, and they, finding him resolute and answerable to their desires, made him the promises before mentioned; and to further persuade him, they delivered the story of Judith and Holofernes, and said he might execute his purpose by first buying a horse for 10*l.*, and when finding Her Majesty in progress, or abroad taking the air, and somewhat distant from her train, or passing into a gap of a park or close, set spurs to his horse, and strike her with a sword on the head, or thrust it into her body. If that opportunity should miss, he might devise a supplication, and in exhibiting it to her, as she was coming out of her garden, or door, thrust a dagger or strong knife into her body. They willed him to come to them until they had found the means for his going over, and he was with them, 8 to 10 May.

Was sent for by them 12 May, to consult which way to provide for sending Cahill safely over. Fearing lest by their cunning they might actually persuade Cahill to do the deed proposed, told them, 16 May, that if they would procure him a passport from Count Mansfeldt for six months, to fetch his wife and children into the Low Countries, he doubted not, by means of the Earl of Ormond, to procure one for Cahill. This they approved; while they were procuring that passport, and Cahill's for France, sued for and received 200 crowns due of his pay; on 5 June, the passports being ready, Archer gave to Cahill 100 crowns, received from Owen.

Went 7 June to the Jesuits, to take leave, when they willed him

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

and Cahill to use all haste, as there were an Englishman and a Scotchman appointed for a similar purpose. 17 June, set forward towards St. Omer, and thence to Calais, and by means of Thos. Jeffrey, an English merchant, despatched letters to the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Ormond; about six weeks after, the Earl sent him the Lord Treasurer's passport; arrived 24 Aug., and in September acquainted his Lordship of the before-mentioned practices. After his departure, Cahill came to Calais, waiting for a passport; Archer and Walpole, a Jesuit, came there, on their way to Spain, and finding him there, they persuaded him to come over secretly, with Sir John Skidamore's son, which he accordingly did; informed the Lord Treasurer of his arrival at Westminster, and was ordered to bring Cahill to his house in the Strand, the next day; did so, but his Lordship, being ill, and about to take horse for Theobalds, could not examine him, and thought of committing him to the Marshalsea; besought him not to do so, and offered to produce him when required, so Cahill was delivered to him. Three or four days after, Justice Young examined Cahill, since which he has remained at the writer's charge; notwithstanding the great confidence he had and has in Cahill, never suffers him to come within the Court gates, nor in any place where he might come near Her Majesty. [6 *pages.*]

[Feb. 25.] 92. Notes from the above confession. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 26. Tower. 93. Dr. Ruy Lopez to Sir Rob. Cecil. Hears from Mr. Waad, that his friend Geronimo Lopez, a Portuguese merchant, is freed, and is going into Flanders. Asks Her Majesty's leave, by his means, to get some money from that tyrant; will send word to Count Fuentes of things suitable, only it is needful for him to believe that the writer is free; thus many things could be done for the good of Queen and State. Asks his advice therein. [*Italian.*]

Feb. 26. 94. Estimate of the pay for two months of 3,350 men for Britanny, from 3 Jan. to 27 Feb. 1594; total, 4,951*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 27. Billingbeare. 95. Hen. Nevill to Thos. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. Deferred an answer, purposing to come to Court as soon as the assizes had passed, but is prevented, the judges having recommended some service to him, to be done with all expedition. Thanks for his effectual remembrance, and for the speedy despatch of some business unusual in that place. The bearer will receive the bill, and discharge all matters at the Signet; asks his assistance in getting the other seals.

Feb. 27. 96. Thos. Windebank to Sir R. Cecil. Being loth to let any time slip in despatching such important matters, procured Her Majesty's signature to three letters which he encloses, with a copy of that to the King of Portugal, to be sent to Sir Robt. Sydney. Her Majesty willed him or Lord [Burghley] to be reminded for Sir Robert to go back

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

to the King, in case he might be in the way homeward. Suggested to her whether in that case Mr. Edmondes might not have charge to perform this, but she objected to its being done by any other than Sir Robert Sydney; conceives it is in respect of the weight and gravity of the matter between herself and the King of Portugal, and the town of Brest. Also moved her for the warrant for money to be distributed to certain Irishmen, which she seemed willing to sign, and took it in her hand, but somewhat staying, willed him to write to Cecil that no part of the money should be given to Daniell and another, whose name she had forgotten; so she has deferred the warrant until his Lordship's and Cecil's coming. Sends the three letters unsealed, that Cecil and his Lordship may see them, when they may be sealed with the signet his Lordship has, although it is the greater signet.

Feb. 28. Strand, Thursday, 4 p.m. 97. Sir R. Cecil to Thos. Windebank. Has received his letters, and will follow Her Majesty's command. Asks him to inform the Queen that he has cause to suspect that Geo. Throgmorton, brother to Francis the traitor, was seen in company of an Irishman, with long hair, about Clerkenwell, this afternoon, after the arraignment, at which, in his and all other bystanders' opinion, never was prince's cause so triumphantly handled by such a couple of servants as gave the evidence. If Her Majesty knows any man that has employed him, or does so by her directions, will not meddle any further; otherwise if ever she would have taken a man of practice and wit never resting, he is one, known, trusted, and used by the enemies to this State. Asks Her Majesty's pleasure therein. Has just returned from Guildhall; the villain [*Lopez*] confessed that he had indeed spoken of this matter and promised it, but all to cozen the King of Spain; but when he saw that both his intent and overt fact were apparent, the vile Jew said that he had confessed talking of it, but had belied himself only to save himself from racking, which the Lord knows is most untrue, as he was told; a most substantial jury have found him guilty in the highest degree, of all treasons, and judgment has been passed against him, with the applause of all the world. Endorsed [*by Windebank*], "Ultimo Februarii, being Thursday. Sir Rob. Cecil to me, by the post of London, who brought it at two o'clock after midnight, though it bare date at four of the clock afternoon."

Feb. 28. Hampton Court, 2 a.m. 98. Thos. Windebank to Sir R. Cecil. Did not receive his letter dated from the Strand at 4 p.m., until this night after one o'clock; finding such a fault could only arise from great negligence of the post of London, whose boy came with it, has examined the porter as to what hour he let the post boy into the Court. By this means could not show it to the Queen, but will do so as soon as she is ready in the morning; has carried his letter to my Lord of Essex's chamber, with charge for its delivery to him before he is out of bed; understands his Lordship will return to London in the morning. [*Endorsed Feb. 28, but evidently written early in the morning of March 1.*]

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

[Feb. 28.] 99. Notes [*by Sol. Gen. Coke*], from examinations of Daniell' Cahill, Annias, and Polwhele, with reference to the plot for assassinating the Queen. [2¼ *pages.*]

[Feb. 28.] 100. Heads of the indictment against Dr. Lopez:

31 Jan. 1590, he conspired the death of the Queen, and to stir up a rebellion and a war within the realm, and overthrow the commonwealth.

7 May 1590, he adhered to Philip, King of Spain, and divers other aliens, the Queen's public enemies.

31 Aug. 1591, he yielded his service to the King of Spain, and sent secret messages and intelligences to him and his ministers, of things done for preservation of the realm, that they might prepare their forces and direct their purposes accordingly.

1 Oct. 1591, the King of Spain sent him a jewel by Emanuel Andrada, as a token of favour for services against the Queen and realm, which jewel, Nov. 1591, he traitorously accepted.

12 Sept. 1593, he conferred with Stephen Ferrera de Gama, as to how his traitorous purposes might be effected.

20 Jan. 1593, Em. Andrada conferred with him for poisoning the Queen, which he undertook to do, 20 Feb. 1593, through Andrada; Lopez also treated and Stephen Ferrera de Gama corresponded with Count Fuentes and Stephen de Ibarra, concerning his traitorous purposes; and 17 Sept. 1593, procured a sum of money to be given to Gomes d'Avila to deliver the letters.

30 Sept. 1593, he undertook through them to kill the Queen by poison for 50,000 crowns, to be paid by the King of Spain.

30 Oct. 1593, he had often enquired whether any answers had been received, and said that after he had performed the same, he would go to Antwerp and thence to Constantinople, where he would dwell. [1¾ *pages.*]

[Feb. 28.] 101. Copy of the above, omitting the dates. Endorsed [*by Burghley*] "A report from Mr. Attorney and Solicitor General of the treasons of Dr. Lopez." [1½ *pages.*]

[Feb. 28.] 102. Abstract of the evidence laid before the jury on the trial of Lopez. As an induction, it was showed that the grounds of all the traitorous plots against Her Majesty and the realm was not for any offence or cause on her part, but for her constant defence of Christ's cause and His holy Word against the Pope, &c., and for protecting her dominions against the ambition of the King of Spain. That hereupon the Pope and King of Spain conspired against her, the King, by his power and greatness, propping up the Pope's falling, rotten, chair, and the Pope, under pretext of religion, preparing the way for the King's ambition. This was the original motive of the cursed bull of Pius V. From this root sprung all the rebellions, treasons, and devilish practices since attempted.

This course continued until the year 1588, when the malice of these two enemies, which the King had before shadowed under a cloak of love and friendship, broke out into open hostilities; then their invincible navy, as they called it, in the height of

1594. their pride, was sent to root out true religion, and destroy by fire and sword all true professors of it, and to make a bloody conquest of England; but it was defeated by God and by Her Majesty's princely care and providence, and by the valiantness of her nobles and true subjects. This King and his priests, despairing of prevailing by valour, turn to cowardly treachery, and what they could not do by the cannon, they attempt by crowns. To achieve this, they put in practice three devilish attempts,—to burn the navy and ships with poisoned fireworks; to seduce some of the chief of the nobility to rebellion; and to take the blood of a virgin Queen, as whilst she lives they are hopeless; they have therefore plotted to murder her violently or by secret poison. There be many examples of such treasonable enterprises practised by irreligious priests and friars; but their being attempted by a Christian King and his ministers, is considered very strange; it is what heathen princes of ancient times detested. Many needy and desperate young men are seduced by Jesuits and seminary priests, with great rewards and promises, to kill the Queen, and are persuaded that it is glorious and meritorious, and that if they die in the action, they will inherit Heaven and be canonised as saints, and so are sent into England to execute it.

Lopez, a perjured murdering traitor, and Jewish doctor, worse than Judas himself, undertook to poison her, which was a plot more wicked, dangerous, and detestable than all the former. He was Her Majesty's sworn servant, graced and advanced with many princely favours, used in special places of credit, permitted often access to her person, and so not suspected, especially by her, who never fears her enemies nor suspects her servants. The bargain was made, and the price agreed upon, and the fact only deferred until payment of the money was assured; the letters of credit for his assurance were sent, but before they came to his hands, God most wonderfully and miraculously revealed and prevented it.

The instruments whereby it was plotted were as follows:—some followers of King Antonio, hoping to raise themselves by his fortunes, and finding his success not answerable to their expectations, grew discontented, and so became instruments to betray their master to the King of Spain, and practise any treason that could be devised, either against his state or Her Majesty's person. Lopez, outwardly pretending to favour King Antonio, was a secret instrument for the King of Spain, and carried his actions therein the more covertly, under pretext of service for D. Antonio; he continued a secret course of intelligence with the King of Spain and his ministers for many years, by means of Emanuel Andrada, Bernardino Mendoza, Antonio Vega, Roderigo Marques, and others. Andrada wrote to Bernardino Mendoza, that he had won Lopez; but the letter being intercepted, Andrada was apprehended and committed. Lopez practised to have secret speech with him before he was examined, directed him what answer to make, and advised him to take the whole matter upon himself, and excuse him, Lopez, which he did; whereupon Lopez procured Andrada's delivery, and said that inasmuch as Andrada had saved him, he would trust him with his life. These services of Lopez were so

1594.

acceptable to the King of Spain, that he sent him a ring, and an embrace, with great thanks, and promise of honours and rewards.

After this Andrada dealt with Lopez for poisoning the Queen; they had many conferences, when Lopez undertook to do it, and directed him to signify this to Count Fuentes and Stephen de Ibarra. Andrada went to Calais, advertised them by letter what Lopez had promised, required them to certify it to the King of Spain, and stayed at Calais, to convey the intelligence between Lopez and the King of Spain and his ministers. Andrada told Ferrera he might safely commit all things to Lopez, for he was so much bound to serve the King of Spain, that there was nothing the King could demand of him that he would not do, and that he hoped to do one great service to the King, and a remedy for Christendom, which was to poison the Queen, the King paying him for it.

Count Fuentes showed Emanuel Louis Tinoco all Andrada's letters touching Lopez, and said he had received one from the King of Spain, but that he had not fully answered that whereof Andrada had given intelligence, because Ferrera had written nothing of it.

Andrada on this sent a ticket to Lopez, by Louis Tinoco, to give credit to Ferrera. Lopez and Ferrera afterwards conferred together, and Lopez undertook the poisoning for 50,000 crowns, which Ferrera signified by letters to Count Fuentes and Stephen de Ibarra, written by Lopez's direction and sent by Gomes d'Avila, for whom he obtained a passport. D'Avila was directed to deliver the letters to Ibarra, in presence of Tinoco, and those to the latter in the presence of the former.

Stephen Ferrera de Gama, with the privity of Lopez, also wrote to Christofero de Moro, assuring him of Lopez's affection to the King of Spain, and Ferrera showed Lopez a letter he received from De Moro. Lopez also sent two packets of letters by Manuel Palacio, to Count Fuentes, Chris. De Moro, and De Ibarra, wherein he promised to do all the King of Spain should command; and as he told Ferrera the King knew the business, he made him write in obscure and covert words, that the latter did not well understand. Count Fuentes and De Ibarra told the secret to Tinoco, on his faith not to discover it, though he should be taken by the English, as it imported the quietness of all Christendom. Thereupon Tinoco wrote to Ferrera, by the name of Francisco de Therres, and in mercantile and covert terms, and sent the letter by D'Avila, stating that the latter would tell him the price pearls were at, and in what resolution they rested about a little musk and amber he was determined to buy; meaning by the pearls that the news which Ferrera sent, that Lopez would poison the Queen, was very greatly accepted and much esteemed by Count Fuentes and Ibarra; and by the musk and amber, that the Count looked for resolution from the King of Spain of great importance, and that when it came, there would be great work done, which was to procure the burning of the Queen's ships. Particulars of further correspondence.

Lopez often asked if the answer and money were come, and said he was ready to do the service. He was to receive the money at Antwerp,

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.

where he meant to go after the treason had been committed, and had given directions for a house to be taken for him, meaning afterwards to go and live at Constantinople. Letters of credit were written by Gonzalo Gomes to take up the money, to be shown to Lopez, to encourage him to proceed, so that the King might have a merry Easter. Ferrera de Gama says these letters were so large that as much money as they liked to demand might have been taken up, and Ferrera thinks that if the Doctor (Lopez) had seen them, he would have poisoned the Queen. After Ferrera's apprehension, he wrote advising Lopez to send to Antwerp that no more letters should be sent to England, or they would be discovered; Lopez replied he had done so three times, and advised him to be quiet, for although it cost him 300*l.* he would do it.

Tinoco was apprehended with the letters from Count Fuentes and Ibarra, as also the letters of credit for the money upon him; although Ferrera de Gama was then in prison and examined long before, and Tinoco since, without any conference with each other, both agree in all things concerning the plotting of the said treason. It was also observed at the trial that, in the handling of these treasons, Lopez was so careful that he never wrote anything himself, nor treated directly with Tinoco, but used Ferrera de Gama as a means between them, and never discovered any part of their proceedings or pretences to Her Majesty, or any of the Council. Being often charged with these treasons by his examiners, he, with blasphemous oaths and horrible execrations, denied that he ever had any speech with any person, or any understanding at all of any such matter, and yet with the same breath confessed to the contrary. All these things were plainly and fully proved, by witnesses, by intercepted letters, and by the confession of Lopez himself, to the great satisfaction of the judge, jury, and hearers. [7 *pages.*]

[Feb. 28.] 103. Report of the detestable treasons committed by Dr. Lopez, a physician; being in substance similar to the preceding; adding that all the letters were taken with Tinoco before he could have any speech with Ferrera, who was taken and committed before him upon suspicion; and that upon their several examinations, they confessed, and in an open assembly, at the arraignment of Lopez, confirmed in his hearing all the things herein-before alleged. Lopez also, though for a time he denied, with many oaths and execrations, these treacheries and treasons, after he had been confronted with Ferrera, who constantly avowed to his face all that he had said of him, and made manifest the sundry times and places of their conference, at length confessed all the aforesaid matters concerning himself to be true, as by his confession in writing, signed with his own hand, appears. The proceedings against Lopez, and his conviction and attainder were at Guildhall on 28 Feb., by virtue of a commission under the Great Seal, to the Lord Mayor, Robert Earl of Essex, Charles Lord Howard, Lord Admiral of England, Thos. Lord Buckhurst, Robt. Lord Rich, Sir Thos. Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain, Sir John Popham, Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, Sir Robt. Cecil, Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Edw. Fenner, Justice of the Queen's

1594. VOL. CCXLVII.

Bench, Sir Rich. Martin, Sir John Hart, Sir Wm. Webbe, Wm. Daniel, Wm. Waad, and others, when he was convicted and attainted, after which the commission was adjourned to 14 March following. [5 *pages.*]

Feb. 28. The Fleet. 104. Benjamin Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Understanding by the bearer that he is desirous to know where Mr. Dingley is, and being the man who first caused Mr. Jones to deal for his liberty, has sought all possible means to get intelligence of him, amongst such of the writer's acquaintance as are recusants and Papists, but can hear nothing of him. Begs liberty, and then will undertake to find him, if he is in England. Has revealed to the bearer his knowledge of other persons of that faction, but is unwilling, during his imprisonment, to undertake any matter concerning those causes, lest, missing the performance, his Honour might conceive hardly of him. Has some inkling of two Jesuits lately arrived, and where and when they frequent, and if at liberty, as he expected to be, should have been present at their exercise. As the parties are apparelled in silk, and wear hair shirts underneath, judges them to be Jesuits. Was requested by the bearer to offer his services to his Lordship. Will undertake, if he may have his liberty, to perform such service in the aforesaid causes as that none has before been done better; will deliver some of those persons to his Honour before the beginning of next term, or be content to be committed to perpetual imprisonment; but in executing thereof, craves that such course may be followed as he shall set down, so that he may not be suspected, and that none may have knowledge thereof but his Lordship and the bearer, as it would be a great disgrace to him, his mother and all his kindred being Papists and recusants.

Feb. 105. Warrant to impress 1,000*l.* to Sir John Hawkins, for the rebuilding of the ship Bull, in Deptford Strand, according to an estimate by the Lord Admiral and other officers of the Admiralty, and also 1,730*l.* for provisions required to put the whole navy into serviceable order.

Feb. 106. Note of four privy seals issued between Nov. 1591 and Jan. 1592, granting to John Vassall, Thomas Barnes, and Barthol. Matthewson,—as Her Majesty's special reward, towards the charges of building the May-flower and the Dainty, of London, and the Gift of God, and the Joseph of Bristol,—5*s.* upon every ton burden of each ship, out of such customs, subsidies, and other duties as should become due from wares and merchandise brought in or carried out by such ships, to be paid to them by the customs' officers at the port of London. With note that in such privy seals, a clause is usually inserted, that sufficient caution is taken in the Admiralty Court, that the owners do not alienate or do away with the ship, to any stranger or foreign person out of the realm.

Feb. ? 107. List of 45 noblemen; opposite to each name, the numbers [*of horsemen to be furnished by them*]; total, 712.

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. ? 108. Intelligence relating to Spain. A person is going by Dunkirk and Boulogne to Rye, and will give intelligence about Don Antonio. The states of Flanders are very discontented, and contrast the tyranny of the King of Castile with the liberty under Count Maurice. M. de la Chatte, Governor of Dieppe, should be warned against a secretary of Don Stephen de Ibarra, who is offering 2,000 crusados to get the town. The King of Castile has 3,000 Spaniards in Flanders. Particulars of proceedings there and of those of the King of France. Secret information of the proceedings of the secretaries and ministers of the King of Castile, of King Antonio, and in Portugal, of Diego Botello, and the Duke of Braganza; efforts made to gain over Dr. Lopez, and to obtain intelligence of what passes in England, especially as to what ships are at home, what abroad, or in the Downs. It is much feared that the Portuguese nobility will be persuaded, the occasion being propitious, and that the Duke [of Braganza?] asking help, he will obtain it, &c. [*Portuguese. Imperfect. 4 pages. In the same hand as the following.*]

Feb. ? 109. Information which it is important for the Queen to know. The King of Castile's designs are certainly against the kingdom of England. He accused the late Duke of Parma of corresponding with the Queen, and thus causing the loss of the Armada. It is said that there have come by way of Italy, 8,000 men and 800 horses, but the Castilians always increase the numbers. Many companies are forming in Castile, and ships and galleys preparing in Portugal. The King determines to kill the Queen by means of a clergyman, who is concealed in the Conde de Fuentes' house, and who will destroy her by casting artificial fire, on occasion of some festival, the object being on her death to raise divisions, in which some would take the King of Castile's part, that he might assume the kingdom; the clergyman is to act by counsel of a Jesuit, who will accompany him on his voyage to England; eight other Jesuits who were to come have been sent by way of Scotland. The King intends to send in some Flemish Catholics, to favour his designs, and hopes, by means of English Catholics, to gain the castles of the Downs. He is sending a friendly embassy to the King of Scotland, and will land some men in Ireland. He is also plotting to burn the Queen's ships, by means of a Portuguese pilot; therefore care should be taken about the Portuguese on the ships. Further particulars of the King of Castile's designs. Conversation with Antonio Perez thereon. The King of France is blamed for not keeping his mutinous subjects in order. The King of Castile wants to make friends with the Governor of Calais, fearing the Queen will send new help to the King of France, and he is jealous of M. de la Mothe, Governor of Gravelines.

Don Pedro Valdez has been a great correspondent from this kingdom, and received letters about Don Antonio's going into France, Count Maurice is treating the people with more favour than ever. The King of Castile is not at all sure of Portugal, fearing the Duke of Braganza and Donna Caterina, and many sigh after Don Antonio. [*Imperfect. Portuguese. 3 pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVII.

1594.
Feb. ? 110. Wm. Emro [*alias* Walter Orme] to Otwell Smith, merchant. Hopes Mr. Piston has imparted to him the printed letter of that Reverend Cardinal the Pope's Legate, wherein Smith may perceive the godly intent of the Pope. Those who desire repose in the common weal pray for peace, and others desirous of contention hope that another King [*of France*] may be chosen, of the Pope's liking. In Rouen, some Englishmen who desire and expect a change both of prince and religion in England, have received letters dated last month, wherein they are forbidden to give any intimation of any news. Hears the King of Spain is making great preparation to set out ships and men-of-war, and that they will shortly be ready; the banished Englishmen hope that he will change the state in England and alter the religion.

There is a statute prohibiting the bringing into England of such books and libels as tend to the scandal of religion and contempt of the Prince, whereby many have been kept back. Saw not long since a written calendar about to be printed, containing reproachful matters against Lord Burghley and others; might procure a copy, but it is not worth the looking upon. The preachers in Rouen have long preached against the King [*of France*] and the Queen of England, which is neither well nor godly. Mons. de Villiers has forbidden it. Hopes to return as soon as he has despatched the business Smith sent him upon.

VOL. CCXLVIII. MARCH–MAY, 1594.

1594.
March 2. Dieppe. Otwell Smith to Lord Burghley. The speeches used by Capt York, Sir Edm. York's son, were suspicious; he has left the town, and is thought to have gone over to the enemy. Franklin and Capt. Rourke have also come over to him, and are thought no well willers to the State. [*Extract, French Corresp.*, 2 *March* 1594.]

March 2. 1. List of ships and men released from sundry ports to go on the Newfoundland fishery, viz., 36 for Newfoundland, four with all the fishing vessels of Soulde and Norfolk for Iceland, and eight for Wardhuys.

March 2. 2. Account of monies paid to Sir Thos. Leighton, Captain of Guernsey, Capt. Anthony Paulett, Captain of Jersey, Sir Thos. Sherley, and Paul Ivey, engineer for five years past, for works and fortifications in Jersey and Guernsey, and for pay of 630 foot soldiers quartered there; total, 3,843*l.* 15*s.*; with note that the powder and other munitions supplied from the Tower to the said isles during that time is to be certified by the officers of the ordnance.

March 2. The Fleet. 3. Benjamin Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thanks for favours; doubts not but to establish the contents of his former letter, and perform things of moment. Has an inkling of two

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

men, but has not ventured to demand their names, being in hopes of surprising them in their haunt. Some of the seminaries he formerly knew,—who always remained in his late grandmother Mrs. Tichbourne's house, as Fennell and Richards,—have gone over to Ireland, and Pixter has lately come over; will with the bearer so carry the affair as becomes the duty of a good subject, and show thankfulness. The warden of the Fleet is not to be trusted with these matters; will soon come to his Honour, when he will understand further; desires Mr. Trevor will be speedily set to come and discharge the execution, then doubts not but he will be presently set at liberty.

March 3. Sherborne Castle. 4. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robt. Cecil. Capt. Davies was coming upon the writer's advertisement, but has been intercepted and brought up by the pursuivant. He is accused of some notorious villany, but the matter being examined by some of the best gentlemen in Devonshire, nothing was proved. Milburne, his accuser, is a fugitive and dissolute person, with nothing to lose; he has coined money, and it is thought will be hanged at the assizes. Asks favour towards Capt. Davies, and leave for him to depart as soon as he may, lest some other matters be laid to his charge, mere matters between subject and subject, and only fit to be tried by course of law and not by authority. Milburne, who accused John Davies, got his wife with child during his absence, and being brought in question for coining money, whereof the greatest proof rests on Davies, he vaunted that he would devise some matter against Davies, and tie him up, so that he might neither follow the matter of coining, nor his revenge against him for his wife.

March 3. 5. Memorandum of additional clauses in Acts of Parliament, for continuance of statutes altered; also a list of 38 local statutes, passed during the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth. With various additions [*by Lord Burghley*]. Endorsed, "A note of matters concerning the bill of reviving and continuing of statutes." [3½ *pages.*]

March 4. Wood Street. 6. W. Waad to Sir Robt. Cecil. His prisoner earnestly desires a resolution, as protracting the time takes away the opportunity, and exposes him to danger of suspicion; some course must be taken to help him a little with his costs. Beseeches furtherance in his own suit also, will thereby be the better enabled to do Her Majesty service, and being known to be a suitor for it, a refusal would grieve his mind more than his estate, though the latter is but very slender. Misses from the writings received a passport given by Sir Fras. Drake to this party, as to a Scotchman, which the latter greatly desires to have. Endorsed "John Comyn's desire to be gone."

March 4. Wood Street. 7. W. Waad to Cecil. Thanks for his furtherance and good advice; did not acquaint his father (Lord Burghley) with the suit, because he was there when it was moved to Her Majesty, and had hopes that she had showed her inclination in his behalf; the thing is not of the profit supposed by the gentlemen that follow it. Has, as directed by his Lordship, drawn a narration of Dr. Lopez's treasons,

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

the doing of which, with an inclination to an ague, has kept him from the Court. Sent my Lord of Essex a letter, written by the party with him, for whose departure he has moved the Queen. *Annexing,*

7. I. *Report on the conspiracy of Dr. Lopez, containing an account of the conspiracy, with the evidence brought at his arraignment and trial. Showing also that the discovery was made by an intercepted ticket which Ferrera wrote after his apprehension, from his care to conceal the Doctor, whereupon Manuel Louis was stayed on his return to England. On this the Doctor's altered countenance betrayed his guilty conscience, he was taken, examined, and after vehement denials, at length confessed all.* [22½ *pages.*]

March 5. 8. Declaration of the account of Sir Thos. Sherley, as treasurer at war in the Low Countries, for three years and 258 days, from 1 Feb. A° 28° (*sic*) to 16 Oct. A° 32°; receipts, 531,971*l.* 8*s.* 2½*d*; payments, 509,230*l.* 2*s.* 8¼*d.*; balance, 22,741*l.* 4*s.* 6¼*d.*, of which 4,142*l.* 5*s.* has since been paid; remainder, 18,598*l.* 19*s.* 6¼*d.*; to which should be added 616*l.* 12*s.* 6¼*d.* defalcated for victuals delivered by Rob. Arderne; total balance, 19,215*l.* 12*s.* [4 *pages.*]

March 6. 9. Considerations [*by Lord Burghley*] of what is fit to be done with the multitude of Recusants of the realm. From the certificates by the commissioners authorized to inquire for Jesuits and seminaries, a collection should be made of all certified recusants, and inquisition made of their qualities of livelihood; how many are indicted; and what judgment and execution has been made against them, either for their imprisonment or for seizure of their lands. Can produce, for this purpose, a book of the names of 161, from whom Her Majesty has the rent of two parts of their lands, according to statute, besides such as pay 20*l.* a month. Those committed to Ely or Banbury, or brought over with Mr. Fynes, should be called for upon their bonds, and if not reformed, recommitted. There are more capital men dwelling in the maritime counties and other places named, who should also be called for and committed, those in Ely to the Castle or Donnington, those in Huntingdonshire to Somersham, and those in Kent to Leedes.

The Earl of Huntingdon [*President of the Council of the North*] may have authority to consider such capital recusants as are within the jurisdiction of his commission, who are men of credit, that they may be committed to York Castle, and other places remote from the seaside, pertaining to some of the bishopricks, and to other persons of good credit, so as to restrain them of their liberty this summer time. He is either to execute this absolutely, with the advice of the Archbishop and others of the Council there, or else give his opinion of their number and qualities, and the places where he thinks they should be committed, living at their own charge.

He should also direct the wardens of Scotland to seek out recusants, being men of value or service there, warn them to withdraw from the borders and the seaside, and either commit them,

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

or take their bonds with sureties, to reside with some of their friends further inland, and 12 miles from the borders. Like direction should be given to the Lord President and Council in Wales, as also to the Earl of Derby for Lancashire and Cheshire.

Command should be given to the Commissioners for the Jesuits to cause all men's wives, being recusants, to come to church, or indict them upon the statute, levy the penalties upon their husbands, and commit them until satisfaction is made, or a certificate received from the Bishop or ordinary of the place of their wives' reformation. To avoid any general murmur in the realm for restraining these recusants, it shall be notified that it is not done by way of punishment, but to make it appear to foreign adversaries, and to traitors and rebels abroad in these doubtful times, that if they attempt to invade the realm, they will not have any aid or assistance from such persons; for though many such recusants so restrained may offer their loyalty and obedience to the Queen and her realm, against such invaders, their overtures cannot be known to foreign enemies, or will not be believed; and it is therefore expedient for the public quiet to have them restrained of their liberty, but yet to live in all convenient conditions for health and sustenance. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

March 7. The Fleet. 10. Ben. Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thanks for his favours in his great distress; however maligned, doubts not a favourable judgment when the truth is known. Does not proffer service merely to purchase his liberty; is assured of performing it, and if he fail to effect it soon after his enlargement, will be content with perpetual imprisonment. Beseeches continuance of favour. Is assured of two either Jesuits or special men, who have lately come over, and are now in London, neither of whom can escape his hands if he recovers his liberty before Easter; at that time, can do the like service at Winchester and other places in the same shire.

March 7. Coldebec. 11. Wm. Emro [*alias* Walter Orme] to Otwell Smith. From the speeches of the English Papists, it seems that the King of Spain is making what force he can, with the aid of the shipping of his merchants; this force our undutiful countrymen hope will be ready very shortly, to conquer England and Scotland, and alter both State and religion; they have already imagined what kind of death the Lord Treasurer shall die. It is reported that the [*French*] King and Mr. De Villiers are agreed, and that Rouen shall shortly be in the King's obedience, and De Villiers continued in office and government as he is now, which he is worthy of.

A merchant from Coutances, in Normandy, reports that since these troubles, divers of the French have been spoiled by English men-of-war; that there are those who would war upon the Queen, and essay to take Jersey, and that some men have sold corn, to be paid for when such things should come to pass. It was also reported that some of the inhabitants of Jersey came very often to Coutances and other places, to receive the sacrament of the altar or mass, amongst whom perhaps are those that made the bargain; asked the reporter whether they were French or English, but he

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

would not tell; if any such thing be intended, it would turn to the prejudice of the realm of England, therefore thought good to write of it; asks him to deliver a note enclosed to the vice bailiff there, and to will him to cause his man to bring the cloak to Dieppe.

March 8. 12. Confession of Steven Ferrera de Gama. Dr. Roger Lopez was the occasion of his sending Gomez d'Avila with a message into the Low Countries. The Doctor had declined speaking with him until he returned with an answer to his offers by Manuel Andrada; he, however, gave deponent a bill for Alvero de Lima to deliver 20*l.* for d'Avila's voyage. Gave Lopez Manuel de Andrada's and Manuel Louis's writings, and he was very glad, and said he well understood the affairs contained therein, and that they would shortly have another answer, and were not to depart without it, as it would import much. When D'Avila went, bade him inform Count de Fuentes and Steven de Ibarra that Dr. Lopez was ready to perform all that they should command, and that he requested them to advertise what they wished him to do. Thinks the Doctor was to confer with deponent upon this business, and show him Manuel Louis's writings and Manuel de Andrada's letter of credit, as he did so not many days after, and asked for the 50,000 ducats, and he would then perform the great service he promised by Andrada.

March 8. 13. Edw. Browne to Wm. Atkins, bailiff of Dover. Is going with Capt. York to Antwerp, where the captain will have a regiment that was his uncle's. Hopes that he [Atkins] will pardon his folly, and that his mother will have patience, and both will give him their prayers, as he was taken almost by force. Knows the French tongue; hopes to learn the Spanish before his return. His captain is only waiting for a man from England, when they will leave France, so if he has anything to write, he is to send it quickly. Begs to be commended to his sisters and other friends, as also to Capt. Bellingham, who is to have his boy.

March 9. London. 14. Justice Rich. Young to Sir Rob. Cecil. Has known the bearer, Mr. Davis, intrusted with divers matters and causes of importance, wherein he has diligently and truly behaved himself, and has always been well accounted of.

March 9. 15. Brief declaration of Dr. Lopez's treasons, to the same effect as those already calendared. [6½ *pages. Damaged. Written by Lord Burghley's clerk, corrected by himself, with additions by Sol. Gen. Coke.*]

March 9 ? 16. Memorandum respecting Lopez's treason against Her Majesty. He confesses he is a Jew, though now a false Christian, and has divers kinsmen, to one of whom he has written and received replies, which were taken with Louis [Tinoco]; he was taken before he could get to speak with Ferrera, yet they agreed upon their examination. They confessed to all that was alleged against themselves and Lopez, against Count Fuentes, the secretary Ibarra, Christofero de Moro,

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

and Andrada, and confirmed it openly on Lopez's trial, and Lopez wrote and signed his own confession. To show the abundance of God's favour to Her Majesty, and the malice of her enemies, about the time of this conspiracy, several English and Irish were found who had been corrupted with money, and animated by certain English Jesuits, with promise of salvation, to enterprise the Queen's death; of these divers are taken, some condemned, and some spared, because they have with great sorrow confessed their offence, and utterly detested their setters on, and their devilish ghostly fathers. The proceedings against Dr. Lopez were begun 28 Feb., at Guildhall, London, before the Lord Mayor, Robert Earl of Essex, Charles Lord Howard, Lord Admiral, and 12 others named, who were appointed by a commission under the Great Seal, which was adjourned to 14 March; Lopez was convicted of the highest and most detestable treason that can be imagined, which was furthered by persons of high estate. [2 *pages.*]

March 10. 17. Note of the dates when Manuel Andrada, Manuel Louis (Tinoco), Gomez D'Auila, Ferrera, Dr. Lopez, and Caldera came to England, were apprehended, or returned; together with the dates of certain letters written by some of them, and by Secretary Ibarra and Count Fuentes; from Aug. 1591 to Dec. 1593.

[March 10]. 18. Similar paper, with slight differences.

March 10. Wood Street. 19. W. Waad to the Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse. Sends a letter received from the lieutenant [*of the Tower*], and written by Manuel Louis to his Lordship, also two examinations of Ferrera and Louis, whereby his Lordship may perceive what sort of peace the King of Spain propounds. Thinks Gomez d'Auila should be removed to Bridewell, as he is a most impudent and lewd person, and it will fall out that he is as deep in this practice as the rest. The Lord Chief Justice, having fallen very sick, cannot attend.

March 10. The Fleet. 20. Ben. Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thanks for his letter; admits that his offence to Sir John was rash, and the punishment deserved, but it was construed too heinously. Finds it difficult to effect anything for Her Majesty's service while in the Fleet, but has laid his whole force thereto; if he knew where the parties were, it would be difficult to take them, not being able to describe them, and if they were taken, could hardly be shifted from suspicion. Was sprinkled again yesterday with the holy water which came from them, but by reason of these troubles, the Papists are very silent and close; those that resort to them out of the Fleet go at night, and return the same evening, and on account of the light evenings, some have of late refrained. With liberty, could certainly perform some matter of moment with speed. *Encloses,*

20. I. *Declaration of Manuel Louis Tinoco to* [*Lord Burghley*]. *All he asked in his letters from Calais was brevity and secrecy, being desirous that all these things should be secretly discovered. Embarked secretly at Calais with a*

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

servant of Thos. Jeffrey, and only one shirt to his back. Gave Jeffrey letters for the Lord Treasurer, and advised that Dr. Lopez should not see them. Came earnestly desiring to declare all he knew, and thought that a house where he could live in secret could not be wanted, but they went all about the town before they could find a lodging, and then had to sleep together for lack of beds. Was grieved most at meeting with Jer. de Lima.

Was sent for to Sir Robt. Cecil's; saw there Dr. Lopez and Edw. Perrin, and learned that the Doctor had himself translated the relation which he had given. After his interview with Cecil, was taken to a lodging by Vincent de Fonseca. Told Lima, who came to him there, his fear lest, the Doctor being also taken, they should think it was through him. In order that Stephen Ferrera, fearful of being put to the torments, should first discover what he knew, withheld his own information until after Ferrera should confess; therefore denied all meanwhile. Was shown Ferrera's confession by Sir Rob. Cecil; seeing that nothing was said about Lopez, remarked that it was very good, but the principal was wanting, for he should confess what is the business that is to result in the good of all Christendom. Did all this that Ferrera should voluntarily declare all he knew; would be much grieved if he or any other Portuguese should say that the writer had caused them trouble; was very desirous to persuade him to confess all he knew; has thus lost his Excellency's and Sir Robert's favour. To cause Ferrera to confess, wished to be put to the torments himself, as Ferrera would then have been assured that he would have discovered all; when the writer presumed to write to Her Majesty, Ferrera might judge that it was of something of importance. Finds that the concealing these things has been much to his cost; does not confide in his passport, but in the Queen's bounty and mercy, and his Excellency [Lord Burghley] and Sir Robert's nobility and good inclination; confesses that he has wilfully erred, and asks mercy, as in the time of Lent and penance, offences are pardoned. [2 *pages.*] *March* 10, 1594.

March 11. Margate, Isle of Thanet. 21. Esay Sprackling to Charles Lord Howard and Sir Robert Cecil, at Hampton Court. Has examined Robert Colbrand, John Cripps, and Philip Hutchins, who all affirm that they came from Calais on Monday night, and took into their boat two passengers, one of whom was, by all marks and tokens, the same man as described; he landed at Billingsgate on Wednesday last. They were compelled to take him in their boat, by Thos. Jeffrey, an English merchant in Calais, who threatened if they would not take him in by fair means, they should be compelled by the mayor of the town; not knowing who he was, were very loth to receive

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

him, but Jeffrey said he would be their warrant against all causes that should happen for the man. The fellow would have rather gone with some Essex men, bound for Ipswich or Harwich, than by any for London or Kent. Jeffrey gave him victuals at Calais, and made a collection of 2*s.* amongst the English merchants, which he gave to Colbrand for his passage. The other was a Dutchman, who came out of the Lion of Emden, hoping to get passage home to Emden from London, better than from Calais, and so landed at Billingsgate the same time.

March 12. Wood Street. 22. W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil. Manuel Louis made and sent to the Earl of Essex an explication of the letters from Count Fuentes and Sec. Ibarra, which his Lordship has given the writer to translate; the former part his Lordship will show him; encloses the other part, so that he may see how Louis's leisure has given him scope, like a notable villain, to frame a new excuse. Is not deceived a whit; ever took him to be an excellent varlet; when Ferrera avowed his confessions to his face, he still stood in denial, and after he was a little pinched, avowed under his own hand he would never be drawn to any confession but by extremity, because he was bound him with his oath. Has dismissed his guest, and given him 20*l.* as desired; his Honour will hear from him as soon as he is on the other side; his servant bore him company to Gravesend. Encloses some letters from Constantinople to Dr. Lopez, in which there is no matter of any moment.

March 13. Rye. 23. Thos. Beckner to Lord Burghley. Apologizes for sending some letters from Mr. Smith by Peter Browne, being extremely vexed with the gout and the stone, which have driven him into great necessity, and forced him to come to England for relief. Asks him to stand his friend.

March 14. 24. Confession of Thos. Walpole, and [Edw.] Lingen. John Ingram, a priest, come out of Scotland, was made a priest by the Pope's Vicegerent, three years since, at Rome, and belonged to the English college there; that he has said mass in the secret chapel of the Jesuits at Brussels, and in the Carthusians' at Antwerp, and has been in secular apparel there. Walpole heard Mr. Bruce, a Scotch gentleman residing at Brussels, tell Father Holt, that he had written to Scotland concerning Ingram, and given him directions where to keep. Lingen confesses that Ingram is his mother's brother, thinks he is a priest, and saw him in the Jesuits' house at Brussels, two years ago, as also at Antwerp; he was born in Herefordshire or Warwickshire. Also

Ingram's own confession. Was born at Stoke, in Herefordshire. His name is not Ogilby, as he formerly stood upon, nor Maxfield *alias* Messengamus; was brought up in the English seminary at Rome, made priest there, and continued there six years or more, when he was sent by his superior into Scotland, with 50 crowns for his *viaticum*, and remained a year and a half. Will not tell his superior's name, nor the port where he landed, but it was between Leith and Dunbar. Was sent after the ordinary manner, to do the

1594.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

office of a priest, and refuses to subject himself, according to statute, or to state what houses he has visited; being asked if he would take Her Majesty's part against the Pope, said it was a future contingent, and he knows not what he should do; that truth is not to be told at all times, and that it is a point of honesty not to disclose anything which might cause harm. [2½ *pages.*]

March 14. 25. R. H. to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North. Asks him to appoint places in London and Hull whither to direct letters; those directed to Wm. Wilson are for his Lordship. If he asks his Lordship to commend him to his sister, and tells him his brother Robert is dead, it means there is no likelihood of invasions or wars. If he writes he is in good health and will speedily return, it means there is great preparation for war against [England]. If he says his brother will land at Dover, the provision is for Ireland; but if he says he will land at London, and desires Mr. Agard, Mr. Wormall, or some of their Yorkshire attorneys, to help him to money, the provision is for the south parts; if he writes he will land at Hull, the preparation is for the north; if at Newcastle, it is for Scotland. If he commends himself to his brother, W. Hammond, then Sir Wm. Stanley is to go for Ireland; if to his brother Thomas, then seminaries are to come over as intelligencers. If he asks him to be careful of his daughter Ursula, there is treason contriving against the Queen's person; if he says there is nothing to do in that country, and he is departing, he is then travelling to Rome. If he use the words, there is no news but such an one is dead, come, or gone, naming the matter or the man, then the thing is true. Will write by his man's hand; it would be a needless charge going to London; would rather be able to swear he has not [seen] the Queen, or Lord Treasurer (from whom they imagine all practices to come), these 24 years. Will tell them that, until he went to prison, he lived amongst the best sort of people in Yorkshire, by which means he well knows the country, and the estate and conditions of the people.

If there is any forwardness of service against this country, and they account him a cipher, will return home; but if they take him for a gentleman having many friends in the country, and able to serve in so good a cause, will desire directions. With note that these were the material points in the letter; that R. H. offered to go over at his own charge, and to expect nothing unless he did service, his end being to discharge the part of an honest man to his country. That he is a Catholic, and of some estate, has done some service for the Lord President, and is able to do more. [*Abstract by T. Phelippes.* 2 *pages.*]

[March 14.] 26. Lord Keeper Puckering to Sir Robt. Cecil. Sends Mr. Attorney's letter, desiring directions whether to proceed against Ferrera and Louis, in the absence of the Lord Chief Justice. Justice Fenner is the only judge in commission who is likely to be in London until Easter, and he will not have ended his circuit at Aylesbury and be able to come till Thursday week. Mr. Attorney,

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594. in his letter desires expedition, and thinks Mr. Daniell, serjeant elect, may suffice instead of a judge; he sat as a commissioner on the former proceedings against Lopez. Mr. Attorney wants directions concerning the execution of Lopez, in regard to the inconvenience if he should die before execution. If they are to proceed with the commission to-morrow, he, Cecil, and the Earl of Essex should come thither; the Lord Admiral, who is at Chelsea, is desirous to understand what is to be done. Lord Buckhurst and the Chancellor [*of the Exchequer*] are in London, but the former has a cold. [1¾ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

26. 1. *Attorney General Egerton to Lord Keeper Puckering. The enclosed shows the state of the Lord Chief Justice's health; he has sent another letter to the Council, as he cannot attend the present service. Expects further directions. The commission is adjourned until 7 o'clock to-morrow morning, and there is great expectation of speedy proceeding. Dr. Lopez has kept his bed for the most part, since his trial, and whether he practices anything by slow poison, to prevent his execution, may be doubted. If this instant trial should be deferred, and Lopez should die before execution, great dishonour and scandal might ensue. Some of the Chief Justices should be in this service, for the better countenancing of it; as that however cannot be, doubts deferring the proceedings may be more dangerous to Her Majesty, and more dishonourable in the opinion of the world, than is meet to adventure. His Lordship knows Mr. Daniell to be both learned and wise, and now a serjeant elect; has acquainted him with the state of the cause, and doubts not his sufficiency to direct in form of law, and manage the proceedings. A judge's name gives countenance, but adds nothing to learning. Presumes thus to write, having neither health nor leisure to wait on him.* [1¼ *pages.*] *Lincoln's Inn, March* 14, 1594.

March 14. Declaration of the proceedings against Emanuel Louis Tinoco and Stephen Ferrera de Gama, Portuguese, and conspirators with Dr. Lopez. Tinoco having been indicted of sundry treasons committed against Her Majesty, was brought before the Commissioners at Guildhall, and arraigned upon an indictment, from his own confession. That he had sent secret messages and intelligence to the King of Spain and his ministers, of things treated in this realm, in order that they might prepare their forces and direct their actions against the Queen. That Christofero de Moro, one of the King's most secret counsellors, wrote letters to De Gama, touching his services to the King, and that Louis brought them to him in London. That he came from Brussels to London, to deliver a message and an embrace from Count Fuentes, as also a credence from Emanuel Andrada to Lopez, for himself. That he wrote word to Lopez that Count Fuentes had sent him a message and an

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

embrace, and was glad that he was such a good servant to the King of Spain, and that he should be liberally rewarded, and required Lopez to procure the treaty of peace between the Queen and the King to be renewed, as the King desired it; meaning by the said peace her destruction by poison; which letters he delivered to De Gama, who delivered them to Lopez. That after his return to Brussels, he had further conference with Count Fuentes and Stephen Ibarra, concerning their traitorous purposes, and the poisoning of the Queen by Lopez, and the promise for 50,000 crowns.

That under the name of Fran. de Thorres he wrote letters in Portuguese to De Gama, by the name of Domingo Ferrandis, concerning the poisoning of the Queen, under obscurew ords, such as "The bearer will tell you the price in which your pearls are held, &c.," by which was meant the poisoning of the Queen, and by "musk and amber," the burning of the Queen's ships, &c., which letters he sent from Brussels by Gomez d'Avila to De Gama in London. That Count Fuentes told him, on oath of secresy, that he had received order from the King of Spain to give Lopez whatever he required for poisoning the Queen, and he delivered to De Gama in London several letters written by him in the Spanish tongue concerning it, in obscure words, knowing their intents, which letters were found upon him when apprehended. That these matters being declared to him through a Portuguese interpreter, he affirmed the same from point to point, acknowledged his faults, and called for mercy.

Stephen Ferrera de Gama being also indicted, pleaded not guilty; nevertheless, upon his former confessions, and other proofs against him, confessed all to be true, whereupon he was convicted, and attainted by judgment of the Court, for imagining and compassing the death of the Queen. The proofs were, that he had conference with Eman. Andrada for poisoning her by Lopez; gave secret intelligence to the King of Spain, Christofero de Moro, and other enemies, of matters done in England; carried on correspondence, &c., to the same purport as detailed in the previous examination. Thus Lopez, Ferrera, and Eman. Louis, all voluntarily, and in the public place of judgment, confessed to the whole of the treason, the letters also being produced.

With note stating that it will be seen by this report, how justly Lopez, Ferrera, and Eman. Louis were condemned for the highest and most horrible treasons; how by God's marvellous goodness, Her Majesty has been preserved, and how barbarously this attempt has been furthered by persons of high estate, the judgment of whom is left to the Almighty, the revenger of such horrible feats; that it might be added, to show the abundance of God's favour to Her Majesty, and the malice of her enemies, that about the time of the conspiring of this horrible treason, there were several persons, both English and Irish, corrupted with money, and animated by English Jesuits with a promise of salvation, to enterprise the Queen's death, of which number divers have been taken, some condemned, and some spared, having confessed great sorrow for their attempt, and detested their setters on, and their devilish ghostly fathers. [*Domestic Corresp., Feb.* 28, *Vol. CCXLVII., No.* 105, *supra.* 6 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.
March? 27. Rough notes [*by Sol. General Coke*], that England is a bulwark against tyranny, that this Stephano Ferrera de Gama first came with his distressed King, Don Antonio, who was received and maintained by the Queen, but when he found Antonio's fortunes declining, he was wrought on by the King of Spain to be false. The gratitude of Portugal was shown by sending over Dr. Lopez to murder the Queen. Portugal has been now with the King of Spain, now with Don Antonio against him, then with him against Antonio. Account of the persons concerned in the treason of Dr. Roger Lopez, a Portuguese Jew, and sworn servant about the Queen's person. Many Portuguese living under the Queen's protection were concerned in it. The treason of the former is proved. Contrasts the manner in which Protestants are treated abroad with the favour shown to foreign Papists in England, who repay it by designs against the Queen. Her Majesty's proceedings against these two traitors [*Ferrera de Gama and Dr. Lopez*] are allowable by all laws, divine and human. Remarks on their offences. [4 *pages.*]

March ?. 28. Speech of the Queen. Though all ought to recognize their prosperity from God, yet princes should do so above all others; though endowed with large dominions, worldly power, honour, and unusual felicity, owes all to God. Recognizes His late special providence in her preservation. Has suffered many injuries from the King of Spain. On her entrance to the crown, his ambassador, Bishop Aquila, tried to raise a rebellion about her title, as did another ambassador, Gerald Despes, directed by the Duke of Alva to corrupt some chief men in England and Ireland. He encouraged a rebellion in the North, and still receives English fugitives.

In 1588, whilst she was treating a peace with the Duke of Parma, the King sent a great fleet to conquer the country, but was overwhelmed. Of late, his malice increasing, he seeks the conquest of the realm, not by Armadas, nor by invasion, nor by stirring up rebellion, but by secret murder of her person; but God has frustrated what no human forethought could. God's providence has revealed all, and the authors are justly punished. Has no protection against such barbarous attempts but in praise and prayer. The action is so horrible, that if there were not full proofs of the attempt by confession, she would hardly put her honour in question to report it. This last act has been by direct action of the special ministers of the King of Spain. Has proofs that the purpose against her person has often been taken in hand by others sent from Spain and the Low Countries. Has never herself intended any harm to the said King or his Council. [*Draft, with a few corrections by Lord Burghley.* 5½ *pages.*]

March 15. London. 29. Sir Rich. Young to Sir Robt. Cecil. Wrote generally concerning John Davis, not knowing any particular cause wherein he was touched; yet as in Allfield's matter, his diligence, fidelity, and intelligence were very great, and as he also took all Allfield's books in the West Country, which were very evil and seditious, and sent them to the writer, has taken his bonds, with sureties for his appearance within 20 days, after warning given at Blackalter's house in Dartmouth.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

March 16. 30. Ben. Beard to Morgan Jones, Gray's Inn. The two Jesuits lately with Mrs. Yates have gone to Mr. Wells at Brombridge, which Wells is ordered by Council, with divers other recusants of Hampshire, to confine himself to Ely. They will return before Easter to London, where they always abide about Chancery Lane and Southampton House. Believes Dingley is at Edward Gage's, at Bentley in Sussex, as he promised Talbot, Mr. Gage's man, who was prisoner with him in the Counter, to see that country at Christmas. If the others are missed at Wells's house, they may be at Thomas Shelley's at Mapledurham, where Mr. Strange dwells; Strange and Wells are great friends, and shift such persons between each other; at Mapledurham, there is a hollow place in the parlour by the livery cupboard, where two men may well lie together, which has many times deceived the searchers.

Jerome Heath, dwelling at Winchester, not being a recusant nor suspected for religion, was wont in time of disturbance to harbour such persons; when the writer's grandmother, Mrs. Tichborne, lived, Fenell and Richards, two priests, were continually in her house, and upon any search, fled thither for three or four days together.

If he were at liberty, could go to Winchester Castle, where his uncle, Gilbert Tichborne, and divers other friends and kindred remain for their consciences, of whom he would understand much. The people in the place where the writer is are very dangerous and wary, by reason of the troubles of the time.

March 16. 31. Robt. Watson and Edw. Vaughan to [Sir Robt. Cecil]. Made search according to his directions, and in a house newly built in Golden Lane, found four suspicious persons, who were very loth to permit them to come in, and sought all means to escape. The man who opened the door said his name was Wallis, and that he was a tailor; found his brother hidden under the stairs, and two others in a bed upstairs, with their clothes on, who said their names were Fulwood, and that they were also brothers, and had been serving men; but upon being questioned, they all seemed to vary, and not one could tell an even tale. One of the Wallises said he loved a mass, and had heard mass as well in Queen Mary's as in Her Majesty's time; and upon being asked whether he were a seminary or Jesuit, replied, "Oh, Lord! no, I am not learned, and would to God I were worthy to carry their shoes," &c. He also said he was glad that they had made search, as he should now suffer some persecution for his religion. They all appeared masterless men, although one of the Wallises said he was servant to the master of the house; but he did not know his master, who was in the country. There was a great store of new apparel, which Wallis said he had made, but knew not the owners; found some letters which may discover much, as also some beads of stone or amber, and some paper pictures. Have committed them to four several prisons. Endorsed, "The two Fulwoods in the Counter, and the Wallises in Newgate and Finsbury prison." [3 *pages.*]

March 17. Fleet Street. 32. Thos. Treffry to Sir Rob. Cecil. His eldest brother has written to some of his friends here that they have employed a Frenchman dwelling at Fowey, to seek for May, a prisoner in St.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Anderes, in Spain, taken last year. The Frenchman returned on the 9th, with reports of Spanish ships full of soldiers, ready to sail. *Encloses,*

32. I. *Wm. Treffry to Sir Hen. Killigrew. Thanks for sundry benefits; would acknowledge them oftener, but has few matters of importance to tell from his place* [*Fowey*]. *They have employed a Frenchman dwelling in the town, to seek May, a prisoner in St. Anderes, in Spain, taken last year, with sundry other fishermen, before their haven, by a Spanish ship of war, but the man missing his purpose, with the great hazard of his life, has returned; he reports* 10 *ships full of soldiers in that place, ready to set sail for the conduct of an Irish bishop into Ireland; three ships with their pinnaces at St. Sebastian's, bound for an adventure upon our western coasts, and* 14 *more at Passages, with three galleys for Bluett.*

[*Fowey*], *March* 9, 1594.

March 17. Wood Street. 33. W. Waad to Sir Rob. Cecil. Would have waited upon him, but is again ill. Mr. Gardiner's certificate shows that the search was not well performed by him, notwithstanding his instructions, and that in the part of Southwark appertaining to London search was made at all. Sends the passport the Lord Treasurer sent for Manuel Louis's repair hither, by Her Majesty's direction, which has been drawn very wisely, and with good caution, as it is only for his repair hither, and his return, if it shall be thought he should be returned. How far he is from deserving that favour, he himself doth confess; satisfied him on that point of his passport, before my Lord of Essex. *Enclosing,*

33. I. *Wm. Gardiner to* [*W. Waad*]. *Has not searched for nor apprehended masterless men, out of service, taking his letters to be for the apprehension of Irishmen, Papists, and such like, lately come from beyond sea, and from the service of Her Majesty's enemies, but has only taken four. As to the residue, is informed by the constables and other inhabitants that they abide for the most part about Southwark, where they give much trouble; if allowed, will have them apprehended forthwith.*

Bermondsey, March 17, 1594.

33. II. *Examination of Derbie Snow. Came from Cork a year ago, and has since served Capt. Cross, who is still about the Court; left him a fortnight since, and means to go to Ireland before Easter, and remain there.*

Also of Denis Prior. Was born in Cork, and came thence five years ago; since then has been in service, both in France and Flanders, and also about the Court; hearing of the proclamation for Irishmen to go to their own country, meant to go, but hearing that Lord Buroughs wanted a footman, had hopes he would have taken him into his service, but now intends going to Ireland.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Also of Denis Marshall, another Irishman. Has a wife in Kent Street; came from Ross, in Ireland, to see her, and means to work in England.

Also of John Patrick, an alleged Englishman. Served Capt. Heron in Flanders, but having hurt his breast, came to England last Christmas. Has not his passport, having left it in pawn for 1*s. with Widow Martin, at Canneuden, in Essex.*

March 18. Chelmsford. 34. Sir Thos. Mildmay, Sir Thos. Lucas, Sir John Petre, and Art. Herris, justices of peace for Essex, to the Council. Upon receipt of their letters and instructions touching the stopping and examining passengers from beyond sea, and those seeking to go forth, met and agreed upon the course for executing that service, and distributed themselves near the coast, appointing discreet and well-affected persons to assist them. Have met again to-day, and examined sundry persons stopped, amongst whom was Edw. Conyers, a gentleman from Scotland, who arrived at Harwich on the 13th; it appears he has been sundry times in Scotland, and has brought divers letters with him; send him, with his examination and letters, to their Honours. Send also a letter found by Mr. Keighley, an assistant, dwelling at Gray's Thurrock, near the Thames, which was driven on land and taken up; being in Dutch, had it translated; it is supposed to contain matter of suspicion, and the party who wrote it seems to be living in London. *Enclose,*

34. *Examination of Edw. Conyers. Was born at Ravensthorpe, Yorkshire. Is* 36 *years of age, and of the late Lord Conyers' house. Was at St. John's College, Cambridge, four years, and took his B.A. degree. Married a gentlewoman of Yorkshire, daughter of Thos. Bishop, a Scot, who was attainted of treason for the rebellion in the North; had* 20*l. a year with her, but lost it by her death; claiming certain lands in Scotland, in right of his wife, went there and made suit for them, through the Duke of Lenox, to the King, who, after he had been a suitor more than a year, gave him* 400 *Scottish marks, equal to* 29*l. English. A year last March, Mr. Rob. Bowes preferred him to serve Lord Burgh, at the Brill in Holland, where he went, and has served as a common soldier in his band ever since, but not being able to live upon that entertainment, obtained a passport from Capt. John Price, lieutenant governor under his Lordship, to return, and went back to Mr. Bowes in Scotland to procure letters to his Lordship for bettering his entertainment; having obtained them, went by sea to England, and landed at Harwich, having letters about him from Edinburgh to deliver in England. In his passage from the Brill to Scotland, was spoiled of his apparel and money by the Dunkirkers, but being a supposed Scot, and in a Scotch ship, escaped death.* [1¼ *pages. Signed.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

34. II. *Walter Vander Laenen "Naturs adjuter," to Dr. Andreas, at Middleburg. At his departure, meant to have returned the next day, as he promised, but as the wind and tide were good to come to London, did not neglect them; has arrived safely, and is lodging at Mich. Leeman's or at his daughter's house, which is commodious for business; follows his counsel in being without any company. Reminds him of his promise to send the copy of Paracelsus's letter, &c.; will send him anything he wants, and explain anything he has forgotten. In using physic, "spagyrick" is serviceable. With instructions as to altering the ciphers he is to use.* [*Dutch.*]

London, June 16.

34. III. *Translation of the above.*

March 18. 35. ——— to Robert Robinson, London. Begs him to hasten his wares as much as he may; hopes shortly to make a commodity thereof; asks what to send; everything here is excessively dear; fears it will not pay the cost to send him anything. Has little news at present, but does not trouble his head with such matters. Encloses a pamphlet on the proceedings of the States at Paris, but if he does not like the charge of such things, will send no more. Hears from Paris that the Dukes of Mayenne, Lorraine, and Feria have met and conferred at Rheims, and that since then, the Duke of Feria has come to Paris, and Mayenne is in Picardy, preparing to besiege Compiegne; does not believe it. Our States have concluded nothing as yet for a King, but expect the Duke of Mayenne's return to Paris. They have consulted much about receiving the Council of Trent; thinks they will do so in the end, though some stay is made, in respect of the privileges of the Church Gallican, as they call it, to reserve the most necessary, and disannul the rest. Some write from Lisle that Count Fuentes has received a commission from the King [of Spain] for the government of the Low Countries until otherwise provided for. Dares not affirm or deny it until he hears from Antwerp. The 3,000 English that were to come hither are fallen away to 300, which have lately arrived at Dieppe. Understands from Paris that eight of the estates are appointed for the conferences mentioned in the pamphlet.

March 19. 36. Examination of Wm. Wiseman, of Broadoaks [Braddox], Wimbish, gentleman, before Sol. Gen. Coke, Wm. Daniell, Edw. Vaughan, and two others. Had the murrey beads shown him more than a year ago, from a gentlewoman friend, but as she is a Catholic, refuses to tell her name; or rather remembers that his sister, Bridget Wiseman, now beyond sea, procured the beads and strung them for him; cannot say where she got them. Does not know the book entitled *Breviarum Romanum*, nor to whom it belongs, but the letter shown him is from his mother. A friend hired the house in Golden Lane where he was arrested, of Mr. Tute, living next door, and for the examinate and his mother; refuses to give his name for charity's sake. Rich. Fulwood, found in the house, and Thos. Barker, are

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

examinate's servants; has sometimes employed Fulwood's brother John. After his arrest, sent Barker to his inn, and staked two angels that he would return, but as he has not done so, supposes he has gone to his house. Gave him no other message than to signify where the examinate was. Barker has served him over a year, and was recommended to him by a Catholic friend, whose name he refuses to tell; both his servants have been always recusants.

Admits that the book entitled *Hieronymi prelati de Societate Jesu* is his own and was bought at Cawood's shop in Paul's Churchyard; that he has read it, translated a portion of it, and lent the book to Father Edmonds and other priests at Wisbeach; and that it contains nothing but what is true. Was with Father Edmonds about 12 months since, and conversed with him both publicly and privately. [4 *pages.*]

March 20. 37. Examination of John Bolt, of Exeter, before Edw. Vaughan and three others. Is 30 years of age. Sir John Peter, the last person he served, discharged him last Midsummer. Went then to Mr. Verney's house in Warwickshire, to teach Mr. Bassett's children to sing and play on the virginals. Has lodged since with Morgan Robins, in Finsbury Fields. Went last to Golden Lane, to fetch a pair of stockings he had left there. First went to Golden Lane from Mr. Wiseman's, of Broadoaks [or Braddox], Essex, last Hilary term, and came to Wm. Wallis; the book beginning with, "There is no other name under Heaven," &c., is his, and in his handwriting; another entitled "St. Peter's Complaint," he borrowed of Mr. Wiseman, but does not know the handwriting; another, on Campion's matter, he copied from one lent to him by Harry Souche, late servant to Mr. Morgan, now gone beyond the seas. Has had the latter book five or six years, and has not given a copy of it to any one. [1¾ *pages.*]

March 21. 38. Examination of John Bolt, yeoman, late of Thorndon, Essex [*by Sol. Gen. Coke*]. Confesses that certain leaves containing verses, beginning with "Why do I use my paper, pen, and ink, &c.," and ending with "To Jesu's name," &c., are in his handwriting; wrote them in London five years since, from a paper given to him by Henry Souche, servant to Mr. Morgan, of Finsbury Fields, and has read them five or six times since. Resorted to the house in Golden Lane from Mr. Wiseman's at Broadoaks, about the end of last term; has been there five or six times since; thinks the house belongs to Wiseman, and knows Rich. and Wm. Wallis, who are his men there, and keep the house.

March 21. 39. Further examination of John Bolt, before Sol.-Gen. Coke and Edw. Vaughan. Has not been to church for two years. Is a Catholic. Will not answer as to who reconciled him to the Romish Church, nor whether he would defend the Queen and established religion, if the Pope or King of Spain shall invade the land to plant the Romish religion.

March 21. 40. Examination of Rich. Fulwood before Sol. Gen. Coke and four others. Was born at Weston, Warwickshire, where his father

1594.

and mother, Thomas and Alice Fulwood, lived. His mother's maiden name was Allen, and she had a brother; does not know his Christian name, nor where he lives, nor whether she had other brothers and sisters. Has three brothers, William and Anthony who dwell with his mother, and John. Never served Mr. Wiseman; served Rich. Allen, old Lord Windsor's steward, for six years; before that, served Mr. Foliambe of Derbyshire, Sir Jas. Foliambe's son, 12 years, and before that, old Mrs. Foliambe of Balburgh, Derbyshire; has lately been maintained by his mother. Never was in Mr. Wiseman's house at Broadoaks, or at Golden Lane, before Wednesday last, and knows neither Wiseman nor his mother; never received the communion in his life. Cannot say whether a lady or gentleman lodged at Golden Lane last Wednesday or Thursday. Come last to town from his mother's house, and in the street, met Wm. Wallis, who took him to the said house. Also

Examination of John Tarbock. Little Richard has been divers times within the last year at Mr. Wiseman's house at Broadoaks, and tarried there some time, when he waited at table, and wore such a cloak with sleeves as the other men servants, and still does so. Being confronted with the said Little Richard, he affirmed this to his face, and that he had never heard him called Rich. Fulwood before. Also

Examination of John Fulwood. His mother's name is Alice, and her maiden name was Allen. She had divers brethren named William, Robert, and John, and three sisters, but does not know their names. Was born at Weston in Staffordshire, and has five brethren. Has never been at Mr. Wiseman's at Broadoaks since his father's death. Being confronted by John Tarbock, who affirmed that he had seen him there since last Christmas, confesses that it is true, and that he was called there Lazy John, and not John Fulwood. Was first at the house in Golden Lane two months since; met Rich. Wallis, the tailor, and took him there; did not tarry there, but went to Staffordshire to his mother's house, where he stayed three weeks with his brother Rich. Fulwood, and then came away to London, stopping at places mentioned. Also

Examination of Wm. Suffield. Has seen John Fulwood at Mr. Wiseman's, Broadoaks, within these two years. Rich. Fulwood has served Mr. Wiseman a quarter of a year; never heard Richard nor John called Fulwood, but only by their Christian names. Is a weaver by trade, and followed his trade in Norfolk before coming to Mr. Wiseman's. [4 *pages.*]

March 21. 41. Examination of Robt. Barrowes, *alias* Wallgrave, before Justice Rich. Young. Went beyond sea first 12 or 13 years since, and was in the college at Rheims half a year; thence went to Verdun, in Lorraine, and was made a priest by Valentine Douglas, bishop there; has since been in London, Douay, St. Omer, Liege, and Brussels; returned three weeks since to London, landing at Mocking, in Essex. Fathers Gordon and Creighton, Scotch Jesuits wanted him to go with them to Scotland, to the Abbot of Dumfries

1594.

where Ingram the priest was, the latter promising to write to a nobleman to entertain him, but he refused them.

When in Brussels last January, there were many Englishmen, pensioners to the King of Spain, expecting the coming of Ernestus, Duke of Austria, as Governor; he brought with him 10,000 men, who lie about Namurs; Count Charles had 12,000 before, upon the frontiers of France, and Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment lay at Arscott. Dingley, *alias* Dr. Younger, is at Douay, and is provost for the studies of the youths. Was with him two years since at Mrs. Prannell's house in the Gardens. At St. Omer, last Christmas, met John Annias, who told him he had spoken with Fathers Holt and Bray, and was going over to kill the secretary Antonio Perez. Advised him to take heed what he did, not liking murder; but he replied that he would do it whatsoever should come of it, for Perez was the King's vassal, and he might make executioners of whom he would; and also that he had talked with Count Mansfeldt, and that some had moved him to kill the Queen and the Lord Treasurer, but he would not do that. Was told by Father Bray that Annias was going over to kill Perez, and that he might lawfully do it. Annias had with him a cousin, so called, a young man of mean stature, who spoke bad English, and said that they had received money, and were coming to Calais for England, and persuaded examinate to go on with him.

Geo. Stoker and Thos. Heath told him at Brussels that the King of Spain had 12 ships, so big that the English ships could not scale them without scaling ladders, and that he was building 40 new ships in the Indies, with which they thought he would invade England. Tompson, who was Dr. Hall's man, is now a tapster at an inn in St. Omer, near the Quay; he was sent by Father Holt to burn the ships at Dieppe, and went with the fire-balls to Dover, was let pass there, and came to London, where he was apprehended. Jarrett, a priest at Douay, would have come over with examinate, but he would not let him. Stoker has laid a plot with Heath and others to go to Scotland, horse and arm themselves, and lie upon the borders in the North countries, to take Sir John Foster and the Bishop of Durham prisoners, and carry them into Scotland, and there ransom them, which they mind to do next summer, if they can furnish themselves with money.

Heard Capt. Stanley and others tell Dr. Worthington that it was easy to take Dunkirk, for they might place artillery upon the sands, and in two hours beat down all the town, and take it with 4,000 men, and that La Mothe had greatly fortified Gravelines. Dr. Gifford is at Brussels, having come from Rome; Cardinal Allen is at Rome; his sister, Mrs. Allen, is at Louvaine, and has a pension of 80 crowns a month from the King. Francis Dacres, called Lord Dacres, is at Liege, and has also a pension of 80 crowns a month of the King; and his son who is at Douay, has 40 a month. [2 *pages.*]

March 21. Thursday. Abbeville.

42. Edm. Yorke, jun., to Wm. Munning, at Mons. Ercknell's, Dieppe. Is sorry fortune has so crossed them; recommends patience. Commends him for acquainting Smith with his letter, as clearing him-

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

self from suspicion; if possible will fulfil his mind when Bootes next leaves Abbeville. If the writer's cousin, who is his [Munning's] friend, send to him from Caen, he is not to let him want; he is to keep Smith in that humour, and still rail on the writer. Asks to have notice when Capt. Furne goes abroad, although he give a peasant three crowns to bring the news. His baizes of cloth of gold will do him much credit, and he is not to lay them to pawn; has provided against the writer's coming a good jennet, and a saddle suitable to his baizes; is much grieved for his absence. Sends his commendations to his sweet cousin, whose estate he fears is very dangerous. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "Young Edm. Yorke's letter to Mollyns, at Dieppe."

March 25. The Fleet. 43. Benj. Beard to Morgan Jones, Gray's Inn. Mrs. Stafford, the wife of Abingdon who was executed, came to the Fleet to-day, accompanied by Leonard Farley, of Filey, Yorkshire, and by a Jesuit of great weight; was with them above at Mr. Tregion's, when Mr. Waad and Justice Young came at supper time, to examine Sir Thos. Tresham; Tregion thinking they had come about Mrs. Shelley, willed the writer to go, lest he should be called for, as the warden had much maliced him about her, and had threatened to have him examined. Went to his chamber and wrote a note, thinking to send for him (Jones) to dog them to their lodging, but could not get any to carry it; dared not trust the warden, for at Michaelmas, when Mrs. Shelley was first discharged from her close imprisonment, in order to draw her to go to Kensington, to live there as his ward, he persuaded her that the writer was made an instrument to bring both her life and living further into question, and that her liberty was granted to her for no other purpose, bidding Mr. Tregion and the other Papists to beware of him, as some of the letters he wrote while in the Counter to Mr. Young prove that he is such a person; this caused jealousy of him, until they found that the warden's malice was only for the gain of Mrs. Shelley; by this abuse many services of moment were hindered. It is not difficult to learn where Mrs. Stafford lies, she being a known Papist about the town, and wherever she lives they will find the other party; describes him. Tregion's two men went out with them; thinks they had no mass, being so scared, but most of them went to confession.

March [25.] 44. Interrogatories to be administered to Sir Thos. Tresham. 1. For what purpose he, dwelling in an inland county, reserves such services of horse and foot upon the letting of his lands? 2. Upon how many tenants has he laid this burden, and upon what conditions? The counterparts of some of the leases to be seen. 3. What makes him seek that greatness and credit over all the recusants that they depend upon him for advice and direction, when brought in question? 4. By whose advice was the submission drawn that was acknowledged by the recusants committed to Ely five or six years since? 5. Whether the advice of Mons. Chasteauneuf, the then French ambassador here, was not used in it? 6.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Whether he, Sir Thomas, did not send him a copy of it? 7. Whether he had not a Frenchman as a servant a long time, who afterwards went to the said Chasteauneuf? 8. Whether such Frenchman, when sent thither three or four years since, by Dexter and other English prisoners at Rouen, did not repair to his (Sir Thomas's) house, and have speech with him? 9. What relief has he sent at any time to the prisoners at Wisbeach? 10. What relief have they had by his tenants, and what venison has been sent them out of his parks?

March 25. 45. Answer of Sir Thos. Tresham to the above interrogatories. 1. All his tenants that hold of him by lease covenant to furnish a man fit for service, either to himself or his son, if employed in Her Majesty's wars beyond seas, or to give 40*s*. 2. Takes it to be for the service of the country to furnish that man which by covenant they ought, and which he could not demand unless it was so received; thinks the number of these tenants is under 100. 3. Seeks no such superiority or credit as is alleged, and thinks himself wronged in that opinion. 4. Was acquainted with the petition presented on behalf of certain recusants, but does not remember that he penned it; every man drew his own petition. Denies any knowledge of the 5th or 6th articles. 7 and 8. Had such a servant as is alleged, and heard that he came over as was said, but refused to speak with him. 9. Has not sent any money to those at Wisbeach, and never had a tenant that is a recusant. 10. If his tenants have, it is more than he knows; has sent some venison once or twice to some friends at Ely, but not to Wisbeach.

March 27. Canterbury. 46. Depositions, on interrogatories, of Robert Hawke, apothecary, and seven others of Canterbury and the neighbourhood, named, 8, 9, 11 and 27 March, taken before Wm. Amys, mayor, Sir Thos. Wilsford, Thos. Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, Matthew Hadd, Ralph Baldwin, and Jas. Fringeham, aldermen, by order of the Lord Admiral, touching certain goods saved out of the Peter of Amsterdam, the Golden Lion of Middleburg, and the Red Lion of London, cast away on the Goodwin Sands in Nov. and Dec. 1592, which have been embezzled, and were offered for sale by Rich. Archer of Canterbury and others. [16½ *pages.*]

March 28. The Fleet. 47. Benjamin Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thanks for favours, especially for granting his cousin Shelley the liberty of the house. By her means hopes shortly to proceed in the business; has hitherto been unable, by reason of his imprisonment. Had there been any one last Monday to have wisely dogged them, would have effected a matter of great consequence; by intimacy with parties in the Fleet, has gathered that with Mrs. Stafford, some time the wife of Abingdon, is the Jesuit or seminary described to Mr. Jones, who is a party of very great weight; but this place being factious, and few trusting one another, cannot as yet ascertain where it is.

If Dr. Good's house in Chancery Lane and Paynes' in Fetter Lane are well seen to this Easter, divers of the seditious parties will be found there. If he had his liberty would lose his life if he did not rouse

1594.

two or three of them, and if they are not there, those remaining will then repair to where they are.

If Mrs. Shelley receives her money, will soon be at liberty; within six days after, hopes to accomplish something important. Asks renewal of the warrant for Mrs. Shelley's liberty of the house; if, when she has helped the writer with money, she should be suddenly clapt close again, (as the warder will labour to bring it to pass), would incur her displeasure, and the hard opinion of the rest of the Papists; she having been kept close a year already, cannot see what policy it can be to keep her so any longer. Heard last night from his father-in-law, who said that he and his sons would do for the writer what his lordship should think meet. Fearing his incivility, wrote to a gentleman living near him, who sent him a reply which he has since sent to Mr. Jones to show to his Honour. Is only detained now for some 5*l.* to the warden, and for the discharging of Mr. Trevor's execution, which will stand him in 40*s.*, and 40*s.* to another who now seems to refuse to take it.

This day, if a man had any notes of them, some of the parties might be had at the Bell tavern, in New Fish Street, as they are wont to meet there and make their Maunday. [2 *pages.*]

March 30. 48. Examination of Simon Knowles before Rich. Young. Is the son of Oliver Knowles, of Comb, was apprenticed to Evans, a cutler in Southwark, and afterwards wrought at Worcester and Gloucester; eight years since, went to Holland with John Shelton, and served under Capt. Huntley, Sir John Wingfield, and Capt. Wilson for four years; then went to Antwerp, and wrought at his trade with Anth. Smith, a Dutchman, and Conrad Buckerell. Afterwards went to Cologne, Lorraine, Brussels, St. Omer, and other places named, and then by means of Father Bray, back to Brussels, as a guide to Wm. Warford and Joseph Pallen, priests, one Jackson, a Jesuit, and Richard Griffin, a gentleman, come from England. They visited the Jesuits and priests in every town, and prayed for the good success of the Catholic King and cause, and that God would bless the ship that brought them over from London to Calais. Had nothing but his meat and drink for his pains, not daring to gainsay Father Bray. When at Brussels, said he would fetch his things from St. Omer and work there, and carried letters from Father Holt to Father Bray and Nich. Smith, Jesuits; opened them and read of the sorrow that those men had not prospered better in their affairs in England, willing them as soon as was possible to send to Calais, to see if the ship was there that brought their friends over, and to cause the examinate to be stayed, as he would be wanted very shortly. Resealed and delivered the letter, and said he would return to Brussels, thinking they would write some news which he could bring over to England; stayed three days and then got their letters, and the better to blind, hired a post horse, and rode with Joos, the post of Antwerp, to Lisle; gave a waggoner two crowns to let him go as his man to Calais, and served the horses while the man carried in his passport at Gravelines. Arrived at Calais last Tuesday, hastening there to find Taylor, a student at law

1594.

dwelling at Douay, whom he saw in busy talk before at St. Omer, with Bray and Smith, the Jesuits, which Taylor often comes to England, and carries over the youths. Enquired at Calais for English passengers, and found Phillip, a shipper of Margate, in whose ship Taylor was gone over before; also one Tydiman, of Dover, who said he thought Taylor a false knave, as he said he would go for Brittany and not for England, and then got into Phillip's boat. Phillip stayed at Calais, and has since come over with another ship, and said he would ride by post to London; on the Wednesday following, came over in Tydiman's ship, and landed at Ramsgate, with one Clerk, a merchant dwelling at Whitechapel.

Was told by a boy belonging to Richard Greene, of Brussels, sometime steward to Lord Paget and afterwards to Sir Wm. Stanley, that his master purposed coming to England shortly with Mr. Rainsford. Knows John Mez, an Irishman, and saw him at Tournay, where it was spoken how hard he dealt with the Boors, and how covetous he was. He bought pepper for 1,100 guilders at Antwerp, and carried it for France, and got a piece of unicorn's horn, weighing 2 oz., from a poor man in Antwerp, paying 6*l.* for it.

Hugh Owen asked the Jesuits, at their coming to Brussels, whether they heard of Annias, an Irishman, who went to England through having killed a Spaniard; they replied there had been one lately hanged, drawn, and quartered, and had almost dashed out his brains against a post, and that they thought it was Annias. Saw Jaques at Brussels, and saw Fanning, his serjeant, hanged before the court gates there, and Father Holt, the Jesuit, was with him at his end. Was persuaded by Owen to speak at Brussels with La Mothe, who said if the examinate could get to England and thence to Ostend, to see what ordnance was on the walls, and could take the depth of the ditch, he should be well paid, and appointed for him to come to an old church, near Nieuport, where he would lay four stones about a post which he would set up in the midst of the church, under one of which he should find his reward, and leave the news that he should write. There is a great float being made at Nieuport, which is to be laid in the mouth of the haven of Ostend, and they have prepared a great number of fagots, and pulled up many trees between Bethune and Brussels, and taken up many waggons to bring loads of clay to Nieuport; believes Ostend will be besieged shortly.

Has heard that La Mothe has been taken prisoner by the Duke; La Mothe willed him, if they of Ostend went to beleague any town, to come away; and if he came to Nieuport, he was to gripe the Governor by the left thumb, which should be a token that he should be well used. Heard that the Duke Ernestus purposed to call all the Scotch and English pensioners before him, to know how they had deserved their pensions, as they lay idle at Brussels, and that he had sent apparel for 6,000 Spaniards to Namurs. He came in with 220 Hungary horses, and his guard went with his steward to fetch 16 tons of Hungary ducats; he told 43 firkins of contribution money that came from Antwerp to Brussels, and now the contribution is doubled. Lieutenant Amery said that Warford

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594. had converted a great number in England, especially about Worcestershire.

Also examination of Wm. Wharton. Was born in Wem, and served in Norfolk in fishing; never went beyond sea, and having been long lame, came to London from Sandwich, and lodged in Kentish Street. Never said we should have the Spaniards come in shortly, we were so scant, having had the plague; but Wm. West says that Wm. Peynett told him he heard him say so, and one Taylor told the constable the same. [2½ *pages.*]

March 30. Release to the bailiffs, burgesses, &c. of Great Yarmouth, for 40 years, of 50 marks yearly rent, parcel of 60 marks which they pay for the town, having it in fee farm from Edward III.; with licence to purchase lands in mortmain, value 300*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Grant of pardon to Thomas ap Owen, of Kidwelly, and Sage his wife, and to Hugh Lloyd of Llandilo Vawr, all co. Carmarthen, for receiving into their house and relieving two seminary priests. [*Docquet.*]

March 30. Grant to the tenants and inhabitants of Kingsthorpe, *alias* Thorpe, co. Northampton, for 40 years, of the farm of the town, on rent of 50*l.*, in renewal of similar grants by Her Majesty's progenitors, for 40 years, at the same rent. [*Docquet.*]

March 31. Greenwich. 49. Lord Burghley to Mr. Hare. Wishing to speak to him, requests his present attendance at Court.

[March.] 50. Petition of Jas. Digges, late muster master general of Her Majesty's Low Countries' forces, to the Council, for an order to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at war, to perfect his accounts to the time of his discharge, and for his arrears of pay, in order to satisfy his deputy and others whom he employed, as also to pay his debts in the Low Countries, where his furniture, writings, &c. remain; was discharged on 15 March last, when the entire moiety of his entertainment, and four or five months' of his ordinary imprest were detained by the treasurer at war.

March ? 51. Particulars, by Father Walpole, of several conferences had at York since his restraint, on religion and church controversies, with Dr. Favour and Mr. Hardistile; with Dr. Benet, Mr. King and Mr. Goodwin; and with Mr. Bell and Mr. Rennington, in the presence of the Attorney and others. [32 *pages.*]

March. 52. John Cecil to the Earl of Essex. Would not importune him on private affairs, but knows he will think no trouble tedious in the Queen's service. Understands by Mr. Waad that his (the writer's) services have been approved of, and that Her Majesty has resolved that he shall follow his voyage; doubts not to show speedily fruits of his labours. Is the more bold to fly to his Lordship on these occasions, as his good patron Sir Robert [Cecil] is somewhat reserved, punctual, and precise (so as not to seem partial in his cause); could not be disloyal to him nor any of that family, without ingratitude and in-

1594.

famy. Chose rather to hazard his life and liberty in his last voyage, than lose the least point of honour or of Cecil's opinion. Desires that, as his Lordship begun the affair, he will end it speedily and happily. If his Lordship's leisure, pleasure, or other affairs will not permit him to attend to it, Mr. Waad, who is now acquainted with the very bowels of the business, could do so with the least suspicion, and might stand instead of Alderman Bounde, as a third between Sir Robert and the writer to convey intelligence. Has no cause to brag of former services; yet both now and at his first being with the Lord Treasurer, discovered, by bringing the enemies' own letters, their principal plots, and if it had not been resolved that it was more material to know the issue and conclusion of this Scottish negotiation, than to intercept the parties, could have had them brought to his hands. Never wanted will but commodity to serve effectually, which he now takes to be fully recovered, if these dilations hinder not; desires his despatch.

March ? Brussels ? 53. [Hugh Owen to Phelippes.] Presumes he will marvel at his writing, considering their small acquaintance, they having met but twice, and both times by chance, once in Antwerp and the other time at Spa; it was well for him that the writer was there, otherwise perhaps he would not have passed the coast so clear. Is informed that he has been falsely accused by some lately executed, and by others yet living, in which accusations my Lord of Essex is also touched; his Lordship is much moved in finding himself falsely charged with that which he never intended; has thought good to signify the truth, so as to justify the Earl, and writes it to him, as wholly depending upon the Earl. Has been told that Heskett, executed some months past, upon pretence of being sent to the Earl of Derby, &c., upon being examined as to whether the Earl of Essex would take part with the Earl of Derby or not, said that the writer told him that one Robinson had said that the Earl of Essex meant to have the crown himself, if he could. Swears he never had any such speech with Heskett, nor any kind of conference with him, touching that point upon which he was condemned and executed, nor upon any other respecting the state of England; deserves credit, for what he says is without compulsion, or pretending thereby to anything.

As to the point wherein the Earl of Essex is touched, John Daniell, an Irishman, and Hugh Cahill, his companion, have informed some of the Council that Sir Wm. Stanley, the writer, and others sent them into England to kill the Queen, and gave them money for that purpose; swears that it is false that he ever talked with either of them about such matters, or was privy to their going, being then out of the country; did not know of it until his return from Rome, the Christmas following; dares swear the same for Sir Wm. Stanley. Never had much discourse with Cahill, but did Daniell divers particular pleasures, worth a better recompence than he has given him in his false accusations. Daniell told White, an Irish student in Douay, to warn all men to take heed of the writer, as he had correspondence with the Council; prays him to

1594.

well accord those two notes; one that he sent him to kill the Queen, the other that he had intelligence with the Council.

Upon the arraignment of Patrick Collen, an Irishman, Daniell and Polwhele, being brought in to give evidence, stated that Sir Wm. Stanley and the writer and others sent Collen to kill the Queen; protests that he never saw Collen, and the poor man said as much, both at his arraignment and execution, but all would not help; such force had iniquity and injustice against simplicity and innocence. Is informed that Polwhele stated that the writer and others sent him to kill the Queen; to his knowledge never had talk with him, but has seen him twice or thrice. Swears that all the accusations are false, and dares also swear for Sir Wm. Stanley, that he had no more to do with these doings of killing the Queen than the man in the moon. Doubts not but God will one day declare all, and then every man will be seen without a visor; but meantime is sorry to see Her Majesty, and her Council abused by a sort of perjured jacks, who, being deciphered by wise and honest men, could not, in any Christian commonwealth, bear any credit for witnesses, especially to take away life or reputation.

Daniell, thinking to curry great favour, delivered to the Lord Treasurer a list of names of persons of sundry nations, with every man's mark, age, and stature, who should come from parts abroad to kill the Queen; some are said to be Burgundians; is sure none such are to be found in the world. The rest are English and Irish, serving in the regiment; does not know their names, but thinks they never thought of any such matter. One of them, named John Annias, was a great friend of Daniell's, but he is a sorry fellow, can make white powder, and would not kill a cat if she looked him in the face. When Daniell said this, he never dreamed of Annias coming to England; but Annias, not knowing the great information his friends had made of him, has of late fled into England, after murdering and robbing a Spaniard who of trust had put himself into his hands; and notice having been given by the Lord Treasurer in all the ports and landing places of the said list, he was on his arrival forthwith carried to the Tower, where he may happen to endure just punishment for the said murder and former offences, as it will not now lie in Daniell's power to clear him of aught that he has falsely accused him of; sundry other Irishmen are now in prison for the same offence, through Daniell's cozening at the expense of innocent blood of his own countrymen, as he has already begun with Patrick Collen.

The Duke of Parma has often received such information of men sent out of England to kill him, but made no account of it, nor forbore going alone any the more; if the Queen and her Council would do the same, they would never unquiet themselves as they do, nor so easily permit false juries to cast away so many innocent men. Has divers of such letters that were sent to the Duke, and among others, one about Ferdinando Robinson, an Englishman, sent from England two years past, and who was said to have served the Duke before as mule keeper, and should return to his office so as to poison him in the water of Spa, which was brought thence on

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

mules; but on referring to their books, no such man could be found as having ever served the Duke. There was another Robinson at Liege, who but for the writer, would have been brought into trouble upon that report. [4 *pages. Imperfect.*]

March. 54. Correspondence on the challenge between Sir John Burgh and John Gilbert, as follows:—

Sir John Burgh to John Gilbert. Will not repeat what has passed, nor use such ill speeches as his cowardly behaviour deserves, but challenges him to meet him to-morrow morning, at five o'clock, between Charing Cross and Hyde Park, where he will be with his rapier and dagger, and accompanied by only one gentleman of good quality, or alone, as he likes. Will use no treachery, and he is therefore not to use any boyish excuses or delays as he did the last time he sent to him; swears else to pick out a time to beat him like a boy. Requests an answer by the bearer.

John Gilbert to Sir John Burgh. Will fight, but wishes him to set down his grievances, so that the quarrel may be honourable and just. Blames his appointing the time, place, and manner of meeting, and the weapons; all that belongs to the challenged; will not lose one tittle of his right; besides the challenger is always prepared, and the defendant cannot be without some time for a pause, which shall be as short as he need expect. Little esteems his threats, and will fight him with weapons, and at time and place appointed by indifferent gentlemen; whichever of them shall be the first to go one foot back, shall be held to be the boy. With note that Sir John stabbed the bearer of this letter.

John Gilbert to Sir John Burgh. Sending a gentleman yesterday to his brother's house, to signify that he was now ready to answer his challenge, was told that he was at Court; is now departing for the Low Countries; asks when he will be in London, and a friend of his shall conclude with him as to the weapons and the time, place, and other circumstances; if he delay, will make it known, so that the fault may rest with him, however he may colour the matter with bravado. From his chamber at Mr. Hogg's house, near the Tower Gate.

Sir John Burgh to John Gilbert. Will be in London to-morrow, but if there be any haste, will travel all night. As his course is gentlemanly, uses no discourteous language. Messages sent to his brother's must be cautious, lest anything be suspected. From the Court, Tuesday.

John Gilbert to Sir John Burgh. Is ready to show him his rapier. Might reasonably require the reason of the challenge before satisfying it, but to avoid delay, refers time and place to the bearer; the quarrel is private, and should be ended man to man. Requires that when they come out of town, he be well searched, and will submit to the same; chooses a single rapier as the weapon. [*Copies.* 1¾ *pages.*]

March. Depositions of Rich. Basset of Ramsgate, and four others, on interrogatories as to the bringing ashore and disposal of the goods of the

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Golden Lion of Middleburg, and the Red Lion of London, which perished on the Goodwin Sands, about 17 Dec. 1592. [10½ *pages. Dom. Corresp., Dec.* 20, 1593, *Vol.* CCXLVI, *No.* 38.]

April 1. 55. ——— to Jas. Comyn. Delivered his letter to his friends, of whom it was well taken; it does not require an answer. His friends think that his now being in Scotland should import greatly, because the year comes on; if he cannot find convenient shipping, either a Newcastle man or some other bark will be provided for him, and such direction given that if he should happen to land anywhere in the North coast, he may again take shipping, and go on his voyage. Touching the salt, the Walloon merchant sold it, and the bark also; the time has been so busy that Randall has not yet been examined; knows not what further matter he may be charged with, but he shall be sure, for Comyn's sake, to find favour, if liberty cannot be procured. Noted "Randall knoweth not but that Comyn is gone."

April 1. 56. Note of the numbers of troops in the pay of Her Majesty in the Low Countries and Brittany, with particulars of the monthly charge; showing that whereas by contract there should be 400 horse and 6,200 foot, there have been most of the year only 300 horse and 5,550 foot. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 2. Re-examination of Simon Knowles before Justice Rich. Young. Knows Daniell, an ancient Irishman with a great beard, who was a pensioner of the King, and has a brother called Old White, in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment. Lawrence, a bookbinder in Antwerp, speaks good French, was born about Sheffield, and comes over often with intelligence, being sent by Mr. Versingham, a printer, and sometimes by Sir Timothy Mockett. Capt. Morgan, who served at Ostend, in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment, put himself out because he thought his maintenance not sufficient, and is now at Antwerp as a King's pensioner.

Thinks the cause of La Mothe's imprisonment is about his accounts, as the Duke calls all men to account who have had anything to do with the King's treasure. La Mothe is thought very rich and powerful, and has a cousin who is chief under him in Gravelines. Thinks the trees felled thereabouts are for timber to make sconces, for they take example of Graf Maurice to set the end outwards, and so the length of the tree to be the thickness of the fortification, and for more strength, dig them up by the roots.

Green mentioned in his former examination speaks many languages, and plays well upon many instruments. Anthony Jones is page to Sir Wm. Stanley, and his chief secretary. He was born in the Low Countries, and speaks several languages; thinks Sir William sends him with messages to England and elsewhere. Thomas Winter, a tailor, is often employed on messages from Antwerp and Brussels to Rheims. Damport of the Temple, whose brother William served Sir Wm. Stanley, and was killed a year

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

since, both receives and sends letters beyond sea. Father Holt was a priest in his father's house, and his parents and friends are Catholics. Heard from an English Jesuit at Tournay, that Father Walpole and his brother had been apprehended in England. [1¾ *pages. Dom. Corresp.*, 30 *March, Vol.* CXLVIII., *No.* 48 *supra.*]

April 3. 57. "A mean to levy, transport, and arm 400 soldiers to be sent over for reinforcing of the eight companies of Normandy, now in the Low Countries." The late orders of Council for the supply of soldiers dead, run, or discharged in the Low Countries allow one month's pay to be taken out of the general checks, which, by special Act of the States of those Provinces, is allowed to be brought in account, upon reimbursement of Her Majesty's charge. Also the apparel due for half a year, to soldiers dead, run, or discharged, is allowed towards apparelling of the soldiers to be levied.

The eight companies of Normandy now in the Low Countries, arrived there in November, and all the winter apparel due to them was not delivered, as many were deficient, which saved Her Majesty's coffers, if allowed according to the rate of the Low Countries, 49*s.* a man; the arming of a soldier may be done for 20*s.*, which if Her Majesty shall allow out of the checks of the apparel growing upon the companies, she will save 1*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* upon every suit, and it will therefore be more profitable for her to allow 20*s.* out of such checks for the arming of a soldier, than to permit the captains to have the whole check of the apparel, as appointed by the late orders. Upon these checks also Her Majesty might levy, transport, and arm the 400 men now to be sent over, and save upon every suit 10*s.* odd. Endorsed, "For levying of men for filling the Normandy bands at Ostend." [1¼ *pages.*]

April 3. 58. Estimate for the levy, arming, and transporting 350 men to the Low Countries, to reinforce the eight bands that came from Normandy, including a month's pay; total, 676*l.* 13*s* 4*d.* With note that this is to be allowed out of the checks of the bands serving Her Majesty there.

April 4. 59. Note that the charge of 150 foot, without officers, for a month, amounts to 140*l.*; and that the charge of 50 lances is 105*l.*, being less than 150 foot by 35*l.* a month.

April 4. 60. The Queen to the Dean of Westminster. Having used the services of William Camden, schoolmaster, in things wherein he has attained skill, and intending to employ him again, wishes him settled somewhere near, and eased of the charge of living. Has therefore fixed on Westminster, and requires his admission to the Dean and prebends' table himself, and diet for one servant among the servants, to be granted by writing for life, as it will be no great burden to the church, and he has long served in teaching. Wishes the grant to be sent to her, that she may present it as a token of gratitude. [*Draft.* 1¼ *pages.*]

April 6. Grant to Valentine Sanders of the next reversion of one of the three clerkships of the Petty Bag. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

April 6. Lease to Rich. Barrow, for 21 years, on surrender by the Commissioners, of a tenement and lands in Eastchurch parish, Isle of Sheppey, Kent; rent, 48*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Like lease to Hen. Busie, for 21 years, of Norwood manor and of lands in Eastchurch parish; rent, 33*l.*; fine, 33*l.* [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Like lease to Hen. Beere and Ant. Napleton, for 21 years, of a messuage called Trowtes, and of lands thereto belonging, in Eastchurch parish, Isle of Sheppey; rent, 13*l.* 12*s.*; fine, 13*l.* 12*s.* [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Grant to the Mayor and Burgesses of Bodmin, Cornwall, of renewal of their former liberties, with further grant that the officers of the town may be chosen by the mayor, town clerk, and common council; that they keep a weekly court of record, to hold plea of actions not exceeding 100*l.* in value; that none sell by retail in the town but the inhabitants, except at fairs; that the mayor, the last mayor, and the town clerk be justices of peace in the town, and the mayor coroner; and that they have a yearly fair. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Presentation of John Robins, M.A., to the parsonage of Kenn, diocese of Exeter, void by death of the late Bishop of Exeter. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Presentation of Mat. Sutcliffe, now dean of Exeter, to the parsonage of Lazant, diocese of Exeter. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Warrant to the officers of Exchequer to strike a tally for 431 crowns, value 5*s.* each, on the Custom-house, London, for Peter Hills of Redrith, Middlesex, as the Queen's gift towards his charges in building three new ships; to be paid from customs due for wares brought in by the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

April 6. Like warrant for tallies on the collector of customs of Great Yarmouth, for 125*l.* a year for eight years; to be paid to the bailiffs and burgesses for repair of the haven, by advice of the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, or person appointed by them. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. 61. Examination on interrogatories of Laurence Minter, before Sir Edm. Uvedale, Lieut. Governor of Flushing. 1. Stephen White promised, if he would go over to the enemy, to procure him a passport; and having consented, he wrote to Barlow, an English merchant at Bruges, who procured it from John de Rivers, Governor of Sluys; did not think that sufficient, so he procured another from Count Mansfeldt. The object of the passport was to send him to England, and White gave him 4*l.* to get five or six mariners to come over with him, as passengers in a ship laden with merchandise, and when at sea, to bind those of the ship, and having become masters, to carry her into Sluys, where he, White, would join him; came to England, but only followed his own business; promised White to follow his instructions, so as to get money out of him to carry on his own business.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

2. The second passport for White and Minter to go together was also obtained by Barlow from the Governor of Sluys.

3. Brought two books, a letter, and some instructions to White's wife in England, about writing in milk; but not finding her, left the books with a widow dwelling near Newgate for her; did not deliver the letter, having taken a double ducat out of it.

4. Knows that White wrote many letters with milk to Moody, an Englishman at Antwerp, and to Bruges; that he gave the former to his man, Wm. Grimes, to carry to Middleburg, and the latter to Barlow.

5. White received many letters in return, some of which he warmed by the fire, when other lines appeared besides those written with ink.

6. Has seen the post of Bruges give him money, and knows that Moody sent him some which he received at Middleburg.

7. Never heard of any intelligence between White and the enemy for any enterprise, but knows that a year since White offered a dozen angels to know how much the imports and excise amounted to in Holland and Zealand, and said he should gain 100*l.* by the bargain. Moody sent White a year since a receipt for poisoning ordnance with salad oil and quicksilver, which were to be mixed together, put in a bladder, and cast into the piece, when it would eat it so that with the first shot it would break; does not know whether he put it in practice otherwise than by putting some in a pewter pot, the bottom of which was eaten out the next day.

8. Never heard of any intention to poison any magistrate or other person in those provinces..

9. Nor of conveying over any seminaries or others to plot against Her Majesty, the State, or any Councillor.

10. Knows no one but Adrian de Langhe, who was intimate with White; he often conferred with him in private.

11. White wrote to Paget, an Englishman, and received replies, and said lately that he did not care about writing to Moody, as he had got another.

12. As to the question whether White had any suspicion of the discovery of his practices before he was taken, knows that White, having heard the post letters had been taken by the Lieut.-Governor [of Flushing], sent examinate to inquire about it, but upon asking Vincent Thornton and another, they knew nothing of it; told White, who replied there was a pad in the straw, but nevertheless he had cleared his chamber. [3 *pages.*]

April 8. 62. Examination of Wm. Grimes, servant to Stephen White, before Sir Edm. Uvedale. Has many times posted letters for his master for Middleburg, Bruges, and Antwerp, and has fetched some from the post that came from Antwerp, but they were generally brought. Did not carry any away on 6 April, the day his master was apprehended, but his master gave certain papers to Adrian de Langhe. Has seen his master write with milk, but never saw Minter write or read any letters; Adrian was his principal man in

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

such matters, and had been with him upwards of a year. Knows his master received money by the post from Bruges, about May last.

April 9. Grant to John Parker, gentleman pensioner, of the office of filing, keeping, and registering bills, answers, and pleadings in the Court of Chancery, in any suit by English bill; fee 12*d.* on each bill, to be paid by the person who brings it. Also grant of the copying and exemplification of such pleading, three months after the determination of any of the said suits; subjects to be eased of the charge of any search in the said office; John Parker and his clerks to take an oath for the safe keeping of the pleadings and for his own good conduct, as thought fit by the Lord Keeper and Lord Buckhurst. With proviso that the Queen may mitigate the fines if they prove burdensome. [*Docquet.*]

April 10. Grant to John Clopton, and William his son, on surrender by the former, of the office of receiver for Northumberland, the bishopric of Durham, archdeaconry of Richmond, and towns of Richmond and Berwick; fee, 50*l.* a year, and 20*s.* for portage of every 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

April 10. Grant to Thos. Taylor, of Branscombe, co. Devon, warrener, of pardon for stealing a tablecloth, worth 3*s.*, from Mary Bagwell, widow of the same town. [*Docquet.*]

April 10. 63. Certificate by Francis Power, high collector, that Sir Wm. Catesby was taxed at 15*l.* for the last payment of this first subsidy at Castleton, co. Oxford, and has paid 3*l.* thereon.

April 10. 64. ——— to Lord [Burghley?]. Has written to Mr. Waad, as permitted, what he had to declare from his Lord to Dr. Lopez, if at liberty, so now begs his despatch. Was only sent for the Queen's service, because from her great renown, his Lord thinks his service cannot be better employed. His Lord is in such favour with the Grand Seignior, although of a different religion, that he has not been despised by the best Prince in Chistendom. Has been examined as to his commission, owing to Dr. Lopez's fall. Begs a favourable reply to his proposals. Endorsed "The request of the messenger of Don Solomon." [*French.*]

April 12. London. 65. Sir Edw. Conway to his father, Sir John Conway. Sends the bearer to see after his health. After Her Majesty's many irresolutions, hopes soon to be with him. Is dissatisfied with Waynman's proceedings; the Queen also wishes to be satisfied, as do Mr. Ford and others. Begs him to send up the proceedings relating thereto; hopes he will thus be righted. Sir Rob. Sydney has returned from France, and left the King happily settled. Sir Wm. Russell is named as deputy for Ireland.

April 12. Westminster. 66. Lease to John Bowyer for 21 years, in reversion after Eliz. Snow, of the manor of Alfarthing, Wandsworth, Surrey, part of the possession of Hampton Court, as granted by Henry VIII. to Sir Thos. Cromwell; rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Latin.* 14 *sheets.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

April 13. The Fleet. 67. Ben. Beard to Mr. Jones. Wants to know what day he is to go before the Lord Keeper to put in his bail; beseeches him to have a *supersedeas* ready for Mr. Trevor's execution; there are weighty causes in hand which, by these delays, and his want of liberty, may be hindered. Will not get out of prison this twelvemonth, if he do not despatch all matters on Tuesday. Has not a penny in his purse; asks him to send 10*s.* by the bearer, which will make 5*l.* 6*s.* received; there now remains in his (Jones') hands 4*l.* 14*s.*, which will despatch all matters well if they do not forestall it. His bail must have 1*l.* and something to-morrow beforehand, and the writ must be got ready; hopes they will not have to seek for anything; is fretted to see matters of moment cross his nose, which, were he at liberty, he could every hour effect. If out of the place to-morrow morning, could before noon deliver up two as notable traitors as ever came into this land; can tell him where they are this day, what they did, and where they will be to-morrow. The letters were all in a packet, directed to John Phillips, Tregion's man. One was to Geo. Mannering of Eighton (Ayton), Salop; others to Downes and Phillipes, and one more, which he could not see.

April 14. Licence to Robt. Alexander and Rich. Mompesson, two equerries of the stables, for 20 years, of the sole bringing in of aniseed and sumack, paying the ordinary customs. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Grant to Hugh George, in consideration of the services of Capt. Rob. Peacock in the wars of the Low Countries, and in recompence of monies claimed as due to him by the Queen for the same, of a lease in reversion for 21 years, without fine, of the site and lands of Bisleigh, *alias* Overcourt manor, co. Gloucester, Wilbie's manor, co. Suffolk, and other lands, co. Northampton; total rent, 22*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Lease by the Commissioners to Rob. Smith, and his sons John and Gervase, of demesne lands of Mochelney manor, co. Somerset; rent, 15*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; fine, 15*l.*; and a heriot of 5*l.* after the decease of every of them. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Warrant to pay 100*l.* to the Lord Treasurer, to be disposed by him according to directions already given by Her Majesty. Noted in the margin, Sir Roger Williams. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. Grant to Eliz. Bovon, the Queen's servant, of 40*l.* as a free gift, from the value of goods seized into the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. London. 68. Rich. Young to Lord Keeper Puckering. If he should give order for examining the prisoners committed, wishes Sir Thos. Wilkes and Mr. Beale to be employed therein, with some of the counsel-at-law, as some of the prisoners have long lain in oblivion, and by delay and lingering, matters of great importance are hurt and hid. *Encloses,*

68. 1. *List by Rich. Young of seven recusant servants found in Mr. Wiseman's house, who will not take the oath of alle-*

1594.

giance nor answer anything. One, Tompson, was apprehended when his master was taken, but fled, with his master's best gelding and a handful of gold that he gave him. Wiseman is a continual receiver of seminary priests, went to Wisbeach to visit the priests and Jesuits there, and since his imprisonment, there was a seminary priest in his house, who escaped from the justices, leaving his apparel behind. Mrs. Jane Wiseman, Wm. Wiseman's mother, has also been a great harbourer of priests and other bad persons, and went to Wisbeach with her two daughters, where she was absolved and blessed by Father Edmonds, the Jesuit, since which her daughters have been sent beyond seas, to be professed as nuns, as her other two daughters were before; her son Thomas is a Jesuit in Rome or Spain. Robt. Wiseman, her other son, is also an obstinate recusant, and is a prisoner in the Clink. Mrs. Jennings her kinswoman, sojourned in her house, and is a perverse recusant, as are three others who sojourned there; two were apprehended. Anne Wiseman, widow, Mary Wiseman, spinster, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Cranish, and Eliz. Crowe, alias Lowe, are all recusants, and were taken in Mrs. Wiseman's house. Wiseman and his mother had many more servants, all recusants, who would not come to church. [1½ *pages.*]

68. II. *List of prisoners in the Tower, under the custody of Sir Mich. Blount, lieutenant; viz., Philip Howard, late Earl of Arundel, Roger Lopez, Doctor of Physic, Stephen Ferrera de Gama, Manuel Louis Tinoco, and John Ardent, all of whom are condemned.*

There are also confined there—

Jas. Fitzgerald, son of the late Earl of Desmond.
Edm. Neville, confederate with Parry to kill the Queen.
Sir Nich. Clifford.
Peter Wentworth, committed from the Parliament.
Hen. Duffield, a sea captain, committed from the Lord Admiral.
Robt. Southwell, alias Cotton, a Jesuit and infamous traitor.
John Boost, a Jesuit and notable traitor.
Hen. Walpole, a Jesuit, lately come over to do mischief.
John Ingram, a Jesuit or priest.
Robt. Humberstone and Robt. Lingham, recusants.
Gilbert Laton, sent from Rochelle to kill the Queen, a man of great importance.
John Annias, an Irishman, who came over under pretence of killing Antonio Perez.

There are also divers priests and other dangerous persons in the Marshalsea, Gatehouse, and other prisons; has not yet had a full certification of them. April 14, 1594.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.
April 15. 69. Particulars by [Rich.] Blundeville of speeches delivered by Capt. Yorke, son of Sir Edm. Yorke. On Sunday 27 Feb., went to Mr. Yorke's chambers, where he saw Rich. Bonker and his man Harry Young, son and heir of Mr. Young of Kent, worth 60*l.* a year. Was asked by Capt. Yorke to go with him to serve the Emperor, for he should have good entertainment and lack nothing. He said that 50 gentlemen were coming over to serve the Emperor, most of whom might spend 500*l.* a year, and some of them would be made dukes. Mr. Smith desired to learn some of their names. On 2 March, went again to Capt. Yorke, and told him that the commanders were going, both horse and foot, to overthrow the Spaniard. Yorke said he would not go except Mr. Smith did, whom he would carry in his arms to the Spaniards. Mr. Wickes, the post, asked Capt. Yorke if he would send any letters to England; he answered Aye, but meant it not, and demanded what news there was of Dr. Lopez, and if any others were taken. He (Yorke) said that there were six gentlemen, and if they escaped, he cared for nothing; also that as soon as he came to the Emperor, deponent should have a horse, and crowns in his purse, and some before he went. Asked what gentlemen would go with him to serve the Emperor; he said Mr. Franklin, of Yorkshire, a gentleman of 500*l.* a year, and some gentlemen who were, like himself, very good in making poison, and that his man, Harry Young, was very good too.

When Capt. Yorke sends letters, he will send them inside a blood-stone that can be worked like paste and made hard again, so that it cannot be broken but one way, and also between the linings of doublets, and they can do the like. On 6 March, went with Mr. Monings out of the town, to dine with Mr. Huepe, a very good Protestant, and to see if he could get Monings boarded there, but it could not be. In coming homeward to Dieppe, Monings said he did not mean to stay long in France, and that as soon as his man came with money, he should go to Venice to speak with the Duke of Burgundy's son and heir. Monings has been at mass, was great with Capt. Yorke, and told him that as soon as his man came with his money, he should not want for 500 crowns, and that he would go with him to the Emperor or to the King of Spain; told Mr. Smith all this.

On 8 March, learned that Capt. Bis[hop ?], Yorke's sworn brother, had come over to serve the Emperor. Was told by Rich. Bonker on the 28th that Capt. Mosten and Yorke's brother had also come over to go with Capt. Yorke, and that they mean to come to the burning of London, and to pluck Justice Young and the other officers; and that Capt. Yorke said "my Lord" was a blood-sucker, and that he would lay a coal of fire upon the stairs in a privy place, and put poison upon it, so that as many as came up the stairs would fall down dead. Bonker also said that there were young gentlemen in the Court who term my Lord a caterpillar and a chamberling. Langley has been with Capt. Yorke at Abbeville, with the Spaniards, and brings letters to England for Yorke; he has promised Thomas Langley three-score crowns for his pains. [3 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.
April 15. 70. Sir Geo. Carew to Sir Robert Cecil. Would be glad to do what he prescribes, but in this case, knows not what to write; never saw the warrant which Mons. Caron had, nor has had any certificate of what has been transported. Asks him to send to Caron to give him some understanding in the matter; will then do what is required; otherwise if questioned by my Lord, his father, will be unable to answer; is sure the patentees for transportation will want the matter thoroughly scanned. If the time will not permit of so long a delay, will write as commanded.

April 15. Bond of John Spilman, of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, in 160*l.*, to John Damport, haberdasher of London; condition not stated. Endorsed with note by Sir Edw. Denny, clerk, of its discharge, 16 Oct. 1594. [*Case F. Eliz. No.* 3.]

April 16. The Fleet. 71. Benj. Beard to lord keeper Puckering. Has acknowledged a statute to Mr. Trevor, as ordered, but he has not yet sent a *supersedeas* to the warden, nor will, unless directed by his Honour; that effected, the rest of the writer's causes are soon ended. It is true that he advertised Mr. Topcliffe of certain letters sent out of France to Phillips, Tregion's man, although Topcliffe denies it; expected he would have acquainted his Honour with it, or would not have written to him at all. The letters were all enclosed in one to Phillips, which he read to him; could not perceive any other than some matter of money contained in the rest. Hopes within two days to be at liberty, and will effectually perform matters now only talked of; thinks no man can be in a better way for effecting of those services than himself. If Mr. Jones is said to have reported himself as his Lordship's man, it was done by the writer, by way of policy, to prevent suspicion and jealousy, when asked how Jones was in that favour as to do what he did for the writer's cousin Shelley. Will perform more than he speaks, or be willing to receive the greatest punishment.

April 16. 73. Examination of James Garrett, an Irishman, before Rich. Young. Went beyond the seas six years since, and served in Friezland under Graf William, under Graf Maurice before Dunkirk, and last May before Gertruydenberg; was taken prisoner by the Walloons eight months ago, and ransomed by Jaques Francisco, lieut.-col. to Sir Wm. Stanley; served under him in the regiment four months, hoping he could sooner get away from them, and three months since left, thinking to do his country service, and came to Calais, and thence to Dover, with Wm. Hill, an Englishman. Did not know John Daniell nor John Annias, but heard the former served the King of Spain. Knew Polwhele, who was in good credit there, always followed the priest to mass, with his cloak and book, and was very familiar with Jaques.

Was offered a pension from the King of Spain if he would become a Papist, but refused. It was generally said that Ostend should be beleagued the beginning of this summer; saw a galley of war that is being made near Nieuport, to lie in the haven of Ostend; it is flat-bottomed, and sconced about with trees two feet and a half thick; they mean to furnish her with nine cannons and 300 musket shot;

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

many trees are cut down in the country, and hewn into timber of great length, and other matters of fortification are prepared, all which is intended for Ostend; if freed and employed thereto, could have burned the ship before this. There are 150 English and 71 Irish in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment.

Heard that La Mothe was imprisoned by Duke Ernestus, the governor, for receiving and keeping the contribution money, instead of paying the soldiers, who were thereby driven to rob and spoil the countries, and that if he do not restore it, he will lose his head; that Sir Wm. Stanley was at commandment for the like cause, and Count Charles for keeping money and munition from the soldiers in France, whereby they died for hunger; that Mons. Frizell, a Walloon, and colonel of 17 ensigns, was beheaded for receiving the contribution money, and not paying the soldiers, and that Count Mansfeldt has gone to Luxemburg. Heard that the contribution money of Flanders and the Land of Waste would pay and maintain 30,000 soldiers; also that the Governor caused all the soldiers to be paid at the departure of Count Mansfeldt, and has taken order that they shall be paid monthly, having made proclamation that no man, upon pain of death, shall take anything from the boors, which makes them to greatly affect him.

The young Palsgrave of the Rhine, brother's son to Cassimir, Duke of Brunswick, the two Dukes of Saxony, and Graf Maurice of Hesse, son and heir to the Landgrave, and 2,000 more gentlemen came with the Governor, and are of his council. It was reported that by 1 May, the soldiers should be mustered and take the field; they are 15,000 foot and 3,000 horse, most of whom lay in places named in Flanders and Brabant; the cannons at Brussels and Antwerp, and also 80 brass pieces. [2 *pages*.]

Also, examination of Wm. Hill, upholsterer, before the same. Was born at Stoke, co. Stafford, and apprenticed to an upholsterer near Leadenhall, but ran away five years since to Ireland, where he served, then came to England, and thence to the Low Countries; failing to get service, met with an Englishman named Green, who introduced him to Lieut. Jaques, to serve in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment; did so for 18 months, but refusing to go to mass or to be shriven by a priest, was very ill used. Was suspected of attempting to run away, and kept in prison by Capt. Stanley, but at Lieut. Jaques' entreaty, was set at liberty. Ran away to Ghent, served under Captains Metrute and Keisemaker for more than a year, and was three months in Nieuport, seeking an opportunity to go to Ostend.

It was said the King of Spain had friends in Ostend, and one night, both horse and foot went out, La Mothe being then in Nieuport, and came with scaling ladders before Ostend, which they said was promised to be yielded by an Englishman, but he was taken and hanged. There is a great fortification made at Nieuport, with bulwarks about it, and they are building a galley in the wood, which is to lie in the haven before Ostend; it is to go with 60 oars, six men at each oar, to carry 600 men, and is fortified with cannon, &c., and they purpose to beleaguer Ostend very shortly.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

Met Jas. Garrett at Ypres, and came with him for England, being distrusted on the other side, on account of his religion. [1½ *pages.*]

April. 17. 74. Confession of Rich. Blundeville and Rich. Barker, before W. Waad. Thos. Langdon offered to convey Capt. Yorke wherever he would go, and said that he had letters from Yorke to his friends, and had spoken with an English priest at Abbeville. Mr. Monings generally goes to mass, and promised Capt. Yorke, when his money came, to pay all his debts and take him with him into Italy.

April 19. Grant to Rich. Kettering, on surrender of Andreas Grey, of the receivership of cos. Northampton and Rutland; fee 20*l.* a year, and 20*s.* per 100*l.* for portage. [*Docquet.*]

April 19. Grant, with survivorship, to Chris. and Thos. Baker, of the office of clerk of the stores and storehouses for the Navy; fee, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year; 6*l.* for boat hire, and 2*s.* 6*d.* daily for diet. [*Docquet.*]

April 21. Dorsetshire. 75. Examination of Wm. Holmes, late servant to Lady Stourton, before Sir Geo. Trenchard, Sir Ralph Horsey, and John Williams. Has served Sir John Aruudel, and Lady Arundel, his widow, 13 or 14 years; knew that John Cornelius dwelt with them for nine years; knew that John Sherwood, a priest, now deceased, lived with them eight years. Cornelius was two years with Sir John when he lived at Clerkenwell, procured Sherwood to serve Sir John also, and continued with him after he removed to Mous-hill, three years. Then Sir John removed to Thisselworth, where he died in six or seven weeks. While there, Wm. Patinson, another priest, came to him, and Cornelius and Sherwood daily said mass; was not admitted to hear it until he came to Thisselworth; there heard the three say it several times. After the death of Sir John, his lady removed to Chideock, co. Dorset, the said priests following, who continued there for upwards of 12 months, and daily said masses there, after which Patinson went to London, and soon after was executed.

A priest, named John Currie, came and remained there until the death of Sherwood, 12 months since, and then went to London, and was succeeded by Green, *alias* Lusty Green, another priest, who remained there until intelligence of an intended search arrived, when they went their way, Green going to Cornwall; but Cornelius, having his mother in Chideock house, returned next day, and remained there until he was apprehended. Gives the names of 22 persons in the house, who attended the daily masses there, but the boys and hinds were not admitted. Cary and Patrick, now prisoners in Dorchester, Easton and Bosgrave many times helped in the mass. Cornelius and Sherwood were often absent a whole day; sometimes they visited John Wareham, at Rayle, near Chideock, and Cornelius was often entertained by Widow Holcomb, of Chideock; Rich. Tremayne of Saltash often heard mass at Lady Arundel's, as also Burgan, a lawyer, and Wm. Braye, gent. Also,

Examination of John Cornelius, *alias* Moone, late of Bodmin, Cornwall. Is 40 years of age, and was made a priest in the semi-

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

nary at Rome, 13 or 14 years since; came to England 11 years ago, and has continued travelling to and fro, to do good and instruct in the Romish religion. Will not say where he has lodged, from fear of bringing others into danger; never said mass since he came to Chideock House, where his mother lives. [3 *pages*.]

April 22. Westminster. 76. Grant to Sir Wm. Read, *alias* Kennard, and his son William,—on surrender of a former patent, dated 5 July 1589, of the captaincy of the two forts of Holy Island and Fern Island, Northumberland, for their lives; with fee of 80*l*. for themselves; 36*l*. 10*s*. for a deputy; 36*s*. 10*s*. for two gunners; 15*l*. 4*s*. 2*d*. for a gunner's mate; and 194*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. for 16 soldiers, to be received from the treasurer at Berwick-on-Tweed;—of a similar patent of the said offices, but including the captaincy of the two islands. With later marginal notes [*by Coke*], that the 80*l*. fee must be continued, though the office be discharged, but not the deputy's fee; that the soldiers' fees cease on their discharge, and if the money has not been paid to soldiers, the patentee should be threatened to be called to account for it, that he may take his discharge more quietly. [*Latin*. 8 *sheets*.]

April 24. 77. Memorial of things to be attended to, with additions [*by Lord Burghley*], viz., Sir H. Wallop's accounts; Sir Chris. Blount, for the Earl of Leicester's debts, and Sir Wm. Hatton for those of the Lord Chancellor. The Earl of Northumberland's petitions upon his fine of 5,000*l*.; Sir Thos. Sherley's accounts; Countess of Rutland, on the decay of the mills at Newark, and decays in Eltham and Kent.

April 26. Warrant to acquit John Wentworth, Edw. Copledick, Rob. Pardey, and John Bradshaw, of a forfeiture of 120*l*. in which sum they were bound, 35 Eliz., for the personal appearance of Lionel Tollemache, then named sheriff of Suffolk, to take his oath in the Court of Exchequer, to yield a true account of the issues of his sheriffwick; also to release Tollemache from 10*l*. forfeited by him for non-appearance. With proviso of execution of the forfeitures, in case of any new defaults. [*Docquets, April* 9.]

April 27. Tower. 78. Examination of Hen. Walpole, Jesuit, before Edw. Drewe, Att. Gen. Coke, and Rich. Topcliffe. On his coming over last Christmas, landed at Flamborough, co. York, and went to Kilham, where he was apprehended, and sent to the Earl of Huntingdon. Became a Jesuit at Rome 10 years ago, and was made priest at Paris five years after. When in Calais 12 months since, met Father Archer, a Jesuit, and Hugh Cahill, an Irishman, and they all lodged in one inn. Went from Calais to Seville, and had conference with Father Parsons, amongst other things, about erecting a seminary of Englishmen there, which was subsequently done. Thence went with Parsons to Madrid, and thence to the seminary at Valladolid, where he stayed as minister six or seven months. While in Spain, had conference with the Duchess of Feria, at Madrid; with Sir Fras. Englefield, Mr. Standen, and Owen Eaton, a Welshman, as also with Mr. Copley, Lady Copley's son, and with Bosgrave and White, who served the Duke of Mazara. Also spoke with one Laton, in Seville,

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

and with divers English priests there, including Dr. Stillington and Ambler, a priest at St. Lucar.

There are 40 young English scholars in the seminary at Seville, three at St. Lucar, and 40 at Valladolid; refuses to tell their names. Went from Valladolid to the monastery of St. Laurence in the Escurial, and was admitted to the King's presence; delivered letters to Don Juan Idiaques, his secretary, from Father Parsons, and others to Chris. de Moro, and Ruys de Velasco. Thanked the King for his alms to the English scholars, and to the college at St. Omer; the King wished him a good journey; no man heard the conference, as the King speaks very softly. Left Spain last August, for St Omer, in Flanders, with letters from the King, Chris. de Moro, Juan de Idiaques, and Ruys de Velasco, to Count Fuentes, Count Mansfeldt, and Sec. Ibarra, which he delivered at Brussels. Father Holt went with him to Sec. Ibarra, who gave him 40 or 50 crowns.

While at Brussels, conferred with Father Holt, Hugh Owen, the Earl of Westmoreland, Chas. Paget, Thomas and Geo. Throckmorton, Wm. Tresham, Mompesson and his wife, Jaques Francisco, Dennys, Herbert, Skidamore, and Darbyshire, and with Father Braye, Dr. Barret, and Reynolds, at other places. Fearing being driven on shore where he would not, and apprehended, tore up a note containing the directions of Catholics in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex. The society has a superior in England, called Father Garnet.

Came over to England to win Her Majesty's subjects to the Catholic faith; wished to have landed for London, and conferred with his superior there. Before landing, cast divers letters into the sea, but does not know to whom directed; brought five on shore, which he delivered to his brother Thos. Walpole. Received several labels at St. Omer and Dunkirk, from an Englishman, having which, if he had been apprehended by any belonging to the King of Spain, he would have taken no harm. [4 *pages.*]

April 27. Dieppe. 79. W. Orme to Lord Burghley. On his return to Dieppe, after three or four months' absence, perceived that great store of leather and other prohibited goods had lately been stolen out of England, and that a ship of Rye bound hither, of which John Pottine was master, was boarded by a ship of war, which took most of her lading, whereof there was 300*l.* worth of leather. Has sought in the customs for all entries made from December to March; gathers thence the collection enclosed. If English wool, leather, live stock, &c. are suffered to pass out by stealth in such quantities, France will make great store of cloth of English wool, the Queen be robbed of her customs, and Englishmen hindered in clothing.

When in Rouen, spoke with Shelton, Cuddington, and Stookes, a priest, enemies to the Queen and State, and haters of his Lordship. Cuddington was a dealer with Fras. Throgmorton and others, and thinks it lawful to kill the Queen or the King of France, both being heretics, the one being excommunicated, and the other in the relapse, for so the rebels term them. They expect to be in England shortly, and say that those of the blood royal descending from Henry VII. and

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

George, Duke of Clarence, need not strive for the crown of England as it will shortly be tried in England with blood; for they expect that the King of Spain will invade the realm, or else by some ungodly practice they will procure the Queen's death, and then they intend the death of his Lordship and his children. Was shown a written pamphlet, in form of a calendar, wherein his Lordship is taxed with many supposed treasons, and Sir Fras. Drake and others with bad matters.

When Rouen was reduced, there were upwards of 40 English Papists there, both men and women. Whilst it held out, various letters of his Lordship, and Lord Buckhurst, Sir Roger Williams, and others were intercepted, and some of them sent to the Pope of Rome. The priests there pretend that the Queen and the French King have procured the Great Turk to invade Christendom. Last summer, 12 English youths came there from England, and went to Rome and other places. Shelton has 30 crowns a month of King Philip. [1½ *pages.*]

April 28. Dieppe. 80. W. Orme to Sir Robt. Cecil. By means of the late rebellion in France, and the several armies passing to and fro, the sheep and cattle are mostly consumed, both in Picardy, Normandy, and Brittany, so that divers Frenchmen, and some bad Englishmen, by sufferance or otherwise of some officers in ports and creeks, transport live sheep, oxen, cows, horses, leather, wool, and other prohibited wares out of England, thereby defrauding the Queen and abusing the realm. There has been transported out of Rye, within 12 months, not less than 10,000*l.* worth of prohibited wares, which have been landed at Dieppe; some have gone to other ports, for it cannot be but some water will pass by the mill that the miller sees not. The leather is shipped at Rye in the dead of night, perhaps with the privity of some officers of the revenue; some of them may have sometimes been the laders or helpers to put such wares aboard, and they have become so bold by success, that there is not a ship that comes from thence and other places but there are some prohibited wares, more or less. Last Easter-day, a ship of Rye coming thither was robbed by a French pirate, who took nearly 300*l.* worth of leather.

Wrote to his (Sir Robert's) father of some bad dealings, but as no examination has been had, his Lordship may cast aside his writing, supposing him a lying and slanderous follow, to pick a thank and to hurt some without cause, for his own purpose. Has no cause to say evil of Mr. Gaymer, Thos. Beverige, or any of their servants, and yet in respect of the Queen's cause, has but an evil opinion of them; has therefore again written to his Lordship touching this matter, and asks Sir Robert to take some course for preventing such great abuse, which he sees daily. Mr. Gilpin wrote a letter to Mr. Edmondes touching the Queen's cause, which was sent from Caen, with those of the English merchants there, towards Nantes, where Mr. Edmondes was, but they were all intercepted and brought to Rouen; for want of them, Edmondes thinks hardly of the merchants, who desire him not to think them so unthankful as to disre-

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

gard his honest travail in their suit to the King [of France]. If Sir Robert likes, will do what he can to get Gilpin's letter. [1½ *pages.*]

April 28. London. 81. Edward, Lord Zouch, to Sir Robert Cecil. Thanks for favours already received from him, his father, and the late Lord Grey; hopes for a continuance of them. Mr. Reirsby, of Yorkshire, having been commanded by my Lord of Huntingdon, through a letter from Lord Burghley, to accompany the writer in his journey, did not refuse, although he had but two or three days' warning, and was in grief for the death of his wife's father; fears he lost much by being absent at the death of an aunt. Begs the honour of knighthood for him, for his pains in that journey, by which he would be much comforted. He is of living to maintain it, and for religion and behaviour not unworthy, and Lord Burghley approves it. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 29. The Fleet. 83. Ben. Beard to Morgan Jones, Gray's Inn. Still thinks the party he knows is one of those they look for; judges it by the reverence done to him there, and other circumstances; were he not a man of weight, there would be good laughing among them all at the manner of his taking, as at one whom they affirmed to have been lately taken about Westminster for a seminary, and another lately committed to the Clink, for hearing mass at Dieppe; if wisely handled, he may be quickly discovered. Begs it may be concealed that any notice was given to Justice Young, or that the party is taken by the writer's or Jones' means. Nothing should be said of the party's being at the Fleet, for though there may happen to be some notable villany among them, it may not be suddenly balked, and if any matter of importance comes to light thereby, those there may be called to account. Supped at Tregion's yesterday, when Tregion's man Phillips came in; being asked what news, he replied, very bad; when Tregion looked wonderfully pale, went from the table, and called Phillips into his study. It was about the party, for the fellow went out not two hours before with Phillips; if the party were one day wisely dodged, the true harbour of the other might be found out.

Speaking of the dangerous times, and how narrowly Catholics were sifted, Tregion's wife and Mrs. Warneford replied that, for all that, infinite numbers ran daily into the Church, and were reconciled to the Catholic faith; also that good men (making no account of losing their lives) hazarded themselves to save men's souls; that, dangerous as the time was, yet within the Court, there were as many masses said daily as in any country abroad, and many lately called to forsake the world that had heretofore seemed to be wonderfully stiff on the contrary party. Asking how it were possible they could be long secure about the Court, was told, that if the writer were at liberty, and followed some noblemen, it would be an easy matter for him to shroud a priest a long time before he should be taken; for example young Roper was named, who serves Sir Thos. Heneage, and was at the Fleet with Mrs. Stafford, and

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

yet was seen to go through the palace at Westminster. But among all these speeches no one would discourse of the Green Man, which is the greater presumption that he is the same as they look for, and as he was taken after being at the Fleet, they fear to speak of him or of his taking.

Fears if Justice Young knows he is taken by the writer's means, as he malices him so much about his cousin Shelley, he will tell the Papists of it, &c. As to the *audita querela*, fears it would be very dangerous for their action; the warden and others will wonder how the writer should have such favour of my Lord, as by suing such a writ, to go abroad without a keeper, and not pay for his outgoings. Mr. Trevor is sick, and cannot come, but will write to the warden not to stay the writer for Goanes's execution, and that he shall have a *supersedeas* before the end of the term, which, with a little help of my Lord to the warden, will serve the turn.

As for Weaver, the worst is but to pay him 8*l.*, if he cannot procure him to stand to the order in the warden's book; Stanley's matter cannot stay him a day. Begs expedition; when once hence, shall see matters of great weight brought to light; prays he will use means to get Trevor's matters despatched, as the writer's uncle, B. Tichborne, will be in town to-day, and will send to the warden to see why he is detained; wrote to him stating that 20*l.* would set him free, and if he should find that great execution upon him, he would do nothing for him, and think wonderful hard of him also. Begs care about the party taken, that neither he (Jones) nor the writer be suspected; there is no such thought amongst them at present, nor can possibly be if he follow the aforesaid directions. [2 *pages.*]

April 29. 84. Lord Burghley to Sir Rob. Cecil. Received his letters with those enclosed for Ireland, Cheshire, and Lancashire, which shall be sent away as soon as Lake comes. As Her Majesty desires to have him there to-day, will come if it be her pleasure that he leaves divers services here. Has been to the Court of Wards, with small ease and much pain, and has appointed divers causes to be heard this afternoon and to-morrow, by special appointment; is to be in the Exchequer Chamber about writs of error, which, without his presence, can hardly be ended. Wednesday is the Star Chamber, where he thinks he may be spared. These things being known to Her Majesty, shall be content to come when she shall command, Lives in pain, yet spares not to occupy himself for Her Majesty.

Encloses a letter from Sir John Norris, sent by the Lord Admiral, and brought by Mr. Reynolds, as also the Lord Admiral's letter; giving his opinion of Sir John Norris's dealings; is of the same mind. Mr. Reynolds said Sir John had marched with his power to Morlaix, in hopes of having it rendered to him, but as to his coming away or tarrying, he could understand nothing of Sir John's mind. His uncertainty has put the Queen to great charge, sending hoys to fetch him away, without returning any answer what he means to do. Thinks the Lord Admiral will be at Court to-night, and may

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

then know Her Majesty's pleasure as to returning or discharging the hoys. With autograph note that he is forced to spare his hand, but has notwithstanding more need to spare his head. *Encloses,*

83. I. *Lord Adm. Howard to Lord Burghley. Capt. Reynolds, who went with the hoys to Sir John Norris, has returned, and all the hoys are at Portsmouth. Sends a letter received from Sir John, whose manner of dealing is strange; marvels much that the letters which his brother, Sir Hen. Norris, had to send came not while the hoys were there; he would needs send them by a ship he would provide at Hampton for more speed. Is sorry to see this manner of dealing; the danger is so great of being there without convoy, which Sir John sent away, that the master of the hoys will rather hang than go again; this manner of dealing will weary all, and breeds great charge. Dares not stir abroad, or would have waited on his Lordship, but refers him to the bearer, and thinks he will find "they have sweet being there and of no mind to come away." Hopes to be at Deptford to-morrow night, and the next morning at the Court.*
Chelsea, April 28, 1594.

April 29. 85. List, signed by Ric. Oseley, of 27 letters of privy seal, commissions, injunctions, writs of *dedimus potestatem* and attachments issued. Endorsed [*by Lord Burghley*], "Process by privy seal." [1½ *pages.*]

April 30. Lease in reversion to Wm. Hoby, sen., the present tenant, of the site and demesne lands of Hayles monastery, co. Gloucester, for 50 years, on fine of 300 marks, in consideration of his charges in building and repairing the houses. [*Docquet.*]

April 30. Grant to Thos. Bing, D.C.L., and John Cowell, D.C.L., on surrender by the former, of the civil law lectureship in Cambridge University; fee, 40*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

April 30. Lease by the Commissioners to Wm. Pennant, for 21 years, of lands and tenements in Havering and Stapleford, Essex; rent, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d*; fine, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

April 30. Lease by the Commissioners on surrender to Marmaduke and Joan Moore, and Adam, their son, for their three lives, of the buildings belonging to Westover farm, and of lands and pastures in Drayton and Westover, co. Somerset; rent, 14*l.* 9*s.*; fine, 5*l.*; and 6*l.* for heriot on the decease of every of them. [*Docquet.*]

April 30. Warrant to the officers of Exchequer to strike a tally upon the customs in the port of London for 455 crowns, for Wm. Allen, mariner of Redrith, Surrey, for his charge in building two ships of 210 and 245 tons; to be paid out of the customs on wares carried by the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

April 30. Presentation of Wm. Browne, M.A., to the parsonage of Walpole, diocese of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.
April 30. Lease in reversion to John Williams, for 20 years, without proviso for tenants, of the town of Carmarthen and Porthaithwy ferry, co. Anglesea; Richmond ferry, co. Surrey, and other lands in cos. Chester and Carnarvon: without fine, in consideration of the service of his father, Thos. Williams of the boiling house. [*Docquet.*]

April? 86. Note of a rentcharge of 400*l.* a year, on the manor of Taunton and other manors co. Somerset, granted to the Queen by Thos. Cowper, Bishop of Winchester, to endure so long as he was Bishop; and that the deed was found to be enrolled in Chancery. [*In Att. Gen. Coke's hand; probably in April* 1594, *when Bishop Cowper died.*]

April. 87. Memorandum of letters written to the respective Lord Lieutenants, Sheriffs, or Justices of Peace, for the levying of men to serve in Ireland, viz., in cos. Lancaster and Chester, 200 each; Stafford, Warwick, Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Flint, Denbigh, and Derby, 100 each; Montgomery, Cardigan, Carmarthen, Radnor, and Brecon, 50 each.

April? 88 [Ben. Beard] to Mr. Jones. Goodacre's wife, who washes for the writer, says that Wilford's lodging is at Paynes', in a court in Fetter Lane, and is the continual resort of dangerous persons; she recommended it to the writer as a quiet lodging, when he should come out of prison; other papists dwell there, and priests and evil persons resort to them. Jones *alias* Norton is 27 years old, from Hampshire, and went to school with the writer at Winchester. Asked Mrs. Goodacre, Lathom, and Thompson, all papists, the news in London; they spoke of the late searches, and said John Tichbourne, a seminary, son of old Mrs. Tichbourne of Winchester, had come over with Norton; he seems to be at Mr. Tasborough's, near Brickhill, beyond St. Alban's. Is obliged to be very careful in making inquiries, for fear of rousing jealousy. Thinks neither Goodacre nor Paynes' house should be meddled with, for their letters and papers of moment are never kept where they lodge. Begs that his letters may not be opened by any other than the person addressed. Wants Trevor to come and despatch a matter. Randall Puckering now refuses the 40*s.*, and will not take less than 20 nobles; knows not how to pay it without help from his father-in-law, nor to get money for the charges of the house. Endorsed, "About bad places in Fetter Lane." [2 *pages. Imperfect.*]

May 1. 89. Lisle Cave and J. Dowse, surveyors [of Customs] to Lord Burghley. Recommend Chris. Mainwaring, a suitor for the comptrollership of Exeter and Dartmouth, vacant by the resignation of Edw. Langdon, as being honest, and of good credit and sufficiency for any office in the custom-house, in which he has been usually employed.

May 1. Antwerp. 90. Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, to Lord Burghley. Prays he will not have a worse opinion of him than he deserves; if he might speak with him himself, or if his Lordship would send some gentleman of quality to speak with him, would give so good a reckoning of himself as should content his superiors. His Lordship knows

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

how dangerous it is for him to write, considering how his Lordship's house is married with his blood, but accounts him of that nobleness that he dares trust and put his life in his hands. Begs his good opinion, and to hear from him shortly; also pity for his three daughters, especially of her that is a prisoner.

May 2. 90. Hen. Thirkell to Lord Burghley. Four or five years since, a priest called Christopher Bales came over to England, and persuaded him that the religion professed in England was nought; went therefore to Rheims, and remained one year and a half, when the president of the college there sent him to Father Parsons, at the college at Spain. Remained there about the same time, but refusing to be a priest, was sent thence with Patrick Fitzjames, who said he would place him with some Catholic Lord of Scotland; he had lately come thence, and was to return with a Spaniard, both sent from Don Juan Idiaques, the King of Spain's secretary, with money to freight a ship to deal with some noblemen in the west of Scotland, for bringing in those Spaniards which were in Brittany, and 4,000 more soldiers of Anjou. Fitzjames and the Spaniard left Spain, and embarked at Nantes as merchants, in a vessel freighted with wines and salt for Scotland; but the writer, being sick, was left at Nantes; remained there 10 weeks, and getting passage for Calais, determined to advertise his Lordship of this matter. Wishing to understand what Sir Wm. Stanley and Father Holt thought of this voyage, being assured that Father Parsons had advertised them of it, went to Brussels to Sir William, who asked what had become of Fitzjames; said he had gone for Scotland 11 weeks before; he asked if Peter de Xaviere, one of the King's Adelantados, had not arrived again in Brittany, for embarking those soldiers which were there for Scotland; replied he had not. He then demanded what companies of Spaniards there were in Brittany; told him about 6,000, and he wondered the matter went not forward.

Left Brussels for London, to advertise his Lordship; near Gravelines, again met Fitzjames, and marvelling greatly thereat, Fitzjames said he had cut his mainmast twice, was forced by tempest to put into Plymouth, the ship and goods were confiscated to Her Majesty, and thus the King's business went not forward. He also said that Don John passed as a Walloon, he as a Scotchman, and the mariners as Frenchmen; and that Don John was at Dunkirk, having lately come out of England; that he was riding to him, and thence to the Archduke and Father Holt at Brussels, for means for renewing this matter, and that then he would come back. Lingered a month about St. Omer for their return, and when Father Flack, governor of the English college there, told him they were gone by Antwerp to Middleburg or Holland, resolved to follow as long as his money lasted, and took shipping for Flushing to go to Middleburg; was intercepted at Flushing by Sir Edm. Udall, lieut.-governor there; stated that he was following Her Majesty's affairs, and Sir Edmund willed him to write the present letter, and said that as the writer desired to speak with his Lordship, he would send him and his letter to him.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

While expecting these men coming, met with a young man he knew at Rheims, who asked if he was going to England, and spoke before Mr. Skidamore, a priest, who is lying sick at Gravelines, of the danger of going in. Accepted a passport from Skidamore, who could counterfeit Sir Thos. Baskerville's hand. Wished not to be brought by authority before his Lordship. If those on this side hear that he ever came before his Lordship, should be discredited ever afterwards, and not able to do Her Majesty service.

If his Lordship will employ him, will undertake that nothing of any consequence shall be plotted or practised by the Papists, but he shall know it; thinks, if his charges are disbursed, that in a short time he will be able to cut off all the Jesuits and intelligencers in England, and they never know who hurts them. There is a pernicious book being compiled in English in the college of Valladolid, by Parsons, entitled a Letter of State, and another as a continuance of St. Bede, of the history of the Church of England to the present time. Thinks it will be the most pestilential book that ever was put forth by them. If employed, could keep the seminaries of Spain without students, besides many other good offices. Desires pardon for his former error, and promises that it shall redound to his country's profit. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 2. 90. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of the number of troops to be sent from Flushing, Ostend, and the Brill, also out of Essex and 10 other counties named, for the succour of Brest; also of the quantity of ordnance and powder required. The hoys at Portsmouth are to remain in readiness to go to Sir John Norris, and eight others are to be provided, with two months' victuals for themselves, and six weeks' victuals for 1,100 soldiers to be brought away. Darell is to provide the victuals.

May 3. Tower. 91. Examination of Hen. Walpole before Edw. Drewe and Rich. Topcliffe. Never read the five or six letters he threw into the sea, and does not know to whom they were directed; threw them in, not considering them of moment. Received a note at Valladolid, for Ireland, from Hen. Bolt, a scholar, that if he landed there, he might have the safer arrival and passage to England. It gave him the names and addresses of certain persons in Ireland, but as two of them were Catholics, refuses to disclose their names. Balthazar de La Hide, named in the note, was with Bolt at Valladolid.

Had some business to transact in England for his kinsman, Edw. Walpole, the priest in Tournay, and was directed to a person in Lincoln's Inn Fields, but will not say whether his name was French, or whether it was a white house. Neither the names of Spiller nor Mrs. White were given in his directions; will neither affirm or deny whether a house called Braddox in Essex was in the directions. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 3. Lease by the Commissioners to Fras. Fortescue, for 21 years, of Dunstaw, Mulso, and Seglow hundreds, Newport, co. Bucks, with the bailiwick and keeping of the courts, and fines and profits, except the fines out of the Courts of Record; rent, 25*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* [*Docquet.*]

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

May 3. Pardon to Evan ap Richard ap Robert, of Tevologe, co. Montgomery, for stealing two horses, price 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Pardon to John Brown, Rob. Youngman, and John Eastgate, yeomen, of Aldby, co. Norfolk, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Warrant to discharge Edw. Fisher of a recognizance of 4,000*l.*, in which his late father, Thos. Fisher, receiver of the Augmentation Court, became bound for discharging his accounts before 20 March, wherein he made default; also discharge of all extents upon his lands therefor. Also acquittance to Lord Keeper Puckering of 200*l.* a year rent, which he was to pay for the said lands demised to him; the said Edward Fisher having made a perfect account of his father's office, and taken order for payment of sums due. [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Lease, on surrender by the Commissioners, to George, John, and Francis Holmden, for three lives, of the site of Tortington priory, and of lands, &c. in Binsted and other places in Sussex; rent, 48*l.* 10*s.*; fine, 24*l.*; and 5*l.* heriot. [*Docquet.*]

May 5. 92. Estimate for the summer apparel for 1,400 soldiers in Brittany, at 1*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* each; total, 2,053*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[May 5.] 93. Memorandum of cannons, powder, spades, and pickaxes required [*probably from the ordnance, for Brittany*].

May 5. Gray's Inn. 94. Mo. Jones to Lord Keeper Puckering. Learns from Mr. Beard that there are three seminaries daily frequenting the Court, where they use their ungodly exercise, and are maintained and harboured there by gentlemen who are retainers to some noblemen; if Beard has his liberty, he will point them out before Thursday. Asks him to speak with Mr. Trevor, to put his hand to the satisfaction. The Green Man lately taken is fully discovered to Mr. Beard, by Tregion's wife, to be a seminary newly come over for a great purpose; his sudden apprehension has caused great suspicion and discord amongst the Papists in the Fleet, but none suspected Mr. Beard.

May 5. 95. Statement by Benj. Beard to [*Lord Keeper Puckering*]. After performing certain services at Court, and going to Hampshire and Berkshire to accomplish matters of great moment, purposes, if he escape discovery, to go to Ireland to Simon Fenell, a priest, who lived in England for eight years until last summer, when he, Thos. Heath, and others went over for some purpose worth discovering. Fenell was kept five or six years in Mrs. Tichborne, the writer's grandmother's house; knows where he has been harboured since.

As to the affairs at Court, knows not by whom the priests are harboured, yet, being acquainted with divers Papists, can discover them; knows one or two of the priests by sight, one of whom is often with Mrs. Stafford, but commonly with young Roper. By means of Fenell, who is living with Heath, the writer's cousin, will be sure to discover matters of great moment; while remaining in the Fleet, can only give information of what passes there in conference amongst themselves, but is in danger of being

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

discovered. Would have been at liberty at Easter, if Mr. Trevor had not made so many delays, and would by his services have confirmed his Lordship's good conceit of him; but through Mr. Trevor's delays, another execution has been brought against him, at one Weavor's suit; it is not a great matter, but is threatened with a heavier. Begs liberty, and a trial without any charge, and if he does not perform what he has promised, will incur what punishment is thought meet.

May 6. The Fleet. 96. Benjamin Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Thinks one of the three priests frequenting the Court is Butler, an Irishman, and guesses Roper's priest to be another; cannot ascertain the truth while remaining where he is; having been imprisoned three years, has no acquaintance with men newly come over, nor of their harbourers, save when informed by Papists in the Fleet, but they are very subtle; cannot press them from fear of suspicion. The priests are infinite, and their harbour secretly kept; shall never discover them without liberty to go amongst them. Begs a trial, and if he does not discover some of those about the Court by Sunday night, will commit both his life and liberty to discretion; meantime will endeavour to understand further, though to hear of them is all he can attain unto. Mrs. Tregion has discovered to him that the Green Man is a priest; there is one now in the Fleet who is greatly suspected about his taking, but not one word is spoken of him by Tregion or Rosecarrock, which makes the writer still imagine the man the more dangerous; for the safeguard of his Prince, and the welfare of country, will deal faithfully and perform all his promises.

May 6. Serjeants' Inn. 97. Report, by Lord Chief Justices Popham and Anderson, as to the ancient right of way for barges upon the river Lea, from Ware to the Thames, and as to the convenience and inconvenience, with the usage thereof for the last 20 years. It was proved by the plaintiffs, and confessed by the defendants, that the river Lea was navigable, and that within the last 20 years, there had been a common passage upon it with barges, for 16 or 17 years, through Sir Ed. Denny's new lock, and that the bargemen had the liberty to pass through the old lock, if they could not through the new. The defendants object that the great stream running close to Waltham Abbey is not the ancient river of Lea, but the little stream running to Cheshunt mill and down to Smalley Bridge; the proofs are that the ancient river divided the shires of Essex and Hertford, as does the stream running to Cheshunt Mill and Smalley bridge, which was therefore the ancient river; and that Smalley bridge is in Waltham, and the same as the plaintiffs called the High bridge in Waltham Holy Cross.

The plaintiffs say the town of Waltham Holy Cross is the inhabited town of that name within Waltham parish, Essex, and so called to distinguish it from Waltham Crucis, otherwise Waltham Cross, Cheshunt parish, co. Herts; in proof they quote a commission, 29 Edw. III., to inquire as to the annoyances in the navigable river Lea, running from Ware to Waltham Holy Cross,

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

and an inquisition thereon taken in Essex, by which it appears that the said stream that runs to Cheshunt mill, where the defendants would lay out the navigable river, was then but a ditch, 16 feet broad, running out of the river to the mill of Cheshunt, and complained of as a hurt to the river, by taking too much water away from it; also that the navigable river Lea then ran down beneath Cheshunt mill ditch, by Hallifield in the parish of Waltham Holy Cross, and by Netherlock, which is the lock in question, and so to Waltham town, and to the High bridge of Waltham, and that one Shalding had made stairs from his house to the Lea, to the hindrance of the passage; so that there must have been a passage for vessels in the river that ran by Waltham Holy Cross, as there never was any house at or near Smalley bridge. Another inquisition in co. Herts shows that the stream which runs to Cheshunt mill was only Cheshunt mill-dam, and not the navigable river of Lea; and that the navigable river in that place divided the shires is proved by jurors of both shires presenting the fault of Cheshunt mill stream.

By an inquisition taken 22 Edw. IV., it was presented by a jury of co. Herts, that the head at the entry of Waltham mill, where water goes out of the King's stream, was 16 feet broad, where it should be but four, by which the King's stream was sorely hurt, and that the Abbot had a lock, which was but 15 feet broad instead of 18, and must be broken up, as greatly jeopardising the barges and boats on the water, showing that the navigable river ran the way the plaintiffs affirmed, viz., to the lock and to the High bridge of Waltham Holy Cross, which was riotously thrown down by the defendants; and that the same river, or some part of it at the lock, was taken to be in co. Herts. It was also presented, for the jury there presented it, that Waltham High bridge in the liberties of Cheshunt, would have to be made new, as no barges could pass except it was made higher; or else that there should be a man always ready to draw it, without charge to the passengers, who were then compelled to pay a duty for its drawing, although the stream ought to be free. It also appeared that certain stakes, hides, &c. had been placed in the river beneath the bridge, which annoyed the King's stream, and which would have to be removed and the river scoured, showing that the High bridge in Waltham presented by this jury, was the same that stands over the navigable river of Lea, and was lately laid lower by the defendants.

To this they object, that Smalley bridge, which stands upon Cheshunt mill stream, is higher than the bridge in Waltham town, is in the parish of Waltham, and stood upon the river that divided the shires, and is therefore the Waltham High bridge presented by the jury; the answer is that Smalley bridge was ever known only by that name, and is wholly within co. Herts, as appears by a collection made there by order of the justices of Herts, within these late years, for its repair; and also that the jury might well present the High bridge in Waltham town to be within the liberties of Cheshunt, as the parishioners of Cheshunt have long pretended that their liberties extended to that bridge. It has thus been proved that vessels have passed upon the river of Lea from Ware to the

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Thames, but that none could pass through Cheshunt mill-stream, it being but a shallow narrow ditch, and the mill-dam of Cheshunt mill standing across the stream, no vessel could ever pass that way; the passage therefore was under Waltham High bridge, and through the old lock called the Netherlock of Waltham.

The Commission of Sewers, of 17 Eliz. for scouring the river, made by former precedents, declared it to run from Ware to Waltham, Templebridge, Bullyfant, Clobbes hill, the Old Ford, Bow Bridge, the Lock, Leamouth, and so to the Thames, proving that the course of the ancient river was limited to run by places of name standing upon it, and not by parishes, so that Waltham is to be taken for the village or town through which the river runs, and not for the whole parish of Waltham. The honor of the manor of Theobalds paid 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum to the lord of the manor of Perriors, for the course of the water going through his ground, from Lea to Cheshunt mill, until both the manors came to the Lord Treasurer.

The bill of complaint in the Star Chamber alleges, and the defendants do not deny, that the lock and bridge where the riots were committed stands upon the river Lea, and Hen. Cockarell, miller, of Cheshunt mill, and other two of the defendants confessed that they thought the said mill and High bridge stood on the said river, and that the old lock three-quarters of a mile beyond Waltham, which of late has been stopped, stood upon the main stream of the river Lea. By an inquisition taken at Waltham Holy Cross, 4 Hen. VIII., the course of the Lea, and its division of the shires, was found to be to the like effect as above mentioned.

Where it was alleged that certain vessels called shutes had anciently passed down the river, and were of very small burden, it was proved by record that in Edw. III.'s time, three shutes passed down, carrying 12 loads of timber, which was four tons apiece, and in Hen. IV.'s time, another carried 12 tons of timber, at one time, down the river, and some of the barges lately passing are six or seven tons burthen.

It was also alleged by the defendants, that though the river was navigable, it was not lawful for the bargemen to go on land to tow their barges; to which it was answered, that the river, being one of the great rivers of the realm, has the same liberties as others have, and that bargemen and keelmen have always used to go along by the bankside to draw their vessels, by the rivers of Thames, Severn, Trent, and the river between Wisbeach and Cambridge, and sometimes have the help of horses to tow up their vessels, and that the like liberty is always allowed to the navigable rivers in Holland, Zealand, and all foreign parts. Bracton states that the use of the banks of rivers is public, by the law of nations, like the rivers themselves; as also fishermen may go upon any man's land to dry their nets, because it is good for the commonwealth.

In the time of Edw. IV. the owners of the ground on either side the river were ordered to take away all trees and hedges growing upon the banks, which could serve to no other end but that the bargemen might go upon the banks to tow their barges. The late Commissioners of Sewers have caused all the trees, bushes, &c. upon

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

the banks to be taken away, and bridges to be made over the mouth of mill-streams, for the bargemen to go along the banks and tow their barges; also it is impossible to carry up barges or boats of any burden against the stream with oars only, and the bargemen, going on land and keeping one path, could do little or no hurt to the land. The defendants' counsel would say nothing touching the convenience or inconvenience of the passage, but leave the consideration thereof to the judges. [10¼ *pages.*]

May 8. Grant to Rich. Lee, *alias* Richmond, of the office of Clarencieux king-at-arms; fee, 20*l.* a year and liveries. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Lease in reversion for 30 years to Rich. Breame, yeoman of the cellar, of Shaw manor and other lands in Old and New Windsor, co. Berks, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 23*l.* 7*s.* [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners to Matthew Charles, and John Ogle, for their three lives, of Horsley parsonage, Northumberland; rent, 15*l.*; fine, 10*l.*; heriot, 4*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Grant to Peter Bland of the office of Her Majesty's skinner; fee, 12*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Warrant to release Benedict Haynes of London of a bond in 100 marks, for payment of 100 marks for customs on goods brought into Southampton, in the Blessing of God of London, as in bringing the ship to London, he lost it in a tempest. Also allowance to Thos. Eaton, collector of customs at Southampton, of the said sum, which he had paid in for Haynes. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Mary, widow of Hen. Rice, gentleman usher, for 31 years, of Ringland parsonage, the site of Wells manor, and other lands of the manor of Terrington, Norfolk, and also of lands in cos. Hunts., Middlesex, and Northampton; rent, 32*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, no fine, in consideration of her husband's services. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. 98. List of six ships and two pinnaces at sea, with the number of men in each; total, 778. With note that it has not been certified where the Dreadnought is, that the other five ships are in the Narrow Seas, and the two pinnaces are to serve about Plymouth and Scilly. Also note that they are now sent with Sir Martin Frobisher.

May 8. The Fleet. 99. Benjamin Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Hears from Mr. Jones that his Honour requires a recital of sundry matters mentioned in his last two letters; repeats the contents of his letters of 29 April and 6 May. Tregion's wife said that if she belonged to any nobleman about Court, it would be easy to conceal a priest a long time, and that there were many noblemen about Court who little knew how many priests there were about them. Roper, being at the Fleet the day before, asked her whom he served; she said Sir Thos. Heneage, a man as earnest against Catholics as any other, yet having some good men about him as well as others.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Cannot say whether Mr. Cornwallis, of Fisher's Folly, was privy to the mass held at his house on Easter Monday by Jones, *alias* Norton, and Butler, when Knight and his wife, of Chancery Lane, Yates's wife, and Tregion's wife and two daughters were present; when Tregion's wife came home, she brought a bottle of holy water. Butler was sometime chamber fellow with Mr. Harrington, who serves Lady Southampton; thinks that since he has come over he is still harboured by him. They lived about eight years since in Southampton House, in the next chamber to Robert Gage, who was executed, and he fled as being nominated one of Babington's conspiracy. Knows Shelley, a northern man with the Lord Chamberlain, and little John Selby who served Lord Montague: they are likely men to harbour such persons. In the lifetime of old Lord Montague, Shelley used to carry Fennell and Richards, both priests, up and down with him, in my Lord's livery, and chains of gold about their necks; will justify this with his blood. Begs to be tried, and will effect services to the State's great benefit. [2 *pages.*]

May 9. 100. Benjamin Beard to Morgan Jones, Gray's Inn. Charges him with not having set down the matters about the Court to my Lord [Keeper] so directly as to himself. Repeats part of his former statements. Cannot while in prison compass the harbourers of the priests; believes that he knows three or four of the parties that apply their unlawful and ungodly exercises, besides those he has before mentioned. Had better have paid Trevor the 10*l.* which he demanded than have entered into a statute, and spent 10*l.* in sending to and running after him for a *supersedeas*, and then not obtain it, besides falling into the lap of another execution for 10*l.* more, all through Jones's delays. If sent for by my Lord, as stated, will satisfy him in some matters, but dares not write of them; no suspicion must grow as to the cause of sending for him; will colour it by saying it was about the tearing of Mary Rice's writings. If delivered, will lose life and liberty for ever, or do service of the greatest moment ere long. If his Lordship sends for him, the writ should be brought to the warden, as though some adversary had made a petition against him, by some one who can say it is my Lord's pleasure that he be brought before him forthwith.

May 9. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, Navy treasurer, 1,190*l.* for rigging and putting to sea in warlike manner six ships, one galliot, one pinnace, and six hoys; and also to pay James Quarles, surveyor of Navy victuals, for the victuals for men to serve thereon. [*Docquet.*]

May 9. Warrant to pay to Ursula Smith, widow, 49*l.* 10*s.* for two years and a quarter rent of her house in Chelsea, used for making Her Majesty's engines. [*Docquet.*]

May 9. Warrant for sundry payments to Sir John Hawkins for wages, victualling, and transport of 1,100 men to be sent to Brittany; also 100*l.* to Sir Roger Williams, sent on the Queen's special service to the French king, with his expenses of transportation. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

May 11. Flushing. 101. Examination of Adrian de Langhe before Leonard A. Smith, and Hen. Rogerson, magistrates and bailiffs, on interrogatories. Knows nothing of White's cousin who wrote to him, and never read his letter, nor is acquainted with any Englishman either in Antwerp or Brabant; one came from Antwerp six or eight weeks since, who said his name was Robert, and that he was White's cousin, which White affirmed, and that he went from England. Knows nothing of Father Holt, Mr. Conyers, nor Mr. Cornelius, who was to show the letters that White's cousin should send over to Holt and Taylieur, nor of Dierick Hendricks, a merchant in Blackfriars, and his letters, nor of the person to whom John Kennedy sent a message, unless it was intended for one Esdras, where White dwells. Cannot say whether Mr. White is a factor for Kennedy; never knew John Stevens nor Wm. Floris, but conversed with three or four passengers from England who were acquainted with White, and on his solicitation, procured their passports for Antwerp. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 11. The Fleet. 102. Ben. Beard to [*Lord Keeper Puckering*]. Tregion's wife and Mrs. Warneford and her daughter said there was mass said daily at the Court. Butler, a priest, keeps with Thos. Leeds, who is with the Lord Chamberlain, or with Harrington, who is with Lady Southampton, and has also lodgings about Lincoln's Inn Grange. Young Roper's priest frequents Mrs. Stafford, &c. Was told by Phillips, Tregion's man, that one Stemp or Stamp, lately released out of Wisbeach, and another seminary lay in my Lord Lum.'s house. Penwarne, a Cornish man, verified this, and said that he and Stemp were prisoners together in the Counter, before Stemp and others were removed to Wisbeach. Phillips also said that Leeds and Bamford, who has a son a priest, commonly hawked and hunted together, with such persons in their company; knows Leeds and Bamford very well.

Three years since, went with Duffield, who is now in the Tower about firing Her Majesty's ships, to Lord Lum.'s house at Greenwich; he told the writer to stay outside; as he was going to speak with one there about a matter that the writer must not be acquainted with. Knows Pixter, a priest, lately come over; he was near being taken by Topcliffe, at Basing, when the Queen was there in her progress; Topcliffe came so near as to be able to take his girdle, hangers, rapier, and cloak, but he made his escape, and went beyond sea. Knows Watson, a priest, who went with Fenell, the priest, to Ireland, and returned last Christmas; he has an uncle or father dwelling in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. Was directed by Phillips to a quiet lodging, when he should come out of prison, at a man's house about the Tower, who would call Young and Topcliffe knaves if they came there to seek for anybody.

May 11. 103. Examination of John Frank before Rich. Young. When the pursuivants went to old Mrs. Wiseman's house, at Northend, on 26 Dec., Brewster, a priest, was hid in a chimney, and was fetched away by Wm. Suffield, Wm. Wiseman's man, in the Christmas week, and carried to Wiseman's house at Braddocks, after which Suffield returned, and rode with old Mrs. Wiseman to Lord Rich's.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594. Notices of other priests received by the Wisemans: Scudamore; Rooke Chapman, born in Samford; Gerard, *alias* Tanfield, *alias* Staunton, a Jesuit; Rich. Fullwood. Was with Mr. Wiseman in the examinate's house, when Mr. Ormes, a tailor of Fleet Street, took Gerard's measure, by the name of Tanfield. Gerard lay one night at the Lady Mary [*Percy's?*] in Blackfriars, and Ralph Willis, his servant, lay at examinate's house. Since Rich. Fullwood has been a prisoner in Bridewell, he has written to Gerard, and sent to Lady Mary's; received and took the letter to Gerard, at Mr. Wiseman's house at Braddocks, where Gerard was hid while the pursuivants were there; heard him read it; Fullwood writing that he expected torture every day, Gerard said he wished he might bear some of Fullwood's punishment. Willis said that John Jeppes, Wiseman's servant, could do hurt in revealing matters, and that Jeppes let Staunton and Willis through his grounds, from Mr. Wiseman's house at Braddocks. The satin doublet and velvet hose found in Middleton's house at Gerard's apprehension were Mr. Wiseman's and the ruffs Mrs. Wiseman's; if they had not been taken, should have carried them next day to Mr. Wiseman in the Counter.

Last autumn, was sent by old Mrs. Wiseman from Northend to Mr. Gerard in London, with Scudamore, *alias* John Wiseman, the priest, Rich. Cranishe, a boy of 16, Jane and Bridget Wiseman, sisters of Wm. Wiseman, attended by Wm. Savage, Taylor, servant to old Mrs. Wiseman, and Rich. Fullwood, Gerard's man; John Jeppes had them a week at his house, and then they embarked at Gravesend, in a bark belonging to one Motte, and went over to Middleburg, and thence to Antwerp; went with them, but returned; cannot say whether Wm. Wiseman knew of their going. Barrowes, the priest, was at Wm. Wiseman's last Lent, and rode a gelding of Wiseman's and wore his cloak, though Wiseman told him it was very dangerous for him to go to his house, because of the often watches and searches. Going down Fleet Lane, Barrowes met Wm. Suffield, Wiseman's man, and stayed with him half an hour.

Nicholas Owen, who was taken in bed with Gerard the Jesuit, was at Wiseman's house last Christmas twelve months, and was called Little John and Little Michael; the cloak he wore was Wiseman's; he was at Mr. Emerson's house at Felsted while Mrs. Wiseman laid there. Wm. Wiseman has Muckin Hall, in Rochford hundred, which was Thos. Wiseman's, a Jesuit in Rome, and a house and land called Hethewd, at Lambeth, which Mr. Bowyer has on lease for 12*l.* a year, which Wm. Wiseman sold to Fran. Fitch, having bought them both of Thos. Wiseman. Robt. Wiseman had a 9*l.* annuity, which was paid for the use of 100*l.* by Mr. Dracott, of Staffordshire, and surrendered to him by Thos. Wiseman. Rich. White, of Hutton Hall, owed Thos. Wiseman 400*l.*, which is to be paid to Wm. Wiseman; the writings were in Wiseman's counting-house when the pursuivants were there; if they had been taken, would have ridden with a counterfeit acquittance to White, Wiseman having told him so to do. [3 *pages.*]

May 12. Pardon to Wm. Fremingham, of Bintrey, Norfolk, for horsestealing [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.
May 12. Grant to John Scott, of Mungo Smith's gunners' room in the new fort, Carlisle; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

May 13. 104. Certificate by Sir Rich. Knightley and Thos. Spencer, justices of peace for Northamptonshire, of vagabonds taken within the hundreds of Fawsley and Gilsborough, and brought to Daventry, 19 on 25 March, and 18 at the second search, 23 April, were punished according to statute, being unprovided with passports. With note of receipt thereof, by Thos. Andrews, sheriff, 13 May.

May 13. The Fleet. 105. Ben. Beard to Lord Keeper Puckering. Has set down all matters in articles. Vows upon his salvation to do his best endeavours to find out such as use their ungodly exercises so near Her Majesty; as it falls out that Trevor's and Weaver's executions and Pickering's judgment are taken off, presumes he may go abroad until next term, without suspicion of the warden or any one else, as there was a *capias* brought against him two years since, when he was in the Counter, to answer to a plea of debt of 10*l.*, in the Common Pleas, and two other actions entered in London, never declared on; meant to nonsuit them all, but his attorney says he can get no shorter day than the first of next term. Will yield his body then, if between this and that time he do not agree with them; if they consent to release him, will pay to either of them 5*l.*; this done, his Honour may appoint whom he pleases as his keeper for the time, and may without suspicion, upon his petition, request the warden to give him leave to go abroad, to provide money for himself and creditors. If these matters are despatched presently, so that he may have a day or two to get some money among his friends, to follow his business, will discover, before Whitsun week, who frequent Court, and who are their harbourers. *Encloses,*

105. I. *The articles referred to, being a repetition of the contents of his former letters; also, that last winter, two Jesuits landed in Cornwall, and were harboured some time at Pit Farm, Hampshire, by Mr. and Mrs. Yate, who brought them to London. Tregion's eldest son is coming over shortly from beyond sea; Butler went over with Barnes, who returned without taking orders, as also with Harris of Barnard's Inn, brother to the writer's man, now serving Lady Catesby; also with Lockwood of Barnard's Inn, chamber fellow with Gage who was executed, and others named; thinks none of them have returned; if they do, they will resort to those who were their acquaintance before they went over; Leeds and Harrington were their consorts also. With marginal notes* [*by Lord Keeper Puckering*].

May 15. Grant to John Braddill, on surrender of Edw. Braddill, his father, of the receivership of cos. Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancaster, the Isle of Man, and cities of Lancaster and Carlisle; fee, 50*l.*, and one per cent. portage of money. [*Docquet.*]

May 15. Lease in reversion to John Freeman and Roger Langford, the present tenants, for 31 years, of lands in Moulton lordship, co.

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Northampton, the town park of Ruthin, and mills in the lordship of Diffrencloid, co. Denbigh ; rent, 33*l.* ; fine, 200 marks. [*Docquet.*]

May 15. Pardon to David Ritherg, of Carmarthen, for being accessory to the counterfeiting of certain pieces of English coin, value 12*d.* apiece. [*Docquet.*]

May 15. Pardon to Thos. Butler, of Stratford Langton, Essex, silk weaver, for taking a purse with 2*s.* [*Docquet.*]

May 15. Pardon of Thos. Powell, of Newton, co. Montgomery, for taking a purse with 2*s.* 2*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 15. Pardon to Cuthbert Williamson, of Coppy Crookes, bishopric of Durham, for three burglaries. [*Docquet.*]

May 16. 106. Note of the annual allowances made to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at war, his under treasurers, and three paymasters, out of the ordinary payments and the checks, for their salaries and entertainment ; total, 1,086*l.* 10*s.*

May 17. 107. Statement, signed by Sir Thos. Sherley, of certain allowances made to him for his and his under treasurers' and paymasters' salaries and entertainment in the Low Countries ; total, 1,034*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Her Majesty's yearly charge in the Low Countries is about 78,000*l.*, the portage whereof is 780*l.*, of which latter sum, 488*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* is yearly distributed amongst seven under officers named, so that there remains to the writer, 291*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* towards the expenses of convoys, sending letters, and other extraordinary charges. He has paid 1,200*l.* for his son's ransom, and lost 240*l.* by a fellow that came away from Brill.

He has not any entertainment for himself in Brittany, but his under treasurer has 13*s.* 4*d.* a day, and his three clerks, 2*s.* a day. Her Majesty's yearly charge there is 35,000*l.*, the portage whereof is 350*l.*, which portage is all the entertainment that he has, to defray the charges of convoys, sending letters, and answering for any losses by breaches of merchants or servants. He has paid 600*l.* for the ransom of John Molle, his under treasurer, and 100*l.* for that of Rich. Jeffrey, and keeps a waggon and four horses, and two servants to attend them. Endorsed with various notes [*by Lord Burghley*], of sums received by Sir T. Sherley. [2¼ *pages.*]

May 17. Warrant to deliver to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at wars in Ireland, 4,000*l.* for growing charges there, with allowance at the usual rate for its transportation. [*Docquet.*]

May 17. Warrant to pay to Sir Michael Blount, lieutenant of the Tower, 148*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for fees and wages of himself, the gentleman porter, and yeoman waiters, for the last quarter ; and 26*s.* 8*d.* half a year's allowance of wood to the yeoman waiters. Also for diet and charges of prisoners, with 40*s.* quarterly for the surgeon of Jas. Fitzgerald, and 30*s.* for Dr. Nowell, his physician ; 243*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* For charges in surgery of John Esard, Wm. Bovy, Rich. Wood, and John Peck, surgeons, bestowed on Patrick Cullen, late prisoner in

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

the Tower, 10*l.*; and for apothecary wares for Jas. Fitzgerald, 11*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* Also warrant to pay to Morice Pickering, keeper of the Gatehouse, Westminster, 60*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* for diet and charges of prisoners there, for the quarter; total sum, 477*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 17. Grant to Rich. Musgrave, on surrender of Thos. Sutton, of the offices of master of ordnance in the north, and of keeping the storehouses, with control and payment of the gunners' wages, in Berwick; fee, 5*s.* a day; 12*d.* a day for two servants, 12*d.* for his clerk, and 12*d.* for two labourers. [*Docquet.*]

May 17. Pardon to Wm. Dennys, of Old Walsingham, Norfolk, for stealing two geldings, price, 3*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

May 18. 108. Note of the annual cost for summer and winter apparel for the soldiers in Brittany and the Low Countries, from 12 Oct. 1590 to 10 May 1594. Endorsed "Mr. Beacher." [*by Burghley, 1½ pages.*]

May 18. 109. Account of wheat and beer shipped in England for Flushing, Ostend, &c., by virtue of a Council warrant to Wm. Beacher, and other merchants, from April 1591 to April 1594. With note that the garrison of Ostend is yearly furnished with 2,000 quarters of wheat or 3,000, as the number of the companies is augmented. With other notes thereon [*by Lord Burghley. 1¼ pages.*]

May 18. Warwick Lane. 110. Thos. Fanshaw to Lord Burghley. Conferred with all the officers who made the certificate enclosed, and has been with some of them before the Lord Chief Baron, and heard something worthy consideration. The Chief Baron directed him to signify that, being informed of some prejudice to Her Majesty's profit occasioned by the grant, he has appointed a conference thereon with all the officers, and has required Mr. Sotherton to give him a copy of the last grant, without which he cannot give any certain opinion. Has conceived a proviso, to be inserted in the lease of the alnage of the new draperies, and delivered it to the Baron, who will consider of it. Is going to take rest and Barking air, until the term. *Encloses,*

110. 1. *J. Osborne, Edw. Vaughan, Nowell Sotherton, and Fras. Fuller, officers of the Exchequer, to Lord Burghley. According to the effect of the patent of* 20 *June,* 34 *Eliz., granting the office of surveyor of issues lost to Hen. Brounker, have made a collection, first of all issues lost in the six years,* 26 *to* 30 *Eliz.; total,* 12,131*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.; secondly, how much thereof has been discharged within that time, by petitions of sheriffs on general pardons, &c.; total,* 9,375*l.* 1*s.; thirdly how much has been paid;* 2,756*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.: and fourthly, what is the true sixth part of that which has been paid, viz.,* 459*l.* 9*s.* 5½*d.*

May 15, 1594.

May 18. 111. Examination of Rich. White, gentleman, before Rich. Young. Dwells at Rumwell in Essex, married Mr. Plowden's daughter, and has two sons, Richard four years old, and Thomas one.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

Has three brothers; Edward with his mother at Hutton, Essex; George with the examinate; and Richard with Lord Berkeley; and one sister Susan, married eight or nine years since to Mr. Knighton, a gentleman in Hertfordshire. Has known Thos. Wiseman ten years, and has heard he is beyond sea, but not seen him for two years; does not know of any land he had, save the manor of Muckin, which is reported to be of the yearly value of 40*l.*; he conveyed it to his brother William before going over; heard that he had other lands, but does not know where.

Bought a piece of land called Herberts, of Wm. Wiseman, near Rayleigh, for which he agreed to pay 1,500*l.* two years since, or thereabouts, whereof 400*l.*, parcel of 500*l*, he has assured to Mr. Wiseman out of the said farm, by an annuity of 30*l.* a year, as long as the 400*l.* is unpaid, and there is 100*l.* more due to Wiseman upon demand. Wrote to Wm. Wiseman since his imprisonment, to know where and when he should pay the money, as the day was upon a forfeiture; Wiseman willed him to keep it awhile. Was at church about 10 ten years since; will not say where his children were baptized, nor where his wife was confined in London. Has three serving men and three maids named; cannot say whether they go to church. Also,

Like examination of Geo. White. Was born at Hutton, Essex, and is 30 years of age; wrote with Mr. Rust, in the Chancery, in his office there, three years since. Declines to say when he went to church, and refuses to go. Also,

Like examination of Hugh Sheldon. Is servant to Wm. Standen, son of Mr. Standen of the Petty Bag, and has been with him three years. Was never beyond sea; refuses to go to church or take the oath of allegiance. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 18. Tower.

112. Third examination of Hen. Walpole before Edw. Drewe and Rich. Topcliffe. Will not name the two men to whom he was referred in Ireland. His paper of directions for Ireland shown to him was written by Hen. Bolt; gave it to his brother Thos. Walpole, and does not remember what names were mentioned in it. Had another note given him in Flanders by one Hugh——-, for his better direction should he land in Essex, Norfolk, or Suffolk; in it were mentioned the names of three or four Catholics living there, but will not disclose them, as it is against God and his conscience. Had another direction for England, written by his cousin Edw. Walpole, concerning certain business to be done there for him. Ralph Downes was not one of those he was referred to in Ireland, nor Mr. Udall, nor Geo. de la Hide, but Wm. Tenison whom he knew in Gray's Inn, and Walter Foster were. Will not name their dwellings. More was the poor man in Dradagh to whom he was directed. Balthazar de la Hide came to him at Valladolid with Bolt. Denies that another paper beginning with the words "Inquire for Mr. Collington, &c." was ever delivered to him as directions for England.

Was with the King of Spain at the Escurial last July, and received certain letters from persons named, for Counts Mansfeld, and Fuentes, and Ibarra, the secretary, which he delivered at

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

Brussels, some of which were about keeping scholars at St. Omer. Had above 40 crowns from Ibarra, to furnish himself during his journey to England, which was procured by Zelander; although Ibarra knew of his coming to England, did not receive any instructions from any of them for any matters to be done in England. [3 *pages.*]

May 19. 113. Account by —— Palmer of the value of gold and silver in England and the Low Countries, viz. a grain of fine gold in the current money of England 1½*s.*, in the Low Countries 2¾*s.* and other weights in proportion, so that two English angels rated here at 20*s.* are current in the Low Countries at 36*s.* 8*d.* As to silver, 20 English shillings are current in the Low Countries for 36*s.* 8*d.*, so the difference is the same as in the gold, viz. 16*s.* 8*d.*, &c.

May 20. 114. List of 10 captains who have gone from Ostend and Flushing to the camp; also of seven remaining at Flushing; with the number of men under each.

May 22. 115. Account of monies paid to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer of the forces serving in the Low Countries, &c., from 11 Oct. 1590 to 12 May 1594; total, 531,807*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*

May 22. Lease to Hen. Pitt, the Queen's gun-founder, and present tenant, for 40 years, in reversion after Sir Hen. Lea, master of the armoury, of a tenement near the Tower; rent, 33*s.* 4*d*; no fine, in consideration of service. [*Docquet.*]

May 22. Royal assent for Dr. Rudd, elected by the precentor and chapter of St. David's cathedral, bishop there. [*Docquet.*]

May 24. 116. Notes [*by Lord Keeper Puckering, from the information of Ben. Beard*] of the names of Catholics, priests, &c., and of their secret places, viz., John Shelley at Barnes or Bails farm in Hampshire, in an old park, pailed and locked, that none can come at him without a key; his consorts are Strange, who was with Lord Montague and kept a college of priests at Mapledurham; Robt. Knight of Lidshot, hard by Brashot where Mr. Marvyn dwells. The house at Mapledurham belongs to Thos. Shelley, who was going over to be a priest, but was taken, and now Strange farms it.

Thos. Ledes keeps Norton, a priest, in Thorne house, near Sir Thos. Sherley's, at Wapping, near to which lies Washington house where Nich. Wolfe, a gentlemen and great companion of Leeds lives; these houses are receptacles for priests, and have great conveniences for hiding them; in that at Mapledurham, there is a vault under a table, with a grate of iron for a light into the garden, as if it were the window of a cellar, and has rosemary growing against the grate. In Wolfe's, in a little gallery there is a place for an altar and other massing stuff, and a cover of boards over a great cupboard, which can be taken off. John Bamford has a son a priest; the father is a recusant, and lives with Mr. Bishop, a justice of the peace, at Henvill in Sussex. Philip Roper lodges Butler and Englefield with him at Eltham, or in his other lodging near Southampton house, where they frequently consort together with other priests.

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

Beard was sent by Mr. Warneford of the Counter, to a priest at the house of Goodacre in Fetter Lane, to be reconciled, and the priest gave him a primer book, so that he might learn how to confess; has been at mass in the Marshalsea every Sunday, and in the White Lion also. Mrs. Tregion went to mass last Whit Monday at a house at Hogsdon, near Sir Thos. Tresham's. Was to have gone to mass with Mr. Standen's daughter of the Petty Bag, but she is slipped aside for fear of Justice Young, and has gone to her uncle Thos. Standen at Richmond. She had been to the Fleet, to see Mr. and Mrs. Tregion, Mr. Rosecarrock and other friends there. Mrs. Hall living at Mrs. Rigsby's in Golden Lane,—a daughter of Jerold, an Irishman, dwelling thereby—for fear of apprehension, fled at a search, and now lies in the Fleet with the Warnefords. Grafton, a learned Jesuit, has lately come over, and is supposed to be at the house of Wells, a confirmed recusant. Was commended by Tregion to a lodging at Paynes' in Fetter Lane, where several persons named and other priests and recusants lie. In Mrs. Rigsby's house in Old Street, behind Golden Lane, there is a vault under the stairs going up to a chamber, where two or three may be hid, and a place on the top of the stairs where they can take up the boards to go down to the vault. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 25. Grant to John Saintleger of a pension of 40*l.* for life. [*Docquet.*]

May 25. Warrant to the Officers of Exchequer to strike a tally on the customer of the port of London, for 686 crowns for John Goodlad, John Bridecake, and Rich. Harris, of Leigh, Essex, towards their charges in building three ships, to be taken from the customs due for wares brought in by the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

May 26. 117. Memorandum of six pieces of ordnance required for St Ives, Moushole, and Helford, Cornwall.

May 28. Greenwich. 118. Ben. Beard to Morgan Jones, Gray's Inn. Lodged with Patrick Mason, a notable bold knave, who says that Hill, a seaman, is coming home shortly, is a common conveyer of seminaries to England, and dwells at the Green Dragon at Ratcliff; also that John Curry, a seminary about Hogsdon, near London, is a consort of John Cornelius lately taken, and was born and bred at Bodmin in Cornwall. Could not see Roper, though he walked the park and town all day, but will do it again, being forced to stay there because Mrs. Tregion, Mrs. Charnock, and Mrs. Sibyl Tregion will be at Court to-day, and by their coming, some good may be done. Employs all means to bring matters to pass, and has no doubt but shortly to effect them.

May 30. 119. Warrant to Mr. Swinnerton (farmer of the imposts for wines), to restore to the French ambassador 94*l.*, left in deposit with Alderman Billingsley, for the impost and other charges of 30 hogsheads of Gascony wine, which he and his predecessors have always had, and which have been entered by his deputy in the Custom-

1594. VOL. CCXLVIII.

house for his use, but could not be freed without deposit, for want of the Lord Treasurer's warrant. [*Abstract.*]

May 30. 120. Lord Burghley to John Douve, deputy customer of Bristol. Understands that Jaques Josselin and other Bonadventure merchants of Bordeaux agreed with Mr. Swinnerton, farmer of the impost for wines, that they should pay no interest for not having paid the impost, and that, upon giving good security, they should have three months' further time for paying the impost; Swinnerton intimated this to Douve as his deputy, who said he could not acknowledge other warrants than his Lordship's. Orders him therefore to obey the directions of Swinnerton's letter. [*Draft. Abstract.*]

May 30. Warrant to pay to Jaques Gee, burgess of Flushing, 50*l.* a year for 14 years, for the use of his daughter, widow of Captain Avery Randolph, and her daughter, in satisfaction of 700*l.* due by the Queen to the said Randolph, on his entering into bonds to discharge her Majesty of the said debt. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Warrant to pay to Edm. Tilney, master of the revels, 311*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* for wares delivered and works done in the office of revels, and for three years' wages of the officers, from 31 Oct. 1589 to 1 Nov. 1592; also 100*l.* imprest for charges of the office last year. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Grant to Edm. Beckford of a gunner's room at Carlisle; fee 8*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Pardon to John Carpenter of Hatherley, co. Devon, yeoman, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Pardon to Piers Comen, yeoman of London, for two highway robberies. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Grant to the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of Trinity House, Deptford Strond, Kent, on surrender of Lord Admiral Howard, of the office of lastage and ballastage of ships on the Thames, between London bridge and the sea; also of the beaconage, buoyage, setting up, and maintaining marks for the sea, for passing into or out of rivers and havens throughout the realm. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Grant to Pelham Burton of a pension of 20*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Grant to Mat. Sylam, in consideration of service in the wars, of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Lease by the Commissioners to John Benyon, Reuben Seddon, and Rob. Androwes, for three lives, of the site and demesnes of Dowdikehall manor, Sutterton, co.; rent, 22*l.*; fine, 10*l.*; heriot, 4*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Warrant to defray the charges, not to exceed 1,400*l.*, of new-making the Custom-house wharves in the port of London, to be enlarged by annexing the old wool quay thereto; to be paid as thought expedient by the Lord Treasurer, as the works proceed, out of the customs inward of the said port. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLVIII.

1594.

May 30. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at wars in the Low Countries, 1,301*l.* 2*s.* 3½*d.*, to be paid to Sir Thos. Baskerville, for himself and companies serving there, from 12 Oct. 1586 to 11 Oct. 1588. [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Lease in reversion to Sam. Sandys, the present tenant, for 31 years, of the manor and parsonage of Ombersley, co. Worcester, with tithes, customary rents, &c., in consideration of 160*l.* fine, and his charges in building and repairing the houses; rent, 157*l.* 17*s.* 5½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Licence to Eliz. Matthews, widow, for 21 years, on surrender of the licence granted to her late husband, Rich. Matthews, yeoman of the poultry, to have the making of train oil of blubbers and fish livers; rent, 20*s.* [*Docquet.*]

May 30. Lease by the Commissioners to Thomas and Jane Lister, and Thomas their son, of Gisborne parsonage, Craven, co. York; rent, 40*l.*; fine, 40*l.*; heirot, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Warrant to pay to Lady Scudamore, gentlewoman of the bedchamber, 300*l.*, as the Queen's free gift. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Warrant to discharge Rich. Morris, collector, of the first payment of the subsidy granted by the laity, 27 Eliz. in co. Montgomery, the sum not to exceed 138*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, the same having been paid out of his lands; to be accepted in lieu of 148*l.* 7*s.*, the principal debt, in consideration that the money was conveyed away by such as he trusted for sending it up, and that the whole sum has not been paid by the under collectors, some being dead or decayed. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Grant to Wm. Fleetwood of the receivership of the Court of Wards; fee, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, from the death of George Goring, late receiver. [*Docquet.*]

May. 121. Grant to Wm. Brooke, Lord Cobham, K.G., of the next advowson of the hospital of Holyrood, near Winchester, in the Queen's gift by the vacancy of the see, to present John Dee, M.A., on the death or resignation of Dr. Rob. Bennett, the present incumbent. [*Latin. 2½ pages, damaged.*]

VOL. CCXLIX. JUNE–AUGUST, 1594.

1594.

June 4. 1. Examination of Edw. Lingen, gentleman, before Edw. Drewe, Attorney General Coke, and three others. Served for four years in Sir Wm. Stanley's company, in his regiment in the Low Countries, of which Jaques Francisco is lieutenant-colonel, and had 15 crowns monthly of the King of Spain for five years. Knows Fathers

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Holt, Archer, Sherwood, and Worthington, in the Low Countries, Flanders, and Brabant. Met Patrick Cullen at Calais last October, also his brother John Lingen, who came to fetch him to England. The sickness being then in London, returned to St. Omer. Came with Walpole the Jesuit, in a ship of war of Dunkirk, accompanied by two other ships, and landed at Flamborough last December, Walpole paying for their transportation. Seven or eight years since, went divers times to sea from Dunkirk, for his living, and his company took divers English ships. Father Walpole delivered him three parchment labels, which he had of the vice-admiral there, that he might be safe if taken by any of Dunkirk; intended to come to England and be confined according to the statute; and if banished again, those labels might have served for the purpose aforesaid. [2 *pages.*]

June 4. 2. Copy of the above, with marginal notes [*by Att. Gen. Coke*], stating that examinate had adhered to the King of Spain and attainted enemies and traitors, taken the enemy's pensions and labels, and robbed and spoiled divers English ships at sea. [1½ *pages.*]

June 4. 3. Sir Robt. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. He need not make any ceremony with him for opening any letters, public or private; if public, they are matters wherein his Lordship has a great share; if private, dares trust him, seeing he [Sir Robert] is "no lover, which humour indeed affords no company." Has read the letters, which refer to one written by command of the Queen, after Mr. Bruce was despatched, whereby she resolved to give the King [*of Scots*] satisfaction, in order to take from him all kind of excuse; believes that will be as inseparable from him, notwithstanding all his fair promises, as his coat from his back.

June 4. Tower. 4. Examination of Hen. Walpole, Jesuit and priest, before Edw. Drewe, Att. Gen. Coke, and five others. Was directed for England after a conference with Father Parsons last July, and before speaking with the King of Spain, received instructions at Valladolid, from Parsons and the rector of the seminary there, which they had from Claudius de Aqua Viva, General of the whole society. Was to come to England as soon as he could, and was directed to his superior there, Father Henry Garnet. Arrived at London last December.

June 5. 5. Ludolph Englestedt and partners to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty has lately granted them a patent for transporting ordnance, &c., and therein limited them to transport, for every 50 tons of minion and falcon, 5 tons of sacres, which latter they are to ship at Miching in Sussex, and Rochester in Kent. Have lately shipped a good quantity of minion and falcon at Tower Wharf, where they have sacres remaining, delivered them by the gun founders. The carriage to Miching or Rochester would be very chargeable, and the officers there will not permit them to ship sacres unless they ship a rateable proportion of minion and falcon. Beg a warrant to the officers of the port of London for shipping sacres thence, as well as other ordnance.

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

Are also enjoined by their patent to ship at Tower Wharf all the ordnance they ship from the port of London. The officers of the Tower find great fault, and allege that the shipping of ordnance there much damages the wharf, which will become a great charge for repairs. The officers of the port of London refuse to allow the shipping of their pieces there, it being so far from the Custom-house, as a place prohibited by statute for the shipping of merchandise, and under command of the Tower officers, who not favouring their shipping there, give such let to the petitioners that the searchers are thereby forced to stay half a day for the shipping of that which would be despatched from one of the quays in an hour. Cannot be permitted to ship the pieces at Tower Wharf by means of any other than the Queen's labourers, employed in Her Majesty's works, so are forced to stay their leisure, which happens many times to their great hindrance, as the ships they freight will not stay. Beg leave to ship their ordnance from any quay or wharf allowed for merchants.

June 6. 6. Estimate of the charge of eight men-of-war and two boys, to be set to sea for three months; total, 6,709*l.*, and 4,139*l.* for victuals. Also estimate, 5 May 1594, of the charge of victualling eight vessels named, for two months, and note that 2,730*l.* was paid by privy seals to Sir John Hawkins and Jas. Quarles, for rigging and victualling ships, &c., 10 May 1594. [2 *pages.*]

June 6. Lease in reversion to John Wood, clerk of the signet, for 30 years, of Stapleford Hall, Essex, and sundry lands parcel of the manor of Stapleford Abbots; rent, 21*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in consideration of service; and 20*l.* fine. [*Docquet.*]

June 6. Lease to Lady Dorothy Perrot, widow, for 31 years, of lands in cos. Pembroke, Carmarthen, &c., late in tenure of Sir John Perrot, attainted of high treason; yearly value, 215*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*; with the term of years yet to come in Langhorne parsonage, without fine. [*Docquet.*]

June 6. Warrant to pay to Capt. Nich. Dawtrey 140*l.*, as a free gift, out of the Queen's moiety on the seizure of forfeited goods. [*Docquet.*]

June 7. 7. Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley. Encloses a letter which was received by the son of John Robinson of St. Helens, a few days since, from Middleburg, enclosing another for one Sterrell. It was directed, seemingly by John Owen, to Mr. Robinson, with no address. The two Robinsons, father and son, not being able to find the owner, mentioned the matter to one or two aldermen, who sent the letter to him; thought it his duty to send it to his Lordship.

June 8. Pardon to Rob. Emanson, yeoman of Berwick, for piracy. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

June 8. Lease in reversion to Wm. Waad, for 40 years, of Great St. John's Wood, Marybone parish, Middlesex, and Chacott Lane, containing two acres thereto adjoining, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 27*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Warrant to pay 1,000*l.* to Sir Wm. Bowes, treasurer at Berwick, because the receipts of the receivers of Yorkshire for Lady-day last do not suffice to furnish 4,000*l.* due for Berwick garrison; to be continued yearly, but repaid into the Exchequer from payments due to the treasurer of Berwick. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Warrant to send 1,200*l.* to Ireland to Sir Hen. Wallop, towardt payment of the army, for part of February and for March last, as 600*l.* a month. Also, as more treasure comes into the Exchequer, to send 1,200*l.* more for April and May, with allowance for portage. Also to pay to the contractor for apparelling the forces in Ireland, 2,443*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for their winter, and 627*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* for their summer apparel, to be continued during pleasure, and defalcated from the pay of the bands. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Presentation of Rich. Sawyer, M.A., to Marston parsonage, co. Bedford. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. 8. Edmond Yorke to his uncle, Sir Edward Yorke. Is surprised he did not answer his letter or send him some money, as required. Did not write to injure him, when he enclosed his letter within my Lord's. If his pardon is granted, begs 15*l.*, and when settled, will repay him.

June 10. 9. Att. Gen. Coke to [Lord Keeper] Puckering. According to his commands, certifies the treasons committed beyond sea by the parties whose names he sent.

1. Lingen received a pension for five years from the King of Spain, and accompanied with Patrick Cullen, already executed for treason. Lingen came over with Walpole the Jesuit and archpriest, with three ships of war of Dunkirk, and confesses that five or six years since, he remained at Dunkirk, and lived by robbing Her Majesty's subjects at sea.

2. Walpole, a Jesuit, has had conference with the King of Spain, Parsons, and others named, brought letters from His Majesty to the Low Countries, and received a reward of 50 crowns; came guarded with three ships of war of Dunkirk, and had directions to certain places and persons, both in England and Ireland.

3. Annias was intimate with Cullen, had a pension, and undertook the burning of the Queen's ships.

4. Laton undertook to kill Her Majesty, and has been adhering to the same enemy.

The others are obstinate and seducing priests and Jesuits, and have long remained in Spain. Asks directions for a conference with the two Chief Justices, the Justices of Assize, and the Master of the Rolls, concerning Mr. Dacres' case, lest things suddenly uttered may seem doubtful, whereas the same may be cleared up on deliberate

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

consideration. Has been commanded to attend the Lord Chief Justice this afternoon, about Her Majesty's business. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 11. Westminster. 10. Patent granting to the Warden and Assistants of the Trinity House, Deptford Strond, on surrender in their behalf by Lord Admiral Howard, the office of lasting and ballastage of all ships upon the Thames, between London and the main sea, and also the making and laying of beacons and other marks, and laying of buoys in the sea and channel. [*Copy.* 5½ *pages.*]

June 13. Royal assent for uniting the vicarages of St. Peter's and All Saints, Leicester, to be done by the Bishop of Lincoln, at suit of Wm. Rudyard, vicar, and of the mayor, burgesses, and parishioners of the town. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Licence of mortmain to John Walgrove, *alias* Fleet, of Worcester, to give six salt vats in Upwich, co. Worcester, to the mayor, chamberlains, and citizens of Worcester, for relief of the poor of the city. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Pardon to Katherine Morgan, of St. John's, co. Worcester, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Lease to Michael Turner for 21 years, of lands in Sandhurst and Finchampstead, co. Berks; rent, 15*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 100*s.* [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Grant to Hum. Mitchell, the Queen's servant, of the forfeiture of as much of the goods of John Paunccfoot, recusant and fugitive, as shall amount to 600*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Pardon to Wm. Cripling, yeoman of York, for homicide. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Tower. 11. Examination of Edward Lingen before Edw. Drewe and eight others. Went to Dunkirk 10 years since. Served Wm. Copley for three years, and then under Sir Wm. Stanley five years, had 15 crowns a month, and was for some small time his ancient. Repeats the examination of 4 June. Came to England to confine himself according to the last statute within some place of his last abode in England. Sir Wm. Stanley knows nothing of his coming over; obtained a pass from him for going into Spain, but did not go there. Never spoke with Patrick Cullen touching the latter's coming to England.

June 13. 12. Confession of Hen. Walpole before Edw. Drewe and three others. Was asked four years ago, by Jacomo Francischi [Jaques Francisco] whether it would be well to seek the death of Her Majesty, but dissuaded it. [*Why did he not reveal this as a warning?*] At his last being with him, all their talk was about making peace between the Earl of Westmoreland and Chas. Paget, which, with the help of others, they did. Heard Jaques say it was reported that Her Majesty said she thought the Papists would prove her trusty friends. Mr. Paget seeing he (Walpole) loved peace, said he would tell him of one which he himself laboured to make for the good of the nation, but leaving the town, has never heard from him since.

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

When at Antwerp, was told by Mr. Skidamore, on his return from England, that Cahill, who was given him as a companion by Father Archer, had falsely accused him of seeking Her Majesty's death. Was told by Father Parsons at Valladolid that some in England confessed their purpose to have killed her. Asked him what he thought of such attempts. He said that Catholics, especially religious men, ought to suffer violence, but offer none, especially to princes; that their means were persuasion and prayer, and that the seminaries would in time reduce England to their faith. Believes if any member of his society had been known to deal in such a horrible enterprise, the General would cast him out. Protests that he abhors to think of it, and never did nor would move any man thereto. Bears a most reverent, dutiful, and loving mind towards Her Majesty.

When at Bruges, in 1592, received order from his provincial, Oliverius Manarœus, by order from the General Claudius Aquaviva, by Father Parsons' procurement, to go to him in Spain. Went by Valenciennes and Calais to St. Omer, and remained two or three months expecting a wind, thence to Seville, in the end of December, where he found Father Parsons labouring to erect a seminary. Stayed there two months, and then went with him to Madrid, where he spoke with divers noblemen, and with the King himself; thence to the Rector of Valladolid, with whom he remained as minister, until Father Parsons' arrival in June 1593. Parsons was in doubt whether to send him to hear confessions in Seville, or to Lisbon, where a residence was begun, but subsequently resolved he should go to England, if he did not refuse, having had order thereto from the General and Provincial. Thereupon he and the rector determined upon it.

Thorne, a priest,—who was then at Court, to sue for the King's second letters for the alms to the seminary of St. Omer, wherein the officers in Flanders made delay,—wrote that he could not get a good look of Don Juan and the rest. Father Parsons said that the deponent, as going to England, would be more grateful to them, and sent him with letters to Don Juan Crestoval de Mora and the rest named before, to all of whom deponent gave his letters, and had no other speech than about them and the answers. Don Juan once talked familiarly with him about Father Parsons, and how deponent would get into England, and said he had heard there was a new religion in England of such as refused to go to church, and asked whether they were like the Catholics, and what hope there was of a conversion of England; also of Sir Wm. Stanley, whose memorial he had received, &c., but could not answer.

By means of Ruys de Velascho had audience of the King; told him that he was sent to England to convert souls there, and thanked His Majesty for his new letters for St. Omer, and other liberalities to the poor students, who would pray for him, and hoped many others would, whom they should convert to the Catholic faith. The King was very low and weak; could only hear him say "God direct you." Took letters for Counts Mansfeldt and Fuentes and Stefano de Ibarra; none but Don Juan wrote to Father Parsons or to any other by deponent.

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Returned to Valladolid, and from thence to Bilboa with the letters, and others from Father Parsons to divers of their society, and to Englishmen in Flanders, and caused them to be delivered. Was directed by Father Parsons when he arrived in England to have recourse as soon as he could to his superior [*quere, whether or whither he must see him?*] by whom he would be directed in all things, and meantime to do what good he could, according to the institution of their society, by administering the sacrament and winning men to the Catholic faith; also to direct fitting youths to the seminaries. Also,

Further confession of Hen. Walpole. Craves pardon for all his actions contrary to the proceedings of Her Majesty in this her realm; will declare all things which come to his mind that may be prejudicial to the realm; wishes he had taken more intelligence thereof, but withdrew for fear of entangling himself.

Never heard that the Spaniards had any intention for this good while to invest our country, being busied in France, and having had a revolt amongst their Indians. Doubts not they have heard of the King's taking some millions of money to interest, and of his subjects' exactions. Heard that the Adelantado of Castile desired to be employed against England, but could not learn there was any preparation.

In July 1593, Sir Wm. Stanley sent a memorial to Father Parsons for Don Juan D'Idiaques, craving payment of his arrears and some money besides, and then he would enterprise something against England, but Don Juan gave no heed to it. Was asked by Sir William to deal with some priest that might get access to Lord Strange, now Earl of Derby,—Gerard he thought a fit man,—to induce him to the Catholic religion. Heard Sir Fras. Englefield say that the Catholics in England were much to be blamed, for though they desired the restoring of their religion, yet they would not allow of the only probable means, by admitting the Spaniards. Disliked the speech, though professing their religion, and ever thought that their insolency and vice are most odious to God, and that their coming to England by force would ruin the commonwealth. Their example, especially as soldiers, would make such as are of their religion to stagger; for peace, moral virtue, and good government, knows no place comparable to England. Andalusia shows much desire for peace and traffic with England, having been much beaten at sea, and yearly in hazard of their Indian fleet, insomuch that the Duke of Medina Sidonia, who was General of the Armada against England, and almost cast away on the Goodwin Sands, is reported to have said that in his port of St. Lucar, the best in Spain, he would be content to break traffic with all others, if he could only have it with England.

Was asked by Mr. Owen to enquire if one of the towns in Flanders would be given up for money; refused to meddle with any matter prejudicial to the temporal estate of the realm; he replied it would be beneficial to the English, for they might have a great sum of money, whereas they are spending it upon those towns. Knows not what

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Father Parsons went about, except the seminaries and residences in Spain, and trying to procure others in Italy; he writes infinite letters weekly to those he depends upon for their maintenance; he has great favour with the King and all the Court, and throughout Spain, as also in Italy and Flanders.

Knows of no other present danger towards this realm than he has declared in former examinations, nor of any speeches, except such as Her Majesty's counsel have often heard, and which, although unlawful here, are hardly to be avoided beyond the seas. Has noted all that imports the good of his country, which, however his conversation with divers men may appear to the contrary, he has ever sought to the utmost of his power. Craves pardon for all offences; will serve Her Majesty all his life, conform to her laws, and never more be subject to the ambition of the Pope or any of his adherents. [6 *pages. The passages in brackets are marginal notes.*]

June 13? 13. Further confession of Hen. Walpole. Craves pardon, and promises reformation if Her Majesty will give him leave to be her humble subject, conformable to the laws. Has heard that Garnet, *alias* Roberts, *alias* Walley, kept at Mrs. Vaux's house, and at Mr. Wiseman's, and that he has been at Braddox. Desires to wait secretly on Council to reveal all he knows. Begs pity on a miserable offender, and promises entire conformity; will never again return to Popery. Has heard of Owen and Father Holt labouring to advance the cause of the Prince of Parma, whenever Her Majesty dies. Heard Bruce, a Scotchman, say three years since that if England would let Scotland alone, the Catholics there could have the King at their commandment, whether he would or not. Mr. Owen said that Segrave, an Irishman, had been to deal with the Governor of Flushing (supposes it was Mr. Sydney) about the town; beseeches that this and all that follows may be only made known to the Lord Treasurer or the Council; Segrave may be a loyal and honourable gentleman, and it would be a great injury to bring him into suspicion upon such a speech.

Heard four or five years ago that Colonel Morgan had been dealt with by Mr. Owen, and that Lord Borough had received messages about surrendering Brill. Smith, *alias* Carey, was at the Court in Spain two or three years ago. As to the Earl of Arun[del], only remembers that one Greenfield came over to Brussels three or four years ago, who said he had been his keeper, or been in his chamber, and who was afterwards of Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment; also heard say that he had written verses. Was told that one Barnes, who came from the Council to Flanders, treated four years ago for a marriage between the Prince of Parma and Lady Arabella. Father Parsons wrote to deponent that Mr. Cecil, a priest, who had been in England, was with him there; Father Southwell gave the spiritual exercises to one of that name in Rome. Verstegan in Antwerp conveys all Father Garnet's letters, and wrote a book inveighing against the Lord Treasurer; there is a Garnet, sometime a page to one of the Earl of Arun[del's] brothers, a student at St. Omer, who is allied to Father Garnet.

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

Wm. Tresham gave deponent a piece of gold to deliver to one of his sisters, and told him to tell her that if he could not better his condition, he should return to England, but desired him not to go to her himself, at least until he had been some time in England, for fear of breeding her trouble. Dr. Gifford also willed him to desire his mother to send him some relief. There are divers chests of books at St. Omer, printed when the Armada was to have come over, set out by Cardinal Allen against Her Majesty. Father Parsons has written an English relation of all things done in the seminaries in Spain, in which he speaks of a discourse to be written of the titles pretended to the Crown of England; there was a Flemish merchant with him at Seville who spoke English very well. [4 *pages.*]

June 14. Tower. 14. Like examination of Hen. Walpole. Gives the names of 12 English priests, Jesuits, or students in the seminary at Valladollid and 12 at Seville, as also of five sent to England. Was sent himself by Father Parsons, to win men to the Popish religion, and to send them some apt men to be in their seminaries; was to follow the directions of Father Garnet, to whom he was bound by the rules of their religion, he being his superior, and was the rather sent as it was understood beyond the seas that Southwell, who was sent before into England, was taken and imprisoned. [2 *pages.*]

June 14. Warrant to pay to Sir Robt. Cecil 40*l.*, to be employed according to orders already given him by the Queen. [*Docquet.*]

June 14. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins 5,519*l.* and to Jas. Quarles 2,599*l.*, for rigging, coat money, wages, and victuals of eight ships and two hoys, to be set to sea in warlike manner, for three months. [*Docquet.*]

June 14. Pardon to Wm. Hatheram for stealing a horse. [*Docquet.*]

June 14. Re-admission for Jas. Scoles and Thos. Bull into the company of Merchant Adventurers, which they have lost by marrying foreign wives. [*Docquet.*]

June 16. Wolveton. 15. Sir Ralph Horsey, Sir George Trenchard, and John Williams to Lord Keeper Puckering and Lord Buckhurst. Send the examinations; have made all ready for the trial of the other parties at the next assizes. The book already sent will discover the disposition of Cornelius to Her Majesty and the State, notwithstanding he is accounted harmless by his favourites; his repair, with that of others not yet taken, to the lady's house has nursed up many ill imps and given comfort to ill subjects, whereby the country is drawn back from the service of God; desire the lady may be removed to her friends, or placed with the sheriff of the county; if she continue where she is now resident, it will breed further mischief, for under colour of great hospitality and bounty to the poor, many are driven to her faction, and repair thither as to their only supporter.

June 17. 16. Examination of Hen. Walpole before Att. Gen. Coke. Re-

1594. ceived divers letters beyond sea, by John Hassenet, to be delivered in England without any express directions, some of which he cast into the sea as being of no moment, although he confesses he never read them, and cannot give any reason for so doing or receiving them without any directions; intended to cast them aside on coming to England, unless he knew for whom they were intended.

June 22. Warrant to pay 4,000*l.* to David Fowles, sent from the King of Scots, as the Queen's gratuity to the said King. [*Docquet.*]

June 23. 17. Questions proposed to Mr. More [*by an Exchequer officer*], relative to the powers and responsibilities of deputy receivers, and how far the receivers' signatures are necessary; whether their allowances are a sufficient discharge; what sort of books are to be prepared, and how his fees are to be paid. With More's replies thereto and resolutions taken thereon. Also notes for Mr. Paget to consider how far the deputy receivers of the Court of Wards stand charged to the Queen, and how far to the receiver: and other queries similar to the preceding. [1½ *pages.*]

June 23. Calais. 18. Edm. Yorke to his uncle, Sir Edw. Yorke, Holborn. Has written to his Lord and master for his pardon. Beseeches him, when he sees the pardon, to lend him 10*l.*, to defray charges, and bring him up to Council, and not to think hard of him that he departed, until he knows the cause.

June 23. Calais. 19. Edm. Yorke to the Earl of Essex. By departing without licence, is an offender, but never bore arms nor conspired against Her Majesty. Cannot excuse his fault, yet hopes his Lordship, who knew of his departure, will mitigate it to her. Has been acknowledged by the court of Brussels to be his uncle's heir, but his right would not be granted without a trial of his allegiance in service; refused this, having no intent to serve against his Sovereign, desiring rather to live a poor subject's life in his country. Reconciled himself to none others of the Council, hoping through him only to attain pardon. There are two gentlemen with him, one of whom went with him out of England, and the other has been with Stanley's regiment three years; they also crave pardon, and rely on the writer for it, being unknown to his Lordship; they promise service to him and Her Majesty.

June 24. Lease in reversion to Edw. Ireland, George Colby, and Leonard Thompson, to the use of the tenants, for 31 years, of mills, lands, tenements, &c. in Dodington, Heckington, Lesingham, &c., co. Lincoln; rent, 62*l.* 12*s.* 6½*d.*; fine, 187*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Lease to Fras. Morris, for 21 years, of divers lands and tenements in cos. Kent, York, &c.; rent, 13*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*; no fine, in consideration of the service of Thos. Burges, yeoman of the scullery; also grant to John Kent of lands in Hedencote; rent, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in satisfaction of so much heretofore granted, which he could not enjoy. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

June 24. Lease to Sam. Clarke, for 31 years, of the profits of a market and two fairs in Bovitracy, and of certain lands and tenements, cos. Devon and Cornwall, without fine, in consideration of service at sea; rent, 16*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Lease to John Welles, for 30 years, of Brocas manor, and divers lands and tenements in London, Scabednewtown, Alderkirk, Newfield, and Pannal, and the herbage of Amough Forest, &c.; rent, 34*l.* 11*s.* 3½*d.*; no fine, in consideration of the service of Capt. Hen. Leigh; also of lands, &c., parcel of Eastway, Poughill, Treglaston, and Heathfield manors, for 40 years, in recompense of lands misrecited in a former patent to Rob. Hall; rent, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 28. Lease to Sir Thos. Cecil, William his son, and Wm. Cecil, Lord Roos, for their lives, of Pipwell woods, and pastures of Pickworth Infield and Outfield, with Bridgcasterton and Woodhead manors, and certain woods in cos. Northampton and Rutland; rent, 115*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; fine, 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 28. Lease to Rob. Maidston, the tenant, for 21 years, of the messuage and site of Boxsted manor, Essex; rent, 40*l.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 28. Pardon to Edw. Scott, of Kirklington, co. York, yeoman, for horse-stealing. [*Docquet.*]

June 28. Presentation of Thos. Newton, preacher, to the parsonage of Betford, Holderness. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. Pardon to Ant. Major, seminary priest, of all past offences, with proviso of future good behaviour towards Her Majesty and the State. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. Protection to Thos. Wilcox, merchant of London, for six months. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. Lease in reversion to George Lazenby, for 31 years, of Eastwalton parsonage, co. Norfolk, and three pastures in Wotton, co. Wilts; rent, 19*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, without fine, in consideration of his surrender of a former patent of the like value which he could not enjoy. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. Pardon to Grace, wife of William Claxton, of Waterhouse, co. Durham, for harbouring a seminary priest. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. Lease on surrender to Roger Lawson, for 21 years, of three coal mines in Benwell lordship, Northumberland; rent, 20*l.*, without fine. [*Docquet.*]

June. 20. Patent to the Alnagers for sealing cloth, from Midsummer 1594, to search and seal, and exact duties on all the new draperies, as French serges, worsteds, fustians, blankets, &c. made in England, chiefly by strangers, which have hitherto been exported free, no officers being appointed to search them, and to seal such as are good and merchantable ware, and cut the ends of those that are not; also settling the subsidies to be paid thereon, which are granted to

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

the patentees on payment of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, giving them the right of search; also a writ of assistance therein. [*Abstract.* 4 *pages.*]

July 1. Lease to Edw. Stanhope, D.C.L., Thos. Wright, and Wm. Mansfield, for their lives, of the site and demense lands of the manor of Weston and Aston, co. Derby; rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine 66*s.* 8*d.*; heriot, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Grant in reversion to Jas. Neale of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 8*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Warrant to strike a tally upon the customer of the port of Bristol, for 105 crowns of the double rose, for Thos. Aldworth and partners, merchants of Bristol, to be paid out of the customs on wares from their new ship, the Gabriel, of Bristol, of 105 tons' burden, as the Queen's reward towards their charges. [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Pardon for Thos. Webbe, of London, convicted of coining and uttering Elizabeth shillings, provided he depart into the Low Countries within 40 days, and do not return without licence. [*Docquet.*]

July 2. 21. Estimate of the Queen's monthly and yearly charges in the Low Countries; total for 52 weeks, 73,577*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* With note of the pay of one company, 2,005*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*, and list of the eight bands at Flushing, one at Ramekins, four at Brill, seven at Ostend, and ten at the camp. [2½ *pages.*]

July 2. 22. Estimate of the yearly charge of 32 bands of 256 officers and 4,320 foot, serving in Brittany, 480 being dead pays; total, 75,127*l.* 5*s.* With list of ten companies in Sir John Norris's regiment, eight in Sir Hen. Norris's, eight in Sir Ant. Sherley's, and seven from the Low Countries. With note of the two last, that their charge is 850*l.* a year. [*By Burghley.* 1¾ *pages.*]

July 3. 23. Memorandum [*by Lord Burghley*] of sums received by Sir Thos. Sherley and Sir Thos. Flud, for their own and the under treasurer, paymasters, and clerks' services, in the army in Brittany and the Low Countries. With other notes relative to the expenses of the army. [3 *pages.*]

July 4. Warrant to pay 50*l.* to Sir Rob. Cecil, to be employed according to orders from the Queen, without account. [*Docquet.*]

July 4. Pardon to Rich. Barley, of Theddlethorpe, Lindsey, co. Lincoln, for stealing five sheep and two hogs; with restitution of goods. [*Docquet.*]

July 4. Grant to Hen. Fanshaw, on surrender by Ant. Mildmay, of the office of auditor of the duchy of Lancaster in the north parts; fee, 40*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

July 4. Pardon to Abel Fecknam, goldsmith of London, for counterfeiting Elizabeth shillings; with proviso to depart the realm in five months, and not return without licence. [*Docquet.*]

July 4. Presentation of Rich. Aston to the parsonage of Envield, co. Stafford. [*Docquet.*]

July 4. Licence to Sir John Hawkins to erect a hospital at Chatham, Kent, to be called Sir John Hawkins's hospital, for relief of ten or more poor mariners and shipwrights, and to purchase lands not exceeding 100 marks a year, not held *in capite* nor by knight's service. [*Docquet. July* 4.]

July 5. Restitution of temporalities for Ant. Rudd, Bishop elect of St. David's. [*Docquet. July* 4.]

July 5. Grant to Sir Thos. Egerton, Master of the Rolls, of the stewardship of Denbigh, North Wales; fee, 20*l.* a year, and 26*s.* 8*d.* for a recorder to be appointed by him. [*Docquet. July* 4.]

July 8. Lease in reversion to George Ward, tenant, for 31 years, of the site and demesne lands of Acle manor, Norfolk, and 160 quarters of barley, payable by the tenants, for the farm of certain parcels of the same, as heretofore demised to Wm. Dixe and Wm. Cantrell; rent, 48*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 8. Pardon to Nich. Hookes, of Flint, for manslaughter. [*Docquet.*]

July 8. Licence to John Dutton, of Dutton, to impark 200 acres of his grounds in Acton, co. Chester, and to unite the same to Dutton park. [*Docquet.*]

July 8. Licence for 20 years to Rich Lecavell and Valentine Harris, grooms of the chamber, to sow 100 acres with woad, in each of the counties of Berks, Wilts, Gloucester, Dorset, Warwick, and Worcester; prohibiting others to sow it in the said counties; rent, 50*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 8. Warrant for a tally on the customs' collectors of the port of London for 470 crowns, for Thos. Androwes, Wm. Jones, and Rob. Rickman, towards their charges in building two new ships, to grow upon the customs of goods in the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

July 8. Pardon to Leonard Abbot, shoemaker, of Upslane, Yorkshire, for stealing a horse, price 26*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Antwerp. 24. Sir Timothy Mockett to Lord Burghley. If after 22 years' exile, the desire of return may procure suspicion, the conceit is grounded in reason, yet the long continuance of an old error may be repaired with a new amendment. His years are too many for his forgetfulness to be imputed to the folly of his youth, because of his perseverance therein in riper years, yet has as little digressed from the duty he owes to his Prince and country as any man in his predicament. Does not say this for justification, but rather for diminution of his ignorance. Time has taught him his duty and

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

love to his country, which he never hated. Takes the smallness of the favours he has received at Antwerp, these many years, for a testimony of his temperance and comportment; had a greater entry to advancement than any man of his country in those parts, receiving knighthood and 40 crowns a month by letters patent from the King [of Spain] when no other man of our nation, except the so-called Lord Copley, had the like.

Could not symbolise with those that daily inveighed against their Prince and country, but reprehended their errors, which was little grateful to those States, yet it was a duty he owed to his Sovereign and the country of his birth and being. Has often opposed the intemperate speeches of strangers with the hazard of his life, and offered to maintain the honour of his nation, things not well digested in those parts.

Enjoys there 400*l.* a year by his wife, and 200*l.* by the King, but is content to leave all, and spend the rest of his life in the service of Her Majesty and his country. Begs Her Majesty's favour, with some maintenance to sustain his declining years. Knows that in matters of State, it is a new precedent to give reward upon so barren an offer and no service done, yet begs Her Majesty to make trial of him; it will be an example, among innumerable others, to witness her bounty.

Desires, during his abode at Antwerp, not to be employed in anything that shall seem unlawful to that State, for as he holds it unjust for any man to procure the ruin of his country, so it is not lawful to deceive them that trust him; a faith once broken is hard to be soldered. By leaving the service, is free from his oath, which in reason could only be given for a time and during service, and neither should nor could extend to make a man disloyal to his country. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 9. Gloucester. 25. William Lord Chandos and six others to Lord Burghley. Certify the sufficiency of Edw. Barston, deputy customer of the port there to Mr. Conway, for the office of customer in his own name, and request his appointment, with Conway's consent.

July 12. La Roche. 26. Lieut. David James to Lord Burghley. Has served in the place he preferred him to nearly four years, discharged it to the good liking of the Lord General and of his captain, often been sorely wounded in Her Majesty's service, and suffered great sickness, by which crosses and his small entertainment, being but a lieutenant, is still kept poor. Asks his Lordship's favour to help him to a better place.

July 12. Pardon and discharge to the Countess of Warwick, executrix of the late Earl, for 2,005*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, due for munitions of war delivered out of the ordnance storehouse for the Earl, as late master of ordnance. [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Commission to Ralph Rokeby, Wm. Aubrey, John Herbert, and Julius Cæsar, masters of Requests, and others, to determine a con-

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

troversy between Jas. Jervis and Rich. Halliwell, about the right to the tenths of Hatton grange, co. Salop. [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Grant to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, with survivorship, of the office of surveyor of victuals for the Navy; fee, 50*l.*, and 8*d.* a day for a clerk. [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Licence to the Earl of Kent and Sir John Harrington, executors of Frances, Countess of Sussex, to erect a college to be called Sydney Sussex College, in Cambridge University, to consist of a master, 10 fellows, and 20 scholars, and to purchase, for its maintenance, lands in mortmain, value 500*l.* a year, not holden in chief, nor by knight's service. [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Pardon to John Andrews, late of Buxhall, Suffolk, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Walter Rice, the Queen's servant, for 41 years, of lands and tenements, cos. Carmarthen and Pembroke, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 47*l.* 19*s.* 9½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Lease by the Commissioners to Samuel, Milo, and Hen. Sandys, for their lives, of lands and tenements in Howden, Hailegate, and Scalegate, Skelton prebend, and the late collegiate church of Howden, co. York; rent, 32*l.* 19*s.*; fine, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; heriot, 8*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Lease in reversion to Roger Branch, tenant, for 40 years, of Tintenhull manor, co. Somerset; rent, 35*l.* 16*s.* 11¼*d.*; fine, 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 12. Lease to Edw. Stanhope, D.C.L., Thos. Wright, and Wm. Mansfield, for three lives, of the manor of Weston and Aston, and other lands, parcel of the said manor, co. Derby; rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; heriot, 6*l.* Noted in the margin to be newly passed, as several words were omitted in the transcript. [*Docquet.*]

July 13. Gray's Inn. 27. Mo. Jones to Lord Keeper Puckering. Regrets incurring his displeasure for another man's cause, having sought by all means to shun it; would not spare him that so abused his Lordship and sought the writer's undoing, and will use all means to know where he is and to apprehend him; only spared him last time on his protestation of present service; if he sends any letters again, will apprehend the bearer, and have him examined as to who delivered him the letters, and by that means come at him; is assured he is not far, as his letters are not soiled in the carriage. Asks compassion, being a poor young man living by his credit, and if deprived of liberty, shall be undone, and a great hindrance to many others whose business he has in hand, without hope of his [Beard's] apprehension; has entered in above 300*l.* for him, and will assuredly lose his life or have him once more. To obtain his Lordship's favour, undertook all these dangers, to do good service; hopes he will let his honest meaning, with the loss of goods and time,

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

plead for favour, and suspend punishment till his endeavours succeed better. Endorsed "Jones *circa* Beard."

July 14. 28. List of 18 counties that are to raise 3,000 soldiers and 50 pioneers, with names of the Lord Lieutenants; and notes [*by Lord Burghley*] as to where they are to embark in August.

July 16. 29. The Queen to Sir Walter Raleigh [*Lord Warden of the Stannaries*]. Being determined to send certain forces into Brittany, to relieve Brest, where the King of Spain has made fortifications, intending to possess it, he is forthwith to cause 50 pioneers to be levied and furnished in Cornwall, and have them ready to be embarked at Plymouth by 5 Aug., there to be delivered to such person as shall be authorized to receive them and the rest of the troops destined for this service. With note of provision for shipping to be made by Sir John Gilbert, Sir Fras. Drake, and the Mayor of Portsmouth. Endorsed, with a copy of Lord Burghley's notes on the preceding document, No. 30, as to where the men are to embark. [*Draft.*]

July 16. 30. List of the places where men are to be levied for Brittany, the number in each, and the ports where they are to embark; total, 3,050 men.

July 18. 31. Examination of Katherine, wife of Richard Bellamy, of Harrow Hill, before Rich. Young. Goes to church and hears Divine service and sermons, but has not received the communion; her two sons, Faith and Thomas, attend church also, but her two daughters, Audrey and Mary, do not, nor does her uncle, Wm. Page, who lodges in her house. Thos. Bellamy confesses he is about 23 years of age, goes to church, and receives the communion; also that Wm. Page lies at his father's house, but does not go to church. Audrey Wilford, widow, and Mary Bellamy confess that they live with their mother, Mrs. Bellamy, have never been to church, and refuse to do so, or to admit any conference.

July 19. Dover Castle. 32. Depositions of Thos. Pittock of Deal, and nine others, chiefly fishermen, before Thos. Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 17, 18, and 19 July, on interrogatories relative to the disposal of various goods belonging to ships cast away on the Goodwin Sands, Northsands Head, Southsands Head, and the bay near Sandwich. [*Copy. Damaged.* 20 *pages.*]

July 19. Westminster. 33. Lord Burghley to Sir Rob. Cecil, Greenwich. It appears by Mr. Bowes' letters that the ambassadors from Denmark and others in Germany have arrived in Scotland for the christening, but he does not say what day it will be. Sends a letter of Mr. Dalton's, defending his report to the alderman; wishes it had been true; sees no other course in his natural operations but that a second report may be shortly true. Is sorry to hear it blabbed abroad that the intended journey for Brest will not take place; if better provision is not made for taking up ships to send to Portsmouth, for embarking the soldiers and for victualling the whole army, the time of the

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

year and prevention of the enemy will frustrate the whole. Wishes the Sun might stay 14 days longer now, or she will be in Virgo before the ships can be on their voyage, yet somewhat must always be attempted in great matters, for with no attempt no profit can follow, but sometimes great loss. Writes rashly, and his opinions must be used temperately, so that they may not be taken offensively. Next time he comes privately, he is to bring Lady Vere with him.

July 19. Warrant to strike a tally on the customer of the port of London for 640 crowns, for Richard and Wm. Goodlad and Lawrence Moore, of Lee, Essex, as the Queen's gift towards their charges in building three new ships, to be paid from the customs on goods in the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

July 19. Pardon to Thos. King, of Avening, co. Gloucester, for burglary, with restitution of goods. [*Docquet.*]

July 19. Pardon to Sam. Bawden for killing Jas. Foster, cutler, both of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

July 19. Pardon to Thos. Tyrrell, of Rishton James, co. Stafford, of the residue of his corporal punishment, and of a fine of 500*l.* imposed on him by the Star Chamber, for forging deeds of lands in Rishton James, the possessions of Giles Pyatt, of the said town. [*Docquet.*]

July 20. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at wars, sums needful for coat, conduct, and transport of 3,000 men and 50 miners to Brittany, under the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral, for aid of the French king, and also for their wages and entertainment during their continuance there; also monies due for the troops already in Brittany under Sir John Norris, and for those lately conducted out of the Low Countries by Sir Thos. Baskerville, and to continue payment to all, till directed by Queen or Council to the contrary. Also to pay extraordinaries rated by the Lord Treasurer, for re-transport of the troops, carriage of letters, &c. [*Docquet.*]

July 21. 34. Lord Burghley to Sir Rob. Cecil. The lieutenants of counties have had commandment to levy men for Brest, and send them to sundry ports by a day limited, and yet to send them by captains to be sent to the countries. Is assured the lieutenants will have the men in readiness, yet they cannot send them until the captains be sent with letters, whereof he hears nothing. Wishes him to acquaint the Lord Admiral of this, and also speak to Mr. Waad, who has a form of letters to be sent by the captains. If ordered by Her Majesty to speak with Sir John Norris, wants one of the plans of Britanny to be found amongst his papers. If Sir Fras. Drake come not to-morrow, there will be scant time to provide to pass beyond Brest.

Can affirm nothing of his amendment, but if his attendance shall be earnestly required, will wear out his time at Court as he does where he is. Encloses two letters, one being from Mr. Edmondes, and a report from Hater, a Scotchman, at Dieppe. Begs him in all his letters to certify the Queen's health; she being well, his own sickness will not discomfort him.

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594?
July 22. Petworth. 35. Earl of Northumberland to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. When he sent him word that he should receive a letter which he might show to Her Majesty, conceived she might lay her commandment upon him, through his Lordship; would then have replied, as in answer to him, and the reply might have been shown; if he can bring that about, shall be glad to discover in his letter something that he would plead for.

1594.
July 23. 36. Edm. Bredman to Thos. Phelippes. According to Mr. Foorth's appointment, and as he thinks by Phelippes' direction, has come the second time to take the oath. As coming into the city would be dangerous, hoped he would have taken the pains to come to him; he may at any time employ both the writer and his horse for 500 miles. Is sorry Phelippes cannot come, through business and the weather. Would willingly satisfy him concerning their business and dealings; will always be plain and honest. Has entreated his cousin Reynor to deliver the account signed that he, Phelippes, set down, amounting to 820*l.* 17*s.*, allowing 200*l.* which Mr. Bowes most untruly says has been paid already. Begs help for satisfaction therein. Does not mistrust finding him the gentleman he took him to be from the beginning.

July 24. Lassington, near Gloucester. 37. Serjt. G. Burrell to Lord Burghley. The comptroller of the port of Gloucester is sick; if he die, begs the place. It would make a poor serjeant an able man in his country, as yielding some 10*l.* a year, it would help other small things now enjoyed by his Lordship's means, and would free him from misery.

July 24. Warrant for a tally on the customers of Exeter and Dartmouth for 400 crowns, for Phil. Risdon of Great Torrington, and Rich. Dodridge of Barnstaple, co. Devon, as the Queen's gift towards their charges in building two new ships; to be taken from the customs on goods in the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

July 24. Lease by the Commissioners to John Cordrey and Wm. Combe, for 21 years, of lands and a coal pit in Ewlow manor, co. Flint; rent, 20*l.* 10*s.*; fine, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 24. Presentation of John Ford, M.A., to the parsonage of Bedford in Holderness, diocese of York. [*Docquet.*]

July 24. Lease in reversion to Fras. Colby and Thos. Knightley, the tenants, for 31 years, of certain of the demesne lands of Layston hall manor, co. Suffolk, and of Woodford parsonage, co. Northampton; rent, 19*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 59*l.* 4*s.* [*Docquet.*]

July 24. Grant in reversion to John Broadwater of the office of water bailiff of the Thames, between Staines bridge and the head of the river. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. 38, 39. Memorandum of the time and place where the 2,050 men raised in counties mentioned, for service in Brittany, are to be

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

shipped, 5, 6, and 10 August, together with the names of their captains. [*Two copies.*]

July 29. 40. Examination of Peter Palmer, before Mat. Dale and Rich. Young. Served five years at Brokelands farm, near Otelands, belonging to the Queen. Last Whitsuntide, wishing to let it to Mr. Spiller, clerk to Mr. Osborn, dwelling in a little lane near Holborn bridge, Spiller appointed to come and view it, but never did, and at last excused himself, his wife not liking the house, but stated that he would help a friend of his to deal for it, Anth. Bailey, who represented himself to be a merchant, and took the house for Nich. Wise, at 30*l.* a year, with one year paid down. The lease was made in the name of Nich. Wise, whom deponent never saw; but Wise's house being visited with the plague, the sealing of it was again deferred, and is not yet done. There are kine, cattle, horses, hogs, &c. at the house. The woman left there said they were Wise's, and that he had a house in London, and another in Wiltshire.

Also, note that Thos. Lodge, *alias* Robinson, says Brokelands house and lands are only worth 20 nobles a year. Hen. Spiller says that he had conference with Mr. Palmer for taking the house, and went once to view it with Rob. Lauwarne, a countryman of his, when they saw Mrs. Palmer and her uncle, but not liking it, refused it; after which Palmer sent him a letter for Bailey, which he returned, not knowing him. Denies that Lauwarne went by the name of Ant. Bailey. Purposed to take the house, if it was not too great, for himself, or if too great, that his master, Mr. Fenell, should have it. [2½ *pages.*]

July 29. Grant to Rich. Coningsby, gentleman usher, and Ralph Scroope, on surrender of Rich. Coningsby, of the keepership of Easthampstead park, co. Berks; fee, 3*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

July 29. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners, to James Lewes, for 21 years, of a mill, lands, and tenements, with divers customary oats, capons, cheese, oatmeal, and pullets, paid by the tenants out of the granges of Iscoyd, Castle Cossam, &c., cos. Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan; rent, 15*l.* 15*s.* 11½*d.*; fine, 31*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 30. 41. Confession of Hen. Young. 1. Sir Wm. Stanley and Father Holt persuaded Capt. Yorke to go to England, to raise a rebellion in the north part of Wales, by the aid of Rich. Williams, he being of the same country, and having great friends, all Catholics, and resolved to execute any such action.

2. After next Christmas, Yorke is to go down with Williams to prosecute the rebellion, and is to carry divers gentlemen with him, and take Conway Castle in one night, by Williams's means. ["Heard this from Yorke and Williams's speeches."]

3. The chiefest aid for money for their maintenance is to come from Ralph Sheldon, Williams's uncle, and, lest the latter should misdoubt or fear, he is to be thoroughly resolved by Dr. Gifford, on

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

his coming to England in Michaelmas. ["Heard this at a conference with Gifford and Holt, at Dr. Worthington's chamber."]

4. If Capt. Middleton, who has command of one of Her Majesty's ships, cannot get opportunity to fly for Dunkirk, he is to lie, being trusted, on the Irish Seas, so that no other of Her Majesty's ships shall command thereabouts. ["Middleton has a brother in Antwerp. These words were spoken at Williams's house in Brussels, in presence of Yorke and Young."]

5. One Pew, a Welshman, is ordained to persuade divers gentlemen thereabouts to be ready when Yorke is to come down with Williams. ["Pew has a pinnace, and sends into Ireland and Spain."]

6. Williams has determined, if Yorke likes, to build two sconces on a bridge that passes over a river to his father's house, in the Isle of Anglesey.

7. Yorke is counselled to make it appear that he left the Court of Brussels because he could not obtain his uncle's substance, though order has been taken, as examinate knows by Father Holt, for all that is due to him. ["Yorke received 250*l.* in money, which Young is privy unto."]

8. By the device of Holt, he had brought over his uncle's will, with a copy of a decree in Italian to the Duke, also a letter that Father Fenn, his uncle's executor, has subscribed, of divers goods of Rowland Yorke's which Graf Harmord should detain, all which are safe in Fenn's hands for his use, save certain money and jewels, which examinate has brought with him; the jewels Souche afterwards claimed to be his by the will of Rowland Yorke, though wrongfully detained by Fenn.

9. In order to seem discontent with Stanley and the rest of the English nation, they sold their cloaks, and were denied a passport by Stanley.

10. Also in passing through Artois, they were to be stayed at St. Thomas by Mons. Wesell, by whom they were to be sent to Barbulk to be imprisoned, that news thereof might reach Calais.

11. Upon some suspicion, through a letter from Ingham to Holt, Yorke caused examinate to receive the sacrament that he would be true to him.

12. Williams and Yorke were set by Dr. Gifford and Holt to sift out what zeal he had for their religion, they hearing that he was seen in England in the company of Cholmeley, who had dealings against them; was cleared again upon Yorke's word. [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes.* 2½ *pages.*]

July 30. 42. Copy of the above. [3 *pages.*]

July 31. 43. Sir Geo. Carew to Sir Rob. Cecil. Cannot send the exact weight of 16 demi-culverins unless he saw them, but 28 cwt. is a reasonable rate, which for 16 pieces amounts to 22 tons 8 cwt. The founders never cast them so exactly but they differ two or three cwt. in a piece, but 28 cwt. is sufficient for a ship demi-culverin.

July 31. Lease in reversion to Sir Nich. Bacon, in consideration of 200*l.* paid to Her Majesty as part of Sir Wm. Drury's debt, of the site

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594. of Frostenden manor, and of certain tenths in St. Edmundsbury, for 31 years; also of the cottages called Butchers' stalls in St. Edmundsbury, for 21 years; rent, 50*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July? 44. Confession of Hen. Walpole, on interrogatories not prefixed; to be given to Council only:—

1. Has conversed with the Earl of Westmoreland, Sir Wm. Stanley, and others in Flanders, who have meddled in State matters; all their names would make a catalogue. The Earl lives without employment in Antwerp; Stanley with his regiment, desiring other employment but having none; Paget labours a peace; Stanley professes for the King of Spain, and desires to advance the Earl of Derby. Mr. Owen is for Parma, and Mr. Tresham for his friends, country, and reputation. The Throgmortons are with Paget, Jaques with Sir Wm. Stanley, Mr. Denis serves Mr. Owen and Father Holt. Verstegan sends letters, intelligences, and books, up and down between the Cardinal, Parsons, Holt, and Owen, and England. Holt most affects Parma, Worthington follows Stanley and the Cardinal, Gifford and Clement follow Paget, and the Prior the Cardinal.

2. Garnet or Southwell, or both have sent over to Rheims to Father Holt, stating that Edw. Walpole left 100*l.* with Southwell, which has all been sent; also Hen. Drury, who lately died at Antwerp, had some good sums which were to have been made over, besides what Wiseman's sisters and Mrs. Rookwood and Mrs. Mary Giddin expected from their friends. The seminary of Douay hoped, if Hasnet had come over with Walpole, that he would have much helped them; they have hope in Anthony Rouse, lately made a priest. At St. Omer, one Stapleton, *alias* Baxter, has maintenance from his brother; there are also three or four of Rookwood's brethren, and four Malletts, *alias* Jeffreys, who have lately come over, and who expect maintenance from their friends. The seminaries of Spain and Rouen receive little, but live of themselves. D. Yonger expected somewhat from Mr. Colinton, and Mr. Mann, *alias* Chambers, from D. Bavand.

3. Allen, Parsons, and Holt receive all their intelligences by Verstegan, unless Covert gives the Cardinal some now and then; Hopkins and Middleton supply Owen, and Tippin Father Holt. Holt and Owen have been with Ibarra, as they were before with Cosmo. Could not hear that Ibarra used any Englishman much, but rather Father Creighton and Vincent Zelander. Knows whence all these fetch their intelligences from England; Verstegan takes from Garnet and Spiller for Parsons and Holt; some they have from comers and goers.

4. Before coming to England, only heard what Father Parsons told him and others in Spain, that he had news that some in England had confessed they had a purpose to kill Her Majesty; Mr. Skidamore told him, on his return out of England to Antwerp, that Cahill had accused him, and Father Holt told him that Cahill was examined about killing her. Heard nothing of Polwhele, Lopez, or Annias; saw Cullen at Calais, but never heard of him touching such a wicked attempt.

1594.

5. Sir W. Stanley wished some priest, particularly John Gerard, to get access to the Earl of Derby, and make him a Catholic. Was told by Paget that the Earl of Westmoreland had sent letters of defiance to the Earl of Huntingdon. Owen said that Sedgrave, an Irishman, had dealt with Mr. Sydney, the governor, concerning selling Flushing, and that one Creakes was sent to Lord Boroughs.

6. Has not heard of any invasion, but Father Parsons said that the Adelantado of Castile desired to be employed to invade this realm, and Father Holt said that Parma was desirous to advance his title, when God should call Her Majesty; also that Jaques sent over to burn the Queen's ships.

7. Those who wish for violence desire the Spaniards; they think, when the Queen is dead, there will be a division in the Catholic religion. Father Parsons wishes the Catholics to keep themselves quiet, and take no part until some one is declared, and then to offer their services to him, with request of use of their religion.

8. Heard Bruce, a principal man for Scottish matters, say, two or three years ago, that if England would let the Catholics alone, they could have the King at their commandment. Father Creighton proposed something to the King in Spain, but was not heard; he has access often to Ibarra in Flanders.

9. Nothing.

10. Nothing.

11. Has seen a book called *Perimus*, written, as some think, by F. Creswell; *Didimus*, by D. Stapleton; *Philopater*, by Parsons, and an English pamphlet by Verstegan. Parsons has written a relation of the seminaries and residences erected in Spain, and has promised a discourse of those that pretend title to this realm.

12. Mr. Cecil is in Spain, with Parsons, and has some credit with them, but Mr. Skidamore has not; they think rather that he is talkative than employed. Was told by the Prior of the Carthusians that there was one in the Cardinal's house employed to kill him, but he did not know who it was. Jaques three or four years ago was held doubtful, but now he is in credit with them again. Mr. Fincham has been suspected, also Mr. Moody and Thos. Morgan, but there are many of them, and mostly all jealous of one another; in Spain they have some doubts of Burley.

13. Knows Garnet, Currie, and Holtby, Jesuits, and others named, but not their resort. Met Dakins riding out of London when he came in. Holtby lies about York, Currie in Kent or Sussex, Garnet at Mrs. Vaux's or Wm. Wiseman's, and Rouse at his mother's, who is a Catholic. Knows some of those in prison, as Southwell, Bagshaw, and others, and has heard of Bavand, Colinton, Dolman, and others, but knows not their resorts; John Gerard has been at Mr. Wiseman's, and at one of the Woodhouses in Norfolk.

14. Knows of no other Catholics but Metcalf, in Lincoln's Inn Fields; Mr. Hubberd and Mr. Walgrave, in Suffolk or Essex; one of the Woodhouses in Norfolk; Mr. Reirsby, in Dunkirk; and Mr. Anne, of Frickly; also the brother of Stapleton, at St. Omer, and they whose children come over.

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

15. Met Lingen first at St. Omer, as he came out of Spain, and accompanied him to Brussels. Lingen returned to St. Omer; having heard that his brother would come to Calais to see him, he went there, but his brother could not persuade him to return with him. Wanted a passage, but would not go in an English ship, from fear of being apprehended, and no French ship went from Calais, by reason of the sickness in London; so they returned to St. Omer, where Father Holt asked if he could spare Hasnet, who was to have to come over with him, to stay there. Told Lingen that he was going to England; Lingen resolved to accompany him, as also Broy, a Jesuit, who obtained six parchments, any one of which was a safe-conduct. Going to Dunkirk to seek a passage that way for more security, got three more of another officer. Of the former six, gave four to his brother, who came to him at Dunkirk, and two to Lingen, but made no reckoning of the others. By means of Salinas, obtained a ship, a privateer, which was to set him on land in Norfolk, Suffolk, or Essex, but the wind was not good. Begged them to set him ashore where they were; they did so, and he was apprehended.

Forgot to name in the 11th article that Philopater's book, written in Latin by Father Parsons, was begun to be translated and augmented by Sir F. Englefield, who gave the writer the residue to present (translate?), which he did, following too much Parsons' style, he having spoken unreverently of Her Majesty and some of her ministers deceased, as also the Treasurer; thus called Her Majesty Bess, though ever retaining his inward affection for her virtues, which he thinks peerless, her religion excepted. Was born about the time of her coronation, and thinking himself specially ordained by God for her service, will always be ready to serve her, or to die if she distrusts him.

Also (on article 4) remembers that Mr. Creake's man, when on his death-bed, told him that Owen offered him money to do violence to Her Majesty's person, but as he died the next day, did not think it meet to slander Owen upon it.

16. Was employed by Father Parsons to win as many as he could to the Catholic faith. Was subordinated to Father Garnet, superior of the Jesuits here. Has in former articles set down the substance of all he ever said to him concerning his coming or being in England, and has laid open all he knows. Never allowed of the Pope's ambition or usurpation over princes. Thinks the invasion by the Spaniard would prejudice both the commonwealth and the Catholic religion; would defend the realm and conform to the laws, as a true Englishman and subject of Her Majesty. Doubts not but his sincere intentions will appear, to the honour of God and the service of his prince and country, without prejudice to the Catholic faith, which he has ever professed. Is mean in learning, but would, if worthy, go to church and preach such doctrines as he deduces out of the Word of God, allowing the Queen's temporal and spiritual power, as far as the universities agree thereon. Having conferred with divers of the learned Protestant clergy at York, found much less difference than he thought. A free assembly of learned men of all

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

sorts of opinions might produce conformity and unity, and secure Queen and realm against foreign attempts. [8 *pages.*]

July ? 45. List [*by Walpole*] of two Jesuit priests, seven ordinary priests, and 16 scholars in Valladolid, and of three priests and eight scholars in Seville. Endorsed are the additions to articles 11 and 4, and part of the 16th article of his confessions, similar to those in the preceding paper. [2¾ *pages.*]

July ? 46. Notes [*by Cecil, from the confession of Rich. Blundeville*]. Capt. Yorke, now at Abbeville, is acquainted with Monings, who came over with Mr. Sydney, and is to speak with Lord Abergavenny's son at Venice. Franklin, who is one of the 50 gentlemen determined to come over, is now in Holborn, London, is worth 500*l.* a year, and is a good maker of poisons; Capt. Rice, his sworn brother, is in Southwark; also Capt. Mosten; Langley has been at Abbeville with Capt. Yorke.

July. 47. List of 19 merchants who received the Queen's money by exchange, specifying how much each received; total, 6,000*l.*

July. 48. Note of sums charged upon Sir Thos. Sherley's accounts for four years, 1586 to 1590: whole charge, 527,867*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*; payments, 508,840*l.* 9*s.* 9¼*d.*

[July.] 49. The Queen to Sir Thos. Sherley. Thinks fit to reduce the allowances granted him, 27 February 1587, as treasurer at war in the Low Countries,—of 26*s.* 8*d.* a day for himself, 10*s.* his under treasurer, and 6*s.* 8*d.* each to three paymasters,—to 20*s.* for himself, 6*s.* 8*d.* the under treasurer, and 5*s.* each the paymasters; and also to cease the portage hitherto granted. Will not give him any allowance as treasurer at war for Brittany, he having already a competent entertainment, except 13*s.* 4*d.* for his under treasurer, and 2*s.* each for three clerks. He is to continue payments as before, on warrant from six of the Council. [2½ *pages, damaged.*]

[July.] 50. Account of the sums abated from Sir Thos. Sherley's entertainment: Allowance for portage, 735*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*; from his own entertainment and those of his under officers, 273*l.* 15*s.* a year; total, 1,009*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Aug. 1. Lease by the Commissioners to Ant. Aucher, for 21 years, of Kennarton or Kennardington, Westbury, and Kelch manors, the messuage of Westhawk manor, and other lands and tenements in Kingsnoth and elsewhere in Kent; rent, 126*l.* 10*s.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 1. Presentation of George Downam, M.A., to Sandbach parsonage, diocese of Chester. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 1. Presentation of Thos. Joly, M.A., to the vicarage of Great Wakering, diocese of London. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 1. Warrant to strike a tally on the customer of the port of London for 620 crowns, for Wm. Hare, Rob. Salmon, and John Skinner, of Lee, co. Essex, as the Queen's reward for building three new ships to be paid from the customs on goods in the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Aug. 1. 51. Memoranda [*by Lord Burghley*] of the expenses of troops in Brittany, since Jan. 1591, and of the present monthly expense.

Aug. 2. 52. Memorial for the estimated charge by land and sea, of 4,000 men in Brittany, and the charge of eight ships, with 1,250 men to serve in them; total at present, 6,666*l.*; and if the army continue a month, 13,193*l.*, besides the charge of the return [*partly in Burghley's hand*].

Aug. 2. 53. Grant to N. N., of the first, second, or third prebend in Winchester cathedral that shall fall void, during the time that the presentation is in the Queen's hands, owing to the vacancy of the see. [*Latin.*]

Aug. 4. 54. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. Has decided to reduce the allowances assigned 27 Feb. 1587, to Sir Thos. Sherley, as treasurer at war in the Low Countries, and his officers, as the number of troops there have been and may be further diminished; also the charge of 10*l.* in the 1,000*l.* for portage is to cease, as certain of the merchant adventurers of London are willing to deliver the money for the soldiers at the rate of 34*s.* 9*d.* Flemish, the pound sterling. Specifies the allowances to be paid him henceforward, the same as in her letter to Sir T. Sherley of July—No. 49 *supra.* [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 2¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 4. Pardon to Thos. Morgan, yeoman of London, for coining Elizabeth shillings of counterfeit metal; with proviso to depart the realm within 40 days, and not return without licence. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 4. Pardon to Wm. Barlow, of Foston, co. Derby, yeoman, for burglary, with restoration of lands and goods. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 4. Pardon to Rob. Palmer, of Blockley, co. Worcester, gentleman, for highway robbery. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 4. Grant in reversion to Adrian de Saravia, D.D., of a prebend in the collegiate church of St. Peter's, Westminster. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 4. Lease by the Commissioners to Walter Windsor, gentleman pensioner, for 21 years, of herbage in the East, Middle, and West parks of Raby, with parts of closes, and Highwood grange, bishopric of Durham; rent, 22*l.* 10*s.* 6½*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 5. London. 55. W. Blande and J. Dowse to Lord Burghley. At Mr. Carmarden's request, recommend William Lewes, who has been in the trade of merchandise, for the office of searcher of Plymouth.

Aug. 6. 56. Examination of Robert Williams before Thos. Fane. Was born at Dublin. Six weeks after coming from Ireland, when the Earl of Essex went into France, went also with Thos. Hull; served four months under Sir Wm. Stanley; departed secretly, and was six months ill at Douay; thence went to Knocke, Gravelines, and Calais, and wishing to come over with some English gentlemen, was engaged by Mr. Yorke; did not know him, but had seen Mr. Williams in Stanley's regiment.

1593. VOL. CCXLIV.

England, so could not be said to have withdrawn; and that the pleas on which the Act is requested have been repeatedly examined and answered before the Lord Treasurer, and Privy Council, and others, and lastly before Lord Chief Justice Popham, Lord Anderson, and the Barons of Exchequer, so that it is contrary to statute to re-examine the case.

[March]. 108. Second bill proposed against recusants; that within 40 days after the end of the present session of Parliament, every person above 16 years of age, born within the Queen's dominions, shall go to church, unless restrained by imprisonment, sickness, or distance, &c., in which case, within 20 days after they are enlarged or able to travel, they shall repair to their usual dwelling; if they have none, to the place where they were born, and not remove above five miles from such place, without notice, under pain of forfeiting all their lands and tenements, or being deemed guilty of felony.

All persons who forbear coming to church, and refuse to answer where and by whom they were married, or their children baptized, but conceal the same for two years from the Bishop of the diocese or the Justices of Assize, shall incur the penalty of *præmunire*. All persons suspected to be Jesuits, seminaries, or massing priests, and when examined by any of the Privy Council, Judges, or Commissioners, refusing to answer directly and truly whether they be such or not, by whom they were made such, and where and by whom they have been supported, maintained, or relieved the last two years, shall be guilty of felony.

In order that the realm be not pestered with a multitude of such dangerous people, the Queen or any six of the Council may commit any person convicted for not going to church, and not conforming to this Act, if he have not lands or freehold estate of the yearly value of 5*l.*, or goods value 50*l.*, to the galleys, to serve there for the defence of the realm, or banish them beyond sea; and if they return without special licence, the offence shall be felony.

With proviso, that any person so confined within five miles may travel out of the compass, on licence of two justices of the peace, or without it, if urged by process to appear in any of Her Majesty's courts, or sent for by any of the Privy Council or Commissioners. Any offender who shall repair to church before his conviction, hear divine service, and make public submision and declaration of conformity shall be discharged of all pains and forfeitures. Proviso, that if after such submission he relapse, he shall lose all benefit, and stand in the same plight as though such submission had never been made. Proviso, that if any peer of the realm commit any offence made felony or *præmunire* by this Act, he shall be tried by his peers. [2 *pages.*]

March? 109. Request of the Earl of Huntingdon to the Queen and Parliament, for continuance of his grant of the alum works purchased by him from James late Lord Mountjoy, to prevent a great loss to himself, and the benefit that would accrue to the country, should he, as he hopes, discover the mode of making alum to

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Aug. 10. Pardon to John Rise and George Gregory, sailors, of Chalk, Kent, for taking a horse worth 3*l.*, and other things worth 5*l.*, from Rich. Burston in the highway. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 10. Pardon to Zachary Lodar of Southwark, Surrey, tailor, for receiving and concealing John Randall, who stole plate from the Queen's house at Hampton Court. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 10. Grant to Sir Thos. Leighton, and Elizabeth his wife, and their heirs, of timber in the woods of Hanbury manor, for building and repairing the houses of the manor, with firebote, ploughbote, cartbote, and hedgebote for the tenants, and pasture for their cattle in Feckenham forest; the grant of the said manor, 32 Eliz., to Sir Rob. Cecil, Sir Fras. Knollys, jun., and Sir Hen. Killigrew, being defective in that point. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 11. Warrant to pay to Rob. Bowes, resident ambassador with the King of Scots, 200*l.*, without imprest or account. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 11. Greenwich. 61. Order in Council for the weekly payment, at rates specified, for 2,000 men and 50 miners, to be sent to reinforce the troops in Brittany under Sir John Norris, which are now to be reduced to 100 lances and 4,000 footmen; also for their coat, conduct, and transport money, at specified rates; part to be paid in weekly imprests, part in apparel, or armour, as required. Total of one month's charges, 4,985*l.* 8*s.* [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 11. 62. Copy of the above.

Aug. 12. Tower. 63. Examination of Edmund Yorke, taken before the Earl of Essex and Lord Cobham. The service he meant in his letter to Essex, begging favour, was anything the Queen should command. Father Holt meant to send him to Scotland, but knows not on what business. The priests whom he knew in Abbeville were Ingram, Father Harry, and Beck; went with Ingram into the Low Countries, and was there reconciled by Father Holt, as was Young also. Told Williams of his mission to Scotland, and Williams told Willis, Sir Wm. Stanley's secretary, that one day he would be known as an honest man. Father Holt gave him 12 crowns at parting, and bade him remain a Catholic. Young said he had offered to Father Holt in writing, to kill Her Majesty, on condition of a sum in hand, and more afterwards. Williams said he would do it for great store of money, and advancement of his house, as he should be sure to die.

Was to go to Scotland in a man-of-war. Sir Wm. Stanley said if the Queen were dead, he would go to Scotland with his regiment, make it strong, and go to the Earl of Derby, as would all the English. Williams said if he came to England, he would make a rebellion, for he would commit a robbery on some great house, and when forces were raised, make one Pew, of the Isle of Anglesey, a man of good living, take his part, sell his land worth 500*l.* a year, and help him with the money. Williams has, until lately, always received his brother's pension in England. Williams sent to Owen before leaving Brussels, offering service, and Young wrote the letter. [3 *pages.*] Also,

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.
Aug. 12. Second examination of Edm. Yorke. Young swore he would kill both Queen and Lord Treasurer, and he and Williams wished they had money to try whether they would do it. Hearing at Calais of a stir in Ireland, Williams wished he were there, with 2,000 men. Jaques thought much of Williams, and had him for his bed-fellow. Williams said he should have come into England about some service, but did not say what.

Aug. 12. 64. Declaration of Hen. Young. Heard Rich. Williams tell Yorke of plate which he had got melted and coined, in his cousin, Sir Griffin Markham's chamber, Gray's Inn, and he named many gentlemen that had shares therein. Williams confessed that he, Capt. Dyer, now lieutenant to Sir Wm. Stanley, Capt. Duffield, and others, had stolen 1,800*l.* worth of plate from Winchester church to turn into coin. Williams saw at Louvaine one Williams of Oxford, who said that he got out of England by device of his old master Ralph Sheldon, on pretence of fetching hawks from Ireland, but really with letters to Card. Allen, whom he has served, and who appointed him to lie at Louvaine for letters, but not return to England, lest his Catholic master might be mistrusted.

Wrote several letters for Rich. Williams, to Sir Wm. Stanley, Paget, Sir Thos. Throgmorton, and Owen, about his poverty and inability to stay longer there. Did this by consent of Stanley, Holt, and Gifford, in presence of Wright, an Irishman, that they might be thought poor and discontented; as the Queen has many spies in Brussels, that might seem a likely reason for their going over, and then, being received to mercy, with a few oaths and promises, they might perform what they had taken in hand. Was therefore caused by Yorke to walk about Brussels without a cloak, having sold it through Wright, a man of many words. Yorke and Williams intended to raise a rebellion in the north of Wales. Williams and his company, among whom was Edw. Bushell, servant to Lady Strange, with the same engine they used at Winchester, tried to break into Whitehall, to steal the Queen's jewels and plate, but one of their party was timorous and cried out; they wounded and would have slain him, if he had not consented to keep their counsel. Bushell said that when his father was dead, he would make money of all he had, and go over the sea. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 12. 65. Copy of the above, endorsed with notes [*by Att. Gen. Coke.* 2½ *pages.*]

Aug. 12. 66. Declaration of Hen. Young. Wrote for Williams to Dr. Gifford for employment, asking 200 crowns beforehand, and advancement of his house, if he perished in the action; the Doctor said he should be employed with Capt. Yorke, bound for England. Talking of Her Majesty, Williams said nothing but resolution was wanting. Yorke said they were fools that think of killing her, who is continually mewed up in a chamber, and it were better service to kill the Lord Treasurer's horse, for he would take it so grievously, if the old jade were dead, that he would die too. Williams said he

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

should like to tread under foot the base nobility of England, that live in servitude.

Aug. 12. 67. Copy of the above.

Aug. 12. 68. Examination of Rich. Williams before the Earl of Essex, Lord Cobham, and Att. Gen. Coke. Sent to Owen and Gifford to offer service in England, but they made slender answer. Never had an offer of service but once by Dyer, who said there was a service to be done, if they would give crowns enough; heard no further of it. There was speech at Brussels about killing the Queen; offered to do it if they would give money enough, and advance his house, as he was sure to die. Young said he would do it; on which Yorke said "Tush! you will kill my Lord Treasurer's nag." Complained that Sir Wm. Stanley used him hardly, but said he would show himself an honest man. Spoke of making Pew, a Catholic in North Wales, sell his land, and of raising a rebellion by robbery. Often heard Stanley wish himself in England with 500 men. One Jones came over to Anglesey, to fetch over the nephew of D. Lewis, Bishop of Cassano. One Bishop, a Warwickshire man, whose father is worth 400*l.* a year, often comes over. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 12. 69. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 12. 70. Second examination of Rich. Williams, before Essex and Cobham. Having committed a robbery, went with the Earl of Essex into France, and served under Sir Thos. Baskerville, but went over to the enemy. His letter to Dr. Gifford was a general offer of service; does not remember if it was answered. Harrison showed him instruments to open locks, and break holes in brick walls. Knows one Williams, who was with Ralph Sheldon, and has been two years beyond seas and takes delight in hawks. Yorke was often with Father Holt. Knows not what passed between them. Heard that Harrison intended robbery at Whitehall. He and Dyer were always together; they and Hen. Duffield were at the robbery at Winchester. Offered Gifford any service they would appoint for money, but Gifford did not like such offers from strangers. Was persuaded by Father Holt to join Dyer in some service for the King [of Spain]. Was very great with Jaques, and his bed-fellow. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 12. 71. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 13. Tower. 72. Examination of Rich. Williams, before Essex and Cobham. In Bishop's house, Wolvered, Warwickshire, are kept priests, who say mass there and at Ralph Sheldon's. Has been present; Mr. Thimbleby, who was to marry Sheldon's daughter, was there, and Sheldon's eldest daughter, also the brother of Bishop, one of the priests, who is son to Bishop of Brayles. Thatcher, a young man, heir to a great living, is coming to England from Cardinal Allen, and with him one Somerset, kinsman to the Earl of Worcester; they will come by Calais; also Moody and three young priests are come to England or Scotland; Cornet Cheney, lieutenant to Patten, the Scottish Colonel, is gone to Scotland from Count Mansfeldt. Knows of another priest

1594.

kept in a lodge by a brother of Sir John Hibbotts. Jaques once said he wondered the examinate did not offer to go to England and do service; replied it was because he was not employed. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 13. 73. Copy of the above. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 13. 74. Henry Young to Lord Cobham at the Court, Greenwich. Cannot repeat his former articles from memory, but will abide by them and maintain them, if confronted with Yorke and Williams, should they make exceptions. Wishes what he has written to be read in their hearing. Will manifest his allegiance to his Prince, and trusts not to be interrupted in the truth appertaining to her preservation.

Aug. 13. 75. Indenture of the delivery by Sir Thos. Scott and Sir John Leveson, deputy lieutenants of Kent, of 250 soldiers levied in Kent, and armed, to Captain George Morton, with their names.

Aug. 13. 76. Note of armour and apparel delivered by Sir Thos. Scott and Sir John Leveson to Captain Morton, with the 250 soldiers levied in Kent, and committed to him to be transported into Brittany.

Aug. 14. 77. Lord [Burghley] to Sir Thos. Sherley. Signifies the Queen's pleasure in reference to the reduction of his allowances, as specified in her letter of 4 Aug. He is also to take order with the merchants of London, appointed to receive money from him for payment of the soldiers in the Low Countries, to pay 34*s.* 9*d.* Flemish money per pound sterling. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 2¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 14. 78. Interrogatories to be ministered to Edm. Yorke: As to his conferences with Holt. What he has received or was promised of his uncle's goods, and his disposal thereof? What he has heard of practices against the Queen, Council, ships, or realm? His pension from Spain? The employment and friends in England of Williams and Young? Why he said he did not care what became of Lopez, since six other gentlemen escaped? His acquaintance with Franklin of Yorkshire, and Capt. Rice. How he knows Young to be cunning in poisoning, and who else are coming over also cunning therein? Why he said he would not go against the Spaniards and Omaile, without Otwell Smith, and would carry Smith to the Spaniards? Why he said he hoped to come to the burning of London, and pluck Justice Young and others out of their houses? Why he called the Lord Treasurer blood-sucker? Who it was that spoke ill of the Lord Chamberlain? He is also to be charged with villainous speeches against Her Majesty.

Also, Interrogatories for Rich. Williams. On his pension from Spain. His practices against the Queen. The cause of his coming. His connexion with the robbery of Winchester church. What he knows of the Williams who served Sheldon? What persons here have intelligence with the enemy?

Also, note that Young is chiefly to be examined on his words about killing Her Majesty, and on skill in poisoning. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Aug. 15. Tower. 79. Examination of Edm. Yorke before the Earl of Essex and Lord Cobham. Holt promised him, or any confederate, 100,000 or 200,000 crowns, if he would raise a rebellion or do some notable act. Williams and Young, on their arrival, were to go to North Wales, raise forces, and if they could not keep the field, retire and fortify Conway. Williams was to have come with Dyer to attempt Portsmouth, and had they taken it, Sir Wm. Stanley would have come over with forces. Williams relied on help from Pew and Ralph Sheldon, Catholics, Captain Duffield, and other gentlemen. Knows another Williams, Sheldon's servant, who was at Rome, is now with Mrs. Allen, and does all the Cardinal's business. Confesses saying he would carry Otwel Smith, a merchant, to the enemy. Young gave him a book, written by his own hand, about poisoning. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 15. 80. Copy of the above. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 15. Tower. 81. Like examination of Rich. Williams. Meant on his arrival to go down into Denbighshire, where Young was to follow him, and cause Pew to sell his land and take Conway castle; the rest of Yorke's articles are true. Had a pension of 20 crowns a month from the King of Spain.

Aug. 15. 82. Copy of the above.

Aug. 15. Greenwich. 83. Earl of Essex to the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford. Finds that on his letters they have granted to Thos. Brooke certain tithes, part of Runcorn parsonage, and a further part thereof to his servant John Daniell, who says he was the first discoverer, and the means of their receiving a fine and provision of corn. He says he has spent above 500*l.* and therefore expected the whole parsonage, whereas he has only certain tithes; thus he has got no benefit by their lease, though he pays them yearly a great rent. Requests a renewal of the lease, and some further favour to him.

Aug. 15. 84. Estimate of the monthly and yearly charge of Her Majesty's forces in the Low Countries; for 52 weeks, 73,577*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; with a list of the bands, five containing 1,400 men in Flushing; one of 150 in Ramekins; four of 650 in Brill; seven of 1,050 in Ostend, and ten of 1,550 in the camp, which is said to be dissolved, and the troops dispersed in garrisons. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 16. Antwerp. 85. R. Sherwood to William Higham, London. Hopes to hear of his perseverance in virtue. Presses him to come over to Antwerp with his sister and her husband, where they shall all find contentment, and in coming over, to use the help of the bearer. [Noted, "I would know this gentleman."] Wishes him to bring Mich. Huggenson, who served Lady Throckmorton, and then Mr. Atkinson, the lawyer, and has been in prison since. Also not to stay, because his sureties will have to pay his nobles a year. Doubts not but his coming will be a means to discharge them of the whole. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.
Aug. 16. 86. Note of eight ships, with 1,185 men, to be equipped for the seas; of four, with 315, remaining in the Narrow Seas, and one at Gravesend, with 40 men; total men in pay, 1,540.

Aug. 16. 87. "Names of sundry persons that are diversely charged;" with later notes as to what has been done relative to them.

Hen. Petit, near Sittingbourne, already committed, and to be examined by Bacon and Waad.

A house next the Hart's Horn, Pycorum, where mass is said, to be searched by Rich. Young.

David Ingleby. The Earl of Essex has written to the Earl of Huntingdon to use all measures to apprehend him.

Williams' brother; the keeper of the Gatehouse took bonds of him, and two pursuivants are sent for him.

Pew, of Anglesey, a kinsman of Williams. A letter written to Sir Rich. Bulkeley to search his house, and apprehend and send him up.

Bishop of Wolvered, co. Warwick, who has mass and seminaries in his house, and whose son has been to Rome, and is a priest. A letter to be written to Mr. Devordan [the high sheriff] to search his house and send him up.

Ralph Sheldon, who has mass, keeps a priest, and maintains Williams' wife and children in his absence; Dr. Gifford was sent to England to resolve him. Sheldon revealed that the Cardinal keeps that Williams and his sister at Louvaine, lest they should be taken coming to England. A letter to be written to Sir Thos. Lucy and Sir John Harrington, to search his house, and send him up to William Waad's in Wood Street.

Mr. Thimbleby, who should have married Sheldon's daughter, to be sent for [by a letter to the high sheriff of Warwickshire].

Sir John Hibbott's brother [a letter to be written to the sheriff where he dwells]; to have his house searched and restrain him to some convenient [distance].

Capt. Middleton, a captain at sea, who has a brother with the enemy, from whom he receives letters, and is charged in Young's reports, to be stayed. [The Lord Admiral to be moved to have inquiries made for him.]

Hen. Duffield, Harrison, and Bushell, who were at the Winchester robbery, and at the attempt on Whitehall, to be apprehended [unless Harrison is the man that is already hanged].

Tunsted, who used the most slanderous words of Her Majesty of any man beyond seas, to be enquired of. [2½ *pages. The passages in brackets are supplied from the following paper.*]

Aug. 16. 88. Draft of the above, with slight differences. [2½ *pages.*]

Aug. [16]. 89. First draft of the above, endorsed, "Names of such as are to be sent for, being charged in the examinations taken."

[Aug. 16]. 90. Draft of a portion of the above paper relating to Ralph Sheldon, &c.

[Aug. 16.] 91. List of the persons named in the above paper.

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.
Aug. 16. 92. Declaration of Hen. Young. Was told by Edm. Yorke of a recruit for ships to be brought under Stanley, from Spain to Dunkirk. Stanley said their long exile would be longer unless some resolute gentleman raised a rebellion. Yorke offered to raise one in the North, where are many Catholics, and where he had his nephew Yorke and the Hiltons as friends; he told Stanley he might land 1,000 or 2,000 men at Old Winchelsea, as there is a vault close by the sea, where many might be conveyed, and rise in the midst of Winchelsea. Rich. Williams thought it better to raise a rebellion in North Wales, where his father and friends, all Catholics, live; his uncle, Mr. Sheldon, would help with many, also Mr. Pew, who keeps a pinnace, dwells on a fortified rock, and so draws the people to him, that in two parishes near him, scarce three or four go to church.

Met at Louvaine Edw. Williams, sent to Cardinal Allen by Ralph Sheldon, who, at the time of the camp, sent 20 horsemen and 500*l.* to Lord Chancellor Hatton, more to aid the Spaniards than the Queen. He was condemned to fine for not coming to church, but wrote to the Lord Chancellor, who ordered him not to be proceeded against, pretending he had been at church in London. It was decided that Dr. Gifford should be sent over to move Sheldon and others. Williams said 20 men could take Conway castle in an evening. Williams was to build two sconces on a bridge that passes over a river into Anglesey. Capt. Middleton, who commanded one of the Queen's ships on the coast of Ireland, and was not suspected, would carry news.

They were to pretend discontent, and a wish to return, through lack of maintenance. By order of Holt and Gifford, they were examined at Brussels, imprisoned a day or two, and then let go; the other passengers, one or two being English, were not stayed. Holt promised Capt. Yorke he should want for nothing, and that there should be safe conveyance of his packets. Received a jewel worth 30*l.*, and 250*l.* in money for Yorke's use. Yorke said he believed the Lord Treasurer had poisoned the young Earl of Derby to marry the young Lady Vere to the Earl's brother, England being governed by the Machiavellian policy of those who would be Kings, and whom it is time to cut off. Yorke's money is in the Jesuits' hands for his use. Capt. Middleton was to keep the Irish seas, and prevent any ship annoying Pew's pinnace when carrying letters. Yorke was at first to follow Lord Essex, and show himself dutiful at Court. The rising was to be when Dr. Gifford came, after the Christmas holidays. [5¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 16. Grant to Hugh Beeston of the receivership of cos. Anglesea, Carnarvon, Merioneth, Denbigh, Flint, and Montgomery; fee, 30*l.* a year, and porterage 20*s.* per 100*l.* Also of that of the county palatine of Chester; fee, 10*l.* a year, and like porterage. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 16. Lease by the Commissioners to Thos. Matthew, yeoman of the chamber, for 21 years, of the manor tolls, a mill and furnace, and

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

lands lying under the castle of Bowes, co. York, on surrender by him and Wm. Jones of a similar grant for their lives; rent, 12*d.* the first five years, 53*s.* 4*d.* the next seven, and 20*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* the remainder of the term; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. [17.] 93. Certificate by John Phillipps and Thos. Johnson, gun founders, that 50 culverins, 10 feet long, will weigh 50 cwt. apiece, or converted to demi-culverins, 125 tons; the reason of so great a difference being that the culverin shot weighs 18 lbs., and the demi-culverin but 9 lbs.

Aug. 17. 94. Account by John Wolstenholme of the weight of the demi-culverins sold to M. Caron, 21 tons 3 cwt. 0¼ lb.

Aug. 17. 95. Examination of Ant. Johnson, aged 15, born in Gelderland. Served an Englishman in Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment; also Rich. Williams in Capt. Bostock's company, who promised to bring him to England. Williams kept company chiefly with Father Sherwood, and their interviews were private; Yorke with Father Holt. Yorke and Williams lived together in the Market-place, Brussels. Had no money of Williams, who was very poor, but some mean apparel. Williams had a fray with his host, to whom he owed money. Yorke promised to procure Williams's pardon if he would go to England with him. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 96. Examination of Rich. Williams before Sir Mich. Blount, Fras. Bacon, and Wm. Waad. [Edw.] Williams went to Ireland under colour of buying hawks, and thence to Rome to Cardinal Allen, but being ill there, the Cardinal sent him and his sister to Louvaine. Heard him say there that his old master, Mr. Sheldon, was as good a Catholic as any in England. Has been privy to no practices. Refused Holt and Owen's request to undertake something, because they would not give him the money he demanded. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 97. Copy of the above.

Aug. 20. 98. Like examination of Edm. Yorke. Was persuaded by Father Holt to come over on the Queen's pardon, and to live in the Court, as one fled away, having the money due to his uncle sent for his maintenance, and an assurance on oath of 40,000 crowns, with present payment guaranteed by the secretary, Stephen de Ibarra, if he performed the required service of killing the Queen, by his own agents, or by Tipping, or Garret, ensign to Jaques, who were to be sent over. At the conference thereon, Sir W. Stanley, Throgmorton, Chas. Paget, Drs. Worthington and Gifford, and Williams were present. Some spoke of a poisoned arrow or rapier, or a dagger, as she walked in the garden. Had 40 crowns from Gifford, but they kept him in want, to make him take the matter in hand. Was to have served the Earl of Essex, Williams the Lord Admiral, and Young the Lord Chamberlain; they swore on the sacrament to do it, and were absolved by Father Holt.

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

Moody is come, or will soon come over [to kill the Queen, and will have money from Throgmorton and Paget]. They will offer the crown to the Earl of Derby, with the King of Spain's assistance. They assemble two or three times a week to devise means of destroying Her Majesty. Had they succeeded, they would have gone to Mr. Sheldon, on whom they greatly rely, for help. If they failed, they were to move some rebellion in the Earl of Derby's name, though he were not privy to it. [3 *pages. The passage in a bracket is from the marginal abstract in the subsequent paper.*]

Aug. 20. 99. Copy of the above, with marginal abstracts. Appended is a note that Yorke acknowledged this confession, 21 August, before the Earl of Essex and Lord Cobham. [2¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. Lease to Wm. Killigrew, groom of the privy chamber, of Hanworth manor and park, and Kempton park, Middlesex, for 80 years, on surrender of a former patent thereof for life. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 20. Alderman Ratcliff's house, London. 100. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. Sends the Queen's letters to the Marquis of Anspach and his wife, and those to the Emperor, against the sentence obtained by the Hanse towns, in the diet of Ratisbon. Objects to the title of "His Majesty," as only used to him by those who acknowledge his sovereignty. Also thinks the Turk would be offended at Her Majesty's openly expressing her joy at the Emperor's successes, and it would prevent her being an impartial mean of peace. Has therefore drawn a letter in another form. The execution of sentences in the diet at Ratisbon depends much on the protestors, in this case the Archbishops of Bremen and Stade. Wishes the Queen would countenance her subjects, by writing or sending to him a fit man. Hamburg may deal with them [the Hanse towns], and the King of Denmark claims a right in them. Their stillyard, their goods in this realm, and their shipping may make them careful.

Begs his Lordship's influence for his own further preferment; might have had service in other parts of the world, but has left all for Her Majesty's service. Has spent his time in books and politics, and been now five years, a tenth of his life, in patient attendance, sustaining undeserved imprisonment and suspicion. Wants the deanery of York or Eton, or some other sinecure, or a Latin secretaryship, the present secretary seeming willing to be eased. There used to be two, one for countenance and one for labour. Will re-write the Emperor's letters if required. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. London. 101. Robert Dow to Lord Burghley. Certifies the weight of 16 demi-culverins, ordered for Count Maurice. Has taken good bonds for their delivery at Amsterdam; total weight, 21 tons 3 cwt.

Aug. 21. 102. Interrogatories to be administered to Edm. Yorke relative to the design of killing the Queen. [1½ *pages. Chiefly replied to in the following paper.*]

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.
Aug. 21. 103. Confession of Edm. Yorke before the Earl of Essex and Lord Cobham. Was first moved to destroy the Queen by Father Holt, in the Jesuits' college, Brussels, last May, in Sir Wm. Stanley's presence; they spoke of the difficulty of his receiving his uncle's money unless he performed some service, and told him that the Duke of Parma had praised his uncle, Rowland Yorke, as the truest English subject the King of Spain had. The next time, Drs. Gifford and Worthington, Throckmorton, and Chas. Paget, were present, and they promised him 40,000 crowns, and told him many at Court would be glad, and were looking for it. Throckmorton said if his brother had been a man of any resolution, it would have been done. Promised, if they would give him a resolute man to execute the part, to further and rescue him if he could, and they promised him Rich. Williams, Throckmorton's cousin. Asked time to consider; they said they made him the offer as an honour, and bade him not undertake it unless he were resolved. Had money from Holt to pay his debts at Brussels, being threatened for non-payment of rent for his lodgings. They solemnly swore him to perform the service, and Holt confessed him and gave him the sacrament. Williams swore to kill the Queen, Yorke to aid him, and to do it if he failed, by poisoned arrow, pistol, or rapier; they hoped for help from Capt. Duffield and Bushell, who served Lord Strange. Moody, Tipping, and Garret are coming over to kill her, and if the English fail, a Walloon and a Burgundian from Stanley's regiment are to be employed. [8¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 21. 104. Copy of the above. [5½ *pages.*]

Aug. 21. 105. Another copy of the above. [6 *pages.*]

Aug. 21 ? 106. Acknowledgment by Edmond Yorke, before Att. Gen. Coke, that Young wrote to Father Holt, offering to kill the Lord Treasurer; addressed to Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council.

Aug. 21. 107. Interrogatories to be ministered to Rich. Williams. [*Chiefly replied to in the following.*]

Aug. 21. 108. Examination of Rich. Williams, before the Earl of Essex and Lord Cobham. Suspects that Moody has already come to England. Particulars of his intercourse with Yorke. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 21. 109. Copy of the above.

[Aug. 21.] 110. Notes [by Wm. Waad] for the Earl of Essex to write to the deputy governor of Flushing to stay Moody, and send him hither safe; for Yorke and Williams to describe Ensign Garret, the Walloon, and the Burgundian. To forbear to deal with Williams for a few days, and then Bacon and the writer to deal with him. To be sure it is the same Bushell.

Aug. 21 ? 111. Depositions [of Edm. Yorke] that Williams, when in Burgundy, wished his sword in the Queen's belly, the deed done, and themselves back again.

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594
Aug. 23. Warrant to pay to Edw. Wingate, clerk of the cheque of the guard, 219*l.* 10*s.* for red cloth for summer liveries of the yeomen of the guard and others for this year. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Warrant to pay to Edw. Wingate 8*l.* 2*s.*, for embroidering with E. R. set in Venice gold, the red coats given to the grooms and pages of the chamber this year. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Warrant to pay to John Parr, the Queen's embroiderer, 88*l.* 9*s.* 4½*d.* for embroidering red coats for the yeomen of the guard with roses and crowns imperial, and for satin and canvas for the coats for this year. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Warrant to pay to Rob. Sharpe, the Queen's goldsmith, 401*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for fine gold and silver for making spangles for the coats of the guard, footmen, and messengers of the chamber for this year. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners to John and Agnes Cleves, and Edward Pitt, for their lives, of the tithing barn and tithes in Bere Regis, co. Dorset; rent, 14*l.*; fine, 14*l.*; heriot, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Licence to Bridget Brayford, widow, to transport 60 tuns of double beer out of the port of London, beyond seas, within two years, paying the customs due. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 23. Pardon to Chris. Crotch, clerk, of Hitcham, for killing John Kidd, of Eastwinch, both co. Norfolk. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 24. Presentation of Hugh Thornley, M.A. and preacher, to the parsonage of Graystock, Cumberland. [*Docquet, Aug.* 23.]

Aug. 24. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Thos. Revell, for 31 years, of Westhaywood, Hitcham manor, Suffolk; rent, 11*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, without fine, in consideration of the surrender by Capt. Edm. Power, of Boltonsborough parsonage, co. Somerset, and a tenement in Thirsk, co. York, rent, 9*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*, granted him last year for 31 years. [*Docquet, Aug.* 23.]

Aug. 24. 112. Examination of Edm. Yorke before Sir Mich. Blount, Fr. Bacon, and W. Waad. Does not remember who told him that Tipping and Ensign Garret were to be employed to kill the Queen, but Father Holt told him of the Burgoman and Walloon, many English having failed to execute it. Was told by Williams that Moody, a very resolute man, was come, and had money from Paget and Throckmorton. Williams and he often wished the deed were done and they on their horses again, for they were to buy the best they could get; they resolved when one drew sword the other would do the same, to do the act if the other were hindered. It was plotted that Sir Wm. Stanley should deny them a passport; that the Governor of Burborow should stay them, that Williams should seem to be in want, and that the examinate should write to

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

Lord Essex for Williams' pardon; came over poor, but was to have 100 crowns in London; had 20 crowns from Father Holt, but to colour the matter, gave him a bill for it. Williams received 40 crowns of Dr. Gifford. Williams prevented his coming over without passport, lest he might damn himself, having taken the sacrament to kill Her Majesty, by being taken and drawn to confess it. With several passages repeated from former examinations. [4 *pages.*]

Aug. 24. 113. Copy of the above. [2¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 24. 114. Declaration of Hen. Young. Yorke said at Calais that he wondered at any man's wronging his friends for a little torture, and that he was armed for any torture, and boasted of the Duke of Parma's praising his uncle for his constancy under torture. He said if they were secret, they might soon ride in London streets with foot-cloths of cloth of silver. Williams said he would die rather than betray his friends, and if he said anything when on the rack, would deny all again when free from it. He took exception to the Earl of Essex's passport for Yorke, including him as "one Williams," and said if they were so foolish as to go, they might be hanged, racked, or tormented. The Council for the State of England, consisting of Stanley, Paget, Thos. Throgmorton, Owen, Capt. Tresham, Drs. Gifford and Worthington, and Holt, confers every morning after mass, at the Jesuits' college.

Aug. 25. 115. Certificate by Lord Admiral Howard, Sir John Hawkins, and three other officers of the Navy, of the loss to Her Majesty by the burning of the long storehouse at Chatham; 2,341*l.*, besides the sails of 10 ships named; and request that payment thereof may be made, on the warrant of 16 Jan. 1589.

Aug. 26. Monday, London. 116. William Hunter to Sir R. Cecil. Mr. Stapers and two others refuse to give him the 50*l.* they promised, if he would procure them a licence for exportation of 500 quarters of wheat, on the plea that it was to have been Cornish measure. Begs a command to them to keep to their bargain, or a transfer of the licence to himself.

Aug. 27. Tower. 117. Examination of Richard Williams before Sir Mich. Blount, Att. Gen. Coke, Edw. Drew, Fr. Bacon, and Wm. Waad. Was sent by Father Holt and Sir W. Stanley to kill the Queen, with the promise of great reward, and received the sacrament with Yorke thereon. With notes by the Earl of Essex, that this confession was acknowledged before him by Williams, and that he will avow it to his death, and before Yorke's face.

Aug. 27. 118, 119. Two copies of the preceding.

Aug. 27. 120. Another copy, without the notes.

Aug. 27. 121. Further examination of Richard Williams before Drew, Bacon, and Waad. Thomas Greenfield, who had the keeping of the Earl of Arundel in the Tower, said he would have conveyed him

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

away, but he escaped, went to a park for some time, and thence to Scotland. Owen wrote a pass for Greenfield to go to Italy. Heard Young affirm with great oaths that he would kill Her Majesty.

Aug. 27. 122, 123. Two copies of the preceding.

Aug. 27. 124. Extracts from the confessions of Yorke of 21 August, and of Williams of 27 August. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 28. Tower. 125. Certificate by Blount, Drew, Bacon, and Waad, that when Yorke and Williams were confronted together, Yorke swore that they took the sacrament to kill the Queen, and that Williams had wished his sword in her belly. Williams denying this, Yorke told him he denied it on account of his oath, but it was unlawfully taken, and therefore might be broken.

Aug. 28. 126, 127. Two copies of the preceding.

Aug. 28. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at wars in Ireland, 8,000*l.* for payment of sums borrowed for present service, and of the garrisons, soldiers, and officers there, with the customary allowance of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* on the portage of every 1,000*l.*; also to pay to him sums thought necessary by the Lord Treasurer for pensions to persons who have served in Ireland, and to others attending in that realm, to whom monies are due, and they waiting to be paid before returning to service. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Grant to And. Broughton of a pension of 12*d.* a day, on surrender of a like grant to John Fox. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Grant to Sir George Trenchard and Wm. Bampfield, on surrender by Sir George Trenchard, of the captainship and keeping of Sandsfoot castle, co. Dorset; fee, 12*d.* a day for themselves, and 18*d.* for three soldiers, for more safe keeping of the castle. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Warrant to discharge John Carne, John Aubrey, and George Kemys of a recognizance in 300*l.* for the due accounts of John Carne, late sheriff of Glamorganshire, who in 30 Eliz., yielded his accounts to the auditor of the county, paid part of his debt, and soon after paid the rest. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Pardon to Wm. Standley, Fras. Brewerton, and John Weeks, for counterfeiting themselves Egyptians, contrary to the statute. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Lease in reversion to John Pitt and Edw. Blofield the tenants, for 21 years of Datchet manor, co. Bucks, and other lands and tenements, cos. Dorset, Bedford, and York, rent, 21*l.* 15*s.* 6½*d.*, no fine, in consideration of the service of Thos. Lewen, yeoman of the scalding-house. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 29. Portsmouth. 128. Sir John Norris to Sir Rob. Cecil. Takes leave, being ready to embark, after having been deceived by many false alarms of the wind. Promised to send the Queen a particular note of the defects of his men run away, but as they continue it at the instant of his

1594. VOL. CCXLIX.

embarking, will send it over from the far side; desires that those counties that have had so little care for the furtherance of Her Majesty may, as a punishment, be commanded to send as many others in the place of those missing, especially Norfolk and Suffolk, whose example may hereafter breed much inconvenience. Doubts that our seamen will not well intend the service for the fort by Brest; desires that any pinnaces sent after them may have special charge to have greater regard to that than to any thing else; fears otherwise they will seek the liberty of the sea. Has no authority but by bare advice to let them know what is fit for them to do, which it is left to their discretion to follow. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 30. Paris. 129. W. Emro, *alias* Walter Orme, to Lord Burghley. Hears that his Lordship has received the book of Pope Joan, with the written pamphlet, which the writer sent. On coming to Paris, sent him certain books of the proceedings against the Jesuit priests, but they have miscarried, or else Peter Browne has bestowed them upon some of his friends. Sends therefore another book of the last proceedings against the said priests, which contains all the substance of the other; also a book called the Catholicon of Spain, both worthy reading. Wishes that both were published in English, that the world might see for what end the said priests have been sent, as it were to destroy the world.

If his Lordship has not taken some good order touching the matter he formerly intimated, Her Majesty will be still defrauded of her duties. Mr. Edmondes has not yet arrived. A priest and two others were lately hanged for assisting those who murdered Brisson, the president. Though the English priests resident in France differ in name or order from the Jesuits, some are one with them in opinion and actions towards the King, not acknowledging His Majesty as he is, but calling him Henry of Bourbon, or the Bearnois, and therefore, if they were sent to Rome or Spain, it were good both for England and France.

Aug. 30. 130. Henry Young to Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council. Encloses the speeches he has heard by Andrea and Baker, who desire to be examined thereon. Wants Williams's boy to be sent to him, to utter what he might fear to tell any other. Begs influence with Lords Essex and Cobham for his enlargement, after his sickness. Sends a letter which Wickham wrote and delivered to Bagnall's kinsman.

Aug. 31. 131. Henry Young to Lord Cobham, at the Court, Greenwich. Was importuned by Bagnall, keeper of the prison, to write certain conversations which Bagnall had with Pettit in his sickness, from which he seems to have learned much. Declines to repeat them, and refers him to Bagnall.

Aug. 31. 132. Examination of Rich. Williams before Blount, Bacon, and Waad. Heard Edw. Williams say at Louvaine that Ralph Sheldon sent him with letters to Cardinal Allen, under colour of buying hawks in Ireland.

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

Aug. 31. Warrant to pay the debts for repairs last year in divers of the Queen's houses, the decays of which were so great that the former warrant was insufficient; also for full repairs of the said houses, not to exceed 4,000*l.*; also to pay sums due for repairs since Lady-day last. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Grant to Rob. Adams of the office of surveyor of works in the Tower, and the castles and manors reserved for the Queen's abode; fee, 2*s.* a day for himself, and 6*d.* for his clerk; also 4*s.* a day for diet, boat hire, and riding when requisite, from the decease of Thos. Blagrave. With marginal note [by Burghley] that the total is 118*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* from 12 June 1591. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Grant to the inhabitants of Marghasiewe [Marazion], Cornwall, of incorporation as mayor, burgesses, and inhabitants; with a weekly market, two yearly fairs, and confirmation of their ancient liberties, paying for the farm of the borough yearly 53*s.* 4*d.*, which is 6*s.* 8*d.* more than the ancient rent. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. London. 133. Sir W. Keith to Sir R. Cecil. Recommends the suit of W. Hunter, who deserves it as a reward for the hazard of his life, and his long imprisonment in Spain in Her Majesty's service. Requests expedition, because being one of the King [*of Scotland's*] domestic servants, his service is requisite at this time of the baptism.

[Aug.] 134. Notes [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] from the examinations of Yorke and Williams; with memoranda, seemingly for their indictment, on the aggravated nature of their treason, and the numerous and treacherous designs of the King of Spain against Her Majesty. [3 *pages.*]

Aug. ? 135. Notes [*by Coke*] from the examinations of Patrick Cullen, Polwhele, Annias, Yorke, Williams, and Dr. Lopez, about Holt, Sherwood, Jaques Francesco, Sir Wm. Stanley, and Walpole. With memoranda, seemingly for the indictment of Walpole, as to the nature and atrocity of his treason. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 136. Estimate, by Sir T. Sherley, of winter apparel for 4,800 footmen serving in the Low Countries; total, 10,822*l.* 10*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 137. Estimate, by Sir Thos. Sherley, of winter apparel required for 1,645 soldiers in Brittany; total, 3,308*l.*

[Aug.] 138. Account of the numbers of men levied in 16 counties named, and shipped for service in Brittany, with the names of their captains; total, 2,000 soldiers and 50 miners.

Aug. ? 139. Account, by Sir T. Sherley, of the charge of 100 lancers and 3,350 men for two months, from 15 Aug. to 9 Oct. 1594; total, 6,170*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

Aug. ? 140. Account, by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the charge of 100 lancers and 4,000 foot serving in Brittany, for eight weeks, from 10 Oct. to

VOL. CCXLIX.

1594.

4 Dec. 1594; total, 7,705*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; with a note that this sum must be advanced 56 days beforehand, in respect of getting it to Caen, and thence to the camp. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug.? 141. Note of the charges for the troops in Brittany, according to the schedules of 30 March and 16 June 1591, — Jan. 1593, and 11 Aug. 1594, and to a letter of the Queen's of 27 March 1593; total, 202,195*l.* 10*s.* [2 *pages.*]

[Aug.] 142. Inventory of goods and money delivered, since 16 July 1594, to Charles Liebert for the owners of the ships wrecked on the Goodwin Sands, Dec. 1592, by the savers, being men of Romney, Walmer, Deal, Ramsgate, Dover, Lydd, Hythe, and Dimchurch; and note of money still due. [2 *sheets.*]

VOL. CCL. SEPTEMBER–DECEMBER, 1594.

1594.

Sept. 6. 1. Articles for examination of Ralph Sheldon, collected from the accusations of H. Young, R. Williams, Edmond Yorke, and others; as to his intercourse with English fugitives; what books and libels against the State he has in his hands; what he knows of his late servant, Edw. Williams, to whom he had said that he wished the Catholic religion restored, and given assurance of his remaining a Catholic, though he comes to church; touching mass in his house, and receiving of priests, &c.; and the same questions to be put to the knight, his brother-in-law. With marginal notes importing that his replies would show how far he would confess what is already known about him. [2 *pages.*]

[Sept. 6.] 2. Similar interrogatories, including inquiries about his intercourse with Throgmorton, Holt, the priest Whitell, Bishop, and White. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 7. Grant to Theophilus Adams and Thos. Butler of London, assignees of Sir John Norris, of Hamsey, Littlebredy, and Middlemarsh manors, and other lands, cos. Sussex, Dorset, and Somerset, value 54*l.* 3*s.* 11½*d.*, of which the Queen has a reversion expectant upon several estates in tail; paying yearly for Middlemarsh 14*s.* 2*d.*, and for Littlebredy 20*s.* 0½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 7. Pension to Capt. Nich. Meryman, for services against the rebels in Ireland, of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day for life. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 7. Pardon to Roger Orme of Whittington, co. Stafford, for killing Thos. Pudsey, of Langford, co. Derby. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.
Sept. 7. Pardon to Thos. Towley, yeoman of London, for burglary in taking apparel of Wm. Lane, the Queen's servant, out of a house at Hampton Court. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 10. Lease in reversion to Roger Mostyn and four other tenants, for 31 years, of the towns of Mostyn, Denham or Dynam, and other lands, tenements, and tenths, in cos. Flint, Anglesea, Carnarvon, Suffolk, and Somerset, in consideration of the services of Rob. Evans, yeoman of the chamber, and Lewis Owen, groom of the pantry; rent, 35*l.* 16*s.* 0¼*d.*; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 10. Presentation of Thos. Dent, clerk and preacher, to the parsonage of Hartburne, diocese of Durham. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 10. Pardon to Rich. Brantingham, of St. Ellen Aukland, bishopric of Durham, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 10. Lease in reversion to Rich. Wolfe, and four other tenants, for 21 years, of Abbots Langley or Lees Langley manor, and the demesnes of the manor of Kildesby, cos. Herts and Northampton; rent, 37*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*; fine, 74*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* [*Docquet.*]

1594?
Sept. 11. 3. The Queen to the Earl of Bath. Thanks for his diligence, which will be rewarded according to his deserts. [*Draft of a clause in a letter not extant.*]

1594.
Sept. 11. 4. Certificate from Sir Tho. Sherley of receipt, 7 Aug. 1594, of 300*l.* towards the coat and conduct money for 2,000 soldiers and 50 miners lately sent into Brittany; also note of his payments on the said account of 449*l.* 5*s.*, and request for an order for the remainder.

Sept. 12. 5. Sir John Danvers, Sir Hen. Poole, Sir H. Winston, and George Master to Lord Burghley. Recommend Jasper Stone for the office of comptroller of the port of Gloucester, he having executed the office during the sickness of the late comptroller.

Sept. 12. 6. Examination of Richard Williams before Sir Mic. Blount, Edw Drewe, and W. Waad. Dyer told him that Constantine Throgmorton, Hen. Duffield, Harrison, and his brother, and a brother of Lord Grey's, were at the robbery of Winchester church, and all but Dyer at the attempt upon Whitehall; but were hindered by one of their number being drunk.

Sept. 12. 7. Further examination of Richard Williams, before Blount, Drew, and F. Bacon. Never heard Edw. Williams speak unkindly of Ralph Sheldon; he always used to keep a hawk; Clitheroe lives chiefly at Antwerp; he has some allowance from a church there, and from Paget.

VOL. CCL.

1594.
Sept. 13. 8. Note of tin shipped out of the realm or spent in the realm, from Michaelmas 1592 to Michelmas 1593:—

	cwts.	qrs.
Unwrought, came to London - -	9,545	0
„ shipped from the ports - -	334	0
Wrought, shipped from the ports - -	21	1
Total - - -	9,900	1
Unwrought, shipped from London - -	7,374	0
„ „ the ports -	334	0
Wrought, shipped from London - -	550	2
„ „ the ports - -	21	1
Total - - -	8,279	3
Wrought probably in the realm for use therein	172	2
Wrought by Her Majetsy's subjects in all, only	2,192	1
Shipped out, unwrought - - -	7,707	3

Also account of lead shipped the same time—

	Fothers.
From London - - -	1,788
From other ports - - -	1,112
Total - -	2,900

Noted [*by Burghley*] "Profits of coinage 2,465*l.*; Mr. Carmarden." Endorsed with a note, that by the last offer, the Queen would gain only 1,000*l.* more than by an impost of 50*s.* per 1,000 lbs., and that she may impose what she pleases, since by statute none can be shipped except to Calais, or by the merchants of Lombardy.

Sept. 17. Licence to Michael Stanhope, groom of the privy chamber, on expiration of a like grant of 19 Eliz. to Dr. Hector, of the privilege for 20 years of bringing in Spanish wool for making Spanish felts, paying 4*s.* 2*d.* a cwt. custom. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 17. Warrant to strike a tally on the customer of London for 600*l.*, for Wm. Aldridge, merchant of London, out of the customs on the Levant merchants' goods, in payment for 2,000 gold chequins, disbursed by him to Edw. Barton, for the Queen's special service in Constantinople. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 17. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Rob. Smithyson, for 31 years, of tenths in Hanmer parish, co. Flint, St. Ambrose chapel, Thornham Magna, and other lands and tenements, co. Suffolk, without fine, in consideration of the service of the late Rob. Holmes, gentleman usher, and at suit of his widow, Marg. Holmes; rent, 28*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 17. Licence to the inhabitants of Kingston-on-Hull and others of the North parts, to bring in, only in English bottoms, herrings, staple

1594. VOL. CCL.

fish, and ling, to serve the North only, dispensing with the statute prohibiting the same; to continue during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 18. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew, Lieutenant of Ordnance, 159*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*, for ordnance stores to be sent into Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 18. Warrant to pay to Sir Mich. Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower, 147*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for fees and wages for himself, the gentleman porter, and yeomen waiters for last quarter; and 313*l.* for diet and other charges of prisoners in his custody; also to pay to Morice Pickering, keeper of the Gatehouse, Westminster, 53*l.* 5*s.*, for diet and charges of his prisoners. Total, 513*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 27. Warrant to pay to Sir Rob. Cecil 80*l.*, to be employed according to Her Majesty's directions, without account. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 27. Warrant to pay to Thos. Bayly and Emery Molyneux, 200*l.*, as the Queen's free gift. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Warrant to pay to the two younger sons of Don Antonio, King of Portugal, 1,000 French crowns, as the Queen's free gift, to furnish them for joining their father, who is remaining in France. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Warrant to pay to Hen. Seckford, groom of the privy chamber, and keeper of the privy purse, 2,000*l.*, to be disbursed as Her Majesty shall appoint from time to time. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Protection for one year to John Dixon of London. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Pardon to Edw. Monday, of Alesham, Norfolk, husbandman, for stealing linen clothes from a hedge. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Grant to Hen. Bellingham, for 15 years, of the office of viewing and sealing cordage imported or made in the realm, with allowance of 4*d.* a cwt.; on recognizance in 200*l.* for well using his office, and with proviso of revocation, if found prejudicial to the commonwealth; granted in satisfaction of a debt from the Queen of 422*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. Lease in reversion to Thos. Read, groom of the chamber, for 21 years, of tithe corn in Pontefract, co. York, a tenement in Lambeth, Surrey, and ground in Stambridge Magna, co. Essex, which were granted him in reversion, 10 Eliz; rent, 10*l.* 10*s.*; no fine, in consideration of service. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Lease in reversion to Wm. Elliot and John Thompson, for 40 years, of All Saints' parsonage, in Friskney, Ripham, and Tamerton Folliatt, and other lands and tenements, cos. Lincoln, Devon, and Denbigh, without fine, in consideration of the service of James Morgan, the Queen's servant; rent, 32*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Lease to Rob. Freake, the tenant, of Shapwick parsonage, co. Dorset; rent, 15*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*; fine, 32*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; also grant to John

1594. VOL. CCL.

Townshend and Barnaby Holbach, tenants, for 31 years, of meadows in Warwick, parcel of the manor of Warwick; rent, 7*l.* 5*s.*; fine, 16*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Greenwich. 9. Declaration by the Queen, that whereas Clement Oldfield made a bequest, containing certain secrets of alchemy, to Rolloffe Peterson of Lubec, on condition of their being first offered on composition to Her Majesty, the said bequest shall be delivered unopened to the deputy of the Merchant adventurers at Stade, for Peterson; or if she is pleased to keep it, he shall receive 500*l.* for the same within six months. [*Copy.*]

Sept. ? 10. "A discourse, showing the secret practices of the King of Spain against the person of Queen Elizabeth and her estate." There are diversities of judgments upon the actions of the Queen and the King of Spain during their enmity, and friends and enemies on either side feed the world with divers reports; but a great number, not carried away with inordinate affection to either, suspend their judgment. If these might, by manifest proofs mentioned, be fully informed and settled upon truth, they would, besides their own satisfaction, draw many of the others now partially affected to behold truth and judge more rightly.

Particulars of the secret and dishonourable attempt made by the King on the Queen's life, through the medium of Dr. Lopez, Estevan Ferrera de Gama, and Manuel Louis Tinoco; also observations on their respective confessions. Though it is known that these treacherous proceedings against her life have been often enterprised, and sometimes the offenders have been taken and executed, whilst divers others are living obscurely, and not yet taken; and though, by God's goodness, they have been frustrated, yet these two late conspiracies, the first by the Portuguese, procured thereto by the counsel of Spain, and in the name of the King of Spain; the other by Yorke and his company, provoked thereto by great reward proposed by Secretary Ibarra, make the matter manifest to the world how barbarously and inhumanly these foul actions do proceed from Spain, from whence also are maintained, by sundry pensions, a multitude of persons adjudged traitors to their native country and fugitives from the same, who yield no other service to the King but to be instruments of such kind of barbarous actions, or to be spies for the King of the actions of their country, &c. On the other hand, the Queen has never been privy to any practice against the King of Spain's life, nor have her ministers; neither has she received into her kingdom any rebel or person condemned by the King of Spain; so that a comparison must tend to the commendation of the one and condemnation of the other. [*Corrected by Lord Burghley.* 15¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 11. "Catalogue of the rebels and fugitives in the Low Countries." 30 serving under Sir W. Stanley, 30 under Jaques, 16 under Bostock, 13 under Little Stanley, 16 under Long Stanley, and 9 under Capt. Foliambe; also of some others serving among Spaniards, many of whom receive pensions from Spain. Also names of 35 English

VOL. CCL.

1594.

fugitives residing in the Low Countries, and receiving pensions varying from 20 to 200 crowns a month, including the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacres, Sir Wm. Stanley, Hugh Owen, Chas. Paget, and Michael Moody. Also list of 25 Jesuits and priests, and 9 lay women or nuns, and of 16 noblemen of the Court at Brussels. [7¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 12. Evidence collected out of the confessions of Edmond Yorke, Rich. Williams, and Hen. Young, concerning persons abroad connected with the conspiracy against Her Majesty: viz., Stephen Ibarra, Sir Wm. Stanley, Father Holt, Thos. Throgmorton, Hugh Owen, Dr. Gifford, Chas. Paget, Dr. Worthington, Tipping, Ensign Edw. Garret, Moody, a Walloon, and a Burgundian. [5 *pages.*]

Oct. 5. Warrant to pay to Alderman Sir Rich. Martin and Hugh Kayle, the Queen's goldsmiths, 2,365*l.* 10*s.* 8¾*d.*, for plate given away in new year's gifts and rewards to ambassadors; for mending the Queen's plate, for payment of artificers for works done about the Queen's coffers, standards, &c.; rewards to the beadles of the Goldsmiths' company for searching for plate stolen out of the house, and allowance of 10*l.* for necessaries used in the jewel-house, from 25 March 35 Eliz. to 31 May 36 Eliz. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 5. Lease in reversion, with proviso for the tenant, to Wm. Askew, yeoman saddler, for 31 years, of Walton-upon-Thames parsonage, Surrey, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 16*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 5. Pardon to George Bostock, of Holt, co. Denbigh, for killing John Roydon. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 6? 13. Estimate of the cost of victualling 1,190 men serving on the coast of Brittany under Sir Martin Frobisher, for 20 days, according to the price of victuals at Plymouth on the last victualling, certified by the mayor under his hand and seal; total, 759*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* Also of the charge at the usual rate of 7*d.* daily each man, 694*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Oct. 7. 14. Certificate by Henry Nevill, steward of Sunning manor, cos. Berks and Oxon, and Edward Martin, surveyor of Berkshire, to Lord Burghley, of their estimates for repairing two decayed bridges in the said manor, viz., Middle bridge over the Thames, 16*l.* and 24 loads of timber; Loddon bridge, over the Loddon, 20 loads of timber and 15*l.*

Oct. 8. Lease to Wm. Killigrew, groom of the privy chamber, of the manor and parks of Hanworth and Colkennington, *alias* Kempton, and of lands in Feltham, co. Middlesex, for 80 years, on surrender of a former grant for life; to be newly passed by privy seal, because of an error in the former bill, which is amended. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 11. 15. Brief of Sir Thos. Sherley's account for four years, from 12 Oct. 1590 to 11 Oct. 1594: receipts, 407,933*l.* 12*s.* 10¼*d.*; payments, 383,317*l.* 10*s.* 11½*d.*; balance, 24,616*l.* 1*s.* 10¾*d.* Whereof expended for apparel, fortifications at Ostend, &c., 22,618*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*; balance remaining, 1,997*l.* 11*s.* 5¾*d.* [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.

Oct. 13. Lease by the Commissioners, to Edm. English, for 21 years, of the site and certain lands in Baynton manor, co. York; rent, 14*l.* 2*s.*; fine, 14*l.* 2*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 15. Warrant to pay to Marmaduke Darell 700*l.* towards a month's victuals for ships serving on the coast of Brittany, under Sir Martin Frobisher, which are to be continued a month longer than first appointed; also to pay to Jas. Quarles, surveyor of navy victuals, 300*l.*, which he has already sent into Britanny for part of the month's provision. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 17. Lease in reversion to Sam. Backhouse, the tenant, for 30 years, of lands in Englefield manor, and the mansion house and lands in Sindlesham manor, co. Berks; also lease to Thos. Bishop, the tenant, for 30 years, of lands in Beeding manor, co. Sussex; rent, 12*l.* 10*s.*; fine for both, 100*l.* Also lease to Rich. Paice, for 21 years, of lands in Cumberworth, co. Lincoln; rent, 5*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* without fine, in consideration of surrender of other lands, yearly value 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, granted to John Wells at suit of Anne Bland, widow, for 21 years, but the grant was defective. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. Warrant to pay to Sir Michael Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower, 362*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for fees and wages of himself, the gentleman porter, and yeomen waiters, and diet and charge of prisoners for the past quarter, with the half year's allowance for wood; also to pay to Morice Pickering, keeper of the Gatehouse, Westminster, 74*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* for diet and charges of prisoners the last quarter; total, 436*l.* 17*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. Warrant to pay to Sir John Fortescue 1,000*l.*, to be employed by the Queen's direction, without account. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 24. 16. Estimate of the charge of 6 of Her Majesty's ships and 12 merchant ships to be prepared for a voyage, and victualled for 10 months for 2,500 men; total, 55,750*l.*

Oct. 24. 17. Receipt by William Walton, of Wellington, co. Hereford, of 7*l.* 10*s.* from Nicholas Porter, for half a year's rent of lands in Aston-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, to the service of Elenor Lyngen, daughter of the late Rich. Lyngen.

Oct. 28. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners to Edw. Wingate, for 21 years, of Flamborough parsonage, co. York; rent, 32*l.* 10*s.*; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 28. Pardon to Thos. Lovell, of Havant, co. Hants, clothier, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 28. Lease to Wm. Smith, for 21 years, of Stockton Socon manor, Norfolk; rent, 50*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 28. Grant to Sir John Hawkins, Sir John Hart, Hen. Colthurst, John Moore, and other merchants of London, of a prohibition for

VOL. CCL.

1594.

two years against the bringing in of pepper; with proviso that they sell the pepper which they have bought of the Queen at not more than 3*s.* the pound. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 28. Warrant to discharge John Seay, collector of the first payment of the first subsidy of the laity, granted 31 Eliz., in the lathe of St. Augustine's, Kent, of all forfeitures for not yielding an account of his collection; granted because in 34 Eliz. he made a true account thereof, and paid all dues upon the same. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Warrant to the Sheriffs of cos. Somerset and Dorset to pay to the master-serjeant and other officers of the hart hounds, their wages and allowances for the past year. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Lease to Sir Nich. Bacon of the site of Frostenden manor, Suffolk, which passed in July last, but is to be sealed again, because the seal is broken. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Richmond. 18. The Queen to the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of Cheshire. Directs them, in addition to the 200 men ordered in April last, to keep 100 men more well trained and furnished with arms, in readiness for speedy service in Ireland, if required. [*Copy.*]

Oct. Ipswich. 19. Edw. Gudding and Wm. Midnall, bailiffs, and three customs' officers of Ipswich, to Lord Burghley. Complain that the price of calf skins is raised from 10*s.* or 12*s.* to 16*s.* or 18*s.* the dozen, and other leather increased in price, by the licence granted to three Italian merchants for the export of many thousand skins in Suffolk and other shires. They have appointed Arthur Worlich, deputy surveyor of customs at Ipswich, to buy up all the calf skins. This causes great complaints; many shires could better spare 1,000 dickers than Suffolk can 100; the Suffolk leather is better and stronger, and much used by London shoemakers. Without redress, will soon have none to supply city or country, and poor people's shoes are risen 4*d.* a pair.

Oct. ? 20. Memoranda [*by Cecil*] to ask the Queen about despatching Mr. Bodley, and inform her of the continually increasing charges, which should be abated; also about Ireland, where martial and civil governments are, beyond all reason, confounded; also about a magazine required by Sir Rob. Sydney for Flushing; also the the defences for the Thames to be borne by the city, or some other way, as much as may be, without charge to the Queen.

Oct. ? 21. Note that a commission was sent to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Steward, and seven other officers of the household, to view the vessels and plate of the scullery, in the charge of Mr. Smith, serjeant thereof, and John Dudley, serjeant of the pastry, and to certify the losses and waste. That the Commissioners did so up to 5 April 1594, but Dudley having died in the previous August, and Smith in the October after, another view has to be taken by a new commission. The remains should be delivered by indenture to John Page, senior yeoman; he being of ability to answer losses, and having already served in that office 40 years, it is his turn by

1594. VOL. CCL.

seniority to be serjeant of the scullery. Her Majesty's pleasure is also to be known as to the losses since the 19th year of her reign, when Smith took the charge, and whether the new Commissioners are to have power to discharge his executors for losses and wastes, or whether she will give a discharge for them by a signed bill; and whether the Commissioners are to be empowered to view hereafter, and in what sort. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Commissioners of the household, my Lord Cobham, Mr. Vice Chamberlain, and the rest before."

Oct. ? 22. Notes of money required for apparel, wages, and victuals of the troops in the Low Countries, and for the eight ships serving under Sir Martin Frobisher.

Oct. ? Deptford. 23. Estimate, by Lord Admiral Howard and four other Navy officers, of the charge for new building Her Majesty's ship Bull, in Deptford docks, begun 1 March and ended 30 Sept. 1594; total, 1,594*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, of which 500*l.* is paid, and an order requested for the remainder.

Oct. ? 24. Table for calculating the wages due to any number of cavalry, for any given period less than a year.

Oct. ? 25. Similar table for estimating the wages due to infantry soldiers.

Nov. 1. 26. Estimate of the price of different sorts of provisions required for victualling 200 footmen by land for one month, according to Her Majesty's prices, as compared with the prices now at Chester, and the ports near; total, 113*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, making the charge of 2,000 for two months, 2,272*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*With notes by Burghley.*]

Nov. 1. 27. Estimate for the victualling for one month of 200 footmen at the sea-side, to be sent from Liverpool and Chester to Ireland; total, 98*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Nov. 4. Plymouth. 28. Mar. Darell to Sir R. Cecil. Has prepared there and at Dartmouth 20 days' provisions for the 1,190 men of the fleet under Sir Martin Frobisher; as their former victualling is nearly expired, and this has not been sent for, asks if they expect its being sent in ships. If not, asks what to do with it, for if it has to be sold, the sooner the better. If it is to be stored, asks leave to deliver it to the mayor, to save the charge of any one staying there about it; has written to the same effect to the Lord Admiral.

Nov. 5. Warrant to pay to Sir Rob. Cecil 90*l.*, to be employed according to the Queen's directions, without account. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 5. Warrant to pay to Sir Rich. Cockburn, secretary to the King of Scots, 2,000*l.*, as part of such gratuity as Her Majesty shall be disposed to give the King next year. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 5. Two accustomed French warrants to the sheriff of Wiltshire, to pay the fees and allowances of the keeper and other officers of Clarendon, Buckholt, Melchel, and Grovelegh park and forest, for this year. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.

Nov. 10. 29. [The Council] to Mar. Darell. Find that he has carefully provided the victuals, but not found any ship to carry them. Know that their victuals are nearly spent, so wish him to take up ships at Plymouth to send to Sir Martin Frobisher eight or 10 days' victuals; when the vessels return, will send further directions. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 11. Pardon to Clement Medley for travelling beyond seas without licence, with restitution of a bond of 4*l.* in which Jas. Morne of Chipping Ongar, co. Essex, stood bound to him, but which was forfeited by his travelling without licence. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 11. Pardon to Sir Thos. Gerard for all treasons heretofore committed. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 12. 30. Account presented by Hen. Billingsley and Rich. Carmarden to Lord Burghley of 51 species of merchandise which will bear an addition upon the present rates [of customs], and increase the subsidy 6,171*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* a year, giving in a tabular form the old rates, the present rates, the proposed rates, and the estimated increase of value; also similar table of 18 species of merchandise not in the former books of rates, but which have been rated on the oaths of merchants; giving the present and proposed rates, and the increase, 1,093*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* Also of 16 species of merchandise on which the rates should be reduced. [*Draft*, 3 *pages.*]

Nov. 12. 31. Copy of the above. [2½ *pages.*]

32. Another copy. Endorsed "October 1594." [3 *pages.*]

Nov. 14. Lease on surrender to Christopher, Richard, and Ralph Hedworth, for their lives, of Seeham parsonage, bishopric of Durham; rent, 14*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. Presentation of Thos. Petty, preacher, to the vicarage of Newark on Trent, diocese of York. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. Presentation of John Heyne to Winifrith Newborough parsonage, diocese of Bristol. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. Grant to Sir Roger Williams of an annuity of 200*l.* for life, until he is employed in some charge, or otherwise provided for. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. Pardon to Simon Welbury and Valentine Metcalf, for manslaughter. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. 33. List of 46 ships built in the several ports of the realm since 23 Eliz., viz., 25 in London, 7 in Bristol, 2 in Southampton, 9 in the western ports, and 1 each in Ipswich, Hull, and Liverpool, with Her Majesty's allowance of 5*s.* a ton towards the same; total 2,623*l.* 5*s.* [*With notes by Burghley.* 2 *pages.*]

Nov. 17. Pardon to Thos. Harrison for horse stealing. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 17. Pardon to Emott Jackson for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 17. Grant to George Coriatt, B.D., of a prebend in York. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.

Nov. 19. 34. Account of woollen commodities bought in Newport fair, Abergavenny, and Caerlion, in August, Sept., and October 1594, and of money received thereon, total, 10*s.* 2*d.* Also receipt by Sir George Delves and Wm. Fitzwilliam from Thos. Hughes, of the above sum, Nov. 19.

Nov. 19. London. 35. News from London:—

7 Nov. Thos. Wilkes is not going to Flanders. There is no mention of peace. The Queen is much displeased with the Archduke for a letter, in which he never calls her Your Majesty, and ends by saying "your cousin," and no more. She will hear no more of particular peace; it must include France and the States.

The Scottish Catholics have gained a victory over that King. The Earl of Huntley has routed the King's general, the Earl of Argyle, and many are slain on both parts.

Sir John Norris has besieged the fort on the port of Brest, and thinks he shall gain it, as it has only 80 soldiers. Some books will soon come to light against the Spaniards, in reference to Dr. Lopez and similar matters.

12 Nov. Sends a book, by Ant. Percy, against the Catholic King. There is here an ambassador from the French King, who treats with great secresy; some imagine it is for a general peace, and that his propositions are not relished.

19 Nov. The rumours of peace will be vain, because there is no intention of particular peaces, and the Spaniard neither can nor will have a general peace, unless reduced to the last. Now it is pretended that the only reason why Thos. Wilkes does not go ambassador is the unseeming familiarity which the Archduke used in his letter to the Queen. The news of the taking of the fort on the port of Brest by Sir John Norris is daily expected. The Lords of Scotland are prevailing against the King, or at least against his ministers. The Earl of Tyrone has risen in Ireland, and destroyed some English. The books printing on Dr. Lopez's conspiracy are not out yet. [*Spanish.*]

Nov. 19. 36. Estimate of the charge of 45 ships of 100 tons, furnished with 900 sailors, to be employed in transporting 4,000 men from Brittany for Ireland or England; total, 4,003*l.* With note of a letter to the Mayors of Dartmouth and Plymouth, to lend a barrel of 45 lbs. of powder to each ship.

Nov. 19. 37. Estimate of victuals for 2,000 men for four months, at 6*d.* a day each; total, 5,600*l.*

Nov. 23. 38. Note of the weekly pay for 2,000 men, with officers, in Brittany, for four months, 6,757*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, besides the entertainment for Sir John Norris.

Nov. 23. 39. The Council to Sir Thos. Sherley. The Queen having resolved to transfer 2,000 of the troops lately employed in Brittany, to Ireland, he is to continue their pay and victuals as needful; and in consideration of the present dearth of victuals, to imprest money to the merchants therefor. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 1¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 24. Grant to Jas. Eyton, groom of the chamber, of a pension of 12*d.* a day for life, in consideration of service. [*Docquet.*]

1594. VOL. CCL.

Nov. 24. Grant to Lord Shefficld, on surrender of Rob. Lee, of the mastership of the game in the lordships of Hatfield and Thorne, co. York; fee, 10*l.* a year; and of the bailiwick and parkership, with the usual fees, and the herbage of the park and conies, and fishing of Braithmere; rent of the herbage and fishing, 19*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. Grant to Griffith Lewes, D.D., of the deanery of Gloucester, void by promotion of Dr. Rudd to the bishopric of St. David's. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. Lease on surrender to John Ravenscroft, John Pilphold, and Rich. Mare, jun., for their lives, of Horsham parsonage, and other lands in Essex; rent, 20*l.*; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Pardon to Hen. Goslin, keeper of St. Edmondsbury gaol, co. Suffolk, for the escape of Fras. Hexam, committed to his charge for felony and treason. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Pardon to Fras. Hexam, for the said offences, and for breaking prison. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Pardon to Matt. Cockson, of Tritlington, and Rob. Cockson, of Barchill, both co. Northumberland, yeomen, for manslaughter. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Warrant for a tally on the customer of the port of London to pay 672 crowns, out of the subsidies on wares in three new ships lately built by Rich. Chester, Hen. Rawlin, and Thos. Breadcake, of London, to them as the Queen's free gift towards their charges in building the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Warrant to pay to Fras. Cotton 194*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, surplus due on his seven years' accounts for fortifying the town of Portsmouth. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Licence of mortmain for the executors of Chris. Rawlins, of Adderbury, co. Lincoln, clerk, to give to the master and fellows of St. Mary's College, Oxford, lands and tenements in Barrow, Goxhill, March, Chappel, Kirby Green, and Willerton, co. Lincoln, for payment of 20 marks yearly to a schoolmaster of a free school lately built in Adderbury by the said executors, out of the profits of the said lands; the rest of the profits of the lands to be yearly employed for the maintenance of the poor scholars in St. Mary's, as ordered by Rawlins's will. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Warrant to the Sheriffs of Surrey and Sussex, to pay to Pexall Brocas, master of the buckhounds, and the rest of the officers, wages, allowances, and liveries for the past year. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 27. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, Navy Treasurer, 2,225*l.*, imprest for pressing and hire of 25 vessels to conduct 2,000 soldiers to such place in Brittany as directed by Council; also 1,778*l.* imprest for 20 other ships, to transport the rest of the Queen's forces to ports in England named by Council. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.

Nov. 28. Lease to Thos. Crampton, for 21 years, of Giggleswick parsonage, co. York; rent, 44*l.*; fine, 44*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov 28. Bond of John Spilman and Mat. Penwarde, both merchants of London, to pay 500*l.* to Egis Simpson, goldsmith, of London, on 29 Nov., on penalty of the statute of staple. With note of its discharge, 18 Nov. 1614. [*Case F., Eliz., No.* 3.]

Nov. 40. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*], headed "A memorial for the sea." Sir Martin Frobisher to return with the Queen's ships, and leave two pinnaces, the Moon to go to Chester to take in Sir Thos. Norris, and the Charles to accompany the army that shall go to Ireland. Mr. Darell to return to Plymouth for victualling, and Troughton to be sent with the shipping from Plymouth. To consider what merchants shall victual the army in Ireland; 18 cannoniers to be discharged and return to England. Warrants required to pay Sir John Hawkins the charges of 25 hoys, to carry 2,000 men into Ireland, and of 20 others to bring men to England; also to pay Sir Thos. Sherley for the wages of the men to be sent to Ireland, at the like entertainment they had in Brittany; with notes of the number of men sent to Brittany, Brill, Flushing, and Ostend, in June 1594.

Dec. 4. Warrant to pay to Wm. Borough, clerk of the ships, Rich. Carmarden, and Thos. Myddleton, 20,000*l.* for furnishing six of the Queen's ships, and sundry merchant ships, to be sent to sea under Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, to be paid over from time to time, as allowed by Drake and Hawkins; also on the return of the said ships, to pay to them 13,266*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, to be similarly paid over for wages and tonnage of the companies serving on this voyage. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 4. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners to Thos. Culpeper, for 40 years, of the site and chief messuage of Neal's Court, Kent; rent, 70*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.*; no fine, in consideration of the charges of repairs. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5. 41. Certificate by Sir F. Drake and Sir John Hawkins of victuals and other provisions, for which present money is required for the voyage of Sir F. Drake; total, 15,095*l.* With request for immediate payment, and note by Rich. Carmarden, Thos. Myddleton, and W. Borough, 6 Dec., that of this the Queen's part is 10,000*l.*, and they are to pay the 5,000*l.* for this first provision.

Dec. 5. 42. Note of charges to be bestowed for the repair of castles, forts, houses, and parks belonging to Her Majesty in Kent, viz., Dover, Sandown, Deal, Walmer, Sandgate, Camber, and Quinborough castles, and Mote and Archcliff bulwarks; total, 1,948*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; St. Augustine's house, Canterbury, 136*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*; Eltham house and parks, 1,143*l.* 14*s.*; Otford house, 507*l.* 18*s.*; total 5,736*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

[Dec. 5.] 43. Copy of the preceding. [1½ *pages.*]

[Dec. 5.] 44. Another copy. Endorsed "Brief of Sir Thos. Flud's and

VOL. CCL.

1594.

Mr. Baynham's survey of the castles, and forts, and of Her Majesty's houses of Eltham and St. Augustine's, Canterbury.

Dec. 5 ? 45. Estimate for the pay to be made to all Her Majesty's 10 ships serving in the Narrow Seas, to 31 Dec. 1594; also for the repair and victualling of three others to proceed thither; total, 2,704*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 6. Lease by the Commissioners, to John Calvert, and William and Thomas his sons, for their lives, of Cockerham parsonage, co. Lancaster; rent, 32*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*; fine, 20 marks; heriot, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

[Dec. 6.] 46. The Queen to Sir Walter Raleigh, warden of the stannaries and Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall. Upon his desire to better his knowledge by further experience, and do her service in offending the King of Spain and his subjects, gives him leave to prepare and arm two ships and two small pinnaces. As his own ability is not sufficient to furnish out such vessels, and he is driven to use the assistance of friends to adventure with him, she for his satisfaction, and the assurance of such persons, further promises that he and they shall enjoy to their own use all such goods and merchandise, treasure, gold, silver, and whatever else shall be taken by him or his associates, either by sea or land, from the subjects or adherents of the King of Spain, paying such customs and duties as appertain.

For the better ruling of such of her subjects as shall go with him in this service, as also of any other shipping that may voluntarily join with him at sea or at the Indies, and for the better effecting of any such enterprise, she hereby charges and commands all captains, masters, mariners, and others so consorted to be wholly directed by him, and not to depart the service after their consorting with him, without his consent; but both by land and sea, to submit themselves and give him due obedience. If any shall resist or misdemean themselves, gives him full power and authority to punish them, as the quality of their offence deserves, according to the laws usually executed on the sea. If any shipping shall, after consortship made with him, depart from his company without his consent, and return to England or into any of her dominions, with any goods, merchandise, or other commodities taken during the time of their said consortship, authorises him to seize the same to the use of himself and the other adventurers his consorts; charges all her officers, ministers, and subjects whatsoever to aid and further him as they will answer at their uttermost peril. Whatever he shall do by virtue of this commission, as well by sea as by land, for the furtherance of this service, and enfeebling of the subjects and adherents of the King of Spain, he and all such as serve under him in this voyage shall be clearly acquitted and discharged for, against her, her heirs, and successors in that behalf. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 1¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 6. Commission to Sir Walter Raleigh to rule such persons as accompany him in his voyage, and assurance to his consorts in the service,

1594. VOL. CCL.

that they shall enjoy all such goods and merchandise as they take from the subjects of the King of Spain, paying due customs. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Congé d'eslire to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, to elect a bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Warrant to discharge Henry, Earl of Northumberland, of 3,152*l.* 15*s.* 9¼*d.*, part of a fine of 3,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* imposed on his late father in the Star Chamber, 14 Eliz.; also of all extents, seizures, and executions on his lands for the said sum; with proviso that the residue of the fine be truly paid, and that for its payment, all former extents stand in force, and such further process be made as appertaineth. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 10. Protection to Thos. Wilcox, merchant of London, for six months. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. Warrant to pay to Sir John Fortescue 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be laid out according to orders received from the Queen; also 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* monthly from 1 Jan. next, to be disbursed by direction from the Lord Treasurer; all without account. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners, to William, Henry, and George Skipwith, for their lives, of Prestwold parsonage, co. Leicester; rent, 23*l.*; no fine; heriot, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Warrant to pay to Sir John Fortescue 1,700*l.*, without account, to be paid by him to Peter Van Lore, jeweller, for a pearl chain ordered by Her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Lease by the Commissioners to John and Marg. Welles, and Edward their son, for three lives, of lands and tenements in Slinfold, Sussex, rent, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; heriot, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Lease to Sir Thomas Flud, for 21 years, of the site of Binsted manor, the chief mansion house of Denton manor, and other lands and tenements in Climping, Yapton, and other places, co. Sussex; rent, 41*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 41*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Grant to George Coriatt, B.D., of Warthill prebend, York cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. Presentation of Hen. Thurscross, M.A., to Catterick vicarage, diocese of Chester, void by resignation of John Christian. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 17. 47. Reasons to prove that baize ought to pay the same customs as kerseys, showing the similarity in manufacture and value. That in Queen Mary's time, customs were imposed upon cloth, to equalise it with what would have been the customs of the wool if exported unmanufactured. That the same reason now avails for baize, which used to be manufactured in Flanders, from wool exported hence on which duty was paid, but the duty is now lost, through its manufacture in the country. Also that rashes, now often exported as being only sayes, should pay the full custom, for similar reasons. [3 *pages.*]

VOL. CCL.

1594.
Dec. 20. 48. Declaration by Sir George Delves and Wm. Fitzwilliam, to whom the Queen has granted the alnage of the new draperies, by patent of 13 July last, of their appointment of Rich. Baker, of Hawstead, Essex, as deputy alnager in that town, from Christmas to Midsummer next, so that he perform the office honestly, and do not needlessly molest the subject. Endorsed, "John Collier, of Witney, clothier; Stephen Collier of the same place, fuller." Also, "To Mr. Whipp in Aldermanbury, give this."

Dec. 21. Chester. 49. Foulke Aldersey, Mayor of Chester, to the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of Lancashire. Complains that the armour of the 100 men sent thither by them to be transported to Ireland was defective. Informed the Lord Treasurer thereof, and he has ordered all defects to be speedily supplied; requests their speedy compliance, to avoid the offence that would otherwise occur.

Dec. 23. Grant to Thos. Johnson of lands in Saxmundham, Suffolk, value 13*s.* a year, which he purchased in the late general sale, with other lands, value 6*l.* 1*s.* 1½*d.*, for 211*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*, but the grant of the portion of lands worth 13*s.* was imperfect. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 23. Grant to Mich. Rabett, B.D., of Grindal prebend, York cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 23. Presentation of Rob. Godfrey, M.A., to Brandon ferry parsonage, diocese of Norwich, void by resignation. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 23. Pardon to Wm. Taylor, miller, of Stowmarket, Suffolk, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 23. Pardon to Simon Utting, of Stratton St. Mary's, and to Rob. Bache of Diss, both of Norfolk, husbandmen, for horse-stealing. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 26. Congé d'eslire to the Dean and Chapter of [St. Paul's] cathedral, London, to elect a bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 26. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Ellis Wynne, for 31 years, of Madingley parsonage, a mill, and other lands, cos. Middlesex, Essex, Cambridge, and Norfolk, in consideration of the services of Ant. Holt, clerk of the spicery; rent, 22*l.*; fine, 24*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Congé d'eslire to the Dean and Chapter of Winchester, to choose a bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Grant to Rob. Naunton of the next advowson of a prebend in Canterbury, to present Martin Fotherby, B.D. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 31. Licence to Wm. Smith, the Queen's tanner, and groom of her chamber, for 21 years, to discover offences touching gashing, slaughtering, and cutting hides in the flaying thereof; and touching the felling of oak trees meet to be barked; granting him half of the Queen's third part [*of the forfeitures*], besides the third part

VOL. CCL.

1594? belonging by statute to the informer; with proviso of revocation if he compound for offences without allowance of the court where such suits depend. [*Docquet.*]

1594? UNDATED.

50. Petition of William Blande to the Queen, to be appointed to Mr. Young's place in the Custom-house, London, in recompense for his services. Has served better than any man, but Mr. Carmarden; was promised the place a year ago, and will give as good security as his associate Myddleton.

51. Breviat of the petition of Edward Meade; the sum of 500*l.* being owing to him by the late Lord and Lady Mountjoy, they prevailed on him to set awork their copperas works called Okemans, then utterly decayed, paying 300*l.* rent, to be allowed off the old debt; having so done, and paid 800*l.* for repair of the works, which are now worth 500*l.* a year, whereas they were not worth 40*l.*, Hampton and Lane have got him put out, and embezzled his licence. Requests payment of 1,700*l.* for the debt and sums spent on the works, &c.

52. Petition of Sir Thos. Morgan, Governor of Bergen-op-Zoom, to the Council, for favour in his enclosed request. Served Her Majesty in various places, with the loss of his blood and the peril of his life, and has continued an officer in action from the time of Newhaven to the present, and faithfully performed such affairs as have been committed to his trust. *Annexing,*

52. I. *Statement by Sir T. Morgan to Council. Has two warrants dated in* 1586 *and* 1587, *upon which, over and above the weekly imprests and other provisions ordered to be delivered, a certain sum remains unpaid; there is yearly growing due to a company of* 200 *foot (over and above their weekly imprest, apparel, and arms, ordered to be delivered)* 300*l.*, *which sum, from Oct.* 1588, *(when the course for warrants ceased,) until Dec.* 1590, *has been in demand of the captain, and since then has been ordered to be paid to the soldier, upon certificate from the captain of the time of his service. Has been all this time content with his small allowance, only the entertainment of a private company, but his long and faithful service should have better recompence; the States themselves, through the opinion of better means allowed him from Her Majesty, have withdrawn a great part of their maintenance; yet is pressed, upon suspicion thereof, to maintain a great table, which has brought him much into debt.*

Can prove that his company for the most part has been satisfied by him, and begs that his yearly allowance and

VOL. CCL.

1594?

warrants may be paid to him, so as to enable him to pay his debts; has sundry captains' bills for money lent to them in their want, for the payment of some of which Sir John Norris has passed his word; has also imprested money to several companies without bills. Begs an order to the treasurer at war to satisfy such bills out of Sir John Norris's entertainment, and to let the imprest be charged upon those companies to whom they were paid. Has also an old account with Mr. Huddlestone, late treasurer at wars, which was referred by their Lordships to Lord Buckhurst and Sir Thos. Sherley; wishes it again called in question, and whatever appears to be due, paid. [1½ *pages.*]

52. II. *Abstract of the above, with a report thereon to Lord* [*Burghley*]. *The petitioner's two warrants were those signed by the Earl of Leicester in* 1586 *and* 1587, *and his case is common to divers other captains, and may be satisfied when Her Majesty pleases. He demands, since the establishing the new manner of payment, the money which remains in Her Majesty's hands due to the soldiers if they live, and for them to receive it when Her Majesty pleases; but the captain has nothing to do therewith, being paid weekly as much as appertaineth unto him. As to so much as appertaineth to Sir John Norris, his Lordship may write to him for the residue of his bills concerning other captains; if he will leave the bills with some friend in London, when Her Majesty pays those old remainders, the amount may be defalcated for him; but there can be no satisfaction given till Huddlestone's account is passed.*

53. Petition of Henry Stevens to the Queen for a lease in reversion of certain lands pertaining to the manor of Brampton, co. Huntingdon, now demised to Sir Thos. Hetley and Giles Chapman, for three lives each, of which four are in being; on the present rent of 24*l.* 10*s.*

54. The Queen to the Lord Admiral. Having special cause for forces in London, wishes him to order the deputy lieutenants of Surrey to march the trained forces of the county armed to London, under conduct of some of themselves, there to receive directions from the Privy Council; they are not to fail at their uttermost peril. With note of like letters to Lord Cobham, for Kent, and the sheriffs and commissioners for Hertfordshire. Headed by a form for similar letters from a secretary. [*Draft.*]

55. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor [Lord Keeper?] Finds that, in spite of her late letters [*see* Feb. 1592], grants, commissions, pardons, patents, &c. are passed by immediate warrant, and not by privy seal. Requests him to examine and punish the offenders, and forbid any further passing by immediate warrant, on pain of her

VOL. CCL.

1594?

indignation. Also to order that the clerks of the signet and privy seal receive the same fees for presentation of benefices under the Great seal, as though they passed Her Majesty's signature. [*Draft.*]

56. ——— to ———. Sends the information required, but waits his pleasure to take counsel thereon. If the offence deserve punishment, will perform his duty to open the whole matter, if not, begs return of the paper.

57. Lord Buckhurst to Henry Brooks. Advises him to deal with Mr. Smith in writing. Will give his opinion at their next meeting. Suggests a form in which he should make application for a grant of forfeitures of recognizances for alehouses, estreated into the Exchequer, offering to double the former rents.

58. Lord Admiral Howard to Thos. Hast, and to Wm. Tilly, groom of the chamber. Ordered Dr. Talbot, Judge of the Admiralty of Norfolk and Suffolk, to proceed against persons of those counties who have exported ordnance to Scotland without licence; whereupon he and the bailiffs of Yarmouth have proceeded against Jas. Johnson for the Mayflower, and five others for other ships; some of whom are detected and others have not appeared. They are to proceed to Yarmouth, and levy the fines on those already convicted, and others who may be so, and take them into custody till they pay their fines, as directed by Admiralty rule; with orders of assistance for them in the execution thereof. [*Copy.*]

59. Phelipot the elder, called the Frenchman, to Lord Treas. Burghley. Has obtained from God the secret of curing the gout by plaisters only, without purgatives; offers his services provided his name may be kept secret. [*French.*]

Saturday. 60. [Hen.] Saint Main (*alias* Sterrell) to Phelippes. Hearing nothing, is out of his senses; to save charges, is going to meet his Lord coming out of the country, or else cannot hold out, having allowance from neither. Letters should be sent to his Lord's house. Wonders that neither Mr. Ferres nor Fras. Harvey writes. Will leave a letter to Fitzherbert for Painter to carry.

61. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Has written the letter according to his directions. Thanks him for writing to the Earl in his behalf; a pension from him is as much as he desires. Is now a voluntary follower of my Lord, having no wages, and not being at command; the small employments in which the Earl has used him have saved his Lord his year's wages of 20*l.* His Lord promised him horse meat when in London, but now he has to pay it, and send his man to board abroad. Hopes for redress, but is out of heart. Rob. Painter, Phelippes's man, should be placed in a post's room, that speed may be used; it is often hearing that must please the Earl and bring success.

VOL. CCL.

1594 ?

62. Wm. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Will pay the fine for his chamber, on good hope he gave of something. Will so live as not to be much charge to the Earl, and when his chamber is taken and furnished, will endeavour to live of himself, because he may make suit to the Earl hereafter for something of worth. Asks him to send to Fitzherbert, or else all will come to nothing, and to write to him; thinks unkindly of his silence. Asks if he has heard of Cloudesley, and whether he dealt honestly; if not, will devise a stratagem for him. His Lord has resolved to go into the country next Tuesday.

63. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Has thought upon the things mentioned, and sends his resolution; came at his sending seven score miles. Has been ten days in town, with his man and horse, ready to attend when time served, and to adventure himself for others' good. Has proposed three things, none of which have been effected. The first was, for the bettering of his service, to have the party Phelippes knows enlarged, but difficulty is made, so that it cannot be compassed; this will hinder Her Majesty's service in those parts. The second was to have something to show that he goes over for Her Majesty, or the Earl of Essex's service, so that, on his return, he might not be reputed a fugitive; he [Phelippes] may die in the meantime, and what would then be thought of the writer? When he has practised amongst remarkable persons, it will not be sufficient to say that Phelippes employed him; they may ask for the warrant; so he may be well rewarded if allowed to live; service is little esteemed when it is past. Entreats that the Earl of Essex may write him a letter requiring him to go over to do Her Majesty service, as one employed under his Lordship, and that he will see him rewarded and preferred according to his deserts. Also wants Phelippes's letter requiring him to go over to do Her Majesty service among Papists and enemies, with promise of reward.

Wants to speak with the Earl, and be known to him, so as to press him with his word on returning. If he will perform this, is at his disposing, but not otherwise, running in danger of law and of being requited with a pardon. Asks his mind, and to be dealt with like a gentleman that means all faith. Wants his letter again concerning Skinner, and if not employed, all the letters returned that have passed between them. Has 40*l.* a year for life, and might have had more, had not his friends mis-spent it. Is towards a nobleman whose fortune he may follow; has been brought up in the University, and is acquainted with matters of State; has therefore no need to endanger himself upon slender ground. Is not far from preferment, and hopes he shall not be so far from reason. [1¼ *pages.*]

Saturday. 64. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. Received his determination by Staveley; thanks for his yielding him satisfaction, and beseeches him to use all convenient expedition, because the year comes on, and something may be in hand before he goes over, which he does not wish, lest the effect come before he has advertized the cause; if he would write a few words to the Earl of Essex, would go to him on Monday, and hasten away with all speed. All things

VOL. CCL.

1594 ?

must be thought of before their last conference; they should have a cipher.

Is sorry he has taken exceptions to his last letter; thinks there was no cause for it; evil may happen, and he may be discovered in some actions or be endangered some other way; then if he has a good ground, that is powerful friends, he may easily be relieved, and he must not be thought amiss of for loving to tread sure; he that means to stand will look to have sure footing, as well backward as forward. Went the last time only to see why they sent for him, but now goes to know what they do, and to be no secondary man amongst them; can trust him [Phelippes], but would rather have more anchors than one. Will be faithful and grateful; prays he will not imagine to the contrary, "*exitus acta probat.*"

65. [W. Sterrell] to Phelippes. Marvels at the delay; can deal with no one, and has to invent excuses which breed suspicion. If the writer come not as they desire, they will employ some other. When all is agreed on between Phelippes and the writer, it will take eight days to provide himself, get intelligence, and carry their letters, which must be looked over. There are also two recusants, prisoners, who keep their houses, but must be enlarged to dwell within seven miles of London, and have 20 days' warning before he goes, as their houses are to be places of resort at his return. The matter must either be forwarded or stayed. Relies upon him to defray his charges. Will go on Tuesday, unless dealt with more resolutely.

66. Note of the number of troops to be furnished by the several shires; 5 supplying 100 to 200 soldiers each; 6 from 50 to 100 pioneers each, and no soldiers; and 11 furnishing both; with the date by which they are to be ready, from 27 [July] to 1 Aug.

67. Certificate by Wm. Becher, of victuals bought in Lyme, London, and Holland, for the intended service in Brittany, remaining in store; total value, 4,492*l.* 10*s.*

68. "A note of martial men, presently to be used," being a list, of 76 names of knights, captains, and gentlemen. [2 *pages.*]

69. Account of expenses occasioned by the wars with Spain, in ships, ordnance, troops sent to Ireland, the southern ports, and the Scilly isles, &c.; total, 220,236*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

70. Note of the charge of levy and monthly pay of 10,000 reistres (*sic*) and 6,000 Swiss; total, 67,900*l.*

71. Estimate of the pay of a band of 150 footmen for 52 weeks, 2,005*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; of the payments therefrom in weekly imprests and apparel, 1,828*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*; balance, 176*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* Also of the entertainment of each soldier, 12*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, of which is paid 11*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*, leaving unpaid, 21*s.* 6*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

72. List of letters or warrants issued by George Leicester and his partners, for transportation of beer into the Low Countries; total amount of licences, 4,297 tuns, of which 4,026 are already passed,

1594 ? VOL. CCL.

leaving 271 tuns to be transported. Also to Jersey, 100 tuns licensed; 60 tuns already passed, leaving 40 to pass; and note that of the 400 quarters of wheat licensed, nothing has as yet passed from the port of London.

73. "List of shipping for Brittany," being the names of 12 ships. [*In Cecil's hand.*]

74. Valuation of the goods in four English ships, taken by the Spaniards, 1588 to 1590; total, 1,241*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Endorsed "Vernon," [*by Cecil. Annotated by Lord Burghley.*]

75. Certificate by Fras. Neale, auditor, of money advanced by warrant of the Lord Treasurer, for the repair of Wisbeach castle, bishopric of Ely, appearing in the accounts of the bailiff of the manor, and the receiver general of the revenues of the bishopric of Ely, during the vacancy of the see; total, 114*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*

76. "An estimate of the new draperies," being a list of numerous sorts of woollen goods, and the [duties ?] on part of them; total, 1,236*l.* 5*s.* Also notes of their length, &c.

77. Note of the statutes relating to the letting to farm the office of alnage; that by 17 Ric. II., it was to be kept in the King's hands; by 4 Hen. IV., it might be let to farm by advice of the Lord Treasurer and Barons of Exchequer; by 31 Hen. VI. and 17 Edw. IV., all patents thereof without their consent were made void, and any patents, unless made by warrant from the Treasurer, and sent by him into Chancery. With statement that these notes were made on some question by the alnage officers, about the warrant for the alnage of these new draperies; also in another hand, that this statement was not delivered in the note given to Lord Keeper Puckering, 25 Nov. 1594; that the patent to Lord Keeper Bacon was in 1578; and that to Lord Chancellor Bromley, in 1585, subscribed by the Lord Treasurer, as was also the last patent. [1½ *pages.*]

78. "The state of the question with the worsted weavers of the city of Norwich," as to what descriptions of worsted or mixed goods are to pay the subsidy and alnage.

79. Note of the manner in which deceits are practised, by which the Queen's customs on broad woollen cloths are abated, and her licences abused by false entries of cloths [to be exported].

80. Note of the number of persons, nobility, officers at court, &c., having bills of imp[ort ?]; total, 1,044. [*Import of goods customs-free? Endorsed by Lord Burghley.*]

81. Copy of the preceding.

82. Account of receipts, 3,515*l.* 2*s.* 2½*d.*, and expenditure, 3,443*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.*, in the customs, from Oct. to Dec. 1594. Endorsed [*by Phelippes*], "Stephens' account for the months of October, November, and December 1594."

1594. VOL. CCL.

83. Declaration by the Queen, to avoid ambiguity, that certain parcels of gold and jewels were purchased in 1588 by the late Thos. Smith, of London, from Sir Thos. Layton, for 300*l.*, with proviso of redemption by a certain day, now past; which jewels were delivered by his son John, to Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, for Her Majesty's service. Wishes defalcation to be allowed on the accounts of the late Thos. Smith, for 300*l.* the value of the jewels. [3 *sheets, damaged.*]

84. List of 35 scholars of St. John's College, Cambridge, with notice of those who are absent, whether with or without licence. Signed, Roger Morrell, president.

85. Blank form of a lease of a water-course of Thames water, "by one small pipe or string," from the newly-erected engine or waterworks of Bevis Bulmer, at Broken Wharf, on condition of keeping the pipes in repair, paying the rent, &c. Printed by John Wolfe, printer to the city. Endorsed with the names of residents in several counties, and sums affixed. *Annexing,*

85. I. *Note of the cocks required by the proposed lessee, and of the conditions on which he assents to the provisoes.*

86. "Instructions for the suit to the Queen's Majesty for the licence of mortmain for the Bishop of Norwich;" being a statement that the Bishop of Norwich joining the master and brethren of a hospital in 1 Edw. VI., in surrendering its lands to the King, by oversight surrendered the whole lands of his bishopric, but they remained in possession of the bishops till 1585, when they were granted as concealed lands to Lord Wentworth, and by him conveyed to others. The present bishop, to avoid the danger, treated with the patentees, who agreed that the lands should revert to the bishopric, they retaining a lease of part thereof for 40 years, at the ancient rent; then the bishop had the lands conveyed at once in trust to two of his friends, to be reassured to the bishopric as soon as licence of mortmain is obtained, which he now requests; as also, for further security, an entire release of any rights that may remain in the Crown, by virtue of the surrender. [1½ *pages.*]

Decree made by William Lord Burghley, and Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, against a grant by William Dethick, Garter king-at-arms, to George Rotheram, of the arms of Edmond Earl of Kent, the assumption of which is complained of by Henry Earl of Kent, heir male. The claim of Rotheram to be heir general and descended from Edmond Earl of Kent by the female line proved to be unfounded. [*Dom. Corresp.* 1622, *Aug.* 1. *Vol. cxxxii. No.* 83. *fol.* 59.]

87. Memorial for the Attorney General. John Dexter, English prisoner at Rouen, was wrought on by the Spanish Ambassador there to burn the Queen's ships, and had been long imprisoned, and Fitzherbert brought him to the ambassador, who gave him a banquet. He was confessed by an English priest, who told him it was a

meritorious work, was set at liberty, came over, and spoke to Duffield about it, but was taken up on suspicion, and after long imprisonment, confessed all this villainy, and that the Spanish Ambassador had promised him a great reward, and said the enterprise had cost the King [of Spain] 100,000 crowns within a few years.

88. List of the prisoners remaining in the Tower and Gatehouse, with the allowances made for them [*almost obliterated*].

89. "Answer made to A. B. [Alex. de la Torio], touching certain propositions propounded by him in the name of certain honourable personages from whom he is sent," viz., that the Queen thanks them for their care to preserve her against the designs of Spain, and approves de la Torio, but refuses to open a communication with the Court of Rome, considering their practices against her person in the time of Pope Gregory the last. Also, a decree was made against her last year in the consistory at Rome, as appears by letters intercepted from Count Olivarez, to the King of Spain. Would have thought, but for her estimation of these honourable personages, that they were trying to lull her into security. Cautions them against the ambition of the King of Spain, who is seeking to dissolve the monarchy of France. [2½ *pages.*]

90. Part of a treatise against Popery and the Spaniards, containing the conclusion of chapter 7, against the Popes; chap. 8. "Of the Spaniards and Kings of Spain, and their hostile proceedings against the Queen, and the people of England, with an answer to the 8th encounter"; and part of chap. 9, being "A conclusion directed to the Lords of Her Majesty's Council, containing an answer to N.D. his petition, which he intendeth to offer to their honours." [*Seemingly a reply to a defence of Spain and Philip II., by Nolby, an Englishman, in opposition to Sir Fras. Hastings; it alludes to Lopez's conspiracy, and the confessions of York and Williams.* 24 *pages.*]

91. Discourse, showing the reasons why the King of Spain desires to invade England, and the dangers that would result from waiting for an invasion, or making a defensive war; proposing as a remedy the invasion of Spain by England, and the extinction of her maritime commerce; by a soldier who lately travelled to Spain and Portugal. With a dedicatory epistle to the Queen. [17 *pages.*]

Notes addressed by Wm. Fleetwood to William Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; headed "Certain notes declaring Admiral jurisdiction, taken out of the Queen's Majesty's letters patent granted unto the Lord Admiral of England for the time being, as taken out of certain statutes confirming the same. With a declaration when the Civil law or Common law of the realm is to be used in any Admiral Court for the trial of such matters as

VOL. CCL.

1594.

be there to be heard or determined. The authors which I use to prove any matter be sometime the Bible and other doctors writing upon the same; sometime the Civil law; sometime the Common law, and most of all, positive laws, made for the confirmation of Admiral jurisdiction." [*Domestic, Charles I., Vol. CCVIII., pp.* 1–287.]

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

A. B., 288, 289.
A. B. C., 157.
....., ... (Alex. de la Torio), 577.
Abbeville, 83, 203, 536.
....., letter dated from, 469.
....., priests at, 134, 488, 539.
....., travellers to or from, 134, 388, 470.
Abbot, Leonard, 525.
Abbots-Langley, 555.
Abbs, Thos., commission to, 136.
Abedenella, Father, 356.
Abergavenny, 564.
....., barony of, 163, 404.
....., barons of, pedigree of, 404.
....., Lord, *see* Nevill.
Abermaed, resident at, 124.
Abermarles, letter dated from, 363.
Abingdon, Mr., 388.
....., ..., wife of, 470, 471.
Acland, Hugh, justice of peace, 187.
Acle Manor, Norfolk, 525.
Acosta, Josephus, 67.
Acton, Capt. Thos., 76.
Acton, co. Chester, 525.
Adams, Robt., 207, 346, 347, 366.
....., ..., abstract by, 378.
....., ..., grant to, 553.
....., ..., letters of, 207, 349, 365, 366.
....., ..., plan by, 350.
....., Theophilus, 6.
....., ..., bill of complaint of, 127.
....., ..., grant to, 554.
Adderbury, co. Lincoln, 565.
....., ..., free school in, 565.
Adelantado, the (Xaviere, Peter de), 496; *see also* Castile, Adelantado of.
Admiral, 232.
....., Lord High, *see* Howard, Lord Charles.
....., Rear, 2.
....., Vice, 232, 249, 272, 318.
Admiralty, 77, 98, 232, 250, 572.
..... Commissioners, articles directed to, 77.
....., Court of, 8, 10, 15, 131, 221, 295, 314, 449.
Admiralty—*cont.*
....., Court of, causes in, 148, 168, 221, 249, 250, 251, 295.
....., ..., document dated from, 61.
....., ..., judges of, 387, 572; *see also* Cæsar, Dr. Julius.
....., ..., officers of, 24, 48, 132, 449.
....., ..., orders of, 221.
....., ..., treasurer of, 132.
Adulphe, the (ship), 44.
Advantage, the (ship), 5, 281, 324.
Adventurers, *see* Merchant Adventurers.
Advice, the (ship), 176.
Adye, Jno., survey by, 10.
Africa, 163, 376, 425.
Agard, Mr., 459.
Agatha, Conde de, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Agnus Dei, 29.
Ailif, Rich., letter of, 297.
....., ..., paper by, 297.
Aishe, co. Suffolk, 129.
Aishehurst, Alex., 142.
Aishley, John, 126.
Aken, Sir John, 108.
Albanese Captain, 436.
ALBERT OF AUSTRIA, CARDINAL AND ARCHDUKE, 49.
Alchemy, 376, 377, 558.
....., papers relating to, 66, 163, 269, 303, 422, 423, 435.
Aldby, Norfolk, residents at, 498.
Aldegonde, Sir, 48.
Alderkirk, lease of lands in, 523.
Aldermanbury, London, 569.
Aldersey, Foulke, mayor of Chester, letter of, 569.
Aldersgate Street, London, 19.
Aldington, Kent, park and manor of, 147.
Aldridge, Wm., 556.
Aldworth, Thos., 524.
....., ..., mayor of Bristol, letter of, 347.
Ale or beer, 5, 6, 57, 71, 72, 175, 420.
..... export of, 115, 136 (2), 192, 311, 324, 508, 574, 575.
....., ..., licences for, 4, 371, 406, 416, 549.
..... houses, 158, 159, 572.

Alençon, Duke of, or Monsieur, (Francis of Valois), 257, 399.
Alesham, Norfolk, 557.
Alexander, Robert, licence for, 483.
Alexandro, merchant, 101.
Alfarthing, Wandsworth, lease of the manor of, 482.
Alfrey, Jno., 316, 317.
....., ..., examinations of, 317, 318.
Alicant, 257.
Aliens (strangers), 131, 337, 340, 359, 361, 398, 445, 449, 523; *see also* Foreigners.
....., ..., licences for, 130 (13).
....., ..., taxes or customs paid by, 195, 196 (2), 225, 227, 415.
Alincourt, Mons., governor of Pontoise, 237.
Alkaster Malbush, Yorkshire, lease of the parsonage of, 137.
Allatt, Rob., 85, 160, 161.
....., ..., letters of, 33, 38, 47 (2).
Allegiance, oath of, 364.
....., ..., consent to take, 305, 530.
....., ..., refusal to take, 483, 484, 509.
Allen, Alice, 468 (2).
....., ..., brothers and sisters of, 468.
....., Hugh, Bishop of Ferns, 96.
....., John, 468.
....., Richard, 468.
....., Robert, 468.
....., Thos., merchant, 175.
....., Wm., 136, 180, 468, 494.
....., Dr. or Cardinal William, 14, 15, 32, 33, 39 (2), 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 79, 81, 82, 113, 159, 161, 175, 203, 206, 209, 217, 224, 234, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 261, 267, 270, 275, 309, 335, 372, 389, 421, 469, 521, 533, 534, 540, 541, 543, 544, 546, 552.
....., ..., ..., chaplain of, 53.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 28, 291,
....., ..., ..., proclamation of, 42.
....., ..., ..., sister of, 469.
....., Mrs., 469, 543.
Allfield, Mr., 462.
Allington Castle, 3.
Allizon, Mr., 385.
Allott, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, certificate by, 26.
All Saints, Barking, London, 186.
..... Bay, Brazil, 353.
...., ..., college at, 355.
..... Parsonage, Friskney, 557.
..... Vicarage, Leicester, 517.
All Souls' College, Oxford, 122, 398.
Allyn, John, 29.
Almond, Oliver, 53, 255, 261.
Alnage and alnager of cloth, *see* New draperies.
Alnager, office of, co. Wilts, 127.
Alnwick, letter dated from, 285.
Alred, Hen., 376.
Alsop, Mrs., 246.
Alsopp, John, commission against, 128.
....., Thos., commission for, 124.
Alum, 368, 431.
..... works, 338, 339.
Alva, Duke of (Ferdinand Alvarez), 462.
Alves, Fernando, 418.
Alvey, Hen., 24.
Alye, Edw., letter of, 420.
Alysam, Wm., 389.
Ambassadors, 47, 84 (2), 96, 230 (2), 238, 314, 315, 351, 370, 391, 398; *see also* under the several countries.
....., rewards to, 559.
Amber, 272, 447, 461, 463.
Ambler, Dr., 490.
Amboise, 49.
America, 163, 376.
Amery, Lieut., 473.
Amiens, 65.
Amough forest, lease of the herbage of, 523.
Ampthill Lordship, co. Bedford, 147.
Amsterdam, 39, 44 (2), 260.
....., ordnance sent to, 547.
....., papers at, 50 (2), 51, 59.
....., ships of, 43, 284, 299, 307, 394, 471.
....., sugar refining houses at, 361.
....., travellers to or from, 39, 43.
Anabaptists, 75, 276.
Ancona, 224.
Ancottes, Alex., 179.
....., Richd., 179.
Andalusia, 519.
....., general of the galleys of, 236.
Anderes, Spain, 464 (2).
Anderson, Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 29, 302, 332, 333, 516.
....., ..., ..., commissions to, 131, 178.
....., ..., ..., report by, 499.
....., Edm., note by, 124.
Anderton, Jas., grant to, 10.
....., Rob., 115.
....., Thomas, 288.
....., Mrs., 288.
Andrada, Manuel de, 49, 83, 90, 102, 395, 416, 428, 430, 434, 439, 440, 445–447, 455, 456, 460, 461.
....., ..., interrogatories administered to, 89–91 (2).
....., ..., ..., replies to, 92, 101.
....., ..., letters of, 16, 65, 69 (2), 82 (2), 92, 93, 103.
....., ..., letter to, 89.
....., ..., other papers of, 49, 86, 101, 102, 108.
....., ..., servant of, 69, 440.
....., ..., wife and children of, 65, 69, 87, 94, 102.
Andrea, G., 91.
....., ——, 552.
Andreas, Dr., letter to, 466.

Andrews, John, pardon for, 527.
....., Thos., sheriff, note by, 506.
....., Dr., 319, 320.
Androwes, Rob.. lease to, 512.
....., Thos., 525.
Angel, the, sign of, St. Omer, 203.
Angelo, S. (Italian), 183 (2).
Anglesea, 545.
....., escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., lands and places in, 495, 555.
....., receivers for, 545.
....., residents in, 532, 539, 544.
....., sheriff for, 125.
....., traveller to, 541.
Angulo, parsonage of, St. David's, 146.
Angus, Earl of (Douglas, Wm.), 314.
Aniseed, 359.
....., licence to import, 483.
Anjou, forces in, 496.
Anne, Mr., 534.
Annesley, Brian, 212.
Annias, John, 423, 424, 430, 469, 473, 476, 484, 486, 516, 533, 553.
....., ..., confessions of, 421, 430 (2), 431, 436, 441, 445.
....., ..., examinations of, 425–428, 430, 438.
....., ..., letter of, 428.
....., ..., other documents of, 429, 430.
Anonymous persons, letters from, to :—
Comyn, Jas., 478.
Corby, Gerard, 35.
Harington, Chas., 368.
" His Highness," 241.
Hunsdon, Lord?, 238.
Lopez, Dr., 434.
Robinson, Rob., 335, 466.
...., letters to, from :—
Anon., 571, 572.
Brewer, Nich., 153.
Segrave, Hen., 368.
Tamworth, John, 144.
Weston, John, 99.
Ansley, vicarage of, 146.
Anspach, Marquis of (George Frederic of Brandenburgh), 547.
....., ..., wife of (Sophia of Luneburg), 547.
Answer, the (ship), 1.
Answorth, Jas., *alias* Buck, 311.
Anthonio, Don, *alias* Morequito, *alias* the Cacique, 383.
Anthony, resident at, 124.
Antichrist, 345.
Antonio, Don, Titular King of Portugal, 16, 65, 69, 82, 83, 86, 89–108, 162, 394, 412–414, 416, 418, 422, 443, 444, 446, 450, 462.
....., ..., ..., agent of, 101.
....., ..., ..., designs against, 90, 93 (2), 94, 421, 434, 439.
Antonio, Don, Titular King of Portugal —*cont.*
....., ..., ..., illness of, 93.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 82.
....., ..., ..., ministers of, 65, 69, 91, 93, 450.
....., ..., ..., projected expedition of, to Portugal, 87, 90, 91, 93, 94, 102, 450.
....., ..., ..., Secretary for War of, 395,
....., ..., ..., servants of, 15, 16, 49, 395, 412, 414, 425, 446.
....., ..., ..., spies of, 101.
....., ..., ..., son of, (Don Christoforo,) 94, 336.
....., ..., ..., ..., (Don Manuel,) 94.
....., ..., sons of, 102, 418, 422, 425, 557.
....., ..., ..., daughter of, (Donna Louisa,) 94.
Antonio, Marc, 101.
Antrobus, Jas., 269.
....., Phil., 269.
Antwerp, 34, 35, 39, 42, 169, 228, 232, 243, 261, 291, 389, 416, 440, 445, 447, 448, 466, 473, 478, 481, 526, 543.
....., Admiral of, 216.
..... Castle, 72.
....., Council of State at, 399.
....., governor of, *see* Mondragon, Cristoval.
....., letters dated from, 175, 217, 320, 434, 495, 525, 543.
....., merchants of, 228, 298, 439, 440.
....., ordnance from or to, 412, 487.
....., places in, 207, 415, 429, 458.
....., port of, 472.
....., residents in, 162, 207, 211, 216, 228, 229, 241, 255, 408, 415, 429 (2), 478, 481, 504, 520, 526, 532, 533, 555.
....., ships at, 87.
....., sugar refining houses at, 361, 362.
....., travellers to or from, 109, 111, 150, 216, 217, 272, 298, 303, 349, 409, 425, 429, 440, 455, 472, 475, 496, 504, 505, 518, 533.
Anwell, Rich., protection for, 142.
Anwick, Lincoln, vicarage of, 145.
Apostles, the, 162, 189, 262.
Apparel, bill of, 406.
Appleby, Rowland, 425.
Apprenticeship, indenture of, 367.
Aprese, Robt., 190.
Apsome, Devon, resident at, 143.
Aquaviva, Cardinal Octavius Claudius, General of the Society of Jesuits, 15, 80, 514, 518.
Aquila, Bishop, Spanish ambassador, 462.
Arabella, or Lady Arbella, *see* Stuart.
Aragonese, the, 412.
Archbishops, 162, 370; *see also* York and Canterbury, Archbishops of.
....., assessment on, 340, 433.

Arch Cliff bulwark, Dover, state of, 358, 365, 566.
Archduke, the, *see* Austria.
Archer, Jas., or Father, 437, 438, 442, 443, 489, 514, 518.
....., Rich., 471.
Arches, Court of, judge delegate of (Dr. Cosin), 142, 348.
....., ..., letter dated from, 168.
....., ..., procurator or proctors of, 121, 281, 282.
Archibalda, 268.
....., nephew of, 268.
Arcos, castle of, 412.
Arden, Mrs. Mary, 290.
....., ..., servant of, 290.
....., Mr., 166, 355.
Ardent, John, 484.
Arderne, Robt., 453.
Arderne, Rob. of, 131.
Ardington, 75.
Arenberg, Count (Charles of Ligne ?), 225, 228.
....., ..., regiment of, 228.
Argenton, 163.
Argyle, Earl of (Campbell, Archibald), 564.
Arians, 292.
Ark Raleigh, the (ship), 221.
Armada, the, (Spanish of 1588), allusions to, 33, 39, 40 (3), 113, 340, 445, 446, 450, 462, 521 ; *see also* Spanish Armadas.
....., ..., general of, 519.
Armagh, Primate or Bishop of (Garvey, John), 99, 161.
Armorer, John, 83.
Armoury, the, 408.
....., master of (Sir Hen. Lea), 510.
Arms and armour, 83, 89, 99, 113, 193 (2), 200 (2), 245, 260, 265, 298, 300, 315, 369, 370, 383, 391, 392, 398, 407, 408, 569.
Arms, coats of, 405 (2), 417.
...., officers of, *see* Kings-at-Arms, Heralds, Pursuivants, and Serjeants-at-Arms.
Army, the, 528.
....., charge of, 104.
....., modes of payment of, 37, 112, 154, 307, 308, 326, 327 (3), 331, 332 (2), 562 (2), 570, 571 ; *see also* English forces, Soldiers, and Brittany, France, Ireland, Normandy, and Low Countries, forces or troops in or sent to.
....., officers in 344 ; *see also* Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns.
....., sickness in, 106.
Armyn, Barth., 180.
Arnold, Jno., pardon for, 165.
Arnolt, Mr., 284.
Arques, Thomas De, letter, &c. of, 415 (2).
....., ..., father of, 415.
Arran, Earl of, *see* Hamilton and Stewart.
Arras, traveller to, 134.
Arrow, co. Warwick, 280, 407.
Arrowsmith, Mr., 389.
Arscot, near Liege, 429, 469.
Artéaga, Philippe de, 339.
Artois, 30, 32, 532.
Arundel, 389.
..... Castle, 405.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard and Fitz-alan.
....., John de, Baron Maltravers, 405.
Arundel, Sir Chas., 43.
....., Sir John, 182, 356, 488.
....., Lady, his widow, 488.
....., Robt., 356.
....., Sir Thos., epistle of, 301.
....., Mr., 441.
....., Mrs., 176.
Ascole, Bodvarn, Prince of, 99.
Ascugh, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Ash, Godfrey, 185.
Ashbold, Wm., M.A., 2, 245.
Ashby, co. York, 123.
Ashby, Thos., 130, 137.
....., Wm., 137.
....., Mr., 302, 367, 432.
Ashenden Hundred, Bucks, 403.
Ashfield, Humfrey, 299.
Ashley, Ant., 100, 101, 103.
Ashridge Woods, 171.
....., court house in, 171.
....., timber in, 367.
Asia, 163.
Askew, Lady Bridget, widow, grant to, 8.
....., Rich., 291.
....., Wm., lease to, 559.
Assessment, raising of, 433–435, *see also* Subsidies and Taxes.
Assize, justices of, *see* Judges.
Astley, Margaret, letter of, 3.
....., Mr., 3, 4.
Aston Manor, co. Derby, lease of, 524, 527.
....., Under-edge, or Sub-edge, co. Glouc., 273, 560.
Aston, Sir Edw., Justice of Peace, 125, 192.
....., Rich., Presentation to, 525.
....., Thos., 125.
Astrology, papers relating to, 303, 316.
Astronomy, 316.
Atkins, Richard, 403.
....., Wm., letter to, 455.
Atkinson, Ant., 19, 543.
....., ..., letter of, 377.
....., John, 13, 19.
....., Thos., pardon for, 186.
Atlantic seas, 163.
Attorney General, 576 ; *see also* Popham, John ; Egerton, Sir Thos. ; Coke, Edw.
Atye, Arthur, grant to, 5.

Atye, Judith, wife of, 5.
....., Robert, son of, 5.
Aubin, Mons. De St., *see* St. Aubin.
Aubrey John, 551.
....., Dr. Wm. Master of Requests and judge of the Audience Court of Canterbury, 121, 132, 189, 214, 264, 282, (2), 313, 319 (2), 329, 373.
....., ..., commission to, 526.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 138, 215, 328, 334, 431.
....., ..., letter, &c. to, 214, 269.
Aucher, Ant., lease to, 536.
Auckland (co. Durham), 555.
....., letter dated from, 306.
....., Deanery of, lease of, 8 (2).
....., ..., ..., fine on, 8.
Audience, court of, *see* Canterbury.
AUDLEY, LORD, *see* TOUCHET.
Augmentation Court, receiver of, 498.
Aukborough Parsonage, co. Lincoln, 177.
Aumale, castle of, 48.
AUMONT, MARSHAL DE (JOHAN VI. DUKE D'AUMONT), 348.
Aunger, Fras., bond by, 288.
....., ..., grants to, 123, 128.
Aurataro, Indian chief, 384.
Austin, Capt. John, 231.
AUSTRIA, DON JOHN, ARCHDUKE OF, LATE GOVERNOR OF THE LOW COUNTRIES (son of Charles V.), 99.
....., ERNESTUS, DUKE, OR ARCHDUKE OF, (son of Maximilian II.,) GOVERNOR OF THE LOW COUNTRIES, 411–413, 469, 473, 478, 487, 564.
....., ..., ..., Council of, 487.
....., ..., ..., forces of, 411.
....., MATTHIAS, ARCHDUKE OF (son of Maximilian II.), 399.
....., ALBERT, ARCHDUKE OF (son of Maximilian II.), 49.
....., COUNT CHARLES OF, 412.
Avega, Antonio de, 101.
Avening, co. Gloucester, 529.
Avila, Gomez de, 440, 445, 447, 455, 456 (2), 461.
Awde, Thos., letter of, 36.
Axholme, family of, 405.
AYAMONT, MARQUIS DE, F. DE GUSMAN, 1.
Aylesbury, 459.
Ayleworth, John, 181.
AYLMER, JOHN, BISHOP OF LONDON, fees due to, 302.
....., ..., chancellor of, 245.
Ayrland, Henry, 88.
Ayston, Sir John, 128.
Ayton, Salop, 483.
Azores Islands, or the Islands, 48, 55.
....., ships at, to, or from, 55, 61, 63, 64, 78, 100.

B.

B. A., *alias* de la Torio, Alex., 577.
B. S., Plan by, 350.
Babington, Anth., 28, 55, 100.
....., ..., conspiracy of, 174, 206, 503.
....., ..., brother of, 29.
....., ..., widow of, 29.
....., Fras., 27, 28.
....., Gervase, bishop of Llandaff, 192.
....., Ury, account by, 119.
....., lady, 380.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Baccar Edw., 95.
....., Geo. 95.
....., Mr., 95.
....., ..., father and sons of, 95.
Bache, Robt, pardon to, 569.
Backhouse, Saml., 560.
Bacon, Fras., 544, 548 (afterwards Lord Bacon), 220 (2), 312, 337, 401 (2).
....., ..., certificate by, 551.
....., ..., examinations before, 546, 549, 550 (2), 552, 555.
....., ..., letters of, 34, 253, 271.
....., ..., letter to, 79.
....., George, 20.
....., John, 20.
....., Nath., 124.
....., Sir Nicholas, late lord keeper, 575.
....., Sir Nicholas, leases to, 532, 561.
....., Nicholas, 220.
....., Mr., 330.
....., (a pirate), 73.
Badburgham, resident at, 286.
Badcock, Hen., 182.
Baggott, Mr., 342.
Bagnall, Capt. Dudley, 166, 167.
....., Sir Saml., petition of, 299.
....., Mr., 552 (2).
Bagshawe, Geo., 174.
....., ..., sister of, 174.
....., (Catholic), 534.
Bagwell, Mary, 482.
Bailey, Anth., 531.
Bailiffs, 504, 561.
Bails, or Barnes, farm, co. Hants, 510.
Bainbridge, Robt, note by, 174.
Bainton, co. York, 186.
Baize and sayes, customs on, 568; *see also* Woollen goods.
Baker, Christopher, warrant to, 396.
....., ..., grant to, 488.
....., Geo., grant to, 178 (2).
....., Jno., B.D., presentation to, 145.
....., Matt., survey by, 10.
....., Rich., 569.
....., Sir Rich., 136.
....., Thos., grant to, 488.
....., Mr., 552.

Balburgh, co. Derby, 468.
Baldesby, 171.
Baldwin, Ralph, 471.
Bale, Jno., commission to, 137.
Bales, Christ., 496.
Balfour, Capt., regiment of, 88.
Balge, Dr., 5.
Ball, Geo., 179.
....., Thos., 179.
Ballard, John, grant to, 170.
....., (plotter), 258, 376.
Bamburgh, Thos., 3.
Bamford, John, 504, 510.
....., ..., son of, 504, 510.
Bampfield, Rich., pardon for, 130.
....., Wm., grant to, 551.
Banbury, recusants in, 201, 433, 453.
Banckes, Hen., M.A., presentation to, 146.
B[ancroft], Dr. Rich., 152.
....., notes by, 370.
Bangor, Bishop of, (Hugh Bellot,) letter to, 195.
Bankes, Geo., 428.
Banks, John, 250.
Baptism, ceremonies in, 276.
Barbary, 58, 59, 387.
..... merchants, 359.
....., pannels, or sugar from, 359, 361.
....., ships to or from, 144.
Barber, Thos., 24, 323, 466, 467.
....., Rich., confession of, 488.
....., Wm., pardon for, 187.
Barbulk, 532.
Barchill, resident at, 565.
Barcroft, Hump., B.A., 149.
....., John, 233.
....., ..., letter of, 148.
....., ..., questions to, 149.
....., ..., ..., answer of, 149.
....., Thos., brother of, 149, 150.
Bardolfe, Geo., 290.
Barith, Geo., grant to, 12.
Barker, Anne, 134.
Barking, London, 186.
....., Essex, 508.
Barlemonte, count, 225, 228.
Barley, Rich., pardon to, 524.
Barley, 525.
Barlow, Anne, widow, 287.
....., Wm., pardon to, 537.
....., Mr., 207.
....., English merchant, 480, 481.
Barman, alderman, 352.
Barnard, Wm., 142.
Barnard's Inn, London, resident at, 506.
Barn elms, resident at, 401.
Barne, or Barnes, Sir Geo., 89, 170.
....., ..., letters of, 122, 126.
....., ..., petition of, 59.
Barnes, Giles, 136.
....., John, 31.
....., ..., certificate by, 76.
....., Robert, 381.
....., Thos., *alias* Martin, Giles, *alias* Rivero, Bartolomeo, 67, 225, 228, 343, 520.
....., ..., grant to, 449.
....., ..., instructions to, 14 (?).
....., ..., letters to, (213) 29, 38?, 47, 64, 66, 97, 106, 117, 244, 314.
....., ..., letters of, 201, 321, 328.
....., ..., receipt by, 24.
Barnes, *alias* Strange, Hind, and Wingfield, priest, 404, 463, 506, 510.
Barnes or Bails farm, Hampshire, 510.
Barnet, Mr., 305.
Barnewall, Robt., 303.
Barnham, Martin, certificate by, 187.
Barnstaple, 530.
....., archdeaconry of, 131.
Baron, Lord Chief, *see* Manwood, Sir R., and Periam, Sir W.
Baronies, 404, 405.
....., notes on descent of, 163, 404.
Barons, 404, 405; *see also* Peers and Nobility.
....., assessment on, 433.
Barrett, Rich. M. A., 257.
....., Dr., president of Douay college, 134, 392, 409, 490.
....., Mr., 84.
Barrow, Edw., 130.
....., Richard, lease to, 480.
....., Mr., (Brownist), 341, 353.
Barrow, co. Lincoln, lands in, 565.
Barrowes, Robt., *alias* Wallgrave, priest, 505.
....., ..., examination of, 468.
Barrowists, proceedings against, 341.
Barston, Edw., 420, 526.
Bartlett, Rich., 186.
....., ..., Mr. 388.
Bartley, Capt., 96.
Barton, Westmorland, lease of lands in, 10.
....., co. Cambridge, vicar of, 156.
Barton, Edward, 89, 556.
Barwell, Geo., 137 (2).
....., Wm., 123.
....., ..., commissions to, 137 (2).
Bascavild, Thos., commission for, 124.
Bashaw, the, of Constantinople, 170.
Basidona, Clarisimo, 156.
Basing, 504.
....., Queen at, 97, 504.
Basing Hall, London, 297.
....., letter dated from, 297.
Basing, St. John of, Barony of, 404.
Baskerville, Sir Thos., 57, 74, 252, 332, 497, 529, 541.
....., ..., accounts, &c. by, 315.
....., ..., payment to, 513.
Bassadova, Giovanni, 419.

Bassett, Edw., 141.
....., Rich., deposition of, 477.
....., Wm., 130, 141, 372, 379–381.
....., ..., cousins of, 372.
....., Mr., 363.
....., Mr., of Warwickshire, children of, 467.
Bassey, Mr., 52.
Bate, Anth., 136.
Bath, Earl of, *see* Bourchier.
Bath, 237.
....., letter dated from, 230.
Batteries, 387.
Battersea (London), letter dated from, 181.
Battie, Ralph, pardon for, 180.
Bavand, D., 533, 534.
Bawden, Sam., pardon to, 529.
Bawn, Mr., 360.
Baxter, John, or Jehan, 291, 368.
....., ..., letter of, 291.
....., ..., letter to, 368.
....., Nathaniel, 316, 317, 318.
....., Mr., *alias* Stapleton, 533, 534.
Baylie, Thos., commission to, 129.
....., Mr., president of the college of Rheims, 305.
Bayly, Thos., payment to, 557.
Baynard, Lawrence, commission to, 181.
Baynes, Rich., 6.
Baynham, Mr., 567.
Bayning, Paul, 68, 134.
....., ..., letter of, 423.
....., ..., petition of, 400.
Baynton, Sir Edw., 124.
Baynton Manor, lease of, 566.
Bayon, Isles of, ships lost at, 143.
Bayonne, 183, 230, 231, 352.
....., deputy of, 230.
....., English merchants at, 230.
....., Governor of, 230, 231.
....., residents at, 230, 231.
....., ships built at, 251.
....., ships of, taken prize, 231, 351.
Bayteley, C., letter of, 211.
Bazan, Don Alonzo de, 260.
Beache, Jno., 35, 36.
....., Wm., 508 (2).
Beacher, Edw., commission to, 145.
Beales, John, 182.
....., Thos., grant of pardon to, 199.
....., Mr., 18, 483.
Beans, import of, 419.
Bear Lane, Exeter, 98.
Beard, Benj., 498, 510, 511, 527, 528.
....., ..., letters of, 449, 451, 454, 456, 463, 470, 471, 483, 486, 492, 495, 499, 502, 503, 504, 506, 511.
....., ..., statement by, 498.
....., ..., cousin of, 470, 471, 486, 498.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 472, 495.
....., ..., grandmother of, 463, 498.
Beard, Benj.—*cont.*
....., ..., mother of, 449.
....., ..., sons of, 472.
....., ..., uncle of, 463, 493.
Bearn, Prince of, Bearnois, the (Henry IV. of France), 16, 227, 552; *see also* France, King of.
Beath, Rich., examination of, 306.
....., ..., uncle of, 306.
....., Thos., 306.
Beauchamp, Lord, *see* Seymour.
Beaudesert, *alias* Henley-in-Arden, 13.
Beaumont, Fras., 125 (2).
Beccles, Suffolk, 178.
....., resident at, 405.
Becher, Wm., *see* Beecher.
Becke, or Beck, Mr. (priest), 134, 388, 539.
Becket, Wm., of Limehouse, 143.
....., ..., servant of, 143.
Beckford, Edm., grant to, 512.
Beckington, 312, 394.
Beckman, Lucas, 329.
Beckner, Thos., letter of, 458.
Becks, Abraham, letter of, 421.
Bedford, Earl and Countess of, *see* Russell.
Bedford, assizes in, 174.
..... Parsonage, Holderness, 530.
Bedfordshire, collections in, 144.
....., justices for, 191.
....., lands in, grants of, 138, 147, 551.
....., lands and places in, 142, 199, 516.
....., recusants in, 28.
....., sheriff for, 124.
....., troops from, 266, 315.
Bedill, Wm., registrar, certificate by, 245.
Bedingfield, Thos., papers by, 284, 285.
....., Wm., 282.
Bedlam, resident in, 297.
Bedle, Arthur, 135.
Bedwell, H., note by, 336.
....., T., certificates, &c. by, 5, 85, 100, 298.
Beecher, or Becher, Wm., 4, 306, 382.
....., ..., certificate by, 574.
Beeding Manor, Sussex, 560.
Beer, *see* Ale.
Beere, John, 187.
Beere Wood, timber in, 367.
Beeson, Norfolk, statement by the inhabitants of, 339.
Beeston, Hen., lease to, 480.
....., Hugh, grant to, 545.
Belgrave, rental of, 375.
Bell Tavern, London, 472.
Bell, the, Cambridge, 316.
Bell, Thos., priest, 262, 263, 283, 288.
....., Mr., 474.
Bellamy, Audrey, 528.
....., Faith, 528.
....., Gerat, 28, 79.

Bellamy, Katherine, 277.
....., ..., examination of, 528.
....., ..., family of, 528.
....., Mary, 277, 528.
....., Rich, 277, 403, 528.
....., ..., family of, 403.
....., Thos., 277, 528.
Bellasis, Sir Wm., 130.
Bellingham, Hen., grant to, 557.
....., Capt., 455.
Bellinzona, 163.
Bellot, Hugh, bishop of Bangor, letter to, 195.
....., ..., priest, 425.
Bellott, Rich., 306.
Bellyngham, the (ship), 55.
Belmye, John, 130.
Belton Rectory, co. Lincoln, 333.
Belvoyre, or Belvoir, barony of, 163, 404.
Benefices, 370, 403.
....., patent for the writing of presentations to, 144.
Benett, Mr., 431.
Benjamin, Robt., 6.
Bennet, Bernard, M.A., dispensation for, 299.
....., John, 305.
....., Robert, opinion of, 390.
....., Dr. Robert, 513.
....., Thos., customs' officer, letter of, 65.
....., or Benet, Dr., 203, 474.
Benns, Milo, M.A., 209.
Bentley, Sussex, 176, 463.
Bentley, Edw., 372.
....., ..., wife of, 372.
Benwell Lordship, Northumberland, 523.
Benwin, Lodowick Wm., pardon to, 13.
Benyon, John, lease to, 512.
Berbeck, Mr., priest, 229.
Bere Regis, Dorset, lease of lands in, 549.
Beresby, Mr., 534.
Bergen op Zoom, 85, 88, 91, 92, 99, 246, 279.
....., governor of, 234, 570.
....., officers at, 344.
....., soldiers at or from, 22, 218, 569, 570.
....., travellers to or from, 92, 229.
Berghen, Sebastian à, 373.
Bergholt Chapel, Norwich, 146.
Beria, Anth. de, 383, 384.
Berick, Alice, pardon to, 538.
Berkeley, Henry, Lord Berkeley, 509.
....., barony of, 404.
Berkeley, Sir Hen., 80.
....., Sir Rich., justice of peace, 124, 203.
Berkshire, 171, 525.
....., escheator of, 145.
....., justices of, 186.
....., lands in, grants of, 137, 517, 560.
....., lands and places in, 367, 502, 531, 559.
Berkshire—*cont.*
....., Lord Lieutenant of (Knollys, Sir Fras.), 274.
....., ..., letter to, 1.
....., residents in, 180.
....., sheriff for, 124.
....., surveyor of, 559.
....., travellers to, 498.
....., troops in or from, 25, 315.
Bermondsey, letter dated from, 464.
Bernardino, Don, *see* Mendoza.
Berwick, 207, 408, 507, 515.
....., archdeaconry of, 482.
....., garrison of, 516.
....., travellers to or from, 387, 388.
....., treasurer at, 489, 516.
....., troops in, 12, 20.
Bess, *alias* the Queen, 273, 535; *see also* Elizabeth.
Best, Hen., 5.
....., Mary, 262.
....., Mr., 231.
Betford Parsonage, Holderness, 523.
Bethel, Christian, 186.
....., Hugh, 186.
....., Roger, 186.
Bethune, 473.
Bettesworth, Thos., 182.
....., Wm., 182.
Beverige, Thos., 385, 491.
....., ..., servant of, 385.
Beverley, Geo., 152.
Bevill, John, 187.
Beville, Sir Rich., commission to, 141.
Beyman, Mr., 134.
Beynham, Wm., general surveyor of lands, report by, 91.
Bibie, Nich., pardon to, 17.
Bible, the, quotations from, 268, 276, 325, 345.
Bibles, export of, 93.
Bickley, Thos., bishop of Chichester, grant to, 61.
....., ..., vicar general of, 209.
Bigges, Edw., 282.
Bilboa, travellers to or from, 88, 104, 108, 519.
Billingbeare, letter dated from, 443.
Billingsgate, London, 33, 457, 458.
Billingsley, Alderman Hen., 64, 130, 132, 140, 145, 352, 511.
....., ..., account by, 563.
....., ..., letters of, 47, 396.
....., ..., payment to, 17.
Bing, Dr. Thos., 177, 189, 311.
....., ..., grant to, 494.
Bingham, Sir Rich., 164, 171.
....., Robt., 180.
....., Wm., D.C.L., presentation for, 144.
Binsted, Sussex, 498, 568.
Bintrey, Norfolk, 505.
Bird, merchant, 382 (2), 390.

Birkenhead, Hen., sen., 180.
....., Hen., junior, 180.
Birket, or Burke, priest, 162, 297.
Birling, resident at, 393.
Biron, Marshal, army of, 335.
Biscay, Bay of, 38, 65, 87, 144.
....., ..., ships in, 256, 260, 262.
Biscayans, 249.
Bisham, court at, 253.
Bishop House (co. York), 79.
Bishop (of London's) court, registrar of, 104.
Bishop, Barnabas, 79.
....., James, 79.
....., Rich., suffragan of Dover, 304.
....., Thos., a Scotchman, daughter of, 465.
....., Thos., lease to, 560.
....., Wm., 404.
....., Mr., justice of peace, 510.
....., Capt., 485.
....., priest, 541 (3), 544, 554.
....., ..., father of, 541 (2), 544.
....., ..., brother of, 541.
Bishops, 114, 158, 161, 162, 255, 270, 328, 332, 338, 340–342, 370, 408, 454, 510, 525, 567–569.
....., assessment on, 433–435.
....., chancellor of, 114.
....., Spanish, 261.
Bishopsgate Street, London, 504.
...., Bowling Alley in, 162, 298.
...., White Lion in, 297.
.... Without, London, 241, 245 (2), 401.
...., ...,the Swan in, 217, 227, 236.
Bishop's Lavington, co. Wilts, residents at, 312.
Bishop's Lidyeard, residents at, 95.
Bisleigh, *alias* Overcourt manor, co. Gloucester, lease of, 483.
Bisley, Geo., 228.
....., Renold, 162, 164, 246, 297 (2), 298, 371 (2), 373.
....., Mrs., 371.
Bisley Vicarage, co. Gloucester, 190.
Bispham, co. Lancaster, resident at, 11.
Bix, Wm., 180.
Blackall, Jno., 142.
Blackalter, Mr., 462.
Blackamore, residents at, 305, 351.
Blackbourne, Luke, 180.
Blackburn, resident at, 149, 150.
Black Dog, the (ship), 2.
Blackfriars, London, 3.
....., letters dated from, 320, 333.
....., residents in, 504, 505.
Blackhead, Wm., 135.
Blackmere, 163.
Black Sisters Street, Antwerp, 207.
Black Swan, Holborn, 262.
Blackwall, London, resident at, 143.
Blagrave, Thos., 553.
Blague, Dr. Thos., Dean of Rochester, 172 (2).
Blanckney, barony of, 404.
Bland, Anne, widow, 560.
....., Peter, grant to, 502.
....., or Blande, Wm., letters and notes by, 13, 393, 537.
....., ..., petition of, 570.
Blasden, priest, 151.
Blauet, Brittany, *see* Bluett.
Blavoete, Martin, 37.
Blay, or Blaye, fight at, 360.
....., governor of, 286.
Bleke, Thos., declaration of, 408.
Blessing of God, of London (ship), 502.
Blewerhasset, Thos., 127, 178.
....., Wm., 124.
Blincow, Dr. Anth., 209.
Blisworth Manor, fees of, 371.
Blith, co. Notts., 205.
Blitheman, Jno., 180.
Blockley, co. Worcester, 537.
Blofield, Edw., lease to, 551.
Blore, co. Stafford, residents at, 342, 380, 381.
Blount, James, 6th Lord Montjoy, 268, 338, 339, 570.
....., Catherine, Lady Montjoy, 570.
....., William, 7th Lord Montjoy, 339.
..... or Blunt, Sir Chas., 133, 357 ; 8th Lord Montjoy, captain of Portsmouth, 418.
....., ..., company of, 64, 397.
....., ..., payments to, 152.
Blount, Sir Christopher, 386 (2), 420, 489.
....., ..., wife of, 386 (2).
....., ..., servant of, letters of, 133, 139.
....., Edw., 216.
....., Sir Mich., Lieut. of the Tower, 484.
....., ..., certificate by, 551.
....., ..., examinations before, 436, 546, 549, 550, 552, 555 (2).
....., ..., payments to, 507, 557, 560.
....., Mr., Sir W. Raleigh's keeper, 273.
Bludder, Thos., 193.
Bluett, or Blauet, Brittany, 348, 364.
Blundeville, Rich., confessions, &c. of, 485, 488, 536.
Blunt, Sir Charles, *see* Blount.
....., or Blount, priest, 38, 45, 53, 150, 161, 275.
Bode, Jan de, 225.
Bodenham, Roger, 124, 170.
....., letter of, 378.
Bodley, Thos., ambassador to the Low Countries, &c., 56, 110, 242, 254, 261.
....., ..., letter to, 256.
Bodmin, Cornwall, 488, 511.
....., justices of peace of, 480.
....., mayor, &c. of, grant to, 480.
Bold, co. Gloucester, 180.
Boley, Rich., presentation to, 205.
Bolland, Jas., priest, 263.
Bollyn, Hen., commission against, 131.

Bolt, Edm., 138.
....., John, examinations of, 467 (3).
....., Hen., 497, 509.
Bolton, Cumberland, 134, 285.
Bolton, Edw., 182.
....., Fras., 182.
....., ..., commission to, 137.
....., John, 151.
....., Thos., 137.
Boltonsborough parsonage, co. Somerset, 549.
Bonadventure (ship), 9, 61, 64, 111, 512.
Boner, Juan, 45.
Bonker, Rich., 485.
Bonner, Dr., 29.
Bonvill's Court, residents in, 11.
Books, pamphlets, treatises, &c., 19, 35, 42, 44 (2), 55, 60, 105, 107, 115, 162 (2), 163 (4), 175, 213, 283, 301, 304, 320 (2), 322, 341, 342, 356, 360, 371, 379, 381, 491, 511, 520, 521, 533, 543, 547, 558, 563, 564 (2), 577 (2).
....., licence to print, 179.
..... (Catholic), 60, 115, 174, 220 (2), 257, 270, 271, 355, 379, 381, 466, 467 (2), 497.
....., seditious, &c., 115, 304, 320, 341, 350, 381, 451, 462, 554.
....., titles of, 67, 150, 161, 354, 405, 466, 467, 497, 534, 535, 552.
Boors, the, 473, 487.
Boost, John, priest, 376–378, 484.
Boot, Mr., 470.
Booth, steward to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 174.
Bordeaux, 286.
....., exports to or from, 251, 286.
....., fleet of, 80, 154, 301, 408.
....., marshal of, 301.
....., merchants of, 512.
....., ships at, to, or from, 242, 286 (2).
....., travellers to or from, 39, 57, 259.
Borders, the, commissioners for, 279, 407.
Boris, Lord Feodorowich (or Goudonnove, minister, afterwards emperor of Russia), 41.
Borlas, Jno., 129.
Bornell, Mr., 389.
Borough, Edw., 3.
....., Sir Jno., 273.
....., or Burough, Wm., clerk of the ships, certificates or estimates by, 7, 24, 54, 63, 83, 91, 100, 105, 110 (2), 111 (3), 115, 118, 175, 176, 226, 301, 566.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 24, 95, 116, 117, 195.
....., ..., payment to, 566.
....., ..., request by, 323.
Boroughs, Thomas, Lord Boroughs, or Burgh, ambassador to Scotland, 314, 342, 464, 465, 520, 534.
Borzone, Scipione, will of, 44.
....., ..., mother, daughters, and sister of, 44.
Boseham parish (Sussex), 209.
Boseley, Reinold, letter of, 208.
Bosgrave (Catholic), 488, 489.
Bosseville, Fras., 189.
Bostock, the (ship), 55.
Bostock, Geo., pardon to, 559.
....., Th., sen., 71.
....., Th., jun., 71.
....., Capt., company of, 546, 558.
Boston, customs' officers of, 65.
....., letter dated from, 65.
....., troops transported from, 76.
Botbe, Jno., 327.
....., ..., wife of, 327.
....., ..., children of, 328.
Boteler, Sir Phil., letters of, 3.
....., Wm., letter of, 105.
Botello, Diego, 49, 82 (2), 83, 93, 413, 450.
Bothwell, Lord, *see* Stewart.
....., countess dowager of (Jean Gordon), 161.
Botton, Thos., 206.
Boulogne, succour for, 348.
....., travellers to or from, 257, 398, 450.
Bounde, Alderman, 475.
Bourbon, Henry of (Henry IV. of France), 552 ; *see also* France, King of.
....., Cardinal of (Charles of Bourbon), 335.
Bourchier, John, 3rd Earl of Bath, 134.
....., William, 4th Earl of Bath, 37, 128.
....., ..., decree for, 134.
....., ..., letters to, 538, 555.
Bourghet, Gerard, letter to, 85.
Bourne, Anth., letter of, 153.
Bouth, Edw., pardon for, 125.
Bovitracy, lease of market and fairs in, 523.
Bovon, Eliz., grant to, 483.
Bovy, Wm., 507.
Bow Bridge, London, 501.
Bowes, Sir Jerome, licence to, 179.
....., Rob., ambassador in Scotland, 47, 48, 359, 370, 465, 528, 538.
....., Mr., 104, 359, 530.
Bowes, co. York, 546.
Bowman, Christ., examination of, 324.
....., Roger, 351.
Bownd, ——, 67.
Bow-strings, price of, 398.
Bowyer, Edm., 191.
....., John, lease to, 482.
....., Wm., pardon for, 138.
....., Mr., justice of peace, 297, 505.
Boxall, Rich., 6.
Boxe, Thos., 6.
Boxley Manor, 147.
Boxsted Manor, lease of, 523.
Boyd, Col., 99.
Boyes, John, 304.
Boyle, Jas., 170.

Brabant, priests, &c. in, 514.
....., residents in, 504.
....., troops in, 487.
Brabazon, Edw., 129.
Bracton on Rivers, 501.
Braddill, Edw., 506.
....., Jno., grant to, 506.
Braddox, *see* Broadoaks.
Bradford, Robt., commission to, 189.
....., Thos., grant to, 177.
Bradley, Humphrey, letter of, 334.
Bradocks, *see* Broadoaks.
Bradshaw, John, 489.
....., Rich., serjeant-at-arms, grants to, 5, 25.
....., Robt., 130.
Braganza, Duke of (Theodosius II.), 413 (2), 414, 450 (2).
....., ..., mother of, heiress of Portugal, (Donna Caterina), 413.
....., Henry of, Cardinal of Portugal, 538.
Braggs, Thos., 186.
Braham Parsonage, Norwich, 146.
Braithmere park, &c., co. York, 565.
Bramley, Alderman Thos., 352.
Brammer, Jno., 177.
Brampton manor, co. Huntingdon, 571.
Bramshall, small, co. Stafford, 193.
Brancepeth, co. Durham, recusants in, 306.
Branch, Roger, lease to, 527.
Brandenburg, Marquis of (John George), 431.
Brandon, Chas., 211.
Brandon Ferry parsonage, Norwich, 569.
Brandsburton, co. York, parsonage of, 11.
Bransby Castle, 378.
Branscombe, Devon, residents at, 482.
Branthwaite, Rich., 122.
Brantingham, Rich., pardon to, 555.
Brashot, 510.
Brathwaite manor, York, 191.
Brathwaite, Thos., 172.
Bray, Jesuit, 469, 472 (2), 473, 490, 535.
....., Mr., 349.
....., Mrs. (recusant), 74.
Braybroke, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Braye, Wm., 488.
Brayford Bridge, 549.
Brayles, resident at, 541.
Brazil, 16, 353, 376.
....., places in or near, 353, 355.
....., pirates at, 356.
....., ships of, 300.
....., sugar from, 359, 361.
....., travellers to or from, 355, 356.
Breadcake, Thos., 565.
Breame, Rich., lease to, 502.
Brecknockshire, or Brecon, Escheator of, etters Patent for, 140.
....., lands and places in, 13, 18, 119, 306.
Brecknockshire, residents in, 182, 307.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Breda, 229.
....., traveller to, 228.
Bredman, Edm., letter of, 530.
Breene, Jno., grant to, 187.
Brekagothid Grange, co. Carmarthen, 171.
Bremen, Archbishop of, 547.
Brereton, Roger, 124.
Brescia, 163.
Bressy, Edm., servant of, 253.
Brest, 444, 552.
....., designs against, 256, 263, 412, 428.
....., fortifications at, 528, 552, 564.
....., ships to, 217.
....., troops sent to, 497, 528 (2), 529.
Bretagne, *see* Brittany.
"Breviarum Romanum," 466.
Brewer, Nich., letter to, 153.
Brewerton, Fras., 551.
Brewster, priest, 504.
Briac, 348.
Brian, Mary, 177.
....., Rob., 177.
Brickhill, near St. Alban's, 495.
Bridecake, John, 511.
Bridewell, 197, 456.
....., prisoners in, 151, 194, 275, 505.
....., letter dated from, 310.
Bridgcasterton Manor, 523.
Bridge End, Stony Stratford, 381.
Bridges, Rich., 130.
Bridstow Vicarage, 299.
Bright, Dr., 245 (2).
Brigstock Parks, 129, 204.
Brill, the, 465, 520.
....., garrison at, 22.
....., ..., charge of, 37, 230, 285.
....., governor of, 39, 42, 44.
....., officers at, 344.
....., ships at, 389.
....., soldiers at or from, 22, 112, 197, 218 (2), 397, 497, 524, 543, 566.
....., ..., payment for, 397.
....., travellers to or from, 465, 507.
Brimmingham, Thos., 438.
Brimstone, 284.
Brisson, Barnabas (President of the French Parliament), 552.
Bristol, 53, 118, 192, 250, 352.
....., aldermen of, letter of, 347.
....., cloth in, 394.
....., corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., customs at, charges on, 524.
....., customs' officers at, 249, 347 (2), 394, 418, 512.
....., letters dated from, 347, 418.
....., mayor of, 250.
....., ..., letter of, 347.

Bristol—*cont.*
....., mayor and aldermen of, letter to, 351.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 418.
....., merchants in, 231, 524.
....., places in or near, 98, 231, 232.
....., residents in, 98, 131, 231, 248.
....., ships of, 98, 351, 449, 524.
....., ships built in, 563.
....., ships to, 231.
....., trading with, 73, 368.
....., treaty made at, 55.
....., travellers to or from, 11, 197, 236, 306.
....., diocese of, 563.
Bristow, John, *see* Moody, Mich.
Brito, Francisco Caldero de, 422.
Brittany, or Bretagne, 14, 38 (2), 64, 72, 102, 118, 164, 184, 224, 279, 334, 348, 491, 529, 536.
....., captains sent to or from, 218, 347.
....., coast of, ships on, 559, 560.
....., English defeated in, 234.
....., forces in, 196, 222, 237, 328, 412, 496.
....., forces sent to or raised for, 7 (2), 9, 10 (2), 21, 22, 23 (2), 25, 26, 46, 49, 51 (2), 65, 74, 78, 85, 106, 117, 118, 141, 201, 206, 218, 219, 242, 247, 254 (2), 255 (2), 256, 265, 266, 267, 274 (2), 277 (2), 280, 283, 284, 285, 290 (2), 293, 304 (2), 308, 323, 324, 327, 357, 367, 397 (2), 399, 400, 428, 441, 478, 524, 528 (2), 529–531, 539, 542, 553, 565, 566.
....., ..., clothing for, 498, 508, 553.
....., ..., payments or provisions for, 6, 17, 22 (2), 23, 25, 27, 30, 35, 44, 45, 46, 47, 52 (2), 54, 56 (3), 57 (4), 58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 78 (2), 80, 85, 88, 91, 100 (2), 102, 109 (3), 110, 115, 116, 129, 141 (3), 154, 175, 201, 203, 211, 243, 266, 267, 274, 279, 285, 287, 290, 293, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311 (2), 313, 315, 323, 325, 334, 339, 344 (4), 346, 359, 362, 367, 369 (4), 373, 375, 386 (2), 397, 417, 420, 428, 441, 443, 503, 524, 529, 539, 553, 555, 560, 564, 574.
....., forces returned from, 369, 371 (2), 372, 388, 392, 393, 398, 564 (2), 566.
....., horses sent to or from, 323, 371.
....., ordnance, &c., sent to, 25, 63, 87, 211, 222, 323, 257.
....., ..., required for, 498.
....., places in, 371, 372.
....., reported conflict between French and English at, 97.
....., residents, &c., in, 74, 267, 331.
....., ships to or from, 21, 109, 222, 575.
....., Spanish designs against, 46, 202, 225, 256, 260, 263, 393.
....., travellers to or from, 39, 93, 94, 223, 265, 331, 357, 421, 473.
....., Vice-treasurer and other officers for, 374.
....., ..., allowances to, 507.
Brittany—*cont.*
....., yearly charges at, 507, 524, 537 (2), 554.
Britten, Mr., 389.
Briwere, Barony of, 404.
Brixhill Fields, co. Warwick, 126.
Broad Oaks, Braddox, or Bradocks, Essex, 466–468, 497, 504, 505, 520.
Broadwater, John, grant to, 530.
Brocas, Pexall, master of the buckhounds, 135.
....., ..., payment to, 565.
Brocas Manor, lease of, 523.
Brockden, Robt., 126.
Brocke, Wm., 388.
Brockett, Sir H., letter of, 200.
....., Sir John, letters of, 3, 194.
Brockhill, Hen., 182.
Broeman, Broccard, letter of, 59.
Brograve, John, 124.
Brokelands Farm, near Oatlands, 531.
Broken Wharf (London), 576.
Brombridge, resident at, 463.
Brome, Geo., 138.
....., ..., receipt by, 280.
Bromley, Sir Thos., Lord Chancellor, 575.
Bromley, Fras., 126.
....., Hen., 124, 125.
..... Roger, 122.
....., Robt., account by, 119.
Bromrick, Hen., pardon to, 30.
Broncke, Const., 144.
Brooke, William, Lord Cobham, Lord Lieut. of Kent, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 66, 135, 216, 348, 394, 404, 547, 552, 562, 571.
....., ..., bond to, 307.
....., ..., commissions to, 1, 77.
....., ..., examinations before, 539, 541 (3), 543, 548 (2).
....., ..., grant to, 513.
....., ..., letters, &c., to, 9, 49, 216, 364, 530, 542, 552.
....., ..., letters of, 217, 320, 333, 382 (3), 385, 441.
....., ..., statement by, 217.
....., ..., son-in-law of (Sir R. Cecil), 441.
....., ..., servants of, 320.
....., Margaret, his daughter, *see* Sandes, Lady.
Brooke, or Brook, Sir Edw., 160, 315, 369, 383.
....., Ferdinando, 129.
....., Hen., letter to, 572.
....., Oliver, 177.
....., Nich., lease to, 142.
....., Ralph, York herald, grant to, 177, 178.
....., Richard, 129.
....., Thos., 125, 543.
....., ..., patent for, 143.
....., Capt., company of, expenses of, 44.

Broome, Suffolk, 378.
Brough, Nich., 400.
....., ..., daughter and heir of, 400.
Broughton, And., 551.
....., Edw., 174.
....., John, 176.
....., Peter, 141.
....., Randall, 140.
Broughton, co. Oxford, 2, 11, 253.
Brounker, Hen., 508.
Brown, Anthony, 1st Viscount Montague, 176, 372, 380, 381, 503.
....., ..., Queen's visit to, 97.
....., ..., niece of, 372.
....., Magdalen, Lady Montague, 372, 379, 380, 381.
....., Anthony, 2nd Viscount Montague, (eldest son), 372, 380, 503, 510.
....., Sir George (2nd son), 380, 381.
....., Elizabeth, daughter, *see* Dormer, Lady.
Brown, or Browne, Edward, letter of, 455.
....., John, 290.
....., John, of Norfolk, 498.
....., John (late), 130.
....., John, Alderman of Bristol, letter of, 347.
....., Peter, 74, 458, 552.
....., Sir Thos., decree for, 134.
....., Valentine, Justice of Peace, 123, 212.
....., Wm., 176, 332.
....., Wm., M.A., presentation to, 494.
....., Wistane, 186.
....., Capt., 242.
....., Lady, 86.
....., Messenger, 418.
Browne, Cape, 143.
Brownell, Gratian, 275, 282, 297, 310, 363.
....., Mr., 116, 376.
Brownes of the Woodyard, Nonsuch, 345.
Brownists, 276, 341.
....., execution of, 353.
....., petition of, 400.
Brownwynt, Jno., 185.
Broxbourne, letter dated from, 200.
Bruce, Robt., 99, 421, 458, 514, 520, 534.
Brudenell, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Bruges, 164, 291, 412, 425, 481 (2), 482, 518.
....., place near, 32.
....., post of, 481.
Brundish, co. Suffolk, 147.
Brune, Thos., 116, 117.
....., ..., letter of, 116.
Brunker, Wm., 124.
....., Mr., 237.
Brunswick, Duke of, Casimir, 399, 487.
....., ..., nephew of, 487.
Brusheford, priest, 322.
Brussels, 35, 416, 430 (3), 437, 461, 469, 478, 522, 541.
....., Court at, 532, 559.
....., Governor of, 469.
....., Jesuits at, to, or from, 473, 490, 545.
....., Jesuits' College and grounds at, 442, 548.
....., letters dated from, 20, 22, 29, 119, 211, 244, 390, 391, 475.
....., money sent to, 473.
....., ordnance, at, 487.
....., persons at, 92, 244, 296, 323, 343, 421, 426, 427. 428, 438, 439, 440, 442, 458, 469 (2), 472, 473 (2), 480, 483, 496, 532, 540, 546, 548.
....., places in, 546.
....., spies in, 540, 541.
....., travellers to or from, 27, 33, 92, 109, 111, 216, 217, 228, 244, 297, 323, 349, 394, 395, 412, 421, 427, 436, 460, 461, 468, 469, 472, 490, 496, 510, 520, 535, 539, 546, 548.
Bub, Jno., letter of, 420.
Buck, Jas., 158.
....., Jas., *alias* Answorth, 311.
....., P., certificate by, 243.
....., Capt., 242.
Buckerell, Conrad, 472.
Buckholt Park, 562.
Buckhounds, master of, 565.
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville.
Buckinghamshire, assizes in, 174.
....., commissioners for, 290.
....., composition in, 359.
....., justices for, 192, 200, 359.
....., lands in, grant of, 351.
....., lands and places in, 129, 179, 333, 371, 403, 497.
....., licenses to collect in, 129, 144.
....., provisions from, 205.
....., recusants in, 171.
....., residents in, 126, 206, 304.
....., sheriff for, 124.
....., troops from, 274, 315.
Buckland, resident at, 355.
Buckle, Sir Cuthbert, letter of, 515.
Bucks, *see* Deer.
Buckworth, Rich., 190.
Budden, John, letter of, 197.
Bugg, or Bugge, John, 205 (3).
Bugwith Ferry, co. Durham, 378.
Bulbeck, Barony of, 163, 404.
Bulkeley, Sir Richard, 544.
Bulkley, Tristram, 140.
Bull, the (ship), 449, 562.
Bull, Randolph, 128.
....., Thos., 521.
Bullack, Dozabell, 185.
....., Wm., 185.
Bullen, Sir Geoffrey, 278.

Bullingham, co. Hereford, 306.
Bullion, 271.
Bullock, John, 182.
....., Thos., 186.
....., (prisoner), 104, 111.
Bullyfant, 501.
Bulmer, Bevis, 186.
....., waterworks belonging to, 576.
Bulpitt, Mr., 7.
Bulstrode, Edw., 186.
Bunny, Mr., 150.
Burbage, John, 290.
Burborow, governor of, 549.
Burden, priest, 263.
Burgan, lawyer, 488.
Burges, Robt., 126.
....., Thos., 522.
Burgh, or Burroughs, Lord, *see* Boroughs.
Burgh, Sir John, 477.
....., ..., letters of, 86, 477.
....., ..., letters to, 477 (3).
....., ..., brothers of, 86, 477.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil.
..... house, 103.
....., ..., letter dated from, 436.
Burgundians, or Burgomen, 398, 424, 476, 548 (2), 549, 559.
Burgundy, Duke of, son of, 485.
Burgundy, persons from, 548.
Burke, or Birkett, priest, 162, 297, 298, 312, 401 (2).
Burlas, Wm., letter of, 57.
Burley, or Burly, priest, 425, 534.
Burly, Rich., 39, 95, 101.
Burnaby, Rich., 157.
Burnham (water bailiff at Flushing), 57.
....., Mr., 117.
Burough, Wm., clerk of the ships, *see* Borough.
Burrell, Serjt. G., letter of, 530.
Burrowes, Sir John, 303, 310.
Burston, Rich., 539.
Burt, Edw., grant to, 185.
Burton, Pelham, pension to, 512.
....., Dr., 35.
....., Mr., 279.
....., Mr. (of Yorkshire), 35.
Burton St. David's, 146.
....., Yorkshire, 146.
Bury, Catherine, widow, 393.
....., Fras., 180.
....., Humph., 212.
Busby, Peter, priest, 263.
Bushell, Edw., 540, 544, 548 (2).
....., ..., father of, 540.
Busher, Jeremy, 393.
Bushley Park, 29.
Bushy, family of, pedigree of, 405 (2).
Busie, Hen., lease to, 480.
Buswell, Thos., pardon for, 186.
Butchers' stalls, St. Edmondsbury, 533.
Butler, Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond, 18, 24, 252, 429, 438, 442, 443.
....., ..., ex-secretary of, 99.
....., Thomas, Lord Cahir, 36.
Butler, Sir Philip, 194.
....., ..., letter of, 200.
....., Thos., 429.
....., ..., grant to, 554.
....., ..., pardon to 507.
....., Wm., 131.
....., Mr., 7.
....., priest, 499, 503, 504, 506, 510.
Butter, price of, 420.
Butterworth, Thos., 176.
Button, Jas., 180.
....., Thos., 180.
....., Wm., 180.
Buxhall, Suffolk, 527.
Buxton, 372.
Byfield, Mrs., widow, 388.
Bygott, John, 130.
Bylla, John, *alias* Gillam, 6.
Byng, Thos., 127.
....., Dr., Thos., commission to, 203.

C.

C., 369.
C——, J., grant to, 152.
Cables, account of, 408.
Cacique, the, Don Anthonio, *alias* Morequito, 383.
Cadell, Wm., 428.
Cadiz, 49, 70, 71, 263.
Caen, John, 334.
Caen, 26, 75, 109, 223, 287, 370, 470, 491, 554.
....., factor at, 306.
....., payment at, 279.
....., ship to, 347.
....., troops exported to, 212, 253, 304, 369.
Caerlion, 564.
Cæsar, Dr. Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty Court, 127, 132, 215, 233, 247, 248, 250, 251, 264, 313, 319 (2), 348.
....., ..., commission to, 526.
....., ..., letter to, 214.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 138, 168, 215, 230, 373, 391, 431.
....., ..., other documents of, 77, 215, 221, 232.
....., ..., saying of, 40.

Cafelde, or Cussalde, Constance, 380, 381.
Cahart, M., letter of, 104.
Cahill, Hugh, 438, 442, 443, 475, 489, 518, 533.
....., ..., confessions of, 436, 437, 445.
....., ..., mark of, 437.
Cahir, Lord (Butler, Thos.), 36.
Caithness, 328.
Calais, 32, 99, 234, 252, 259, 340, 382, 412, 414, 425, 473, 532.
....., castle at, 30, 33, 556.
....., designs of Spain against, 392, 413.
....., English at, 395.
....., Governor of, 27, 30, 32, 33, 91, 382, 412, 450.
....., letters dated from, 27, 30, 104, 252, 394, 395 (3), 522 (2).
....., mayor of, 457.
....., merchants of, or at, 32, 425, 457, 458, 491.
....., news from, 85.
....., residents at, 69, 92, 395 (2), 398, 401, 438, 472.
....., travellers to or from, 27, 30, 31, 33, 65, 92, 108, 109, 169, 183 (2), 216, 225, 235, 252, 323, 349, 392, 397, 398, 410, 412, 421, 424, 426, 427, 430, 437, 439, 440, 441, 443, 447, 456, 457, 469, 472, 486, 489, 496, 514, 518, 533, 535, 537, 540, 541, 550.
Calamine stone, 186.
Caldecot, Ferdinando, justice of peace, 191.
Caldera, Spaniard, 456.
Calf skins, 561.
Calle, Michael, 187.
....., daughter and heir of, 187.
Callyland Manor, Cornwall, 122.
Calthropp, Anth., 6.
Calton, Edm., 18.
Calverez, Fernando, 434.
Calverley, Thos., 125.
Calvert, John, lease to, 567.
....., Thos., 567.
....., Wm., 567.
Calvo, Eliano, 418.
Cambell, Thos., 190, 269.
....., ..., letters of, 147, 189.
Camber Castle, 566.
Cambridge, 316, 501.
....., assizes in, 174.
....., troops in, to, or from, 89.
..... University, 257, 527.
...., lectureship in, 494.
...., scholars from, 409.
...., Colleges of, viz.:—
Emanuel, master of, 149.
....., Fellows of, 149 (2).
Gonville and Caius, fellows of, 316, 317.
King's, executory upon the liberties of, 122.
Cambridge—*cont.*
..... University, Colleges of,—*cont.*
St. John's, fellows of, 174, 465.
....., President of, 576.
....., students or scholars of, 174, 576.
Sydney Sussex, 527.
Trinity, 161.
Cambridgeshire, 89.
....., collections in, 137, 138, 212.
....., fens in, 334.
....., Feodary of, commission to, 190.
....., justice of peace for, 191.
....., lands and places in, 10, 207, 286, 381, 569.
....., recusants in, 179.
....., sheriff for, 124.
....., troops from, 266, 315.
Camden, Wm., 479.
Campbell, Archibald, 7th Earl of Argyle, 564.
Camphor, 215, 313.
Campion, Edward, priest, 346.
....., F. Martyr, 363.
....., ..., book on, 467.
....., ..., "Rationes, decem" of, 354.
Campo, Juan de, 45.
Canada, petition to emigrate to, 400.
Canaries, ships to, 311.
....., trade to, 221.
Candia, 224.
....., designs against, 224.
....., ships to, 66.
Candish, Anne, 212.
....., Thos., 212, 356.
Candishe, *see* Cavendish.
Canfand, Art., 398.
Cannenden, Essex, 465.
Cannon Row, London, letters dated from, 325, 332.
Canterbury, 365 (2).
....., audience court of, Judge of (Dr. Aubrey), 189, 234.
....., letters dated from, 304, 471.
....., Mayor and Aldermen of, 471.
....., places in or near, 199, 566, 567.
....., prerogative court of, Judge of, (Dr. Lewyn), 177.
....., residents at, 30, 471, 529.
....., diocese of, 131, 145, 199.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Whitgift, J.
....., ..., late (Matthew Parker), 121, 281.
....., Archdeacon of (Redman, Wm.), of, 304.
....., prebends of, 152, 569.
Canther, Randalls, 10.
Cantrell, Wm., 525.
Canvas (sail), maker of, 323.
....., prices of, 323, 324.

Capel, Art., 124.
Capponi, Peter, 156.
Capps, Hen., 151.
....., Oliver, 151.
Capstake, Thos., 47.
Captains, lists of names of, 1, 6, 10, 22, 25, 57, 58, 63, 64 (2), 76, 77 (2), 78, 100, 145, 146, 174, 192, 206, 216, 218, 242, 248, 255, 285, 328, 340, 347, 362, 363, 364, 367, 369, 441, 510, 529, 531, 553, 574, and casual mentions of, *passim*.
....., arms, ammunition, &c., supplied to, 99, 119.
....., payments to, 192, 201, 254, 326, 327, 331, 332.
....., warrant to, 293.
..... of the navy, *see* Ships, captains of.
Cardell, Wm., 431.
Cardiff, port officers of, letter to, 249.
..... Forest, 538.
Cardiganshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., justice of peace for, 200.
....., places in, 531.
....., sheriff of, 124, 200.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Cardinal Archduke (Albert of Austria), 49.
....., the, *see* Allen, Wm.
Cardinals, 14, 15, 60, 102, 224, 255, 257.
....., college of, 113.
Cards, 284, 285, 359.
Carew, Sir Geo., lieut. of Ordnance, 408.
....., ..., accounts, certificates, &c. by, 221, 315.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 25, 336, 486, 532.
....., ..., payment to, 557.
....., ..., warrants to, 223, 347.
....., Dr. Mat., 124 (10), 127, 128 (2), 136, 137, 143, 145, 146, 212, 311.
....., Richard, 124.
....., ..., commission to, 188.
Carey, Henry, Lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain of the household, 18, 19, 268, 376, 388, 432, 503, 504.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 166, 238.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 213, 394.
Carey or Carew, Sir Geo., captain of the Isle of Wight, marshall of the household, 142, 433.
....., ..., lease to, 129.
....., ..., letter, &c., to, 415 (2).
....., Geo., letter to, 266.
....., ..., letter of, 274.
....., *alias* Smith, 520.
Carillo, Fras., 383.
Carisbrook, resident at, 142.
Carkeke, Jno., commission to, 182.
Carleton, Dudley, endorsement by, 173.
....., or Carlton, Mr., 104, 228.
Carlill, Wm., protection for, 172.
Carlisle, Fort at, 506.
....., gunners at, 512.
....., native of, 261.
....., receiver for, 506.
....., rents of, 351.
Carlton, or Carleton, Mr., 104, 228.
Carlton, Yorkshire, 146.
Carmarden or Carmarthen, Rich., 132, 403, 537, 556, 570.
....., ..., account by, 563.
....., ..., agreement by, 140.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 360, 396, 566.
....., ..., payment to, 566.
...., ..., reasons by, 361.
Carmarthen, resident in, 507.
Carmarthenshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., lands in, grants of, 171, 363, 515, 527.
....., lands and places in, 474, 495, 531.
....., residents in, 306, 507, 538.
....., sheriff of, 124, 223.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Carnarvonshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., justices of, 195.
....., lands in, grants of, 495, 555.
....., receiver for, 545.
....., sheriff of, 124.
Carne, John, 551.
Caron, M. Noel de, Holland ambassador, 486, 546.
....., ..., ..., articles by, 242.
Carowe, Sir Peter, 122.
Carpenter, John, pardon to, 512.
....., Robt., 7.
Carpentine, Capt., 426.
Carr, George, 34, 38, 47 (2).
....., ..., servant of, 47.
....., John, 377.
....., Robt., 187, 205.
....., Mr., 29.
Carrack, the (Spanish ship), taken prize, 271, 273, 309, 314, 328, 396.
Carre, Wm., *alias* Thomson, 202.
Carrell, Edw., pardons for, 138 (2).
Carrington, John, 121.
....., Mary, 121.
....., Rich., 123.
Carter, Reynold, 187.
....., Rich., 123.
Carthagena, 143.
Carthusian chapel, Antwerp, 458.
..... friar, 267, 534.

Carthusians, 356.
....., prior of, 409.
....., ..., sister of, 409.
Cartmel, place in, 377.
Cartwright, Thos., 24.
Carua Rama (Nuevo Dorado), 384.
Cary (Catholic), 488.
Casbolt, Geo., grant to, 10.
Cases of Conscience, book of, 379.
Cashel, Archbishop of (Magrath, Miller), 35, 36, 96.
Cashilia, *see* Castile.
Casimir, Duke, *see* Brunswick, Duke of.
Cassano, Bishop of (Dr. Lewes), 70, 254, 255, 259, 267, 541.
Cassilis, Earl of (Kennedy, John), 246.
Castell, Wm., 186.
Castile or Cashilia, 102 (2), 450.
....., Adelantado of, Don Martino de Padilla, Conde de Agatha, general of the Spanish fleet, 30, 31, 39, 45, 236, 260, 263, 284, 415, 519, 534.
....., ..., captures by, 236.
....., ..., title of, 45.
....., Bibles sent to, 93.
....., Grand Prior of, 260.
....., King of, *see* Spain, King of.
Castilians, 86, 87, 102, 450.
Castle and Crown, Queenhithe (London), grant of a lease of, 10.
....., the, Distaff Lane (London), 409.
..... Street (Dublin), 167.
..... Cossam, 531.
Castles, accounts of the state of, 358, 566, 567.
Castleton, Oxford, 482.
Caterina Dona, *see* Braganza.
Catesby, Edw., 234.
....., Eliz., 234.
....., Sir Wm., 482.
....., Lady, 506.
Catholic enemies, 118.
..... faith, or cause, or religion, 27, 31, 34, 91, 217, 227, 258, 310, 354, 355, 490, 492, 518, 519, 521, 534, 535, 554; *see also* Roman religion.
..... house, 181.
..... King, *see* Spain, King of.
..... noblemen, 39, 496.
...., houses of, 42.
....., priests, *see* Priests.
Catholics, 41, 42, 43, 50, 148, 149 (2), 160, 183, 184, 217, 222, 228, 229, 241, 254, 255, 258, 275, 276, 288, 292, 303, 306, 341, 353, 357, 376, 379, 381, 466, 467 (2), 479, 486, 497, 518, 520, 534, 539, 541, 554, 573; *see also* Recusants.
....., affairs of, 43.
....., contributions of, 28.
....., favour to, 81, 82, 378.
....., letter to, 291.
....., plots of, 497.
Catholics—*cont.*
....., names of individual, 27, 28, 106, 252, 357, 372, 378, 393, 543.
....., persecutions of, 35, 36, 60, 71, 106, 115, 169, 220, 254, 257, 288, 291, 292, 317, 341, 354, 355, 363, 464.
....., wives of, 288.
..... (in England), 28, 29, 32, 33, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42 (2), 43, 46, 50 (2), 52, 55, 56, 60, 71 (2), 82, 150, 162, 174, 184, 222, 227, 229, 241, 251, 270, 279, 288, 302 (2), 304, 305, 323, 336, 355, 356, 360, 372, 389, 411, 418, 449, 450, 454, 456, 459, 462, 470, 472, 490, 492, 493, 495, 498 (2), 499, 502, 509, 510, 517, 519, 531, 534, 540, 545, 546.
....., English, abroad, 24, 37, 42 (2), 43, 46, 80, 160, 229.
....., ..., ..., negotiations with, 15, 39, 40, 425.
....., Flemish, 411, 450.
....., foreign, 14, 32.
....., Scotch, *see* Scotland.
Catlin, Hen., 206.
Catterick Vicarage, Chester, 568.
Cautionary towns, the, (Flushing and Brill), 81.
Cavanza, Rodrigo de, 383, 384.
Cave, Brian, 125.
....., Lisle, letters of, 393, 495.
....., Wm., pardon for, 199.
Cavendish, Sir Chas., 174.
....., ..., wives of, 174.
....., Hen., 130.
....., ..., commissions to, 136 (2).
..... or Candishe, Thos., 62, 356.
Cavenough, 166.
Cawood, shop of, 467.
Cawson Bay, 73.
Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, 3 (2), 4, 14, 21, 32, 34, 42, 50, 52, 53, 55, 57, 59, 65, 70, 71, 76, 78, 80, 82 (2), 84, 85 (3), 86, 87, 91, 92, 97, 108, 111, 112, 115, 139, 149, 170, 171, 177, 194, 196, 208, 213, 220, 223, 231 (2), 233, 234, 246, 248, 250, 251, 255, 278, 287, 288, 289, 290, 307, 309, 315, 326, 330, 331, 338, 341, 342, 357, 358, 363, 370, 371, 374, 376, 390, 393, 398, 421 (2), 422, 424, 428 (2), 429, 437–441, 443 (2), 444, 452, 457, 459, 464, 475, 478, 480, 486, 491, 492, 501, 512 (2), 520, 529, 542, 551, 568 (2), 575 (2), 569.
....., ..., as Commissioner in the affair of the ship "Uggera Salvagnia," 294, 295, 313 (2), 314, 344 (2), 348.
....., ..., as Lord Lieutenant of counties, 7, 21, 188, 198, 200 (2), 245.
....., ..., as Master of the Court of Waads, 376.
....., ..., books by, 341, 342.
....., ..., bribes offered to, 20, 347, 424.

CECIL, WILLIAM, LORD BURGHLEY, Lord High Treasurer of England, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., censures on, 18, 19, 485.
....., ..., clerk or secretary of 26 ; *see also* Maynard, Hen.
....., ..., designs against, 421, 435, 454, 469, 485, 491, 540, 548.
....., ..., grants to, 204.
....., ..., house of, 38, 53, 443; *see also* Burghley House, Strand.
....., ..., illness of, 18, 20, 97, 117, 164, 190, 230, 310, 325, 346, 438, 529.
....., ..., libels against, 304, 451, 491, 520, 535, 545.
....., ..., pardon of alienation for, 180.
....., ..., payment to, 483.
....., ..., persons employed by, 339.
....., ..., present to, 406.
....., ..., proceedings of in matters of religion, 56, 71, 75, 341, 342.
....., ..., remembrancer of, *see* Exchequer.
....., ..., servants, &c., of, 103, 419.
....., ..., sister-in-law of; *see* Russell, Lady Eliz.
....., ..., letters of, to:—
Andrada, Emanuel, 89.
Bristol, Deputy Customer of, 512.
Cecil, Sir Rob., 110, 493, 538.
Custom-house officers, 68.
Elizabeth, Queen, 230.
Hare, Mr., 474.
Heyward, Lady, 397.
Howard, Charles, Lord, 394.
....., Lord Thos., 61.
London, port of, officers of, 226, 396.
Mordaunt, Lady, executor of, 213.
Ordnance officers, 226.
Osborn, John, 386.
Pembroke, Earl of, 80.
Phelippes, Thos., 358..
Sherley, Sir Thos., 76, 117, 542.
Wilkes, Sir Thos., 181, 230, 238, 283, 334.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 19, 139, 176, 375, 492.
....., ..., notes, endorsements, and corrections by, (1591): 1, 2, 6 (2), 7 (2), 9, 10, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22 (4), 25 (2), 27, 28, 29, 36 (2)–41, 47, 49, 51, 52, 55–57, 61, 63–66, 76, 77, 80 (2), 82–84, 87–91, 93 (2), 95, 101, 109, 132, 140, 143, 144, 154, 162, 163.
....., ..., (1592): 165, 169, 174, 176, 181, 194, 196 (4), 201 (2), 202, 203, 206 (2), 208, 211, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 238, 239, 242, 245, 247, 248, 249, 255 (2), 256, 264, 265, 266, 272, 279, 280, 283, 285, 286 (2), 288, 293.
....., ..., (1593) : 315, 322, 327, 340 (2), 344, 345, 347 (2), 348, 351, 352 (2), 362 (3), 364, 369, 371, 372 (2), 374, 402, 405.
CECIL, WILLIAM, LORD BURGHLEY, notes, endorsements, and corrections by—*cont.*
....., ..., (1594): 405, 433, 435, 445, 452, 455, 462, 470, 489, 494 (2), 507, 508 (2), 528, 537, 538, 542, 553, 556, 558, 562, 563, 564, 565, 575 (3).
....., ..., orders of, 2, 12, 201, 319, 332, 403.
....., ..., papers of, 397.
....., ..., reference of, 319.
....., ..., warrant of, 193.
....., ..., warrants of, alluded to, 84, 95.
....., ..., other papers of, 41, 45, 71, 196, 218, 254, 255, 280, 294, 333, 358, 367, 369, 398, 441, 453, 497, 524 (2), 537 (2), 576.
....., ..., commissions to, 1, 77 (2), 404.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, (1591): 1 (2), 3 (2), 7 (2), 8 (2), 10–12, 16, 18, 20, 21, 25–27, 30, 33, 35 (2), 37, 38, 42, 46 (2), 47 (4), 53–55, 57–59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 69, 72, 77, 82, 86, 89, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 100 (2), 103, 104, 107 (2), 109, 116, 117, 122, 123, 126, 129, 132, 133, 138, 140, 147, 148, 154 (4).
....., ..., (1592): 163, 166, 167, 168, 173, 176 (2), 177, 181, 188 (2), 189, 193, 197, 198 (3), 200 (2), 202, 204, 206, 207, 209, 213, 214, 218, 219, 221, 222, 223, 229, 230, 232-234, 241, 244, 245, 247 (2), 249 (2), 251, 252, 254, 255, 257, 266, 272, 277, 279, 280, 293, 294, 300, 325.
....., ..., (1593): 306, 311, 312, 316, 321, 328, 329, 330, 332, 334 (2), 336, 339, 347-350, 357, 359-362, 365, 366, 370, 372-375, 381, 382, 385 (2), 387–391, 393–395, 397, 402 (2).
....., ..., (1594): 406 (2), 418–420, 424, 428 (2), 451, 458, 482, 490, 494, 495 (2), 496, 508 (2), 514, 515, 525, 526 (2), 528, 529, 530, 537 (2), 547 (2), 552, 555, 559, 572.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 43, 213, 234.
....., ..., petitions to, 24, 58, 59, 153, 168, 190, 238, 248, 264, 312, 318.
....., ..., reference to, 62.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 38, 66, 85, 91, 136, 184, 195, 200, 213, 215, 279, 287, 311, 323, 324, 331, 343, 349, (2), 357, 359, 375, 379, 456 (2), 563, 571.
....., Sir Thomas (eldest son), 3, 97, 106, 140, 405.
....., ..., quarrel with his brother, 202.
....., WILLIAM, LORD ROOS (son of Sir Thomas Cecil), 182, 523.
....., ..., lease to, 523.
....., ..., letter of, 340.
....., Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas, Lady Read, 405.
CECIL, ROBERT, 37, 38.
....., SIR ROBERT, 3, 181, 294, 264, 330, 336, 348 (2), 376, 377, 422 (2), 448, 457, 460, 474, 475.
....., ..., agent of, 70.
....., ..., as commissioner for prizes, 271.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., grant to, 539.
....., ..., lease to, 523.
....., ..., payments to, 521, 524, 557, 562.
....., ..., quarrel of, with his brother, 202.
....., ..., remark of, 197.
....., ..., secretary of, 413.
....., ..., letters of (1591): 50, 105, 153.
....., ..., ... (1592): 222, 272, 273.
....., ..., ... (1593): 370, 391, 393.
....., ..., ... (1594): 444, 514.
....., ..., notes, endorsements, and other papers of (1591): 71, 85, 92, 99, 109, 110, 138, 139, 140, 149.
....., ..., ... (1592): 192, 220, 273, 293, 302.
....., ..., ... (1593): 309, 370, 382, 392.
....., ..., ... (1594): 414, 425, 536, 561, 562, 575 (2).
....., ..., letters to (1591): 40 (2), 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 59, 67, 70, 71, 85 (2), 88, 91, 94, 99, 110, 117, 139, 148.
....., ..., ... (1592): 173, 194, 207, 233.
....., ..., ... (1593): 340, 363, 371, 376 (2), 378, 388.
....., ..., ... (1594): 414, 423, 438, 441, 443 (2), 444, 452 (3), 455, 457, 458, 459, 462, 463 (2), 464, 486, 491, 492, 493, 528, 529, 532, 538, 550, 551, 553, 562.
....., ..., memorial, to, 299.
Cecil, John, priest, 24, 261, 520, 534.
....., ..., letter of, 474.
Cely, Thos., letter of, 72.
....., ..., son of, 74.
Cephalonia, trade to, 221.
Chacott Lane, Middlesex, lease of, 516.
Chaddock, Jno., 222.
....., Wm., priest, 263.
Chaderton, Laurence, 149.
....., Wm., Bishop of Chester, 125.
Chaldon herring, 350.
Chalk, Kent, 539.
Chaloner, John, 222.
....., Sir Thos., justice of peace, 192.
Chamber, the, treasurer of, 331.
....., grooms, pages, &c., of, 557, 559, 564, 569, 572.
....., messengers of, 250 (2).
....., ..., liveries of, 549 (2).
....., yeomen of, 545, 555.
Chamber, Alice, petition of, 400.
....., Edw., petition of, 400.
....., Geoffrey, 400.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon.
....., ..., office of, 163.
....., Vice, *see* Heneage, Sir Thos.
Chamberlain, David, 385.
....., Mr., 78.
Chambers, Robt., 112, 134.
....., *alias* Mann, 533.
....., musician, 40.
Chamblie, Mr., 305.
....., Mrs., 305.
Champernon, Gavin, 204.
Champernown, Arthur, 207 (2).
....., Rich., 127, 196.
Chancellor, Lord High, 195, 222, 289, 489; *see also* Bromley, Sir John; Hatton, Sir Chris.
....., ..., choice of, 222.
....., ..., commission to, 404.
....., ..., letter to, 571.
....., ..., of Denmark, 233.
....., ..., of Scotland, 310.
....., ... of the Exchequer, *see* Fortescue, John.
....., ..., of the Duchy of Lancaster, *see* Heneage, Sir Thos.
Chancery Court, 181, 399, 575.
....., causes in, 122, 190, 191, 205, 211, 373.
..... clerks, 194.
....., commissioners for, 311.
....., decrees in, 172.
....., deeds in, 495.
....., fees in, 482.
....., masters in, 124, 232, 314.
....., officers of, in, 482, 509.
....., offices in, 20, 400.
....., registrar in, 180 (2).
Chancery Lane, London, 463.
...., residents in or near, 165, 471, 503, 538.
Chandos, William, Lord Chandos, letter of, 526.
Chandos, Wm., 403.
Channel, the, ships in, 37.
Chapel Parish, co. Derby, 174.
Chapman, Edw., priest, 346.
....., Edw., master shipwright, payment to, 131.
....., Eliz., 190.
....., Giles, 571.
....., John, answer of, 127.
....., Rich., survey by, 10.
....., Robt., 190.
....., Rooke, 505.
Chappel, co. Lincoln, 565.
Chardwick, Wm., B.A., presentation for, 146.
Charing Cross, London, 429, 477.
Charles, the (ship), 64, 243, 281, 324, 566.
Charles V., Emperor of Germany, 81.
Charles, Count (of Hapsburg ?), 412, 469, 487.
....., ..., troops of, 469.
Charleton, Hammeth, lease to, 137.
Charlton Chapel, co. Gloucester, 186.
Charnock, Robt., priest, 263.
....., Mrs., 511.
Charterhouse Lane, London, letter dated from, 55.

Chartres, 20, 31, 38.
Chartres, Vidame of, French Ambassador, 353, 358, 370; *see also* France, Ambassadors of.
....., ..., letter of, 371.
....., ..., petition of, alluded to, 370.
Chases, 288, 289.
Chasteauneuf, Mons., 470, 471.
Chateau Thierry, 31.
Chatham, 389.
....., charges at, 7, 54, 70, 78, 100, 110, 151, 243, 346.
....., hospital at, 525.
....., navy stores at, 281, 365.
....., ships at, 1, 91, 109.
....., ..., designs against, 33, 206.
....., ships to or from, 44, 116, 164, 197.
....., storehouse at, burning of, 550.
Chatte, M., *see* De la Chatte.
Chatterton, Edw., *alias* Thos. Pilkington, 185.
Chaumont, M. de, letters to, 20, 29.
Chaworth, Hen., 131.
....., Mr., 376.
....., ..., daughter and heir of, 376.
Cheapside, London, 75, 111.
....., Frying Pan Inn, in, 104.
Cheeke, Hen., 127.
....., Thos., grant to, 127.
Cheese, Fras., 182.
....., Rich., 182.
Cheese for the army, price of, 420.
Chelmsford Hundred, bailiff of, 137.
....., letter dated from, 465.
Chelsea, letters dated from, 249, 494.
....., persons at, 460, 503.
Chelston, co. Kent, 129.
Cheltenham Parsonage, co. Gloucester, 186.
Cheney, Cornet, 541.
Cheque, clerks of the, 166, 167.
Cherington, John, 136.
Cherry, Fras., 30, 41.
Chertsey, Surrey, dissolved monastery at, 213.
Cheshire, 288, 493.
....., justices of, letter to, 561.
....., lands in, grants of, 137, 199, 495.
....., Lord Lieut. of, *see* Stanley, Earl of Derby.
....., places in, 367, 525.
....., recusants in, 454.
....., report on state of, 158.
....., residents in, 178, 288.
....., sheriff of, 325.
....., ..., letter to, 561.
....., troops raised in, 352, 495, 561.
Cheshunt, 499, 501.
Chester, 562.
....., customs' officer at, 402.
....., letters dated from, 153, 569.
....., mayor of, letter of, 569.
Chester—*cont.*
....., sheriff of, 125.
....., troops exported from, 352, 495, 562, 566, 568.
....., Bishop of (Chaderton, Wm.), 125.
....., diocese of, 536, 568.
....., county palatine of, chief justice of, 325.
....., chamberlain of (Earl of Derby), 269, 299, 438.
....., office of, 438.
....., ..., exchequer court in, 269.
....., ..., ..., letter dated from, 353.
....., ..., prothonotary in, 180.
....., ..., receiver for, 545.
....., ..., Vice-chamberlainship of, 438.
Chester, Rich., 565.
....., Wm., 124.
Chester-le-Street, near Durham, 260.
Chetwin, John, 125 (2).
Cheyne, Fras., 129.
Cheyney, Lady, 105.
Chibman, Mr., 134.
Chiborne, Christ., 175.
Chichester, 93.
..... church, 209.
....., court at, 266.
....., customs' officers of, orders to, 12.
....., Queen at, 97.
....., Bishop of, (Thos. Brickley,) 61.
....., ..., vicar-general of, 209.
....., diocese of, 61, 191.
Chich St. Osyth's, Essex, 175.
Chick Lane, Smithfield, London, 305.
Chideock, co. Dorset, 488.
....., house, 488, 489.
Chief Baron Lord, *see* Exchequer.
..... Justices, *see* King's Bench and Common Pleas.
Child, John, 180.
Childe, Laur., presentation for, 190.
Chillingham, 17.
Chippingdale, John, D.C.L., lease to, 177.
Chipping Ongar, 563.
Chislehurst, letter dated from, 360.
Cholmeley or Chomley, Hugh, 176.
....., ..., letter of, 173.
....., or Chumleigh, Sir Hugh, 199, 300.
....., ..., commission to, 178.
....., Rich., 173.
....., Mr., 532.
Chorleton, And., 124.
Chorley, 159.
Christ, blood of, liquefaction of, 29.
Christ Church, resident at, 418.
....., Oxford, dean and chapter of, letter to, 453.
....., ..., prebend in, 2, 99.
..... Castle, Hants, 172.

Christendom, 32, 68, 75, 86, 102, 323, 398, 424, 447, 457, 482, 491.
Christian, John, 568.
Christian Commonwealth, 476.
..... Princes, 112, 113.
Christians, 162, 354, 384, 385, 455.
Christoforo, Don, son of Antonio, King of Portugal, 94, 336.
Christopher, Thos., *see* Dingley, George.
Christoval, Don, *see* Mondragon.
Chubbe, Matt., 6.
Chudleigh, John, protection, &c., to, 62.
Chumleigh, Sir Hugh, *see* Cholmeley.
Church, the, 76, 189, 275, 276, 370, 474.
..... of England, 24, 29, 41, 107, 322, 581.
...., history of, 497.
...., absence from, 29, 36, 113, 114, 115, 158, 245, 290, 305, 340, 341, 454, 467, 484, 509 (2), 528, 545.
...., attendance at, 85, 270, 317, 305, 338, 378, 379, 381, 509, 528, 535, 545, 554.
...., conformity to, 290, 292.
...., dignitaries of, assessment on, 340, 433.
...., lands of, 370.
...., ministers of, 29, 41, 42, 113, 275, 345; *see also* Ministers, Parsons, and Preachers.
....., Gallican, 466.
..... of Rome, 21, 28, 29, 32, 113, 114, 276, 292, 305, 335, 349, 354, 368, 369, 376, 467, 492.
...., treatise on, 162.
Churche, Rich., 125.
Churches, 403.
..... concealed lands of, 325, 326.
Churchmen, 427, 431 (2).
Churchwardens, 158.
Chute Forest, co. Wilts, 127.
Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of, *see* Brooke, William, Lord Cobham.
Ciphers, 39, 43, 45, 92, 101, 109, 103, 110, 133, 308, 309, 312, 342, 360, 401, 466, 574.
....., application for, 26, 71, 225.
....., papers written in, 20, 67, 85, 162, 175, 203, 222, 223, 228, 235, 236, 239, 244, 261, 291, 304, 310, 328, 343, 353, 369.
City, *see* London, City of.
Civita Vecchia, 66.
Claen, Johan, 319.
....., ..., petition of, 318.
....., ..., answer of, 319.
Clapboard, 71, 72, 324.
CLARENCE, GEORGE, DUKE OF, *see* PLANTAGANET.
Clarencieux, King-at-arms, grant of the office of, to Lee, Richard, 502.
Clarendon Park, or Clarington Park, 289, 562.
Clark, Mr., 232.
Clarke, John, purchase of lands by, 13.
....., Ralph, commission to, 181.
....., Robt., Baron of the Exchequer, 173.
....., Samuel, lease to, 523.
....., Thos., priest, examination of, 304.
....., Wm., 120, 406.
....., Mrs., widow, 152.
Clavell, John, 126 (2).
Claxton, Adeline, 378.
....., Grace, pardon to, 523.
....., Wm., 377, 523.
....., Mrs., 378.
Claybrokes, Isle of Wight, 175.
Clayton, Fras., 263, 305.
Clearcke, priest, 363.
Clement, Pope, 81.
Clement (Catholic), 533.
Clench, Justice, *see* Clinch.
Clergy, 11, 288, 435, 450.
....., assessment on, 433, 434.
....., French, 75.
Clerk, merchant, 473.
Clerkenwell, London, 126, 444.
....., residents in, 27, 176, 258, 262, 409, 488.
....., vicar of, 28.
Clerks of Peace and Assize, 114, 306.
Cleveland, 305.
Clevell, Hercules, 24.
Cleves, Agnes, lease to, 549.
....., John, lease to, 549.
CLIFFORD, GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND, 270, 350, 356.
....., ..., as general at sea, 6, 15, 21, 32, 37, 67, 77, 98, 258, 303, 309, 310, 314, 328, 353, 432.
....., ..., army of, 27.
....., ..., servant of, 538.
Clifford, Capt., or Sir Conyers, 232, 303, 332.
....., ..., company of, 242.
....., Fras., 179.
....., Sir Nich., 484.
Clifton, Bristol, resident at, 98.
Clifton, Mrs., 388.
Climping, Sussex, 568.
Clinch, or Clench, Justice John, Baron of the Exchequer, 173.
....., ..., letter to, 188.
....., John, 311.
Clink, the (London), prisoners in, 28 (2), 79, 346, 484, 492.
CLINTON, HENRY, EARL OF LINCOLN, 212.
Clitheroe, Wm., 409.
....., ..., father of, 409.
....., (Catholic), 34, 118, 555.
....., ..., letter of, 85.
Clobbe's Hill, 501.
Clopton, John, 482.
....., Thos., 138.
....., Wm., 482.

Clopton, co. Gloucester, 273.
Cloth (English), 30, 41, 59, 229, 243, 301, 312, 321, 331, 237 (3), 339, 394; *see also* Woollen goods.
....., alnage of, 337 (2), 343, 394, 574; *see also* New Draperies.
....., alnagers of, patents to, 127, 523, 568, 574.
....., customs on, 2, 62, 301, 348, 415, 523, 524, 568, 575.
....., export and import of, 55, 59, 68, 69, 242, 243, 337 (3), 574.
....., markets for, 98.
....., prices of, 321.
....., for the army, 331.
Cloth of gold, 189.
Clothiers and clothmakers, 62, 243, 301, 312, 321, 326, 343, 394 (2), 415, 568.
... ., wages of, &c., 343.
Clotterbooke, Ferdinando, 253.
Cloudesley, Thos., 164, 226, 234, 287, 297 (2), 308, 312, 360, 401 (2), 573.
....., ..., brother of, 312.
Clough, Rich., pedigree of, 405.
Clovell, Humfrey, 351.
....., Sam., 351.
Cloves, 402.
Clymans, Peter, protection for, 172.
Coal, 12, 53, 54, 83, 195, 303, 402.
..... mines or pits, 36, 104, 523, 530.
..... ships, 411.
Coates, Mr., 206.
Coats of arms, 417.
....., drawings of, 405.
Cobb, Robt., 215.
Cobbesleaze, lease of, Kent, 17.
Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke.
....., barony of, 404.
..... Hall, letter dated from, 441.
....., Surrey, resident in, 213.
Cobham, John, lease to, 171.
Cock or Cook, Sir Henry, 124, 138, 178.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 3, 194, 200.
Cockarell, Hen., 501.
Cockayne, Sir Thos., lease to, 15.
Cockburn, Sir Rich., payment to, 562.
Cockerham parsonage, co. Lancaster, lease of, 567.
Cockett, Arthur, 6.
Cock-fighting, 159.
Cockhill, resident at, 125.
Cockington, Devon, 266.
....., ..., letter dated from, 274.
....., ..., trained bands in, 274.
Cockson, Matt., pardon to, 565.
....., Robt., pardon to, 565.
Coimbra, 353.
Coiners, Sam., 404.
Coiners of money, 452.
Coining, or money clipping, pardons for, 13, 507, 524, 525, 537.
Coke, Edward, Solicitor General, speaker of the House of Commons, 441.
....., ..., examinations before, as Solicitor General, 425, 427, 428, 430, 431, 435, 466, 467 (3).
....., ..., ..., as Attorney General, 489, 513, 514, 521, 541, 548, 550.
....., ..., letter of, 516.
....., ..., notes by, 430, 445, 455, 462, 489, 495, 514, 540, 553 (2).
....., ..., report by, 445.
....., ..., speech of, 322.
Colbrand, Robt., 457, 458.
Colby, Fras., leases to, 147, 539.
....., Geo., lease to, 522.
Colchester, 200, 212.
....., Dutchmen in, 153.
....., poor inhabitants of, petition of, 153.
....., hoys of, 372.
Coldebec, letter dated from, 454.
Coldham fens, co. Cambridge, 207.
Coldwell, John, Dean of Rochester, made Bishop of Salisbury, 125, 145, 173.
.. .., ..., patent to, 171.
....., Mr., 285.
Cole or Coles, Mr., 104, 111, 258, 262.
....., Mrs., 262.
Colebrooks, resident at, 182.
Colepeper, Marten, widow, 212.
Coleridge (Sussex), 266.
Coles, Mr., *see* Cole.
Coleth, Thos., 284.
Colkennington, *alias* Kempton, 559.
Collam St., London, 336.
Collections, licences for, *see* Protections.
Collen or Cullen, Patrick, 421–428, 430, 431, 435, 436, 438, 441, 476, 507, 514, 516, 517, 533, 553.
....., ..., examinations of, 427, 428, 431, 436.
Collier, John, 569.
....., Stephen, 569.
Collington or Colington, Mr., 509.
Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert, 125.
Collins, Hen., 282.
....., John, 393.
....., consul at Tripoli, 89.
....., Mr., 423, 533, 534.
Cologne, 110.
....., paper dated from, 220.
....., residents in, 235.
....., traveller to, 472.
Colonels, names of, 64.
Colshill, Robt., grant to, 400.
Colston, Ralph, grant to, 204.
....., Rich., 418.
....., ..., wife and children of, 418.
....., Robt., grant to, 207.

Colthurst, Edm., 135.
....., Hen., 66.
....., ..., grant to, 560.
Comb, resident in, 472.
Combe, Wm., lease to, 530.
....., John, petition of, 58.
Comber, Jno., patent for, 137.
Comberford, Mr., 103.
Comen, Piers, pardon for, 512.
Commonalty, complaint of, 470.
Common Pleas, 506.
...., justice of, 130; *see also* Judges, and Periam, Sir Wm., and Walmsley, Thos.
...., Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Anderson, Sir Edm.
Common Prayer Book, 115.
Commons, House of, or Lower House, 340, 342; *see also* Parliament.
....., ..., bills in, 328, 341.
....., ..., proceedings, &c. in, 322.
....., ..., speaker of (Coke Edw.), 322.
....., ..., speeches in, 333.
Commonwealth, 50, 220, 276, 328, 334, 339, 359, 476, 501, 519, 535, 557.
Communion, Lord's Supper, or Sacrament, the (Protestant), absence from, 158.
....., attendance at, or taking of, 160, 209, 323, 324, 354.
....., observations on, 345.
Como, 163.
Compiegne, designs against, 466.
Compostella, St. James de, 260.
Compton, Wm., Lord Compton, 130, 164.
Compton, letter dated from, 407.
Compton, Eliz., 188.
....., Hen., her son and heir, 188.
....., Hen., pardon for, 130.
....., Thos., 186.
Comptroller of the household, 233.
Comyns, Jno., 452.
....., ..., letter to, 478.
Condé, Prince of (Henri II. de Bourbon), 32, 399.
Condé, traveller to, 216.
Coney skins, 359.
Conformity, 520, 536.
Coningsby, Sir Harry, 200.
....., Hum., 193.
....., Rich., grant to, 531.
....., Thos., knightage of, 192.
...., ..., musters by, 197.
Conjuring, 303.
Connaught, 96, 103.
....., exchequer at, 103.
Connor, Denis, 428.
Conquest, The (Norman), 370, 375.
Conquest, Rich., justice of peace, 199.
Conrad, Eliz., 111.
....., Fras., 111.
Constable, Geo., 187.
....., Sir Hen., 305, 351, 372, 387.
....., Lady, his wife, 305, 351, 372.
....., ..., priest of, 372, 387.
....., John, 129.
....., Joseph, 377, 378.
... ., ..., wife of, 378.
....., Sir Robt., lieutenant of Ordnance, certificate by, 5.
....., ..., accounts by, 85, 100.
....., ..., debts due to, 298.
....., ..., letters of, 70, 103.
....., ..., payment to, 284.
....., Mr., work by, 174.
....., Mrs., 85.
Constantinople, 16, 439, 445, 448, 458, 556.
....., agent at, 88, 89.
....., Bashaw of, 170.
....., native of, 110.
....., traveller from, 224.
Contagion, *see* Plague.
Conventicles, 292, 324, 341.
Convil Cayo, diocese of St. Davids, vicarage of, 145.
Conway castle, designs against, 531, 543 (2), 545.
Conway, Sir Edw., letter of, 482.
....., Sir John, of Arrow, 280.
....., ..., letter of, 153.
....., ..., letters to, 11, 407, 482.
....., Mr., customs' officer, 420, 526.
Conyers, John, late Lord Conyers, 465.
Conyers, Edw., 465, 504.
....., ..., examination of, 465.
....., ..., wife of, 465.
Cook, Sir Hen., *see* Cock.
....., Wm., 306.
....., ..., lands of, 330–331.
Cooke, Anth., letter of, 330.
....., ..., bill by, 330.
....., ..., cousin of, 330.
....., ..., wife and children of, 330, 331.
....., Sir Anth., 375.
....., Philip, 126.
....., ..., merchant at Antwerp, 162, 298.
Coosinor, 72.
Copcott, Ralph, 6.
Cope, Anth., 124.
....., Walter, 122,
Copenhagen, senate of, 98.
....., ships of, 98, 138.
Copledick, Edw., 489.
Copley or Coply, 45, 88, 538.
Copley, Lord, 526.
Copley, or Coply, Donna Madalena, or Magdalen, 323, 538.
....., Sir Thos., 126.
....., Lady, daughter of, 436.
....., ..., son of, 489.

Copley, Wm., 517.
Copper, 237.
..... works, 387.
Copperas, 339, 368, 402, 570.
Copping, Wm., commission to, 182.
Coppinger, Ambrose, 75.
....., ..., leases by, 61, 111.
Coppy Crookes, co. Durham, 507.
Copthall, letter dated from, 53.
Corbet, Jerome, 124.
....., Miles, 124.
Corbett, Rich., 142.
....., Mr., note by, 15.
Corby, Gerard, 36.
....., ..., letters to, 35, 36.
....., Ralph, 35.
....., ..., letter of, 36.
....., Mrs., 35, 36.
....., ..., daughter of, 36.
Cordell, Thos., 68, 190, 333.
....., ..., bond of, 215.
....., ..., letters of, 147, 189.
....., ..., petitions of, 59, 400.
....., Sir Wm., late Master of the Rolls, 121, 281.
Cordrey, John, lease to, 530.
Cordua, Don John de, 436.
Coriath, Geo., B.D., grants to, 563, 568.
Corinth, raisins of, 169.
Cork, merchants of, 31.
....., native of, 464.
....., ships of, 31.
....., ships to or from, 98, 138.
....., traveller from, 464.
Corn, grain, oats, rye, wheat, &c., 13, 175, 284, 402, 454, 531, 543, 557, 575.
....., dearth of, 224, 419.
....., engrossing of, 362.
....., export of, 4, 5, 65, 66, 115, 140, 152, 286, 372, 373, 382, 385, 390, 508, 550.
....., import of, 284, 419.
....., price of, 372.
....., purveyance of, for the Queen, 123, 136, 171.
....., ..., for the army, 420.
Cornelius, John, *alias* Moone, 488, 504, 511, 521.
....., ..., examination of, 488.
....., ..., mother of, 488, 489.
....., Mr., 44.
....., ..., house of, 12.
Cornhill, London, 2, 245.
Cornish man, 504.
..... measure, 550.
Cornwall, 37, 38, 72, 73, 139, 141, 346, 347, 356, 506.
....., collections in, 187.
....., collectors of customs in, 6, 187, 196.
....., ..., ..., allowances to, 8.
Cornwall—*cont.*
....., customs in, payment from, 226.
....., escheator for, 127, 187, 188.
....., exports from, 140.
....., lands in, grant of, 206.
....., lands and places in, 122, 130, 176.
... ., licences to dry and pack fish in, 187.
....., Lieutenant of, Sir Walter Raleigh, 196.
....., ..., letter to, 51.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 331, 441, 480, 511 (2), 523, 553,
....., Lord Warden of the Stannaries of, (Sir Walter Raleigh), 263.
....., pilchards from, impost on, 196, 207.
....., priests or recusants in, 488 (2).
....., receiver of, order to, 346.
....., residents in, 140, 182, 185, 212.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., soldiers raised in, 51 (2), 528.
....., tin and tinners in, 119, 155.
....., west parts of, 366 ; *see also* England, west of.
Cornwall, Humph., 124.
Cornwallis, Mr., 503.
Corporations, assessment on, 433, 434.
Corsini Phil. or Filippo, 147, 148, 168 (2), 182, 214, 215, 294, 295, 296, 313, 314, 332, 333, 347, 348.
....., ..., letters of, 167, 214, 312.
....., ..., petitions of, 168, 190, 264 (2), 312.
....., ..., other documents by, 147, 148, 168, 215 (2), 313 (2), 344.
Corunna, 322.
....., travellers to or from, 40, 45.
Cosin, Dr., judge of the Arches, 142.
Cosmo, secretary to the Duke of Parma, 91, 92, 99, 109, 421, 533.
Cotterell, Jno., 135.
Cotton, Edmond, grant to, 7.
....., Fras., justice of peace, letter, &c. of, 374 (2).
....., ..., payment to, 565.
....., John, 124.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 176.
....., Mr., Queen's chaplain, 300.
....., *alias* Southwell, Father, *see* Southwell.
Cottons, 393.
Coughton, recusants in, 290.
Council for the State of England, 550.
Council, the, *see* Privy Council.
Councils, 189.
Counsel, or counsellors at law, 105, 165, 406, 483.
Counter, Poultry, 181.
....., ..., letters dated from, 255, 263, 267, 279, 283, 315, 319.
....., ..., prisoners in or from, 156, 258, 262, 381, 463 (2), 504.

Counter (prison), Southwark, 470, 505, 506, 511.
....., ..., prisoner in, 149.
....., Wood Street, 418.
Counties, *see* England, counties of.
Country, *see* England.
Court, the, 14, 19, 50, 85, 86, 97, 103, 105, 108, 230, 239, 240, 246, 247, 278, 298, 300, 304, 358, 360, 378, 406, 428, 443, 444, 492, 503,504, 542, 545, 546, 548.
....., absence or banishment from, 453.
....., attendance at, 474, 506, 529.
....., letters dated from, 62, 76, 77, 181, 238, 249, 250, 253, 266, 334, 345, 348, 371, 376, 391, 392, 477.
....., officers at, exempted from customs, 575.
....., persons from or to, 97, 259, 345, 397, 425, 433, 437, 441, 443, 493, 494, 498 (2), 499, 511.
....., persons about, 188, 300, 345, 367, 398, 414, 426, 431, 432, 433, 464 (2), 477, 485, 502, 552.
....., post of, 278.
....., regulations to restrain the resort to, 432, 433.
..... (of Scotland), 342, 368.
Courtenay, Sir W., *see* Courtenay.
Courtiers, 162.
Courts, Foreign, 538.
....., Leet, 158.
Courtney, Bevill, 441.
....., Jas., 390, 394.
....., Sir Robt., letter of, 300.
..... or Courtenay, Sir Wm., 129, 209, 246, 274.
....., ..., letter of, 12.
Coutances, Normandy, 454.
Coventry, corporation of, assessment on, 434.
..... and Lichfield, diocese of, 145, 146, 179, 191 (2).
Covert, Sir Walter, letter of, 362.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 533.
Cowdray, 89, 105, 380, 381.
....., Queen at, 97.
....., residents at, 97.
Cowell, John, D.C.L., grant to, 494.
Cowling, Rich., Jesuit, 209, 263.
Cowper, John, 127, 130.
....., ..., son and heir of, grant to, 130.
....., Stephen, 192.
....., Thos., bishop of Winchester, 142.
....., ..., grant by, 495.
....., Thos., 285.
....., Priest, 262.
Crake, Mr., 378.
Crampton, Thos., lease to, 566.
Crane, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Cranedge, Elizabeth, 406, 484.
....., Harry, 406.
Cranish, Robt., 406, 484.
Cranishe, Rich., 505.
Craven, co. York, 513.
Crawfords, the (of Scotland), 88.
Creagh, Dr., 167.
Creakes, Mr., 534.
....., ..., servant of, 535.
Creede, Fras., pardon to, 190.
Creghe, Rich., 421.
Creighton, or Crichton, Father, Jesuit, 256, 258, 261, 468, 533, 534.
Creslow, keeper of the pasture of, 240.
Cressey, Wm., lease to, 105.
Creswell, Joseph, Jesuit, 259, 261, 409, 534.
Cresya, Geo., 436.
Creyffe, Tybott, 170.
Crichton, Jesuit, *see* Creighton.
Crickmer, Jno., 126.
Cripling, Wm., pardon to, 517.
Cripps, John, 457.
....., Capt., or Sir Wm., 39, 40–43, 45, 46, 87, 260, 261.
Crispian, 161.
Crofts, John, justice of peace, 191.
Croker, Jno., 169.
Crompton, Thos., 128.
....., ..., grants to, 9, 180.
Cromwell, Hen., Lord Cromwell, 130.
Cromwell, Capt. Edw., company of, 63.
....., Robt., letter of, 300.
....., Sir Thos., grant to, 482.
Crooke, Jno., 186.
Cropton, Mr., 388.
Cross, the, ceremony of setting up, 383, 384.
Cross, Capt. Robert, 231, 248, 250, 251.
....., ..., captures by, 249.
....., ..., pass by, 249.
....., Capt., 464.
Crotch, Chris., clerk, pardon to, 549.
Crow, Mr., 268.
Crowche, Walter, grant of pardon to, 123.
Crowe, Eliz., *alias* Lowe, 484.
Crowmont, or Gromont, 305, 351.
Crown, the, Islington, 305.
Crown, the, 55, 118, 133, 142, 161, 251, 302, 326, 329, 342, 350, 376, 395, 547; *see also* England, crown of.
....., debts to, 400.
....., heir to, 19.
....., revenues, 331.
....., rights of, 576.
....., succession to, 19, 97, 107 (2), 162, 167, 220, 255, 259, 261, 270, 302; *see also* Scotland, James VI. King of; Parma, Duke of; Howard, Earl of Arundel; Stanley, Lord Strange; and Stuart, Lady Arabella.
Crown lands, 29, 222.
....., ..., concealed, 3, 325, 326, 576.
....., ..., fee farms of, 333.
....., ..., grants of, 9, 10–13, 15–17, 24, 204 (2), 264, 288, 289.

Crown lands—*cont.*
....., ..., leases of, 2, 3, 5 (2), 7–10, 12, 13, 15–18, 126 (4), 129 (3), 137 (4), 146, 147, 171 (7), 205, 206, 480 (3), 494, 495, 502 (2), 513, 515–517, 522–525, 527 (4), 530, 547, 551, 554, 557 (3), 559, 560 (4), 565, 566, 567, 569.
....., ..., purchase of, 3 (3), 5 (5), 9, 13, 122.
....., ..., rentals of, 277.
....., ..., surveyor of, 91.
....., ..., commissioners for sale or lease of, 195, 480.
....., ..., ..., leases by, 494 (2), 497, 502, 513, 527, 530, 531, 536, 537, 538, 545, 549, 560 (2), 566, 567, 568 (2).
....., ..., ..., sales by, 8, 123.
Croydon, 104.
....., letters dated from, 346, 347.
....., resident at, 392.
Crucibles, 66.
Crucifixes, 28, 29.
Crull, co. Lincoln, 199.
Crushe, Paul, letter of, 206.
Cruste, Chris., 6.
....., Robt., 6.
Crutchette, Martin de, 231.
Crystal, 273.
Cuddington (Catholic), 490.
Cufand, Mr., 254, 255.
Cullen, Patrick, *see* Collen.
Culpeper, Sir Alex., 125.
....., Thos., lease to, 566.
Cumber Castle, &c., state of, 358.
Cumberland, escheator of, 172.
....., lands in, grants of, 134, 171.
....., places in, 194, 199, 285, 549.
....., receiver of, 506.
....., recusants in, 377, 378.
....., sheriff for, 125.
CUMBERLAND, EARL OF, *see* CLIFFORD.
Cumberworth, co. Lincoln, 560.
Cuny, Capt., 52.
Curle, — 109.
Curlewes, Mother, 293.
Currants, import of, 169, 227.
Currie, John, or Curry, priest, 488, 511.
....., Jesuit, 39, 45, 380, 381, 534.
Curson, Fras., decree for, 135.
Curtis, Wm., 123.
Curtys, Anth., 135.
..... John, 121.
Cussalde (or Cafelde), Constance, 380, 381.
Custom house, London, 66, 480, 512, 515, 570,
....., ..., officers of, 352, 511.
Custom houses, 12, 66, 286, 385, 387, 480.
Customs, 2, 12, 13, 58, 66, 71, 348, 403, 415, 563; *see also* under the several ports.
....., application for places in, 428, 537.
....., charges on, 480 (2), 494, 511.
....., collectors of, 6, 8.
Customs—*cont.*
....., decrease of, 155, 227, 301, 361, 362.
....., exemptions from, 13, 61, 314, 502, 574, 575.
....., farms or farmers of, 64, 286, 301.
....., frauds on, 490, 491, 574.
....., increase of, 196.
....., management of, 12, 64.
....., officers of, 13, 20, 71, 83, 132, 206, 225, 301, 347, 387, 388, 415, 416, 418, 420, 502, 570; *see also* under the several ports.
....., ..., letters of, 65, 402, 495, 561.
...., letters to, 68, 286 (2), 287, 308, 345, 512.
....., ..., orders to, 12, 13.
....., ..., warrants to, 480, 530.
....., payments from, 131, 226, 449, 524, 525, 529, 530, 536, 556, 565.
....., payment of, 58, 225, 227, 271, 314, 361, 415, 549, 556, 568.
....., receipts and expenditure in, 575.
Cuthbert, Thos., 308.
Cuthwell, Jesuit, 176.
Cutler, John, M.A., dispensation for, 147.
....., John, his father, 147.
....., Thos., 186.
Cutpurse, 194.
Cutt, Mr., 104, 111, 169.
Cutts, Sir John, 200.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.

D.

D's., the, 368.
D. D., Sir, 400.
Dacke, Mr., 7.
DACRE, or DACRES, FRANCIS, LORD DACRE OF THE NORTH (titular), 378, 400, 409, 469, 558.
....., ..., son of, 469.
....., ..., servant of, 392.
....., Anne, 400.
....., Eliz., 400.
....., Frances, 400.
DACRE, LORD AND LADY, *see* FIENNES.
....., barony of, 404.
Dacres, Sir Humph., 199.
....., Leonard, 161, 199.
...., ..., commission to enquire into his lands, 194.
....., Mr., 516.
Daguerre, Martin, 231, 351.
Dainty, the (ship), 153, 177, 206.
..... of London, the, 131, 449.
Dakins, 534.
Daldorne, Robt., pardon to, 13.
Dale, Matt., examination before, 531.
... ., Dr., secretary of, 398.
Dalston, Jno., lease of, 171.

Dalton, Fras., B.D., dispensation for, 131.
....., Mr., 528.
Damask, 272.
Damport, John, bond to, 486.
....., of the Temple, 478.
....., ..., Wm., brother of, 478.
....., ..., father, &c. of, 479.
Dancy (page), 32.
Dane, the, 98, 99.
Daniel, John, servant, 406, 543.
Daniell, John, 164, 182, 238, 252, 325, 425, 429, 430, 436, 437, 444, 475, 476, 478, 486.
....., ..., declaration, &c., by, 438, 442, 445.
....., ..., letter of, 238.
....., ..., letters to, 153, 353.
....., ..., wife and children of, 437.
....., Wm., serjeant-at-law, 449, 460 (2), 466.
....., *alias* old White, 478.
Dantzic, 58, 115.
Danvers, Sir Chas., 133.
....., Sir John, 123.
....., ..., letter of, 555.
Darbishire, Jesuit, 257, 305, 490.
Darcy, John, Lord Darcy, 224, 264.
Darcy, Capt., band of, 202.
Darell, Marmaduke, navy victualler, 37, 497, 566.
....., ..., grant to, 527.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 22, 562.
....., ..., letter to, 563.
....., ..., payment to, 560.
Darnell, Mrs., 307.
Darnetal, 213.
Dartford, place at, 365.
Dartmouth, 143, 313, 562.
....., comptroller of customs at, 495.
....., customer of, warrant to, 530.
....., letters dated from, 143, 273.
....., mayor of, 143, 271, 564.
....., prizes and goods at, 271–273, 309, 314, 333.
....., resident in, 462.
....., sheriff of, 271.
....., ship at, 284.
....., travellers to or from, 144, 272, 273.
Datchet manor, Bucks, lease of, 551.
D'Aubigny (Stuart), William, Lord D'Aubigny, 163.
Daulbyne, M., 347.
Dauntsey, Jno., declarations by, 312, 394.
....., ..., grant to, 127.
Daventry, 506.
Davidge, or Davydge, Rich., 6.
....., ..., grant to, 135.
Davidson, or Davison, Mr., 18, 220.
Davies, or Davis, John, 232.
....., Capt., 295, 333, 452, 462.
....., ..., wife of, 452.
Davis, Nevill, letter of, 236.
....., Temperance, 262.
....., Mr., 455.
Davison, Mr., 76; *see also* Davidson.
Davydge, Rich., *see* Davidge.
Daw, Robt., grant to, 204.
Dawney, Sir John, 130.
Dawson, Laurence, sen., 122.
....., Laurence, his son and heir, 122.
Dawtrey, Capt. Nich., gift to, 515.
Day, Thos., probate of will of, 209.
Deal, 307, 421, 554.
....., residents at, 394, 528.
....., castle and forts at, 365, 566.
....., ..., state of, 358.
Deane, W., 404.
Deans, assessment on, 435.
Deer, bucks, or venison, 237, 288, 289, 471 (2).
Dee, John, M.A., 513.
Defiance, the (ship), 9, 17, 61, 64.
Delabere, Renard, 387, 397.
....., ..., letter of, 375.
....., Capt., 432.
De la Chatte, M., or Dexata Comendador, governor of Dieppe, 87, 90, 93, 450; *see also* Dieppe, governor of.
De la Chierre, Jehan, passport for, 293.
....., ..., letter to, 103.
De la Helle, Jan. confession of, 398.
De la Hide, Baltazar, 497, 509.
....., George, 509.
De la Launde, Bernard, letter of, 230.
De la Mota, or Motte, M., 412, 450.
De la Mufa, Don Martin, 412.
De la Thesa, Ant., 293.
De la Torio, Alex., *alias* A. B., 577.
Delavale, Robt., 125.
De la Warr, barony of, 404 (3), 405.
Delegate, Judge, *see* Arches, Court of.
Delves, Sir Geo., 564.
....., ..., declaration by, 569.
Denant, Chris., examination of, 250.
Denbigh, poor of, 20.
....., stewardship of, 525.
Denbighshire, 543.
....., escheator of, commissions to, 136, 140.
....., lands in, grant of, 557.
....., lands and places in, 222, 507, 559.
....., receiver for, 545.
..... sheriff for, 124.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Denbury, borough of, 350.
Denfield, Cheshire, 178.
Denham or Dynam, 555.
Denis, Mr., 533.
Denmark, King of (Christian IV.), 80, 98, 138, 139, 184, 229, 230 (2), 232, 233, 247, 547.
....., ..., late (Frederick II.), 229.

Denmark, 232 (2), 247.
....., ambassador from, 528.
....., ambassador to, late, *see* Parkins, Dr. Chris.
....., chancellor of, 233.
....., nobility of, 229.
....., ships of, taken prize, 233.
....., travellers to or from, 232, 247.
....., treasurer of, 229.
Denny, Sir Edw., 77, 499.
....., ..., note by, 486.
Dennys, John, 202, 203, 490.
....., Rich., 180.
....., Wm., pardon to, 508.
....., Mr., 380.
....., family, pedigree of, 405.
Dent, Thos., presentation to, 555.
....., Wm., commission for, 190.
Denton, Capt., company of, 197.
Denton manor, Sussex, 568.
Denver, Norfolk, 146.
Denys, Sir Robt., 274.
....., Walter, 403.
"De Persecutione Anglicanâ," book entitled, 354.
Deptford, 494.
....., dockyard at, expenses of, 7, 70, 100, 110, 151, 242, 346.
....., letters dated from, 95, 226, 244, 372, 376, 389, 419, 562.
....., residents at, 419.
....., ships at, 91.
....., ..., building at, 226, 449, 562.
....., ..., launched at, 244.
....., slaughter houses at, 391.
....., storehouses at, 365.
....., stores for, 396, 397.
Deptford Strond, Kent, 512, 517.
Deputy, Lord, *see* Ireland.
DERBY, EARL OF, *see* STANLEY.
....., house of, 270.
Derby, letter dated from, 174.
Derbyshire, escheator for, 130.
....., gaol in, 174.
....., ..., prisoner in, 380.
....., justices in, 377.
....., lands in, grant of, 527
....., lands and places in, 372 (2), 377, 380, 468, 524, 537, 554.
....., news from, 372.
....., recusants in or near, 29, 174, 377.
....., residents in, 144, 174, 262, 305, 468.
....., sheriff of, 7, 125, 342.
....., travellers to or from, 381, 388.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Derlington Manor, Notts, 178.
"De Schismate Anglicano," book entitled, 161.
DESMOND, EARL OF, 31 ; *see* also Fitzgerald.
....., Sir John, his son, 31.
Desmonds, the, 2, 161.
Despes, Gerald, 462.
Dethick, D., 33, 34, 38 (2) 47, (2) 234.
....., Wm., Garter king-at-arms, 213, 394, 576.
Devay or Dives of Dieppe, the, 218.
DEVEREUX, ROBERT, 2nd EARL OF ESSEX, Master of the Horse, 14, 21 (2), 63, 65, 74, 75, 94, 97, 100, 104, 106, 110, 118 (2), 121, 135, 160, 239, 278, 287, 312, 325, 342, 345 (2), 360, 386, 414 (3), 419 (2), 423–425, 441, 444, 448, 453, 456, 458, 460, 464, 475, 537, 539, 544, 552, 573.
....., ..., account by, 192.
....., ..., as Lord General in the Low Countries, 39, 49, 51, 62 (2), 64, 65, 72, 80, 85 (2), 100 (2), 132, 197, 206, 238, 290, 303, 348, 414, 529, 541.
....., ..., as connected with H. Sterrell, 337, 342, 352, 401, 572 (3), 573.
....., ..., as connected with Thos. Phellippes, 27, 34, 337.
....., ..., as connected with Edm. Yorke, 522, 548, 550 (2).
....., ..., defeat of, 106.
....., ..., examinations before, 548 (2).
....., ..., grants to, 9, 264, 288.
....., ..., knights made by, 118.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 77, 218, 226, 330, 334, 358 (3), 401, 543, 550.
....., ..., letters to, 226, 379 (2), 410, 456, 474, 514, 522.
....., ..., license of alienation from, 125.
....., ..., payment to, 206.
....., ..., brother of (Walter Devereux), 74, 106, 118.
....., ..., sister of (Dorothy, Lady Perrot), 21.
....., ..., father-in-law of (Sir Fras. Walsingham), 65.
....., ..., servant of, 410 (2), 434, 539, 541 (3), 543.
....., Frances, Countess of Essex, 401.
Devicke, Clement, grant to, 10.
Devonshire, 37, 72, 139.
....., cloth and kersies, 301.
....., clothiers in, 301.
....., customs, collectors of, 6, 196.
....., ..., ..., allowances to, 8.
....., ..., payments from, 226.
....., escheator of, 127, 204.
..... exports from, 140.
....., feodary of, 204.
....., gentry of, 452.
....., justices for, 186, 205.
....., lands in, grants of, 206, 523, 557.
....., lands and places in 128, 129, 143, 177, 187, 266, 482, 512, 530.
....., licenses to collect in, 128, 129, 187.
....., ..., to dry and pack fish in, 187.
....., lord lieut., of, 196, 266.
....., ..., letter to, 51.
....., Lord Warden of the Stannaries of, *see* Raleigh, Sir W.

Devonshire—*cont.*
....., muster master for, 12.
....., pilchards from, imposts on, 196.
....., residents in, 209, 273.
....., sheriffs for, 124 (2).
....., soldiers raised in, 51 (2).
....., vice admiral of, 334.
....., tin in, 119, 155.
Devordan, Mr., High Sheriff of Warwickshire, 544.
Devynock, co. Brecon, 18.
....., resident at, 13.
Dewhurst, Bar., letter of, 293.
Dewsbury, resident at, 353.
....., tithes at, 353.
Dexata, Comendador, *see* De la Chatte.
Dexter, John, 206, 471. 576.
Diana of Lyme, the, 61.
Dice, 284, 285.
Dickinson, John, 144.
" Didimus," book entitled, 534.
Dieppe, 52, 102, 291, 312, 336, 439, 455, 491, 492.
....., coast of, 75.
....., customs at, 490.
....., designs upon, 202, 203, 412, 421, 423, 426, 430, 450, 469.
....., exports to, 373, 385, 388, 393, 490, 491.
....., letters dated from, 69, 335, 372, 385, 388, 393, 451, 490, 491.
....., governor of, 48, 82, 87, 103, 108, 335, 412, 450 ; *see also* De la Chatte, M.
....., ordnance and munition at, or sent to, 95, 100, 103 (2), 121, 211, 213, 218, 348.
....., prices of English provisions at, 192, 385.
....., prisoners from, 82, 83.
....., residents at, 90, 95, 291, 352, 393, 469, 470, 529.
....., ships at, 202, 426, 430, 469.
....., ships from or to, 109, 490.
....., ships of, 108, 208, 218.
....., trade with, 310.
....., travellers from or to, 16, 49, 69, 93, 160, 164, 202, 203, 213, 309, 322, 352, 394, 410, 411, 423, 485, 490.
....., troops in, to, or from, 44, 51, 52, 62, 64, 78 (2), 80, 85, 102, 111, 141, 188, 197, 200, 201, 212, 219, 283, 311, 324, 335, 349, 369, 372, 374, 382, 383, 466.
....., ..., expenses of, 44, 54.
....., ..., payments for, 100, 121, 200, 203, 238, 287.
Dies, Anthony, 147.
....., Gasper, 147.
Diffrencloid, co. Denbigh, 507.
Digby, Everard, 180.
Digges, Thos., late muster master, 234, 235.
....., ..., account by, 198.
....., ..., letters of, 198, 316.
....., ..., letter to, 235.
....., ..., note by, 235.
Digges, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., orders in council to, 235 (2).
....., ..., petition of, 474.
....., ..., reasons, &c. by, 235.
Dillon, Nathaniel, 96.
....., Theobald, 103.
....., Mr., 110.
Dimchurch, 554.
Dingley, George, *alias* Christopher, Thos., *alias* Young, James, 257, 263, 449, 463, 469.
....., ..., examinations of, 261, 269.
....., ..., letters of, 255, 257, 263, 267, 279, 283, 294, 309, 313, 315, 319, 357.
....., ..., father of (Young, Thos.), 257.
....., priest, *see* Younger, Dr.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Dionysius Carthagenensis, works of, 150.
Diss, Norfolk, 569.
Distaff Lane, London, 409.
Dives of Dieppe, the, 218.
Divinity, 257.
....., lecture, 389.
Dixe, Wm., 525.
Dixon, John, protection for, 557.
....., (Catholic), 152.
Dobbins, Robt., 142
Docket, Mr., 348.
Dockwray, or Docwray, Capt. Hen. 188, 200.
....., ..., company of, 63, 193 (2), 200.
....., ..., declaration by, 193.
....., Dorothy, his mother, 193 (2).
Doctors' Commons, letters dated from, 138, 215, 329, 334.
....., proceedings in, 281, 282.
Doddington, Wm., 3.
Doddridge, Rich., 530.
Dodington, co. Lincoln, lease of lands in, 522.
Dodsworth, Matthew, Judge of the Admiralty Court in Hull, 387.
Doglioni, Geo. Nicolo, list by, 405.
Doleman, *or* Dolman (priest), 298, 380, 381, 534.
Dollines, Matthew, 231.
Dolman, Thos., 125.
....., *see* Doleman.
Dolphin, the (ship), 66, 100.
Dombes, Prince of, 38, 74, 97.
Domer, Wm., 297.
Domingo, sugar from, 361.
Dominical day, 162.
Dominicans, General of, 43.
Don Antonio, *see* Antonio.
Donatists, 292.
Doncaster, carrier for, 149.
Don John, 496.
Donnington Castle, recusants in, 201, 453.
Dorado, El, 383, 385.
Dorchester, prisoners in, 488.
Doria, André, 224.
...., ..., galleys of, 224.
....., Juan Baptista, 49.

Dormer, Sir Robert, 186, 205, 372, 380.
....., ..., letter of, 359.
....., Eliz,, lady, 380.
....., of Ross, 96.
Dorreguo, Francesco, 93.
Dorrington, Jno., pardon for, 138.
Dormount, Ferdinando, 426.
DORSET, LORD *see* SACKVILLE.
Dorsetshire, 139, 171, 525.
..... cloth, 301.
....., clothiers in, 301.
....., collections in, 130, 142 (2).
....., escheator of, 127.
..... feodary of, 197.
....., justices for, 186.
....., lands in, grants of, 173, 549, 551, 557.
....., lands and places in, 212, 263, 488, 551, 554.
....., loan in, 9.
....., paper dated from, 488.
....., recusants in, 137, 212.
....., residents in, 126, 127.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., ..., warrant to, 561.
....., soldiers raised in, 51, 347.
Dort, 217, 222, 225, 246.
Dorvall Wood, co. Hereford, lease of, 7.
Douay, 216.
....., travellers to or from, 348, 349, 389, 392, 398, 409, 468, 537.
....., seminary, or English college at, principal of, 388, 389, 392, 533.
....., ..., English at, 134 (2), 304, 388, 392, 398, 409, 469, 473.
....., ..., plan of study at, 389.
...., president of (Dr. Barrett), 392, 409.
....., ..., priests at, from, or to, 388, 392, 469 (2), 409, 475.
Douch, Jas., 182.
DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, 10TH EARL OF ANGUS, 314.
Douglas, Jas., 268.
....., John, 268.
....., Valentine, bishop in Lorraine, 568.
Douglasses, the (of Scotland), 88.
Dousburrow, 22.
Douve, John, letter to, 512.
Dover, 30, 71, 300, 320, 382, 459, 554.
....., bailiff of, 455.
....., castle, 358, 365, 566.
....., ..., captain of, 414.
....., ..., clerk of, 320.
... ., ..., letter dated from, 528.
....., ..., Lieutenant-governor of, *see* Fane, Thos.
....., commissioners for, or at, 382, 383.
....., haven or harbour, 390.
....., letters dated from, 344, 382 (3), 385.
Dover—*cont.*
....., mayor of, 320, 369.
....., ..., deputy of, 333.
....., ordnance stores, &c., shipped from 311.
....., pier, 366.
....., ..., taxes on ships for, 195.
...., port of, 27.
....., residents at, 344, 473.
....., ships to, 53.
....., storehouses at, 408, 420.
....., suffragan of, 304.
....., travellers to or from, 30, 33, 93, 216, 257, 394, 397, 432, 433, 441, 469, 486.
....., troops from or to, 197, 362, 369, 370
Dow, Robt., 71.
....., ..., letters of, 406, 516, 547.
Dowdikehall Manor, co. Lincoln, 512.
Dower, co. Hereford, 306.
....., resident at, 306.
Dowle or Dowlie, Jno., 126, 347 (2).
Downam, Geo., M.A., presentation to, 536.
Downes, Ralph, 509.
....., Mr , 483.
Downing, Edm., grant to, 24.
....., ..., indenture by, 61.
....., ..., lease by, 111.
Downs, the, 413.
....., castles of, 411, 450.
....., ships in, 281, 382, 383, 450.
....., ships to, 293.
Downs, Edw., 23.
Dowrick, Thos., pardon for, 130.
Dowse, J., letters of, 393, 495, 537.
Doyley, Hen., Justice of peace, 191.
Doyne, Jno., 431.
Dracott, Mr., 505.
Dradagh, 509.
Drake, Sir Fras., 19, 46, 196, 207, 349, 353, 356, 431, 452, 491, 528, 529, 538, 566.
....., ..., as general at sea, 14, 16, 143, 222, 311, 365, 387, 432.
.. .., ..., certificate by, 566.
....., ..., letter of, 376.
....., Robt., examination of, 425.
....., Thomas, 432.
Draper, Clement, letter of, 268.
....., Thos., 186.
Draperies, 575 (2), *see also* New Draperies.
....., alnage of, 568, 575.
Drapery trade, 243.
Draycott, Jno., 125.
Drayton, co. Somerset, lands in, 494.
Dreadnought, the (ship), 244, 348, 502.
Drew, Edw., serjeant-at-law, 122.
....., ..., certificate by, 551.
....., ..., examinations before, 489, 497, 509, 513, 514, 517 (2), 550 (2), 555 (2).
....., (merchant), 329.

Drinking glasses, *see* Glass.
Drumquassil, laird of, daughter of, 88.
Drunkenness, prevalence of, 159.
Drury, Hen., 533.
....., Robt., 124, 129.
....., Sir Wm., 532.
. ....., Mr., junior, 86.
Dublin, 537.
..... Castle, constable of, 166, 167.
....., Castle Street in, 167.
....., letter dated from, 31.
....., traveller to, 31.
....., Archbishop of (Loftus, Adam), 163.
Du Bois, Philibert, letter of, 406.
Duchy, the, *see* Lancaster.
Duckett, Rich., patent to, 172.
Duddeley, Thos., 100.
DUDLEY, AMBROSE, LATE EARL OF WARWICK, 18, 76, 222, 526.
... ., Anne, Countess of Warwick, 16, 350, 351, 526.
....., ROBERT, LATE EARL OF LEICESTER, general in the Low Countries, 18. 19, 220, 283, 332, 386 (2), 436, 489, 571.
....., ..., as Lord Steward of the Household, 561.
....., ..., lands, &c., of, 222.
....., ..., servant of, 222, 257, 424.
....., Lettice, Countess of Leicester, 386 (2), 387.
Dudley, John, 373.
....., John, serjeant of the pastry, 561.
....., Thos., protection to, 205.
....., Mr., customs' officer, 348.
..... (priest), 38, 45, 53, 161, 261, 262.
Dudley, *alias* Raleigh Galley, 133, 231, 249, 250.
Duffield, Capt. Hen., 206, 484, 504, 540, 541, 543, 544, 548, 555, 577.
D[uke], the, *see*, Parma, Duke of.
Dumfries, abbot of, 468.
Dunbar, 458.
Duncannon (Ireland), 37.
Dunkirk, 16, 234, 417, 486, 532, 534.
....., designs against, 469.
....., ordnance to, 412.
....., ships at, to, or from, 280, 286, 416, 514, 545.
....., ships of, or Dunkirkers, 465, 514, 516.
....., travellers to or from, 108, 206, 235, 304, 305, 417, 426, 450, 490, 496, 514, 516, 517, 535.
Dunmow, Essex, hundred of, bailiff of, 137.
DUNSANY, LORD, *see* PLUNKET.
Dunscomb, Joan, widow, 17
....., Thos., 126, 172.
Dunstable, co. Bedford, poor house at, protection for, 199.
Dunston hundred, Newport, 497.
Durant, Fras., 181.
Durham House, London, letter dated from, 294.
Durham (city), grammar school at, 257.
.... Queen's scholar at, 257.
..... College (of canons) at, 257.
....., letter dated from, 35.
....., residents in, 262, 263, 312.
....., bishopric or diocese of, lands and places in, 8, 12, 145, 305, 507, 537, 555, 563.
....., ..., priests and recusants in, 306, 377,
....., ..., receiver for, 482.
....., ..., resident in, 262.
....., bishop of (Hutton, Matt.), 79, 306, 378, 469.
....., dean of (Matthew, Tobias), 36, 79.
....., chapter of, 79.
....., County Palatine of, Jesuits and seminary priests in, 123, 171, 351, 523.
....., ..., places in, 36, 257, 260, 351, 523.
....., ... recusants in, 306.
Dusty, Wm., 538.
Dutch language, 465.
...., document in, 466.
..... men, 153.
...., names of, 37, 216, 272, 426, 458, 472, 538.
..... post, 149.
Dutton, John, of Dutton, licence to, 525.
....., Mr., 153.
Dutton Park, 525.
Dwining, Jno., grants to, 7.
Dyar, Mr., 66.
Dyeing, art of, 337.
Dyer, Edw., 204.
....., Capt., 421, 540, 541 (2), 543, 555.
Dymock, Chas., 180.
Dynam or Denham, 555.
Dyneley, Hen., 6.

E.

Eagle, the (ship), 66.
....., of Lubec, the, 230.
Earl Marshal, Comrs. for the office of, 213, 576.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 394.
Earls, assessments on, 433.
East Brandon, 377.
Eastchurch, Kent, lease of lands in, 480 (3).
Easter, essay on, 162.
Easterlings, 172, 237.
Eastgate, John, pardon for, 498.
East Grinstead, co. Sussex, letter dated from, 362.
East Ham, presentation to the vicarage of, 129.
Easthamlode, Isle of Wight, 377.
Easthampstead Park, keeper of, 531.

Easton (Catholic), 488.
Eastry, co. Kent, lands, &c., in, 17, 142.
Eastwalton parsonage, co. Norfolk, lease of, 523.
Eastway manor, lease of lands in, 523.
Eastwinch, co. Norfolk, 549.
Eaton, Owen, 489.
....., Thos., 502.
Ebora, *see* Evora.
Ecclesiastical benefices, 227.
..... causes, 341.
..... Commissioners, 158, 159 (2), 245, 408.
..... Courts, oaths in, 10.
..... discipline, 370.
..... government, 341, 370.
..... law, 370.
..... proceedings, 21, 322.
..... treatise, 162 (2), 405.
Eckar, Adrian, 57.
Ecklow, Bruges, resident at, 32.
Ector (spy), 72.
Eddye, Goodman, 310, 311.
Edgbaston parish, residents in, 290.
Edgcombe, Peter, 124, 130.
..... Piers, 196.
Edinburgh, 310, 314, 438, 465.
..... Castle, prisonors in, 38, 48.
....., residents in, 161.
Edlington rectory, 147.
Edmondes, Christ., grant to, 12.
....., Dorothy, his wife, grant to, 12.
....., John, 190.
....., ..., daughters of, heirs of, 190.
....., (Thos., ambassador in France), 330, 348, 444, 491, 529, 552.
....., Father, priest, 467, 484.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 388.
Edmunds, Thos., 24.
Edsam, Wm., 409.
....., ..., father of, 409.
EDWARD III., 157, 499, 501.
...., grants by, 131, 474.
..... IV., 199, 500, 501, 575.
..... VI., 19, 155, 212, 402, 415, 576.
Edward, Sir, 66.
Edward Constance, of London, the, 221.
Edwardes, Rich., 127.
Edwards, Jno., 387.
Egerton, Thos., Solicitor General, 21, 222; Sir Thomas, Attorney General, 297, 379, 438, 459, 460; Master of the Rolls, 516, 525.
....., ..., examinations before, 425, 427, 428, 430, 431, 435, 436.
....., ..., letters of, 166, 460.
....., ..., letters to, 29, 194.
....., ..., reports by, 445.
Eglescliff, Durham, native of, 257.
Egleton, Rutland, 171.
Egton parish, 305.
Egyptians (or gipsies), 146, 551.
Eighton (Salop), 483.
El Dorado, 383, 385.
Ele, Dr., president at Pont Mousson, 409.
Elephants' teeth, 215, 313.
Eleven thousand virgins, 356.
Elizabeth, Mrs., 435.
ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, 14, 50, 61, 82, 87, 97 (2), 111, 177, 184, 202, 217, 425, and casual notices of *passim*.
....., ..., Acts of Parliament of, alluded to, 321, 322, 324, 332, 339 (2), 340, 452, 489, 501.
....., ..., ambassadors of, 47; and *see also* under the several countries.
....., ..., arms of, 394.
....., ..., attachment to, 11, 82, 92, 102, 376, 395 (2), 518, 526.
....., ..., attendants on, 76; *see also* Household of.
....., ..., bond to, 288.
....., ..., buildings of, 553, 566, 567.
....., ..., ..., surveyors of, 553.
....., ..., business transactions of, 140, 155 (2), 156, 176, 223, 239, 277, 294, 299, 303, 310, 314, 326, 328, 334, 359, 366, 396 (2), 415, 556, 561.
....., ..., clemency of, 60, 69, 115, 223, 269, 305, 457.
....., ..., conduct of, towards the Earl of Essex, 65, 74.
....., ..., ..., ... Sir W. Raleigh, 265, 273.
....., ..., ..., ... Sir T. Sherley, 54.
....., ..., ..., ... Earl of Shrewsbury, 342.
....., ..., counsellors of, 80, 109, 310.
....., ..., death of, alluded to, 18, 29, 40 (2), 83, 107, 118, 184, 206, 225, 234, 259, 270, 302, 314, 317 (2), 389, 428 (2), 520, 534, 539.
....., ..., debts of, or for, 70, 267, 512, 557.
....., ..., debts to, 221, 386.
....., ..., declarations by, 558, 576.
....., ..., deed of surrender to, 122.
....., ..., designs against, 1, 8, 11, 47, 60, 79, 83, 86, 101, 102, 109, 118, 162, 183, 222, 228, 237, 241, 282, 298, 302, 316, 317, 322, 323, 336, 345, 363, 398, 411, 421, 423, 424, 426–431, 434–440, 442, 448, 450, 455, 456, 459, 460–462, 469, 475, 476, 481, 484, 490, 491, 516–518, 521 (2), 533, 539, 540–544, 546–551, 553, 558, 559, 576, 577 (2).
....., ..., displeasure of, at Henry IV.'s change of religion, 353.
....., ..., enemies of, 261, 445, 450, 464, 490, 573.
....., ..., excommunication of, 79, 81.
....., ..., expenses of, 38 (2), 144, 251, 568.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*
....., ..., foreign policy of, 14, 16, 23, 38, 57, 58, 80, 86, 89, 90, 92, 93, 139, 233, 247, 277, 283, 319, 348, 358, 391, 399, 411, 413, 439, 443, 444, 450, 462, 491, 547, 558, 564, 576.
....., ..., gentlemen of, 108 ; *see also* Household of.
....., ..., gifts and grants of, 37, 141, 339, 480, 482, 513, 515, 522, 529, 530, 536, 557 (2), 559, 562, 565, 568.
....., ..., gifts to, 371.
....., ... grant to, 495.
....., ..., health of, 529.
....., ..., illness of, 161, 207, 428.
....., ..., jewels and plate of, 539, 540, 568, 576.
....., ..., leases granted to, 79, 299.
....., ..., livings, &c., in the gift of, 513, 537.
....., ..., loans to, 3 ; *see also* Privy Seal loans.
....., ..., losses by, 64.
....., ..., loyalty to, 454.
....., ..., message of, to the House of Commons, 322.
....., ..., ministers of, 535.
....., ..., orders or directions of, 82, 331, 340, 345, 379, 464, 521, 524, 557 (2), 560, 562, 568 (2).
....., ..., payments of ships by ; *see* Ships, charges of.
....., ..., personal notices of, 38, 74, 105, 106, 151, 163, 210, 218, 220, 222, 271, 342, 371 (2), 372, 392, 398, 401, 446, 482 (2), 493, 517, 530, 564.
....., ..., persons about, 431 (2).
....., ..., persons employed by, 339.
....., ..., plate, &c., of, 559.
....., ..., power of, 535.
....., ..., prayers for, 355.
....., ..., prerogative of, 303, 310.
....., ..., presents to, 66, 273, 406, 422, 423.
....., ..., prices paid by, 41.
....., ..., princes or countries in amity with, 73, 95.
....., ..., proceedings of, about the succession, 19, 106, 108.
....., ..., ... on religion, 21, 27, 42, 60, 87, 220, 253, 322, 338, 341, 350, 355.
....., ..., ... in reference to Scotland and the King of Scots, 48, 109, 314.
....., ..., ... about purchase of alchemical substances, 377, 422, 423, 435, 558.
....., ..., proclamations of, *see* Proclamations.
....., ..., promises of, 17, 19, 78.
....., ..., request of, 61.
....., ..., requests to, 129, 207, 338, 403.
....., ..., requests for influence with, 86 (2), 223, 244, 273, 366, 378, 379.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*
....., ..., residences of, 264, 365, 539, 553 (2), 566, 567.
....., ..., safety or preservation of, 174, 370, 409, 411.
....., ..., servants of, 38, 246, 446, 517, 527, 555, 557 ; *see also* Household of.
..... ., ..., services to, 4, 8, 12, 27, 46, 51, 65, 68, 69, 71, 83, 84, 94, 96, 103, 108, 109, 110, 153, 164, 198, 208, 232, 244, 274, 299, 300 (2), 304, 309, 311, 313, 323, 332, 359, 371 (2), 376, 391, 395, 400 (2), 409, 410, 414, 419, 425, 429, 439, 452, 456, 474, 497, 502 (2), 503, 510, 512, 515, 516, 520, 522, 526 (2), 535, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 559, 564, 568, 569, 570 (2), 572, 575.
....., ..., shillings, 537.
....., ..., signature of, 99, 315, 571.
....., ..., speeches in favour of, 334.
....., ..., speeches, sermons, &c., against, 19, 21, 48, 67, 76, 164, 166, 167, 273, 350, 380, 381, 398, 435, 451, 535.
....., ..., stables of, 8, 20, 133 (2), 365, 428, 429.
....., ..., subjects referred to, 53, 69, 81, 82, 85, 108, 110, 211, 247, 252, 264, 268, 278, 301, 344, 348, 395, 418, 444 (2), 452, 561.
....., ..., supremacy of, 24, 29.
....., ..., vindication of, 220.
....., ..., visits and progresses of, 38 (3), 74, 97, 176, 207, 269, 323, 428, 504.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Admiral, Lord, 571.
Bangor, Bishop, and others, 195.
Bath, Earl of, 538, 555.
Bodley, Thos., 256.
Burghley, Lord Treasurer, 132, 188, 311, 537.
Chancellor, Lord, 571.
Cheshire, sheriff and justices of, 561.
Clinch, justice, 188.
Derby, Earl, 283, 352.
Devonshire, Lord Lieut. of, 51.
Exchequer officers, 62, 266.
Exeter, mayor of, 98.
Fortescue, John, chancellor of the Exchequer, 132.
Godolphin, Sir Fras., 346.
Kent, Lord Lieutenant of, 265.
Knollys, Sir Fras., 274.
Lieutenants, Lords, 1, 245, 265, 352, 358.
London, Lord Mayor, &c., 48, 51, 55, 168.
Norris, Lord, 274.
....., Sir John, 390.
Ordnance officers, 257.
Privy Council, 112, 280.
Puckering, Lord Keeper, 194.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 51, 528, 567.
Salisbury, dean and chapter, 173.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, to—*cont.*
Sherley, Sir Thos., 357, 536.
Shuttleworth, Sir R., 195.
Walmsley, justice, 188.
Westminster, dean of, 479.
Wight, Isle of, governor of, 63.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 126, 164, 167, 170, 229, 230, 233, 300, 301, 350, 373, 443, 547.
....., ..., other papers of, 196, 225, 435.
....., ..., letters to, 230, 236, 268, 288, 376, 395, 396.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 213, 247, 264, 273, 318, 328, 344, 383, 422, 457, 564.
....., ..., petitions, &c., to, (1591): 84, 109, 153, 264, 400, 571, 576.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 59, 84, 177, 207, 264.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, or intended for, 86, 575, 577.
....., ..., household of, 233, 240, 324, 360, 367, 561:—
....., ..., compositions for, 359, 364, 365.
....., ..., commissioners for, 461, 462.
....., ..., officers of, 233.
....., ..., assessment on, 433, 434.
....., ..., provisions for, 136, 137, 142, 155, 171, 180, 186, 187, 190, 205 (3).
....., ..., servants of, 241, 483; *also*
Lord Chamberlain, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon.
Vice Chamberlain, *see* Heneage, Sir Thomas.
Comptroller of, 233.
Clerks of, 433.
Treasurer of (Sir F. Knollys), 199 (2), 203.
Chamber, the, treasurer of, 331.
....., grooms and pages of, 557, 559, 564, 569, 572.
....., ..., liveries of, 549 (2).
....., messengers of, 250 (2).
....., page of, 32.
....., yeomen of, 545, 555.
Bedchamber, the, ladies of, 513.
Knight harbinger, 433.
Marshal (Sir George Carey), 415, 433.
Privy chamber, the, grooms of, 214, 400, 525, 547, 556, 557, 559, 569.
Gentlemen ushers of, 502, 531, 556.
Musicians, 428.
Lord Steward (late Earl of Leicester), 561.
Purveyors of, or for, 180.
....., accounts of, 77.
..... to the buttery, 324.
..... of rushes, 190.
..... of wheat, 123, 137, 186, 187.
ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*
....., ..., household of—*cont.*
Purveyors of the Acatry, 186.
..... of the catery, 171.
..... of poultry, 205, 238–240.
Serjeants of the poultry, 238–240.
Yeoman of the poultry, 513.
Serjeant of the catery, 142.
..... pantry, 199, 238.
Groom of the pantry, 555.
Serjeant and yeoman of the pastry, 561.
.... of the scullery, 522, 561, 562.
Yeoman of the privy bakehouse, 123.
Cupbearer, 119.
Clerk of the kitchen, 239, 240.
Clerk of the spicery, 569.
Yeoman of the scalding house, 551.
Liveries, clerk of, 242.
Privy purse, Keeper of (Seckford, Hen.), 557.
Jewel-house, master of, 3.
Revels, master and officers of, 512.
Captain of the Guard (Raleigh, Sir W.), 221, 263.
Yeoman of the Guard, 433, 549 (2).
Clerk of the cheque of the Guard, 549.
Gentleman pensioners, 127, 383, 399, 400, 482, 537.
Physician, *see* Lopez, Dr. Roger.
Serjeant surgeon, 178.
Surgeons, 178.
Chapel Royal, chaplains of, 132, 172, 300.
Master of the horse (Rob. Devereux, Earl of Essex), 456.
Buckhounds, master and officers of, 135, 565.
Harthounds, officers of, 561.
Stables, surveyor of, 20.
....., equerries of, 483.
....., groom of, 123.
Yeoman saddler, 559.
Yeoman of the race, 124 (2).
....., ..., tradespeople, viz.:—
Clockmaker, 128.
Embroiderer, 299, 549.
Goldsmith, 549, 559.
Gunfounder, 336.
Jeweller, 568.
Shoemaker, 15.
Skinner, 502.
Tanner, 569.
Elizabeth, the (ship), 61.
..... Bonadventure, the, 145, 231, 249, 250.
Elkington Rectory, 147.
Elliot, Wm., lease to, 557.
Ellis, Phil., certificate by, 242.
....., Rich., 275.
....., ..., uncle of, 275.

Elmes, Mr., 7.
Elstone (Catholic), 150.
Eltham, (Kent), 365.
....., residents at, 323, 510.
..... House and parks, 566, 567.
..... Manor, 171, 489.
Ely Place (London), letter dated from, 11.
Ely, 253, 463, 471.
....., recusants in, 433, 470.
....., bishopric of, 156, 575.
....., dean of, 145.
....., deanery of, grant of, 145.
....., Isle of, commissions of Oyer and Terminer, &c., for, 128.
....., ..., recusants in, 179, 201, 453.
Emanson, Robert, pardon to, 515.
Emanuel College, Cambridge, 149 (2).
Emden, 4, 311, 458.
....., ships of, 458.
Emerson, Mr., of Falstead, 505.
Emlyn, Lordship of, 363.
Emmerson, Thos., 387.
....., ..., examination of, 387.
Emperor, the, *see* Germany, Emperor of.
Emro, Wm., *see* Orme, Walter.
Enfield, 137, 149.
....., protection for poor house at, 199.
Engelstedt, *see* Englestedt.
Engines, 408, 503.
England, the Kingdom or the Realm, 4, 17, 18, 40, 47, 51, 52, 59, 60, 79, 87, 92, 96, 143, 183, 225, 229, 236, 237, 270, 302, 338, 356, 373, 409, 414, 416, 421, 435, 509, 540, 552.
....., Admiralty of, *see* Admiralty.
....., affairs of, 413.
....., agents in, 85, 101, 162.
....., ambassadors in, 351.
....., banishment from, 341, 404.
....., benefices in, 370.
....., benefits to, 35.
....., borders of, Commissioners for, 279.
....., business in, 497, 510.
....., calamities or misfortunes of, treaties on, 220 (2).
....., captive in, 43.
....., Catholics in, *see* Catholics in England.
....., church of, *see* Church of England.
....., cloth in, *see* English cloth.
....., coasts of, 2.
....., conversion of, 183.
....., corn in, 115.
....., council of, *see* Privy Council.
....., counties of, 2, 11, 337, 342.
....., ..., lieutenants of, *see* Lieutenants.
....., ..., musters in, *see* Musters.
....., ..., receivers of, 274.
....., ..., sheriffs for, 124, 125; *see also* under the several counties.
England—*cont.*
....., counties of, soldiers levied in, 63, 99, 193, 245 (2), 248, 265, 266, 280, 284, 301, 340, 362, 363, 370, 411, 470.
....., ..., northern, 62.
...., ..., western, 62.
....., court of, 426, 437; *and see also* Court.
....., crown of, 107, 491, 521, 534; *see also* Crown.
....., customs' officers in, 301; *see also* Customs.
....., designs against, 40, 46, 60, 87, 90, 113, 114, 118, 183, 184, 206, 220, 228, 246, 251, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263 (2), 270, 302, 335, 389, 392, 394, 395, 411–414, 416, 427, 435, 445 (2), 446, 450 (2), 454, 455, 459, 462, 490, 491, 519, 520, 533, 534, 535, 539, 542, 543, 545.
....., ..., discourse upon, 558, 577 (2).
....., difference with, 80.
....., eleven thousand virgins of, 356.
....., enmity to, 89, 220, 490.
....., executions in, 258.
....., exports from, 385, 490, 491, 508.
... ., favour to, 33.
....., fleet of, *see* Fleet.
....., forces of, 48; *see also* Army.
....., goods in, to, or from, 139, 155, 242, 243, 260, 331, 340, 348, 361, 369, 372, 547; *see also* English goods, Goods, and Merchandize.
....., government of, 31, 270, 277, 282, 314, 334, 519, 545.
....., happiness of, 220.
....., imports to, 55, 227.
....., in connection with Spain, 220, 284.
....., ..., Scotland, 162, 520.
....., intelligence of or in, 97, 161, 450, 461, 533 (2).
....., intelligencers to or from, 109.
....., Kings of, list of, 375.
....., laws of, 157, 276.
....., letters to and from, conveyance of, 162, 183, 241, 448, 485 (2).
....., licences exercised in, 179.
....., loans in, 14.
....., manufactures in, 523.
....., Martinists in, 31.
....., martyrs of, 67.
....., merchants of, *see* English merchants.
....., mission to, 38.
....., money in, from, or to, 440, 512, 538.
....., mutiny in, 162.
....., nobility of, *see* English nobility and Nobility.
....., north of, 150, 184, 262, 279, 351, 357, 376, 378, 392, 407, 401, 459, 462, 465, 469, 545, 557.
....., ..., master of ordnance in, 508.
....., people of, 577,

England—*cont.*
....., persons in, 32, 41, 42, 49, 57, 59, 60, 71, 76, 83, 89, 90, 143, 162, 167, 218, 231, 260, 269, 270, 299, 355, 371, 379, 425, 430, 432, 436, 449, 462, 474, 481, 518, 521, 533, 542.
....., persons sent, or to be sent, to, 426, 427 (2), 429, 430 (2), 437, 438 (2), 446, 514, 518, 521, 539, 541, 544.
....., places in, 31, 400, 517.
....., ports of, 35, 78, 118, 140, 286, 345, 350, 538, 556, 563, 565.
....., ..., officers of, 120, 432.
....., ..., Southern, troops sent into, 574.
..... preservation of, 445.
....., prices in, 155, 510.
....., priests or Jesuits in or sent to, 38, 39, 41 (2), 42, 43 (2), 71, 151, 234, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263 (2), 270, 271, 298, 302, 305, 321, 323, 345, 349, 351, 376–378, 388, 389, 398, 409, 410, 411, 417, 421, 423, 424, 427, 432, 433, 435–440, 442-444, 449, 450, 453, 454, 456, 462, 464, 472, 475, 476, 479, 480, 489, 490, 496, 497 (2), 498, 499, 504, 511, 514 (2), 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 533, 535, 540, 541, 542, 544, 548.
....., ..., superior of, in, 470.
....., prisoners in, 71, 82, 412.
....., proceedings in, 16, 92.
....., Queens of, 263; *see also* ELIZABETH.
....., recusants in, 338; *see also* Recusants.
....., reforming of religion in, 217, 259, 302, 451, 518; *see also* Religion, reforming of.
....., residents in, 22, 32, 41, 321, 370, 409, 430, 503, 522.
....., service to or in, 65, 425.
....., ships of, *see* English ships, and Ships.
....., ships to or from, 31, 170, 242, 300, 356, 566, 567; *see also* under the several sea ports.
....., spies of the King of Spain in, 101 (2), 460–462.
....., state of, 79, 183, 378, 451, 475.
....., ..., council for (Catholic), 550.
....., state of feeling in, 14, 251, 355.
....., sugar refined in, 361, 362.
....., suits at law in, 233.
....., trade with, 40, 519; *see also* Trade.
....., travellers to, 1, 15, 19, 27 (2), 31, 32, 33, 45, 47, 49, 95-97, 110, 117, 149, 156 160, 161, 162, 183, 203, 209, 217, 222, 231, 241, 253, 255, 256, 259, 261 (2), 270, 298, 303, 304, 345, 355, 356, 365, 379, 398 (2), 399, 409, 412, 421, 423, 425–427, 432, 453, 458, 465 (3), 469, 472, 473 (3), 487, 488, 497, 510, 514, 517, 518, 521, 531, 532, 535, 540, 546.
....., ... from, 16, 45, 81, 150, 183, 241 (2), 257, 389, 398, 421, 429, 439, 455, 472, 476, 491, 496 (2), 498, 504, 518, 522, 533, 540.
....., troops to and from, 51, 74, 85, 206, 254, 284, 335, 564, 565, 566.
England—*cont.*
....., troops of, 253.
....., troops levied in, 78, 367.
....., ..., musters of, 301.
....., West of, 2, 226.
....., ..., cloth merchants in, 62.
....., ..., ships built in, 563.
....., wizard of, 18.
....., wool in, *see* English wool.
Engleby, Davie, 378.
....., ..., wife of (Ann Neville, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland), 378, 496.
Englefield Manor, co. Berks, 560.
Englefield, Sir Fras., 39, 40 (2), 88, 322, 323, 353, 489, 519, 535.
....., ..., letter to, 355.
....., priest, 510.
Englestedt or Engelstedt, Ludolph, 156.
....., ..., letter of, 514.
English, 58, 59, 74, 102, 111, 117, 162, 184, 225, 227, 237, 262, 342, 354, 398, 421, 424, 425, 429, 447, 476, 519, 539, 548, 552.
..... affairs, 43, 310.
..... angels (coin), 225.
..... bills 482.
..... captain, 348.
..... Catholics, *see* Catholics in England.
..... churchmen, 41, 42.
..... cloth, 30, 55, 59, 242, 243; *see also* Cloth.
..... coin, *see* English money.
..... colleges or seminaries, *see* Douay, Rheims, Rome, Valladolid, and St. Omer.
..... cordage, 339.
..... council, *see* Privy Council.
..... counties, *see* England, counties of.
..... customs paid by, 415.
..... exchange, Antwerp, 415.
..... forces, 31, 75, 97, 102, 106, 234, 335; *see also* Army, Soldiers, and France, Brittany, Normandy, and Low Countries, forces sent to.
..... fugitives, 32, 345, 462, 554, 558, 559.
..... gentlemen, 183; *see also* Gentlemen.
.... list of, 309.
..... goods, 25, 27, 284, 490; *see also* goods and merchandize.
..... grammar, 354.
..... gunners, 143.
..... hospitals, 45.
..... Jesuits, 38, 39, 95, 181, 224, 258, 261 (2), 437, 456, 461, 479.
..... language, 103, 164, 300, 306, 354, 355, 469, 497, 521, 534.
..... martyrs, 355.
..... matters, 40.
..... men, 31–33, 68, 134, 183, 235, 246, 258, 272, 228, 297, 318, 340, 356, 359, 361, 393, 411, 418, 422, 441, 443, 456, 461, 465, 481, 486, 487, 490, 491, 533, 535, 537, 549, 577 (2).

English—*cont.*
..... men, abroad, 27, 30, 32, 33, 45, 46, 67, 70, 87, 88, 118, 140, 143, 151, 156, 161, 183, 209, 216, 227, 228, 247, 259, 260–262, 271, 272, 323, 354, 395, 408, 451, 466, 469, 471, 473, 476, 481, 487, 490 (2), 491, 504, 519, 545, 546, 548.
...., customs paid by, 225, 227.
...., lost or slain, 356, 564.
...., names of, 35, 134, 224, 241.
..... merchants, 68, 230, 231, 236, 243, 263, 359, 393, 443, 491; *see also* Jeffrey, Thos.
..... money or coin, 507, 510.
..... nation, 440.
..... navy, *see* Navy.
..... nobility, 184, 303, 405, 541; *see also* Nobility.
..... pensioners, 39, 43, 161, 473.
....., pilots, 40, 49.
..... priests, 224, 229, 335, 429, 488, 490, 491, 538, 552, 576; *see also* Priests and Seminary priests.
..... prisoners, 237, 576.
..... recusants abroad, 46; *see also* Recusants.
..... regiment, 92.
..... scholars abroad, 490, 491; *see also* Seminary scholars.
..... servants, 414.
..... ships, 31, 231, 232, 263, 286, 382, 408, 422, 454, 469, 514 (2), 535, 556; *see also* Ships.
.... taken prize, 574.
....., ships taken by the, 14, 231.
..... soldiers, 184, 293; *see also* Soldiers.
..... students, 408.
..... style in dates, 66.
..... traitors, 160.
..... women, 69, 162, 298.
..... wool, 337, 490, 491.
English, Wm., 96, 97, 103, 170.
Ennora (Evora?), Portugal, rector of, college at, 355.
Ensigns, list of, 328.
Entre Douro e Minho, 102.
Envield Parsonage, co. Stafford, 525.
Epping, lands in, 352, 360.
Epworth, co. Lincoln, 199.
Ercknell, Mons., 469.
Erith, co. Kent, native of, 304.
Ernesto or Ernestus, Duke of Austria, *see* Austria.
Errington, Capt., 167.
Ersley, Mr., 176.
Esard, John, 507.
Escurial, the (Spain), 95, 509.
....., monastery in, 490.
Esdras, 504.
Esher, prison at, letter dated from, 72.
Esquires, 68.
Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux.
Essex, 499, 500, 509, 535.
....., archdeacon in, 18.
....., collections in, 175, 178, 187, 191, 199, 212.
....., composition in, 364.
....., escheator of, 145.
....., ..., commission to, 130.
....., justices of the peace for, 465.
....., lands in, grants of, 5, 557, 565.
....., lands and places in, 13, 129, 137, 175, 204, 207, 212, 277, 465, 466, 467 (2), 468, 494, 497, 507, 508, 509, 511, 515, 523, 529, 536, 563, 569 (2).
....., Lord Lieutenant, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
....., recusants, &c., in, 490, 534.
....., residents in, 86, 182, 277, 298, 388, 389, 406, 509.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., ships of, 458.
....., troops in or from, 7, 63, 64, 188 (2), 245, 246.
....., troops raised in, 192.
....., vagrants, &c., in, 123.
Ester, Dona, 434.
Eton, Deanery of, 547.
....., letter dated from, 371.
Eton, Serjeant, 40.
Etoune, Capt., 88.
Etwall, resident at, 380.
Europe, 155, 163, 355.
Eustace, Capt. Oliver, 99, 421, 426–430.
Evans, Matilda *alias* Jones, widow, 199.
....., Rob., yeoman of the chamber, 555.
....., Rob., cutler, 472.
Everingham, Fras., 186.
Evora or Ebora (Portugal) 53, 355 (?).
Ewelme, Manor, 203.
Ewlow Manor, co. Flint, 530.
Ewyns, Jno., 130.
Exchange, rates of, 206.
....., Royal (London), 56, 269.
Exchequer or Treasurer, the, 3, 72, 100, 213, 289, 407, 489, 516, 572.
....., accounts in, 7.
....., auditors in, 1, 123, 233, 575.
....., barons of, 173 (2), 177, 188, 234, 338, 575; *see also* Judges.
....., ..., letters to, 54, 62.
....., bills and suits in, 216.
....., certificates out of, 181.
..... chamber, 493.
....., chancellor and under treasurer of, *see* Fortescue, John; Mildmay, Sir Walter.
....., debts to, 177, 274.
....., decree of, 111.

Exchequer—*cont.*
....., Lord Chief Baron of (Sir Roger Manwood), 29, 219, 220.
....., ... (Sir Wm. Periam), 332 (2), 419, 508.
....., officers of, 508, 522 ; *see also* Fanshaw, Thos.
....., ..., letters to, 22, 23, 62, 193, 266, 278, 307, 308 (2).
....., ..., warrants to, 131, 221, 480, 494, 511.
....., payments into, 238, 516.
....., payments from, 22, 23, 198, 401.
....., pleas in, 277.
....., processes out of, 419, 483.
....., records in, 63, 221.
....., treasurer of, *see* Cecil, Lord Burleigh.
....., treasurer's remembrancer of, office of, 193, 234, 386.
Exchequer court at Chester, 269, 353.
.... in Ireland, 103.
Exeter, 196.
....., aldermen of, 142.
..... Cathedral, 131.
....., cloth market in, 98.
....., comptroller of, 495.
....., corporation of, 98.
....., ..., assessment on, 434.
....., customers of, warrant to, 530.
....., letter dated from, 272.
....., magistrates of, 98.
....., mayor of, 98, 142, 272.
....., ..., letter to, 98.
....., poorhouse at, 142.
....., prize goods at, 273.
....., residents in, 467.
....., streets in, 98.
....., surveyor of, 272.
...., travellers to and from, 272, 273.
....., diocese of, 127, 480 (2).
....., bishop of, late (Walton, John), 480.
....., dean of (Sutcliffe, Mat.), 480.
Eyre, John, commission to, 136.
....., Robert, justice of peace, 377, 378.
....., ..., brother of, 377.
....., Wm., 124.
Eyre, justices in, 289.
Eyton, Jas., grant to, 564.
....., Kenwick, 140.
....., Robt., 124.
Ezard, Count, 311.

F.

F——, J., letter of, 254.
F. V., or Vincent de Fonseca, 421.
Fairfax, Cuthbert, 137.
....., Fras., 137.
....., Thos., 137.
....., Sir Wm., commission to, 185.
Fairs, 480.
Falkland, 368.
Falmouth, ships at, 318, 329, 334.
....., travellers to or from, 224.
....., Vice Admiral of, 318.
"Family of love," 276.
Fane, Thos., lieutenant of Dover Castle, 245, 307, 344, 358, 394, 471, 528.
....., ..., account by, 358.
....., ..., opinion of, 390.
....., Lady, 404.
Fanning, serjeant, 473.
Fannon, St. John of, barony of, 404.
Fanshaw, Hen., grant to, 524.
....., Thos., exchequer officer, 72, 140, 419.
...., account by, 403.
....., ..., letter of, 508.
Fantoni, or Fantomi, Raphael, 215, 343.
Farcham, 116.
....., troops at, 374.
Farleigh, Anne, 212.
....., Wm., 212.
Farley, Leonard, 470.
Farmer, Sir Geo., commission to, 185.
....., Thos., pardon for, 180.
Farmers of revenue, assessment on, 434.
Farmery, Robt., 193.
Farnham, 260.
Farrall, Thos., 436.
Farrar, Jno., M.A., presentation for, 146.
Farringdon, Hen., 169.
Fatherlie, Hen., 305.
Fathers, the, 189.
Faux, Robt., prisoner, 275, 297, 310.
Favour, Dr., 417, 474.
Fawkener, Thos., grant to, 2.
Fawsley Hundred, co. Northampton, vagabonds in, 506.
Feckenham Forest, 539.
Feckman, Abel, pardon to, 525.
Fedorowich, Lord Boris (minister of Russia), 122.
Felix, Lucas, 538.
....., ..., wife of, 538.
Felony, 338, 341.
Felstead, resident at, 505.
Feltham, Middlesex, 559.
Felton, Ant., grant to, 206.
....., Mary, 262.

Fenell, Fennell, or Venell, Simon, priest, 176, 452, 463, 498, 503, 504.
...., ..., relations of, 504.
....., Mr., 531.
Fenn, Humphrey, 24.
....., Father, 532.
Fenner, Edw., justice of King's Bench, 173, 186, 278, 311, 448, 459.
....., Geo, 382.
....., Mr. or Capt., 371, 372, 389.
....., ..., son of, 389.
Fens, draining of, 207, 334, 335.
Fenton, Sir Geoffry, 165, 167.
....., ..., letter of, 103.
Fentry, ——, 360.
Fenwick, Wm., justice of peace, 191.
Feria, Duchess of (Jane Dormer), 45, 70, 267, 323, 489.
....., ..., daughter of, 335.
....., ..., secretary of, 88.
....., Duke of (Laurence Cordova II.), her son, 20, 46, 70, 160, 267, 335, 466.
Fern Islands, captain of, 489.
Fernandez, Louis, 434.
Fernandis, Domingo, *alias* De Gama, 461 ; *and see* Gama.
Ferneley, Thos., 138.
Ferns, bishop of (Allen, Hugh), 96.
Ferrara, Dukes of, pedigree of, 405.
Ferrera, Peter, 434.
....., Steven, *see* Gama, Steven Ferrera, de.
Ferrers, Sir Hum., 125.
....., Thos., letters of, 241, 252, 253, 272.
....., ..., wife of, 253.
....., pedigree of, 404.
Ferres, Mr., 572.
Ferrol, army at, 260.
....., English at, 260.
....., gallies at, 323.
....., ships at, to, or from, 31, 40, 256.
....., traveller to, 40.
Fetter Lane, London, 33, 262, 471, 495, 511 (2).
Field, Rich., grant to, 179.
Fielding, Wm., 124.
Fiennes, Richard, Lord Dacre, 210, 278.
... ., Gregory, Lord Dacre, 210, 211, 389.
....., Lady Dacre, 210, 278.
....., Lord William, 210.
....., Margaret, 210.
...., Sir James, lord treasurer, 210, 278.
....., Rich., letters of, 209, 277.
....., ..., wife of, 209, 210, 211, 278.
....., ..., son of, 278, 392.
....., ..., daughters of, 209, 210.
....., Sir Roger, 210.
....., Sir William, 211, 278.
....., barony of, 404.
....., family of, 210, 278, 405.
Fife, ministers and barons of, 314.
Figueredo, Scipio de, 16.
Filey, Yorkshire, 470.
Fillingdale, 305.
Finch, Sir Moyle, commission to, 1.
....., Ralph, 178.
....., Thos., son and heir of, 178.
Fincham, Mr., 534.
Finchampstead, co. Berks, 517.
Fines and forfeitures, 569, 571.
Finisterre, Cape, 139, 232.
Finningley Grange, co. Notts, 122.
Finsbury Prison (London), prisoners in, 463.
..... Fields, 467 (2).
Firbeck, 262.
Fireworks, or balls, or wildfire, 202, 203, 206, 421, 423, 425, 426, 446, 450, 469.
Firle, resident in, 282.
First fruits, 11, 326, 370, 403, 435.
....., lease of, 331.
Fish, John, purchase of lands by, 13.
Fish, fisheries, &c., 33, 35, 171, 187, 201, 207, 231, 237, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 332, 339, 451, 556, 565; *see also* Herrings and Pilchards.
....., impost on, 196.
....., license to preserve, 376.
... ., ships laden with, 231.
....., ..., taken prize, 351.
..... livers, 513.
Fish Street, London, 387.
Fisher, Edw., 498.
....., Rich., grant to, 2.
....., Thos., 498.
....., priest, 38.
Fishermen, 72, 73, 394, 464, 474, 501, 528.
Fisher's Folly, 503.
Fiske, Wm., 130.
Fitch, Fras., 505.
Fitzalan, Henry, Earl of Arundel, 18.
....., ..., barony of, 404.
Fitzgerald, James, late, Earl of Desmond, 484, 507, 508.
....., ..., son of, 484.
....., William (?), Earl of Kildare, 427.
Fitzherbert, Anth., 174.
....., Fras., grant of a lease to, 15.
....., Sir Thos., 21, 136 (2).
....., Thos., 39, 43, 45, 81, 82, 95, 103, 161, 164, 217, 259, 287, 309, 312, 336, 340, 360, 372, 401, 572, 573, 576.
....., ..., letters to, 309, 341.
....., ..., letters of, 291, 415.
Fitzjames, Jno., 100, 101, 124, 212.
....., Patrick, 496.
....., Rich., 101.
....., Sir Rich., 100.
Fitzwalter, barony of, 404 (2).
Fitzwarren, Baron, pedigree of, 404.

Fitzwilliam, Sir Wm., 161, 163.
....., Wm., 564.
....., ..., declaration by, 569.
Fixer, John, *alias* Thos. Wilson, companion of John Snowden, 40, 41 (3), 45, 46, 50–53, 56, 261.
....., ..., letters of, 40 (2).
....., priest, 255.
Flack, Father, 496.
Flamborough, co. York, 417, 489, 514.
....., parsonage, 560.
Flanders, 39, 45, 46, 67, 70, 71, 161, 220, 259, 260, 263, 267, 291, 309, 323, 336, 387, 450, 487, 518, 520, 534, 564, 568; *see also* Low Countries.
....., English recusants in, 46, 356.
....., forces in, 259, 412, 450, 487.
....., forces of, 335.
....., money for, 412.
....., places in, 490, 519.
....., priests, &c., in, 514.
....., priests from, 10, 39.
....., printer in, 161.
....., States of, 526.
....., travellers to or from, 14, 49, 70, 71, 88, 139, 157, 252, 254, 257, 259, 260, 267, 303, 339, 356 (2), 408, 421, 443, 464, 465, 509, 519, 520, 533.
Flax, 173, 339.
Flecher, Capt. Wm., 231.
Fleet, the, 30, 31, 78, 136, 265, 470, 493, 502, 511; *see also* Navy and Ships.
Fleet prison, London, letters dated from, 340, 449, 451, 454, 456, 470, 471, 483, 486, 492, 499, 502, 504, 506.
...., prisoners in, 28, 299, 340, 342, 449, 454, 456, 471, 472, 483, 486, 492, 498 (2), 499, 502, 504.
...., warden of, 452, 470, 472, 486, 493, 503, 506.
..... Lane, London, 505.
..... Street, London, 149, 176, 357, 505.
...., conduit in, 181.
...., letter dated from, 463.
...., residents in, 231, 505.
Fleet, John, alias Walgrove, 517.
Fleetwood, Wm., grant to, 513.
....., Serjeant, justice of the peace, 205.
Fleming, Capt. Thos., 61, 100.
....., ..., letter of, 46.
....., Thos., 125.
Flemings, 39, 57, 68, 144, 203, 228, 232, 233, 236, 429 (2), 431.
Flemish catholics, 411, 450.
..... merchants, 43, 521.
..... money, 537, 542.
..... ships, 86, 224, 232, 382.
Fletcher, John, M.A., 316.
....., ..., examinations of, 317, 318.
....., Peter, priest, 263.
....., Rich., bishop of Worcester, 342.
....., vicar of Clerkenwell, 28.
Fletewood, John, 123.
....., Thos., son and heir of, 123.
Flimwell, resident in, 385.
Flint, 525.
Flintshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., justices of, 192.
....., lands and places in, 530, 555, 556.
....., prothonotary in, 180.
....., receiver for, 545.
....., sheriff of, 124, 192.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Flood, Flud, or Floodd, Sir Thos., 524, 566.
....., ..., certificate of, 187.
....., ..., commission to, 1.
....., ..., leases to, 147, 568.
....., ..., letter of, 364.
....., Capt., 26, 134, 392.
....., ..., servant of, 134.
Florence, or Tuscany, Duke of (Ferdinand I., de Medici), 15, 95, 225, 302, 344.
....., ..., Pope banished by, 225.
Florence, 251.
Florentines, 156, 264, 344.
....., goods of, 10, 148, 189, 344, 347.
Flores, Isle of, 422.
Floris, Wm., 504.
Flower, Fras., 76.
....., ..., certificate by, 76.
.. .., ..., letter to, 11.
....., Mr., 219.
....., Wm., priest, 346.
Flowerdew, Jno., commission to, 182.
Floyd, Mr., 3, 4.
Fludd, Sir Thos., *see* Flood.
Fluellen, Wm., 290.
Flushing, 57, 202, 208, 209, 234, 246, 382, 391, 423, 534.
....., burgess of, 512.
....., exports to, 508.
....., garrison at, 22.
....., ..., charge of, 37, 230, 285.
....., governors of (Russell, Sir W., and Sydney, Sir Robt.), 64, 320, 520, 534.
...., deputy, 548.
....., letters dated from, 57, 218, 222, 504.
....., lieutenant of (Uvedale, Sir E.), 480, 481, 496.
....., magazine at, 4, 561.
....., munition, &c. sent to, 221.
....., officers at, 344.
....., payments for, 47, 282, 397.
....., ships of, 208, 218.
....., soldiers at, to, or from, 2, 10, 11, 22, 23, 24, 44 (2), 112, 203, 218, 219, 222, 228, 242, 280, 293, 397, 497, 510, 524, 543, 566.
....., travellers to or from, 109, 216, 236, 303, 349, 398, 409, 496.
....., water bailiffs at, 57.

Foliambe, Geo., 303.
....., or Fuliambe, Godfrey, 7, 174.
....., Hen., 303.
....., Sir Jas., 468.
....., Jane, 303.
....., Katherine, 303.
....., Mr., 303.
....., Mr., of Derbyshire, 468.
....., Mrs., senior, 468.
....., Capt., 558.
Fonseca, Lodwicke da, Father Procurator, 354.
....., Vincent de, 457.
....., ..., family of, 422.
....., ..., letter of, 421.
Foorth, Mr., 530.
Forces, *see* Soldiers.
Ford, John, M.A., presentation to, 530.
....., Thos., commission to, 185.
....., Mr., 482.
Ford Park, 171.
Foreign action, 358.
..... attempts, 536.
..... beer, 416.
..... courts, 538.
..... enemies, 43, 454.
..... forces, 46.
..... gunpowder, 407.
..... merchants, 313.
..... papists, 462.
..... parts, 155, 160, 501.
..... power, 82, 305.
..... practices, 56.
..... princes, 46.
..... service, 198, 277, 301.
..... traitors, 114.
....., wives, 52.
Foreigners, 41, 68, 131, 153, 160, 415, 449; *see also* Aliens.
Foresight, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Forests, 288, 289.
Forrest, priest, 297.
Forster, Rich., pardon for, 191.
Fortescue, Fras., lease to, 497.
....., John, Master of Requests, chancellor and under treasurer of the Exchequer, 53, 75, 177, 269, 326, 398; Sir John, 441, 460, 576.
....., ..., commissions to, 77 (2), 448.
....., ..., examination before, 269.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 68, 213, 339.
....., ..., letter to, 132.
....., ..., licence to, 186.
....., ..., order by, 12.
....., ..., warrant of, 193.
....., ..., warrants for payment to, 6, 560, 568 (2).
Forth, Dr. Robert, 127, 177, 189, 203, 311.
Forts and fortifications, 12, 162, 195, 196, 202, 208, 347, 352, 358, 365, 366, 378 (2), 413, 538, 566, 567.
Foster, Geo., grant to, 2.
....., Jas., 529.
....., ..., grant to, 123.
....., Sir John, justice of peace, 177, 469.
....., ..., letter of, 285.
....., Walter, 509.
Foston, co. Derby, resident at, 537.
Fotherby, Martin, B.D., 569.
Fouke, Christian, widow, decree for, 134.
Foulke, Capt., 242.
....., ..., company of, 242.
Fowey, letter dated from, 464.
....., residents at, 463, 464.
....., ships at, 464.
Fowler, Moises, B.D., presentation to, 11.
....., Thos., pardon to, 13.
....., Wm., 142.
Fowles, David, payment to, 522.
Fox, Charles, pardon for, 130.
....., John, 551.
....., Robt., 406.
Foxe, Wm., presentation for, 146.
Foyman, Thos., 385.
Framlingham, Sir Chas., 124.
Framlingham, co. Suffolk, 129.
Framsden, Norwich, vicarage of, 146.
France, King of (Charles IX.), 157, 398, 491, 492.
....., ..., (Henry III.) 33, 43, 398.
....., ... (Henry IV. of Bourbon), 1, 33, 81, 82, 87, 116 (?), 118, 156, 213, 222, 230, 237, 252, 286, 309, 310, 328, 335, 352, 391, 399 (2), 482, 552.
....., ..., as Prince of Bearn, or the Bearnois, 16, 227, 552.
....., ..., as King of Navarre, 14, 20, 31, 32, 48, 162, 335, 398.
....., ..., assistance to from the Queen, 51, 60, 81, 132, 184, 193, 200, 214, 238, 242, 243 (2), 266, 277, 279, 290, 307, 309 (2), 334, 344, 348, 359, 369, 412, 426, 450, 528, 529; *see also* France, Normandy, and Brittany, troops sent to.
....., ..., change of religion of, 353, 368, 369, 399.
....., ..., council of, 79.
....., ..., death of, reported, 251.
....., ..., debts of, 240.
....., ..., designs, &c. against, 40, 118, 183, 217, 237, 260, 451.
....., ..., party of, 79.
....., ..., subjects of, 249, 351, 450.
....., ..., war with, 113.
....., Queen Mother of (Catherine de Medicis), 399.
....., ..., sister of (Catherine of Navarre), 231.

France, 17, 46 (2), 47, 71, 87, 92, 139, 156, 184, 213, 217, 218, 220, 228, 234, 237, 360, 411, 450, 454, 473, 486, 490, 552.
....., affairs of, 38, 79, 225.
....., ambassadors of, 1, 43, 56, 240, 251, 351, 353, 358, 360, 370 (2), 398, 470, 511, 564 ; *see also* Chartres, Vidame of.
....., ..., servant of, 250.
....., ambassadors to or from, 65, 230, 238, 242, 362, 503 ; *see also* Edmondes, Thos.
....., arch-heretic of (Henry IV.), 222.
....., bishops in, 255.
....., clergy of, 75.
....., colleges in, 209.
....., designs against, 31, 46, 79, 113, 184, 206, 217, 223, 302, 490.
....., English in, 33.
....., English hospital in, 45.
....., fleet of, *see* Ships of.
....., forces raised for, 368, 369.
....., forces in or sent to, 1, 22, 25, 27, 36, 49, 61, 64, 65, 74, 102, 174, 197, 228, 253, 256, 290, 309, 323, 335, 358, 370, 399, 410, 469, 491 ; *see also* Brittany and Normandy.
....., forces from, 100, 193, 369, 491.
....., ..., charge of, 23, 62, 240, 241, 248, 334.
....., ..., payments for, 44, 52, 57, 58, 61, 72, 102, 143, 206, 238, 344.
....., ..., tenders for supply of, 402.
....., league or union in, 40, 224, 225, 237, 335, 353, 369.
....., leaguers of, 31, 237.
....., legate in, 349.
....., master of the Queen's ordnance in, Sir J. Wingfield, 103.
....., merchant of, 398.
....., monarchy of, 577.
....., munition, ordnance, and provisions sent to, 5, 70 (2), 85, 95, 103, 175, 240.
....., ..., ..., account of moneys due for, 240, 241.
....., pass to, 15.
....., peace in or with, 237, 353, 360, 368, 369, 564.
....., persons in, 254, 557.
....., places in, 305.
....., priests in, 552.
....., ..., privileges of, 43.
....., priests from, 256, 411.
....., seminaries in, 176.
....., service in, 188.
....., ..., volunteers for, 52, 280, 290, 369.
....., sheep and cattle in, 491.
....., ships from, 26.
....., ships or fleet of, 15, 31, 33, 305, 382, 454, 535.
....., soldiers of, 16, 87, 102.
...., ..., in, 487.
....., soldiers maimed from, 340.
France—*cont.*
....., states of, 335.
....., trade with, 286.
....., ..., stay of, 58, (2).
..... travellers to or from, 45, 65 (2), 70, 72, 74, 85, 86, 94, 110, 157, 160, 207, 212, 213, 224, 228, 231, 349, 358, 360, 398, 399, 408, 412, 413, 421, 427, 437, 442, 450, 455, 464, 482, 485, 537, 541.
..... troubles in, 184, 204, 237.
....., truce with, *see* Peace with.
....., visitors to, 8, 239.
....., war with or in, 113, 314, 372, 491, 519.
....., wines of, *see* Wines, French.
France, isle of, 335.
Frances, Rich., 123.
Francis, Jas., 55.
Francischi, Jacomo, or Francisco, Jacques, Lieut. Col. or Capt., 85, (?) 99, 303, 398, 421, 424, 426, 427, 429, 431, 435–438, 473, 486, 487, 490, 513, 517, 533, 534 (2), 540–542, 546, 553.
....., ..., ensign of, 546.
....., ..., mother of, 429.
....., ..., regiment of, 92, 428, 436, 558.
....., ..., serjeant of, 473.
....., ..., servant of, 429, 431.
Francquelin, M., *see* Sterrell.
Frank, Jno., examination of, 504.
Franklin (Catholic), of Yorkshire, 451, 536, 485, 542.
Franklyn, Jno., 193.
Freake, Robt., lease to, 557.
Freebooters, 246.
Freeman, John, lease to, 506.
... ., purveyor of poultry, 238.
Freire, Signora Leonor, 434.
Freman, Mr. (Catholic), 176.
Fremingham, Wm., pardon to, 505.
French, the, 348.
..... ambassador, *see* France, ambassadors of.
..... bishops, 262.
..... camp, 183, 213, 302, 323, 349.
..... or Gallican church, 336, 466.
....., forces, 31, 49, 97, 241, 328, 335.
..... language, 370, 414, 421, 425, 455, 478.
...., documents written or printed in, 1, 62, 89, 93, 94, 206, 207, 249, 291, 293, 336, 342, 371, 398, 406 (2), 415 (2), 434, 482, 572.
..... league, *see* France, league in.
..... life, 412.
..... list, 60.
..... men, 33, 85, 104, 106, 156, 228, 259, 371, 385, 389, 393, 412, 425, 454, 463, 464 (2), 471, 491, 496, 572.
....., merchant, 398.
....., Midrenex or sail cloth, 324.

French—*cont.*
..... money, 109, 206, 241 (2), 279, 283, 402.
..... patriarch, 75.
..... pirate, 491.
..... warrant, 562.
..... wines, 286, 301, 370.
..... woollen goods, 523.
French, Mr., 497.
Fresby, Christ., letters of, 278, 327.
Frevile, Geo., 136.
Friars, 91, 223, 224.
Friars, the, London, letter dated from, 19.
Frickly, resident at, 534.
Friezland, 110, 486.
....., East, 311.
Frimley, Thos., 176.
Fringeham, Jas., 471.
Friskney, parsonage in, 557.
Frissall, Capt., Scotchman, 88.
Frith, Thos., 259.
Frizell, Mons., a Walloon, 487.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 1, 502.
....., ..., as general at sea, 14, 559, 560, 562 (2), 563, 566.
....., ..., capture by, 44.
....., ..., payment by, 122.
Frostenden Manor, 533, 561.
Fryer, Thos., dispensation for, 127.
Frying Pan inn, Cheapside, 104.
Fuentes, Count de [Don Pedro de Toledo], 391, 394, 395 (2), 411-416, 421, 439, 440, 443, 445, 447, 448, 450, 455 (2), 456, 458, 460, 461, 466, 490 509, 518.
....., ..., letter of, 390.
....., ..., letter to, 421.
....., ..., secretary of, 413.
Fugitives, 83, 174, 345, 452, 517, 558, 559, 573.
....., epistle by, 220.
....., messenger of, 401.
Fuliamb, Godfrey, *see* Foliambe.
Fuller, Fras., letter of, 508.
....., Sir Geffrey, 211.
....., Thos., protection for, 175.
Fulstowe, Rich., 123.
Fulwood, laird of, 88.
Fulwood, Alice, 468 (2).
....., Anthony, 468.
....., or Fullwood, John, *alias* "Lazy John," 463, 467, 468 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 468.
....., Rich., *alias* "Little Richard," 463, 466–468, 505.
....., ..., examination of, 467.
....., Thos., father of, 468.
....., William, 468.
Fumadoes, 73.
Furne, Capt., 470.
Furner, [Simon], letter of, 1.
Furnevall and Lustoft, barony of, 163.
Furnival, barony of, 404.
Furnivall, of Sheffield, Lord (Thos. Neville), descent of, 163.
Fustians, 368; *see also* Woollen goods.
Fynes, Mr., 453.
Fyneux, Thos., account by, 358.
Fytche, Wm., 6.
Fythen, Wm., 304.
Fytton, Fras., lease to, 137.

G.

G., letter to, 74.
G * * *, Rich., 124.
Gabriel of Bristol, the, 524.
Gaffell, Robt., *alias* Gavell, 213.
....., ..., letter to, 213.
Gage, Edw., 176, 463.
....., ..., servant of, 563.
....., John, 21.
....., ..., pardon for, 125.
....., John of Firle, servant of, 282.
....., Robt., 503, 506.
Gaillo, Jehan, 291.
Gains Park, letter dated from, 352.
....., resident at, 360.
Gaire, Thos., treatise by, 301.
Gale, Jno., declaration by, 223.
Galerius, M., 33.
Galicia, 38, 411.
....., ship to, 91.
Galle, Père, 225.
Gallican church, *see* French church.
Galway, Rich., 8.
....., ..., affidavit of, 8.
....., ..., letter of, 1.
Gama, Estevan, or Steven Ferrera de, *alias* Fernandis, D., 114, 116, 413, 414, 422, 428, 440, 445, 447, 448, 453, 455, 456 (2), 461, 462, 484, 558.
....., ..., confession of, 455.
....., ..., examination of, 434.
....., ..., letters to, 390, 391.
....., ..., trial of, 461.
....., ..., wife and children of, 413, 414.
Gambling houses, 284, 285.
Gardener, Phil., 6.
Gardiner, Wm., 464.
....., ..., letter of, 464.
....., justice, 201.
....., Mrs., 357.
Garland, the (ship), 9, 17, 41, 144, 197.
Garlethorpe, *alias* Luddington, co. Lincoln, 13.

Garlich, priest, 263.
Garnesey, Hen., 120.
....., Mary, 120.
Garnet, Anth., 380.
....., Father Hen., *alias* Roberts, *alias* Walley, superior of the Jesuits in England, 39 (2), 41, 45, 262, 263, 283, 372, 380, 490, 514, 520 (2), 521, 533–535.
....., old, 380.
....., page or student, 520.
Garnet's rents, Lincoln's Inn Fields (London), 262.
Garnish, Nich., 124.
....., Peter, 373.
Garrard, Wm., 129.
Garraway or Garway, Wm., 333, 396.
....., ..., bond of, 215.
....., ..., petition of, 400.
Garret Edw., ensign, 441, 546, 548, 549, 559.
....., John, Jesuit, 71.
....., Sir Thos., son of, 71.
Garrett, Jas., 548.
....., ..., examinations of, 486, 488.
Garter King at Arms (Sir Wm. Dethick), 213, 394, 576.
....., order of, chancellor of, 121, 281.
Garton, Giles, 268.
Garvey, John, Archbishop of Armagh, 99, 161.
Garway, Wm., *see* Garraway.
Gascoigne, Mr., 278.
Gascony wine, 511.
Gaskin, Barth., 185.
....., Edw., 185.
Gaspar, a Dutchman, 538.
Gate, Edw., commission to, 212.
Gatehouse, Westminster, keeper of, 373, 508, 544.
....., ..., letters dated from, 1, 35, 144.
....., ..., prisoners in, 277, 316, 317, 373, 484, 508.
....., ..., ..., list of, 577.
....., ..., ..., payments for, 557, 560, 577.
Gates, John, 387.
....., Rob., *alias* Yate, 180.
Gaunt, Gasper, 426.
Gavell, *see* Gaffell.
Gawdy, Fras., justice of King's Bench, 172, 173, 186, 311.
....., ..., purchase of tithes by, 13.
Gayer, Thos., 180.
Gaymer, Hen., 83, 491.
Gayne, John, mayor of Plymouth, letter of, 353.
Gedney, A., justice of peace, 212.
Gedye Jno., *alias* Spicer, *see* Spicer.
Gee, Jacques, payment to, 512.
....., ..., daughter of, 512.
Gelderland, native of, 546.
Genealogies, 163, 404.
General, the, 74, 120, 132, 241, 436; *see also* Norris, Sir J.; Devereux, E. of Essex.
....., of the Jesuits, *see* Aquaviva, C.
....., (Spanish), 236, 260 (2), 267.
Genoa, 157, 255, 257, 261.
....., inhabitant of, 44.
....., persons at, 224.
....., ships at, 224.
....., troops from, 251.
Genoese, 86, 90, 92, 101.
Gent, Thos., baron of the Exchequer, 177.
Gentil, Augustin, 49.
Gentiles, 354.
Gentleman pensioners, 127, 383, 399, 400, 482, 537.
..... ushers, 502, 531, 556.
Gentry, or gentlemen, 102, 183, 485, 487, 574.
....., ..., list of, 309.
Geographical treatise, 163.
George, Christ., 7.
....., David, 6.
....., Hugh, 282.
....., ..., grant to, 483.
....., Sir, 265.
Gerard, John, *alias* Tanfield, *alias* Staunton, 40, 505, 519, 534 (2).
....., ..., servant of, 505.
....., Sir Thos., pardon to, 563.
....., Thos., customs' officer, letter of, 402.
....., Lady, of Etwall, 380.
Gerat, Mr., 28.
German priest, 47.
Germans, 33, 74, 344.
GERMANY, EMPEROR OF, CHARLES V., 81.
....., ..., (RODOLPH II.), 30, 110, 485, 547.
Germany, 24, 41, 177, 398, 401.
....., exports to or from, 27, 87, 361.
....., priests in, privileges of, 43.
....., princes of, 95.
....., travellers to or from, 303, 398, 399, 528.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, Master of the Rolls, 199, 379, 381.
....., certificates by, 31, 76.
....., clerk of, 141.
....., Wm., 10.
Gertruydenburg, 430, 486.
Gettredge, Edmond, 409.
Getway, Rich., 350.
Ghent, 425, 487.
Ghosts, 306, 307.
Gibbon, Matthew, deposition of, 344.
....., Rich., Jesuit, letter to, 353.
Gibraltar, 415.
....., straits of, 46.
Gibson, John, account by, 823.
....., John, D.C.L., examination before 387.

Giddin, Mary, 533.
Gifford, Geo., 224.
....., Lady Phillippe, 291.
....., Walter, 181.
....., Dr., Wm., 43 (2), 70, 353, 355, 409, 469, 521, 531, 532, 533, 540 (2), 541 (2), 544, 545, 546, 548, 550 (2), 559.
....., ..., mother of, 521.
....., ..., sister of, 355.
Gift of God, of Bristol, 449.
..... of London, 224.
Giggleswick, Yorkshire, lease of parsonage of, 146, 566.
Gilbert, John, 477.
....., ..., letters of, 477 (3).
....., ..., letters to, 477 (2).
....., Sir John, 66, 127, 196, 266, 273, 274, 528.
....., ..., commission to, 204.
....., ..., brother of, 273.
....., Roger, 8.
....., Wm., grant to, 130.
....., ..., pardon for, 186.
....., ..., pedigree of, 404.
Gillam, Jno., *alias* Bylla, 6.
Gilmerton, *alias* St. Leonard's, Cornwall, 130.
Gilpin, Mr., 22, 37, 117, 327, 491, 492.
Gilsborough hundred, co. Northampton, vagabonds in, 506.
Ginger, 368.
Gipsies, or Egyptians, 146, 551.
Gisborne parsonage, co. York, lease of, 513.
Gisborough parish, 305.
Glamorganshire, 180, 306.
....., escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., justices of, 192.
....., sheriff for, 125, 551.
Glanville, Serjeant, 441.
Glascock, Jno., commission to, 130.
....., Rich., 66.
Glass, painted, 41.
Glasses, drinking, 179.
Glenham, Capt. Edw., 221, 264, 265.
Globe, the, near the Strand, London, 140.
Glossop, Ant., 181.
Gloucester, 472, 530.
....., aldermen of, 185, 387.
....., burgess of, 420.
....., customs' officers at, 387, 397, 420, 526, 530, 555.
....., justices for, 186.
....., letters dated from, 387, 526.
....., mayor and aldermen of, 397, 420.
....., ..., letter of, 387.
....., residents in, 185.
....., sheriffs of, 124, 186.
....., ..., attachment to, 6.
....., diocese of, 190.
Gloucester—*cont.*
....., dean of (Ant. Rudd), 185.
....., deanery of, 565.
..... Hall, Oxford, 29.
Gloucestershire, 171, 525.
....., cloth in, 339, 394.
....., collections in, 203.
....., controller of customs at, 375.
....., lands in, grants of, 180, 186,
....., places in or near, 273, 350, 386, 388, 483, 494, 529, 530, 560.
....., residents in, 127, 130, 185.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Glover, Dorothy, 131.
....., Elizabeth, 131.
....., Thos., sen., 131.
....., Thos., jun., 131.
Glubbe, Arthur, 126.
Goanes, ——, 493.
Goddard, Ant., 182.
....., Edw., 186.
....., Rich., indenture by, 377.
Godfrey, Robt., M.A., presentation to, 569.
Godolphin, Sir Fras., captain of the Scilly Isles, 124, 350.
....., ..., commissions to, 185, 187.
....., ..., letters, &c., of, 366 (2), 378.
....., ..., letter to, 346.
....., ..., payment to, 347.
....., Fras., lease to, 331.
....., Jane, widow, lease to, 331.
Godri (Spaniard), 411.
Gold and silver, 155, 273, 328, 347, 379, 383, 384, 385, 412, 510, 549, 556, 576.
Golden Ape inn, 67.
..... Lane, London, 241, 463, 466, 467 (2) 468 (2).
..... Lion, the (ship), 111.
..... Lion, of Middleburgh, the, 320, 471 478.
Golding, Edw., 129.
....., Edw., jun., grant to, 129.
Goldingham, Hen., 428.
....., ..., letter of, 424.
Goldsborough, Nich., M.A., presentation to, 199.
Goldsmiths, 324.
..... company (London), 559.
Gomes, Gonzalo, 448.
Gonnea, Father Christopher, 355.
Gonsalo, Capt., viceroy of Naples, 157.
Gonson, B., 419.
....., ..., certificates by, 7, 16, 24, 54, 100, 105, 110, 111, 226.
....., ..., letter of, 24.
Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 316, 317.
Good, Fras., 84 (2), 96.
....., Jno., protection to, 187.
....., Robt., pardon for, 130.

Good, Thos., 135, 178.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 84.
....., Wm., son and heir of, 178.
....., Father Wm., 353, 355.
....., Dr., 471.
Goodacre, Mr., 511.
....., Mrs., 495.
Goodere, H., note by, 291.
Gooderell, Dorothy, pardon to, 212.
....., Robt., pardon to, 212.
Goodison, Mr., lease to, 126.
Goodlad, John, 511.
....., Rich., 529.
....., Wm., 529.
Goodman, Jane, 379.
....., Mr., 341.
Goodourus, Wm., grants to, 178 (2)
Goodrich, *alias* Paunceforth, 160.
Goods, wares, &c., export of, 41.
....., forfeited, charges on, 515.
....., prohibited, export of, 226, 385, 388, 393; *see also* England, goods to or from, and Merchandize.
Goodwin, Sir John, certificate by, 290.
....., ..., commission to, 205.
....., ..., letter of, 359.
....., Mr., 474.
Goodwin Sands, 519.
....., ships lost on, 299, 307, 320, 333, 344, 389, 394, 471, 478, 528, 554.
....., ..., goods saved from, 307, 320, 333, 394, 421, 471, 477, 478, 528, 554.
....., ..., ..., agent for, 307.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 394.
Gordon, George, 6th Earl of Huntley, 33, 564.
Gordon, Father, 468.
Gore, Capt., 61.
Gorge, Sir Thos., 132.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 152, 184, 271, 332.
....., Nath., grant to, 400.
....., Thos., grant to, 400.
Goring, Geo., 513.
....., Mr., 210, 278.
Gorsnodiock Park, co. Denbigh, lease of, 222.
Gosberton, Lincolnshire, 137.
Goslin, Hen., pardon to, 565.
Gospel, the, 350.
Gosport, troops at, or from, 374 (3).
Goston (priest?), 404.
Gould, Barnard, 182.
Gourdon, or Guerdon, M., governor of Calais. 32, 33.
....., ..., ships of, 169, 183.
Gout, the, 572.
Goxhill, co. Lincoln, lands in, 565.
Grace of God, of Flushing, the, 208, 318.
Graftie, Thos., 138.
Grafton, manor of, fees of, 371.
Grafton, Jesuit, 511.
Grain, *see* Corn.
Gram, Gaspar de, 93.
Grand Seignior, the, *see* Turk, the Great.
Grange, J., statement by, 187.
Granger, Mr., 53.
Granville, 26.
....., troops to, expenses of, 44.
Grately, ——, 43.
Gratian, works of, 162.
....., prisoner, 275.
Graunt, Wm., 393.
Gravelines, 16, 65, 69, 183, 207, 382, 383, 423, 425, 469, 472, 478, 496, 497, 537.
....., Governor of, 49, 412, 450; *see also* La Mothe, M.
Gravely, Rowland, 182.
....., Thos., 182.
Gravesend, 228, 272, 389.
....., places in or near, 7, 365.
....., ships at, 544.
....., transportation of troops from, 22, 23.
....., travellers to or from, 82, 133, 216, 257, 409, 432, 458, 505.
Gray, Jno., grant to, 178.
....., Leonard, proctor, 138.
....., Ralph, 125.
....., Sir Thos., 377.
....., ..., servant to, 378.
....., ..., wife of (Catherine Neville, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland), 377, 496.
....., ..., ..., sister of, 377, 378.
....., Robt., priest, 263, 372, 381.
....., ..., confession of, 379.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Gray's Inn, London, 38.
...., letters dated from, 498, 527.
...., residents in, 123, 174, 288, 463, 492, 503, 509, 511, 540.
.... Lane, London, residents in, 228, 470.
Gray's Thurrock, resident at, 465.
Graystock parsonage, Cumberland, presentation to, 549.
Great Marlow, co. Bucks, 129.
..... St. Bartholomew, London, letter dated from, 219.
..... St. John's Wood, London, *see* St. John's Wood.
Great Seal, 19, 73, 194, 195, 242, 248, 268, 571.
...., clerk of, 194, 195.
...., commissions under, 448, 456.
Great Susan, the (ship), 265.
..... Torrington, Devon, 187, 530.
..... Wakering vicarage, 536.
Greaves, Wm., B.A., presentation for, 146.
Green Dragon, Ratcliff, 511.
..... Man, the, 493, 498, 499.

Green, or Greene, Jno., 7.
....., ..., commission to, 177.
....., Rich., 473, 478, 487.
....., Thos., commission against, 131.
....., *alias* Lusty Green, priest, 488.
Greenfield, Thos., 520, 550, 551.
Greensmith, Mr., 311.
Greenwich, 177, 219, 271.
....., Court at, or from, 428, 542, 552.
....., letters dated from (1591): 15, 22, 23, 29, 54, 61, 62 (2), 63, 77 (2).
....., ... (1592): 213, 214, 230, 242, 245 (2).
....., ... (1593): 378.
....., ... (1594): 474, 511, 539, 543.
....., persons at, 528.
....., places at, 365.
....., Queen at, 428.
....., residents at, 504.
....., East, presentation to vicarage of, 204.
Greenwood (Brownist), 353.
Gregory XIV., *see* Pope.
Gregory, Lord, 279.
Gregory, Geo., pardon to, 539.
....., or Thornton, Isabel, 203.
....., Margaret, 203.
Grenfield, or Grenville, Sir Rich., 117, 141.
Grenville, George, 130.
Gresham, Lady, lands of, 343.
....., ..., letters to, 20, 343.
Gresley, Thos., 125.
Greville, Edw., 131, 199.
GREY, EDMUND, 1ST EARL OF KENT, 576.
....., ..., heirs of, 576.
....., HENRY, 6TH EARL OF KENT, 130, 576.
....., ..., licence to, 527.
....., ARTHUR, LORD GREY OF WILTON, 124, 290, 492.
....., THOMAS, LORD GREY OF WILTON, brother of, 555.
....., REGINALD, LORD GREY, OF RUTHYN, 163.
... ., Lady Catherine, 121.
Grey, Andreas, 488.
....., Andrew, 138.
....., John, 199.
....., Robt., *alias* Watts, 357.
....., Lady, 350, 351.
Greybeard, *alias* Reskinner, *see* Reskinner.
Gribble, Rich., mayor of Dartmouth, 143.
Griffin, Rich., 472.
....., priest, 24.
Griffins, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Griffith, Griffith ap John, 205.
....., Hugh, 135.
....., John, 127.
....., Thos., pardon to, 538.
Griffith, Mr., 161.
Grimes, Wm., 481.
....., ..., examination of, 481.
Grimston, Edw., 178.
..... Capt., 188, 194, 200.
Grindal Prebend, York, grant of, 569.
Grindal, Edm., late Bishop of London, 121.
Groby, barony of, 404.
Gromont, or Crowmount, 305, 351.
....., priests at, 305.
Groningen, 110.
....., English forces at, 57, 74.
....., residents at, 74.
Grosvenor, Wm., 125.
Grovelegh Park, co. Wilts, 562.
Groyne, the, 88, 118.
Grub Street, London, resident in, 409.
Guard, captain of, 221, 263.
....., clerk of the cheque of, 549.
....., yeomen of, 433.
....., ..., liveries for, 549 (2).
Guarismero, Spanish Governor of, 383.
Gudding, Edw., letter of, 561.
Guerdon or Gourdon, M., governor of Calais, 32, 33.
....., ..., ships of, 169, 183.
Guernsey, captain of, 352, 451.
....., fortifications. &c., at, 352, 451.
....., ordnance, ammunition, &c., sent from, or to, 103, 347, 451.
....., soldiers in, 347, 451.
....., Spanish designs against, 328.
....., transporting soldiers from, or to, 11, 23, 24, 347, 371, 372, 392, 393.
Guildford, Henry, account by, 358.
Guildhall, London, trial at, 444, 448, 456, 460.
Guilford, coppices in, 289.
GUISE, DUKE OF, (CHARLES OF LORRAINE), 237, 257.
Gullell, *alias* Gulwell, Elbright, pardon to, 190.
Gunnersbury, Middlesex, 438.
Gunpowder, or powder, 1, 5, 11, 36, 87, 304 (2), 346, 383, 406, 421, 497, 498.
....., consumption of, 301.
....., demand for, 8.
....., estimate of quantities of required for cannon, 62.
....., makers of, 187, 564.
....., sent to France, 95, 103.
Gurpede, Don Martin de, 87, 93.
Gurrie, Wm., presentation to, 191.
GUSMAN, DON FRANCO DE, MARQUES DE AYAMONT, pass by, 1.
Guyana, 383.
Guyes, John, 135.
Gwilliam, Thos., 130, 141.
Gwyn, Capt., 214.

Gwynn, Jno., 140.
....., Lewis, 140.
Gye, Rich., 179,
Gyfford, Hen., 7.

H.

H—— (W. Paget), 66.
H. R., letter of, 459.
Haberdashers' Hall, London, 151.
Hackett (prophet), 75.
Hackney, Queen at, 38.
...., residents at, 428.
Hadd, Matthew, 471.
Hailegate, co. York, 527.
Halden manor house (co. York), 79.
Haldsworth, Dan., 151.
Haley, Nicholas, 96.
..... (Catholic), 176.
Halford, Wm., 130.
Hall, Anastasia, 182.
....., Arthur, letter of, 11, 12.
....., Dr. [Edw.], priest of St. Omer, 47, 202, 349.
....., ..., servant of, 469.
....., Robt., 523.
....., Robt., registrar, list by, 306.
....., Wm., 147, 148, 167, 168 (3), 181, 189, 190.
... ., ..., letter of, 148.
....., ..., petition of, 168.
....., Mr., 35.
....., ..., daughter of, 35.
....., Mrs., 511.
Halliday (Catholic), 404.
Hallifield, Waltham parish, 500.
Halliwell, Jno., protection for, 198.
....., Rich., 527.
Halsey, Edmund, 435.
Halstead, 279.
....., letter dated from, 278.
Halton, near Canterbury, rectory of, 131.
Halton, Roger, 135.
Hamburg, 27, 150, 247, 318, 319 (2), 328, 329 (2), 340, 547.
....., magistrates of, 318.
....., merchants of, 318, 329 (2).
....., refining houses for sugar at, 361.
....., senate of, 247, 319 (2), 329, 373.
....., ships to or from, 136, 318.
....., ships of, 318, 329, 334, 373, 431, 432.
Hamburghers, 73, 319.
Hamden (merchant), 68, 89.
Hamed, a Turk, petition of, 109.
Hamilton, James, 3rd Earl of Arran, 92 99, 314.
Hamlyn, Wm., protection for, 203.
Hammer End, Stafford, resident at, 13.
Hammersmith, Middlesex, poor house at, protection for, 198.
Hammond, Thos., 459.
....., Wm., 459.
....., Dr., 268.
Hamon, Peter, account by, 358.
Hampden, Alex., 124.
....., Mrs., 278.
Hampshire, 171, 495.
....., collections in, 142.
....., escheator of, 143.
....., justices of, 186, 281.
....., lands in, grants of, 127, 172.
....., lands and places in, 49, 142, 367, 377, 506, 510, 560.
....., natives of, 261.
....., officers and companies of hundreds in, certificate by, 60.
....., receiver of, 176.
....., recusants in, 136, 463.
....., residents in, 24, 185, 263, 388 (2).
....., sheriff for, 125.
....., travellers to or from, 275, 498.
....., troops raised in, 280, 281.
Hampton, Mr., 570.
Hampton, 251, 494.
Hampton Court, 295, 296, 482, 555.
...., letters, &c., dated from, 282, 283 (2), 286, 304, 307, 308, 309, 393, 394, 396 (2), 397 (2), 435, 444.
...., persons at, 457.
...., plate, &c. stolen from, 539, 555
...., Queen at, 428.
Hamsey, 554.
Hanaper, clerk of the, 195.
Hanbury manor, 539.
Hanchett, Thos., 124.
Hancock, Wm., 127.
....., ..., examination of, 428.
Handsworth, letters dated from, 410 (2), 418.
Hangman's Acre, Kent, 112.
Hanley, Mr., 176.
Hanmer, Christ., 189.
Hanmer parish, Flint, 556.
Hannam, Jas., 124.
Hanse towns, 247, 329 (2), 547.
...., members of, 172.
Hanslop Rectories, 333.
Hanwick, Jno., 6.
Hanworth manor and park, Middlesex, lease of, 547, 559.
Harbert, Wm., 125.
Harborough, 297.
Harbrand, Mr., 88.
Harcott, Mary, 152.

Harcourt, Hump., 181.
Harding, Elizabeth, 299.
....., John, 299.
....., Peter, 179.
Hardistile, Mr., 474.
Hare, Mich., 130.
..... Wm., 536.
..... Mr., letter to, 474.
Harfield, Middlesex, 302.
Harman, Wm., grant to, 13.
Harmord, Graf, 532.
Harnish Huish, parsonage of, 205.
Harpe, Mr., 7.
Harper, Jno., 130.
....., ..., commission to, 144.
....., ..., lease to, 15.
Harpham, 171.
Harpur, Mary, widow, pardon for, 212.
Harrendon, Hen., 191.
Harrington, Chas., letter of, 368.
....., Edw., 298, 306.
....., John, 35, 124.
....., Sir John, 544.
....., ..., certificate by, 76.
....., ..., license to, 527.
....., ..., translation by, 179.
....., Robt., commission to, 193.
.. .., ..., grant to, 128.
....., Wm., priest, 425.
....., ..., examination of, 348.
....., ..., letter of, 363.
....., ..., father of, 348, 349.
....., Mr., 152.
....., Lady Southampton's servant, 503, 504, 506.
Harris, Christ., 196.
....., Mich., declaration of, 143.
....., Rich., of Gloucestershire, 350.
....., Rich., of Essex, 511.
....., Valentine, 525.
....., Wm., 134.
....., Mr., of Barnard's Inn, 506.
....., priest, 372, 380, 388.
Harrisam, Kent, 535.
Harrison, Joanna, 194.
....., John, 194.
....., Thos., 14.
....., ..., pardon to, 563.
..... (burglar), 541, 544, 555.
....., ... brother of, 555.
....., priest, 538.
Harrow on the Hill, 403, 528.
Harry, Father, 539.
Harse, Don Diego de, 157.
Hart, Arthur, 12.
....., or Harte, Sir John, governor of the Russia Company, 84 (2), 96, 165, 170, 172, 179, 264, 313, 449.
....., ..., grant to, 560.
....., ..., letters of, 30, 41, 122.
Hart, or Harte, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., petition of, 59.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 84 (2).
....., Wm., priest, 263.
Hartburne Parsonage, Durham, 555.
Hart hounds, officers of, payment of, 561.
Hartley, Wm., 404.
....., Mr., 151.
....., Mrs., 151.
....., ..., cousin of, 151.
Hartridge Manor, lease of, 137.
Harts Horn, Pycorum, 544.
Hartstong, Jno., 182.
Harvey, Fras., 572.
....., Peter, 216.
....., Stephen, commission to, 144.
....., Thos., 7.
....., Wm., 70, 71, 133.
....., ..., letter of, 30.
....., Capt., 39.
..... (priest?), 404.
....., Father, Jesuit, 423.
Harvie, Geo., 122.
Harvy, Erasmus, 127, 215, 216, 294–296, 313, 314, 332, 343, 344.
....., ..., articles by, 313, 347.
....., ..., bond to, 313.
....., Mr., 229.
Harward, Anne, 189.
....., Clement, 189.
....., Katherine, 189.
....., Robt., lease by, 350.
Harwich, ordnance stores, provisions, &c., shipped from, 311.
....., ships at, 286, 371.
....., ships to or from, 284, 458.
....., ships or hoys of, 372.
....., transporting soldiers from, 11, 22, 23 (2), 44, 49, 76, 197, 200, 311, 362, 411.
....., travellers to or from, 465 (2).
Haseley Lodge, letter dated from, 393.
Hasilwood, Edw., 144.
Haslop, John, 135.
Hasnet, Mr., *see* Hassenet.
Hasselwood, Mr., executor of, 296.
Hassenet, or Hasnet, John, 522, 533, 535.
Hast, Chas., 343.
....., Thos., letter to, 572.
Hastings, Francis, 2nd Earl of Huntingdon, 172.
....., Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the Council of the North, 172; Lord Lieutenant of Yorkshire, 268 (2), 269, 349, 407, 416–419, 453, 489, 492, 534, 544.
....., ..., chaplain of, 417.
....., ..., letter of, 387.
....., ..., letters to, 253, 459.
....., ..., requests by, 338, 339.

Hastings, Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon —*cont.*
....., Katherine, Countess of Huntingdon, 172.
....., barony of, 163.
....., family, pedigree of, 404.
Hastings, Sir Edw., letter of, 173.
....., Edward, letter of, 27.
....., Sir Fran., 577.
....., Sir Geo., 125.
....., Mr., 80.
Hastings, exports from, 388.
Hatcher, John, justice of peace, 191.
Hater, a Scot, 529.
Hatfield lordship, 565.
Hatherham, Wm., pardon for, 521.
Hatherley, Devon, 512.
Hatton Grange, co. Salop, 527.
Hatton, Sir Chris., Lord High Chancellor, 14, 21, 65, 75, 76, 84, 85, 97 (2), 107, 170, 174, 176, 188, 195, 204, 269, 489, 542, 545, 546.
....., ..., commissions to, 77 (2).
....., ..., gifts of, 104.
....., ..., illness of, 118.
....., ..., letters to, 84, 96.
....., ..., warrant to, 120.
Hatton, Sir Wm., 489.
....., ..., letter of, 219.
....., Wm., priest, 263.
Haulton, co. Oxford, resident at, 280.
Haurgues, Adam, 248–251.
....., John, 248.
....., Martin de, 231, 248, 249.
....., Michael, 248.
Haus, or Haws, Leven de, 320, 333.
Hautbois, intelligencer, 370.
Havannah, designs against, 143.
....., ships, at, to, or from, 23, 61 (2), 143, 258.
....., troops to, 23.
Havant, co. Hants, 560.
Haverfordwest, 250 (2).
....., mayor of, warrant to, 152.
Havering, Essex, lands in, 494.
Havre de Grace, 87, 108.
....., letters dated from, 49, 65.
....., residents at, 95, 101.
Hawke, Robt., deposition of, 471.
....., ..., wife of, 419.
Hawkins, Joan, 187.
....., John, 187.
....., Sir John, Treasurer of the Navy, 1, 6, 7, 23, 51, 132, 248, 251, 265, 266, 369, 371, 392.
....., ..., as general at sea, 14, 37, 566.
....., ..., accounts of, 419.
....., ..., certificates by, 54, 63, 91, 100 110, 115, 133, 136, 151, 203, 226, 367, 550, 566.
Hawkins, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., commission to, 1.
....., ..., estimates by, 24, 80, 104, 105, 111, 143, 144, 164, 176, 392.
....., ..., grant to, 560.
....., ..., hospital of, 525.
....., ..., letters of, 9, 24, 95, 116, 117, 177, 198, 244, 372, 376, 389, 419.
....., ..., letter, &c. to, 154, 393.
....., ..., licence to, 525.
....., ..., notes and other papers by, 16, 78, 83, 110, 118, 175, 197 (2), 323, 392, 397, 420.
....., ..., payments to, 2, 6, 8, 10, 23, 47, 83, 88, 107, 154, 165, 176, 198, 201, 449, 503 (2), 515, 521, 565, 566.
....., Rich., 376.
....., ..., commission to, 376.
Hawks, 387, 540, 541, 546, 552, 555.
Hawksworth, Thos., priest, 263.
....., Mr., 151.
Hawle, Jno., examination of, 394.
Hawley, Jerome, 142.
....., Mrs., 409.
Haws, Leven de, *see* Haus.
Hawstead, Essex, 569.
Haydon, Alice, examination of, 316.
....., John, 316.
Hayes, or Heighes, Exeter, prebend of, 127.
Hayles Monastery, co. Gloucester, 494.
Haynes, Benedict, 360.
....., ..., warrant for, 502.
....., ..., mother of, 360.
....., ..., wife and children of, 360.
....., John, commission for, 142.
....., Nich., commission for, 136.
Haytor (Sussex), 266.
Hayward, Robt., 125.
....., or Heyward, Sir Rowland, justice of peace, ex-lord mayor of London, 137, 144, 145, 172, 199, 394, 397.
....., ..., arms of, 394, 397.
....., ..., pardon for, 180.
....., Lady, letters to, 394, 397.
....., Wm., lease to, 129.
....., Mr., 206.
Haywood (Catholic), 79.
....., John, his brother, 79.
Heath, Jerome, 463.
....., Jno., 182.
....., Thos., 469 (2), 498.
Heathfield Manor, co. Devon, 206, 523.
Hebblethwaite, Jas., 141.
Heckington, co. Lincoln, lease of lands in, 522.
Hector, Dr., 101, 143, 359, 556.
....., ..., brothers-in-law of, 101 (2), 143.
Hedencote, lands in, 522.
Hedworth, Chas., 377.
....., Christopher, lease to, 563.

Hedworth, Ralph, lease to, 563.
....., Richard, lease to, 563.
Heidelberg, traveller to, 399.
Heigham, Art., letter of, 222.
Heighes, or Hayes, Exeter, prebend of, 127.
Helford, Cornwall, ordnance for, 511.
Helmbridge, Capt., 76.
Helvoetsluys, *see* Sluys.
Hemingborough, Yorkshire, relief for tenants in, 147.
Hemp, 41, 173, 175, 339.
Hemsley, letter dated from, 388.
....., resident at, 388.
Hemswell Rectory, co. Lincoln, 333.
Hendlip, Worcestershire, 388.
Hendricks, Dierick, 504.
Heneage, Sir Thos., Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 20, 21, 30, 32, 33, 35, 153 (2), 226, 278, 448, 492, 502, 562.
....., ..., letters to, 27 (2), 30, 84, 222, 273.
....., ..., treatise addressed to, 301.
....., ..., cousin of, 273.
Henley-in-Arden, *alias* Beaudesert, co. Warwick, lease of, 13.
Henley-on-Thames, resident at, 199.
Hennison, Mons., 229, 230.
Henry III., 240.
Henry IV., 575.
Henry VI., 210, 575.
Henry VII., 321, 490.
Henry VIII., 156, 167, 321, 322, 324, 333, 375, 382, 400, 501.
...., grants by, 199, 482.
....., ..., indenture by, 181.
....., ..., secretary to, 199.
Henry, prisoner, 303.
....., ..., letter of, 303.
Henvill, Sussex, 510.
Heraldic MSS., 163, 404 (3), 405.
Heralds at arms, 177, 178, 502.
Herbert, Henry, Earl of Pembroke, Lord President of Wales, 26, 37, 169 (?), 237, 375, 403, 454.
....., ..., commission to, 140.
....., ..., letter to, 80.
....., Anne, Dowager Countess of Pembroke, 304.
Herbert, Henry, of Montgomeryshire, 140.
....., Hen., of Wovestoe, 125.
....., John, master of Requests, 245, 367.
....., John, commission to, 526.
....., Mat., 182.
....., Sir Wm., of St. Gilion's, 125 (2).
....., Mr. (Catholic), 490.
Herberts, near Rayleigh, 509.
Hereford, House of, 270.
....., lands in, 141.
....., resident at, 307.
Hereford, bishop of (Westfaling, Herb.), 124.
....., diocese of, 191, 299.
Herefordshire, 458.
....., escheator of, 170.
....., justices for, 192, 200.
....., lands and places in, 7, 306, 408, 458, 560.
....., residents in, 172.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Heretics, 217, 218, 228, 275, 376, 381, 490.
Heron, Capt. Poynings, 26, 465.
....., ..., acknowledgement by, 25.
....., Mr., 35, 221, 222.
Herring, Rich., 129.
Herrings, 332, 556.
Herris, Ant., letter of, 465.
....., Wm., 193.
Herte, Walter, presentation to, 127.
Hertford, 288.
....., letter dated from, 3.
....., mayor of, 285.
....., resident in, 285.
....., Earl of, *see* Seymour.
Hertfordshire, 3, 499, 500.
....., collections in, 175, 178, 191 (2), 212.
....., commissioners for, 570.
....., escheator of, 145.
....., justices of, 500.
....., lands in, grants of, 126, 142.
....., lands and places in, 138, 178, 555.
....., levying men in, 7, 63, 188 (2), 192, 194, 245, 246.
....., lieutenant of, Lord, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 3, 7, 200.
....., recusants, &c., in, 28, 179.
....., residents in, 3, 182, 191, 509.
....., sheriff of, 124, 570.
....., trained bands in or from, 7, 188 (2), 198, 200, 315, 571.
....., vagrants, &c., in, proclamation concerning, 123.
Hesketh, or Hesket, Mr., 392, 398, 424, 475.
....., Lady, 149.
Hesse, Landgrave of (William IV.), 487.
....., Graf Maurice (his son), 487.
Hethewd, Lambeth, 505.
Hetley, Sir Thos., 571.
Hett, co. Durham, 36.
....., letter dated from, 36.
Heveningham, Sir Arthur, 134, 182.
Hewar, Thos., commission to, 190.
Hewett, Hen., 169.
....., Mary, 147.
....., Robert, 147.
....., Wm., jun., 147.
Hew Hill, Scilly, fort at, 366, 378.

Hexam, Fras., 565.
....., ..., pardon for, 565.
Heydon, Sir Wm., 128.
Heyne, John, presentation to, 563.
Heyward, Sir Rowland, *see* Hayward.
Heywood, ——, 161.
Hibbotts, Sir John, brother of, 542, 544.
Hide, Balthazar and George, *see* De la Hide.
....., Thos., 180.
Hidgecock, Capt., 436.
"Hieronymi prelati de societate Jesu," 467.
Higham, Wm., letter to, 543.
....., ..., sister, &c., of, 543.
Highgate, Middlesex, poor-house at, protection for, 142.
....., letter dated from, 219.
....., resident at, 262.
High Peak, Leicester, 173, 174.
....., recusants in, 173.
Hightwell Park, co. Lancaster, resident in, 149.
Highwaymen, 65.
Highwood Manor, co. Norfolk, 137.
..... Grange, co. Durham, 537.
Hildyard, Nich. (painter), 99.
Hill, Eliz., 120.
....., Rich., 187.
....., Wm., commission to, 287.
....., Wm. (Catholic), 441, 486, 511.
....., ..., examination of, 487.
Hill Bishop, co. Somerset, 185.
Hilles, John, protection for, 136.
Hills, Peter, 480.
Hilton, Rob., pardon for, 146.
....., Sir Wm., 125.
....., Lady, 378.
Hiltons, the, 545.
Hind, or Hindmarsh, Sir Fras., 124.
....., *alias* Barnes, *alias* Strange, *alias* Wingfield, priest, 404, 463, 506, 510.
Hindley, Hen., 149.
....., ..., child of, 149.
Hindmarsh, Sir F., *see* Hind.
Hitcham, Norfolk, resident at, 549.
..... manor, Suffolk, 549.
Hitchcock, Thos., 306.
Hobbes, Jno., 122.
Hobby, Sir Edw., 144.
Hoby, Wm., sen., lease to, 494.
Hoddesdon, Christ., 124.
Hodges, Geo., 135.
Hodgkins, Christ., 245.
Hodgson, Christ., 151.
....., or Hodson, John, 305, 351.
....., Sydney, 151.
Hodshon, Wilfry, pardon for, 130.
Hodson, John, *see* Hodgson.
Hody, Peter de, 231.
Hogg, Mr., 187, 477.
Hogs, export of, 4.
Hogsdon, near London, 511 (2).
Holbach, Amillion, lease to, 2.
....., Barnaby, lease to, 557.
Holbeck, lands of, 277.
Holborn, London, 357.
....., Black Swan in, 262.
..... Bridge, 258, 531.
....., residents in, 258, 305, 3 6, 522, 536.
....., St. Andrew's in, 320.
....., St. Giles's in, 262.
....., Southampton house in, 357, 463, 503, 510.
....., Three Crowns in, 409.
Holby, priest, 262.
Holcomb, widow, 488.
Holcombe, Grisogan, 234.
....., Tristram, 234.
Holden, John, 79.
Holderness, resident at, 372.
....., places in, 523, 530.
Holgat, barony of, 404.
Holidays, non-observance of, 276.
Holkham, sheep at, 343.
Holland, the United States, &c., 5, 37, 110, 116, 181, 201, 220, 226, 383, 385, 399, 413, 421, 423, 426, 429, 465, 481, 501, 570; *see also* Low Countries and Flanders.
....., ambassador of, *see* Caron, Noel.
....., ambassadors to, 399; *see also* Bodley, Thos.
....., Catholics of, 14.
....., cautionary towns of, *see* Flushing, Brill.
....., forces sent in aid of, 184.
....., forces to or from, 22.
....., in connexion with England, 14, 564.
... ., in connexion with France, 564.
....., in connexion with Spain, 184, 236.
....., Lieutenant Governor in, 465.
....., merchant drapers of, 242.
....., merchants in, 337.
....., merchants of, agent for, 307.
....., money advanced for, 202.
....., ships of, 26, 71, 284, 421.
....., ships from, 426.
....., travellers to or from, 472, 496.
....., treasurer at war at, 25.
....., victuals bought in, 574.
Holland, Lincolnshire, 187, 205.
Hollice, John, 124.
Holmden, Edw., petition of, 400.
....., Fras., lease to, 498.
....., Geo., lease to, 498.
....., John, lease to, 498.
Holme, Christopher, 30.
....., ..., letter to, 41.
....., Thos., pardon to, 13.

Holmes, Margaret, 556.
....., Rob., 556.
....., Wm., examination of, 488.
....., (merchant), 83.
Holofernes and Judith, 442.
Holt, co. Denbigh, 559.
Holt, Anth., 569.
....., Father Wm., jesuit, 32, 34, 38, 47 (?), 85, 109, 161, 164, 182, 218, 246, 254, 258, 259, 261, 328, 343, 349, 401, 426, 427, 430, 431, 435, 438, 442, 458, 469 (2), 472, 473, 479, 490, 496, 504, 513, 514, 520, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 539–543, 545, 546 (2), 548 (2), 549, 550 (2), 553, 554, 559.
Holtby, Jesuit, 534.
Holte, Chas., 6.
Holy Ghost of St. Jean de Luz, ship, 153, 248, 250.
..... Island, captain of, 489.
Holyrood House, 368.
..... Hospital, Winchester, advowson of, grant of, 513.
Home, Lord, *see* Hume.
Home, co. Hereford, resident at, 124.
Homes, Mr., 394.
Hone, D., decree for, 135.
Honey, 303, 368.
Honger, Johan, 337.
Houtbee, Rich., 305.
Hoo, Jno., 137.
Hoo or Hoe, Plymouth, 350.
"Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity," extract from, 405.
Hookes, Nich., pardon for, 525.
Hoorde (prisoner), 425.
Hoore, Rich., 31.
Hope, the (ship), 7, 39, 105, 324.
Hopkins, Mr., 296, 533.
....., letter to, 415.
Hopton, Arthur, 178.
....., Sir Owen, lieutenant of the Tower, and justice of peace, 130, 137, 142, 144 (2), 151, 187, 199 (2), 205.
....., ..., letter of, 233.
....., Wm., 186.
....., Lady, 35.
Horne, Harry, 98.
Horner, Edw., 130.
Horse, master of, *see* Devereux, Earl of Essex.
..... bands, 339, 375 (2), 392, 397, 398, 402, 411, 428, 436, 449, 487.
Horses, 8, 24.
....., charge, &c., of, in the Queen's stables, 133 (2).
....., gift of, 393.
....., offer of, 59.
..... of Hungary, 473.
....., stealing of, pardons for, *see* Pardons.
....., transportation of, 323, 371, 393.
Horsey, Barth., 101.
Horsey, Sir Edw., 195.
....., Jerom, or Jerome, 30, 41, 122.
....., Sir Ralph., 124, 488.
....., ..., letter of, 521.
Horsham parsonage, Essex, lease of, 564.
Horsley parsonage, Northumb., lease of, 502.
Hoskyns, Jno., 135.
....., Oliver, 135.
Hospitals, 326, 525.
Houghton, P., sheriff, letters of, 336, 423.
....., Peter, decree for, 135.
....., ..., letters to, 286.
....., Robt., 125, 149, 150.
....., Thos., 188.
....., ..., declaration by, 303.
....., Mr., ship of, 360.
Hounsden (civilian), 268.
Household, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, household of.
Howard, Philip, 19th Earl of Arundel, 46, 137, 317, 484, 520, 550.
....., ..., pedigree of, 405.
....., ..., spoken of as successor to the Crown, 29, 32.
....., ..., brother of, page to, 520.
....., Lord Thomas (son of Philip), general at sea, 6 (3), 11, 15, 21, 32, 36, 37, 44, 48, 55 (3), 56, 61, 63, 64, 67, 75, 77, 80, 100, 104, 106, 111, 117, 118, 119, 132, 133, 144, 145, 168, 198, 206, 236, 300.
....., ..., instructions to, 37.
....., ..., letter to, 61.
....., ..., prize taken by, 230.
....., ..., steward of, 61.
....., Henry, Lord (Lord Howard of Bindon?), 233.
....., William, 1st Lord Howard of Effingham, 123, 400.
....., Margaret, Dowager Lady Howard, 123.
....., Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 2, 6, 8, 9, 15, 21, 39, 55, 73, 74, 117, 132, 170, 231, 248, 250 (2), 251, 260, 280, 304, 337, 348, 370, 376, 379, 382, 387, 397, 407, 429, 448, 449, 456, 460, 471, 480, 484, 493, 512, 517, 544, 546, 562.
....., ..., as general at sea, 328, 408, 529 (2).
....., ..., as commissioner on the case of the Uggera Salvagnia, 148, 168 (2), 264, 294, 295, 312, 313 (2), 344 (2).
....., ..., bond to, 15.
....., ..., confirmation of a grant by, 61.
....., ..., grant to, 123.
....., ..., payments by, 9, 15, 118.
....., ..., payment of tenths to, 15.
....., ..., instructions of, 337.
....., ..., letters of, 61, 213, 249 (2), 288, 382 (3), 391, 393, 394, 494, 572.
....., ..., memorial by, 44.
....., ..., orders of, 249, 332.

HOWARD, CHARLES, 2ND LORD ADMIRAL —*cont.*
....., ..., pass of, 15.
....., ..., other papers of, 54, 55, 63, 80, 91, 110, 111 (2), 197 (2), 226, 376, 392, 423, 425, 550, 562, 576.
....., ..., letters to, 24, 49, 72, 116, 166, 189, 265, 294, 372, 385, 428, 457, 571.
....., ..., petitions to, 190, 312.
....., ..., brother-in-law of (Seymour, Earl Hertford), 394.
Howden, 387, 527.
....., Collegiate church at, 527.
Howden, Barbara, 191.
....., Bridget, Ap. 191.
....., John, Ap. 191.
Howell, Jno., 147, 148, 168 (2), 189, 190.
....., ..., letter of, 148.
....., Russell, 147.
Howlatt, Rich., 192.
Howling, Father John, 353, 354.
Howson (Catholic), 27, 31, 32, 33.
Hubberd, Sir Edw., 175.
....., Mr., 534.
Huckle, Wm., 238.
Huddleston, Rich., late treasurer at war, 235, 571 (2).
....., ..., abstract of accounts of, 121.
....., ..., commission to examine accounts of, 77.
Hudson, Isabel, 278.
Huepe, Mr., 485.
Huggenson, Mich., 543.
Hugh, ——, 509.
Hughes, Hugh, 125.
....., Jenkin, 245.
....., Thos., 564.
....., Mr., 222.
....., ..., Father of, 222.
Huguenots, 33.
Hulbert, Wm., 347.
....., ..., letter of, 347.
Hull, *see* Kingston-on-Hull.
Hull, Thos., 537.
Hulst, 216.
Humberstone, Rob., 484.
HUME, ALEXANDER, 6TH LORD HUME OR HOME, 270.
Humets, Sieur de, 370.
....., ..., wife of, 370.
Humfrey, Wm., 136.
Humfreys, Christ., 142.
Hungary ducats, 473.
..... horses, 473.
HUNGERFORD, WALTER, LORD HUNGERFORD (titular), 70.
..... (Anne), Lady Hungerford, 409.
....., barony of, 404.
Hungerford, Edward, 5, 123, 124, 125.
....., John, 186.
....., Sir Walter, 5, 11, 124, 138, 211.
HUNSDON, LORD, *see* CAREY.
Hunt, Jno., 207.
Hunter, Wm., 553.
....., ..., letter of, 550.
Huntingdon, archdeaconry of, 283.
Huntingdon, Earl and Countess of, *see* Hastings.
Huntingdonshire, assizes in, 174.
....., fens in, 334.
....., lands and places in, 502, 571.
....., receivership of, 400.
....., recusants in or from, 174, 453.
....., sheriff for, 124.
....., soldiers levied in, 76, 266.
HUNTLEY, EARL OF (GORDON, GEORGE), 33, 564.
Huntley (Catholic), 161.
....., Capt., 472.
Hunton, Rich., 180.
Hurst, Daniel, 134.
....., Hen., decree for, 134.
Hurte, Robt., commission to, 131.
Hussey, Chas, 124.
....., Laurence, 311.
....., ..., grant to, 146.
Hussy, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Hutchins, Philip, 457.
....., Robt., 142.
Hutton Hall, resident at, 505.
....., Essex, native of, 509.
Hutton, Matthew, Bishop of Durham, letter of, 306.
....., ..., ..., list by, 306.
Hutton, Stephen, 137.
Huttons, the, 392.
Huyshe, Mr., 310.
Hyde, exports from, 388.
Hyde Park, London, 477.
Hygate, Thos., priest, 321.
Hythe, 554.

I.

Ibarra, Don Fran. de, 412.
....., Steven or Stefano de, Spanish secretary at war, 385, 395 (2), 412, 421, 426, 427, 430, 445, 447, 448, 450, 455 (2), 456, 458, 461, 490, 509, 518, 533, 534, 546, 558, 559.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 391.
Iceland, licence to fish in, 247.
....., ships for, 451.
....., traders for, 339.

Idiaques, Alonzo de, 429.
....., Don Juan, secretary of the King of Spain, 49, 86, 90, 255, 259, 260, 263, 322, 323, 413, 450, 490, 496, 519.
....., Don Martin, 49, 101.
Ilhère, Sieur of, governor of Bayonne, 230, 231.
Illingworth, Jno., 6.
Imposts, farmer of, *see* Customs.
Incent, John, declaration by, 281.
Indian fleet (Spanish), 37, 61, 98, 117, 207, 258, 284, 519.
..... seas, 163.
Indians, 384, 385.
Indies, the, or India, 40; *see also* West Indies.
....., ..., history of, 167.
....., ..., ships in, to, or from (English), 77, 118, 567.
....., ..., ships from, taken prize, 61.
....., ..., ships building in, 469.
....., ..., trade of Spain to, 46, 237, 519.
....., ..., traveller from, 422.
INFANTA, DAUGHTER OF THE KING OF SPAIN, (CLARA EUGENIA,) 46, 228, 258.
Infield Pastures, 523.
Ingerstone, resident at,, 15.
Ingham Walter, 404, 532.
Inglebert (engineer), 408.
....., brother of, 408.
Ingleby, David, 544.
Ingram, John, priest, *alias* Maxfield, Messengamus, and Ogilby, 458, 469, 484, 539.
....., ..., confession of, 458.
Inkeforbye, Wm., M.A., presentation to, 145.
Inns of Court, London, 258, 431.
Inquisition, the, 237.
Ipswich, 71, 416.
....., collectors, &c. of, 424, 428, 561.
....., ..., letter of, 561,
....., ..., orders to, 12.
....., letter dated from, 561.
....., ships at, 371.
....., ships built in, 563.
....., ships to, 458.
....., ships of, 372.
Ireland, Edw., lease to, 522.
....., Judith, 134.
....., Rich., 84 (2), 96.
....., Wm., 134.
....., (Catholic), 45.
....., Mr., Englishman at Seville, 262.
Ireland, 21, 39, 97, 139, 166, 167, 170, 179, 232, 459, 493, 497, 509, 532, 540, 552, 561.
....., coast of, ships on, 73.
....., council of, 35, 36, 96, 98, 139, 167.
....., Exchequer in, 103.
....., forces or troops, &c. for or in, 19, 20, 38, 39, 340, 347, 352, 402, 495, 561, 562, 564 (2), 566 (2), 569, 574.
Ireland, forces or troops, &c. for or in—*cont.*
....., ..., payments for, 152, 336, 516, 551.
....., ..., provisions for, 152.
....., forces of, 253.
....., lands and places in, 30, 98, 118, 167, 184, 465.
....., Lord Chancellor of (Adam Loftus), 36, 166, 167.
....., ..., daughter of, 24.
....., Lord Deputy of (Sir William Fitzwilliams), 35, 37, 96–98, 139, 167, 170, 432, 482.
....., merchants of, *see* Irish merchants.
....., munition for, 80.
....., muster master in, 181.
....., office of Chief Baron in, 201, 202.
....., officers in, 10.
....., ordnance sent to, 557.
....., persons in, 201, 462, 497, 509.
....., persons sent to, 31.
....., priests in, to, or from, 24, 321, 417, 498, 504, 516.
....., rebellion in, 564.
....., rebels in, 554.
....., residents in, 23, 429.
....., service in, 551.
....., ships in, to, or from, 30, 31, 98, 284, 300, 464, 545.
....., Spanish designs against, 40, 45, 92, 118, 143, 184, 222, 225, 256, 352, 360, 393, 411, 427, 450, 464, 540.
....., traitors in, 96.
....., travellers to, 37, 38, 166, 452, 464 (2), 487, 498, 546.
....., travellers from, 96, 161, 487, 537.
....., Treasurer at War for, *see* Wallop, Sir Hen.
Irish, 118, 167, 252, 398, 424, 425, 429.
..... bishop, 464.
..... fugitives, 345.
..... kerns, 260.
..... language, 99, 170.
..... matters, 161.
..... men, 161, 202, 356, 391, 409, 426 (2), 427, 429, 432, 436, 438, 441–444, 456, 461, 464 (2), 465, 473 (2), 475, 476, 478, 484, 486, 487, 489, 499, 511, 520, 534, 540.
..... merchants, 31, 236.
..... priests or Jesuits, 427, 437, 475.
..... regiment, 442.
..... soldiers, 253.
..... suitor, 432.
Iron, 12, 173, 243.
..... hoops, 408.
..... ordnance, 340, 567.
...., licence to export, 226.
Ironmonger *alias* Jennyngs, Edw., 151.
Iscoyd Grange, Wales, 531.

Islands, the, *see* Azores.
Isley, Capt., 235 (4).
Islington (London), 19, 176, 305.
..... Church, 209.
Issues lost, surveyorship of, 508.
Istradfyne, co. Carmarthen, resident at, 124.
Italian language, 300, 532.
....., ..., documents written in, 44, 87, 89, 108, 153, 265, 300, 443.
..... merchants, 68, 168 (2), 225, 561.
....., ..., goods of, 147, 168 (2), 189, 214, 215, 313, 332, 344.
..... psalms, 406.
..... rugs, 303, 306.
..... seas, 532, 545.
..... spies, 79.
Italians, 32, 104, 110, 111, 113, 140, 148, 162, 169, 183, 263, 298, 302, 398, 424.
Italy, 46, 48, 50, 51, 52, 67, 86, 95, 139, 157, 206, 209, 254, 268, 335, 360, 411, 412, 520.
....., officers and troops in or from, 347, 350.
....., ships of, 223.
....., ships to, 284.
....., travellers to or from, 88, 255, 260, 261, 398, 408, 488, 551.
Ive, John, justice of peace, 212.
....., Thos., commission to, 130.
Ivey, Paul, 247, 352.
....., ..., payment to, 451.
Ivory, 25.
Ivy Lane, London, letter dated from, 234.

J.

J., instructions by, 14.
Jackson, Emott, pardon to, 563.
....., Jas., 262.
....., Jno., 303.
....., Robt., priest, 306.
....., Thos., priest, 298.
....., (priest), 380, 381.
....., Jesuit, 472.
Jacob, Gisbred or Gilbert, letter to, 44.
....., ..., ship of, 43, 44.
Jacobson, Phil., letter of, 421.
Jacques, a Fleming, 429.
Jacques, F., or Lieut-Col. or Captain, *see* Francischi.
James, Lieut. David, letter of, 526.
....., John, M.D., grant to, 5.
....., Martin, 180 (2).
....., Rich., 377.
....., Roger, 186.
....., Thos., 41.
....., Wm., 304.
Japan, 356.
Japanese, 356.
Jarrett, priest, 469.
Jay, Paul, 152.
Jefferay, Jno., M.D., presentation to, 191.
Jeffrey, *alias* Jeffreys, Rich., 374, 507.
....., *alias* Jeffry, Thos., English merchant at Calais, 395 (2), 398, 424, 426, 441, 443, 457 (2), 458.
....., ..., letters of, 30, 252, 394.
Jeffreys, Mr., 99.
....., *alias* Malletts, family of, 533.
Jemmett, Warham, letters to, 320, 333.
Jenkins, Oxford scholar, 161.
Jenings, Alice, 406.
....., Rich., 406.
Jennings, Mr., 293.
....., Mrs., recusant, 484.
Jennyngs, Edw., *alias* Ironmonger, 151.
Jeppes, John, 505.
Jermyn, Sir Robt., lease by, 111.
....., ..., release to, 61.
Jerningham, Mr., 135.
Jerold, an Irishman, 511.
....., ..., daughter of, 511.
Jersey, 26, 69, 87, 109, 252.
....., captain of, Ant. Paulett, 257, 451.
....., designs against, 328, 454.
....., fortifications at, 347, 352, 451.
....., inhabitants of, 454.
....., ordnance, provisions, &c. sent to, 254, 257, 451, 575.
....., troops in, to, or from, 23, 211, 253, 274, 280, 293, 347, 371, 372, 392, 393, 451.
Jerusalem, 306.
....., knight of, 323.
Jervis, Jas., 527.
Jessop, Capt., 207.
Jesuits, 24, 29, 30, 33, 53, 95, 114, 159, 174, 202, 241, 256, 276, 354, 380, 406, 411, 431, 438, 442, 446, 463 (2), 470, 472, 473, 484, 489, 497, 552.
....., chapel of in Brussels, 458.
....., church of, 429.
....., colleges of, 113, 261, 348, 392, 442, 550.
....., commissions of inquiry concerning, 136, 137 (2), 171, 179, 212, 305, 453, 454.
....., designs of, 79, 114, 450.
....., English, *see* English Jesuits.
....., general of, *see* Aquaviva, Claudius.
....., harbourers or receivers of, 114, 404, 406, 534.
..... in England, 15, 39, 79, 113, 150, 283, 381, 389.
..... in Spain, 40.

Jesuits, names of, 28, 34, 47, 71, 161, 176, 181, 216, 255–258, 261 (2), 305, 351, 353, 364, 380, 381, 416, 417, 423, 437, 438, 442, 443, 468, 471–473, 484, 489, 511, 514 (2), 516, 521, 534–536, 545, 559, 573.
....., proceedings against, 113–115, 123, 151, 158, 199, 200, 233, 283, 338, 392, 404, 417, 418, 552.
....., proclamations against, 115, 118, 211.
....., provincial of, 356, 518.
....., rules of, 44.
....., Scotch, 258, 261.
....., superior of, in England, *see* Garnet, Hen.
Jewel House, 559.
...., master of, 3.
Jewels, 25, 272, 309, 316, 328, 351, 276, 416, 423, 424, 445, 532, 575; *see also* Pearls.
Jews, 444, 446, 455, 462; *see also* Lopez, Dr. R., Portuguese Jew.
Jews' harps, 384.
Jobson, Fras., grant to, 13.
John, Sir, 456.
....., Don, 496.
....., Sir Thos., 306.
Johnes, John, letters of, 153, 353.
Johnson, Anthony, examination of, 546.
....., Garrat, 15.
....., James, 572.
....., ..., grant of an annuity to, 15.
....., John, 24, 207, 313.
....., Robt., 176.
....., Capt. Robt., 231.
....., Thos., 3, 336.
....., ..., certificate by, 546.
....., ..., grant to, 569.
....., Wm., priest, 263.
....., priest, 47, 260, 372.
....., servant of the Earl of Leicester, 257.
Johnsons, the, 392.
Jolles, Alice, lease by, 146.
....., John, lease by, 146.
Joly, Thos., M.A., presentation to, 536.
Jonas, Capt., 80.
Jones, Andrew, 215.
....., Anthony, 478.
....., Cadwallader, commission to, 127.
....., Edw., patent for, 136.
....., Jno., 8.
....., Matilda, *alias* Evans, 199.
....., Morgan, 262 (?), 449, 471, 472, 486, 502, 528.
....., ..., letters to, 463, 470, 483, 492, 495, 503, 511.
....., ..., letters of, 498, 527.
....., Nicholas, deputy to Sir W. Raleigh, payments to, 245.
....., Roger, 142.
....., Thos., Bishop of Meath, 8.
....., Sir Thos., lease to, 171.
Jones, Thomas, letter of, 363.
....., ..., father and grandfather of, 363.
....., Thos., justice of peace, 200.
....., Wm., 525, 546.
....., ..., letter to, 11.
....., Wm., B.D., presentation for, 146.
....., *alias* Norton, 495, 503.
....., (Catholic), 541.
....., Mr. (priest), 176.
Jonnes *alias* Sterrell, *see* Sterrell.
Joos, post of Antwerp, 472.
Jordan, Wm., 180.
Jorges, Hen., 418.
Joseph of Bristol, the, 449.
Josselin, Jaques, 512.
Juan, Don, 87.
Judas, 446.
Judges and Justices of Assize, 18, 174, 191, 281, 338, 350, 353, 443, 448, 459, 460 (2), 516; *see also* Arches, Judge of, King's Bench and Common Pleas, Justices of, *and* Exchequer, Barons of.
Judith and Holofernes, 442.
Jukes, Thos., 185.
Juries, 325, 448.
Justice, Lord Chief, of King's Bench, *see* Popham, Sir John; Wray, Sir C.
....., ..., of Common Pleas, *see* Anderson, Sir Edm.
....., ..., place of, solicited, 219, 220.
Justices of Assize, *see* Judges and Justices.
..... of Peace, 120, 158, 174, 196, 249, 250, 342, 374 (2), 377, 379, 389, 404, 406, 420, 484, 510; *see also* under the several counties.
...., certificates by, 28, 129, 130, 136–138, 142 (4), 144 (2), 178, 187 (4), 191 (3), 195, 199 (3), 203, 205, 212 (3), 506.
...., commissions for placing of, 186 (6), 191 (6), 192 (6), 200 (3), 205.
...., letters to, 132, 300, 495, 561, 568.
...., letters of, 285, 297, 359, 362, 465.
...., list of, 159.
....., ..., names of, 12, 269, 298.

K.

Kayle, Hugh, payments to, 559.
Keble *alias* Kebill, Geo., 185.
Keckwich, Geo., 124.
Keeper, Lord, 195, 575; *see also* Puckering, Sir J.
Kegworth, resident at, 27.
Keighley, Mr., 465.
Keisemaker, Capt., 487.

Keith, Sir Wm., letter of, 553.
Kelch Manor, co. Kent, lease of, 536.
Kelly, of Lancashire, 45.
Kelway, Thos., letter of, 100.
Kemp or Kempe, Barth., grant of patent to, 144.
....., Nich., grant to, 144.
....., Nich., justice of peace, 191.
....., Richd., protection for, 142.
....., Mr. (recusant), 74.
Kempton *alias* Colkennington, 559.
..... Park, Middlesex, lease of, 547.
Kemys, Geo., 551.
Kenchurch Parsonage, Hereford, 191.
Kenn Parsonage, Exeter, presentation to, 480.
Kennard *alias* Read, Sir Wm., 489.
...., Wm., 489.
Kennarton or Kennardington Manor, co. Kent, lease of, 536.
Kennedy, John, 5th Earl of Cassilis, 246.
Kennedy, Jno., 438, 504.
Kennett, Saml., priest, 263.
Kenricke, Jno., 142.
Kensham, Geo., 134.
Kensington (London), 470.
Kent, 337.
....., armour, &c., supplied to, 277.
....., castles and forts in, state of, 358.
....., charges on, 365.
....., collections in, 136, 142, 144, 187 (3), 205, 212.
....., commissioners for sewers in, 391.
....., commission of enquiry in, 192.
....., composition in, 364, 365.
....., escheator of, 136.
....., ..., commission to, 131.
....., exports from, 373.
....., lands in, grants of, 17, 129, 142, 147, 171, 199, 522, 536.
....., lands and places in, 7, 111, 136, 187, 212, 217, 304, 480 (3), 489, 512, 514, 525, 538, 539, 561, 566 (2).
....., Lieutenant of (Brooke, Lord Cobham), letters to, 9, 265.
....., Lieutenants of, Deputy, 194, 542.
....., natives of, 376, 422.
....., quarries in, 365.
....., recusants in, 346, 453, 534.
....., ..., commissions of inquiry on, 171.
....., residents in, 24, 126, 150, 178, 179, 182, 263, 485.
....., sheriff of, 124, 179.
....., ships in, 365.
....., ships to or from, 458.
....., surveyor of Crown lands in, 91.
....., troops at, to, or from, 23, 277, 283, 571.
....., troops raised or billeted in, 192, 265, 348, 365, 542.
....., vagrants, &c., in, proclamation concerning, 123.
....., Earls of, *see* Grey.
Kent, John, grant to, 522.
....., Kenelm, 282, 283.
Kent Street (London), 191, 465.
Kentish Street (London), 474.
Kerne, Jno., *alias* Tresulian, 188.
Kerry, Geo., grant to, 185.
....., Thos., clerk of the Privy Seal, letter to, 231.
...., ..., letter of, 237.
Kersies, 59, 66, 69, 243, 301, 400, 548; *see also* Woollen goods.
....., markets for, 98.
Keryson, Mr., 389.
Kesteven, Lincolnshire, 180.
....., ..., justices for, 191.
Keston, co. Kent, 212.
Kettering, Rich., grant to, 488.
Kettle, Jno., 145.
Kevell, Christ., 241.
Key, Rebecca, 135.
....., Robt., 135.
Keye, Ralph, protection for, 205.
Keyford, Robt., 138.
Keynell, Chr., 301.
Keys, Thos., 175.
Kidd, John, 549.
Kidderminster, 216.
Kidman, ——, M.A., 174.
Kidwelly, co. Carmarthen, resident at, 474.
Kiffin or Kyffin, Maurice, 7, 219.
Kildare, Earl of (Fitzgerald, William?), 427.
Kildesby Manor, Herts, 555.
Kilham, 171, 489.
Kilkenny, 442.
Killigrew, Hen., indenture by, 61.
....., ..., lease by, 111.
....., Sir Hen., 74, 141, 245, 539.
....., ..., payment to, 154.
....., ..., letter to, 464.
....., Sir John, petition of, 152.
....., Simon, 224.
....., Wm., leases to, 547, 559.
Kilmainham, letter dated from, 97.
Kilper, barony of, 404.
Kimble, 278.
King, Raymond, 247.
....., Thos., pardon to, 529.
....., auditor, report by, 235.
... ., Mr. (of London), 297.
....., (clergyman), 474.
Kingdom, *see* England.
Kings, list of, 405.
..... at Arms, *see* Dethick, Wm.; Garter, *see* Rich. Clarencieux.
King's Bench (or Queen's Bench), court of, 222, 323.
...., Justices of, 311, 448, 449; *see also* Judges, Fenner, Edw.; *and* Gawdy, Fras.

King's Bench, court of—*cont.*
...., Lord Chief Justice of, 29 ; *see also* Popham, Sir John ; Wray, Sir C.
...., prisoners in, 161, 303.
....., ..., secretary of, 404.
King's College, Cambridge, 122, 302.
King's Head, New Fish Street, 387.
Kingsland, Middlesex, protection for the poor house at, 30, 144, 187.
Kingsley Rectory, diocese Coventry and Lichfield, 179.
King's Lynn, Norfolk, 177.
Kingsmill, Sir Wm., 142.
Kingsnoth manor, co. Kent, 536.
Kingsthorpe *alias* Thorpe ; *see* Thorpe.
Kingston-on-Hull, 387, 459.
...., letter dated from, 368.
...., farmer of the imposts at, 286 (2).
...., inhabitants of, license to, 556.
...., ship built at, 563.
...., travellers to or from, 368, 387.
...., troops transported from, 76.
Kingston-on-Thames, 425.
Kinnersley, Margery, examination of, 19.
....., Wm., examinations of, 17, 19.
Kinsale, ships at, to, or from, 98, 138, 233.
Kirby Bellars, resident at, 174.
Kirby Green, co. Lincoln, lands in, 565.
Kirkham, Robt., bond of, 313.
Kirklington, co. York, 523.
Kirk Oswald, co. Cumberland, 171.
Kitchen, Robt., Alderman of Bristol, letter of, 347.
Kitson, Sir Thos., daughter of, 174.
Knevet, Thos., patent of, 12.
Knight, Edw., 152.
....., Humph., 205.
....., Robt., 510.
....., Thos., grants to, 177, 178.
....., (Catholic), 503.
....., ..., wife of, 503.
Knight Harbinger, 433.
Knighthood, request for, 492.
Knightley, Lady Eliz., 332.
.. .., ..., children of, 332.
....., Sir Richd., justice of peace, 332.
....., ..., ..., certificate by, 506.
....., Thos., lease to, 530.
....., Valentine, 138, 332.
Knighton, Susan, 509.
....., Mr., 509.
Knight Ryder Street (London), 281.
Knights, 68, 88, 160, 574.
Knocke (Flanders), 537.
Knokyn, Strange of, barony of, 163.
Knollys, Sir Fras., Lord Lieutenant of Berkshire, Treasurer of the Household, 199 (2), 203.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 274.
....., Sir Fras., junior, 186, 539.
... . or Knollis, Rich., 5, 130.
Knollys, Sir Wm., 199.
....., ..., letter to, 36.
Knowles, Oliver, 472.
....., Simon, examinations of, 472, 478.
....., ..., relatives of, 479.
Knowsley, letter dated from, 269.
Knoyle, Thos., 126.
Knyvett, Sir Thos., 130.
....., Thos., lease to, 538.
Kyffin, Maurice, *see* Kiffin.
Kyftte, Jno., letter of, 170.
Kynnersley, Ant., pardon of, 193.

L.

Lace, 347.
La Chastre, Mons., 237.
Laci, pedigree of, 404.
Lacy, Gilbert, 180.
....., Jno., 138.
....., Roland, 138.
La Fère (or Fère, France), 110.
La Fontaine, M., 336.
Lake, Stephen, 304.
....., Thos., clerk of the Signet, 98, 237, 493.
....., ..., lease to, 138.
....., ..., letter to, 231.
....., ..., notes by, 232, 237.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, 332.
....., ..., petition of, 299.
....., Capt., 242.
....., (Catholic), 45.
Lambeth, 189, 505, 557.
Lamot, Mr., 32.
....., ..., wife of, 32.
Lamote or La Mothe, M., Governor of Gravelines, 382, 412, 426, 469, 473, 478, 487.
....., ..., ..., uncle of, 412.
Lamplugh, Fras., 125.
Lampton, Jno., grant to, 177.
Lancashire, 159, 270, 288, 493.
....., justices in, 159.
....., ..., letter to, 569.
....., lands and places in, 10, 11, 150, 194, 367, 567.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Stanley, Earl of Derby.
....., natives of, 150.
....., preachers in, 288.
....., receiver for, 506.
....., recusants in, 149, 150, 169, 184, 234, 279, 283 (2), 288 (2), 454.
....., residents in, 45, 188, 263, 283, 288, 388.
....., sheriff of, letter to, 568.
....., state of, 158, 159.
....., troops raised in, 352, 495, 569.

Lancaster, (city) receivership of, 506.
....., Duchy of, 18, 407.
....., ..., auditor of, 524.
....., ..., chancellor of (Heneage, Sir Thos.), 301.
Lancaster, Wm., purveyor of the catery, commissions for, 171.
Lands, *see* Crown lands.
..... of recusants, &c., bill for registering leases, &c., of, 339.
Lane, Parr, account by, 319.
....., Ralph, 181 (2).
....., ..., nephew of, 202.
....., ..., letter of, 202.
....., Wm., 555.
....., Mr., 570.
Langdale, Dr., 381.
Langden (English priest), 335.
Langdon, Edw., 495.
....., Pasca, 212.
....., Thos., 488.
Langford, co. Derby, 372, 380, 554.
Langford, Roger, lease to, 506.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 380, 402, 536.
....., ..., wife of, 380.
Langhe, Adrian de, 481 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 504.
Langhorne parsonage, lease of, 515.
Langley, Park side at, 380, 381.
Langley, Thomas, 485.
Langport, Westover, co. Somerset, poor-house at, licence for, 128.
Lanthrope (messenger), 430.
Lany, Jno., 124.
Laon, France, bishop of, 305.
La Roche, letter dated from, 526.
Lassington, near Gloucester, letter dated from, 530.
Latham, Capt. Jno., 78.
....., ..., company of, 70.
....., ..., receipt by, 70.
....., Thos., 135.
....., ..., receipt by, 66.
Lathberie, Thos., pardon to, 17.
Lathom, Mr. (Catholic), 495.
LATIMER, LORD, *see* NEVILL.
Latimer, Edw., purchase of tithes by, 13.
....., Wm., 134.
Latin, 257, 335, 354.
..... language, 45, 353, 354, 356.
....., documents written in, 49, 61, 99, 119, 152, 153, 156, 162 (3), 163, 177, 250, 274, 282, 299 (2), 306, 331, 400 (2), 482, 489, 513, 534, 537.
..... Secretaryship, application for, 547.
Laton or Laughton, Gilbert, 372, 484, 489, 516.
....., ..., confessions of, 322, 323.
Latwise *alias* Rogers, 323.
Launce Couronne, sign of (Liege?), 228.
Launceston Castle, co. Cornwall, 176.
Lauwarne, Robt., 531.
Lavington, co. Wilts, resident at, 394.
Law, doctors of, commissions to, 189.
....., counsellors at, *see* Counsellors-at-law.
....., reformation of, 314.
....., serjeants at, *see* Serjeants-at-law.
Lawes, Robt., 149.
Lawrence, Anne, 152.
....., Matthew, 130.
....., Simon, 58, 66.
....., bookbinder, 478.
Lawson, Roger, lease to, 523.
Lawyers, 27, 406, 431, 488.
....., assessment on, 433, 434.
Laycolt, Rich., 268.
Layer, Chris., 191.
Layston Hall manor, Suffolk, 530.
Layton, Jno., 193.
....., Sir Thos., 576.
....., Mr., 430, 495.
Lazant parsonage, Exeter, presentation to, 480.
Lazenby, Geo., lease to, 523.
"Lazy John," *see* Fulwood, John.
Lea river, report on, 499–502.
Lea, Sir Hen., master of the Armoury, 510.
Lead, 66, 155, 156, 284, 400, 403, 556.
Leadenhall Gate (London), 352.
..... Street, London, residents in or near, 26, 246, 287, 308, 345, 396, 487.
Leades, Thos., 378.
League, the, *see* France, league in.
Leake, Geo., 247, 318, 319 (2), 329 (2), 334, 373.
....., ..., answer by, 319.
....., John, 54.
Leamouth, 501.
Leather, 368, 373, 385, 388, 393, 402, 490, 491, 561, 569.
Lecavell, Rich., licence to, 525.
Leds, travellers to, 409.
Lee, Humfrey, 142.
....., Richard, Clarencieux king-at-arms, 502.
....., Robert, 565.
....., Thos., commission to, 182.
....., Sir Thos., 372.
....., ..., wife of, 372.
....., Alderman, 418.
....., *alias* Stapforth (priest), 377.
Lee, or Leigh, Essex, 511, 529, 536.
....., soldiers embarked from, 362.
Leeds, or Leedes, Kent, resident at, 187.
..... castle, 543.
Leeds, Thos., 504, 506, 510.

Leeman, Michael, 333, 466.
....., ..., bond by, 307.
....., ..., daughter of, 466.
....., ..., receipt by, 307.
Lees Langley, 555.
Legal officers, assessment on, 433.
Legate, Jas., 135.
Legatt, Thos., commission to, 130.
....., Capt. (catholic), 538.
Legge, Dr. Thos., 124, 177, 189.
....., ..., commissions to, 127, 203.
Leghorn, 58.
....., ships to, 66, 284.
Leicester, Geo., 4, 574.
Leicester, churches in, 517.
....., letter dated from, 27.
....., mayor, &c. of, 517.
....., vicar of, 517.
....., Earl of, *see* Dudley.
..... abbey, letter dated from, 173.
Leicestershire, 33.
....., collections in, 199.
....., place in, 569.
....., recusants in, 29.
....., residents in, 21, 137, 409.
....., sheriff for, 125.
....., troops in, to, or from, 266, 281, 284.
Leigh, Edw., 136 (2).
....., Geo., 111.
....., Hamond, 6.
....., Capt. Hen., 523.
Leigh, Essex, *see* Lee.
Leighlin, bishop of (Meredith, Rich.), 96.
....., ..., affidavit of, 8.
....., ..., servant of, 84.
Leighton Walk, Essex, keeper of, 204.
...., forester of, 207.
Leighton, Sir Edw., 124, 185.
....., Eliz., grant to, 539.
....., Sir Thos., 347, 352.
....., ..., company of, 64.
....., ..., grant to, 539.
....., ..., payments to, 141, 154, 451.
....., ..., reward to, 141.
....., Wm., 124, 125.
....., Wm. of the Plash, 124.
....., Sir Wm., 124.
Leith, 458.
Le Jeune (catholic), 79.
Leneker, Mr., 409.
Lennard, Sampson, 210.
Lenox, Duke of (Stuard Ludovic), 465.
Lent, observance of, 9.
Leo, Pope, *see* Pope.
Lercaro, Estevan, 101.
Le Sage, Pierre, 291.
....., ..., letter of, 291.
Lesingham, co. Lincoln, lease of lands in, 522.
Lesly, John, bishop of Ross, 160, 161, 255 (?), 323.
Letchmore, Mr., 29.
Letsam, Edw., 131.
....., Eliz., widow, commission against, 131.
....., John, commission against, 131.
"Letter of State," book entitled, 497.
Leukenor, Guilliam, 140.
Levant, or Turkey, Company, 58, 88, 169, 227, 400; *see also* Turkey, merchants trading to.
....., ..., members of, 169, 170.
...., petitions, &c., for admission into, 58 (3).
..... merchants, 556.
..... seas, 58 (2), 169, 170, 221.
Leveson, Sir John, 542 (2).
....., ..., certificate of, 187.
....., Thos., 125.
....., Sir Walter, 125.
....., ..., protection for, 128.
....., ..., servant of, 128.
Levermer Magna rectory, Norwich, 190.
..... Parva rectory, Norwich, 190.
Leverton, Mr., 135.
Levi, Don Pedro de, 224.
Lewen, Thos., 551.
Lewes, Griffith, D.D., grant to, 565.
....., James, lease to, 531.
....., John, 282.
....., Luys, or Lewis, Dr., bishop of Cassano, 70, 254, 255, 259, 267, 541.
....., ..., nephew of, 541.
....., Thos., 140.
....., Wm., 537.
....., ..., lease to, 171.
Lewes, parsonages in, 191.
Lewis, Anne, 157.
....., ..., son of, 157, 158.
....., Christ., 157, 158.
....., Evan, 195.
....., ..., wife of, 195.
....., Jane, *alias* Rees, 195.
....., Dr., 409.
....., ..., brother of, 409.
....., ..., ..., wife of, 409.
....., ..., chaplain to, 24.
....., Dr., bishop of Cassano, *see* Lewes.
Lewkenor, Guilliam, 140.
Lewkner, Edw., priest, 388.
....., ..., cousin of, 388.
Lewknor, Rich., grant to, 177.
Lewknor, Manor of, grant of, 12.
Lewyn, Dr. W., Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 145, 177, 311.
Lexden Parish, Colchester, Essex, protection for Poor House at, 212.
Leyden, John of, 75.
Libels, 304, 327, 554.
Lichfield, diocese of, *see* Coventry and Lichfield.
Lidcourt Meadows, Kent, lease of, 17, 142.
Lidshot, 510.

Liebaert, Chas., 307, 320, 333, 554.
Liege, Prince of (Ernest of Bavaria), 34.
Liege, 217, 222, 225 (2), 229, 241, 353, 469.
....., ambassador at, 353.
....., letters dated from, 228, 234.
....., places in, 145, 225, 429.
....., travellers to or from, 228, 241, 246, 430, 468, 477.
Lienson, Peter, 57.
Lieutenants in the Army, lists of, 328, 363 (2), 369.
....., Lords, 113, 194, 248, 528, 529; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., commission to, 119.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 3, 7, 9, 21, 245, 274, 358, 495.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 280, 407, 538, 571.
....., deputy, 3, 113, 120, 200 (3), 274, 281, 319, 370, 420, 542; *see also* under the several counties.
Liffe, Jno., 245.
Lilly, Wm., 359.
Lima, Alvero de, 455.
....., Jer. de, 457.
Limber parsonage, co. Lincoln, 20.
Limehouse, London, 143.
Limerick, bishoprick of, 202.
Lincoln, Robt., 311.
Lincoln, corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., mayor, &c. of, Act for continuing a patent to, 333.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton.
....., bishop of (Wickham, Wm.), 12, 517.
....., diocese of, 145, 282.
Lincoln's Inn Fields (London), 262, 534.
...., letters dated from, 438, 460.
...., residents in, 389, 497.
Lincoln's Inn Grange, London, 504.
Lincolnshire, 171, 180.
....., collections in, 130, 199, 212.
.. .., escheator of, 128.
....., Fens in, 334.
....., forces in, to, or from, 63, 245, 246.
....., lands in, grants of, 13, 137, 199, 522, 557, 560.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, Cecil, Lord Burghley, letters to, 198, 245.
....., places in, 20, 177, 191, 212, 217, 333, 512, 524, 565 (2).
....., residents in, 137 (2), 179, 193.
....., sheriff of, 124.
..... (Holland), provisions from, 187, 205.
...., trained bands in, 189.
..... (Kesteven), 180.
...., justices for, 191.
..... (Lindsey), 524.
Lingen, Edw., 417, 418, 450, 437, 513, 516, 535.
....., ..., confession of, 458.
Lingen, Edw., examinations of, 416, 517.
....., ..., relative of, 458.
....., John, brother of, 514, 535.
Lingham, Robt., 484.
Linsdale in Cartmel, resident in, 377.
Lion, the (ship), 55 (2), 61, 91, 145.
..... of Emden, the, 458.
Lion's Whelp, the (ship), 44, 385.
Lisbon, 31, 39, 46, 102.
..... castle, letter dated from, 30.
....., designs against, 102 (2).
....., fortifying of, 31.
....., Jesuits at, 31, 518.
....., merchant of, 538.
....., munition, &c., in, 87,
....., residents in or near, 101, 143, 147, 538.
....., ships or gallies at, 31, 43.
....., ships from, 31, 230.
....., ships to, 31.
....., travellers to or from, 24, 30, 88, 353, 538.
Lisle, 67, 109, 291, 423, 466.
....., post to, 472.
....., troops at, 185.
Lister, Anna, 181.
....., Gabriel, pardon for, 192.
....., Jane, lease to, 513.
....., Thomas, lease to, 513.
....., ..., son of, 513.
....., Wm., 181.
Little Bredy, 554.
..... Conduit, Exeter, 98.
..... John, of London (ship), 143.
..... Pysing, co. Kent, 129.
Little John, *alias* Owen, N., 505.
..... Michael, *alias* Owen, N., 505.
..... Richard, *see* Fulwood, Rich.
..... William, 149, 150.
Littleton, Edm., 24.
Liveries, clerk of the, 242.
Liverpool, 562, 563.
....., customs' officer at, 402.
....., troops exported from, 352.
Livesay, , Robt., 124.
Llandaff, diocese of, 145, 192.
....., bishop of (Gervase Babington), 192.
Llandilo Vaur, co. Carmarthen, 474.
Llandysil, St. David's, parsonage of, 146.
Llansadorn parsonage, co. Carmarthen, 171.
Llanwerda Chapel, co. Carmarthen, 171.
Llanymthmerie, lordship of, co. Carmarthen, 363.
Lloyd, David, of Abermaed, 124.
....., Fulk, 124.
....., Hugh, pardon to, 474.
....., Jenkin, justice of peace, 200.
....., Jno., justice of peace, 192.
....., Thos., letter to, 11.

Loache, Dyonisius, 380.
Loan, the, *see* Privy Seal loans.
Lock, the, near Waltham, 501.
Lock Poor House, Kent St., Surrey, protection for, 191.
Lockwood, of Barnard's Inn (London), 506.
Lodar, Zachary, pardon to, 539.
Loddon Bridge, Loddon, 559.
Lodge, Thos., *alias* Robinson, 531.
Lodgers, enquiries about, 115.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 24, 36, 163, 166, 167.
....., ..., daughter of, 24.
Loggyn, Laurence, 136.
Lombardy, merchants of, 556.
Londes, Alderman, 140.
London, the City, &c., 67, 71, 82, 86, 95, 131, 150, 171, 181, 196, 211, 264, 266, 228, 313, 347, 361, 362, 371, 389, 459 (2), 477, 490, 495, 506, 517, 556, 574 (2).
....., aldermen of, 17, 68 (2), 100, 179, 264, 321, 418, 528 ?.
....., apprentices of, 282.
....., burning of, 485, 542.
....., Catholics in, 356, 357, 470.
....., chamberlain of, 407.
....., churches of, 2, 100, 545; *see also* St. Paul's.
....., citizens of, 25, 61, 132, 162.
....., City of, 310, 314, 328, 561.
....., ..., loan of, to the Queen by, 216.
..... City companies of, 434; *also*—
Drapers, 58.
Goldsmiths, 324.
Haberdashers, 187.
..... Hall, 151.
....., clergy of, 11.
....., cloth workers of, 321.
....., collections in, 172.
....., common council of, 406.
....., customs' officers in, *see* London, port of.
....., exports from, 68, 69, 226, 549, 556.
....., gates of, 269.
....., goods to and from, 72, 83.
....., houses, &c. in, 10 (2), 272, 279, 284.
....., imports to, 555, 556.
....., Irish in, 432.
....., Jesuits, or priests in, 15, 28 (2), 283, 437, 454.
....., lands in lease of, 523.
....., letters dated from (1591): 9, 12, 20, 24, 25, 26, 30, 44, 47, 59, 85, 86, 88, 91, 94, 100 (2), 116, 117, 126.
....., ... (1592): 167, 189, 213, 214, 233, 266.
....., ... (1593): 312, 321, 347, 391, 393.
London, letters dated from (1594): 406, 416, 421, 455, 462, 466, 482, 483, 492, 537, 547, 550, 553, 564.
....., letters from, 164.
....., licences in, 416.
....., lord mayors of, 144.
....., ... (1590–91, Sir John Allott), 25, 26, 52, 57, 75, 178.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 48, 51, 55.
....., ... (1591–2, Sir Wm. Webb), 172, 211.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 168.
....., ... (1593–4, Sir Cuthbert Buckle or Sir Richard Martin), 406, 432, 448, 456.
....., lord mayor and corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., merchant adventurers of, *see* Merchant Adventurers.
....., ..., strangers in, goods of, 307.
....., merchants of, 58, 79, 89, 101, 168, 170, 214, 215, 269, 299, 312, 314, 370, 382, 523, 542, 556, 560, 566, 568.
....., ministers in, 346.
....., ..., signatures of, 59.
....., news in or from, 564.
....., payments in, 242.
....., persons in, 56, 90, 93, 94, 174, 188, 258, 272, 321, 357 (2), 371, 417, 419, 460, 461, 572.
....., plague in, 266, 271, 303, 309, 314, 353, 360, 363, 368 (2), 369, 514, 535.
....., port of, 27, 393, 449, 515, 575.
....., ..., customs, duties, or subsidies in, 17, 64, 68, 69, 301.
....., ..., customs' officers of, 13, 17, 47, 71, 301, 347, 393, 416, 494, 514, 515, 556, 570.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 68, 253, 272, 396.
....., ..., ..., orders to, 71, 226.
....., ..., ..., warrants or tallies to, 131, 511, 525, 529, 536, 556, 565.
....., post of, 444 (2).
....., poulterers in, 239 (2).
....., printer to, 576.
....., prisoners in, 93.
....., provisions in, prices of, 192.
....., recorder of, 19, 269, 318.
....., recusants or papists in, 28, 97, 262, 349, 380, 490, 514.
....., ..., writings of, printed in, 220.
....., residents in, 17, 19, 20, 29, 34, 58, 61, 65, 69, 85, 101 (2), 104, 105, 106, 122, 139, 141, 143, 149 (2), 172 (2), 176, 187, 190, 204, 205, 206, 207, 215, 218, 221, 225, 244, 250, 252, 253, 263, 295, 297, 313 (3), 314, 321, 327, 343, 356, 388 (2), 389, 390, 434, 465, 466, 467, 486, 502, 505, 509, 512, 525, 531, 537, 543, 547, 554, 555, 557, 565, 566, 570, 572, 573, 576.
....., sheriffs of, 423, 471, 478, 502.

London, sheriffs of, attachment to, 6.
....., ..., letter to, 48.
....., ships of, 53, 63, 80, 131, 143, 153, 168, 221, 224, 320, 344, 347, 360, 449, 502.
....., ..., built in, 563.
....., ..., furnished by, 57, 61, 168.
....., ..., prizes taken by, 198, 221.
....., ..., to or from, 45, 53, 83, 98, 138, 389, 408, 458, 502.
....., ..., ..., taxes on, 195.
....., shoemakers of, 561.
....., soldiers raised in, 7, 25, 51, 192, 201, 206, 413.
....., soldiers transported to or from, 11, 22, 23, 26, 44, 49, 76 (2), 88, 175, 197, 201, 211, 245, 253, 281, 315, 358, 411, 571.
....., streets, parishes, buildings, &c. in, 102, 550; *also*—
Aldermanbury, 569.
Aldersgate St., 19.
All Saints, Barking, 186.
Barking, 186.
Barnard's Inn, 506.
Basing Hall, 297.
...., letter dated from, 297.
Battersea, letter dated from, 181.
Billingsgate, 33.
Bishopsgate Street, 162, 298, 504.
..... Without, 241, 245 (2), 297, 401.
...., Swan in, 217, 277, 236.
Blackfriars, 3.
....., letters dated from, 320, 333.
....., residents in, 504, 505.
Blackwall, 143.
Bow Bridge, 501.
Bridge, 512.
Broken Wharf, 576.
Cannon Row, letters dated from, 325, 352.
Chacott Lane, 516.
Chancery Lane, 463.
....., residents in, 165, 471, 503, 538.
Charing Cross, 429, 477,
Charterhouse Lane, letter dated from, 55.
Cheapside, 75, 104, 111.
Chick Lane, Smithfield, 305.
Clerkenwell, 126, 444.
....., residents in, 27, 176, 258, 262, 409, 488.
....., vicar of, 28.
Clink prison, *see* Clink.
Collam, St., 336.
Cornhill, 2, 245.
Counter, *see* Counter, Southwark.
Custom house, *see* Custom house.
Distaff Lane, 409.
Durham House, letter dated from, 294.
Ely Place, letter dated from, 11.
London, streets, parishes, buildings, &c. in—*cont.*
Exchange, 56, 269.
Fetter Lane, 33, 262, 471, 495, 511 (2).
Finsbury Fields, 467 (2).
..... prison, 463.
Fish Street, 387.
Fleet Lane, 505.
..... prison, *see* Fleet.
..... Street, 149, 176, 181, 357.
...., letter dated from, 463.
...., residents in, 231, 505.
Friars, the, letter dated from, 219.
Garnet's Rents, 262.
Golden Lane, 241, 463, 466, 467 (2), 468 (2), 511.
Gray's Inn, 38.
....., letters dated from, 498, 527.
....., residents in, 123, 174, 288, 463, 492, 503, 509, 511, 540.
..... Lane, residents in, 228, 470.
Great St. Bartholomew's, letter dated from, 219.
Great St. John's Wood, *see* St. John's Wood.
Green Dragon, Ratcliffe, 511.
Grub Street, 409.
Guildhall, *see* Guildhall.
Haberdashers' Hall, 151.
Holborn, 357.
....., Black Swan in, 262.
..... bridge, 258, 351.
....., residents in, 258, 305, 316, 522, 536.
....., St. Andrew's in, 320.
....., St. Giles's in, 262.
....., Southampton House in, 357, 463, 503, 510.
....., Three Crowns in, 409.
Hyde Park, 477.
Inns of Court, 258, 431.
Islington, *see* Islington.
Ivy Lane, letter dated from, 234.
Kensington, 470.
Kent Street, 191, 465.
Kentish Street, 474.
Knightrider Street, 281.
Leadenhall Gate, 352.
..... Street, 26, 246, 287, 308, 345, 396, 487.
Limehouse, 143.
Lincoln's Inn, letters dated from, 438, 460.
....., residents in, 389, 497.
..... Fields, 262, 534.
..... Grange, 504.
Mark Lane, 385.
Marshalsea, *see* Marshalsea.
Marybone parish, 515.
Mile End, 144.

London, streets, parishes, buildings, &c. in—*cont.*
Mile End, letter dated from, 129.
Mincing Lane, letter dated from, 198.
Minories, letter dated from, 103.
New Fish Street, 387, 472.
Newgate, *see* Newgate.
New Inn, resident in, 337.
Old Change, resident in, 176.
Old Street, resident in, 511.
Poultry, residents in, 42, 181.
....., Counter prison in, *see* Poultry.
Queenhithe Ward, 10.
Ratcliff, resident at, 511.
Royal Exchange, 56, 269.
Rutland House, Strand, 278.
St. Benedict Huda, 121.
St. Botolph's Without, 245 (2).
St. Catherine's, 57, 277, 538.
St. Dionis Backchurch Rectory, 131.
St. Dunstan's in the East, 100.
St. Giles's in the Fields, 134.
....., parsonage of, 146.
....., residents in, 205, 262.
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 504.
St. James's, letters dated from, 235, 331.
St. John's Wood, Great, leases of, 5, 516.
St. Katherine's, *see* St. Catherine's.
St. Martin's in the Fields, resident in, 486.
St. Mary Overy's, resident in, 176.
St. Mary's Wolnoth, 307.
St. Michael, Cornhill, 2, 245.
St. Nicholas's Shambles, 428.
St. Paul's, *see* St. Paul's.
..... Churchyard, 111, 151, 206, 467.
..... Cross, 324.
St. Sepulchre's parish, 180.
....., parson of, 320.
Savoy, the, letter dated from, 16.
Seething Lane, 418.
Serjeant's Inn, paper dated from, 499.
Shoe Lane, 246.
Shoreditch, 35.
....., residents in, 193, 418.
Smithfield, 305.
....., East, residents in, 323.
Southwark, *see* Southwark.
Stone, 166.
Strand, the, 9, 140, 278, 443, 444.
....., letters dated from, 11 (2), 17, 103, 117, 444.
....., places in, 12, 103, 325, 436.
Temple, residents in, 19, 298, 478.
....., Inner, resident in, 179.
....., Middle, residents in, 325.
....., ..., letter dated from, 280.
London, streets, parishes, buildings, &c. in—*cont.*
Three Cranes, 418 (2).
..... Crowns, Holborn, 409.
..... Kings, Fish Street, 387.
Tower, *see* Tower.
..... Hill, 262, 315.
..... Wharf, 70, 357, 514, 515.
Trinity Lane, 176.
Vintry, 418.
Wapping, 510.
Warwick Lane, letter dated from, 508.
Washington House, 510.
Whitechapel, residents in, 428, 473.
Whitefriars, letter dated from, 54.
White Lion, 297.
..... prison, 275, 511.
Wood Street, 418.
....., letters dated from, 452 (2), 456, 458, 464.
....., resident in, 544.
London, subsidies in, *see* Port of, Customs in.
....., suburbs of, 241.
....., tin in or from, 556.
....., travellers from or to (1591): 16, 26, 33, 45, 56, 57, 59, 79, 93, 97, 98, 109 (2), 134, 141, 144.
....., ..., (1592): 164, 174, 183, 197, 213, 257 (2), 258, 281, 287, 291, 300.
....., ..., (1593): 303, 305, 309, 312, 314, 321, 381, 398, 401.
....., ..., (1594): 406, 410, 414, 429, 432, 441, 444, 458, 460, 463, 466, 468 (2), 469, 472, 473, 474, 477, 488, 496, 530, 534, 550.
....., volunteers in, 369.
....., bishop of, Aylmer, John, 302.
....., ..., chancellor to, 245.
....., ..., late (Edm. Grindall), 121, 281.
....., diocese of, places in, 129, 144, 146, 536.
Longbridge, co. Warwick, lands in, 2.
Longchamp, barony of, 404.
Long Compton, letters dated from, 201, 321.
..... parson of, 321.
Longditch, letter dated from, 8.
Lopez, Jeronimo, Jerome, *or* Geronimo, Portuguese merchant, 379, 416, 418, 443.
....., John, 261.
....., Dr. Roger, or Ruy, Portuguese Jew, physician to the Queen, 16, 82, 83, 92 (2), 93 (2), 94, 359, 413, 416, 418, 420, 422, 423, 425, 428, 430, 434 (2), 450, 455, 458, 460, 482, 484, 485, 533, 538, 542, 553 (2), 558, 564.
....., ..., accusations of, 434, 439 (2), 440, 445–449, 452, 455–457.
....., ..., indictment against, 445 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 443.
....., ..., letters to, 65, 69 (2), 434.
....., ..., present to, 416, 445, 447.

Lopez, Dr. Roger, reports on the conspiracy or treasons of, 453, 455, 456, 460–462, 564, 577.
....., ..., trial of, 444, 448, 456.
....., ..., ..., abstract of the evidence at the, 445–448.
....., ..., death or execution of, 460.
....., ..., wife and children of, 434.
....., ..., daughters of, 413, 440.
....., ..., cousin of, 16.
Lord, Robt., 176.
Lords, House of, bills in, 328, 332, 341; *see also* Parliament.
....., ..., members of, 322.
....., ..., order in, 340.
Lords lieutenants, *see* Lieutenants.
Lord's Supper, *see* Communion.
Loretto, 224.
Lorraine, Duke of (Charles III.), 466.
....., ..., reader to, 409.
Lorraine, place in, 409.
....., travellers to or from, 349, 468, 472.
Loseley, court at, letter dated from, 84.
Lostock, Lancashire, resident at, 288.
Lothian (Scotland), barons and ministers of, 314.
Lottery, 159.
Louis, Bernard, 101.
....., Manuel, *or* Emanuel, *see* Tinoco.
Louisa, Donna, daughter of Don Antonio, 94.
Louvaine, Lord Henry of, Baron Percy, 163.
Louvaine, persons at, 469, 540, 544, 545, 552.
....., travellers to or from, 355, 409, 546.
Love, Geo., 432.
Loveden, Hercules, 6.
Lovelace, Mr., justice of peace, 379.
Lovell, Fras., commission to, 172.
....., Humph., 231.
....., Saml., 231.
....., Thos., pardon to, 560.
....., Wm., 126.
Lowberry, Jasper, 99.
Low Countries, the, 5, 16, 64, 80, 110, 161, 183, 198, 202, 204, 237, 279, 305, 387, 399, 417, 466, 516, 536; *see also* Flanders and Holland.
....., agent or councillor in (English), 242, 426.
....., ambassador to, *see* Bodley, Thos.
....., captains of companies in, to, or from, 218, 299, 332, 347, 483.
....., ..., letter to, 242.
....., ..., letters from, 331, 332.
....., commissioners of, 55.
....., counsel of estate in (English), payments for, 346, 375.
....., designs against, 113, 209.
....., drapers in, 242, 243.
....., English in, 209.
....., exports to, 4, 27, 115, 243, 361, 574.
Low Countries, the—*cont.*
....., General of the Forces in, *see* Norris, Sir J.; Devereux, Earl of Essex.
....., ... (late), *see* Dudley, Earl of Leicester.
....., governors of, 209, 399; *see also* Mansfelt, Count; Parma, Duke of; and Austria, John and Ernestus, Archdukes of.
....., governors of towns in, letter to, 242.
....., merchants of, 55, 267, 309.
....., muster master in, 235, 474.
..... native of, 478.
....., news of the war in, 106.
....., priests, &c., in, 514.
....., rebels or traitors in, 378, 558 (2).
....., residents in, 434.
....., ships of, 284.
....., Spanish exactions on, 412.
....., States General of the, 262, 387, 479.
....., ..., articles on behalf of, 242.
....., travellers to or from, 182, 183, 228, 256, 409, 425, 426, 429, 430, 437, 442 455, 462, 477, 487, 524, 539.
....., treasurer at war in, *see* Sherley, Sir T., and Huddlestone, Rich.
....., troops in, to, or from (English), 2, 9 (2), 17, 20, 22 (2), 25, 49, 51, 59, 64, 78, 85, 112, 123, 181, 197, 200, 203, 206, 209, 211, 218, 227, 235, 242, 247, 252, 254 (2), 255, 267, 280 (2), 283, 285, 290 (2), 297, 307, 310, 324, 327, 328, 339, 367, 383, 397, 398, 411, 420, 427, 428, 435, 436, 478, 479 (2), 513, 524 (3), 529, 537, 543.
....., ..., payments for, in, 14, 17, 19, 21, 22, 46, 52, 54 (2), 60, 85, 121, 152, 173, 177, 201, 213, 219, 227, 230, 248, 252, 277, 279, 285 (2), 287, 293, 307 (2), 308, 311 (2), 325, 326, 327, 331, 332 (2), 336, 339, 344, 346, 373, 375, 386 (3), 390, 397, 420, 453, 507, 510, 513, 524, 542, 562.
....., ..., accounts for, 316.
....., ..., clothing of, or for, 119, 141, 331, 332, 369, (2), 386, 508, 553.
....., ..., ..., tenders for, 402.
....., ..., levying of, 31, 78 (2).
....., ..., victualling, &c. of, 115, 116, 175, 416.
....., ..., yearly charge of, 507, 524, 543.
....., value of English moneys in, 510.
Lowdham, lease of parsonage of, 16.
Lowe, Eliz., *alias* Crowe, 484.
Lower House, *see* Commons, House of.
Lubec, 435.
....., letter dated from, 376.
....., residents at, 376, 422, 435, 558.
....., ships of, 230.
Lubeckers, 230.
Lucas, Edw., 277.
....., Hen., 277.
....., Jasper, 277.
....., Sir Thos., letter of, 465.
....., Wm., 277.

Lucois, Sir Horatio Franchotti, 225, 235.
Lucy, Sir Thomas, 544.
....., Mrs. (Catholic), 151.
Luddington, *alias* Garlethorpe, co. Lincoln, lease of the parsonage of, 13.
Luddington, Mr., 407.
Lugano, 163.
Luke, Nich., justice of peace, 199.
LUMLEY, JOHN, LORD LUMLEY, 177, 504 (?).
....., letter of, 390.
Lusher, Jno., 141.
....., Martha, 141.
Lustoft, of Worsop, barony of, 163, 404.
Lutheran, 224.
Lutheranism, 33.
Luxemburg, 487.
Luys, D., Bishop of Cassano, *see* Lewes.
Luzan, Mons., Governor of Blaye, 286.
Lydd, 333, 554.
Lyme, ship of, 61.
....., victuals bought in, 574.
Lyme, Capt., company of, 88.
Lymes, Alvaro, de, son of, 101.
Lyngen, Elenor, 560.
....., Rich., 560.
Lynn Regis, Norfolk, resident at, 212.
....., troops transported from, 76.
....., South, lease of parsonage of, 142.
Lyons, 399.
....., gulf of, ships sunk in, 224.
Lythe parish, 305 (2).
Lytton Rowland, Commission to, 7.

M.

M., 369.
M. M., *see* Moody, M.
Mabb, John, senr., 199.
Mac Cartie, Cormack, 429.
Mc Carty, Florence, 427.
Macedo, Fernando de, 422.
Machiavellian policy, 545.
Machyn, Robt., deputy clerk of the peace, 306.
Mac William, Hen., grant to, 400.
Madern, Jno., 98.
Madingley parsonage, lease of, 569.
Madre de Dios (ship), 422.
Madrid, college at, 353.
....., council of war at, 102.
....., English recusants in, 46.
....., Genoese in, 86.
....., King Antonio at, 93, 440.
....., Pope's nuncio at, 70.
....., travellers to or from, 88, 101, 257, 259, 411, 430, 439, 489, 513, 538.
Maestricht, 228.
Magellan Straits, ships to or from, 356.
Magistrates, 276, 350, 481, 504.
Magrath, Miller, Archbishop of Cashel, 35, 36.
Magthrop (Catholic), 260.
Maidston, Robt., lease to, 523.
Maidstone, letter dated from, 4.
MAINE, DUKE OF, *see* MAYENNE.
Mainwaring, Sir Arthur, 144.
....., Christ., 459.
....., Phil., 402.
Maison Dieu, Dover, 91.
Maisterson, Capt., 383.
Maitland, Sir John, Chancellor of Scotland, 48, 65, 310, 342.
Major, Anth., priest, 263.
....., ..., pardon to, 523.
....., Mr., of Southwark, 246.
Majorca, 147.
Maldenado, Don Diego de, 157.
Maleparte, Guido, interrogatories to, 299.
Malines, Garrett de, bill by, 337.
Malletts, *alias* Jeffreys, family of, 533.
Malley, Jacques, 426.
Malory, Sir William, 130.
Malt, export of, 65.
MALTRAVERS, LORD, JOHN DE ARUNDEL, 405.
Man, Isle of, 377.
....., accounts of, 302.
....., places in, 302.
....., receivers of, 506.
....., water bailiff of, 302.
Manarœus, Oliverius, 518.
Manchester, resident at, 367.
Manger, Mr., priest, 388.
Manley, Wm., 138.
Mann, *alias* Chambers, 533.
Mannering, Geo., 483.
MANNERS, JOHN, 5TH EARL OF RUTLAND, 163.
....., letter of, 16.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Rutland, 489.
....., Lady Theodosia, grant to, 136.
Manners, Roger, 186.
....., Sir Thos., 136.
MANSFELT, COUNT (PIERRE ERNEST), GOVERNOR OF THE LOW COUNTRIES, 204, 225, 228, 232, 291, 309, 310, 423, 437, 442, 469, 480, 487, 490, 509, 518, 541.
Mansfield, John, 268.
....., Wm., leases to, 524, 527.
Manshall, Jno., 144.
Mansner, Mr., 343.
Mantoys, M., 216.
....., Madame, 216.
Manuel, Don, son of Antonio, King of Portugal, 94.
Manwood, Frances, 142.
....., Peter, 142.
....., Roger, son of, 142.
....., Sir Roger, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 29.
....., ..., children of, 220.
....., ..., letter of, 219.
Mapledurham, college at, 510.
....., resident at, 463.

Marazion, or Marghasiewe (Cornwall), grant to the inhabitants of, 553.
Marbury, Anne, 18.
....., Thos., 18.
....., Wm., 18.
March, co. Lincoln, lands in, 565.
Mare, Rich., lease to, 565.
Margarita, island of, 383.
Margate, shipper at, 473.
....., travellers to or from, 438, 457.
Marghasiewe or Marazion, Cornwall, grant to the inhabitants of, 553.
Marigold, the (ship), 66.
Mariners, 44, 56, 68, 71. 73, 114, 120, 196, 201, 237, 265, 273, 303, 309, 310, 393, 408, 480, 511.
....., commission for, 332.
....., drowned or slain, 356.
....., hospital for, 525.
....., lists of, 221, 362.
....., runaway, 551, 552.
....., victuals, &c. for, 281, 402, 503, 559, 560, 562, 563.
....., wages, &c., of, 2, 6 (3), 9 (3), 111 (6), 115, 133, 197. 204, 242, 314, 324, 343, 376, 429, 502, 537, 539, 544, 567.
....., want of, 75.
Maris, Thos., 6.
Markante, Edm., 126.
Markham, Sir Griffin, 540.
....., John, 160, 410, 419.
....., Thos., 25, 174.
....., ..., wife of, 174.
Mark Lane, London, 385.
Marler, *or* Marloe, Mr., agent of the Muscovy Company, 396, 403.
Marlo, Edw., 98, 139.
Marmaduke, Mr., servant, 45, 50, 53, 204.
Marne, the (river), 31.
Marnham, Notts, vicarage of, 376.
Marprelate, Martin, 353.
....., Penry, son of, 350, 353.
Marque and reprizal, 15.
....., letters of, grant of, 352.
Marques, Roderigo, 16, 69, 82, 94, 446.
Marsden, Wm., 115.
Marseilles, 31, 45.
....., letters dated from, 139, 293.
....., passport from, 293.
....., ship to, 66.
Marshal, Earl, *see* Earl Marshal.
....., of the Forces, *see* Williams, Sir Roger.
....., of the household, 415, 433.
Marshal, Capt., 45.
Marshall, Denis, examination of, 465.
....., ..., wife of, 465.
Marshalsea, the, London, 291, 438, 443, 511.
....., letters dated from, 170, 408.
....., prisoners in, 13, 28 (2), 150, 162, 170, 275, 282, 297 (2), 298, 311, 346, 363, 408, 425, 484.
Marshe, Mr., 7.
Marsh Green, Chapel Parish, Derby, 174.
Marston parsonage, Bedford, presentation to, 516.
Marten, John, 47.
Martham, Lancashire, resident in, 149.
Martilli, Signor, 241.
Martin, Anth., cup-bearer, grant to, 119.
....., Edw., certificate by, 559.
....., Giles, *see* Barnes, Thos.
....., Gregory, treatise by, 150.
....., John, 187.
....., alderman, Sir Rich., 386, 387, 449.
....., ..., payment to, 559.
....., Nich., 142.
....., or Martyn, Dr. Thos., 127, 177, 189, 203.
....., ..., commission to, 203.
....., Wm., Mayor of Exeter, 98, 142.
....., widow, 465.
Martin, Wiltshire, resident at, 101.
....., college, Douay, 389.
Martinists, the, 31, 270.
Martyn, Dr., *see* Martin.
Martyrs of England, book on, 67.
....., Catholic, 354, 355.
Marvyn, Mr., 510.
Mary I., Queen of England, 159, 381, 452, 568.
....., ..., grant by, 172.
Mary, Queen of Scots, 161, 225, 255, 302, 350.
....., ..., allusions to her death, 48, 79, 161, 259, 411, 420, 463.
Mary, the (ship), 7.
..... Grace, the (ship), 233.
Marybone, parish of, (London), 515.
Mason, Geo., letter of, 388.
....., John, 151.
....., Patrick, 511.
....., Thos., letter of, 343.
Mass, the, service of, 15, 21, 29, 46, 152, 160, 176, 262, 288, 298, 305, 306, 321, 336, 352, 377, 380, 406, 437, 454, 458, 463, 470, 485–488, 492, 503, 504, 511, 541.
Massie, Wm., 178, 544 (3), 550, 554.
Massing priests, 338.
Masson, Ant., Itinerary of, 163.
Master, Geo., letter of 555.
Mather, John, dispensation for, 190.
Matrimony, sacrament of, 354.
Matthew, Tobias, Dean of Durham, 36.
....., Thos., lease to, 545.
Matthews, Eliz., licence to, 513.
....., Rich., 513.
..... (of Staffordshire), 161.
Matthewson, Barthol., grant to, 449.
Matthias, Don (Archduke of Austria ?), 399.
Maurice, Graf, or Count, of Nassau, 56, 226, 412, 413, 450 (2), 478, 486, 547.

Maurice, Graf, brother of (Philip William, Prince of Orange), 413.
Mawlden, Wm., protection for, 178.
Maxfield, *alias* Messengamus, *see* Ingram, John.
Maxwell, John, 7th Lord Maxwell, formerly Earl of Morton, 88, 270.
....., Emily, 88.
May, John, protection for, 212.
....., Capt. Thos., 98, 232, 233.
....., prisoner, 463, 464.
Mayenne, or Maine, Duc of (Charles of Lorraine), 237, 335, 342, 466.
Mayflower, of London, the, 57, 347, 449.
....., of St. Ives, the, 98, 138, 139, 571.
Maynard, H. (clerk or secretary to Lord Burghley), 64, 100, 141, 231, 326, 327, 370, 376.
....., letters, &c., to, 9, 76, 77, 370, 416.
....., letters of, 117, 361.
....., other papers by, 72, 194, 309, 455.
Maynooth, residents at, 36 (2).
Mayor, Anth., priest, 378.
Mazara, Duke of, 489.
Mead, John, 180.
Meade, Edw., 193.
....., ..., petition of, 570.
....., Thos., report of, 143.
Meath, Bishop of (Jones, Thos.), affidavit of, 8.
Medcalf, priest, 377.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of (Alfonso de Guzman, 7th Duke), 102, 519.
Mediterranean, 83, 263.
Medley, Clement, pardon to, 563.
Meere, Hen., grant to, 127.
....., John, 263.
Melchel Park, co. Wilts, 562.
Mellon, widow, 174.
Melville, Sir Robt., 368.
Mendoza, Don Bernardino de, 49, 70, 82, 90, 92–94, 99, 108, 439, 446.
....., ..., paper addressed to, 16.
Menores, Don Juan de, 422.
Merchandise, 83 (2), 139, 181, 563; *see also* Goods.
Merchant adventurers' company, 2, 119, 139, 243, 337, 521, 537.
...., articles against, 242.
...., governor of, 321.
...., ..., deputy of, 27, 241.
...., of Stade, 558.
...., ..., letter of, 27.
Merchant companies, 337; *see also* Levant and Russia companies.
..... ships, *see* Ships.
..... strangers, 156, 157, 215, 221, 307, 337.
Merchants, 10, 12, 15, 20, 56, 58, 59, 62, 65, 67 (2), 68, 73, 114, 115, 117, 119, 155, 162, 196, 225, 230, 231, 236, 243, 301, 303, 320, 321, 324, 333, 348, 359, 361, 362, 396, 407, 409, 413, 423, 424, 432, 440, 454, 458, 478, 491, 496, 507, 512, 514, 515, 521, 523, 524, 531, 536, 538, 563.
Merchants—*cont.*
....., bonds of, 140.
....., English, *see* English merchants.
....., foreign, 32, 43, 56, 307, 312–314, 318, 337, 344.
....., French, 398.
....., Hamburgh, 318, 329.
....., Italian, *see* Italian merchants.
....., Irish, 31.
....., London, *see* London merchants.
....., Middleburg, 233.
....., names of, 4, 33, 63, 68, 119, 139, 175, 212, 214, 215, 218, 221, 228, 231, 269, 299, 307, 312–314, 370, 372, 373, 377, 382, 396 (2), 400, 418, 421, 443, 451, 457, 458, 473, 480, 504, 508, 543, 556, 560, 566, 567.
....., payment of ships by, 75.
....., petitions of, 58, 59.
....., supplying the forces, 14, 213, 267, 279, 285, 311, 324, 326, 327 (2), 331, 332, 339, 340, 375 (2), 428, 516, 564, 566, 573.
....., trading to Turkey and Venice, *see* Turkey, Levant Company.
Mercœur, Duke of (Philip Emanuel de Lorraine), 65, 74, 184, 262.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 64.
Mercury, 271, 422.
Meredith, Jonas, priest, 175.
....., ..., brother of, 175,
....., Rich., Bishop of Leighlin, 8, 36, 84, 96.
Meres, Laurence, 124.
Merick, Capt. Fras., 20.
Merionethshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., justices for, 195.
....., receiver for, 545.
....., sheriff for, 125.
Merrick, Gelly, grant to, 9.
Merry, Rich., 199.
Mersey, river, 288.
Meryman, Nich., pension to, 554.
Mesa, Gil. de, 412.
Messengamus, *alias* Maxfield, *see* Ingram, John.
Messina, 224.
Metals, 186; *see also* Gold and Silver, Copper, Lead, Iron, and Tin.
Metcalf, Valentine, pardon to, 563.
....., (Catholic), 534.
Metham, Thos., 298.
Metrute, Capt., 487.
Mexico, bay of, 400.
Mez, Jno., 473.
Michael, Edw., grant to, 10.
Michel, French merchant, 398.
Michelet (merchant), 72.
Michelgrove, Sussex, 176.
Michell, Hum., 201.
....., Jno., 126.
Miching, Sussex, 514.
Mickleborow, Leonard, 130.

Mickleton, co. Gloucester, resident at, 350.
..... farm, 234.
Mickley, Nicolas, 197.
....., ..., letter of, 204.
....., ..., father of, 197.
Middleburg, 17, 202, 228, 243, 291 (2), 314, 327, 343, 353, 481 (2), 515.
....., exports to, 27, 65.
....., letters dated from, 241, 246, 252, 253, 272.
....., merchants of, 233.
....., residents in, 93, 162, 228, 241, 298, 466.
....., ships of, 320, 344, 471, 478.
....., ships at, designs against, 430.
....., soldiers in, 4.
....., sugar refining houses at, 361.
....., travellers to or from, 57, 92, 216, 225, 229, 246, 299, 349, 496, 505.
Middle Claydon, minister of, 291.
Middlemarsh manor, 554.
Middlemore, Mr, 416.
Middlesex, escheator for, 136.
....., collections in, 172, 191, 205, 212.
....., collector of the loan in, 31, 76.
....., commission of peace for, 144.
....., constables, &c., of, warrants, &c., to, 166.
....., justices of, certificate by, 31.
....., lands in, grants of, 5, 126 (2), 146, 547, 556.
....., lands and places in, 123, 130, 137, 142, 144 (2), 187, 198 (2), 205, 217, 288, 302, 386, 400, 480, 486, 502, 516, 569.
....., letter dated from, 428.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 31.
....., recusants in, 171.
....., residents in, 185.
....., sheriff of, attachment to, 6.
....., ..., letter to, 48.
....., troops in or from, 31, 76, 192, 200, 315, 358.
Middle Temple, *see* Temple.
Middleton, Geo., 146.
....., John, 123, 125 ; *see also* Myddleton.
....., Rob., 146.
....., Thos., 146 ; *see also* Myddleton.
....., Capt., 532, 544, 545.
..... of Antwerp, brother of, 532, 544.
....., Mr., house of, 505.
Middleton, *see* Kent, Milton.
..... Lordship, co. York, 191.
Midlam, Adams, grant to, 130.
Midnall, Wm., letter of, 561.
Migliorini, Jno. Fras., 418.
Milan, 163.
....., troops from, 251.
Milanese, 15, 113.
Milburne, Mr., 452.
Mildenhall, Suffolk, 13.
Mildmay, Anthony, 524.
....., Rob., 205.
....., Sir Thos., 125, 331.
....., ..., letters of, 200, 465.
....., Sir Walter, late Chancellor of the Exchequer, 160.
....., ..., letter to, 235.
....., ..., report by, 235.
Mile End (London), letter dated from, 129.
....., poor house at, protection for 144.
Milford, or Milford Haven, 12, 37, 166, 249.
....., customs' officers at, warrant to, 152.
....., mayor's court at, 250.
....., port officers of, letter to, 249.
....., ships in or near, 73, 231, 248, 250 (2), 251.
....., Spanish designs against, 143, 270.
....., travellers to or from, 250 (2), 251.
Milk, writing in, 481 (2).
Millbrook Church, Hants, 377.
Milles, Thos., *see* Mills.
Millington, John, sen., 367.
....., Thos., jun., 367.
Millington, Cheshire, 367.
Mills, Rich., commission to, 130.
....., or Milles, Thos., 87, 89, 93, 117, 232.
....., ..., instructions to, 82.
....., ..., letter of, 278.
Millstones, 402.
Milo, Sam., lease by, 527.
Milsent, Rob., 141.
Milton, or Middleton, near Gravesend, 111, 112.
....., lease of the manor of, 7.
....., letter dated from, 277.
Mincing Lane (London), letter dated from, 198.
Mineral and battery works, society of, 186.
Mines, 155, 269, 339, 387.
Minis, Jno., lieutenant of Portsmouth, 304.
Ministers, 120, 134, 158, 276, 291, 317, 324, 325, 345, 346, 350, 355, 489 ; *see also* Church, Ministers, Parsons, and Preachers.
..... (Scottish), 314.
Minorca, 189.
Minories (London), letter dated from, 103.
Mint, assay master of, 153.
Mintio, Mr., 27.
Mintour, or Minter, Laurence, 480, 481.
....., ..., examination of, 480.
....., ..., son of, 207.
Miranda, Ant. Silva de, pass for, 16.
Misterton, lands in, 277.
Mitchell, Hum., grant to, 517.
Mochelvey, or Mochelney manor, Somerset, 205.
....., lease of, 483.
Mockett, Sir Timothy, 478.
....., ..., letter of, 525.
....., ..., wife of, 526.

Mocking, Essex, 468.
Mograve, 305.
Moile, Rob., purchase of lands by, 9.
Molasses, 361.
Molineux, *alias* Russell, Mr., 194.
Molle, John, vice-treasurer and paymaster to Sir T. Sherley, 54, 374, 507.
Mollyns, Mich., 36.
....., Mr., 470.
Molyneux, Emery, payment to, 557.
Mompesson, Rich., licence to, 483.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 258, 262, 490.
....., ..., wife of, 262, 490.
....., Mr., of Clerkenwell, 262.
Monasteries, 213.
Monday, Edw., pardon to, 557.
Mondragon, Don Christoval, governor of Antwerp, 49, 88, 216, 217, 228, 241.
....., ..., letter to, 72.
Moneys (coins, &c.), 300, 402, 411, 419, 556, and casual notices of, *passim*.
....., clipping of, 13.
....., exchange of, 115, 116, 279.
....., export of, 4, 14, 109.
Monings, Mr., *see* Munning, Wm.
Monks, 114.
Monmouthshire, escheator of, 182.
....., justices for, 192.
....., sheriff of, 125.
Monpensier, Duke of, 348.
"Monsieur" (Francis, Duke of Alençon), 257, 399.
Monson, Justice, 12.
Montague, Lord, *see* Brown.
Montalto, Cardinal, 15.
Monteagle, Lord, *see* Parker.
Monte Fiascone, bishop of, 255, 256.
Montfort, family of, 405.
Montgomery, Elizabeth, 88.
Montgomeryshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., lands, &c., in, 507.
....., receiver for, 545.
....., residents in, 127, 498.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., subsidy in, 513.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Monthermer, barony of, 404.
Montjoy, Lord, *see* Blount.
Moody, Mich., *alias* Mr. M., *alias* Riche, Bar., *alias* Bristow, John, *alias* Wells, Jno., 35, 85 (2), 88, 91, 92 (2), 94, 99 (2), 161, 209, 217, 222, 228, 246, 481, 534, 541, 547, 548 (3), 549, 559 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 37, 47, 175, 204, 320.
Moon, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Moone, Jno., *alias* Cornelius, *see* Cornelius.
Moore, Adam, lease to, 494.
....., Joan, lease to, 494.
..... John, grant to, 560.
....., Laurence, 529.
Moore, Marmaduke, lease to, 494.
....., Mr., of the Temple, 298.
Moorfields, 149, 162, 298, 398.
Mora, Don Juan, Crestoval de, *see* Moro.
Mordaunt, Lewis, Lord Mordaunt, 124, 131.
..... (Elizabeth), Lady Mordaunt, 213.
....., ..., executor of, 213.
More, Geo., certificate by, 187.
....., Rich., 12.
....., Sir Wm., certificate by, 187.
....., of Ireland, 509.
....., Mr., surveyor of customs at Exeter, 272.
....., ..., questions to, 522.
....., Mr., of Yorkshire, 74.
Moreley, Thos., 6.
Morequito, the, *alias* Don Anthonio, *alias* the Calique, 383.
Moreton, D., 161.
....., Geo., 180, 186.
....., Thos., 180.
Morgan, Capt. Edw., 39, 43, 45, 63, 67, 70, 188, 478.
....., Jas., 557.
....., Katherine, pardon to, 517.
....., Sir Mat., 211, 242, 332.
....., ..., company of, charge of, 154, 284.
....., ..., payment to, 200.
....., Sir Thos., 242, 332, 398.
....., ..., account by, 315.
....., ..., company of, 569, 570.
....., ..., payment by, 339.
....., ..., petition of, 570.
....., ..., statement by, 570.
....., Thos., of London, pardon to, 537.
....., Thos., of Tredeagar, 182.
....., Thos. (Catholic), 85, 234, 244, 255, 258–260, 263, 267, 270, 328, 534.
....., Col., 520.
....., Mr., of London, servant to, 467 (2).
....., Mr., of Weymouth, 24.
Morice, John, *alias* Thos. Phelippes, letters to, 217, 225, 227, 229, 234, 235; *see also* Phelippes, T.
Morison, Thos., jun., grant to, 145.
Morlaix, 65, 74, 493.
Morley, Lady, 421, 430.
....., organ player or singing man at St. Paul's, 106, 117.
Morne, Jas., 563.
Moro, or Mora, Don Juan, Crestoval, Christofero or Christophoro, 86, 94, 390, 413, 434, 447, 455, 460, 461, 490, 518.
Morocco, prisoner from, 395 (2).
Morrant, widow, 385.
Morrell, Roger, list by, 576.
Morrice, Mr., 211.
Morris, Fras., lease to, 522.
...., Rich., collector of subsidies, discharge to, 513.
Morrison, Edw., 193.

Morrison, Thos., 193.
Mortimer, Edmund, 210.
....., ..., wife of, 210.
....., John, *alias* Tanner, 116.
MORTON, EARL OF, *see* MAXWELL.
Morton, Capt. Geo., 542 (2).
....., Mr., of Haverfordwest, 250.
Mosley, Oswald, 367.
....., Alderman, 352.
Mostart, Guillaume, letter of, 207.
Mosten, Capt., 485, 536.
Mostyn, Roger, lease to, 555.
Mostyn (town), 555.
Mote's Bulwark (Kent), 365.
....., ..., state of, 358, 566.
Motte, (shipowner), 505.
Moucheron, Mons., letter of, 1.
Moulsham, letter dated from, 200.
Moulton, co. Lincoln, 137.
....., co. Northampton, 506, 507.
Moulton, Mr., 423.
Mount St. John, York, resident at, 348.
Moushill, resident at, 488.
Moushole, Cornwall, ordnance for, 511.
Mowat, Mr., 109.
Mowbray, John, 109.
....., ..., arms of, 394, 397.
....., ..., wife of, 405.
Moyle, Walter, 192.
Muchland, stewardship of the manor of, grant of, 10.
Muckin Hall, Rochford hundred, 505.
....., manor, 509.
Mudford, Edw., indictment by, 156.
Muffet, Dr., 107.
Mulatto, a, 57.
Mulgrave (lands), 3.
Mulsho, Thos., 136.
Mulso hundred, Newport, 497.
Mundy, Wm., 140.
Munition, 11, 87, 25, 114, 349 (2).
....., account of, 7.
....., sent to Flushing, 221.
....., ... France, 25.
....., ... Ireland, 31.
Munning, or Monings, Wm., 485, 488, 536.
....., ..., letter to, 469.
Muscovy, 58, 397.
..... Company, *see* Russia Company.
..... cordage, 154.
....., prisoner in, 126.
Musgrave, Rich., grant to, 508.
Mushe, priest, 262.
Musical instruments, 467.
Musicians, 40, 428.
Musk, 447, 461.
Muster-masters, 12, 197, 198, 211, 234, 474; *see also* Digges, Thos.
Musters, 154, 181, 194 (2), 197, 201, 211, 301, 315, 316, 359, 369, 407.
Musters, comrs. or commissaries for, 37, 277, 307, 316, 359.
....., general of, 277, 307.
..... of horses, 301.
Myddleton, Arthur, patent to, 137.
....., John, 172.
....., or Middleton, Thos., merchant, and receiver of customs, 127.
...., in connection with the goods of the Uggera Salvagina, 215, 216, 312–314, 332, 343, 344.
....., ..., letters of, 20, 264, 294–296, 396.
....., ..., other papers by, 214, 294, 313, 347, 566.
....., ..., payment to, 566.
....., Mr., mayor of Exeter, 272.
Mynell, (Frenchman), 393.
Mytens, Jaques, letter to, 207.

N.

N., 369.
N.N., grant to, 537.
Namurs, 228.
..... gate, 228.
....., place in, 228.
....., travellers to, or from, 228, 312, 349.
....., troops at, to, or from, 469, 473.
Nantes, 491.
....., exports from, 286.
....., travellers from, 496.
Nantwich hundred, Cheshire, 137.
..... manor, 199.
Naples, 20.
....., galleys of, 224.
....., ships at, to, or from, 224, 284.
....., travellers to or from, 88, 224.
....., viceroy of (Capt. Gonsalo), 157.
Napleton, Anth., lease to, 480.
Napper, Mr., 28.
Narbert Forest, Wales, 367.
Narrow Seas, the, 154, 270.
....., defence of, 14, 37.
....., ships from, 1, 244, 265.
....., ships in, 5, 9, 67, 77, 111, 115, 221, 324, 343, 349, 362, 389, 502, 544, 567.
....., ships to, or for, 16, 36, 348.
Nash, Robt., 199.
NASSAU, MAURICE, COUNT OF, *see* MAURICE.
Naste, Capt., 96.
Nations, law of, 50.
Naunton, Robt., grant to, 569.
Navarre, King of, *see* France, King of, Henry IV.
Navigation, Act to encourage, 332.
Navy, the, 56, 225, 256, 259, 365, 407, 408, 439; *see also* Fleet and Ships.

Navy, the, charge of, 201, 449; *see also* Deptford, Portsmouth, and Woolwich dockyards, charges at.
....., designs against, 33, 323, 411, 431.
....., Office, debts of, 24, 36.
....., officers of, 488.
....., ..., certificates by, 7, 367, 550, 562.
....., storehouses, clerk of, 488.
....., stores, 24, 36.
....., supplies for, 8, 324.
....., surveyor of victuals of, *see* Quarles, Jas.
....., Treasurer of, *see* Hawkins, Sir John.
....., victualler of, *see* Darell, M.
Naworth, Cumberland, residents at, 194, 199.
Naylor, Mr., 207.
Neale, Fras., auditor of exchequer, certificate by, 575.
....., Jas., grant to, 524.
....., John, pardon for, 130.
....., Thos., 130.
....., Wm., 126.
....., Wm., auditor of exchequer, certificate by, 123.
....., Dr., memorial of, 302.
Neal's Court, Kent, lease to, 566.
Neece, John, 6.
Needham, Fras., lease to, 186.
....., Robt., 185.
Nelson, Wm., 180.
..... (Catholic), 161.
Netherlanders, 340.
Netherlock, Waltham, 500, 501.
Nether Quynton, Gloucester, 273.
..... Swell manor, Gloucester, 180.
Nettlam, Jno., 186.
Nevill, Thomas, Lord Furnival, 163.
....., Lord Latimer (titular), 99.
Nevill, or Neville, Edm., 430, 484.
....., Hen., certificate by, 559.
....., ..., letter of, 443.
....., Sir Hen., 124.
....., merchant, 156.
Neville, Charles, Earl of Westmoreland (titular), 47, 164, 244, 263, 323 (?), 356, 378, 401, 423, 429, 490, 517, 533, 534, 558.
....., ..., letter of, 495.
....., ..., daughters of, 496.
....., Lady Ann, *alias* Engleby, daughter of, 378.
....., Lady Catherine, *alias* Gray, daughter of, 377, 496.
....., Lady Margaret, daughter of, 377, 378, 496.
....., Edward, Lord Abergavenny, 536.
....., ..., letter to, 393.
....., ..., son of, 536.
....., Rachel, Lady Abergavenny 393.
Nevy, Geo., surveyor of Portsmouth, 176.
....., ..., estimates by, 357, 359.
Newark, laird, of Scotland, daughter of, 88.
Newark-on-Trent, 410, 489.
....., vicarage of, 563.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 154, 260, 459.
....., aldermen of, letter of, 348.
....., coals at, 303, 402.
....., ..., taxes on, 195.
....., corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., customs on cloth at, 348.
....., customs' officers at, 206, 348.
....., mayor of, letter of, 348.
....., merchants of, 348.
....., native of, 202.
....., postmaster of, 377.
....., resident at, 250.
....., sheriffs of, letter of, 348.
....., ships to, 87.
....., ships of, 478.
....., travellers to, or from, 305, 387, 411.
Newcastle, Llandaff, vicarage of, 145.
New draperies, alnage of, 508, 523, 569; *see also* Cloth, Draperies, and Woollen goods.
Newfield, lease of lands in, 523.
New Fish Street, London, 387.
....., Bell tavern in, 472.
....., Three Kings in, 387.
Newfoundland, fish from, 351.
....., fisheries of, 451.
....., ships for, 36, 451.
....., ships from, 231, 248, 265, 351.
Newgate, London, 104.
....., prisoners in, 28 (2), 324, 463.
....., residents near, 481.
Newhall, Mr., 406.
Newhaven, 39, 69, 110, 227, 570.
....., Governor of, 75, 92, 106, 228.
....., passengers to, 322.
....., residents at, 39.
....., ships at, to, or from, 98, 138, 217, 280, 286, 393.
....., troops to, 26.
New Inn (London), resident in, 337.
Newman, Jno., 182.
....., Thos., 180.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 388.
....., ..., sons of, 388.
Newport, Fras., 124.
Newport, Bucks, 497.
....., Isle of Wight, resident at, 377.
....., Wales, fair at, 564.
New Sarum, lease of tenements, &c., in, 171.
Newton, co. Montgomery, 507.
Newton, Thos., presentation to, 523.
Nicholas, Sir Edw., future Secretary of State, 287.
....., Jno., 186.
....., ..., lease to, 137.
Nicholls, Fras., grant to, 146.
....., Marg., widow, 131.
....., Wm., decree for, 135.
....., Mr., justice of peace, 298.

Nieuport, 412, 417, 473.
....., fortifications at, 487.
....., governor of, 473.
....., ships building at or near, 486, 487.
....., traveller to, 487.
Noblemen, or nobility, or peers, 6, 196, 220, 269, 270, 332, 393, 446, 492, 502, 541, 559, 573 ; *see also* Barons, and English nobility.
....., arms of, 394, 405.
....., assessments on, 340, 433, 434, 449.
....., exempted from customs, 575.
....., list of, 449.
....., payments to, 22.
....., Catholic, 39.
....., Danish, 229.
....., of the Low Countries, 399.
....., Portuguese, 413, 450.
....., Scottish, 261, 314, 469.
....., Spanish, 40, 258, 261.
Noddy, ——, treatise by, 577.
Noel, Sir And., commission to, 180.
....., Mr., 370.
Nonconformist minister, declaration of, 345.
Nonpareil, the (ship), 7, 10, 61, 77, 145.
Nonsuch, 97, 345.
....., letters dated from, 80 (2), 351, 391.
..... Park, 289.
Norfolk, 18, 260.
....., assizes in, 174.
....., collections in, 128, 130, 137, 138, 142, 172, 178, 468, 474, 509, 535, 552.
....., escheator of, 128.
....., fens in, 334.
....., fishing vessels of, 451.
....., judge of the Admiralty of (Talbot, D.), 572.
....., justices for, 191.
....., lands in, grants of, 142, 171, 560.
....., places in, 128, 137, 146, 172, 177, 212, 339, 498, 502, 505, 508, 523, 525, 549, 557, 569 (3).
....., receivership of, 400.
....., recusants in, 179, 490, 534.
....., residents in, 33, 182, 189.
....., sheriff of, 124, 191.
Norfolk, Nicholas, 406.
Normandy, 118, 393, 491.
....., arms, ammunition, &c., sent to, 314.
....., ..., account of, 77.
....., captains in, 347.
....., persons in, 97, 184.
....., places in, 454.
....., troops sent from, 123, 132, 133, 197, 242, 254, 327, 362, 364, 369 (2), 383, 386, 398.
....., troops or forces in or sent to, 9, 49, 61, 63, 76 (2), 118, 175, 185, 188, 193 (2), 197, 201, 206, 218, 219, 254, 255, 267, 280, 283, 290, 310, 397, 399, 441, 479 (2).
Normandy, troops or forces in or sent to—*cont.*
....., ..., charge of, 106, 188, 189 (2), 193.
....., ..., clerk of, 214.
....., ..., payments for, 62 (2), 65, 77 (2), 85, 106, 107, 119, 121, 122, 129, 141 (3), 142, 143, 193, 184, 201, 211, 213, 214 (2), 218, 219, 230, 238, 244, 245, 266, 283, 287, 293, 308, 309, 312, 313, 315, 325, 336, 339, 343, 344 (4), 349, 362, 363 (2), 364, 369 (4), 372, 373, 375, 386, 430.
....., vice-treasurer at, 219.
Norris, Henry, Lord Norris, of Rycot, Lord Lieut. of Oxfordshire, 201, 223, 266, 327.
....., ..., letter of, 36.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 274.
Norris, Sir John, Lord General of the English forces in the Low Countries, 6 (2), 10, 21–25 (2), 38, 51, 54, 57 (2), 58, 63, 64, 72, 74, 78, 100, 109, 151, 164, 201, 211, 214, 218, 235 (3), 241, 255, 257, 265, 266, 267, 274, 290, 310, 331, 336, 348, 375, 392, 397, 431, 432, 493, 494, 497, 526, 529 (2), 539, 564, (2), 571 (2).
....., ..., ..., assignees of, 554.
....., ..., ..., entertainment of, 307, 564.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 390.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 25, 26, 280 (2), 283, 551.
....., ..., ..., lieutenant of, 72.
....., ..., ..., lists, &c., by, 10, 25 (2).
....., ..., ..., payments to, 2, 17, 22, 219, 235 (2), 241, 290.
....., ..., ..., regiment of, 97, 524, 529.
....., ..., ..., servant of, 432.
....., ..., ..., statement by, 252.
....., ..., Lady (his wife), 74.
....., ..., ..., brother of, 64, 234 (?), 390.
Norris, Sir Edw., 242, 383, 385.
....., Sir Hen., 494.
....., ..., regiment of, 524.
..... Rich., 404.
....., Sir Thos., 566.
....., ..., bands of, 441.
.... ship of, 31.
Norris (pursuivant), 28.
North, Roger, Lord North, 89.
North, Sir Thos., justice of the peace, 191.
Northamptonshire, collections in, 203.
....., commission to, 144, 185.
....., deputy lieutenants of, 319.
....., escheator of, 146.
....., fens in, 334.
....., justices of, 319, 506.
..... , natives of, 261.
..... places in, 35, 204, 297, 332, 371, 474, 483, 502, 523, 530, 555.
....., receiver for, 488.

Northamptonshire, recusants in, 28.
....., sheriff for, 124, 179.
....., soldiers in or from, 76, 315, 319.
North Coast, 478.
North, or northern parts, *see* England, north of.
..... or York, Council of, 253, 387, 416, 453.
....., ..., attorney of, 474.
....., ..., president of, 159; *see also* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
North End, resident at, 504, 505.
..... Foreland, 388.
Northgate Street, Exeter, 98.
North Hall, 16.
..... Sands Head (Kent), 528.
..... Shoebury, Essex, 129.
Northumberland, escheator of, 177.
....., justices for, 191.
....., lands, &c., in, grant of, 17.
....., places in, 489, 502, 523, 565.
....., receiver for, 482.
....., recusants in, 200, 377, 378.
....., residents in, 271.
....., sheriff for, 125.
....., Earl of, *see* Percy.
North Wales, *see* Wales.
Northwick, plague in, 269.
Norton, Canterbury, parsonage of, 145, 199.
....., Durham, lease of lands, &c., in, 12.
Norton, Benjamin, priest, 263.
....., Sir Rich., 142.
..... *alias* Jones (priest), 495, 503.
....., priest, 510.
Norway, traveller to, 387.
Norwich, Aldermen of, 142, 191.
....., collections in, 172.
....., corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., mayor of, 142, 191.
....., places in, 142, 171.
....., receivership of, 400.
....., weavers of, 575.
....., diocese of, 146 (2), 190, 494, 569, 576.
....., bishop of, 568, 576.
....., ..., (Scambler, Edm.), 124.
....., dean and chapter of, 568.
Norwood Manor, Eastchurch, Kent, lease of, 480.
Norwood, John, 126.
Notaries, public, 121 (2), 281–283.
Note, Marg., widow, 178.
....., Richd., son of, 178.
Nottinghamshire, 174.
....., escheator for, 130.
....., lands in, grants of, 205.
....., places in, 122, 141, 178, 217, 376.
....., recusants in, 179.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., troops from, 266.
Nova Hispania, 143.
Novell, Sir And., 124.
Nowell, Alex., dean of St. Paul's, 320.
....., Dr., 507.
....., Mr., 106.
Nuevo Dorado, discovery of, 383.
Nuneaton Vicarage, 191.
Nunez, Bernardin, 391.
....., Estevan, 69.
Nuns, 559.
Nutter, Anth., 24.
....., Robt., *alias* Rowley, 151, 404.

O.

Oaths, use of, 10.
Oatlands or Otelands, 531.
....., letter dated from, 357.
..... Queen at, 105, 357.
Oats, *see* Corn.
O'Brian, Donell, 431.
Ocarrel, Ch., 110.
O'Conor, Denis, 431.
Odhams, Rich., 138.
Officers, military, casual notices of, *passim*; *see also* Captains, Lieutenants, Ensigns, and Serjeants.
....., civil, 50, 56.
..... at law, 281, 332.
Ogilby, *see* Ingram, John.
Ogle, Cuthbert, Lord Ogle, pedigree of, 405.
Ogle, Chas., lease to, 502.
....., John, lease to, 502.
....., Matthew, lease to, 502.
....., Rich., 187, 205.
Ogthorp, 305.
Oil, 133, 231, 248, 250, 251, 310, 513.
Okeman's Copperas Works, 570.
Old Change (London), resident in, 176.
Oldcorn (Edw.), priest, 262.
Oldfield, or Ouldfield, Clement, 376, 422, 558.
....., Rowland, 177.
....., Thos., 177, 435?
Old Ford, 501.
Old Street, London, resident in, 511.
Old Walsingham, Norfolk, 507.
"Old White" (soldier), 478.
Olivarez, Count (Henry Guzman, 2nd Count), 577,
Omaile, Mr., 542.
Ombersley, co. Worcester, lease of the manor and parsonage of, 513.
O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 564.
Onslow, Rich., pardon for, 186.
Onyons, John, 191.
Oporto, 94.

Orange, Prince of, late, (William of Nassau), 399, 486 ?
....., ... (Philip William of, brother of Maurice of Nassau), 413.
Orange juice writing, 207.
Ordnance, 73, 170, 284, 357, 367, 402, 408, 497, 498, 532, 546 (2), 547, 574.
....., account of weight of, 546 (2), 547.
....., applications for, 1, 357, 367, 511.
....., clerk of, 70.
....., debts due for, 298.
....., deliveries of, 298, 451, 525.
....., estimate of the shot or range of, 62, 240 (2).
....., export of, 92, 156, 226, 340, 346, 347, 382, 400, 514, 515, 572.
....., lieutenant of, *see* Constable, Sir Rob.; and Carew, Sir Geo.
....., maker of, 336.
....., master of, 508, 526.
.... in France (Sir J. Wingfield), 103.
..... office, (Tower), letters dated from, 5, 70, 221.
....., officers of, 5, 83, 357, 451.
....., ..., letters to, 226, 257.
....., ..., payment to, 154.
....., payments for, 141, 175, 556.
....., receipt for poisoning of, 481.
....., sent to Brittany, 25, 63, 223, 311, 313.
....., sent to France, 5, 70 (2), 85, 95, 100, 103.
....., sent to Flushing, 221.
....., stores, 5, 36, 70, 77, 83, 208, 406.
Organ, Geo., petition of, 299.
Orinoco *alias* Pauto river, 383.
Orkney, Earl of, (Rob. Stewart), 270.
"Orlando Furioso," license to print, 179.
Orme, Roger, pardon to, 554.
....., Walter *alias* Emro, Wm., letters of, 372, 382, 388, 393, 451, 454, 490, 491, 552.
Ormes, Mr. (of Fleet Street), 505.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler.
O'Rourke (traitor), 96.
Ort, Reading, timber in, 367.
Orton, Westmoreland, resident at, 13.
Orwell, Edw., 121, 282.
Orworke (friend of Sir J. Perrot), 48, 164.
Osbaston, John, 135.
Osborn, Sir Edw., 88.
....., ..., petition of, 59.
....., John, 386.
....., ..., letters of, 234, 508.
....., Peter, 125.
....., Mr., clerk of, 531.
Oseley, Ric., 7.
....., ..., letter to, 285.
Ostend, 31, 116, 279, 385, 421, 425, 426, 473, 559.
....., burgomaster of, 212, 213.
Ostend, exports to, 508.
....., garrison of, 508.
....., governor of, 202, 426.
....., magazine at, 4.
....., officers at, 344.
....., preparations for siege of, 376, 382 385, 392, 426, 430, 473, 486, 487 (2).
....., residents at, 57.
....., ship to, 385.
....., soldiers at, to, or from, 22, 218, 227, 242, 388 (2), 392, 397, 478, 479, 497, 510, 524, 543, 566.
....., ..., payment of, 332, 397.
....., travellers to or from, 98, 382, 487.
Ostringe, Sussex, 414.
Otelands, or Oatlands, 531.
Otford House, 565, 566.
Ouldfield, Clement, *see* Oldfield.
Ouse river, 79, 208.
Outfield pastures, 523.
Overbury, Nich., 273.
Overcourt, *alias* Broleigh, manor, Gloucester, lease of, 483.
Owen, Hugh (Jesuit), 32 (2), 91, 92, 94, 99, (2), 162, 164, 208, 218, 229, 246, 259, 260, 291, 297, 298, 308, 309, 315, 328, 343, 360, 401 (3), 426, 429, 430, 437, 438, 442, 473, 490, 519, 520, 533, 534, 535, 539, 540, 541, 546, 550, 551, 558, 559.
....., ..., letters of, 119, 475.
....., ..., servant of, 164.
....., John, 515.
....., Lewis, 555.
....., Nicholas *alias* "Little John" and "Little Michael," 505.
....., Richd., purveyor of the Acatry, commission for, 186.
....., Sage, pardon to, 474.
....., Thos. Ap, pardon to, 474.
....., serjeant-at-law, 379.
....., Mr., 211.
Owens, Geo., justice of peace, 250 (2), 251.
....., ..., letters to, 249 (2), 250.
....., ..., order to, 249.
Oxen, export of, 490, 491.
Oxenden, resident at, 403.
Oxford carrier, 104, 111, 212.
....., place near, 409.
....., prisoners at, 355.
....., travellers to or from, 28, 134, 540.
....., bishop of (Dr. J. Underhill), 11.
....., bishopric of, 11, 180.
....., dean and chapter of Christ Church, letter to, 453.
....., prebend of Christ Church 2, 99.
....., Earl of, *see* Vere.
....., earldom of, 404.
Oxford University:
....., chancellor of (Sackville, Lord Buckhurst), 300.

Oxford University, fellowships in, 300.
....., graduates of, 257.
....., scholars or students of, 161, 409 (2).
....., Colleges of, viz. :—
All Souls, warden, fellows, &c., of, 122.
....., fellow in, 398.
Gloucester Hall, 29.
St. Mary's, 565.
Oxfordshire, 171.
....., cloth in, 339.
....., escheator of, 165.
....., licenses to collect in, 129.
....., lieut., lord, of, *see* Norris, Hen., Lord Norris.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 274.
....., lieuts., dep., of, letter to, 36.
....., native of, 261.
....., residents in, 131, 210.
....., seminary priests in, commission of enquiry on, 128.
....., sheriff for, 124, 179.
....., soldiers levied in, 36.
....., travellers to or from, 82, 206.
....., troops from, 274, 315.

P.

P . . . . Churchyard, Clerkenwell, lease of, 126.
P. G., 277.
P. J., 299.
Packenham Mark, letters to, 320, 333.
Packington, Thos., justice of peace, 200.
Packwood parish, Warwickshire, resident in, 290.
Padilla, Don Martino de, Conde de Agatha, Adelantado de Castile, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Padua, 163, 224.
Page, John, 561.
....., Peter, lease to, 206.
....., Thos., letter of, 66.
....., Wm., 528.
Paget, Thomas, Lord Paget, 251, 378.
....., ..., steward to, 423.
Paget, Charles, 47, 99, 258, 419, 425, 490, 517, 533, 534, 540, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 555, 558, 559 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 20, 29, 66, 106, 244, 343.
....., ..., letters to, 328, 353.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 117, 118, 314, 481.
....., James, 125.
....., Kath., letter of, 105.
....., ..., nephew and niece of, 106.
....., W., 66.
Paget, Sir Wm., late Secretary of State, 199.
....., Mr., 522.
Pagrave, Mr., 124.
Paice, Rich., lease to, 560.
Painter, Anth., 70.
....., ..., payment to, 284.
....., Robert, Robin, or Old, 336, 345, 352 (2), 401, 572 (2).
....., Wm., account by, 298.
Pais, Manoel, 391.
Paiselay (traitor), 160.
Palacio, Manuel, 434, 447.
Palafox, Francisco, 339.
Palatine, Count, *see* Rhine, Count Palatine of.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 101, 177, 406.
....., ..., bond of, 286.
Pale, Mr., 176.
Palermo, 224.
....., Vice Roy at, 224.
Pallen, Joseph, 472.
Palma, Salvador de, 93.
Palmer, Edw., 131, 178.
....., Sir Hen., 37, 63, 385.
....., ... , certificate by, 7.
....., ..., commission to, 1.
....., ..., fleet of, 44, 77.
....., ..., opinion of, 390.
....., John, of Kegworth, 27.
....., Oliver, protection to, 128.
....., Peter, examination of, 531.
....., Robert, pardon to, 537.
....., Valentine, 373.
....., of Leicestershire, 21.
....., ..., sister of, 21.
....., Mr., account by, 510.
Palsgrave, The, *see* Rhine, Count Palatine of.
Pamaze (Sussex), 414.
Pamphlets, *see* Books.
Panborough Forest, co. Hants, timber in, 367.
Pannal, lease of lands in, 523.
Pantry, serjeant of, 199, 238.
....., groom of, 555.
Pantulff, Barony of, 404.
Paolo, Signor, letter to, 300.
Papagianopolo, Dymon, 127, 295.
Papal College, Rouen, 291.
Paper, brown, 41, 368.
Papingay of Hamburg, the, 432.
Papists, *see* Catholics, Seminaries, Jesuits, and Priests.
Paracelsus, P. A. Theo., 44.
Parday, Robt., 489.
Pardons, grants of, for, 158, 508, 523, 563, 565.
....., for alienation of lands, 125, 130, 136, 138, 180, 186, 199, 212.
....., ..., allowing prisoners to escape, 565.
....., ..., arson, 538.
....., ..., breaking from prison, 565.

Pardons, grants of, for—*cont.*
....., ..., burglary, 13, 30, 177, 179, 187, 498, 507, 512, 517, 529, 537, 555 (2), 560, 563, 569.
....., ..., coining and clipping money, 13, 507, 524, 525, 537.
...., ..., concealing a thief, 539.
....., ..., felony, 146, 186.
....., ..., homicide, 517.
....., ..., horse stealing, 13, 14, 17, 498, 505, 508, 521, 523, 525, 539, 563, 569.
....., ..., manslaughter, 11, 13, 15, 135, 185, 525, 549, 563, 565.
....., ..., outlawry, 123, 125 (2), 126, 130, 141, 185, 193, 212.
....., ..., piracy, 515.
....., ..., pretending to be Egyptians, 551.
....., ..., rape, 13.
....., ..., receiving priests, 474, 523.
....., ..., robbery, 10, 146. 186, 192, 482, 507 (2), 512, 537, 538, 557.
....., ... sheepstealing, 524.
....., ..., treason, 563.
....., ..., Wannary, 212.
Paris, 20, 31, 267, 291, 335, 466, 489.
....., English recusants in, 46.
....., letter dated from, 552.
....., persons at, 43, 271, 335, 552.
....., persons from, 160.
....., siege of, 183.
....., Spanish ambassador in, 439.
....., states at, 466.
....., travellers to or from, 255, 257, 259, 399, 466.
Paris, priest, 397.
Parker, Matthew, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 121, 281.
Parker, Wm. Lord Monteagle, 28.
Parker, John, lease to, 126.
....., John (justice of peace), 191.
....., John, gentleman pensioner, grant to, 482.
....., Sir Nicholas, 152, 213, 256.
....., ..., petition of, 299.
....., Nicholas, commission to, 192.
....., Sir Phil., commission to, 199.
....., Thos., Vice-Admiral, co. Somerset, letter to, 249.
Parkins or Perkins, Dr. Chris. (late ambassador to the King of Denmark), 138.
....., ..., grant to, 146.
....., ..., letters of, 229, 230, 232 (2), 233, 247 (2), 329, 547.
Parkmead meadow, co. Bedford, lease of, 147.
Parks, 288, 289.
....., grant of, 264, 288.
Park Side, Langley, 380.
Parliament, 107, 158, 243, 309, 314, 317, 321, 322, 326, 328, 329, 335, 337, 338, 348, 366, 370, 380, 381, 484; *see also* Lords and Commons, Houses of.
....., Acts of, 122, 321, 324, 332, 336, 337, 339, 340, 343 (5), 351, 407, 451, 489, 501.
....., Acts or bills in, 322, 328, 330 (2), 337, 338, 339 (2), 341, 452.
....., adjournment or prorogation of, 341.
....., committee of, 322.
....., complaint to, 370.
....., members of, 342, 406.
....., message to, from the Queen, 322.
....., request to, 338.
....., rolls of, extracts from, 406.
....., speech in, 322.
Parma, Duke of (Alexander Farnese), Governor of the Low Countries, 20, 30, 33, 47, 48, 49, 69, 86, 101, 102, 161, 184, 236, 259.
....., ..., declaration made to, 108.
....., ..., designs against, 267, 476, 477.
....., ..., military transactions of, 20, 57, 74, 81, 202, 204, 207, 218, 225, 228.
....., ..., officers of 85, 297, 421, 436.
....., ..., passports of, 27 (2), 30, 32, 275, 297, 411, 548, 550.
....., ..., political transactions of, 90, 92, 99, 263, 450, 462.
....., ..., pretensions of, to the crown of England, 206, 302, 520, 533, 534.
....., ..., projected marriage of his son (Ranuce Farnese) with Lady Arabella Stuart, 99, 117, 209, 244.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Cosmo.
....., ..., illness and death of, alluded to, 234, 309, 310, 328.
....., ..., transactions in his time, 343, 426.
....., (Prince, his son ?), 204, 259.
Parmeter, Hen., 190.
Parr, John, payment to, 549.
Parry, Blanche, pedigree of, 405.
....., Sir Chas,, 140.
....., Wm., 140.
..... (traitor), 160, 352, 419, 484.
Parrys, Robert de, 142.
Parsley, Mr., 88.
Parsons, Richard, 144.
..... (or Persons), Rob., Jesuit, 14, 38–43, 45, 46 (2), 70, 79, 87, 88, 95, 113, 161, 169, 206, 254–257, 259, 260, 261 (2), 267, 270, 275, 322, 323, 335, 336, 372, 409, 426, 451, 489, 490, 496, 514, 518, 519, 520, 521, 533, 534, 535, 538.
....., ..., letter of, 181.
....., ..., works of, 42, 43, 46, 67, 71, 150, 220 (2), 257, 258, 354, 355, 497, 534 (2), 535.

Parsons, 115, 158; *see also* Preachers and Ministers.
Parvish, Hen., 4.
....., merchant to Venice, 68.
Passages (Spain), ships at, 464.
Passes or passports, alluded to, 39, 49, 52, 69, 71, 84, 101, 120, 132, 216, 217, 225, 229, 374, 421, 423, 437, 438, 442, 443, 457, 465, 506, 549, 550; *see also* Safe-conducts.
...., applications for, 71, 109.
.... to England, 1, 27 (2), 397.
.... to France, 15.
Pastry, serjeant and yeomen of the, 561.
Patenson, priest, 262.
Patinson, Wm,, 488.
Patriarch, French, 75.
Patrick, the (ship), 53.
Patrick, John, examination of, 465.
...., Rob., grant of pardon to, 11.
..... (Catholic), 488.
Patten, Col., 541.
Patteshall, Wm., 172.
Paulett, Anth., captain of Jersey, payment to, 451.
Paul's, *see* St. Paul's.
..... Cross (London), 324.
Pauncefoot, John, 517.
Pauncefoth, *alias* Goodrich, Hen., 160.
Pauto river, *alias* Orinoco, 383.
Pawle, Rich., 351.
Paynes, Thos., of the Poultry, 42, 181.
....., of Fetter Lane, 471, 495, 511.
Paynter, Wm., 139.
Pays, Christopher, petition by, 238.
....., ..., other documents by, 238-240.
....., Eman., 418.
Payton, Jno., grant to, 400.
Peace, Dr., 303.
Peace, justices of, *see* Justices.
Peacock, Capt. Robt., 483.
Peak, the, co. Derby, 377.
Peake, Edw., mayor of Sandwich, 394.
Pearl, the (ship), 136.
Pearls, 272, 447, 461, 568.
Pearson, Jno., protection for, 212.
Peck, Eliz., letter of, 376.
....., Jno., 507.
Pecke, Wm., 287.
Peckfield, resident at, 378.
Pecock, Rob., letter of, 27.
Pederwinch, co. Norfolk, resident at, 128.
Pedigrees, 163, 404, 405.
Pedro, Don (prisoner), *see* Valdez.
Peel Castle, Isle of Man, 302.
Peers, *see* Noblemen.
Pelham, Wm., 20.
Pelican, the (ship), 208, 218.
Pemberton, Edw., 392.
....., ..., answers of, 388, 392.
....., ..., statement by, 134.
Pembroke, Earl and Lady, *see* Herbert.
Pembrokeshire, dep. vice-admiral of, 249.
....., escheator of, letter patent to, 140.
....., lands in, grant of, 515, 527.
....., places in, 531.
....., sheriff of, 124, 223.
Pempole, Brittany, 348.
....., ..., soldiers sent to, 371, 372.
Pencavell, Mr., 176.
....., ..., brother of, 176.
Pendennis Castle, fortifying of, 152, 153.
Pendle (Lancashire), resident in, 149.
Pendlebury, Nich., 131, 178.
Pennant, Wm., lease to, 494.
Penniston and Burton, Yorkshire, lease of parsonages of, 146.
Penrhyn (or Perin), 148.
Penrose, Peter, commissions to, 121, 180.
Penry, *see* Marprelate, Penry.
Penryn, Mr., 324.
Pensions, grants of, 511, 512, 551 (2), 554, 563, 564.
Pentecost, treatise on, 162.
Penwarde, Mat., bond of, 566.
Penwarne, Mr., of Cornwall, 504.
Penyston, Thos., 212.
Pepper, 10, 25, 296, 313 (3), 314, 328, 333, 396 (6), 473, 561.
....., price of, 396.
....., prohibition against, 396.
Pepperel, Walter, mayor of Plymouth, 66.
Pepwall, Mich., mayor of Bristol, letter of, 418.
Pepyn, Sir Rich., 128.
Percy, Henry, 13th Earl of Northumberland, 163.
....., Henry, Lord Poynings, 163.
..... (Anne), Countess of Northumberland, (widow of Thomas, 19th Earl), 246.
....., ..., death of, 106.
....., Lady Jane (her daughter), 106.
....., Lady Mary (prioress at Brussels, her daughter), 246, 503.
....., Henry, 20th Earl of Northumberland, death of, 206.
....., Katherine, Countess of Northumberland, 134 ? 285.
....., Henry, 21st Earl of Northumberland, 128, 163, 206, 489, 568.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 530.
....., Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, 106, 134?
....., Algernon, Lord Percy, 270.

Percy, barony of, 404.
Percy, Ant., 564.
Perez, Antonio, or Sir Antonio, 153, 358, 360, 412, 422, 426, 427, 430, 431, 435, 459, 469, 484.
....., ..., letters of, 379 (2).
Periam, Wm., Justice of Common Pleas, 174, 311; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 332? 419, 508.
....., ..., ..., commissions to, 131, 178.
"Perimus," &c. book entitled, 534.
Perin or Penrhyn, 148.
Perkins, Dr. Christ., *see* Parkins.
....., Wm., 24.
Perrin, Edw., 457.
Perriors, manor of, 501.
Perrott, Sir John, 13, 21, 32, 36, 48, 80, 92, 96, 99, 161, 171, 223.
....., ..., accusations against, 1, 8 (2), 103, 163, 164, 165, 166 (2), 167, 170, 171, 259.
....., ..., crest of, 167.
....., ..., estate of, 223, 515.
....., ..., letters of, 11 (2), 12, 17.
....., ..., secretary of, 163.
....., ..., trial of, 151.
....., ..., sentence on, 218.
....., ..., cousin of, 167.
....., Sir Thomas (son), 21, 166.
....., ..., letter of, 223.
....., ..., letter to, 170.
....., Lady Dorothy, his wife, 21.
....., ..., lease to, 515.
Perry Place, Middlesex, 126.
Perrywinkle Mill, Kent, 111, 112.
Persons, Robt., *see* Parsons.
....., Walter, grant to, 13.
Pertry, Quentin or Quinten, 228, 241.
....., Simon, 228.
Peru, 356.
Pery, Wm., 138.
Peschiera or Piscaria, Marquis of (Alfonso D'Avalos), 81.
Peter, Gerard, M.A., presentation for, 191.
..... or Peters, Sir John, 15, 467.
....., Sir Wm., Chancellor of the Garter, 121, 281.
....., Lady, 15.
....., baker, 409.
Peter of Amsterdam, the, 471.
Petersfield, letter dated from, 374.
Peterson, Roloff, 422, 435, 558.
....., ..., letter of, 376.
Petit, Jaques, 203.
....., Hen., 544.
Petre, Sir John, letters of, 200, 465.
....., Mr., 91, 218.
....., ..., notes, &c. to, 65, 339.
Petro, Don, *see* Valdez.
Petrusi, or Petrucci (Alfonso of Sienna), Cardinal, 157.
Pett, Jos., survey by, 10.
....., ..., petition by, 13.
....., Simon, B.D., dispensation for, 131.
Pettit (prisoner), 552.
Petts, Mary, 409.
....., Thos., 409.
Pettus, Thos., alderman of Norwich, 142, 191.
Petty, Thos., presentation to, 563.
Petty Bag, the, 195.
....., clerks of, 242, 479, 509, 511.
Petworth, letters dated from, 233, 530.
Pew, Welshman, 532, 539, 541, 543 (2), 544, 545.
Peynett, Wm., 474.
Peyton, Elizabeth, lease to, 16.
....., Sir John, 172.
....., Thos., letter of, 140.
Phelipot, senr., *alias* the Frenchman, letter of, 572.
Phelippes, Thomas (the decipherer), *alias* Morice, John, custom house officer, 104, 228, 246, 337, 410.
....., ..., letters of, 21, 38, 47, 64, 74, 97, 117, 226, 314, 341, 360, 402, 419.
....., ..., letters deciphered or abstracted by, 20, 85, 204, 223, 228, 234, 241, 244, 343, 459.
....., ..., letters drafted or suggested by, 300, 310, 328, 353, 368, 369.
....., ..., notes and endorsements by, 29, 82, 84, 104, 106, 160 (2), 162, 182, 226, 236, 246, 247, 291, 298, 303, 575.
... ., ..., other papers of, 79, 118, 251, 297, 302 (2), 336.
....., ..., letters to (1591): 26, 27, 34 (2), 68, 81, 84, 103, 110, 153.
....., ..., ... (1592): 164, 169, 183, 201, 222, 246, 252, 253 (2), 271, 272, 287, 291.
....., ..., ... (1593): 308, 312 (2), 315, 321, 336, 341, 345 (2), 352 (2), 358 (3), 363, 371 (3), 401 (5).
....., ..., ... (1594): 410, 418, 475, 530, 572–574.
....., ..., letters to, as John Morice, 217, 225, 227, 229, 234, 235.
....., ..., family of, 253.
....., ..., servant of, 373, 572.
....., Wm., cousin of, 371.
....., ..., note by, 371.
Phellippes, Thos., justice of peace, 128.
Philip and Mary, statutes of, 155, 350.
Philips Mr. (prisoner), 149, 150.
....., ..., sister of, 150.
....., Mrs., 151.
Phillip, a shipper, 473.
Phillipes, Mr., 483.
Phillipps, John, certificate by, 546.
Phillips, Edw., lease to, 205.

Phillips, Fabian, 125.
....., Robt., lease to, 205.
....., John, Mr. Tregion's man, 483, 486, 492, 504.
Phillipson, registrar, 104, 111, 169.
" Philopater," book entiled, 534, 535.
Physic, 466.
....., doctors of, *see* Lopez, Dr.
Physicians, 406, 431.
Piacenza, or Placentia, bishop of, 349.
Picardy, 203, 466, 491.
....., troops sent to, 359.
Pickering, Morice, keeper of the Gatehouse, Westminster, 508.
....., ..., payments to, 557, 560.
....., Thos., 130.
..... (Catholic), 506.
Pickering Leeth, lease of, 299.
Pickworth, lands at, 35, 523.
Pictures, 209, 463.
PIERS, JOHN, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, 203, 387, 453.
....., ..., patent of, 325.
....., ..., remembrancer for, 403.
Piers, Capt. (a pirate), 73.
Pigge, John, 137.
Pigot, Mrs., 19.
Pigott, Thos., 206.
Pigotts, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Pike, Haunce, merchant, 218, 229.
Pilchards, export of, 72, 73, 284.
....., impost on, 196 (2), 207, 235, 353.
Pilgrim, the (ship), 133.
Pilkington, Eustace, 314.
....., ..., letter to, 343.
....., Thos., *alias* Edw. Chatterton, 185.
Pilphold, John, lease to, 565.
Pinner, Mr., 238.
Pins, import of, 55.
Pipe, clerk of, 193, 194, 213.
....., schedule of, 193.
Pipwell woods, lease of, 523.
Pirates, 73, 353, 355, 356.
Pirton, Edm., justice of peace, 212.
Pisa, resident at, 147.
PISCARIA, MARQUIS OF, *see* PESCHIERA.
Pischerus Dr. Mich., 431.
Piston, Mr., 451.
Pistrey, Suffolk, lease of the parsonage of, 16.
Pit Farm, Hampshire, 506.
Pitt, Edw., lease to, 549.
....., Hen., lease to, 510.
....., John, lease to, 551.
Pittock, Thos., deposition of, 528.
Pitts, Arthur, 404.
Pius V., *see* Pope.
Pixter, priest, 452, 504.
Placentia or Piacenza, bishop of, 349.
Plague or contagion, the 257, 269, 271, 278, 293, 303, 309, 312, 340, 419, 474, 531.
....., freedom from, 372.
..... in London, 266, 314, 353, 360, 363, 368 (2), 369, 409, 514, 535.
....., precautions against, 367.
Plaisden, priest, 380.
Planets, 316, 318.
Plankney (Catholic), 85, 92, 99.
Plans, 208.
PLANTAGENET, GEORGE, DUKE OF CLARENCE, 491.
Plash, The (Wales), resident at, 124.
Plate, 303, 386, 387, 402, 539, 540, 559.
....., coining of, into money, 540.
....., stealing of, 539, 540.
Playing cards, 359.
Plemondstall, co. Chester, 18.
Pleydell, Anth., 180.
....., Jno., 180.
Plore, Mr., 355.
Plowden, Mr., daughter of, 508, 509.
PLUNKET, P., LORD DUNSANY, 99.
....., ..., brother-law of, 409.
Plunkett, Mr., 303.
Plymouth, 79, 260, 313, 350, 559, 563.
....., castle at, 195.
....., customs at, allowance from, 196.
....., customs' officers at, 140, 537.
....., ..., order to, 347.
....., designs against, by Spain, 324.
....., fort or fortifications of, 196, 197, 206, 207, 208, 225, 226, 324, 349, 353, 538.
....., ..., commissioners and collectors for, 226.
....., ..., payments for, 196, 197, 225 226, 378.
....., ..., plans of, 207, 208, 225, 349, 350 (2).
..... Hoo, or Hoe, at, 350.
....., letters dated from, 46, 140, 207, 208, 349, 353, 376, 562.
....., mayors of, 66, 196 (2), 207 (2), 208, 272, 431, 559, 562, 564.
....., ..., petition of, 324.
....., ..., letters of, 207, 353.
....., pilchards from, impost on, 207, 353.
....., port of, 225, 226, 350.
....., prizes, and goods at, 271–273, 333.
....., provisions at, 300.
....., residents in, 74, 411.
....., ..., petition of, 324.
....., ships at, to, or from, 37, 44, 225, 281, 392, 431, 432, 496, 502, 566.
....., ..., tonnage dues on, 196.
....., ships of, 100.
....., Sutton's pool at, 208.
....., travellers to or from, 46, 272, 281, 566.
....., troops conveyed from, 277, 528.
Plympton St. Mary, co. Devon, poor house at, licence to collect for, 128.

Pointer, Jas., dispensation for, 147.
Poison, 144.
Pole, Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, 172.
Pole, ——, heir to the Crown, 19.
....., Mr., 222.
Poles, the, family of, 19.
Poley, Mr., 420.
Politics, 547.
Polkinghorne, Jno., 180.
Polpero, Paul, 185.
Polwheele, Wm., 421, 425, 426, 427, 431, 476, 486, 533, 553.
....., ..., confessions of, 398, 424, 436 (2), 441.
....., ..., examinations of, 435, 436, 445.
....., ..., suggestions by, 423.
Pomeroy, Thos., 185.
....., ..., pardon for, 125.
Pontefract, 557.
....., resident at, 14.
Pont Mousson, Lorraine, president at, 409.
Pontoise, governor of, 237.
Pool or Poole, co. Dorset, 280.
....., mayor of, 280, 281.
...., paper dated from, 35.
....., port of, gager in, 135.
....., survey of ships of, 35.
Poole, Germayne, a fugitive, grant of the lands, &c. of 15.
....., Hen., 403.
....., Sir Hen., letter of, 555.
....., Thos., 350.
....., Wm., commission to, 127.
Pooley, Sir John, 256.
....., Rob., 35.
....., Thos., 124.
Pope, the, 29, 114, 175, 184, 276, 321, 376, 379, 445, 459, 467, 491, 535, 577; *also*
..... (Leo X., 1513–1521): 157.
..... (Clement VII., 1523–1534): 81.
..... (Pius V., 1566–1572): bull of, 445.
..... (Sixtus V., 1585–1590): 28, 33, 257, 302.
..... (Gregory XIV., 1590–1591): 15, 20, 32, 33, 38, 46, 75, 81, 82, 113, 118, 577.
....., ..., vicegerent of, 458.
....., ..., nuncio of, 70.
..... (Innocent IX., 1591–1592): 183 (?), 224, 267 (?), 270 (?).
..... (Clement VIII., 1592–1605): 183 (?), 217, 225, 293, 302 (?), 306, 333, 335, 378, 389, 451, 520.
....., ..., nuncio of, 183.
....., ..., legate of, 451.
Pope Joan, 552.
Pope, Father (priest), 160.
Popery or popish religion, 28, 29, 31, 148, 149, 150, 174, 378, 520.
....., treatise against, 577.
Popham, Geo., 385.
....., John, attorney general, 20, 21, 103, 199; Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 338, 448, 459, 460, 516, 517.
....., ..., letters of, 166, 219.
....., ..., letters to, 29, 194.
....., ..., report by, 499.
....., ..., residence of, 165.
Popish garments, 345.
..... persons, 288.
..... recusants, *see* Recusants.
..... religion, *see* Popery.
..... students, 114.
Poplar, Middlesex, manor of, 146.
Poppell's manor, 280.
Portallegro, Condé de (Diego Silva, 5th Condé), 24.
Porter, Ant., 234.
....., ..., executor of, 234
....., Edm., 234.
....., Eliz., 234.
....., Giles, 273.
....., Grisogan, 234.
....., Hen., pardon to, 135.
....., Jas., 15.
....., Nicholas, 273, 560.
....., Peter, 189.
....., Wm., 12, 234.
Porthaithwy, co. Anglesea, lands, &c. in, 495.
Portland castle, 8, 245.
..... Road, 8.
Porto de Santa Maria, 263.
Ports, or port towns, *see* England, ports of.
Portsmouth, 37, 56, 92, 202, 281, 374, 389.
....., armoury at, 349.
....., brays at, 357.
....., designs against, 543.
....., dock and quay of, works at, 349, 357, 359.
....., fortifications at, 176, 565.
....., governor or captain of, Blount, Sir Chas., 418; Ratcliffe, Hen., Earl of Sussex, 304 (2).
... ., green bulwark at, 357.
....., gunners at, warrant for payments to, 17.
..... harbour, 116.
....., letters dated from, 26, 283, 357, 359, 551.
....., lieutenant of, Minis, John, 304.
....., mayor of, 528.
....., navy charges at, 7, 54, 70, 100, 110, 151.
....., Queen's visit to, 74, 97.
....., residents at, 405.
....., ships at, 21, 91, 111, 279, 494, 497.
....., ships to or from, 21, 44, 46, 83, 109, 116, 164, 197, 528.
... ., storehouses at, 279, 304, 408, 420.

Portsmouth, stores delivered for or from, 304, 349 (2), 357.
....., surveyor of (Nevy, George), 176, 357, 359.
....., travellers to or from, 116, 223.
....., troops in and to or from, 11, 20, 22, 23, 26, 44 (2), 304, 375, 528.
Portugal, 44, 46, 50, 81, 172, 220, 258, 260, 390, 413, 414, 422, 462.
....., Bibles sent to, 93.
....., cardinal of (Henry of Braganza), 538.
..... company (in England), 58.
....., designs against, 87, 90, 91 93, 94, 102 (2), 450 (2).
....., gentleman of, 439.
....., governor of, 102.
....., insurrection in, 395 (2).
....., king of (titular), *see* Antonio, Don.
....., letters of marque against, 15.
....., merchants of, 443.
....., nobles of, 413, 450.
....., people of, *see* Portuguese.
....., places in, 45, 53, 355.
....., prisoners in, 394.
....., religion in, 87, 90, 91, 93.
....., ships building in, 86.
....., ships from or to, 10, 45, 144, 194, 439.
....., ships in, 411.
....., ships of, 25, 422, 450.
....., soldiers in, 1, 74, 90.
....., travellers to or from, 93 (3), 144, 268, 353, 577.
....., troops to, 102 (2).
Portuguese, 49, 57, 83, 88, 102, 354, 356 (2), 395, 414, 418, 422, 425, 457, 462, 538, 558.
..... enterprise, *see* Portugal, designs against.
....., feelings of, towards Don Antonio, 87, 90, 91, 93 (2), 162.
..... grammar, 354.
..... interpreter, 461.
..... language, 354, 355, 395, 461.
...., documents in, 16, 69, 82, 87, 93, 103, 395 (2), 450 (2).
...., translation from, 414.
....., losses of, 314, 328.
....., names of, 147, 411, 425, 460, 462.
..... pilots, 49, 411, 450.
..... ships and goods, *see* Portugal, ships of.
Poskett, Mr. (Catholic), 305.
Postmasters, 377.
Posts and packets, 37, 229, 278, 481 (2), 585.
Potentates, list of, 405.
Pothay, Rich., 18.
Pottine, Jno., 490.
Poughill, lease of lands in, 523.
Poulson, Jno., 99.
Poultry, purveyors for, 238–240.
....., serjeants of, 238–240.
....., yeomen of, 513.
Poultry, the (London), residents in, 42, 181.
....., Counter prison in, *see* Counter.
Powder, *see* Gunpowder.
Powell, Hugh, 191.
....., Jno., 212.
....., ..., certificate &c. by, 5, 298.
....., ..., note by, 336.
....., Rich., 142.
....., Roderick, request by, 324.
....., Thos., 177.
....., ..., pardon to, 507.
....., Dr., 163.
Power, Capt. Edm., 549.
....., Fras., certificate by, 482.
....., Rich., 36, 170.
....., Wm., 180.
....., Capt., 76.
Powle, Thos., 204.
Powlett, Mr., 210.
....., ..., son of, 210.
Poynings, Lord, *see* Percy.
....., barony of, 163, 404.
Poyntell, Danett, lease to, 146.
Poyntz or Poynts, Sir John, justice of peace, 124, 203.
....., ..., letter of, 397.
....., Matt., justice of peace, 203.
Prague, 66.
Præmunire, penalty of, 338.
Prannell, Mrs., 469.
Preachers, 20, 144, 158, 179, 523, 549, 555, 563 ; *see also* Parsons and Ministers.
Prestall, John, 17, 18, 19.
....., ..., servant of, 18.
Preston, Dr. Thos., 283.
Prestwold parsonage, co. Leicester, lease of, 568.
Price, Greg., 170.
....., Capt. John, 465.
....., ..., petition of, 299.
....., Mr., Lady Mordaunt's executor, letter to, 213.
Prideaux, Edm., 186.
..... (Catholic), 40.
Priest, the, *see* Rowghane, Sir D.
Priests (Catholic), 43, 46, 50, 88, 134, 158, 184, 255, 259, 261, 345, 381, 446, 459, 472, 487, 489, 496, 510, 552 ; *see also* English priests and Seminary priests.
....., college of, 510.
....., death or execution of, 43, 262, 297, 349, 354, 380, 388, 392, 427, 488.

Priests, foreign, 47.
..... in England, 15, 28, 39, 41, 42, 60, 71, 82, 149, 150, 151, 176, 184, 194, 262, 263 (2), 270, 288, 291, 293, 305, 377, 380, 389, 484, 492, 495, 498, 499, 502, 510, 511, 534.
..... in Ireland, 24.
..... in prison, 37, 263, 346 ; *see also* Wisbeach Castle, prisoners in.
....., names of, 28, 40, 47, 160, 162, 174, 176, 235, 255, 256, 257, 262, 263 (2), 271, 275, 283, 297, 298 (2), 304, 305, 312, 321, 322, 345, 346, 348, 351, 353–355, 363 (2), 372, 376–381, 388, 397, 401, 404 (2), 425 (2), 429, 438, 458, 463, 468, 469 (2), 472, 484, 488, 490, 496–499, 503–506, 510, 514, 520, 521, 533, 539, 541, 544, 554, 559.
....., proceedings against, 28, 115, 151, 158, 171, 179, 199, 200, 258, 288, 321, 322, 338, 404, 417.
....., receivers or harbourers of, 114, 342, 375–377, 378, 388, 404, 498, 503–506, 510, 511, 523, 541, 544, 554.
..... sent into England, 15, 38, 43, 45, 79, 161, 162, 234, 257, 258, 262, 263, 283, 296, 411.
..... sent into Spain, 257, 322.
....., torturing of, 297.
Prife, Jas., intelligence by, 31.
Prince (of Parma ?), the, 204, 259.
Prince, the, 252.
Princes, 29, 157, 270, 428, 429, 446, 462, 482, 535.
....., list of, 405.
Princy, a Frenchman, 389.
Printing, licences for, 179.
Prior, the, 533.
Prior, Denis, examination of, 464.
....., Peter, of Lisbon, 143.
Prison, letter dated from, 439.
Prisoners, 16, 39, 82, 83, 84 (2), 86, 88, 93, 101, 111, 114, 196, 237, 268, 297, 299, 300, 309, 313, 315, 316, 319, 324, 325, 331, 340, 346, 356, 360, 363, 411, 412, 414, 422, 425, 436, 448, 483 (2), 484, 488, 496, 503, 509, 534, 538, 543, 544, 552, 573, 576, 577 ; *see also* Tower ; Gatehouse ; Marshalsea ; White Lion, and Counter, prisoners in, and English prisoners.
Privateers, 535.
Privy bakehouse, yeoman, &c., of, 123.
Privy chamber, 437.
....., grooms of, 214, 400, 525, 547, 556, 557, 559, 569.
Privy Council, the, 3, 14, 16, 19, 27, 37, 40, 67, 69, 81, 82, 87, 90, 96, 97 (2), 114, 133, 164, 167, 170, 172, 188, 195, 196, 212, 214, 215, 216, 225, 226, 245, 246, 264, 268 (2), 274, 283, 287, 301, 302, 308, 326, 327, 338, 340, 350, 357, 358, 369, 376, 393, 394, 398 (2), 407, 417, 425, 429, 432, 448, 460, 463, 475, 476, 520 (2), 522, 529, 533, 536, 538, 565, 571, 577.
Privy Council, the—*cont.*
....., ..., appearances before, 429, 430.
....., ..., clerks of, 100, 181, 334, 399, 422, 548, 552, *see also* Waad, Wm; Wilkes, Thos.
....., ..., comrs. of, for payment of forces, 18.
....., ..., designs against, 8, 429, 542.
....., ..., directions of, 51.
....., ..., members of, or Privy Councillors, 19, 112, 156, 162, 169, 210, 338, 432, 433, 481, 522.
....., ..., register, 21.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Attorney General (Popham), 29.
Bristol, mayor and aldermen, 351.
Burghley, Lord Treasurer, 7 (2), 22, 57, 58, 62, 63, 188, 193, 198, 245.
Carey, George, 266.
Cobham, Lord, 9.
Customs' officers, 345.
Darell, Marmaduke, 563.
Exchequer, barons of, 54.
....., chamberlains of, 22, 193.
....., officers, 23, 307, 308 (2).
Hull, customs' officers of, 286 (2).
Jones, Capt., 80.
Justices of peace, 132, 300.
Lieutenants, Lords, 7 (2), 21, 198, 245.
Low Countries, governors and captains in, 242.
Mayors and magistrates, 132.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, 235.
Owens, George, 250.
Portsmouth, captain of, 304.
Port towns, farmers of imposts of, 286.
....., customs' officers of, 286.
Revell, Thos., 250.
Sherley, Sir Thos., 564.
Solicitor General (Egerton), 29.
Sussex, Earl of, 304.
Veal, Edw., 250.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 19, 158, 214 (2), 215, 250, 251, 280 (2), 283, 288, 353, 375, 407, 441.
....., ..., orders of, 4, 235 (2), 172, 277, 539.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 22, 26, 29, 61, 80, 184, 196, 214, 294, 479.
....., ..., warrants of, 17, 78, 214.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 103, 304, 508,
....., ..., ..., list of, 152.
....., ..., other papers of, 23, 192, 441.
....., ..., ... --, alluded to, 33, 101, 213.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 11, 12, 17, 25, 207 (2), 230, 274 280 (2), 285, 288, 331, 366, 374 (2), 382, 431, 439, 465, 474.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 213, 214.
....., ..., petitions to, 12, 13, 152, 156, 299 (2), 324, 400 (3), 570.

Privy Council, the—*cont.*
....., ..., petitions to, alluded to, 194, 379, 577.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 235, 275, 290, 569.
Privy purse, keeper of, *see* Seckford, Hen.
Privy Seal, 232, 559, 571, 572.
....., clerks of, 195, 231, 232, 572, *see also* Kerry, Thos.
....., loans on, to the Queen, 3, 9, 11, 21 (2), 31, 36, 76, 160, 162, 201, 216.
....., payments on, 214, 307.
Privy Seals, lists of, 6, 494.
Prize goods, 100, 147, 148, 167, 168 (2), 190, 214, 215, 221, 264, 271–273, 294–296, 303, 304, 312, 313, 314, 328, 332, 333, 431, 432, 575.
....., commissioner and treasurer for, 271–273.
....., embezzled, 304, 309, 432.
Prizes, *see* Ships taken prize.
Proby, Mr., 252.
Proclamations, 112, 120, 123.
....., alluded to, 114, 115, 118, 162, 168, 189, 204, 211, 243, 254, 258, 273, 326, 432, 464, 487.
Prophecies, 184.
Prophets, 75, 76.
Protections, writs of, 62 (2).
....., or licences for collections, 128 (2), 103, 136–138, 142 (5), 144 (2).
Protestants, 247, 292, 293, 302, 314, 381, 485, 535.
....., abroad, 462.
....., in France, 237.
Provost Marshals, appointment of, 120.
Prowde, Lodowick, 199.
....., Thos., Proctor, 187.
Pryant, Frenchman, 385, 393.
Prydeaux, Rich., pardon for, 130.
Puckering, John, Serjeant-at-Law, 125, 173, 222; Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 232, 322, 325, 337, 482, 483, 498, 503, 506, 575.
....., ..., examinations before, 261, 269.
....., ..., letters to (1592): 194, 263, 267, 268, 277, 279, 283, 294, 297 (2), 298.
....., ..., ... (1593): 304, 309, 310, 313, 315, 319, 321, 345, 357, 363, 376, 387, 406, 417.
....., ..., ... (1594): 449, 451, 454, 456, 460, 471, 483, 486, 498 (2), 499, 502, 504, 506, 516, 521, 527, 571.
....., ..., letter of, 459.
....., ..., notes and endorsements by, 162, 293, 345, 364, 380, 381, 392, 407, 428, 510.
....., ..., payment to, 229.
....., ..., release by, 248.
Puckering, Chris., 212.
....., ..., wife and daughter of, 212.
....., Randall, 495.
Pudsey, Thos., 554.
Pulteney, Ga., 277.
Purcell, Thos., 185.
Purefey, Hum., 416.
Purevey, Wm., 178.
Puritanism, 276.
Puritans, 21, 65, 74, 75, 302, 328 (?), 341, 370 (2).
Purley, Capt., 242.
Pursuivants, 28, 36, 117, 139, 177, 178, 248, 250, 251, 298, 299, 452, 504, 505, 544.
Purveyors, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, household of.
Pyatt, Giles, 529.
Pycorum, Hart's Horn at, 544.

Q.

Quading, Lincolnshire, 137.
Quarington, co. Bucks, 179.
Quarles, James, surveyor of victuals to the Navy, 41, 78, 80, 117, 240 (2), 402.
....., ..., grant to, 527.
....., ..., letters and notes by, 22, 279, 420.
....., ..., payments to, 2, 23, 176, 503, 515, 521, 560.
Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth and Mary.
Queenborough, *see* Quinborough.
Queenhithe ward, London, 10.
Queen Mother of France, *see* France.
Queen's Bench, *see* King's Bench.
Quick, Mr., of Tredarth, 24.
Quicksilver, 66, 481.
Quien (a pirate), 73.
Quinborough or Queenborough Castle, 566.
....., place in, 365.
....., ships at, 221.
Quittance, the (ship), 1, 324, 348, 349.

R.

Rabett, Mich., B.D., grant to, 569.
Rabon, Rich., 181.
Raby Park, Durham, lease of herbage of, 537.
Radcliffe or Ratcliff, Alderman Anth., 247, 418.
....., ..., letter of, 251.
....., ..., letters dated from his house, 228, 232 (2), 233, 247 (2), 329, 547.
Radcliffe Tower, prisoners in, 288.

Radney, Mr., priest, 388.
Radnorshire, escheator of, letters patent to, 140.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Ragenhull manor, co. Notts, 178.
Raggesdale, Owen, 7.
Raglan, 309.
....., letters dated from, 164, 312.
Ragley manor, co. Warwick, 280.
....., resident at, 407.
Rainbow, the (ship), 7, 105, 110, 281, 324, 348.
Rainsford, Mr., 473.
Raisins, 303, 368.
Raleigh, Capt. Carew, 15, 231, 249 (2), 251.
....., ..., deputies of, 249.
....., ..., letter of, 249.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Captain of the Guard, 14, 19, 21, 117, 132, 163, 183, 366.
....., ..., as general at sea, 6 (2), 15, 37, 67, 104, 164, 165, 177, 206, 207, 231, 273, 295, 300, 304, 310, 314, 328 (2), 332, 402.
....., ..., commission to, 567.
....., ..., debts of, 221.
....., ..., deputy of (Nich. Jones), 245.
....., ..., grant to, 173.
....., ..., keeper of, 273.
....., ..., letters of, 232, 265, 294, 441, 452.
....., ..., letters to, 51, 528, 567.
....., ..., licence from, 212.
....., ..., payments by, 9, 15, 41, 118, 144, 197, 221.
....., ..., payments to, 154, 168, 221.
....., ..., servants of, 273.
....., ..., ship of, 221.
....., ..., warrant by, 263.
Raleigh, the, *alias* Dudley galley, 133, 231, 249, 250.
Ralph, ——, Jesuit, 39.
Rammekens or Ramekins, officers at, 344.
....., soldiers at or from, 22, 524, 543.
Ramridge, Jno., petition of, 153.
Ramsay, Sir Thos., 190.
....., Wm., 190.
Ramsden, Jno., 179.
....., Wm., 179.
Ramsey, Capt. John, 88.
Ramsgate, 307, 473, 554.
....., residents at, 394, 477.
Ranck, John, 139.
Randall, John, 539.
....., Mr., 478.
Randolph, Capt. Avery of Alphrey, 242, 304.
....., ..., letter of, 218.
Randolph, Capt. Avery—*cont.*
....., ..., receipt by, 304.
....., ..., wife of, 218, 512.
....., ..., daughter of, 512.
....., Thos., executors of, 111.
....., Wm., 426.
Rante, Roger, grant to, 24.
Ranton coal pits, co. Durham, 36.
Rape seed, 303, 368, 402.
Rasterne, Wm., 141.
....., ..., daughter, &c., of, 141.
Ratcliff (London), resident at, 511.
Ratcliff, Mr., of Gray's Inn, 154.
Ratcliffe, Henry, Earl of Sussex, Governor of Portsmouth, 37, 374, 375, 418.
....., ..., letter of, 357 (?).
....., ..., letter to, 304.
....., Honora, Countess of Sussex, 11.
....., Frances, late Countess of Sussex, founder of Sydney Sussex College, 527.
Ratcliffe, Alderman Ant., *see* Radcliffe.
....., Catherine or Katherine, 305, 351.
....., Fras., 185.
....., Capt., company of, 242.
"Rationes decem," work entitled, 354.
Ratisbon, Diet of, 547.
Rats, black and white, 273.
Raule, Jas., *see* Rawley.
Raven of Amsterdam, the, 284.
Ravens, Jno., commission to, 176.
Ravenscroft, John, lease to, 565.
Ravensthorpe, Yorkshire, native of, 465.
Raw, Roger, mayor of Newcastle, letter of, 348.
Rawley, Geo., 122.
....., or Raule, Jas., 421, 428, 431, 436.
Rawlin, Hen., 565.
Rawlins, Christ., 565.
Ray, Thos., lease to, 171.
Raye, Jas., grant of pardon to, 13.
Rayle, near Chideock, resident at, 488.
Rayleigh, land at, 509.
Raymond, Jno., purveyor of poultry, 238, 239.
....., ..., commission for, 205.
Read, or Reade, Eliz., 126.
....., Hen., 343.
....., Jane, 126.
....., Mildred, lady, 405.
....., Richard, 126.
....., Thos., 181.
....., ..., lease to, 557.
....., *alias* Kennard, Sir Wm., grant to, 489.
....., ..., Wm., grant to, 489.
....., of Beccles, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Reader, Thos., 179.
....., Wm., brother and heir of, 179.
Reading, 367.
....., woollen cloth made in, 155.
Realm, the, *see* England.

Reaper, Mr., daughter of, 372.
Reasby, co. Lincoln, 212.
Rear Admiral, *see* Admiral.
Rebellion, 531, 539, 540, 541, 543, 545, 547.
Rebels, 83, 345, 372, 378, 393, 454, 554, 558.
Receipts and payments, note of, 146.
Record, Courts of, 269, 497.
Recusants, 46, 74, 82, 99, 159, 173, 174, 279, 285, 290, 356, 377, 408, 449, 453, 463, 471, 483, 484, 511, 573; *see also* Catholics.
....., debts of, 193
....., favour towards, 28, 74.
....., lands of, 339.
....., laws and proceedings against, 114, 115, 169, 194, 201, 209, 300, 328, 338, 339, 340, 341, 433, 454.
....., ..., commissioners for, 35, 36, 114, 115 (2), 288, 290, 298, 321, 338.
....., ..., ..., certificates by, 290, 306.
....., names of, 27, 74, 149, 150, 174, 290, 346, 377, 406 (2), 466, 467, 484 (2), 510, 511, 517.
....., ..., lists of, 28, 29, 306.
....., servants of, 328.
....., wives of, 328, 454.
..... (in counties):—
Bedford, 28. Hants, 463.
Chester, 158. Lancaster, 158.
Derby, 174. Warwick, 290.
Redborn, co. Herts, lease of, 126.
..... manor, lease of, 142.
Red Hart of Hamburg, the, 98, 138, 432.
Redhed, Robt., lease to, 205.
Redlinch, Somersetshire, resident at, 101.
Red Lion of London, the, 320, 344, 471, 478.
..... of Wismar, the, 284.
Redman, Thos., notary public, 121, 282.
....., Wm., Archdeacon of Canterbury, 304.
Redrith, Surrey, 480, 494.
Rees, Jane, widow, *alias* Lewis, 195.
Reirsby, Mr., 492, 534.
Religion, 114, 161, 162, 220, 237, 333, 419, 474, 482, 492.
....., reforming of, 39, 40, 314, 454; *see also* England, reforming of religion in.
....., conferences or controversies on, 43, 150.
....., state of, 19, 253.
..... (Catholic), 79, 113, 302, 320, 355, 356, 378, 463, 467, 489, 519, 521, 534, 535, 554.
....., ..., freedom or indulgence for, 42, 46, 81, 184.
....., ..., punishment for, 183, 270, 341, 463.
..... (reformed or Protestant), 75, 93, 173, 236, 334, 342, 446, 451, 488, 492, 535.
Remato (Indian), 384.
Rennington (minister), 474.
Reogh, Walter, 166.
Repentance, the (ship), 153.
Requests, Court of, 105, 269.
....., Masters of, 19, 77, 121, 232, 245, 268, 269 (2), 433, 526; *see also* Aubrey, Dr. Wm.; Cæsar, Julius; Fortescue, John; Herbert, John; Rokeby, Ralph.
Reskinner, Jno., *alias* Greybeard, commission to, 187.
Reston, Jno., 145.
Restormell park, Cornwall, lease of, 206.
Rettendon parsonage, diocese of London, presentation to, 144.
Revell, Thos., justice of peace, 250, 251.
....., ..., lease to, 549.
....., ..., letters to, 249 (2), 250.
....., ..., order to, 249.
Revels, master of, 512.
....., office of, 512.
....., officers of, 512.
Revenge, the (ship), 9 (2), 41, 61, 117, 143, 144.
Revenue, the, 69, 334.
....., officers of, 434, 491.
Rewley monastery, Cornwall, 331.
Reynolds, Dr., 28.
..... (Catholic), 490.
Reynor, Mr., 530.
....., Capt., 493, 494.
Rheims, 114, 478, 533.
....., English Catholics at, 28, 134, 224, 257, 389.
....., English college or seminary at, 28, 45, 363, 468, 496.
....., ..., chief Jesuit at, 28.
....., ..., president, rector, or chief of, 28, 254, 257, 305.
....., priests, &c. at or from, 202, 209, 257, 305, 363.
....., letter dated from, 28.
....., residents at, 305, 353.
....., travellers to or from, 45, 92, 257, 258, 305, 348, 349, 355, 398, 466, 496, 497.
Rhine, Frederich, Count Palatine or Palsgrave of the, 399 (2), 487.
Ribadivera's book of Tribulation, 67.
Ricardes, And., grant to, 145.
Rice, Hen., 502.
...., Mary, widow of, 502.
....., ..., lease to, 502.
....., Walter, lease to, 527.
....., Capt., 536, 542.
Rich, Robert, Lord Rich, 130, 448, 504.
Richard II., statute of, 575.
Richard, Jno. Ap, grant to, 182.
Richards, seminary priest, 452, 463, 503.
Richardson, John, clerk, decree for, 135.
....., Rich., pardon to, 14.
Richbell, Art., 20.
Riche, Bar., *see* Moody, M.

Richmond herald, grant to, 502.
Richmond (Surrey), court at, 235 (2).
....., ferry, lease of, 495.
....., letters dated from, 1, 4, 7 (2), 9, 112, 121, 132, 194, 235 (2), 561.
....., residents at, 511.
....., Yorkshire, archdeaconry, &c., of, 482.
Richmondshire, 305, 351.
Rickman, Robt., 525.
Ricroft, John, 92.
....., ..., letters of 85 (2), 88, 91, 94, 99.
....., ..., suggestions by, 99.
Ridcall, Fras., 372.
Ridge, Mr., 20.
Ridgeway, Thos., 128.
Rifourth, Alex., 421.
Rigg, Capt. Gregory, 78.
....., ..., receipt by, 66.
Rigsby, Mrs., 511.
Ringland parsonage, Norfolk, lease of, 502.
Rings, 417, 418.
Ringwood, Hen., licence from, 130.
Ringwood manor, co. Hants, grant of, 172.
Ripham, grant of, 557.
Rippin, Roger, 324.
Ripple, co. Worcester, 10.
Risdon, Phil., 530.
Rise, John, pardon to, 539.
Rishton, James, co. Stafford, 529.
Rislip, tenant of, 302.
Ritherg, David, pardon to, 507.
River park, 380.
Rivero, Bartolomeo, *see* Barnes, Thos.
Rivers, contested course of, 499–501.
Rivers, John de, Governor of Sluys, 480.
Rives, Jno., commission to, 182.
Riviera, John de, 215, 221.
Robert, Evan ap Richd. ap, pardon for, 498.
....., Watkin, commission to, 182.
....., cousin of White, 504.
Robertes, David, B.D., presentation for, 146.
Roberts, Jno., 130, 261, 262.
....., Wm., 127.
....., Father, *alias* Garnet, *alias* Walley, *see* Garnet, Hen.
....., priest, 45.
Robin Hood, 378.
Robins, John, M.A., presentation to, 480.
....., Morgan, 467.
Robinson, Ferdinando, 476.
....., John, priest, 346.
....., John, custom house officer, letter to, 68.
....., Robt., *see* Sterrell.
....., Thos., *alias* Lodge, 531.
....., Thos., custom house officer, 13.
....., Thos., Lady Gray's servant, 378.
Robinson, Mr., 315, 475, 477, 515.
....., ..., son of, 515.
Robson, Rich., pardon for, 136.
....., silk weaver, 305.
Roche Court, letter dated from, 374.
Roche, Jno., 166.
Rocheford, Alex., 428, 436.
Rochelle, 8, 183.
....., exports from or to, 286, 398.
....., persons from, 484.
....., ships to or from, 46, 286, 318.
Rochester, 33, 365, 514.
... ., customs, &c., at, 403.
....., mayor of, 403.
....., storehouses at, 365.
....., diocese of, 204.
....., bishop of, Young, John, 212.
....., dean of (Coldwell, J.), 145 ; (Blague, Dr. T.), 172 (2).
Rochford hundred, 505.
Rockborn, letter dated from, 100.
Rockingham Forest, keepership of, grant of, 204.
Rodes, Dorothea, 179.
....., Frances, daughter of, 179.
....., Francis, late justice of Common Pleas, 130.
Roebuck, the (ship), 232.
Rofton, Nich., 11.
Roger, Wm., Jno. Ap., 182.
Rogers, Dan., 247.
....., John, 190, 428.
... ., ..., servant of, 428.
....., Mary, 190.
....., *alias* Latwise, 323.
Rogerson, Hen., examination before, 504.
Rogues, statutes against, 158.
Rokeby or Rookby, Ra., Master of Requests, 124, 268, 269, 387, 416.
....., ..., commissions to, 77, 526.
" Roland for an Oliver," 342.
Roll, Hen., 124 (2).
Rolls, the, master of, *see* Cordell, Sir Wm. ; Egerton, Sir Thos. ; and Gerrard, Sir Gilbert.
....., ..., certificate dated from, 31.
Roman empire, Count of, privileges of, 301.
..... language, 183.
..... religion, 91, 254, 306, 489 ; *see als* Catholic faith.
Rome, 29, 43, 53, 92, 114, 134, 260, 401, 421 491, 552.
....., ambassador to, 46.
....., bulls, books, &c., from, 115.
....., cardinal in, 259.
....., Church of, *see* Church of Rome.
....., consistory of, 577.
....., converts to, 206.
....., court of, 577.

Rome, English college or seminary at, 28, 53, 113, 224, 257, 259, 261, 270, 271, 401, 458.
....., ..., rector of, 261.
....., ..., priests, &c. at, 202, 224, 270, 271, 484, 505.
....., ..., ..., from, 234, 261, 270, 271, 489 (2), 544.
....., hospital at, 45.
....., letter dated from, 291.
....., persons at, 14, 43, 267, 292, 293, 409, 469, 520.
....., places in, 257.
....., Pope at, 306.
....., relics at, 32.
....., Scottish bishops in, 259.
....., travellers to or from, 45, 82, 157, 160, 224, 255, 258, 262, 267, 306, 353, 389, 392, 408, 409, 438, 459, 469, 475, 491, 543, 546.
Romerus, a Spaniard, 429.
" Romish Beast," 345.
Romney, 333, 554.
....., composition in, 364.
Rookby, *see* Rokeby, Ralph, Master of Requests.
Rooke, Mr., 7.
Rookwood, Mr. (Catholic), 533.
....., Mrs., 533.
Roome, Jno., 144.
Roos, Lord, *see* Cecil.
Roper, Philip, 323, 492, 498, 499, 502, 504, 510, 511.
Rosary, 43, 293.
Rosceter, John, 322, 323.
Rose, Thos., 18.
Rosecarrock, Mr., 499, 511.
Ross, native of, 96, 465.
....., bishop of (John Lesly), 160, 161, 255 (?), 323.
Rotherham, Geo., 576.
Rotterdam, 340.
Rouen, 39, 48, 110, 206, 355, 454, 491.
....., ambassador at, 576.
....., English recusants at, 46, 491.
....., fortifications at, 75.
....., fugitives at, 160.
....., King's intelligence writer at, 87.
....., letters dated from, 291, 296, 415.
....., places in, 291.
....., postmaster at, 291.
....., preachers in, 451.
....., prisoners in or from, 471, 576.
....., residents at, 75, 95, 323, 368, 451.
....., seminary of, 533.
....., ships at, 221.
....., siege of, 154, 217, 426, 491.
....., trade with, 310.
....., travellers to and from, 160, 323, 393, 490.
Rouen, troops at, to, or from, 26, 118, 185, 335.
Rougecroix, pursuivant-at-arms, 177, 178.
Rourke, Capt., 451.
Rouse, Ant., 533, 534.
....., ..., mother of, 534.
Rowde Manor, Wilts, 123.
Rowghane, Sir Denis, priest, 8, 11, 165, 167, 170, 171 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 35, 84, 96.
....., ..., letter to, 97.
....., ..., petition of, 84.
....., the father of, 97.
....., Margaret, wife of, 97.
....., ..., letter of, 97.
....., ..., children of, 97.
Rowland of Bremen, the (ship), 286.
Rowland, Hector, 248, 250.
....., ..., examination of, 250.
Rowley, John, 129.
.. .., *alias* Nutter (priest), 151, 404.
Rowlston, Herbert, 39, 45, 259, 260.
....., Mr., of Derby, 388.
Rowse, Anth., justice of peace, 205.
....., Chris., 126.
Rowton, Salop, resident at, 192.
Royal Exchange, London, 56, 269.
Royce, Wm., 191.
Roydon, John, 559.
Rudd, Anth., dean of Gloucester, commission to, 185; Bishop of St. David's, 510, 525, 565.
Rudhall, Wm., 124.
Rudston, 171.
Rudyard, Jas., pardon for, 186.
....., Wm., 517.
Ruego, Francisco de, 94.
Ruffote, John, servant, 298, 306.
Rugg, Wm., 128.
Rumwell, Essex, 508.
Runcorn Parsonage, 543.
Rushin Castle, Isle of Man, 302.
Rushton, Edw., 404.
..... (prisoner), 161.
Russell, Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford, 350, 351.
....., Bridget, Countess of Bedford (his wife), 351.
....., John, Lord Russell (his son), 351.
....., Elizabeth, Lady Russell (wife of John, Lord Russell), letter of, 350.
....., ..., petition of, 379.
....., Elizabeth and Anne (daughters of John, Lord Russell), 350, 351.
....., Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford (son of Francis, Lord Russell), 16.
Russell, Robt., letter of, 216.
...., wife of, 216.

Russell, Sir Wm., Governor of Flushing, 57, 64, 482.
....., Lady, 204.
....., ..., daughter of, 388.
..... (priest), 388.
....., ..., mother of, 388.
....., *alias* Molineux, Mr., 194.
Russia, Emperor of (Feodor I.), 122, 126.
Russia, 30.
....., or Muscovy company, 29, 30, 126, 248, 324.
....., ..., agent of, 30, 122, 396, 408.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 41.
....., ..., governor of (Harte, Sir J.), 170.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 29, 122, 141.
....., ..., ships of, 154.
Rust, Mr., 509.
Ruthin Park, &c, Denbigh, 507.
Ruthyn, Lord Grey of, *see* Grey.
Rutkin, Rob., deposition of, 35.
Rutland, Earl and Countess of, *see* Manners.
Rutland House, Strand, London, 278.
Rutlandshire, escheator of, 146, 180.
....., justices for, 191.
....., lands in, grants of, 171.
....., places in, 523.
....., receiver for, 488.
... ., sheriff for, 124.
Rycot, Lord Norris of, *see* Norris.
Ryder, sheriff, 231.
Rye, *see* Corn.
Rye, 82, 388.
....., customs' officers at, 83, 385, 491.
....., exports from, 490, 491.
....., letters dated from, 82 (2), 458.
....., mayor of, 369.
....., ships at, to, or from, 53, 402.
....., ships of, 385, 490, 491.
....., travellers to or from, 82, 83, 108, 134, 213, 322, 432, 450.
....., troops from or to, 197, 277, 283, 369, 370.
Rythe, Geo., grant to, 3.
Ryves, Geo., letter of, 300.

S.

S.C., grant to, 299.
Sabbath, the, observance of, 285.
Sacheverell, Ralph, 130.
Sack, 138.
Sackford, Harry, *see* Seckford.
....., Hum., 424.
Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Chancellor of Oxford, 170, 226, 235, 246, 261, 269, 315, 326, 448, 460, 482, 491, 571.
....., ..., as commissioner about the goods on the Uggera Salvagnia, 264 (2), 294, 295, 312, 313 (2), 332, 344 (2).
....., ..., commission to, 77.
....., ..., examination before, 269.
....., ..., grant to, 10.
....., ..., letters to, 49, 166, 294, 300, 521.
....., ..., petition to, 312.
....., ..., letters and notes by, 171, 371 (2), 572.
....., ..., afterwards Earl of Dorset, note by, 62.
....., Robt., his son, 156.
Sacrament of the altar, 454.
..... (Protestant), *see* Communion.
Sacraments, 262, 354, 389, 519, 532, 546, 550 (2).
....., the Seven, 32.
Sadberge, co. Durham, recusants in, 306
Sadler, Thos., 124.
..... priest, 388 (2).
Safe-conducts, alluded to, 69, 157; *see also* Passports.
St. Alban's, 191, 387, 392, 495.
St. Ambrose Chapel, Suffolk, 556.
St. Anderes, 260, 464 (2).
....., general at, 260.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, 320.
St. Antony, Brazil, college at, 354.
....., ..., letter dated from, 353.
St. Asaph, resident at, 192.
St. Aubin, M. de, 370.
....., ..., request of, 370.
St. Augustine's lathe, Kent, 561.
..... House, Canterbury, 566, 567.
St. Barbe, Edw., 124.
....., ..., commission to, 182.
St. Bede, 497.
St. Benedict Huda, London, 121.
St. Botolph Without, Bishopsgate, London, 245.
....., ..., rector and churchwardens of, 245.
St. Bridget, revelations of, 356.
St. Catherine's, Exeter, poorhouse at, 142.
..... or Katherine's, London, 57, 538.
..... (prison), 277.
St. Cross (Winchester), vicarage of, 131.
St. David's, bishop of, *see* Rudd, Ant.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 145, 146 (2), 525, 565.
..... Cathedral, 510.
St. Denis or Denys, near Paris, 237, 335.
St. Dionis Backchurch, London, rectory of, 131.
St. Domingo, 143, 387.
St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, London, 100.

St. Edmondsbury, Suffolk, 533,
....., keeper of gaol in, 565.
St. Edmond's House, Brundish, Suffolk, 147.
St. Ellen or Helen's, Auckland, Durham, 555.
St. Foy (Catholic), 79.
St. George's Chapel, Windsor, 146.
..... Feast, 358.
....., Southwark, parsonage of, 147.
St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, London, 134.
... ., parsonage of, 146.
....., residents in, 205, 262.
....., Norwich, protection for the poorhouse at, 142.
St. Gilion's, co. Monmouth, 125.
St. Gothard Pass, 163.
St. Helen's, 515.
...., Bishopsgate (London), 504.
St. Hubert's Street, Liege, 225, 228.
St. Ives, 73.
....., ordnance for, 511.
....., resident at, 98.
....., ships of, 98, 138.
St. James de Compostella, 260.
St. James's (London), letters dated from, 235, 331.
St. Jean de Luz, 60, 352.
....., governor of, 259.
....., residents at, 248.
....., ships of, 231, 248, 351.
....., travellers to or from, 39, 71, 183, 259.
St. John, John, Lord St. John of Bletshoe, 163, 212.
....., ..., letter of, 76.
....., Oliver, commission to, 142.
..... of Basing, barony of, 404.
..... of Fannon, barony of, 404.
St. John Maddermarket parish, Norwich, 171.
..... de Luce (ship), 423.
St. John's, letter dated from, 428.
..... College, Cambridge, 174, 465, 576.
..... Hospital, Bedford, 142.
..... Wood, Great, London, leases of, 5, 516.
St. Katherine's, *see* St. Catherine's.
St. Laurence monastery, Escurial, 490.
St. Leger or Seint Leger, Sir John, justice of peace, 128, 187, 400.
....., John, grant of a pension to, 511.
....., ..., petition of, 400.
....., Sir Warham, 136.
St. Leonard's, *alias* Gilmerton, co. Cornwall, protection for poorhouse at, 130.
St. Lucar, 258, 519.
....., English priests at, 490.
....., ships to or from, 87, 98, 138, 143, 284.
Saintmain, Hen., *alias* W. Sterrell, *alias* M. Francquelin, *see* Sterrell.
St. Malo, 38, 49, 66, 69, 108.
... ., captain of, 87.
....., fleet of, 232.
St. Margaret's tin works, Cornwall, 441.
St. Martin's Church, Liege, 225, 228.
St. Martin's Church, chaplain of, 229.
St. Martin's-in the-Fields, London, resident in, 486.
St. Martin's parish, Exeter, 142.
....., Westminster, lease of lands in, 211.
St. Mary Magdalen, Devon, protection for poorhouse at, 187.
..... Overy's (London), 176.
St. Mary's Cape, 37, 236.
..... College, Oxford, 565.
..... Enfield, Middlesex, protection for poorhouse in, 137.
..... in Westowte, Lewes, 191.
..... Island, fortifying of, 346, 347, 365, 366, 378.
... ., letters dated from, 365, 366 (2).
....., Southwell, indenture by canon resident and chapter, 141.
..... Wolnoth, London, 307.
St. Michael, Cornhill (London), 2, 245.
....., Winchester, vicarage of, 131.
St. Nicholas's Church, Rouen, 291.
..... Shambles (London), 428.
St. Omer, 38, 47, 67, 203, 401, 490, 510, 521.
....., English college at, or seminary, 490, 496, 518, 533.
....., ..., governor of, 496.
....., places in, 203, 469.
....., residents at, 202, 421, 425 (2), 426, 469, 520, 534, 535.
....., travellers to or from, 47, 202, 349, 421, 425, 427, 430, 437, 443, 468, 469, 472, 473, 490, 496, 514, 518, 535.
St. Osyth's, Essex, 175.
St. Patrick's, Dublin, 167.
....., clerk of, 1.
St. Paul's Cathedral (London), 56, 104, 229.
...., organ player at, 106.
...., dean of (Alex. Nowell), 320.
...., dean and chapter of, 569.
..... Churchyard (London), 111, 151, 206, 467.
..... Cross, London, 324.
St. Peter of Amsterdam, the, 299, 307, 394.
St. Peter's Chapel, Rome, 257.
" St. Peter's Complaint," 467.
St. Peter's-in-the-Soke, Winchester, parsonage, of, 145.
....., in Westowte, Lewes, 191.
....., Isle of Thanet, resident at, 394.
..... Poorhouse, Waltham Cross, Herts, protection for, 138.
....., Ramsgate, 307.
..... Vicarage, Leicester, 517.
....., Westminster, 537.
St. Quentin, 349.
St. Sebastian, 45.
....., ships at, 464.
St. Sepulchre's, London, 180.
..... parson of, 329.

St. Stephen's Day, 257.
St. Thomas's, 80, 532.
....., sugar from, 359, 361.
St. Twerdico, 41.
St. Uball's, Portugal, or Setuval, 45.
St. Valery, 335.
St. Vincent, village of, South America, 356.
St. Weneron Church, Cornwall, 331.
Saints, vows offered to, 162.
Salamander, of Bristol, the, 98, 138, 139, 233.
Sale, Thos., dispensation for, 147.
Salinas (Spaniard ?), 535.
Salisbury, Thos., presentation for, 146.
....., Margaret, Countess of, *see* Pole.
Salisbury, 483.
....., resident at, 126.
....., travellers to or from, 197.
....., diocese of, 205.
....., Bishop of (Coldwell, John), 125, 145, 173.
....., ..., patent to, 171.
..... cathedral, prebend of, 5.
...., dean and chapter of, letter to, 173.
Salkeld, Geo., 172.
....., Lancelot, 125.
Salmon, Rob., 536.
Salt, 162, 171, 478.
..... pans or vats, 104, 517.
....., ships laden with, 98, 286 (2), 496.
Saltash, resident at, 488.
Salter, ——, consul at Tripoli, 89.
Saltonstall, Alderman Rich., 264, 313.
....., letter of, 321.
Saltpetre, 156, 421.
....., makers of, 187.
Salt Preston, 53.
Samborn, co. Warwick, recusants in, 290.
Sambrook, Thos., 285.
Samford, native of, 505.
Sancta Cruce, Marquis de (Alvarus de Bazan), 259.
Sancta Cruz, the (ship), 422.
..... Maria, the (ship), 143.
Sandbach parsonage, co. Chester, presentation to, 536.
Sanders, Valentine, grant to, 479.
Sandes, Mich., 136.
....., Sir Thos., 217 (2).
....., Margaret, his wife, 217 (2).
....., Sir Walter, 125.
....., Cardinal, 15.
Sandford barony, 163, 404.
Sandgate, 365.
..... Castle, state of, 358, 566.
Sandhurst, co. Berks, 517.
Sandown, 365.
....., state of the castle, &c., at, 358, 566.
Sands, Edwin, grant to, 325.
....., Milo, grant to, 325.
Sandsfoot Castle, co. Dorset, 8.
....., ..., captain and keeper of, 551.
Sandwich, 71, 307, 385, 403, 411, 416, 421.
....., bay near, 528.
....., Catholics at, 411.
....., collectors, &c., of, orders to, 12.
....., mayor of, 320, 394.
....., ..., deputy of, 333.
....., merchant of, 307.
....., port of, 27.
....., ships at, 371, 383.
....., transportation of troops from, 22, 44.
....., travellers to or from, 432, 433, 474.
Sandys, Hen., lease to, 527.
....., Sam., 513.
Santiago, Red Cross of, 88.
Santo Rocco, the (ship), 147.
Saravia, Adrian de, D.D., grant to, 537.
Sarisbury, Sir Thos., pedigree of, 405.
Sarmiento, Don Pedro, 86, 90, 92.
Saucy, Mons. de, 237.
Saunder, Thos., 141.
Saunders, John, 112, 134.
..... (Nich.), book of, 161.
....., Simon, 185.
....., ..., cousin and heir of, 185.
....., Thos., 10.
Saunderson, Nich., grant to, 178.
....., of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 348.
Savage, Sir John, 125.
....., Sam., 406.
Savoy, the (London), letter dated from, 16.
Savoy, Duke of (Charles Emanuel I.), 31, 46, 67, 70, 209, 267.
Sawcey Lodge, letter dated from, 285.
Sawley, Derbyshire, resident at, 174.
Sawyer, Rich., M.A., presentation to, 516.
Saxe Altemberg, Duke of (Frederic William), 487.
Saxmundham, Suffolk, 569.
Saxony, Duke of (Christian I.), 99.
....., ... (Christian II.), 487.
Saxtead, Suffolk, 129.
Saye and Sele, barony of, 404, 405.
Sayer, Christ., 142.
Sayes, *see* Baize.
Scabednewtown, lease of lands in, 523.
Scalding-house, yeoman of, 551.
Scalegate, co. York, 527.
Scambler, Edm., Bishop of Norwich, 124.
Schism, Treatise on, 150.
Scio, ships to or from, 66.
Schoolmasters, 158, 258, 262, 283, 372, 479.
Scilly Isles, 350.
....., captain of (Sir Fras. Godolphin), 346, 347.

Scilly Isles, fortifications at, 365, 366, 367, 378.
....., ordnance for, application for, 367.
....., pier at, 367.
....., places in, 346, 347, 365, 366.
....., ships at or for, 36, 37 (2), 73, 265, 502.
....., timber for, 367.
....., troops to, 574.
Scoles, Jas., 521.
SCOTLAND, KING OF (JAMES VI.), 33, 48, 65, 75, 109, 126, 161, 183, 184, 207, 222, 258, 259, 268, 314, 328, 368, 411, 465, 514, 520, 522, 538, 564.
....., ..., agent for, 259.
....., ..., ambassadors to, 360, 362 ; *see also* Bowes, Rob. ; Boroughs, Lord.
....., ..., court of, 342, 368.
....., ..., designs against, 38, 48, 109, 113, 118, 183, 184, 206, 360, 454, 469.
....., ..., designs for his succession to the crown of England, 14, 161, 255, 267, 302 (2).
....., ..., General of, 564.
....., ..., in connexion with Spain, 263, 270, 279, 310, 314, 334, 335, 342, 352, 393, 450.
....., ..., pension or gratuities given him by Queen Elizabeth, 522, 562.
....., ..., presents to from the King of Spain, 259.
....., ..., religious opinions of, 33, 161.
....., ..., secretary of, 562.
....., ..., servant of, 553.
....., ..., transactions of, with Queen Elizabeth, 14, 48, 342.
....., ..., mother of, *see* Mary, Queen of Scots.
....., QUEEN OF (ANNE OF DENMARK), 14, 207, 342.
....., PRINCE OF (HENRY), baptism of, 553.
Scotland, 34, 88, 92, 162, 220, 268, 341, 355, 360, 459, 468, 469, 539.
....., bishops of, 43, 255, 259, 267 ; *see also* Lesly, Bishop of Ross.
....., borders of, 407.
....., Catholics in, 520, 564.
....., Chancellor of (Sir John Maitland), 48, 65, 310, 342.
....., Earls of, 538, 564.
....., fleet of, 15.
....., Jesuits in or sent to, 79, 256, 377, 411, 450, 458, 468, 541.
....., lands and places in, 314, 368, 465.
....., ministers of, 564.
....., news from, 33, 65, 328, 336, 368.
....., nobles or lords of, 21, 48, 207, 256, 261, 270, 310, 314, 328, 335, 368, 496, 564.
....., ordnance exported to, 572.
....., persons in, 83, 478.
....., priests from, 458.
Scotland, prisoners from, 84.
....., rebels in, 92.
....., recusants in, 353, 354, 453.
....., residents in, 38, 48, 161, 465.
....., ships of, 45, 47, 83, 258, 263, 382, 465.
....., ships to or from, 259, 496.
....., torture in, 48.
....., travellers from, 38, 88, 465 (2).
....., travellers to, 14, 33, 45, 47 (2), 88, 160, 161, 261, 267, 465, 496, 528, 539, 541, 551.
....., troops of, 253, 407.
....., wardens of, 453.
....., West of, 496.
....., witches in, 38.
Scots or Scottish, 96, 184, 222, 237, 270, 423, 425, 465, 475.
..... bishops, 255.
..... captains, 427.
..... colonel, 541.
..... declaration, 336.
..... faction, 254.
..... fugitives, 345.
..... matters, 534.
...., discourse on, 341, 342.
..... men, 88, 99, 116, 126, 421, 426, 443, 452, 458, 465 (2), 496, 520, 529, 434.
...., names of, 83, 209.
..... money, 465.
..... pensioners, 473.
..... priests, 160, 258, 261.
....., Queen of, *see* Mary.
..... ships, *see* Scotland, ships of.
Scott, Edw., pardon to, 523.
....., John, grant to, 506.
....., Sir Thos., 542 (2).
....., ..., commission to, 1.
....., ..., lease to, 147.
....., Mr., 53, 95.
Scout, the (ship), 111, 176.
Scrayingham, *alias* Scryningham, co. York, 146.
Scroby, 268.
....., manor of, 403.
Scroope, Ralph, grant to, 531.
SCROPE, HEN., LORD DE SCROPE OF BOLTON, 125, 351.
....., ..., barony of, 404.
Scudamore, Jno., of Home, 124.
....., Jno., *alias* Wiseman, priest, 505.
....., Capt., 432.
..... (father-in-law of Rich. Fiennes), 210.
..... (priest), 322.
....., Lady, payment to, 513.
Scullery, plate of, 561.
....., serjeant of, 561, 562.
....., yeoman of, 522.
Seabourne (priest ?), 404.
Seaborne, Mrs., 408.

Seager, constable of Dublin Castle, 166, 167.
Seames, Thos., commission to, 185.
Seamour, Sir Jno., commission to, 177.
Sea-sider of Hamburg, the, 431.
Seay, John, 561.
Seaton, Robert, 7th Lord Seaton, 270.
Seaton, Sir Jno., 270.
Seborough, Wm., 6.
Sebuco (Spanish captain), 360.
Seckford, Chas., 199.
....., or Sackford, Hen., groom of the privy chamber and keeper of the privy purse, 215 (2), 269, 295.
....., ..., payment to, 557.
....., ..., papers by, 214, 343.
Secretary, *see* State, Secretary of.
Seddon, Reuben, 512.
Sedgrave or Segrave, Irishman, 520, 534.
Sedley, Wm., letter of, 364.
Seeham parsonage, co. Durham, lease of, 563.
Seething Lane, London, 418.
Seglow hundred, Newport, 497.
Segrave, Hen., letter of, 368.
....., Father, English priest, 429.
....., or Sedgrave, Irishman, 520, 534.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Seignior, Grand, *see* Turkey.
Seine, river of, ships in, 243.
Seintleger, *see* St. Leger.
Selby, John, 503.
Seminaries for English Catholics abroad, 38, 42, 43, 46, 113, 114, 161, 176, 489, 518, 521; *see also* Douay; Rheims; Rome; St. Omer, and Valladolid.
....., book on, 42.
Seminary priests or seminaries, 158, 174, 202, 276, 283, 406, 446, 459, 463, 471, 481, 495, 498, 504; *see also* Priests, and English priests.
....., ..., commissioners for examining, 304.
...., favour towards, 115.
...., in England, 79, 169, 290, 380, 381, 492.
...., names of, 28, 151, 152, 283, 505, 511, 523.
...., proceedings against, 35, 113, 114, 115, 123, 128, 151, 158, 171, 179, 199, 200, 233, 283, 338, 392, 453, 511.
....., ..., proclamations against, 115, 118.
...., receivers of, 114, 474, 484, 506, 544.
...., sent to England, 42, 43, 118, 161, 256, 452, 506, 511.
Seminary scholars, 50, 217, 392.
Semis, Theodora, 65.
Semple, John, Laird of Fulwood, 88.
....., ..., Elizabeth Montgomery, first wife of, 88.
....., ..., Emily Maxwell, second wife of, 88 (2).
....., Robert, young laird, 88.
Semple, Robert, wife of, 88.
....., Duncan, 88.
..... or Simple, John or Juan, or Col., 49, 83, 260, 430.
....., ..., deposition of, 87.
....., ..., note by, 88.
....., Matthew, 88.
Septuagesima Sunday, treatise on, 162.
Seralva, Marquis of, 322.
Serjeants-at-Arms, 5, 25.
Serjeants-at-Law, 125, 379 (3), 441, 460; *see also* Daniell, Wm.; Drew, Edw.
Serjeants' Inn, London, paper dated from, 499.
Serjeants (military), 328.
Serle, John, 175.
Setuval (St. Uball's, ? Portugal), ship from, 45.
Severn, the, 118, 306, 501.
....., ships in or near, 73.
....., water bailiff of, 201.
Seville, 39, 69, 258.
....., English Jesuits at, to, or from, 181, 260, 262, 489, 490, 518, 521 (2), 536.
....., Irish merchants at, 236.
....., Jesuit college at, 261.
....., seminary at, 489, 490.
Sewell, John, 128.
Sewers, commissioners for, 391, 501.
Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, letters of, 332, 394.
....., ..., ..., brother-in-law of, 332.
....., ..., ..., sister of, 332.
....., Edward, Earl of Hertford, 121, 212, 281, 325, 390. 394.
....., Catherine or Katherine, late Countess of Hertford, 121, 281.
....., ..., commissioners appointed on the marriage of, 280, 281.
....., ..., Thomas, their son, 121, 281, 282 (2).
....., Edward, Lord Seymour, 129.
....., Edward, Lord Beauchamp, letter of, 325.
....., Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, lands, &c. of, 123.
Seysse, Wm., 103.
Seywood Park, co. Lancaster, 10.
Shackespere, John, 290.
Shackspere, Christ., 290,
....., ..., wife of, 290.
Shafto, Jno., 263.
Shaftsbury, letter dated from, 197.
Shalcross, *see* Shawcross.
Shalding, Mr., 500.
Shapwick parsonage, co. Dorset, lease of, 557.
Sharp, Robt., 279.
....., ..., payment to, 549.
Shaw Manor, Windsor, 502.
Shaw, John, 179.
....., Rich., 179.
....., Thos., letter of, 20.
..... (Catholic), 161.

Shawcross, Leonard, 173.
Shawcross or Shalcross, High Peak, 173.
Shaws, the (of Scotland), 88.
Sheep, export of, 490, 491.
....., proposed tax on, 415.
Sheerness, ships at, 343.
SHEFFIELD, EDMUND, LORD SHEFFIELD, 3, 193.
....., ..., grant to, 565.
Sheffield, 478.
Sheldon, Hugh, examination of, 509.
....., Ralph, 531, 540, 541–547, 552, 554, (2), 555.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 554.
....., ..., daughters of, 541, 544.
....., ..., servant of, 543.
Shelley, Jane, 316–318, 470, 471, 472, 486, 493.
....., ..., examination of, 316.
....., John, her husband, 316–318.
....., John, of Hampshire, 510.
....., Thos., 463, 510.
....., Mr. Stanley's follower, 40.
....., Mr., 40.
....., Mr., of Sussex, 176.
....., Mr., a Northern man, 503.
Shelton, Hum., 95, 393, 490, 491.
....., ..., letter of, 296.
....., John, 472.
Shepherd, David, grant to, 9.
....., John, grant to, 9.
....., Mr. (of London), 305.
Sheppard, Jno., keeper of the Gatehouse, receipt by, 373.
Sheppey, Isle of, places in, 480 (3).
Shepton, 317.
Sherant, exports from, 286.
....., ships from, 286.
Sherborne, co. Dorset, 173, 212, 263.
..... Castle, 263.
...., keeper of, 263.
...., letters dated from, 441, 452.
Sherborne or Shirborne, Sir Rich., 159, 402.
....., ..., wife of, 159.
Sheriffe, James, Tables by, 240.
Sheriffs, 6, 159, 179 (4), 191, 192, 200, 325, 342, 348, 404, 406. 423, 489, 506, 508, 521, 544, 551; *see also* under the several counties.
....., appointments of, 124, 125.
....., fines, issues, &c. charged on, 325.
....., letters to, 561, 568.
....., ..., alluded to, 495, 571.
....., warrants to, 561, 562, 565.
Sheringham, Norfolk, statement by the inhabitants of, 339.
Sherley, Col. Sir Anth., regiment of, 397, 524.
....., Capt. Anth., 507 (?).
....., ..., company of, 201.
Sherley, Capt. Sir Thos., Treasurer at War, 4, 17, 23, 36, 72, 76, 112, 116, 120, 135 (2), 188, 198, 241, 266, 274, 277, 299, 347, 382, 389, 392, 402, 436, 474, 571.
....., ..., accounts of, dissatisfaction with, 54.
....., ..., ..., commission to examine, 77, 133, 233, 248, 287, 290, 311, 313, 326, 359, 373 (2), 402, 403, 419, 453, 489, 536 (2), 559.
....., ..., allowance to, 507 (2).
....., ..., ..., reduction of, &c., 536 (2), 537, 542.
....., ..., deputy of, 26, 369, 374 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 54, 109, 109, 116, 233, 266, 349, 507.
....., ..., other papers of, 54, 109, 115, 203, 213, 285, 287, 326, 327, 332, 375, 385, 417, 553 (3), 555.
....., ..., letters to, 36, 70, 76 (2), 105 (2), 117, 283, 357, 536, 542, 564.
....., ..., libels on, 326, 327.
....., ..., officers of, allowances to, 507 (2), 536.
....., ..., officers and servants of, 17, 279, 304, 373, 374, 382.
....., ..., payments to, 2, 14, 20, 23, 25 (2), 27, 30, 35, 44, 47, 57 (2), 58, 61, 62, 65, 91, 141, 154, 193, 200, 201, 213, 214 (2), 266, 287, 306, 307–309, 362, 386, 451, 507, 510, 513, 529, 536, 566.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 37, 203, 293, 301, 524.
....., ..., payments of, 52, 76, 119, 132 175, 177, 193, 218.
....., ..., residence of, 510.
....., ..., vice treasurer and paymaster for, (Molle, John), 54, 374, 507.
....., ..., wife of, 105, 106, 419.
....., ..., mother of, 105.
....., ..., son of, 105, 106, 109, 507.
Sherwood, John, 488 (2).
....., R. (Catholic), 164, 217.
....., ..., letter of, 543.
....., Father, 398, 424, 435, 514, 546, 553.
Shields, 161.
Shillingthorp, 35.
Shinkley (co. Durham), 36.
Ships, 44, 116, 236, 237, 407, and casual notices of, *passim; see also* Fleet, and Navy, and Ships under the several countries.
....., accounts of, 36, 109.
....., building of, 226, 301, 480, 494, 511, 524, 525, 529, 530, 536, 562, 563, 565,
....., ..., rewards for, 131, 449, 524, 525, 529, 530, 536, 556, 565.
....., captains, masters, or commanders of, 109, 349, 356, 362, 367, 388, 393, 544, 545.
....., ..., warrant to, 293.
....., clerk of, 566.
....., customs on, 12, 13.

Ships—*cont.*
....., charges of, 6, 9, 15, 16 (2), 55 (5), 63, 75, 78, 100 (2), 104, 109, 115, 118, 119, 132, 144, 154, 164, 176, 194, 197, 198, 203, 242, 243, 324, 349, 362, 392, 402, 408, 503, 515, 521, 560, 562, 564, 566, 567.
....., clerk of, *see* Borough, Wm.
....., damage to, 64.
....., decrease of, 68.
....., designs against, 39, 42, 116, 206, 411, 421, 423, 426, 429, 430, 431, 446, 447, 450 (2), 461, 504, 516, 534, 542, 576.
....., fitting out of, 6, 11, 75, 544, 566.
....., hiring of, 23, 24, 35, 565.
....., impress of, 37.
....., lieutenants of, payment to, 23.
....., lists of, 6 (2), 15, 17, 44, 56, 61, 63, 77, 109, 154, 221, 242, 301, 343, 362, 451, 502, 550, 575.
....., merchant, 2, 9, 29, 111, 201, 236, 382, 400, 408, 560, 566.
....., ..., commanders of, 408, 532.
....., ..., munition for, 7, 11.
....., ..., officers of, 73.
....., ..., owners of, 63, 68, 83.
....., privateers, 535.
....., provisions for, 9, 16, 36.
....., repairs of, 10, 41, 64, 116, 143, 243, 244, 289, 367.
....., survey of, 10, 35.
...., taken prize, 10, 25, 37, 44, 61, 98, 99, 117, 138, 153, 230, 231, 233, 236, 248, 249, 250, 271, 300, 309, 310, 313, 314, 343, 351, 356, 422, 431, 432, 514, 575; *see also* Carrack, the.
....., ..., charges on, 198.
....., ..., distribution of, 132, 303, 304.
....., ..., grant of, 62 (2).
....., taxes on, 195.
....., victuals for, 16, 37 (2), 41, 48, 55 (2), 56, 61, 63, 67, 78, 119, 279, 281, 497, 515, 559, 560, 566, 567.
....., names of, viz. :—
Adulphe, 44.
Advantage, 5, 281, 324.
Advice, 176.
Answer, 1.
Ark Raleigh, 221.
Bellyngham, 55.
Black Dog, 2.
Blessing of God of London, 502.
Bonadventure, 9, 61, 64, 111.
Bostock, 55.
Bull, 449, 562.
Charles, 64, 243, 281, 324, 566.
Crane, 41, 61, 64, 144, 145, 164, 165, 324, 348, 349.
Dainty, 153, 177, 206.
Dainty of London, 131, 449.
Defiance, 9, 17, 61, 64.
Devay, or Dives of Dieppe, 208, 218.

Ships, names of—*cont.*
Diana of Lyme, 61.
Dolphin, 66, 100.
Dreadnought, 244, 348, 502.
Dudley Galley, *alias* Raleigh, 133, 231, 249, 250.
Eagle, 66.
Eagle of Lubec, 230.
Edward Constance of London, 221.
Elizabeth, 61.
Elizabeth Bonaventure, 145, 231, 249, 250.
Foresight, 7, 55 (2), 61, 91, 111, 143, 197.
Gabriel of Bristol, 524.
Garland, 9, 17, 41, 144, 197.
Gift of God of Bristol, 449.
....., of London, 224.
Golden Lion, 111.
....., of Middleburg, 320, 471, 478.
Grace of God of Flushing, 208, 218.
Great Susan, 265.
Holy Ghost of St. Jean de Luz, 153, 248, 250.
Hope, 7, 39, 105, 324.
Joseph of Bristol, 449.
Lion 55 (2), 61, 91, 145.
....., of Emden, 458.
Lion's Whelp, 44, 385.
Little John, of London, 143.
Madre de Dios, 422.
Marigold, 66.
Mary, 7.
..... Grace, 233.
Mayflower of London, 57, 347, 449.
..... of St. Ives, 98, 138, 139, 572.
Moon, 1, 41, 61, 64, 80, 111, 243, 348, 349, 566.
Nonpareil, 7, 10, 61, 77, 145.
Papingay of Hamburg, 432.
Patrick, 53.
Pearl, 136.
Pelican, 208, 218.
Peter of Amsterdam, 471.
Pilgrim, 133.
Quittance, 1, 324, 348, 349.
Rainbow, 7, 105, 110, 281, 324, 348.
Raleigh, *alias* Dudley Galley, 133, 231, 249, 250.
Raven of Amsterdam, 284.
Red Hart of Hamburg, 98, 138, 432.
Red Lion of Wismar, 284.
....., of London, 320, 344, 471, 478.
Repentance, 153.
Revenge, 9 (2), 41, 61, 117, 143, 144.
Roebuck, 232.
Rowland of Bremen, 286.
St. John de Luce, 423.

Ships, names of—*cont.*
St. Peter of Amsterdam, 299, 307, 394.
Salamander of Bristol, 98, 138, 139, 233.
Sancta Cruz, 422.
Sancta Maria, 143.
Santo Rocco, 147.
Scout, 111, 176.
Sea-rider of Hamburg, 431.
Spy, 324, 348, 349.
Sun, 111, 115, 529.
Swallow, 55, 111, 115.
..... of London, merchants, &c., of, petition of, 153.
Swiftsure, 7, 244 (2).
Thomasine of London, 80.
Tremontaine, 105.
Trinity Burre, 223.
Uggera Salvagnia, 215 (3), 294, 295, 312, 313, 332, 343, 347.
....., commissioners on, *see* Sackville, Lord Buckhurst; Cecil, Lord Burghley; and Lord Admiral Howard.
Vanguard, 55, 279, 281.
Wasp, 61.
Whale of Copenhagen, 98, 138, 139.
White Falcon of Hamburg, 431.
..... Lion of Hamburg, 318.
..... Lion of Middleburg, 344.
..... Swan of Emden, 284.
Shipwrights, 10.
....., certificate by, 367.
....., hospital for, 525.
....., payment to, 131.
Shirborne, Sir R., *see* Sherborne.
Shirlock, Alex., 126.
Shoebury, *alias* North Shoebury, co. Essex, lease of parsonage of, 129.
Shoe Lane (London), 246.
Shooting, exercise of, 284.
Shore, Mr., 418.
Shoreditch, London, 35.
....., residents in, 193, 418.
SHREWSBURY, EARL OF, *see* TALBOT.
Shropshire, 386.
....., escheator of, 185.
....., justices of, 186.
....., places in, 192, 527.
....., recusants in, 179.
....., residents in, 179, 182.
....., sheriff of, 124, 186.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Shurlock, Thos., 137.
Shute, Rich., letter of, 35.
....., Wm., petition of, 248.
Shuttleworth, Sir Rich., 125.
....., ..., letters to, 195, 325.
....., Rich., (Sir Richard?), papers by, 375, 403.
Shyming, John, decree for, 134.
Sicilian galleys, captures by, 223.
Sicilians, 224.
Sidley, Wm., commission to, 131.
Sidney, *see* Sydney.
Sienna, 157.
Signet, the, 232.
....., ... clerks of, 8 (2), 194, 195, 231, 232, 443, 515, 572; *see also* Lake, Thos.
..... books, 232.
Silk, 25.
Silver, 402; *see also* Gold and silver.
Simeon, 86.
Simon, —., mariner, 44.
Simonburn, co. Durham, parsonage of, 145.
Simony, dispensation for, 190.
Simple, *see* Semple.
Simpson, Egis, 566.
....., Robt., presentation for, 145.
Sindlesham Manor, co. Berks, 560.
Sion, nun of, 355.
Sipio, an Italian, 32.
Sise, Hen., examination of, 538.
Sittingbourne, 544.
Sixtus, Pope, *see* Pope.
Skarlet, Jas., decree for, 135.
Skeere, Edmond, 181.
....., Rob., 181.
Skelsmergh Park, Westmoreland, lease of, 13.
Skelton, prebend, 527.
Skerne, Thos., grant to, 13.
Skevington, Thos., 125.
Skidamore, Sir John, 438, 443.
....., his son, *alias* Walkin, priest, 437, 438, 443, 490, 497, 518, 533, 534.
Skidmore, John, grant to, 127.
....., Margaret, wife of, grant to, 127.
....., Capt., 250.
....., Mr., 408.
Skieres, 297.
Skinner, Ant., 217, 225, 228, 229, 573.
....., John, 536.
....., Vincent, letter to, 3.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 18.
....., Mrs., 311.
Skinner to the Queen, grant of the office of, 502.
Skins, 368, 402.
Skipwith, Geo., 568.
....., Hen., 568.
....., Wm., 568.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Slade Field, 279.
Slaney, Alderman, 165.
Slefford, Rich., 222.
Slinfold, Sussex, 568.

Slocombe, John, 130.
Sluys, or Helvoetsluys, 20, 480.
... ., Governor of, 480, 481.
Small Bramshall, co. Stafford, 193
Smalley Bridge, 499, 500.
Smith or Smithe, Anth., Dutchman, 472.
....., Christ., 121, 281, 282 (2).
....., Clement, 190.
....., Gervase, 483.
....., Grace, 36.
....., Henry, brother and heir of Clement, 190.
....., Henry, notes by, 415.
....., Humfrey, 6.
....., Sir John, 430.
....., John, son of Robert, 483.
....., John, son of Thomas, 576.
....., Leonard A., examination before, 504.
....., Martin, patent to, 201.
....., Mungo (gunner), 506.
....., Nich. (jesuit), 472, 473.
....., Otwell, merchant, 103, 213, 254, 313, 458, 469, 470, 485, 542, 543.
....., ..., letters of, 451 (2), 454.
....., ..., letter to, 454.
....., Robert, lease to, 483.
....., Robert of Maynooth, letter to, 36.
....., Robert of Yarmouth, instructions to, 435.
....., ..., promise by, 422.
....., Silvester, commission to, 136.
....., Thos., justice of peace, 191.
....., Thomas, (late) farmer of customs, 180, 576.
....., ..., brief of his accounts, 64.
....., Thomas, *alias* Woodward, pardon to, 10.
....., Ursula, widow, payment to, 503.
....., William, lease to, 560.
....., ..., license to, 569.
....., W. (traitor), 404.
....., Capt., 421, 427.
....., *alias* Carey, 520.
....., Mr., of Essex, 388 (2).
....., ..., children of, 388–9.
....., Mr., 226, 401, 572.
....., Mr., serjeant of the scullery, 561, 562.
....., Wiseman's servant, 262.
....., Mrs., 101.
Smithfield (London), 305.
....., East, residents in, 323.
Smithson, (Catholic), 161.
Smithyson, Rob., lease to, 556.
Smyth, Hen., pardon for, 125.
Smythe, Andrew, 104, 111.
....., David, 299.
....., John, letter of, 104.
....., Wm., presentation to, 145.
Smythe, Dr., 176.
....., Mr., 7, 260.
Snap, Priest, 275.
Snape, Edm., 24.
Snashpoole, of Kent, 24.
....., ..., sons of, 24.
Snigge, Geo., commission to, 130.
Snow, Derbie, examination of, 464.
....., Eliz., 482.
Snowden, John, 41, 104, 387.
....., ..., companion of, *see* Fixer, John.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 45.
....., ..., letter to, 50.
....., ..., letters of, 42, 44, 46, 50, 51–53, 55, 59, 67, 70, 71.
....., ..., other papers of, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46.
....., ..., father of, 45, 50.
....., ..., other relatives of, 45, 50.
Soane, Alderman, 418.
Socino, Diego Lopez, 434.
Soden, Geo., merchant, 247, 329.
Soissons Count (Charles of Bourbon), 335.
Soldier, discourse on Spain by a, 577.
Soldiers, 61, 74, 87, 95, 114, 120 (2), 123, 132, 133, 184, 196, 198, 230, 265, 332, 397, 407, 487, and casual notices of, *passim; see also* Army, and Brittany, Normandy, France, Ireland, and Low Countries, soldiers or troops in.
....., arms, ammunition, &c., supplied to, account of, 99.
....., clothing of, 331, 332, 479, 516.
....., contribution money for, 487.
....., deserting, 280, 281.
....., estimates of the expense of, 193, 362.
....., levying of, 1, 7 (5), 9, 10, 61 (2), 63 (2), 64, 76 (3), 77, 174, 175, 188 (2), 192, 244, 245, 248, 252, 255, 265, 274, 280, 281, 284, 290, 340, 347, 352, 358, 362 (2), 367, 411, 420, 441, 495, 497, 528 (2), 529–531, 538, 542, 553, 571, 574.
....., ..., by assessment on Earls, &c., 433, 434, 449.
....., lists of, 89, 265 (2).
....., maimed, sick, &c., 326, 332, 340 (2), 342, 374 (3).
....., ..., allowances to, 284, 332, 342.
....., modes of payment of, 37, 154, 282, 308, 326, 327, 434 (2), 435, 479 (3), 573.
....., mustering and arming of, 113, 114, 181, 194, 301.
....., payments of, 17, 25, 26 (2), 60, 78, 110, 120, 121, 123, 154, 241, 254, 326, 327 (3), 332, 402, 428, 553, 574 (2).
....., return of, from abroad, 89, 120, 132, 369, 371, 372, 374 (3), 382, 383, 388, 392 (2), 398, 497.
....., runaway, 281.

Soldiers—*cont.*
....., transportation of, 2, 6, 9, 11, 21 (2), 27, 63, 175, 197, 200, 201, 252, 266, 277, 280, 281, 283, 293, 308, 347, 364, 365, 382, 383, 528, 529-531.
....., victualling of, 4, 8, 21, 23, 70, 76, 110, 154, 197, 201, 308, 319, 332, 347, 420 (2), 528, 529, 562 (2), 564, 574.
....., ..., prices of, 420.
....., wages of, tables for calculating, 562 (2).
....., want of, 284.
Solicitor General, *see* Egerton, Sir T.; Coke, Edw.
Solomon, Don, request by, 482.
Somerby, resident at, 268.
SOMERSET, EDWARD, EARL OF WORCESTER, in connection with W. Sterrell, *alias* Saint Main, 26, 27, 34, 164, 169, 225, 287, 309 (2), 312, 341, 342, 345 (2), 352, 401, 572, 573.
....., ..., letter of, 428.
....., ..., daughters of, 287.
....., ..., kinsman of, 541.
Somerset, Sir Chas., 125.
....., Mr. (Catholic), 541.
....., Duke of, *see* Seymour.
Somersetshire, 72, 174.
....., cloth in, 339.
....., collections in, 128 (2), 130, 142, 199.
....., escheator of, 127.
....., lands in, grants of, 9, 172, 205.
....., lands and places in, 3, 95, 98, 101, 128, 181, 199, 312, 394, 483, 495, 527, 549, 554, 555.
....., residents in, 98, 182, 185 (2), 388, 394.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., ..., warrant to, 561.
....., soldiers raised in, 9, 26, 51, 347.
....., Vice Admiral of (Parker, T), 249.
Somersham, co. Huntingdon, recusants in, 453.
Somerton manor, co. Somerset, 172.
Somerville, Mr., 166.
Somes, Father, Fras., 354.
Sorcerers, 48.
Sotherton, Nowell, 508.
....., ..., letter of, 508.
Souche, Henry, 467 (2).
....., Mr., 532.
Soulde, fishing vessels of, 451.
Soulks, brothers, 150.
Southacre, co. Norfolk, 172.
Southampton, 192, 223, 249, 281, 390, 402, 502.
....., corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., customs' officers at, 390, 394, 502.
....., ..., orders to, 12.
....., letters dated from, 26, 280 (2), 375.
....., mayor of, 85, 266, 280 (2).
....., merchant of, 377.
Southampton—*cont.*
....., natives of, 231.
....., ships at, to, or from, 281, 347, 502.
....., ships built at, 563.
....., troops exported from, 22, 23, 49, 76, 211, 265, 266, 277, 280, 281, 347, 411.
..... House, Holborn, 357, 463, 503, 510.
....., Countess of, *see* Wriothesley.
South cape, 37.
Southcote (Catholic), 15.
....., wife of, 15.
Southcott, Thos., justice of peace, 127, 128.
Southern ports, troops sent into, 574.
Southgate Street, Exeter, 98.
South Lynn, *see* Lynn.
South Pole, 356.
South Sands Head, Kent, 528.
Southsea Castle, 202.
South Seas, ships to or from, 356, 376.
Southwark, 147, 149, 246, 464 (2), 472, 536, 539.
....., counter in, *see* Counter.
....., White Lion, in, 275, 511.
....., ..., letter dated from, 325.
Southwell, John, 124.
....., Father Robt. (Jesuit), *alias* Cotton, 39 (2), 41, 43, 45, 71, 262, 404, 484, 521, 533, 534.
....., Sir Robt., 125.
....., ..., letter of, 8.
Southwell St. Mary's, canon and chapter of, 141.
....., manor of, 403.
Spa, the (Germany), travellers to and from, 20, 217, 234, 251, 475, 476.
SPAIN, KING OF (PHILIP II.), KING OF CASTILE, THE CATHOLIC KING, OR THE SPANIARD, 1, 16, 17, 19, 21, 31, 39, 40 (2), 45, 46, 59, 60, 70, 75, 93, 102, 113, 114, 119, 155, 157, 184, 220, 224, 227, 228, 257, 260, 262, 263, 267, 270, 305, 309, 335, 383, 384, 385, 389, 391, 399, 412-415, 425, 430, 434, 439, 444, 450, 462 (2), 466, 472, 485, 487, 490, 496, 509, 514, 516, 518, 519, 520, 534, 558, 564, 577 (2).
....., ..., business of, 49, 496.
....., ..., commissary of, 82.
....., ..., conduct of, towards the Duke of Parma, 92, 310.
....., ..., confessor of, 113.
....., ..., correspondence of, 24.
....., ..., council of, 40, 86, 94, 102, 323, 413, 462.
....., ..., councillors of, 19, 101, 255, 259, 270, 460.
....., ..., court of, 19, 38, 45, 46, 65, 69, 88, 108, 259, 260, 518, 520 (2).
....., ..., designs or transactions of, relative to England, 15, 38 (2), 39, 40-42, 45, 46, 67, 68, 70, 75, 80-82, 86, 87, 89, 90, 94, 101, 102, 108, 112, 113, 115, 118, 161, 167, 170, 183, 206, 220, 228, 237, 241, 251, 256,

Spain, King of (Philip II.) &c., designs of, against England—*cont.*
259-261, 268, 270, 300, 302, 322, 323, 333, 335, 389, 411-414, 416, 420, 434-440, 442-448, 450 (2), 451, 454, 456, 460-462, 467, 469, 490, 491, 519, 538, 547, 553, 558, 577 (3).
....., ..., ..., treatise on, 576 (2).
....., ..., designs of, against France, 19, 113, 196, 348, 411, 412, 519, 528.
....., ..., designs against, 14 (2), 21, 42, 47, 94, 376, 400, 430, 485, 567, 577.
....., ..., dominions of, 229, 286, 429, 430.
....., ..., enemies of, 33, 427, 431, 436.
....., ..., exactions of, 46.
....., ..., favour of, 34.
....., ..., fleet of, *see* Spain, ships or fleet of.
....., ..., goods of, 215.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 170, 171.
....., ..., ministers of, 395, 447, 450, 460, 462.
....., ..., officers of, 40, 216, 383, 412.
....., ..., party of, 47.
....., ..., pensions paid by, to Englishmen, 27 (2), 32, 39, 40 (2), 87, 88, 161, 228 (2), 241, 251, 259, 260, 297, 425, 429, 436, 437, 442, 469 (3), 473, 478 (2), 491, 513, 514-516, 526, 539, 542 (2), 543, 558 (2).
....., ..., ..., discontinuance of, 345.
....., ..., ..., promises of, 437, 438, 442, 445, 486, 546, 577.
....., ..., presents from, 439, 445.
....., ..., secretary of, 425; *see also* Idiaques, Don Juan.
....., ..., secretary-at-war of, *see* Ibarra, Steven.
....., ..., servants of, 32, 461.
....., ..., service to, 93, 94, 108, 143, 237, 260, 297, 343, 390, 391, 416, 422, 427, 432, 436 (2), 437, 439, 440, 445, 486, 533, 541, 548, 558.
....., ..., sickness of, 90, 93.
....., ..., state of his kingdom, 40, 46, 360.
....., ..., subjects of, 147, 309, 343, 344, 394, 567, 568.
....., ..., tailors of, 31.
....., ..., treasurer of, 439.
....., ..., treasures of, 143, 478.
....., Queen of (Elizabeth of Valois), 46.
....., Infant or Prince of Spain, 80, 209.
....., Infanta of, (Clara Eugenia), 46, 228, 258.
....., Kings of, 577.
Spain, 139, 144, 236, 237, 263, 415, 426, 440, 450, 532, 552, 558, 577.
....., ambassadors of, 157, 439, 462, 576, 577.
....., army of, *see* Spanish army.
....., Catholicon of, book entitled, 552.
Spain, coast of, 48.
....., council of, *see* Spain, King of, Council of.
....., court of, *see* Spain, King of, Court of.
....., demoiselle of, *see* Infanta of.
....., discourse on, 577.
....., English in, 39, 40, 45 (2), 143, 417.
....., English Jesuits in, 95.
....., galleys in, general of, 45, 224, 256, 260, 415.
....., galleys of, *see* Ships of.
....., goods sent to, 172, 284.
....., harbours of, 31.
....., in connection with England, 67, 70, 102, 118, 161, 166, 183, 184, 236, 237, 255, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 279, 322, 323, 324, 335, 392.
....., in connection with France, 51, 206, 237, 302, 392, 399, 400, 577.
....., in connection with Ireland, 45, 352, 360.
....., in connection with the Low Countries, Holland, &c., 14, 45, 106, 236, 392, 399, 412, 435.
....., in connection with the Pope, 225.
....., in connection with Scotland, 314, 334, 352, 360.
....., in connection with Turkey, 223.
....., letters of marque against, 15.
....., mariners of, drowned, 143.
....., merchants of, ships of, 454.
....., mission from, 56.
....., news letter from, 46, 109.
....., peace with, 81, 82, 94, 101, 113, 461, 564.
....., persons in, 14, 94, 161, 254-257, 261, 262, 267, 426, 533, 534.
....., places in, 98, 464, 519, 520.
....., plague in, 257.
....., ports of, 311.
....., priests of or in, 446, 484, 516.
....., prisoners in, 70, 110, 157, 236, 237, 553.
....., residents in, 42, 70, 169, 518.
....., secretary of, 425.
....., seminaries or colleges in, 14, 113, 209, 496, 497, 520, 521, 533, 534; *see also* Seville, Valladolid, and Madrid.
....., service in, 50, 51, 55, 60, 323.
....., ships, fleet, or navy of, 14, 37 (2), 38, 40, 45, 66, 79, 87, 98, 110, 117, 139, 143, 166, 184, 228, 236, 237, 256, 260-263, 270, 275, 305, 352, 451, 464 (2), 469.
....., ..., building of, 86.
....., ..., captures by, 464, 575.
....., ..., general of, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
....., ..., lost at sea, 143.
....., ..., taken prize, 44, 168, 309, 310; *see also* Carrack, the.
....., ships from, 26, 31, 311, 393, 545.

Spain, ships to, 8, 117, 147, 224.
....., trade with, 68, 232, 236, 237, 420.
....., ..., stay of, 40, 46, 58 (3).
....., travellers to or from, 14, 30, 31, 37, 41, 42, 53, 59, 70, 87, 88, 92, 101, 110, 144, 161, 176, 183 (2), 204, 207, 218, 223, 257–263, 267, 270, 275, 322, 324, 328, 390, 409, 413, 415, 421, 425, 430, 438, 439, 443, 462, 489, 490, 496, 517, 535, 577.
....., troops to or from, 26, 75, 113, 250, 311, 464 (2).
Spain, New, 356.
....., wars with, account of the expenses of, 574.
Spaniard, a, 109, 217, 423, 425, 437, 473, 476, 496, 538.
....., the, *see* Spain, King of.
Spaniards, 51, 74, 102, 104, 109, 117, 161, 162, 181, 216, 227, 257, 356, 398, 411, 412, 424, 474, 485, 519, 538, 545.
....., books, &c. against, 564, 577.
....., designs, &c. of, relative to England, 9, 15, 40, 41, 184, 202, 208, 228, 236, 259, 519.
....., favour to, 46, 236, 340, 534, 558.
....., goods, &c. of, 147, 189, 343, 415.
....., names of, 261, 339, 427, 429.
....., opposition to, 51, 102, 110, 111, 542.
Spanish, 53, 118, 228, 313.
..... armadas, 61, 222, 223, 225, 393, 462; *see also* Armada.
..... army, 42, 45, 46, 67, 227, 228, 392, 411, 412, 435, 450 (2), 496.
...., registrar of, 383.
...., apparel for, 473.
..... boasts, 113.
..... camp master, 383, 384.
..... captains, 30, 102, 425, 429.
..... company (in England), 58.
..... devotion, 348.
..... fashion, 229, 258.
..... felts, 556.
..... galleys, *see* Spain, ships of.
..... goods, 147, 214, 215, 310, 314, 343, 347.
..... governor, 102, 227.
..... greatness, 302.
..... honour, 102.
..... instruments, 80.
..... interest, 101.
..... invasion, 60, 113, 220, 259, 334, 577.
..... language, 354, 355, 418, 455, 461.
....., ..., documents written in, 44, 49 (2), 114, 293, 439, 564.
....., ..., translations into, 270 397.
..... letters, 75, 166.
..... names, 49.
..... nobility, 40 (2).
..... passports, 52.
..... practises, 42, 52, 56.
Spanish prisoners, 101, 237.
..... tyranny, 94, 102.
..... velvet, 225.
..... viceroy, 224.
..... wool, 359 556.
Sparke, John, mayor of Plymouth, 431.
....., ..., petition of, 324.
Sparkes, Mr., 208.
Sparrow, Rich., 127.
Speight, Eliz., 203.
Spence, Peter, of Lincolnshire, 137.
....., Mr., 24.
Spencer, Eliz., widow, 211.
....., Alderman Sir John, 68, 179.
....., ..., commission to 185.
....., ..., petition of, 59.
....., Thos., justice of peace, certificate by, 506.
....., Wm., 179, 373.
Spenemore (co. Durham), 36.
Spenser, John, 160.
Speysse, ——, letter carrier, 96.
Spicer, John, *alias* Gedye, 189.
....., Walter, son and heir of, 189.
Spicery, clerk of, 569.
Spices, 271.
Spiller, Mr., 497, 531, 533.
....., ..., wife of, 531.
Spilman, John, bond of, 486, 566.
Spinners of wool, &c., 343 (6).
Spirits, *see* Ghost.
Spiritu Sancto (village in South America), 356.
Sprackling, Esay, letter of, 457.
Sprakling, Adam, 147.
....., John, 147.
Spring, Edw., 25.
Spy, the (ship), 324, 348, 349.
Stade, 150.
....., Archbishop of, 547.
....., exports to, 27, 136.
....., fleet of, 343.
....., letter dated from, 27.
....., merchant adventurers at, 27, 558.
Stafford, Edw., Lord Stafford, lease to, 119.
Stafford, Sir Edw., 97, 269, 372.
....., ..., servant of, 209.
....., Jno., 138.
....., Reade, 334,
....., Thos., 334.
....., Mrs., 470 (2), 471, 492, 498, 504.
..... family, pedigree of, 334.
Staffordshire, escheator of, commission to, 136.
....., justices for, 192.
....., natives of, 161.
....., places in, 13, 193, 275, 380, 468, 487, 525, 529, 554.
....., recusants in, 29.

Staffordshire, residents in, 129, 136, 468, 505.
....., sheriff of, 125, 192.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Stag, Mungo, 285.
....., ..., decree for, 134.
Staines bridge, 530.
Stambridge Magna, Essex, 557.
Stamford, 35, 221.
Stamford, Roger, 129.
....., Robt., 125.
Stamp, Mr., of Derbyshire, 262.
..... or Stemp (priest), 504.
Stanborough, Devonshire, 266.
Standen, Anth., 39, 45, 259, 360, 489.
....., Thos., 511.
....., Wm., 509.
....., Mr., of the Petty bag, 509.
....., ..., daughter of, 511.
Standish, —— (Catholic), 357.
Standish, letter dated from, 397.
Standley, Wm., pardon to, 551.
Stanford manor, Isle of Thanet, 147.
Stanhope, Edw., 124, 311.
....., Dr. Edw., 282.
....., ..., certificate by, 245.
....., ..., leases to, 524, 527.
....., John, master of the posts, 37, 278.
....., ..., grant to, 10.
....., ..., lease to, 171.
....., Michael, license to, 556.
....., family, pedigree of, 405.
Stanhopes, the, 160, 342, 419.
Stanihurst, Rich., 426, 427.
....., Mr., 229
STANLEY, GEORGE, LORD STRANGE, 163.
....., HENRY, 14TH EARL OF DERBY, Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, 167, 184, 256, 261, 270, 304, 305.
....., ..., golden breeches of, 261.
....., ..., marriage of, 261.
....., ..., letters of, 269, 288.
....., ..., letter to, 283.
....., ..., death of, 299.
..... (Margaret), countess of Derby, 302.
....., FERDINANDO, LORD STRANGE, 15TH EARL OF DERBY, 454, 475, 519.
....., ..., in connection with the succession to the crown, 39, 40 (2), 42, 67, 71, 234, 256, 261, 270, 533, 534, 539, 545, 547, 548.
....., ..., letter to, 352.
....., ..., pedigree of, 404.
....., ..., servant to, 540.
Stanley, Little, 558.
....., Long, 558.
Stanley, Sir Edw., company of, 64.
....., Capt. Edw., 216.
Stanley, Sir Wm., 39, 40, 85, 99, 169, 216, 229, 246, 297, 378, 398, 487, 517–519, 532, 553.
....., ..., as pensioner of Spain, 87, 559.
....., ..., designs or speeches of, against England, 40, 208, 255, 256, 259, 261, 262, 270, 302, 416, 421, 531, 541, 543, 545, 550.
....., ..., ..., against the Queen, 228, 435, 437, 442, 475, 476, 546, 548, 550, 559.
...., employment of, by the King of Spain, 39, 45, 118, 183, 184, 206, 260, 261, 533.
....., ..., ..., against Ireland, 45, 92, 118, 459.
....., ..., disfavour of, 225, 227.
....., ..., favours Lord Strange or Earl Derby's claim to the Crown, 39, 533, 534, 539.
....., ..., favours Lady Arabella, 259.
....., ..., influence of, 229, 436.
....., ..., in Spain, 87, 259, 260.
....., ..., letters of or to, alluded to, 162, 171, 222, 398, 540.
....., ..., party of, 118.
....., ..., persons recommended by or to, or employed by, 161, 303, 323, 436, 438, 442, 533.
....., ..., regiment of, 209, 216, 227, 253, 263, 302, 339, 391, 427, 428, 429, 432, 436, 437, 441, 469, 476, 478 (2), 486, 487 (2), 513, 517, 520, 522, 533, 537, 539, 548.
....., ..., ..., men in, 297, 436, 437, 487 (2), 517, 540, 546, 558.
...., ..., officers in, 486, 513, 517, 540.
....., ..., secretary of, 539.
....., ..., servants, agents, or followers of, 40 (2), 259, 305, 398, 409, 417, 424, 427, 437, 438, 473, 478, 496, 533.
Stanley, Capt., 216, 469.
..... , Mr., 218, 493.
Stanmore, Middlesex, manor of, 400.
....., ..., resident at, 400.
Stannaries, the, lord warden of, *see* Raleigh, Sir Walter.
....., treatise on, 301.
Stannowe, John, 130.
Stanton, Robt., pardon for, 138.
Stanyiers, John, 421.
....., Rich., 421.
.. .., Walter, 421.
Staper or Stapers, Rich., 68, 89.
....., Mr., 387, 550.
Stapforth, *alias* Lee (priest), 377.
Stapleford, Jno., 238, 239.
....., ..., commission to, 205.
Stapleford, co. Essex, lands in, 494.
..... Hall, Essex, lease of, 515.
..... Abbots, manor of, 515.
Staplehurst, co. Kent, 538.

Stapleton, *alias* Baxter, of St. Omer, 533, 534.
....., ..., brother of, 533, 534.
Starch, 359, 387.
Star-chamber, 221, 493.
....., commissions from, 127, 136, 137, 177, 192.
....., fines in, 529, 568.
....., letters dated from, 57.
....., suits in, 12, 24, 101, 180, 294, 296, 304, 314, 501.
Stareton, co. Northampton, 35.
Starke, Rich., 404.
Startevant, Rich., 159.
State, the, 74, 76, 107, 243, 254, 277, 282, 310 (2), 313, 316, 322, 381, 387, 410 (2), 411, 419, 421, 443, 454, 481, 523, 554.
....., council of, 399.
....., designs against, 426.
....., enemies of, 166, 444, 521.
....., matters or affairs of, 43, 157, 202, 263, 322, 406, 415, 526, 533, 573.
....., officers of, 162.
....., secretary of, 194, 394.
....., ..., election of, 14, 97.
....., ..., (late, Paget, Sir W.), 199 ; *see also* Walsingham, Sir F.
....., ..., (future, Nicholas, Sir E.), 287.
....., ..., Latin, *see* Wolley, John.
....., service to, 47, 503.
Staunton, co. Oxford, 409.
Staunton, *alias* Gerard, 505.
Staveley, Ezekiel, 153, 183, 225, 228, 234, 241, 252, 253, 312, 401 (2), 573.
....., ..., letter of, 246.
....., ..., wife of, 401.
Staynes, Wm., presentation to, 191.
Stedian church, co. Cornwall, 331.
Stedman, Hen., 140.
Steedman, Nich., dispensation for, 179.
Steel, 173.
Stelling, Thos., 36.
Stemp or Stamp (priest), 504.
Stenwick, 242.
Stephens, Rich., 142.
....., ..., account by, 575.
....., Robt., leases to, 182, 186.
Stephenson, Thos. (priest), 263, 404.
Stepney, Thos., petition of, 153.
Stepney, place near, 262.
Stere, Wm., presentation to, 129.
Steren, ——, 204.
Sterrell, William, *alias* Hen. Saint Main, *alias* Francquelin, *alias* Robinson, Robt., *alias* Jonnes, 241, 246, 251, 253, 272, 291, 336, 398, 515.
....., ..., instructions to, 182, 183.
....., ..., letters to, 74, 104, 191, 335, 341, 360, 419, 466.
....., ..., letters of (1591) : 26, 27, 34, 103, 110, 129.
Sterrell, William, letters of—*cont.*
....., ..., ... (1592) : 164, 169, 183, 217, 222, 225, 227, 229, 234, 235, 287, 291.
....., ..., ... (1593) : 308, 409, 312, (2), 315, 336, 341 345 (2), 352, 353, 363, 401 (4).
....., ..., ... (1594) : 572, 574.
....., ..., notes, &c. by, 206, 272, 302.
... ., ..., lord or master of, *see* Somerset ; Marquis of Worcester.
Stevens, Hen., petition of, 571.
....., Jno., 504.
....., Wm., letter of, 207.
Stevenson, co. Devon, resident at, 124 (2).
Stevenson, Rich., pardon for, 130.
....., Thos., 137.
Steward of the household (late, Earl of Leicester), 551.
Steward, Col., 38.
....., Mr., 293.
Steward, Francis, Earl of Bothwell, 14, 33, 75, 270, 342, 360, 368.
....., ..., imprisoned for witchcraft, 38, 48, 65.
....., James, Earl of Arran, 342.
....., Robert, Earl of Orkney, 270.
Stewart, Earls of the name of, 368.
Sticklo, Mr., 7.
Stile, Nich., 58, 66.
....., Oliver, 58, 66.
Stillington, Dr., 259, 490.
Stillyard, the, 144, 547.
....., alderman of, 172.
....., merchants of, 319.
....., secretary of, 329.
Stockbridge, Mr., 418.
Stockings, worsted, 229.
Stockton, co. Durham, lease of lands, &c. in, 12.
Stockton Socon manor, co. Norfolk, 560.
Stoke, co. Hereford, 458.
....., co. Northampton, 297.
....., co. Stafford, native of, 487.
Stoker, Geo., 469.
Stokes, Thos., 130.
Stokes Bay, 116.
Stonar, Sir John, pedigree of, 405.
Stone, quarries of, 365.
Stone, Edw., lease to, 171.
....., Jasper, 555.
....., Rich., of Walsall, 297.
....., ..., examinations of, 275, 282.
....., Thos., 24.
Stoneham, Edm., protection for, 191.
Stoneley, resident at, 372.
Stony Stratford, 381.
Stookes, priest, 490.
Stott, Thos., 282.
Stourton, Lady, servant to, 488.
Stowmarket, co. Suffolk, 569.
Stow, John, chronicle of, 85.

Straits, the, 263.
....., places in, 58.
....., price of pilchards in, 73.
....., ships in, 37, 58, 72, 256, 260, 263, 284.
....., ships to or from, 63, 66, 68, 170, 224.
Strand, the (London), 9, 140, 278, 443, 444.
....., letters dated from, 11 (2), 17, 103, 117, 444.
....., places in, 103, 325, 436.
STRANGE, LORD, *see* STANLEY, FERD.
....., ..., pedigree of, 404.
....., ..., of Blackmere, barony of, 163.
....., ..., of Knokyn, barony of, 163.
Strange, *alias* Barnes, Hind, and Wingfield, priest, 404, 463, 506, 510.
Strangers, *see* Aliens.
Strangeways, John, 124.
Stratford-on-Avon, recusants in, 290.
..... Langton, co. Essex, 507.
Stratton, Thos., 180.
Stratton Manor (co. Bedford), 405.
..... St. Mary's, co. Norfolk, 569.
Streacock, Thos., 156.
Stroude, Wm., 186.
Strowde, Jno., 182.
....., Kath., 182.
Strype, John, Life of Whitgift by, 24.
STUART, JAS., EARL OF ARRAN, 342, 368.
....., LADY ARABELLA, 99, 117, 209, 244, 255, 259, 260, 342, 520.
....., LUDOVIC, EARL OF LENOX, 465.
....., WILLIAM, LORD D'AUBIGNY, 163.
Stucley, Jno., 125.
Studderd, Rich., 149.
Stukeley, John, 116.
Sturges, Mr., 8.
Stutley, Mr., 88.
Subpœna, office of, 400.
Subsidies, 64, 97, 162, 309, 322, 326, 328, 334, 335, 337 (2), 343, 362, 403, 482, 513, 523, 563, 565, 575; *see also* Assessments and Taxes.
....., book of, 285.
....., payments from, 449.
....., receivers and collectors of, 18, 64, 513, 561.
Sudbury, co. Suffolk, resident at, 13.
Sudeley, Lord Seymour of, *see* Seymour.
Sudyeard, Jno., 151.
Suffield, Wm., 504.
....., ..., examination of, 468.
Suffolk, 509, 535, 552.
....., assizes in, 174.
....., collections in, 128, 142, 178.
....., escheator of, 128.
....., ..., commissions to, 127, 138.
....., exports from, 561.
....., fens in, 334.
....., gentry of, address of the, 275.
....., judge of the Admiralty in (Talbot, D.), 572.
Suffolk, lands, &c. in, grants, 16, 129, 147, 549, 561, 569.
....., leather of, 561.
....., places in, 13 (2), 18, 178, 187, 378, 483, 527, 530, 555, 556, 565, 569 (2).
....., recusants in, 346, 490, 534.
....., religion in, 275.
....., residents in, 199, 212.
....., sheriff of, 124, 489.
Sugar, 25, 59, 215, 300, 318, 359, 360.
....., prices of, 361.
..... refiners, 359, 360.
....., refining of, 359, 360, 361.
....., surveyor of, 360.
Sugden, Mr., 278.
Sumack, licence to import, 483.
Sun, the (ship), 111, 115, 529.
Sundays, treatise on, 162.
....., non-observance of, 158, 159.
Sunderland, lease of tithes in, 17.
....., salt made at, 104.
Sunega, Don Inigo de, 157.
Sunning manor, steward of, 559.
Surfleet rectory, co. Lincoln, 333.
Surrey, collections in, 142, 187.
....., escheator of, 137.
....., lands in, grants of, 559.
....., lieutenants of, 571.
....., places in, 191, 213 (2), 217, 480, 482, 494 (2), 539, 557.
....., recusants in, 137, 171, 346, 380.
....., residents in, 192; *see also* Southwark.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., ..., attachment to, 6.
....., ..., warrant to, 565.
....., troops raised in, 192, 571.
....., vagrants, &c. in, 123.
Surville, Mr., 160.
Suspicious persons coming to England, directions for apprehending, 432, 433.
Sussex, 19, 171, 337, 374.
....., collections in, 136, 142, 144, 187, 199.
....., escheator of, 137.
....., exports from, 226, 373.
....., hoys of, 92.
....., justices of, 362.
....., places in, 171, 176 (2), 208, 217, 362, 372, 413, 463, 498, 510, 514, 554, 560, 568 (2).
....., recusants in, 29, 176, 346, 380, 534.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., ..., warrant to, 565.
....., timber of, 365.
....., troops raised in or from, 192, 283.
....., vagrants, &c. in, 123.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Ratcliffe.
Sutcliffe, Mat., Dean of Exeter, presentation to, 480.

Sutherland Alexander, 15th Earl of Sutherland, 270.
Suthmustham, co. Notts, prebend of, 141.
Sutterton, co. Lincoln, 512.
Sutton, Lieut. Hen., certificate of money delivered to, 25.
....., Rich., purchase of lands by, 9.
....., Thos., 13, 508.
Sutton, co. Hereford, resident at, 408.
..... co. York, resident at, 187.
Sutton-in-le-Field, diocese Coventry and Lichfield, vicarage of, 145, 191.
Sutton's Pool, Plymouth, 208.
Sutton Valence, co. Kent, 136.
Swale, Rich., 5.
....., Dr. Rich., 156, 177, 189, 311.
....., ..., commissions to, 177, 203.
Swallow, the (ship), 55, 111, 115.
....., of London, the, petition of merchants of, 153.
Swan, Capt. Hen., company of, 89.
Swan, the, Bishopsgate, 217, 227, 236.
Swell Park, co. Gloucester, 180.
Swiftsure, the (ship), 7, 244 (2).
Swinborn, Father Simon, letter to, 181.
Swinnerton, John, farmer of the imposts for wines, 512.
....., ..., agreement by, 140.
....., ..., warrant to, 511.
Swiss soldiers, 574.
Switzerland, 163.
Syde Rectory, co. Gloucester, 190.
Sydenham, Walter, 131.
Sydney, Sir P., 163.
....., or Sidney, Sir Robt., governor of Flushing, 221, 398, 436, 443, 444, 482, 520, 534, 536, 561.
....., ..., company of, 64.
....., ..., letter to, 119.
....., ..., relatives of, 119.
....., ..., servant of, 209.
....., ..., wife of, present to, 119.
....., Mr., 536.
Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, 527.
Sylam, Mat., grant to, 512.
Sylley, a spy, 204.
Symes, Rich., 35.
Symmes, Capt., 78.
Symonds (merchant), 329.
Symons, Mr., 134.
Syria, 325.

T.

Table play, 284, 285.
Taddiport, co. Devon, 187.
Taileford, Rich., 305.
Tailler, Rich., 377.
Tailor, Hugh, 145.
....., Thos., protection for, 128.
....., Wm., licence to, 193.
Talbot, John, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, 163.
....., George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury 137.
....., Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, 304.
....., ..., letter of, 25.
....., Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, 25, 26, 137, 167, 174, 193, 259, 342.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 174.
....., ..., daughter of, 25.
....., ..., kinsman of, 342.
....., ..., letters of, 402, 410 (2), 418.
....., ..., steward, surveyor, bailiff, &c. of, 174.
....., Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, 174, 342.
....., ..., ..., companion to, 174.
Talbot, Edw., of Yorkshire, commission to, 185.
....., Edw., pardon for, 146.
....., Dr., judge of the Admiralty of Norfolk and Suffolk, 572.
..... Mr. (Catholic, abroad), 56, 151.
....., Mr., of Islington, 176.
....., Mr., Gage's man, 463.
Tallow, 373, 385.
Tamerton Folliatt, 557.
Tamworth, John, letter of, 144.
....., ..., letter to, 278.
....., Rich., letters to, 327, 376.
Tandy, Rich., grant to, 127.
....., Robt., 127.
Tanfield, *see* Gerard.
Tanholt, 35.
Tanner, John, *alias* Mortimer, 116.
Tarbock, John, 468.
....., ..., examination of, 468.
Tart, Rich., 181.
Tartin's Dean, co. Hants, resident at, 142.
Tasborough, Mr., 495.
Taunton, co. Somerset, 95.
..... manor, rent charge of, 495.
Tavanne, M., late of Rouen, 75.
Taverner, John, 216.
....., Robt., pardon to, 141.
Taxes, *see* Assessments and Subsidies.
Taxis, Spanish general, 436.
Taylieur, Mr., 504.
Taylor, Jas., 181.
....., John, Lord Dacre's man, 392.
....., Jno., mayor of Gloucester, letter of, 387.
....., Jno., of Kent, 182.
....., Jno., from Lisbon, 30.

Taylor, Rich., 135.
....., Robt., 394.
....., Thos., grant of pardon to, 482.
....., Wm., pardon to, 569.
....., Dr., report by, 165.
....., of the Poultry (London), 42.
....., (student), 472, 473, 474.
Tear, Jan., 218, 228, 229.
Tebold, Stephen, *alias* Theobold, lease to, 17.
Tedder, Mr., 305.
Tempest, Robt., priest, 206, 255, 271.
....., ..., brother of, 271.
Tempests, the, 392.
Temple, the, London, residents in, 19, 298, 478.
....., Inner, resident in, 179.
....., Middle, resident in, 325.
....., ..., letter dated from, 280.
Temple, Jno., 179.
....., Rich., 6.
Temple Bridge, 501.
..... Hyden, near Bristol, residents at, 98, 232.
Temples, ecclesiastical, treatise on, 162.
Tenby, 11.
Tenham, co. Kent, 199.
Tenison, Wm., 509.
Tennis, 285, 284.
Terdebigge vicarage, co. Worcester, 190.
Terra Firma, ships to or from, 143.
Terrams, Wm., 130.
Terrington manor, co. Norfolk, lease of, 502.
Teviss, Mons. de, 436.
....., ..., wife of, 436.
Tevologe, co. Montgomery, 498.
Tewksbury, 420.
....., bailiffs and burgesses of, letter of, 420.
....., customs' officers at, 420.
....., letter dated from, 420.
Thame, co. Oxford, resident at, 17.
Thames, the, 48, 166, 258, 271, 499, 501, 517, 559, 561, 576.
....., place near, 465.
....., ships to or from, 21, 24, 77, 372, 512.
....., ships burnt in, 41.
....., troops to or from, 23, 24.
....., water bailiff of, 530.
Tharrold, Sir Anth., commission to, 180.
Thatcher, Jas., 181.
....., priest, 541.
Theaker, John, 121, 282.
Theddlethorpe, co. Lincoln, 524.
Theobalds, 293, 443.
....., letter dated from, 352.
....., manor of, 501.
....., Queen at, 38 (2).
Theobold, or Tebold, S., lease to, 17.
Therres, or Thorres, Francisco de, *see* Tinoco, Em. L.
Thetford assizes, 343.
Thimbleby, Mr., 541, 544.
Thimblethorp, Mr., decree for, 135.
Thingless, Capt., 409.
Thirkell, Hen., letter of, 496.
Thirsk, co. York, 549.
Thisselworth, resident at, 488 (2).
Thomas, Evan, 13.
....., Jas., 140, 305.
....., John, 44.
....., Lewenthrop, 421.
....., Morgan David Ap, 199,
....., Robt., grant to, 13.
....., Thos. Ap, 182.
....., Wm., 156.
....., Father, 134.
....., of Flimwell, 385.
....., Sir, 321, 427
Thomasine, of London, the, 80.
Thompson, Leonard, lease to, 522.
....., John, 180.
....., ..., lease to, 557.
..... (papist), 495.
....., Mr., 7.
Thomson, Thos., 380.
....., Margaret, his wife, 380.
....., Wm., *alias* Carre, examination of, 202.
Thornborough, Dr. John, dean of York, 299.
Thorndon, Essex, 467.
Thorne, priest, 518.
Thorne, lordship, co. York, 565.
Thorneburgh, John, lease to, 127.
Thornham Magna, Suffolk, 556.
Thornhill, Rich., 5.
Thorninge, Jno., 6.
Thornley, Hugh, M.A., presentation to, 549.
Thornley, co. Durham, 305.
..... priests in, 351.
Thornton, or Gregory, Isabel, 203.
....., or Gregory, Margaret, 203.
....., T., 277.
....., Thos., 285.
....., Vincent, 481.
Thorold, Anthony, 12.
....., family of, pedigree of, 405.
Thorp, Nich., justice of peace, 263.
Thorp, co. Surrey, resident in, 187.
Thorpe rectory, diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, 179.
....., *alias* Kingsthorpe, co. Northampton, grant to, 474.
Thorpe, John, M.A., presentation to, 204.
Thorres, Fran., *see* Tinoco., Em. L.
Three Cranes, London, 418 (2).
..... Crowns, Holborn, 409.
..... Kings, Fish Street, 387.
Thriplow, co. Cambridge, 10.
Throckmorton, or Throgmorton, Arthur, letter of, 129.

Throckmorton, Clement, letter of, 393.
....., ..., mother of, 393.
....., Constantine, 555.
....., Fras., 166.
....., or Throgmorton, Fras., traitor, 444, 490.
....., Geo., 444, 490.
....., ..., certificate by 290.
....., Thomas, or Sir Thomas, 164, 267, 490, 540, 546-550, 554, 559.
....., ..., brother of, 548.
....., ..., cousin of, *see* Williams, Richd.
....., Lady, 258, 262, 543.
Throgmortons, the, 533.
Thurscross, Hen., M.A., presentation to, 568.
Thurston, grant of the parsonage of, 16.
Thurston, John, commission to, 138.
....., Thos., indorsement by, 273.
Thwing, Ingram, 207, 246.
....., ..., letter to, 211.
Thynne, Capt. Hen., 231, 248, 249 (2), 250 (2), 251.
....., Jno., 125.
Tibbott, traitor, 96.
Tichborne, Benjamin, 493.
....., ..., pardon for, 125.
....., Gilbert, 463.
....., John, 495.
....., Mr., 34, 452, 463, 495, 498.
Tidder, Wm., 404.
Tiegue, servant of Capt. Jacques, 429, 431.
Tilly, Wm., letter to, 572.
Tilney, Edm., payment to, 512.
Timber, 173, 226, 243, 264, 289, 324, 365, 367, 501, 559.
....., felling of, 216, 569.
....., grant of, 539.
....., sale and purchase of, 216.
....., want of, 367.
Tin, 41, 66, 155, 400, 441.
....., accounts of export of, 555, 556.
....., coinage of, 155.
....., import of, 556.
....., licence to purchase, 119.
....., treatise on, 301.
Tinners, 155.
Tinoco, Emanuel Louis, *alias* Therres or Thorres, Fran., 140 (?), 391, 394, 422, 425, 430, 441, 447, 448 (2), 453, 455 (2), 456 (2), 458, 459, 461, 464, 484, 558.
....., ..., advertisements by, 411, 416.
....., ..., confession of, 439.
....., ..., declarations by, 428, 456.
....., ..., letters of, 395 (2), 414, 439.
....., ..., pass for, 397.
....., ..., proceedings against, 460-461.
....., ..., wife of, 394, 425.
Tintenhull manor, Somerset, 527.
Tipper, Wm., grant to, 204.
Tipperary, native of, 436.
Tipping, John, 428, 533, 546, 548, 549, 559.
....., Mrs., 409.
Tiptoft, or Tibetot, Baron of, pedigree of, 405.
Tison, Robt., pursuivant, 248, 250, 251.
....., ..., examination of, 250.
Titchfield, 103.
Tithing men, 389.
Tocketts, Mr., 305.
....., ..., wife of, 305.
....., ..., servants of, 305.
Todham, resident at, 380, 381.
Toledo (Francisco), Cardinal of, 258.
Tollemache, Lionel, 489.
Tomkins, Mr., 167.
Tompson, Wm., 421, 423, 425, 426, 427, 430, 469, 484.
Tomson, Rich., letter of, 339.
Tooker, W., M.A., dispensation for, 131.
Topcliff, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Topcliffe, Rich., 21, 194, 275, 297, 342, 380, 486, 504.
....., ..., examinations before, 379, 416, 436, 489, 497, 509.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 268, 277, 304, 372, 375, 380, 381, 416, 417, 418.
Toplay, Mr., commissioner, 404.
Torbay, 274.
Toroco (South America), 384.
Torpington priory, Sussex, lease of, 498.
Torr, Heathfield manor, 206.
Torres, Franco, 140.
Torture, 550.
Totes, Ant., 71.
....., ..., letter to, 139.
Tottenham, letters dated from, 373, 394.
Tottill, Johan, 126.
....., John, 126.
....., Wm., 126.
Touchet, George, Lord Audley, 57, 363.
....., ..., company of, 63, 64.
Toulouse, council of, 189.
Tournay, 67.
....., Jesuits at, 348, 349, 476, 497.
....., travellers to or from, 348, 349, 473.
Tower of London, the, 87, 99, 156, 166, 376.
....., armour in, 408.
..... gate, 477.
....., gentleman porter of, 507.
....., gunners in, 2 (2), 15, 524.
....., gunpowder, &c. in or from, 187, 301, 451.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 24, 163, 443, 489, 497, 512, 514, 517, 521, 539, 541, 543 (2), 550, 551.

Tower, lieutenants of, 24, 53, 404, 428, 429, 430, 456, 484, 507; *see also* Blount, Sir Mich.; Hopton, Sir Owen.
....., officers in, 83, 512, 515.
....., ..., payments for, 557, 560.
....., ordnance in, *see* Ordnance.
....., places near, 504, 510.
....., prisoners in or from, 11, 18, 19, 21, 24, 166, 170, 176, 317 (2), 372, 420, 428–430, 476, 484, 489, 504, 507, 508, 517, 550.
....., ..., list of, 577.
....., ..., payments for, 557, 560, 577.
....., rolls in, exemplification of the enrolment of, 131.
....., surveyor of, 553.
....., women in, 3.
....., yeoman waiters of, 507.
..... hill, 262, 315.
..... wharf 70, 357, 514, 515.
Towley, Thos., 555.
Townley, Laurence, 150.
....., ..., daughter of, 150.
....., Mr. (recusant), 149, 150.
Townsend, or Townshend Hen., councillor of the Marches of Wales, 124 (8), 125 (2), 403.
....., Hen., his son and heir, 125.
....., John, 241.
....., Thos., 125.
Townshend, John, lease to, 557.
Townsley, Mr. (Catholic), 56.
Townstall, co. Devon, resident in, 129.
Towthorpe, 171.
Tracy, Sir John, 185.
....., ... son and heir of, 185.
Trade, or traffic, 27, 58, 59, 68, 424, 519, 577.
....., Spanish, 40, 46, 232, 236, 237.
Traherne, Marg., 13.
Trained bands, 7, 10, 198, 200 (2), 274, 407.
....., mode of payment of, 282.
Traitors, 28, 75, 84, 96, 114, 115, 162, 202, 356, 376, 392, 417, 418, 444, 446, 454, 483, 558.
....., concealers of, 96.
Travel, licence for, 95.
....., ..., alluded to, 241, 563.
Trawnsome (priest), 176.
Treason, persons indicted or condemned for, 372, 380, 404, 444–449, 452, 455 (2), 456, 460–462, 465, 484, 515, 516 (2), 553 (2), 565.
Treasurer, Lord High, 210, 574; *see also* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
..... at war, *see* Sherley, Lord Thos.
...., late, *see* Huddlestone, Rich.
.... for Ireland, *see* Wallop, Sir Henry.
..... of the chamber, 331.
Treasurers, 301.
Treasury, *see* Exchequer.
Treatises, *see* Books.
Tredarth, resident at, 24.
Tredeager, co. Monmouth, resident at, 182.
Treffry, Thos., letter of, 463.
....., ..., brother of, 463.
....., Wm., letter of, 464.
Trefulacke, Stephen, 303.
....., ..., examination of, 317.
Tregion, Mr., 470, 492, 499, 511.
....., ..., wife of, 492, 498, 499, 502, 503, 504, 511 (2).
....., ..., son of, 506.
....., ..., daughter of, 503.
....., ..., servant of, 483, 486, 492, 504.
....., Mrs. Sibyl, 511.
Treglaston, lease of lands in, 523.
Tregoid, co. Brecon, 306.
Tregoz, barony of, 404 (2).
Tremaine, prisoner, 275.
Tremayne, Richard, 488.
Tremontaine, the (ship), 105.
Trenchar, Capt., 73.
Trenchard, Sir Geo., 551.
....., ..., examination before, 488.
....., ..., grant to, 551.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 10, 521.
Trenough, Pasco, pardon for, 177.
Trent, Council of, 335, 466.
..... river, 289, 501.
...., lands south of, 216.
Tresham, or Tressam, Sir Thos., 56, 81, 176, 342, 431, 470, 511.
....., ..., interrogations for, 470, 471.
....., ..., ..., answers to, 471.
....., ..., son of, 342.
...., servant of, 435.
....., Wm., 490, 521, 533.
....., ..., sisters of, 521.
....., Capt., 550.
Tresilian, Rich., 170.
Tresulian, *alias* Kerne, 188.
Trevelyan, Jno., 182.
Treves, Bishop of (John VI. of Schoenenburg), 99.
Trevor, Charles, 17.
....., John, 452, 472, 483, 486, 493, 495, 498, 499, 503, 506.
Tribulation, book of, 67.
Trinidad, 383.
Trinity Burre, the (ship), 223.
..... chapel, Cornwall, lease of, 206.
..... college, Cambridge, 161.
..... house, Deptford Strond, master, &c. of, grant to, 512, 517.
..... Lane, London, 176.
Tripoli, 58.
..... company, or merchants, 58, 67.
....., consul at, 89.
Tristern, Irishman, 96.
Tritlington, Northumberland, resident at, 565.

Trolop, or Trollop, Mr., 305, 351.
Troughton, Mr., 566.
Trowtes, Isle of Sheppey, lease of, 480.
Truelove, Wm., 5.
Trugion, Isaac, 182.
Trumbull, Wm., 30, 41, 170.
Trusbut, barony of, 404 (2).
Tucker, Geo., grant to, 7.
....., Capt. Hugh, petition of, 12.
....., Capt., his father, 12.
Tunstead, Humphrey, uncle of, 174.
....., Jno., 174.
....., ..., commission to, 181.
....., ..., father of, 174.
....., ..., brothers of, 174.
....., ..., sisters of, 174.
....., Mr. (traitor), 544.
Turberville, Mr., 24.
....., ..., sister in law of, 24.
TURK, THE GREAT, OR THE GRAND SEIGNIOR, (AMURATH III.), 31, 38, 89, 110, 170, 227, 482, 491.
....., ..., treaty of with Spain, 223.
Turkey, 67, 325.
....., agent or ambassador in or to, 58 (2), 59, 68, 95, 169, 170.
..... or Levant Company, 58, 88, 169, 227, 400.
....., merchants trading to, 67, 68, 83, 89, 95, 96, 169, 325.
....., ..., petition of, 58, 59.
..... trade, 89, 169, 170.
Turks, 68, 109, 224, 547.
Turner, Jas., 149.
....., Mich., lease to, 517.
....., Robt., 211.
....., Mrs., 279.
Turpyn, Thos., protection to, 129.
Tursdale (co. Durham), 36.
....., ..., letter dated from, 36.
TUSCANY, DUKE OF (FERDINAND DE MEDICI I.); *see* FLORENCE.
Tute, Mr., 466.
Twickenham, 253.
..... park, letter dated from, 253.
Tydiman, of Dover, 473.
Tyndall, Hum., D.D., grant to, 145.
Tynemouth Castle, captain of, 128.
....., master gunner of, 128.
TYRONE, EARL OF, *see* O'NEIL.
Tyrre, a Scot, 209.
Tyrrell, Thos., pardon to, 529.
....., Mr., letter to, 296.
Tyrwhit or Tyrwhitt, family of, pedigree of, 405 (2).

U.

U——, 99.
U——, Mr., 85 (2).
Udall, Sir Edmond, *see* Uvedale.
....., Jno., letter of, 325.
....., Mr., 509.
Uggera Salvagnia, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Umpton, Sir Hen., *see* Unton.
Underhill, Dr. John, bishop of Oxford, 11.
Underwood, servant, 160, 419.
Underwood pastures, co. Bucks, 403.
Unicorn's horn, 473.
Uniformity, 276.
Union, *see* France, league or union in.
United Provinces, merchant drapers of, 242; *see also* Holland and Low Countries.
Universities, the, 535, 573; *see also* Oxford and Cambridge.
Unton, or Umpton, Sir Hen., 36, 65, 238, 242, 334.
....., ..., letter of, 36.
....., Sir Wm., speech of, 333, 334.
Unwin, Wm., 136.
Uphill, near Bristol, 231.
Upminster, resident at, 406.
Upnor, 365.
Upsall, Richmondshire, residents at, 305, 351.
Upslane, Yorkshire, 525.
Upton, near Stepney, resident at, 262.
Upwich, co. Worcester, 517.
"Ursula," 459.
Ushant, 37.
....., ships at, 265.
Usterlow Grange, co. Carmarthen, lease of, 538.
Usury, 10, 222.
Utrecht, 235.
....., soldiers at, 235, 436.
Utting, Simon, pardon to, 569.
Uvedale or Udall, Sir Edm., Lieutenant Governor of Flushing, 409, 496.
....., ..., examinations before, 480, 481.

V.

V., Mr., 99.
Vaen, Andrew, M. A., presentation for, 165.
Vagabonds, 120, 132, 506.
Vagrants, 120 (2), 123, 158, 298.
Valdez, Don Pedro or Petro, de, 92, 99, 111, 412, 427, 450.
....., ..., letter of, 72.

Valenciennes, travellers to or from, 216, 497, 518.
Valentia, ships at, 284.
Valentino, Duke, 157.
Valladolid, English college or seminary at, 40, 42, 43, 67, 71, 257, 258, 259, 261, 323, 336, 489, 490, 497, 514.
....., persons at, 497, 518.
....., priests, students, &c., at, 521, 536.
....., prisoners in, 45.
....., rectors of, 261, 514, 518.
....., ..., passport by, 43.
....., travellers to or from, 39, 40, 45, 259, 260, 323, 490, 509, 514, 518, 519.
Vallibus, de, family of, 405.
Van der Colyn, Roger, interrogatories to, 299.
Vander Laenen, Walter, letter of, 466.
Vanderlure, M., 65.
Vandersteens, Sieur, 415.
Vane, pedigree of, 404.
Vanguard, the, 52, 279, 281.
Van Lore, Peter, 568.
Van Peane, Chas., 54.
Varga, Don Alfonso de, 40.
Vassall, John, grant to, 449.
Vaughan, Edw., 213, 466.
....., ..., examinations before, 467 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 463, 508.
....., Ellis, 140.
....., Fras., 130.
....., Mich., 189.
....., Rich., commission to, 127.
....., Stephen, 245 (2).
....., Thos., 18.
....., Walter, 125.
....., ..., patent to, 201.
....., Wm., 124.
....., Wm. Powell, commission to, 199.
....., Sir Wm., family of, pedigree of, 405.
....., priest? 404.
Vaux, William, Lord Vaux, 56.
Vaux, Mrs., 320, 534.
Vavasour, Thos., 299.
Veal, Edw., letters to, 249, 250.
Veere, John, grant to, 128.
Vega, Antonio, 446.
Velasco or Velascho, Ruys de, 490, 518.
Velez, Lucas, 43.
Venetian dominions, 67.
..... goods, 8, 10, 169, 221, 295, 344, 419,
..... ships, 25.
...., taken prize, 312–314.
..... tax, 89, 95.
Venetians, 81, 156, 157, 183, 215, 221, 264 (2), 265, 344, 347.
Venice, 115, 156, 264, 347.
... ., corn in, 419.
....., Doge of, 224.
....., gold in, 549.
Venice, lords or governors of, 95, 156, 157, 227.
....., merchants trading to, 58, 59, 67, 68 (2), 83, 89, 95, 169, 170, 227.
....., ..., petitions of, 58, 59.
... ., place at, 157.
....., residents in, 140, 161, 419, 536.
....., ships at, to, or from, 66, 223, 286, 400.
....., signory of, 264.
....., state of, 344.
....., travellers to or from, 157, 160, 224, 485.
Venison, *see* Deer.
Vennard, Rich., 136.
Vennell, Simon, *see* Fenell.
Ventorone, Andrea, 157.
Vera, Domingo de, 383, 384.
Verdon, pedigree of, 404.
Verdun, Lorraine, 468.
Vere, Hugh, 4th Earl of Oxford, 163.
....., Alfoniuss Earl of Oxford, 163.
....., Edward, 17th Earl of Oxford, 270.
....., family pedigree of, 405.
Vere, Sir Fras., 241, 242, 256, 332, 398.
....., Lady, 16, 529, 545.
Verner, Fernando, 39.
Verney, Mr., 407, 467.
Vernon, Chaplain, to Jos. Constable, 377, 575.
....., Mr., 575.
Verona, travellers to or from, 95, 163.
Versalyne, Jas., 179.
Verses, 160, 179, 220, 371, 520.
....., Latin, 163.
Versingham or Verstegan, printer, &c. in Antwerp, 478, 520, 533, 534.
Vezato or Visato, Lewis, 215, 343.
Vice-Chamberlain, *see* Heneage, Sir Thos.
Vicentio di Vicentio, case of, 156.
Vidame, the, *see* Chartres.
Vienna, letter dated from, 95.
Vigils, treatise on, 162.
Vigo, 439.
Vilban (Catholic), 95.
Villacreses, Don Juan de, 53, 71.
....., ..., wife of, 71.
Villiers, Geo., 125.
....., M. de, 65, 87, 90, 93, 237, 451, 454.
Vincennes, Bois de, 399.
Vincent, F., letter of, 421, 422.
....., ..., family of, 422 (2).
....., John, letters of, 353, 355.
....., ..., family of, 355.
....., Wm., grant of pardon for, 185.
Vintry (London), 418.
Visato, Lewis, *see* Vezato.
Vischer, Giles de, complaint of, 156.
Vizar, Jerome, 190.
Volunteers for service in France, 52, 280, 290, 369.
Voyages of discovery, &c., 62 (2).
Vynton, Wm., 122.

W.

W. E. of (Earl of Westmoreland ?), 323.
W——, L., 323.
Waad, William, clerk of the Privy Council, 288, 316, 397, 443, 470, 474, 475, 482, 529, 544 (2), 548.
....., ..., certificate by, 551.
....., ..., examinations, &c. before, 425, 428 (2), 430, 431, 434, 449, 488, 546, 549, 550 (2), 552, 555.
....., ..., lease to, 516.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 452 (2), 456, 458, 464, 548.
....., ..., letters to, 464, 552.
Wade, resident in, 210.
Wade, priest ?, 404.
Wainster Mills, co. Notts, 205.
Wake, John, letter of, 285.
....., Robt., 269.
Wakefield, Yorkshire, grant of a grammar school to, 122.
Wakeswood, co. Hants, 127.
Walcheren, magazine at, 4.
Waldegrave, Sir William, 331.
....., ..., daughter of, 331.
Waldron, ——, 26.
Waleran, barony of, 404.
Wales, 59, 140, 164, 167, 169, 222, 232, 381.
....., counties of, musters in, 194 (2).
....., escheators of places in, 140.
....., gentry in, list of, 309.
....., justices of, commission to, 140.
....., marches of, 171.
....., ..., council of, 124, 125, 400, 454.
....., ..., ..., president of, Earl of Pembroke, 403, 454.
....., ..., ..., ..., commission to, 140.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 403.
....., muster of troops in, 301.
....., native of, 261.
....., ordnance made in, 73, 284.
....., places in, 367.
....., recusants in, 453.
....., sheriffs for, 124, 125.
....., North of, 525, 531, 540, 541, 543, 545.
Walford, Dr., 28.
Walgrave, Lady, 409.
....., Mr, 534.
Walgrove, John, *alias* Fleet, license to, 517.
Walkely, *or* Walkley, Thos., 387, 397.
Walkenden, *or* Walkden, Jeffrey, 136, 180.
Walker, Erasmus, letter of, 327.
Walkin, priest, *see* Skidamore.
Walley, *alias* Garnet, *alias* Roberts, *see* Garnet, Hen.
Wallgrave, *alias* Barrowes, Robt., *see* Barrowes.
Wallis, Rich., 463, 467, 468.
....., Wm., 463, 467 (2), 468.
Walloons, 209, 241, 309, 478, 486, 487, 496, 548 (2), 549, 559.
Wallop, Sir H., Treasurer-at-War for Ireland, 489.
....., ..., payments to, 507, 516, 551.
Walmer, co. Kent, 307, 554.
..... castle and forts, 365, 566.
Walmsley, Thos., Justice of Common Pleas, 173.
....., ..., commissions to, 131, 178.
....., ..., letter to, 188.
Walpole parsonage, Norwich, presentation to, 494.
....., chapel, co. York, 171.
Walpole, Edward, 497, 509, 533.
....., father Hen., Jesuit, 33, 38, 209, 416, 418, 437, 438, 443, 474, 479, 484, 514, 516, 553.
....., ..., confessions of, 517, 519, 520, 533.
....., ..., examinations of, 489, 497, 509, 514, 521 (2).
....., ..., list of priests, &c., by, 536.
....., Thos., his brother, 416–418, 428, 437, 479, 490, 509.
....., ..., confession of, 458.
Walsall, co. Stafford, 275.
Walsingham, Sir Fras. (late Secretary of State), 2, 16, 39, 43, 45, 92 (2), 93, 94, 108, 149, 166, 167, 171, 176, 340, 410 (2).
....., ..., as father-in-law of the Earl of Essex, 65.
....., ..., letter of, 235.
....., lady, 74.
Walter, Christ., lease to, 16.
....., Edm., 124 (6), 125 (2).
Walters, Michael, 438.
Waltham Holy Cross, or Crucis, 138, 358, 499–501.
..... abbey, river near, 499.
..... high bridge, 500, 501.
..... forest, 204, 207.
..... mill, 500.
Walton, John, late bishop of Exeter, 480.
....., Roger, 30, 32, 33.
....., ..., abstract of declaration of, 31.
....., ..., letters, &c., of, 27 (2).
....., ..., wife of, 30, 33.
....., Wm., 139.
....., ..., receipt by, 560.
....., Mr., 375, 425.
Walton-upon-Thames parsonage, lease of, 559.
Wandsworth, co. Surrey, 482.
Wankley, Thos., 375.
Wanstead, manor of, 386.
Wapping, London, 510.
War, council of, 10.
....., secretary at, Spanish, *see* Ibarra, Steven.

War, treasurer at, *see* Sherley, Sir Thos., and Huddlestone, Rich.
....., ..., for Ireland, *see* Wallop, Sir Hen.
....., ... (Spanish), 40, 102.
....., vice-treasurer of, 184.
Warburton, Serjt. Peter, 125.
....., ..., letter of, 438.
Wareups, Mr., 55.
Ward, Geo., lease to, 525.
....., John, pardon for, 186.
....., John, M.A., dispensation for, 190.
....., Rich., 124.
..... (Catholic), 28.
Warde, John, account by, 358.
....., Rich., lease to, 191.
Warden, Robt., commission to, 205.
Wardhuys, ships for, 451.
Wardrobe, officers of, payments to, 154.
Wards and liveries, 8, 97.
....., court of, 350, 493.
....., ..., attorney of, 18.
....., ..., receiver for, 513, 522.
Ware, river Lea at, report on, 499–502.
Ware, John, lease to, 199.
Wareham, John, 488.
Wares, *see* Goods and merchandise.
Warford, Wm. (priest), 53, 255, 472, 473.
Wark, family of, pedigree of, 405.
Warmington, W., 404.
Warneford, Mr., 511.
....., Mrs., 492, 504.
....., ..., daughter of, 504.
Warner, Capt. Hen., 376.
....., ..., grant to, 187.
....., Rich., 142.
....., Wm., 190.
Warren, Rich., 124.
Warthill prebend, York cathedral, grant of, 568.
Warton, Laurence, 13.
Warwick, 291, 386.
....., manor of, 2, 557.
....., earldom of, 404.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Dudley.
Warwick Lane, London, letter dated from, 508.
Warwickshire, 458, 525.
....., lands in, grants of, 126, 557.
....., natives of, 206, 541 (2).
....., places in, 2, 13, 280, 541, 544.
....., recusants in, commissioners for, certificates, &c. of, 290, 291.
....., residents in, 467.
....., sheriff of, 124, 544 (2).
....., soldiers levied in, 76, 266, 495.
Washington house (London), 510.
Wasp, the (ship), 61.
Wast, land of, 216, 487.
....., ..., troops in, 227.
Waterford, 23.
....., designs against, by Spain, 118, 184.
....., bishopric of, 202.
Waterhouse, co. Durham, 377, 378, 523.
Waterman, Mr., 7.
Waternewton, diocese Lincoln, rector of, 282.
Waters, Robt., 111.
Waterworks, 576.
Watford manor, 157.
Watkins, Robt., 185.
Watlington manor, co. Oxford, 203.
Watson, Bryan, 135.
....., Edw., 124.
....., Robt., 28.
....., ..., letter of, 463.
....., Thos., of St. Ives, 98, 138.
Watts, Anth., letter of, 327.
....., Rich., 146.
....., *alias* Grey, Robt., 357.
....., merchant, 382 (2), 390, 397.
....., priest, 504.
Wawne, Laurence, pardon for, 187.
Wax, 373.
Waye, Mr., 310.
Wayman, Capt., 398, 426.
Waynman, Mr., 482.
Wayte, Geo., commission for, 123.
Wealth, men of, assessment on, 433, 434.
Weasley, Edm., 427.
Weaver, Wm. John, 182.
....., Mr., 492, 499, 506.
Weavers of Wool, &c., 343 (6).
Webb, Christ., license to, 100.
....., Nich., 98, 99, 138.
....., Robt., 312, 394.
....., ..., declaration by, 394.
....., Wm., 100.
....., Dr., 305, 398.
Webbe, Edw., grant to, 172 (2).
....., Thos., pardon for, 524.
....., Sir Wm., 449.
Webster, Rich., prisoner, 162, 275, 282 (297 (3), 298.
....., ..., letter of, 310.
....., ..., wife of, 275, 311.
Wedgenock park, co. Warwick, 2.
Weekley, Mr., 7.
Weeks, John, 551.
....., Simon, commission to, 212.
Welbury, Simon, pardon to, 563.
Welby, Wm., 205.
Weller, Samuel, commission for, 137.
Welles, Edw., 568.
....., John, 5, 141.
....., ..., leases to, 523, 560, 568.
..... Marg., leases to, 568.
Wellington, co. Hereford, 560.
Wellow rectory, co. Somerset, 3.

Wells, co. Somerset, site of hospital at, grant of, 181.
....., Dean and Chapter of, grant to, 125.
....., vicars of the church of, grant to, 125.
..... manor, co. Norfolk, 502.
Wells, Gilbert, commission to, 182.
....., John, *see* Moody, Mich.
....., Swething, priest, 151, 152.
....., Mr., of Brombridge, recusant, 463, 511.
....., ..., wife of, 152.
....., ..., servant of 152.
Welsborne, Fras., 6.
Welsh cattle, 223.
..... cobbler, 4.
..... language, 164.
Welshmen, 23, 96, 164, 234, 267, 305, 489, 532.
Welton, Nicholas, 378.
Wem, native of, 474.
Wenman, Rich., 186.
Wentersell, Bridget, 409.
WENTWORTH, HENRY, LORD WENTWORTH, 205, 576.
....., ..., arms of, 405.
....., ..., pedigree of, 405 (2).
Wentworth, Jno., 135, 489.
....., Mich., 135.
....., Peter, 484.
....., ..., book of, on the succession to the Crown, 107 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 107 (2).
....., Thos., 40.
Wesell, Mons., 532.
Weslatt, Laird of, daughter of, 18.
West, Edm., 135.
....., Rich., 95.
....., Sir Thos., 125.
....., Mr., of the Exchequer, letter to, 278.
....., Wm., 474.
Westbourn, co. Sussex, 209.
..... church, 209.
..... parish, poor of, legacy to, 209.
Westbury manor, co. Kent, lease of, 536.
Westcott, Eliz., 121.
....., John, 121.
West country, 462.
West Dean, rectory of, 131.
Western parts, *see* England, west of.
..... seas, 168.
Westfaling, Herbert, bishop of Hereford, 124.
Westhawk manor, co. Kent, lease of, 536.
Westhaywood, co. Suffolk, 549.
West Indian fleet, taken prize, 117.
..... Indies, 163, 300, 376; *see also* Indies.
Westmerst marsh, Isle of Thanet, 147.
Westminster, 161, 285, 293, 409, 438, 443, 479, 492.
....., gatehouse in, *see* Gatehouse.
....., houses in, 141, 284.
....., letters dated from (1591): 112, 116, 117, 119, 121–131, 135–138, 140–147.
....., ... (1592): 170–173, 176–182, 185–194, 199–201–206, 211–213, 225, 226, 285, 287.
....., ... (1594): 418, 482, 489, 517, 528.
....., palace at, 493.
....., residents in, 45.
....., St. Martin's, 211.
....., St. Peter's Church in (abbey), 537.
....., ..., dean of, 161.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 479.
....., earl of (Westmoreland ?), 429.
Westmoreland, 53, 309.
....., escheator of, 172.
....., lands in, grants of, 10, 13.
....., places in, 13.
....., receiver of, 506.
....., recusants in, 377, 378.
....., Earl of, *see* Neville.
Weston manor, co. Derby, lease of, 524, 527.
Weston, co. Lincoln, 137.
....., co. Somerset, lands in, lease of, 9.
....., co. Stafford, native of, 468.
....., co. Warwick, 467.
Weston, Sir Hen., 187.
....., John, D.C.L., dispensation for, 2.
....., ..., letter of, 99.
....., ..., father of, 99.
....., Robert, 27, 28.
....., ..., accounts by, 28, 29 (2).
....., ..., objections by, 28.
....., ..., pedigree of, 28.
....., Roger, 409.
....., ..., father of, 409.
....., Dr., of Douay, 389.
....., Mr., 31.
....., priest, 39.
Westover, co. Somerset, 128.
....., farm and lands in, lease of, 494.
Westowte, Lewes, Chichester, 191.
West Seas, 328.
Westwell, vicar of, 305.
Weymouth, 10.
....., designs against, 209.
....., residents at, 24, 246.
....., troops exported from, 277, 283.
Whaddon, Yorkshire, residents at, 405.
Whale, of Copenhagen, the, 98, 138, 139.
Whalley, Lancashire, resident at, 149.
Whaplade, Lincolnshire, 137.
WHARTON, PHILIP, LORD WHARTON, 389.
Wharton, Wm., examination of, 474.
....., priest, 298.
Whatboroughland, 278, 279.

Wheat, *see* Corn.
Wheatby, 305.
Wheeler, or Wheler, Hum., 314, 419.
....., Rich., 212.
....., Capt., of Bergen, 246.
Whetenhall, Gabriel, letter of, 176.
Whip, or Whipp, tailor, 222, 228.
....., wife of, 222, 228.
Whipp, Wm., 208.
....., Mr., of Aldermanbury, 569.
Whippingham, Isle of Wight, 175, 377.
Whitby Abbey, 351.
Whitchurch, co. Devon, 128, 177.
White, Edw., 509.
....., Geo., 509.
....., ..., examination of, 509.
....., James, pardon for, 136.
....., John, priest in the Clink, 28.
....., ..., letter to, 28.
....., John, justice of peace, letters, &c. of, 374 (2).
....., Sir Nich., 36, 164, 171.
....., ..., affidavit of, 8.
....., ..., petition of, 24.
....., Richd., 505.
....., ..., examination of, 508.
....., ..., wife and family of, 508, 509.
....., Richd., jun., 508.
....., Robt., 350.
....., ..., cousin of, 504.
....., Stephen, 480, 481.
....., ... servant of, 481.
....., ..., wife of, 481.
....., Susan, 509.
....., Thos., 508.
....., Thos., D.D., 321.
....., ..., dispensation for, 131.
....., Thos., D.C.L., 212.
....., Wm., letters to, 175, 204, 320.
....., Irish student, 475.
....., Mr., 489, 504, 554.
....., Old, 478.
....., (priest), 151.
....., Mrs., 294, 389, 497.
....., ..., children of, 389.
Whiteby, 305.
Whitechapel (London), residents in, 428, 473.
White Falcon, of Hamburg, the, 431.
Whitefriars, London, letter dated from, 54.
White Goat, Bishopsgate, London, 401.
Whitehall Palace, letters, &c., dated from, 172, 188, 198, 235.
....., robbery at, 540, 541, 544, 555.
Whiteheare, Joan, 182.
....., John, 182.
White Horse, Fleet Street, 149.
..... Lion, Bishopsgate Street Without, London, 297.
..... Lion prison, Southwark, 275, 511.
...., letter dated from, 325.
White Lion of Hamburg, the, 318.
.... of Middleburg, the, 344.
Whitell, Mr., 554.
White Swan of Emden, the, 284.
...., Holborn bridge, 258.
Whitfield, John, 378.
Whitfield manor, co. Kent, 129.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 18, 19, 21, 28, 75, 76, 283, 320, 341, 388, 392, 408.
....., ..., declaration by, 234.
....., ..., deputy of, 156.
....., ..., laundress of, 152.
....., ..., letter to, 105.
....., ..., life of, by Strype, 24.
Whittaker, Dr., 149.
Whittington, co. Stafford, 554.
Whitwood, co. York, 122.
Wickes (Post), 485.
Wickham, Wm., bishop of Lincoln, 12, 517.
....., Mr., 552.
Wickham, lease of parsonage of, 16.
Wickware, co. Gloucester, resident in, 203.
Widupp, Thos., commission for, 190.
Wieman, Mr., 505.
Wigges, Thos., 100, 180.
Wight, Isle of, 413, 415.
....., ..., captain of (Sir G. Carey), 142.
....., ..., Catholics at, 411.
....., ..., defences of, 37, 49, 60.
....., ..., governor of, letter to, 63.
....., ..., places in, 175, 377.
....., ..., ships to, 116.
Wigmore, Ann, 379.
Wilbie's manor, co. Suffolk, lease of, 483.
Wilcox, Peter, letter of, 55.
....., Thos., protection to, 523, 568.
Wildfire, *see* Fireworks.
Wilding, Jno., 125.
Wildmore fens, 35.
Wildon, Thos., 180.
Wilford, Audrey, widow, 528.
....., or Wilsford, Sir Thos., 471.
....., ..., account by, 358.
....., ..., commission to, 1.
....., ..., opinion of, 390.
....., Mr., 495.
Wilkes, Thos., clerk of the Privy Council, 75; Sir Thomas, 237, 267, 316, 362, 422, 483, 564.
....., ..., account of his employments, 398–400.
....., ..., examinations before, 425, 427, 428, 430, 431, 434.
...., letters to, 181, 189, 230, 237, 238, 283, 330, 334 (2), 336.
....., ..., letters of, 181, 213 (2).
....., Dr. Wm., letter of, 189.
....., Mr., 104, 165.
....., Lady, letter to, 237.

Wilkinson, Edw., grant to, 128.
....., Gilbert, 136 (2).
Willerton, co. Lincoln, 565.
Willets, Thos., 389.
William Graf or Count, 486; *see also* Orange, Prince of.
Williams, Arthur, surveyor of stables, 20.
....., David, 18, 142, 306.
....., Edw., (Sheldon's servant), 540–546, 549–551, 553–555.
....., ..., sister of, 544.
....., ..., family of, 544, 546.
....., Henry, 18.
....., John, 12, 488.
....., ..., lease to, 495.
....., ..., letter of, 521.
....., Phil., 8, 36, 166, 167.
....., ..., letter of, 163.
....., ..., wife of, 8, 163, 166.
....., Rich., priest, cousin of T. Throgmorton, 151, 176, 531, 532, 537, 539, 546, 548 (3), 552, 577.
....., ..., examinations of, 541, 543, 546, 548 (2), 550 (2), 552, 554, 555, (2) 559.
....., ..., wife and children of, 544.
....., ..., father of, 545.
....., ..., brother of, 532, 539.
....., ..., sister of, 544.
....., ..., uncle of, 545.
....., Robert, examination of, 537.
....., Roger, letter to, 11.
....., Sir Roger, marshall of the forces, 48, 57, 62, 72, 78, 85, 134, 141, 184, 193, 211, 213, 218, 238, 254, 266, 290, 310, 372, 397, 483, 491.
....., ..., grant to, 563.
....., ..., payment to, 503.
..... Thomas, 18, 135, 140, 495.
....., ..., wife of, 135.
....., Thos., M.A., presentation to, 145.
....., Thos. of Istradfyne, 124.
....., Thomas, *alias* Willinge, 126.
....., Sir Thomas, 84, 96, 167, 181.
....., William, 124.
Williamson Cuthbert, pardon to, 507.
....., Nich., 174.
....., Mr., 430.
Willinge, *alias* Williams, Thos., 126.
Willingham, Sam., patent from, 482.
Willis, Ralph, 505.
....., Rich., letter of, 407.
....., Sir W. Stanley's secretary, 539.
Willoughby, Charles, Lord, Willoughby of Parham, 6, 112, 290, 316.
Willoughby, Gilbert, 141.
....., John, 409.
....., Thos., 179.
Wilmer, Thos., 186.
Wilsford, Sir Thos., *see* Wilford.
Wilson, Patrick, 53.
....., Robt., B.A., presentation to, 145.
....., Thos., 1.
....., ..., pardon, to, 15.
....., Thos., *see* Fixer, Jno.
....., Capt., 472.
....., (priest), 176, 459.
Wilton, Lord Grey of, *see* Grey.
Wiltshere, Jno, grant to, 9.
Wiltshire, 171, 312.
....., collections in, 128. 198.
....., cloth in, 339, 394.
....., escheator of, 143.
....., lands in, grants of, 127 (2), 523, 525.
....., places in, 101, 123, 312, 394.
....., residents in, 182, 531.
....., sheriffs of, 124.
....., ..., attachment to, 6.
....., ..., warrant to, 562.
....., troops from, 347.
Wimbish, Essex, residents at, 306, 466.
Wimbledon, or Wymelton, 376.
Winchelsea, Old, 545.
Winchester, 454, 495.
..... castle, prisoners in, 463.
..... church, robbery of the plate of, 540, 541, 544.
....., college or school, 304.
...., fellows of, letter of, 300.
....., places in or near, 145, 513.
....., residents at, 463, 495.
... ., diocese of, 131.
....., bishop of, (Thos. Cowper), 142.
....., ..., death of, 495.
....., dean and chapter of, 569.
....., cathedral, prebends in, grant of, 537.
Windebank, Aaron, account by, 358.
....., Thos., 8.
...., gift to, 8.
....., ..., letters to, 443, 444.
....., ..., letters of, 231, 443, 444.
....., ..., memorial by, 299.
....., ..., notes, &c., by, 195, 444.
Windle, Chris., B.A., dispensation for, 190.
Windsor, 33, 304, 367, 380.
..... Castle, 367.
...., Queen's household at, 367.
...., St. George's chapel at, 146.
...., tower at, 379.
...., ..., prisoners in or from, 379, 381.
....., college at, 367.
....., mayor of, 367.
....., park, 289.
....., traveller to, 26.
....., New, places in, 502.
....., Old, places in, 502.
Windsor, Henry, Lord Windsor, 372.
...., steward of, 468.

Windsor, Walter, lease to, 537.
Wines, 511.
....., bonds on imposts of, 140.
....., customs or imposts on, 286 (2), 512.
....., ..., farmer for, *see* Swinnerton, John.
....., licence to sell, 195.
....., prices of, 133.
....., ships laden with, taken prizes, &c., 98, 329 (2), 334, 496.
....., foreign, 286, 318.
....., French, 286, 301, 370.
....., Gascony, 511.
Winfarthing, co. Norfolk, manors of, 137.
Wingate, Edw., clerk of the cheque, payment to, 549 (2).
....., ..., lease to, 560.
Wingfield, letter dated from, 25.
Wingfield, Sir Edw., company of, 64.
....., or Winkfield, Sir John, master of ordnance in France, 57, 103, 218, 472.
....., ..., servant of, 213.
....., Sir Robt., commission to, 199.
....., *alias* Barnes, Strange, or Hind, priest, 404, 463, 506, 510.
....., Capt., 432.
Wingfields, the, of Portsmouth, pedigree of, 405.
Winifrith Newborough parsonage, Bristol, 563.
Winkfield, Sir John, *see* Wingfield.
Winslow, Hen., 124.
Winston, Sir Hen., letter of, 555.
Winter, Thos., 478.
....., Mr., 72.
Winton Bishop, co. Somerset, 99.
Wisbeach, 39, 406, 501.
..... castle, 575.
....., prisoners, priests, and Jesuits, in or from, 151, 175, 254, 255, 263, 298, 321, 406, 467, 471, 484, 504.
Wise, Nich., 531.
Wiseman, Mrs. Jane, senior, 298, 406, 466, 484, 504, 505.
....., ..., house of, 484, 504.
....., Robert (her son), 406, 484, 505.
....., Thomas (her son, Jesuit), 255, 258, 262, 293, 298, 484, 504, 505, 509.
....., Bridget (her daughter), 298, 306, 466, 484, 505, 533.
....., Jane (her daughter), 298, 306, 484, 505, 533.
....., Richard (their uncle), 298.
....., William, of Wimbish (her son), 298, 467 (2), 468 (4), 484, 504, 505, 509, 534.
....., ..., examination of, 466.
....., ..., houses of, 298, 504, 505, 520, 534.
....., ..., indictment of, 306.
....., ..., servants of, 262, 298, 406, 466, 468, 483, 484, 505.
....., Jane (wife of William), 306, 406.
....., Anne, widow, 406, 484.
Wiseman, Mary, spinster, 406, 484.
....., George, of Upminster, 406.
....., Mary (his daughter), 406.
....., Jane, widow, 406.
....., John, *alias* Scudamore (priest), 505.
....., Thomas, auditor of the Council of Wales, certificate by, 403.
Wisemans, the, 505.
Wish, Geo., 332.
Wishalt, Bartholomew, 431.
....., Jerome, 431.
Wismar, ship of, 284.
Witchcraft, 18.
Witches, 38.
Withers, Robt., 136.
Witney, residents at, 569.
Wizard of England (Lord Burghley), 18.
Woad, license to sow, 525.
Woddington, Robt., 356.
Woking, Surrey, 372.
Wolf, John, printer, 576.
Wolfe, Nich., 510.
....., Rich., lease to, 555.
Wolkendorff, Lord Chris., Lord High Treasurer of Denmark, 229, 230.
Wolley, John, Latin Secretary of State, 75, 269, 376.
....., ..., deputy of, 213.
....., ..., letters of, 213, 348.
....., ..., statement to, 339.
Wolstenholme, Jno., account by, 546.
Wolvered, co. Warwick, 541, 544.
Wolveton, letters dated from, 8, 10, 521.
Wood, Eliz., 6.
....., John, 120, 385.
....., ..., lease to, 515.
....., Rich., 507.
Woodford parsonage, co. Northampton, 530.
Woodhead manor, 523.
Woodhouse, Mrs., 279.
Woodhouses, the, 534.
Woodley, Jas., patent for, 127.
Woodrof, Robt., 151.
Woods, farming of, 289.
Wood Street, London, 418.
....., ..., letters dated from, 452 (2), 456, 458, 464.
...., resident in, 544.
Woodward, Wm., 130.
....., Wm., priest, 305, 388.
....., ..., instructions by, 161.
....., *alias* Smith, Thos., pardon to, 10.
Wool, 337, 490, 491.
Woollen goods, fustians, &c., 27, 229, 321 337 (3), 343 (3), 368, 415, 523, 564, 575; *see also* Baize, Kersies, Cloth, and New Draperies.

Woolleson, Mr., 229.
Wools, 155, 343, 359, 373, 385, 388, 393, 400, 490, 491, 568.
....., customs on, 27, 343, 348, 415, 575 (3).
....., Spanish, 359, 556.
Woolwich, navy charges at, 7. 54, 70, 100, 110, 151.
....., ships at, 91, 367.
....., storehouses at, 365.
....., troops embarked at, 362.
Wootton, Walter, 172.
Wootton Pastures, co. Bucks, 403.
Worcester, 472.
....., mayor of, 517.
....., natives of, 45.
....., residents in, 517.
....., diocese of, 190.
....., bishop of (Fletcher, Rich.), 342.
....., Earl of, *see* Somerset.
Worcestershire, 474, 517, 525.
....., lands in, grants of, 513.
....., places in, 10, 29, 216, 388, 517, 537.
....., residents in, 179.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., troops raised in, 495.
Works, office of, labourers in, 515.
Worley, Jno., 211.
Worlich, Arthur, 561.
....., ..., lease to, 129.
Wormall, Mr., 459.
Wormley, co. Herts, 178.
Worsley, Mr., 406.
Worsop, 163.
Worsted goods, 575.
..... weavers of Norwich, 575.
Worthing, land at, 343.
Worthington, Augustus, pardon for, 186.
....., Dr., 305, 469, 514, 532, 533, 546, 548, 550, 559.
Worthingtons, the, 388.
Wortley, Fras., 146.
....., Rich., 146.
Wotton (Hen. ?), 97.
....., Capt. John, company of, 235 (4).
Wotton, co. Wilts, 523.
Wovestoe, co. Monmouth, resident at, 125.
Wrainford, Mr., 316.
Wray, Sir Chris., Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 219, 220.
....., ..., certificate by, 177.
....., Christopher, 199.
....., Capt. Geo., answer of, 340.
....., ..., company of, 340.
....., Leonard, 199.
....., Thos., 180.
Wrecks, grant of, 61.
Wrestlingworth manor, Bedfordshire, 138.
Wright, Elizabeth, 187.
....., Margaret, 187.
....., Rich., 187.
....., Robt., grants to, 9, 180.
....., Thos., leases to, 524, 527.
....., Ancient, 429.
....., Irishman, 540.
Wriothesley, Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton, servants of, 379, 503, 504.
Wroth, Robt., 200.
....., ..., certificate by, 76.
....., Mr., 160.
Wroughton, Sir Thos., 7.
Wymark, Edw., letter to, 221.
Wymelton, or Wimbledon, 376.
Wymouth, Norwich, poor house at, protection for, 191.
Wynn, Griffith, 125.
Wynne, Ellis, lease to, 569.
Wytham, Hercules, 5, 141.
Wyvell, Geo., grant to, 145.
....., Wm., 145.
Wyer Forest, 216.

X.

X, 369.
Xaviere, Peter de, 496.

Y.

Yale, Dr. Thos., 234.
Yapton, Sussex, 568.
Yardsley, papist, 378.
Yare, Rob., mayor of Norwich, 142.
Yarington, Jno., 47.
Yarmouth, Great (Norfolk), 432, 572.
....., ..., bailiffs, &c. of, 572.
....., ..., ..., release to, 474.
....., ..., customs' collector at, warrant to, 480.
....., ..., haven at, 480.
....., ..., residents at, 422, 435.
....., ..., troops transported from, 76.
Yarner, Mr., 134.
Yarnold, Jno., 311.
Yarrum, Robt., mayor of Norwich, 191.
Yate, Andrew, 355.
....., Edw., 355.
....., Robt., *alias* Gates, 180.
....., Thos., 355.
....., Mr., of Hampshire, 506.
....., Mrs., 506.

Yates, Geo., 374.
....., ..., letter of, 374.
....., Mr., schoolmaster, 149, 150.
....., Mrs., 150, 463, 503.
....., ..., daughter of, 150.
....., ..., scholars of, 151.
....., ..., servant of, 151.
Yaxley, Capt., company of, 200.
Yelverton, Hen., 128.
Yerberry, Jno., 6.
Yewe, 134.
Yonge, Robt., grant to, 15.
Yonger, D., 533.
York, Edm., warrant for, 8.
....., Edw., 37.
....., Sir Edm., 193, 441, 451, 485, 532.
....., Capt, Edm. (his son), 74, 451, 455, 470, 485, 488, 531, 532, 536, 537, 540–543, 545–551, 553, 554, 558, 559.
....., ..., confessions of, 548 (2), 577.
....., ..., examinations of, 539, 540, 543, 546.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 542.
....., ..., letters of, 469, 516, 522 (2).
....., Sir Edward (uncle of Capt. Edm.), letters to, 516, 522.
....., Rowland (uncle of Capt. Edm., deceased), 455, 532, 542, 546, 548, 550.
....., ..., executor of, Father Fenn, 532.
....., ..., nephew of, 545.
....., George, 123, 128, 288.
....., Mary, his widow, and his children, 128, 288.
York, 312, 409, 535.
..... castle, 36.
...., prisoners in, 312, 378, 453, 474.
....., corporation of, assessment on, 434.
....., council of, *see* North, Council of.
....., ..., president of, *see* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., gentry of, 262.
..... Herald (Brook, Ralph), 177, 178.
....., letters dated from, 336, 345, 387, 391, 406, 416, 417.
....., Protestant clergy at, 535.
....., recusants in, 453.
....., residents in, 170, 179, 222, 228, 262, 325, 517, 534.
....., sheriff of, 124.
....., travellers to or from, 312, 387.
....., diocese of, 146, 530, 563.
....., archbishop of (Piers, John), 203, 387, 453.
....., ..., official to, 204.
....., ..., patent of, 325.
....., ..., remembrancer for, 403.
....., deanery of, 547.
....., dean of (Dr. J. Thornborough), 299.
....., cathedral, prebends in, 563, 568, 569.
York House, Strand, 12, 325.
Yorkshire, 159, 459.
..... attorneys, 459.
....., escheator of, 130, 212.
....., lands in, grants of, 146, 171, 186, 522, 551, 560, 566.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., natives of, 74, 149, 465.
....., places in, 11, 79, 122 (2), 123, 137, 147, 187, 191, 297, 348, 351, 465, 470, 489, 513, 523, 525, 557, 560, 565.
....., receiver of, 516.
....., recusants in or from, 199, 262, 351, 377, 378.
....., residents in, 35, 185, 189, 263, 378, 405, 485, 492, 542.
....., sheriff of, 179.
Youghall, ship to, 98.
Young, George, 131.
....., Gregory, bond by, 313.
....., Henry, 357, 359, 485, 539, 540, 544, 548, 551, 554, 559.
....., ..., confessions of, 531, 532.
....., ..., declarations of, 540 (2), 545, 550.
....., ..., letters of, 542, 552 (2).
....., ..., father of, 485.
....., James, *see* Dingley, George.
....., John, bishop of Rochester, 212.
....., Rich., justice of peace, 130, 150, 151, 258, 269, 272, 277, 294, 316, 358, 387, 403, 421, 470, 485, 492, 493, 504, 511, 542, 544.
....., ..., certificates of, 187, 199.
....., ..., examinations before, 202, 275, 282, 324, 348, 425 (2), 427, 428 (2), 431, 436, 443, 468, 472, 478, 486, 504, 508, 528, 531, 538.
....., ..., letters, &c. from, 166, 193, 297, 298, 321, 455, 462, 483 (2).
....., ... , cousin of, 152.
....., Rich., customs' officer, 570.
....., ..., letter to, 68.
....., Robt., 138.
....., Thos., 257.
....., Thos., sen., of Bristol, 131.
....., Thos., jun., 131.
....., Mr., letter to, 421.
Younger, Dr., priest, *alias* Dingley, 38, 45, 469.
Youngman, Robt., pardon for, 498.
Ypres, 488.

Z.

Zante, 58, 176.
....., ships to or from, 66, 224.
....., traders to, 89, 221.
Zealand, 14, 72, 226, 236, 382, 481, 501.
....., Catholics of, 14.
....., exports to or from, 368, 400, 402.
....., levying soldiers for, 9.
Zealand—*cont.*
....., merchants of, 303.
....., ships of, 14, 232.
Zelander, Vincent, 510, 533.
Zinzan, Robt., letter of, 359.
....., ..., reasons by, 359, 360.
Zouch, Edward, Lord Zouch, letters of, 95. 492.
....., Eleanor, Lady Zouch of, 492.
....., ..., ..., aunt of, 492.
Zutphen, 47.
..... ., freebooters of, 436.

ERRATA.

Page.	No.
3,	11, *for* Sir Rob. Cecil *read* Sir Thomas.
34,	139, *dele* the whole entry.
36,	148, *for* Spenmore *read* Spenemore.
95,	154, lines 15 and 17, *for* Sir Hum.Shelton and Sir Rich. Burley, *read* Hum. Shelton and Rich. Burley.
124,	line 20 from bottom, middle column, *for* John Holliee *read* John Hollice.
153,	118, *for* Pere *read* Perez.
178,	line 6 from bottom, *for* Sir Hen. Cork *read* Cock.
223,	27, *for* lieutenants of Ordnance, *read* lieutenant.
245,	83, line 12, *for* St. Nicholas's *read* St. Michael's.
257,	121, line 4, *for* Eylescliffe, *read* Eglescliff.
296,	90, *for* Hum. Shelton *read* Sir Humphrey (?).
314,	4 lines from bottom, *for* Lothain *read* Lothian.
348,	11, *for* Pempll *read* Pempole.
399,	par. 3, *for* Lions *read* Lyons.
400,	54, line 2, *for* Frances Dacres *read* Francis.
404,	*dele* No. 87.
409,	17 lines from bottom, *for* Lorrain *read* Lorraine.
462,	29, *for* Sir Rich. Young *read* Rich.
497,	last line but 3, *for* Dunstaw *read* Dunston.
512,	6 lines from bottom, *after* co. *read* Lincoln.
535,	line 11, *for* Broy *read* Bray.
681,	col. 1, 10 lines from bottom, *add* 84.
„	„ 8 lines from bottom, *add* 79.
„	„ 7 lines from bottom, *for* 191 *read* 291.
„	„ 4 lines from bottom, *for* 120 *read* 81.